

THE
UNIVERSITY
OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

HANDBOOK
OF
THE GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS

OF
THE CHURCH
The Church.

harm
Eheser BY
J. E. T. *Theodor* WILTSCH.
7

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN BY

JOHN LEITCH, ESQ.

WITH A PREFACE BY

THE REV. FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE. M.A.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
BOSWORTH & HARRISON, 215, REGENT STREET.
1859.

BR 146
.W75

VIA AIR MAIL
TO
VIA AIR MAIL

60987

PREFACE.

IN the year 1844 Mr. Leitch translated O. Müller's 'Introduction to a Scientific System of Mythology.' He had acquired his knowledge of this eminent scholar, as he states in his dedication, from one of the most accomplished of all philological teachers, Professor Lushington of Glasgow. Several years after he joined the Theological Department in King's College, London, and attended some courses in Ecclesiastical History which I was then delivering to the students. I felt at that time the want of some satisfactory work upon Ecclesiastical geography which I could recommend to my class. *Wiltch's Handbuch der Kirchlichen Geographie und Statistik*, published at Berlin in 1846, seemed to meet my need better than any

which I could hear of. I urged Mr. Leitch to undertake a version of it, believing that by doing so he would advance his own knowledge and ours together.

I did not know that he had paid any attention to this hint, and had forgotten that I ever offered it, when he called upon me this spring with his translation completed. He expressed a wish that I should write a preface to it. I told him that my testimony to the value of his translation would be equally worthless and unnecessary, as my acquaintance with the language and with the subject were far less than his, and as he had already established his reputation by former works. As, however, I have been in some sort the cause of the labour he has imposed upon himself, I cannot refuse to say—if he thinks such saying will be of the least use to him—that I consider he is conferring a very great benefit upon schools, universities, and private students by his enterprise; and that I cannot doubt Ecclesiastical History will be studied with far greater profit by those who have this handbook at their side. Mr. Leitch has had fifteen years of experience, since he published his translation of Müller. I have every reason to believe that he has turned that time to good account, and that he will have done full

justice to this author. I do not understand that Wiltseh has been superseded in Germany, by any later Ecclesiastical Geographer, and I presume that those who are most suspicious of German commentaries on the principles of Church History, may be anxious to avail themselves of German industry in collecting information about its external details.

There is no doubt a reasonable desire that the history of the Church should be regarded, less than it has been, as a merely professional pursuit, and should be more connected with the general life of the world. The opinion, that more is to be learnt of the actual influence of the Church upon the world—more therefore, of the divine power, which has been working with it and in it—from Gibbon, than from those who have desired to establish and exalt its claims, has gained ground among theologians, and students of prophecy. But a more accurate knowledge of ecclesiastical arrangements and localities in different periods, such as this book will impart, may promote, not hinder, this desire. On the one hand the student will be reminded that he is not merely reading of transcendent doctrines, but of a Society which has a habitation on this earth of ours. On the other hand he will be less tempted to suppose, that the secret of its power lies in the narrowness or the

extent of its limits. The principles and wants in man, to which it appealed when it was confined to a little province, or a single city, must be those which it meets when it has comprehended all kindreds and nations within its circle.

F. D. MAURICE.

5, *Russell Square.* July, 1859.

INTRODUCTION.

§ 1. ECCLESIASTICAL, in like manner with political, geography and statistics have to deal with countries, and therefore with boundaries and localities; for as in the latter there are larger and smaller empires and states, so in the former there are larger and smaller dioceses and provinces—the dioceses of the patriarchs corresponding to empires and kingdoms, and the independent ecclesiastical provinces (*provinciæ sui juris*) to republics. To the larger dioceses belong the patriarchates of Rome, Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem, as well as those of the Christian schismatics, Nestorians, Jacobites, Armenians, and Maronites; and to the independent ecclesiastical provinces, different countries and islands at different times.

Nature of ecclesiastical geography and statistics.

With regard to localities it is to be observed that ecclesiastical geography and statistics embrace, in a general way, all that became remarkable in Church history, but in particular, only the ecclesiastical foundations, to which belong all seats of patriarchs, archbishops, and bishops, the principal convents and celebrated educational institutions, schools, and academies; while places where councils were held, from the significance thereby attached to them, must not be excluded. All places which have figured in Church

history are destined for the atlas, those only that belong to the statistics will be noticed in the manual.

The function
of ecclesiastical
geography and
statistics.

§ 2. The duty of the ecclesiastical geographer and statistician is faithfully to make use of the sources at his command, that is, to omit nothing essential, to superadd nothing, and to distort nothing; he must therefore present what he has to offer from the materials before him, in a purely objective manner, or, in other words, he must give an impartial and truthful representation and delineation of the external ecclesiastical circumstances of each country at different periods.

Necessity of
ecclesiastical
geography and
statistics.

§ 3. We need hardly waste words on the necessity of ecclesiastical geography and statistics, as the maxim that "chronology and geography are the eyes of history," says enough in its behalf. If geography and statistics are indispensable to general history, they are equally so for Church history, as the latter is co-ordinate with the former.

Objects of
ecclesiastical
geography and
statistics.

§ 4. The main objects which should be attained by ecclesiastical geography and statistics are:—

(1.) To give a clear view of the diffusion of Christianity in relation to other religions, the Jewish, Pagan, and Mahometan. A survey of the first of these is the more necessary, as it must be considered as a preparation for Christianity in heathen lands; for it was essential that the doctrine of the one true God should be known to the heathens beforehand, in order that Christianity might find easier entrance among them. The dispersion of the Jews, therefore, throughout almost all countries of the earth then known, preceded Christianity in the wise dispensation of God. There the Jews were to the heathens what John the Baptist was to the Jews in their own country.

(2.) A survey must be given of the relations of the

larger divisions of the Christian Church to one another, consequently of the patriarchates and the ecclesiastical provinces situated therein; also, generally, of the diocesan constitution in these and the Christian districts, which were independent of a great ecclesiastical head; the spread of different Christian sects, for example, the Nestorians, Jacobites, &c., must also be brought under view.

(3.) All important places must be noticed according to their degree of hierarchical consideration, in order to ascertain which of them were seats of patriarchs, metropolitans, and bishops, and which were institutions for theological education, leading monasteries, places where councils were held, &c.

(4.) The rise and disappearance of the different Christian institutions in each country must be stated in chronological order.

§ 5. Acts of councils,¹ and especially the signatures which are found therein, papal letters,² and ecclesiastical annals,³ must be mentioned as main

Sources of, and works on, ecclesiastical geography and statistics.

¹ *Sacrorum Conciliorum nova et amplissima collectio*, in qua, præter ea quæ Phil. Labbeus et Gabr. Cossartius, S. J. et novissime Nicolaus Coleti in lucem edidere, ea omnia insuper suis in locis optime disposita exhibentur, quæ Joannes Dominicus Mansi Lucensis, congregationis matris Dei evulgavit, etc., t. i.—xxi., Florentiæ, ann. 1759—1798. (This work begins with the times of the Apostles, and ends with the Council of Florence in the year 1438); *Sacro-sancta Concilia*, ad regiam editionem exacta, quæ nunc quarta parte prodiit auctior studio Phil. Labbei et Gabr. Cossartii, Soc. Jesu presbyterorum, t. i.—xiv. Lut. Par. 1671—1672; and, *Conciliorum collectio regia maxima* ad P. Philippi Labbei

et P. Gabrielis Cossartii, studio P. Joannis Harduini ex eadem Societate Jesu Presbyteri, t. i.—ix. Par. 1715. A hand edition: *Canones App. et Conc. Sec. iv.—vii.* ed. H. T. Bruns, Berol. 1839, 2 vol.

² *Epp. Rom. Pontif. ed. Constant. Par. 1721.* (New ed. by Schönemann, Gött. 1796, i.)

³ *Annales Ecclesiasticæ*, auctore Cæsare Baronio Sorano. S. R. E. Presbytero Cardinali, t. i.—xii. Antverpiæ, Ann. 1670—1679, and *Annales Ecclesiastici* ab anno, quo desinit Cæsar Card. Baronius 1198, usque ad annum 1534, continuati ab Odorico Raynaldo Tarvisino, Congreg. orat. Presbytero, t. xiii.—xx., Colonia Agrippinæ, Ann. MDCLXXXII—MDCXCIII.

sources of ecclesiastical geography and statistics. Available sources are also contained in old chronicles and monographies of particular countries and cities.⁴

There are but few works on the subject extant,⁵ and these are almost entirely useless, with the exception of the "*Metropolitanarum Urbium Historia Civilis et Ecclesiastica*" of Cantelius⁶ for the west, and Le Quien's "*Oriens Christianus*."⁷

The best source for the east is the *Bibliotheca Orientalis* of Assemanus.⁸

Division into
periods.

§ 6. Much might be said as to the advantages and disadvantages of dividing ecclesiastical geography and statistics into periods. Thus, it might be asked, whether it is on the whole necessary or unnecessary? Le Quien, for example, has, in his celebrated work, arranged his materials in chronological order without distribution into periods. It may be asked further, if we adopt such a division, what events affected so greatly the local relations as to determine the boun-

⁴ The chronicles and monographies will be always cited at the proper places.

⁵ Caroli a S. Paulo *Geographia Sacra s. notitia antiqua dioceseon omnium veteris ecclesiæ cur. J. Clerico*. Amstel. 1703, fol. Fr. Spanhemii *Geographia Sacra et Ecclesiastica* (in *Opp.* t. i. p. 1—204.) Lugduni Batavorum, 1701, and Josephi Binghami *Origines, s. Antiquitates ecclesiasticæ*. Lib. ix. vol. iii. p. 371—619.

⁶ *Metropolitanarum Urbium Historia Civilis et Ecclesiastica*, in qua Romanæ sedis dignitas et imperatorum ac Regum, maxime Francorum in eam merita explicantur. Autore Petro Josepho Cantelio e Societate Jesu. Parisiis, 1685.

⁷ *Oriens Christianus*, in quatuor patriarchatus digestus; quo exhibentur ecclesiæ, patriarchæ cæte-

rique præsules totius Orientis Studio et opera R. P. F. Michaelis, Le Quien, Morino-Boloniensis, *Ordinis Fratrum Prædicatorum*. Opus Posthumum, t. i.—iii. Parisiis, 1740.

⁸ *Bibliotheca Orientalis Clementina Vaticana*, in qua manuscriptos Codices Syriacos, Arabicos, Persicos, Turcicos, Hebraicos, Samaritanos, Armenicos, Æthiopicos, Græcos, Ægyptiacos, Ilericos et Malabaricos, jussu et munificentia Clementis xi. Pontificis Maximi ex Oriente conquisitos, comparatos, avectos et Bibliothecæ Vaticanæ addictos recensuit, digessit et genuina scripta a spuriis secrevit, addita singulorum auctorum vita, Joseph Simonius Assemanus, Syrus Maronita. t. i.—iii. (Part iv.) Romæ, 1719.

daries of these periods? However, he who is acquainted with the subject will immediately perceive that the periods of ecclesiastical history may also at the same time be those of ecclesiastical geography and statistics. We have therefore fixed upon the following periods:—

PERIOD I.—Diffusion of Judaism and Christianity in the Roman and Persian empires, amidst oppression and persecution. From the year 33 till 311 after Christ.

PERIOD II.—The Christian religion as a state religion in the Roman empire. Survey of the patriarchates of Rome, Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem, and of the Christian countries which were independent of them. The Christian churches in the patriarchates of Antioch, Jerusalem, and Alexandria, kept within narrow bounds by the Persians; spread of the Nestorians and Jacobites in Ægypt and the Persian empire; of the Armenians; independent Church provinces. From Constantine the Great till Mahomet. From the year 311 till 622.

PERIOD III.—Spread of Christianity throughout Europe, as far as the southern and eastern shores of the Baltic Sea (which continued heathen); its advance in the east, and partly in the west, checked by the Mahometans; Nestorians, Jacobites, Armenians, Maronites; independent Church provinces. From 622 to 1073.

PERIOD IV.—Palmiest days of the Romish Church. The diocese of the pope extends over the patriarchates of Constantinople, Antioch, and Jerusalem; new Christian kingdoms founded by the western nations in the east during the Crusades; rise of Latin churches there; Nestorians, Jacobites, Armenians, Maronites; independent church provinces. Heathens are now to be found only on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea, and

northwards on the shores of the Gulph of Bothnia. The Mahometans in possession of Africa and Asia, and, in Europe, of the South of Spain and the Balearic Isles. From 1073 to 1216.

PERIOD V.—Loss of the Christian kingdoms in the east. The institutions of almost all Christian denominations, orthodox as well as schismatic, Nestorians and Jacobites, decrease in Asia: only the Romish Church receives new institutions in the eastern, and the Armenians and Maronites in the western, parts of Asia. Whilst the Mahometans are expelled from the west of Europe, they take possession of Greece, Thrace, Servia, &c., and put an end to the Roman empire in the east. The only heathens still remaining are on the north of the Gulph of Bothnia. From 1216 to 1517.

FIRST PERIOD.

THE SPREAD OF JUDAISM FROM THE YEAR 750
BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA TO A.D. 70;

AND

THE SPREAD OF CHRISTIANITY FROM A.D. 33
TO A.D. 311.

FIRST DIVISION.

SPREAD OF JUDAISM.

§ 7. PALESTINE was the country, and Jerusalem in particular the city, from whence God's revelation of the Old and New Testament was spread abroad as from the centre of a circle into all lands, east and west, north and south.¹

Spread of
Judaism in
Asia.

The earliest authentic account of the dispersion of the Jews into other countries refers to the carrying away of the Galileans into Assyrian captivity. "In

¹ Several historians and geographers draw attention to the circumstance that Jerusalem is situated in the centre of the world known to the ancients; for instance, Jac. de Vitriaco *Hist. Oriental*, lib. iii. p. 1126. Bongar's *Gest. Dei per Francos*, etc. If we

bear in mind the favourable situation of Palestine, and advert at the same time to the military transactions of the Jews, the supposition forces itself upon us that God revealed his word there in order that it might be the more easily and speedily promulgated.

the days of Pekah, king of Israel, (761—740 before the Christian era) came Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria."² Not long after, "in the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes."³

The next deportation took place at the Babylonish captivity. Nebuchadnezzar four different times brought inhabitants to Babylon from the tribes of Judah and Benjamin.⁴ 1, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim (606 B.C.), young men belonging to the principal families, among whom was Daniel;⁵ 2, in the year 600 or 599 before Christ, the king Jehoiachin, with his family, his court, and all the princes of the land, 7,000 soldiers, 1,000 carpenters and smiths, and 2,000 nobles;⁶ among

² 2 Kings xv. 29.

³ 2 Kings xvii. 6. Halah is probably the province of Calachene, on the north of Assyria. Many take it to be Halwan, the last city in Irak Arabe, in the direction of Persia. C. Büsching's *Erdbeschreibung*, Thl. xi. S. 206. Habor or Chebar is the river in Mesopotamia which flows into the Euphrates at Circesium. The river Gozan (now Kissil-Osan) flows through Media Atropatene, and is not the Oxus, as many authors suppose; for the Assyrian empire did not extend as far as the latter river, and from the connexion in which the Gozan stands in 2 Kings xvii. 6, with the cities of the Medes, it is more likely to be the Kissil-Osan. In 1 Chron. v. 26, the following Israelites are mentioned as having been carried away by Tilgath-Pileser, viz., the Reubenites, the

Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and besides Halah, Habor, and Gozan, mention is also made of Hara, in Media Magna, south-west from Ecbatana, as one of the places to which they were brought. In their room the king of Assyria sent inhabitants of Babylon, Cuthah, Ava, Hamath, and Sepharvaim, into Samaria, 2 Kings xvii. 24. Decapolis continued, since that carrying away, to be inhabited by heathens: for this district could not be wrested back by the Jews. Bacchiene's *Histor. und Geograph. Beschreibung von Palästina*, Thl. 2, Bd. 4, S. 280 ff.; *Geographie Ancienne Abrégée* par M. d'Anville, tom. ii. p. 187.

⁴ Ezra i. 5.

⁵ 2 Kings xxiv. 1; Dan. i. 1, sqq.

⁶ 2 Kings xxiv. 11—16.

them was the prophet Hezekiah; 3, in the eighteenth year of his reign (588 B.C.), Nebuchadnezzar carried away 822 souls;⁷ and 4, in the twenty-third year (583 B.C.) he caused Nebuzar Adan to bring 745 out of Judah.⁸ Daniel lived at Babylon, Jeremias at Jerusalem, and Ezechiel on the river Chebar at the same time.⁹

The high honour in which the Jews were held, at that time and afterwards, in the Babylonian and Persian empires, is shown not merely by the history of individuals, but also by that of the greater part of that people. We know that Daniel spent the whole time of the Babylonian captivity at the royal court, that Mordecai was the minister, and Esther the Queen of Xerxes (485—464), and that Nehemiah filled the office of cup-bearer to Artaxerxes Longimanus (464—424).

On account of such distinctions, and for many other reasons, various favours and privileges were granted to the Jews, besides the free exercise of their religion, so that their situation did not seem to them at all oppressive, and most of them even preferred the foreign to their native country, when Cyrus gave them permission to return home; for only 42,360 free-men, 7,337 servants and maids, and 200 singers availed themselves of this indulgence.¹⁰ And history informs us that from that period they began to disperse in all di-

⁷ Jerem. lii. 29; 2 Kings xxv. 8—11.

⁸ Jer. lii. 30.

⁹ Ezek. i. 1. Assemanus states in his *Biblioth. Orient.* tom. iii. p. 1, fol. 306, that Ezechiel's body rested at Zaba, and Daniel's at Susa. With regard to the latter Ritter also agrees in his *Erdkunde* (Asien) Bd. iv. S. 53. But as to the former Büsching says in his *Erdbeschreibung*, Thl. xi. S. 218: "Zil-Kiefel, Kefil in Niebuhr, a town about thirteen miles from

Kiufa, where the prophet Ezechiel is said to have been buried, and to which the Jews made pilgrimages. The grave, which is walled up, is under a small tower in a chapel, &c. The river on which he lies, now the Dschærri Zaade, must have been in the opinion of the Arabs the ancient Chebar, according to their pronunciation Chobar or Chabar, where Ezechiel saw his vision."

¹⁰ Ezra ii. 64, 65.

rections, sometimes from free impulse, and sometimes at the instance of various rulers. According to Philo's¹¹ assertion, Babylon, with the contiguous provinces beyond the Euphrates, was at that time already inhabited only by Jews. Josephus estimates them at many myriads.¹²

Even before the time of Alexander the Great they established themselves permanently in Syria and Phœnicia.¹³ Seleucus Nicator (312—280) had received into the former country, and favoured, many Jewish settlers, so that 200 years before the Christian era the greatest part of that country, but especially Antioch, was inhabited by Jews.¹⁴ Previously Artaxerxes Ochus had transplanted a number of Palestinian Jews to Hyrcania on the Caspian Sea, about 350 years before Christ.¹⁵

"From the time of Alexander the Great to Titus," says Jost, "the Babylonian Jews had already communities of their nation in Western Asia, especially in Assyria, Babylonia, Mesopotamia, Armenia, and Asia Minor, and in the Islands; in Eastern Asia they had penetrated as far as China."¹⁶ And in another place he says: "About 249 years before Christ individual Jews migrated to China, through Chorasan and Samarcand,¹⁷ having probably been driven out of Persia by the Parthians."

¹¹ Phil. *de Virtut.* tom. ii. p. 587, and *de Mose*, p. 85, *ibid.* edit. Mangey.

¹² Joseph. *Antiq.* lib. xv. cap. iii. §. 1, edit. Sigebert Havercamp, tom. i. p. 744; *ibid.* lib. xi. cap. v. §. 2 tom. i. p. 561. Joh. Remond, Versuch einer Geschichte der Ausbreitung des Judenthums von Cyrus bis auf den gänzlichen Untergang des Jüdischen Staats, S. 31.

¹³ Joseph. *Antiq.* lib. xi. cap. v. §. 1, tom. i. p. 560; *ibid.* lib. xii. cap. iii. s. 1, tom. i. p. 596; Joseph. *de Bello Jud.* lib. vii. cap. iii. §. 3, tom. ii. p. 407.

¹⁴ Remond, S. 56

¹⁵ Jost's *Geschichte der Israeliten*, Thl. ii. S. 255.

¹⁶ Jost, Thl. ii. S. 264; Remond, S. 55.

¹⁷ Jost, Thl. ii. S. 286; Ritter's *Erdk.* Thl. iv. (Asia) S. 598.

Jost, in his *History of the Jews*, says that “some speak of a large dispersion of Jews northwards, and even beyond the Caspian Sea as far as Iberia and Colchis, and the neighbouring regions,¹⁸ but history is silent on the subject;” Klaproth, however, states on the authority of a Georgian chronicle, that many Jews really settled there at the time of Alexander the Great.¹⁹ Without taking the latter account at all into consideration, the spread of the Jews in the lands lying south of the Caucasus may very possibly have taken place from the river Gozan (Kissil-Osan).

Antiochus the Great transplanted to Lydia and Phrygia 2,000 families of Jews from Babylonia and Mesopotamia, on whom he conferred great privileges.²⁰ From Phrygia they doubtless migrated to Pamphylia.²¹ After the settlement of the Celts in Galatia the Jews also dwelt in that country, and from the time of Antiochus the Great, in considerable numbers at Ephesus, the chief city of Ionia.²² At length they also planted themselves in the islands of the Mediterranean, in Salamis, the chief city of Cyprus, and in Crete.²³

Hyrcanus after subduing the Edomites (135—106 B.C.), gave them the choice of either emigrating from their native country, or allowing themselves to be circumcised;²⁴ as they preferred the latter alternative, they became one people with the Jews. Aristobulus, successor to Hyrcanus (105 B.C.), conquered the Ituræans, and caused them in like manner to be circumcised.²⁵ Alexander Jannæus (104—77) probably treated the Moabites

¹⁸ Fabricii *Lux Evang. Salutar.* p. 760; Fuller, *Misc. Sacr.* ii. c. v. p. 2225.

¹⁹ Jul. von Klaproth's *Reise in den Kaukasus und nach Georgien.* Bd. ii. S. 87.

²⁰ Remond, S. 58; Jost, *Thl.* 2. S. 272.

²¹ Remond, S. 59.

²² Remond, S. 59.

²³ Remond, S. 60.

²⁴ Remond, S. 75.

²⁵ Remond, S. 76; Jos. *Antiq.* lib. xiii. cap. xi. § 1 et 3, tom. i. p. 665.

also in the same manner, who had always been at enmity with the Jews.²⁶

In the first half of the reign of the Maccabees the Jewish religion came to the throne of the Homerites or Immireni, and was established as the predominant creed among that people. Their first Jewish king, who was called Abu-Carb Asad, introduced Judaism among his subjects in the year 128 or 107 before Christ.²⁷ This Jewish kingdom flourished more than 600 years. The Ethiopian king, Elesbaan, conquered Dhu-Nowas, the king of the Homerites, in the year 524 after Christ, and thus put an end to that kingdom.

History says nothing as to whether Arabia Petræa had Jewish inhabitants, whether their religion obtained adherents there, or made its way, even to the throne. Aretas, king of that country, has, indeed, given occasion to conjectures,²⁸ but we have no sure information on which to found a supposition. Information is equally wanting with regard to the Jewish faith among the Ammonites, Amalekites, and Midianites.²⁹

On the other hand, we know to a certainty that at the time of Val-Arsac (150 B.C.) the heads of the Jewish families, on the river Araxes, in Armenia, enjoyed high consideration.³⁰

Passing thence, in a south-eastern direction, to Adiabene, a country in which there might have been Israelites soon after the Assyrian captivity, we enter into a province of Assyria, whose princes, according to the Talmudists, were said to have been converted to the Mosaic faith as early as the time of the Assyrian king Sanherib (720—713 B.C.) However, we have no authen-

²⁶ Jos. *Ant.*, lib. xiii. cap. xv.
§. 4. tom. i. p. 674.

²⁷ Remond, S. 82. ff.; Jost, *Thl.*
5. S. 241; Asseman. *Bibl. Orient.*
tom. i. p. 359—385 (not. 7).

²⁸ 2 Cor. xi. 32.

²⁹ Remond, S. 97.

³⁰ Moses Khoren. lib. i. cap. vii.
p. 71; Ritter's *Erdk.* Bd. 2. (1.
Ausz. S. 924.)

tic evidence prior to Josephus, who mentions the conversion of Izates and his mother Helena at the time of our Lord. But the conversion of the royal family to Judaism had no influence on the subjects.³¹ That religion had better success south-west from thence, in Syria, especially in Damascus, where almost all the women became converts.³² The number of proselytes increased also in Babylon and Mesopotamia, from whence the Jews peopled Mesene.³³

The Acts of the Apostles mention Jews also in Parthia, Media, Elamis, Mesopotamia, Judæa, Cappadocia, Pontus, Asia, Phrygia, Pamphylia, and Arabia;³⁴ partly also in other countries; besides in the following cities, viz., Salamis,³⁵ Paphos (in Cyprus³⁶), Antioch in Pisidia,³⁷ Iconium,³⁸ Derbe and Lystra,³⁹ Ephesus,⁴⁰ and in the province of Troas.⁴¹

§ 8. The earliest settlement of Jews in Africa was that which took place in Egypt, after the murder of the Babylonian governor Gedaliah, from fear of the Chaldeans.¹ The fugitives pitched upon Migdal, Tachpanhes, Noph, and the land of Pathros, as their places of abode. The prophet Jeremiah followed them to Tachpanhes.² Their number was increased (about 350 B.C.) by Artaxerxes Ochus sending thither a portion of their countrymen,³ and Alexander the Great peopled Alexandria,⁴ a city built by himself, with Judæan colonists. Moreover, the latter assigned Thebais as their residence to 8,000 Samaritans who attached them-

Spread of
Judaism in
Africa.

³¹ Jos. *Ant.* lib. xx. cap. ii. § 1.
tom. i. p. 597.

³² Jos. *de Bell. Jud.* lib. ii. cap.
xx. §. 2. tom. i. p. 207.

³³ Jost, *Thl.* 2. S. 284.

³⁴ Acts ii. 9—11.

³⁵ Cap. xiii. 5.

³⁶ Cap. xiii. 6.

³⁷ Cap. xiii. 14.

³⁸ Cap. xiv. 1 sqq.

³⁹ Cap. xvi. 1.

⁴⁰ Cap. xviii. 19.

⁴¹ Cap. xx. 5 sqq.

¹ 2 Kings xxv. 23 sqq.

² Jerem. xliii. 8; xlv. 1.

³ Jost, *Thl.* 2. S. 225.

⁴ Jos. c. Ap. ii. 4.

selves to him after the conquest of Tyre, in the year 322 (B.C.)⁵ Ptolemy Lagus also, so soon as he ascended the Egyptian throne, and took Palestine into his possession, brought many Jews with him to Egypt from Judea, the neighbourhood of Jerusalem, and from about Mount Gerizim in Samaria.⁶ And, according to the statement of Hecatæus, not a few Jews resorted thither from their native land, on account of the frequent disturbances in Syria.⁷

In the period between Alexander the Great and Titus, the Egyptian Jews made settlements in Libya⁸ and Cyrene⁹ on the one side, and probably, also, Ethiopia¹⁰ on the other, a fact which is confirmed by the Acts of the Apostles, which makes mention of Jews in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene,¹¹ and the treasurer of Queen Candace in the south.¹²

§ 9. It is uncertain when, under what circumstances, and for what causes, the Jews came to Europe. Perhaps they came first to Greece, from the islands of the Mediterranean. Philo mentions Jews in Thessaly, Bœotia, Macedonia, Ætolia, Attica, Argos, Corinth, the other parts of the Peloponnesus, and in the islands of Eubœa and Crete.¹

⁵ Jost, *Thl.* 2. 261.

⁶ Jos. *Ant.* xii. cap. i.

⁷ Jos. *c. Ap.* i. § 22.

⁸ *Ibid.* ii. 4.

⁹ Jos. *Ant.* xiv. cap. vii. §. 2.

¹⁰ Jost, ii. 264; Remond, S. 55.

¹¹ Acts ii. 10.

¹² Acts viii. 27. There is an old tradition that Judaism was introduced into Ethiopia as early as 1,000 years before Christ. For, according to Ludolph. *Hist. Æthiop.* lib. ii. cap. iii. § 4, the queen Maqueda, who is called in 1 Kings x. 1, a queen of Arabia, came from Ethiopia to the court of Solomon on the report of his wisdom. It is

said that she had a son to him, whom she sent to Jerusalem to his father that he might be brought up in the Jewish faith. When he was sufficiently instructed Solomon dismissed him, and sent with him Jews of distinction and priests to his kingdom. But in *Assem. Bibl. Orient.* tom. iii. p. 2, fol. 591, the queen is called Saba, and she came from eastern Arabia. Comp. Ludolph. *Hist. Æthiop.* lib. ii. cap. iii. § 10. sqq.

¹ Remond, S. 61; Philo *de Legatione ad Cai.* p. 1031. edit. Francof. 1691.

In the year 63 before Christ, the first Jews, among whom were Aristobolus II., his two sons, Alexander and Antigonus, and two daughters, came to Rome in a triumphal procession. Cæsar released them from captivity, and granted to them important privileges, and even permission to build a synagogue.² Romans, both of the highest and lowest ranks, especially freed-men and women, joined them as proselytes.³ From Rome Jews also went and settled in other cities of Italy;⁴ and Tiberius, in 19 A.D., sent 4,000 emancipated Jews to Sardinia.⁵ Nothing can be determined as to the arrival of the Jews in Spain; only it may be assumed, with considerable probability, that it took place in the last century before Christ.⁶ It will remain equally doubtful when they sought out places of abode for themselves in the other countries, in the west and north of Europe. Perhaps there were some, about the same time as in Spain, but in smaller number, in the maritime towns of Gaul. In 6 A.D. Herodes Archelaus was banished to Vienna (Vienne), and Herodes Antipas to Lugdunum (Lyons), in 39 A.D.

That there were inhabitants of this race in Germany, and especially at Ratisbon, 300 years before Christ, and at Ulm and Worms⁷ in the time of our Lord, are mere legends.

Many learned men have gone still further; they have laboured to show that the Finlanders are descended from the Jews who were carried into captivity to Babylon and Assyria. As late as 1764 Professor Bilmark, of Abo, attempted to prove the common descent of both nations from the affinity of the languages, and that they came

² Remond, S. 114; Philo *de Legat.* p. 1014; Jos. *Ant.* lib. xviii. cap. iii. §. 5.

³ Remond, S. 124.

⁴ Cicero pro Flacco, cap. xxviii.

⁵ Rem. S. 115; Jos. *Ant.* l. c. sub not. 2.

⁶ Jost, *Thl.* 5. S. 20. ff.

⁷ Jost, *ibid.*

to Scandinavia at the same time with the Scythians.⁸ And Olaus Rudbeck will even make the Laplanders out to be Jews.⁹

In the Acts of the Apostles Jews are spoken of at Philippi,¹⁰ Thessalonica,¹¹ Berea,¹² Athens,¹³ Corinth,¹⁴ and Rome.¹⁵

SECOND DIVISION.

SPREAD OF CHRISTIANITY BY MEANS OF THE APOSTLES AND THEIR FELLOW LABOURERS. FROM A.D. 33 TO 100.

A.—*Spread of Christianity by means of the Apostles and their disciples.*

The first Christian churches founded in Jerusalem and elsewhere by Peter, John, and Philip the deacon.

§ 10. The only Christian congregation that existed before the stoning of Stephen was in Jerusalem. But that event was the immediate occasion of the gospel being preached in Judea and Samaria.¹ Philip the deacon² now brought it to the latter province, where Jesus himself had made a commencement.³ Peter and John carried on his work,⁴ while he performed his missionary journey to the south, baptized the treasurer of queen Candace at Gaza,⁵ and thus scattered the seed of the gospel in the direction of

⁸ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 1. S. 630.

⁹ Fabr. *Lux Evang. Salutar.* p. 761.

¹⁰ Acts xvi. 13.

¹¹ Cap. xvii. 1, sqq.

¹² Cap. xvii. 10, sqq.

¹³ Cap. xvii. 16, 17.

¹⁴ Cap. xviii. 1, sqq.

¹⁵ Cap. xxviii. 17, sqq.

¹ Acts viii. 1, sqq.

² Acts viii. 5—13.

³ John iv.

⁴ Acts viii. 14—25.

⁵ Cap. viii. 26—40.

Æthiopia.⁶ From the south, Philip transferred his sphere of action again northwards, as far as Cæsarea Turris Stratonis,⁷ while Peter removed his to Lydda, Sarona, and Joppa, where he brought many to the faith, and then to Cæsarea, where he baptized Cornelius, the proselyte of the gate.⁸ At the same time the gospel came to Damascus.⁹ Those who were dispersed after the death of the first martyr preached the word in Phœnicia, Cyprus, and Antioch in Syria.¹⁰

§ 11.—Paul, setting out from Antioch on the Orontes, The apostle Paul's sphere of action. undertook his first missionary journey in company with Barnabas and John Mark. They preached the gospel in Cyprus, where the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, received it at Paphos, in Pamphylia, where John Mark left them, in Pisidia, where the word was spread abroad not only in Antioch but the the whole region round about, and in Lycaonia, where a crowd of Jews were brought to the faith in Iconium, Lystra, and Derbe.¹

Paul set out with Silas on his second missionary journey again from Antioch. They passed through Syria and Cilicia to Lystra, and travelled through Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia, and Troas, without establishing churches anywhere except in Galatia; they then left Asia and sailed to Europe. There Paul founded churches at Philippi, Thessalonica, and Berrhoea, in Macedonia, at Athens, and at Corinth,² on the Isthmus of Achaia.

⁶ By Æthiopia, from whence came the eunuch of Candace, is usually understood Æthiopia Africana or Nubia. So Ritter, in his *Erdk.*, Thl. i. (Africa) Abschn. iii. §. 25, S. 58, and Le Quien, *Oriens Christ.* tom. ii. p. 331, De patriarch. Alex. § iv. Others understand Arabia Felix by this name, as Asseman. (*Bibl. Orient.* tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 592). Others again

leave it undecided, and assert merely that the kingdom of Candace was not Abyssinia, as Ludolph. in *Hist. Æthiop.* Lib. iii. cap. ii. § 1—7.

⁷ Acts viii. 40.

⁸ Cap. x.

⁹ Cap. ix. 10, 19.

¹⁰ Cap. xi. 19.

¹ Acts xii. 25, to cap. xiv. 28.

² Acts xv. 36, to cap. xviii. 24.

On the Apostle's third missionary journey, his stay at Ephesus, at the mouth of the Cayster in Ionia, and his successful exertions there are especially worthy of remark.³ From thence he probably founded the churches in Laodicea, Hierapolis, and Colossæ in Phrygia Pacatiana.⁴

Paul himself thus states the extent of the field where he laboured:—"From Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ."⁵

We have no authentic information regarding him after his imprisonment at Rome, where there had been previously a Christian church. An old tradition tells us also of his labours in Spain,⁶ or as others will have it in Britain.⁷

Among his fellow workmen, Titus must be specially mentioned, as he preached in Dalmatia;⁸ but we know nothing further as to his operations there. On the other hand, the apostle's epistle to him would lead us to infer that he had exerted himself successfully in the Island of Crete.⁹ The other fellow labourers carried on the work begun, in the churches mentioned by Paul.¹⁰

³ Cap. xviii. 23, to cap. xxi. 15; Baron. ad ann. 44, n. xxx.

⁴ Col. iv. 13.

⁵ Rom. xv. 19.

⁶ Clem. Rom. *Epist. ad Cor.* § 5, edit. Cotelarii patr. Apostol. vol. i. p. 150, 151 (Rom. 75, 28); Hieronym. in v. Amos. tom. iii. p. 1412; Gregor. vii. *Epist. ad Alphon.* vi. et Sanctum Hispan. Regis in Labb. tom. x. p. 53. (Mansi, tom. xx.)

⁷ Fabr. *Lux Evang. salut.* p. 407.

⁸ 2 Tim. iv. 10.

⁹ Tit. i. 5.

¹⁰ The reading Γαλλίαν instead of Γαλαρίαν, 2 Tim. iv. 10, has led later historians into this error. They understand thereby Gaul

(France), not the small Asiatic province of Galatia. Cf. Fabric. *Lux Evang. salut.* p. 395 and 419; Nicol Serarius in *Moguntiacarum rerum*, lib. i. cap. xix. p. 48; Gundling's *Ausführl. Discours der Churfürsten-Staaten*, Chur Maynz. Sect. i. § 4. S. 9. The authors of these works say that Crescens was at first bishop at Vienne (Le Quien, *Oriens Christ.* tom. i. p. 457), and then at Mayence. In R. P. Daniel Papebrochii S. J. de Sancto Crescente, discipulo S. Pauli Apostoli, Sylloge Historica, etc. in *Rer. Mogunt.* etc. tom. ii. p. 1, both opinions are combined, namely, that Crescens preached the gospel in the province of Galatia and in Gaul (France).

§ 12. The accounts which we have regarding the apostle Peter, represent him as preaching the gospel from the far east to distant parts of the west, both north and south, consequently in many countries of Asia, Africa, and Europe. According to his own words, he founded churches in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,¹ and according to the testimony of ancient historians of the Church in the east also: in Syria² Babylon,³ Mesopotamia,⁴ Chaldæa,⁵ Arabia,⁶

The apostle Peter's sphere of action.

¹ 1 Pet. i. 1. Some have doubted whether it is right to conclude from this passage that Peter had been employed in the countries therein mentioned. The following writers adopt that assumption: Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. cap. 1; Jerome, *Catal. script. eccles.* tom. i. p. 262; Le Quien, *Oriens Christ.* tom. i. p. 353. De Diceces. Pontic. § 4 and p. 581. In the last passage the founding of the church of Nicomedia is ascribed to Peter.

² Peter is not merely said to have spread abroad the gospel in Syria, but also to have been for seven years bishop at Antioch. Hieronym. *Catal. Scr. Eccl.* tom. i. p. 581; Euseb. in Chron. can. ad ann. 2, Claudii Cæsaris; Le Quien, tom. ii. p. 673 and p. 699; Asseman. *Bibl. Orient.* tom. iii. p. ii. fol. iv. and vi.; Fulcher. Cornotens. *Gesta peregrinant. Franc. cum armis Hierosol. pergent.* cap. xv. p. 394, in Bongar's *Gest. Dei per Franc.*; Baron. ad ann. 39, n. ix. and n. xvii.

³ The opinions of the fathers and historians of the Church differ widely from one another regarding Babylon where Peter wrote his first letter. Some take it to be Babylon in Lower Egypt, as Le Quien, tom. ii. p. 334, *De patriarch. Alexand.* § ix. and Asseman. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 7, inform us,—others for Rome, as Jerome in *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* tom. i. p. 268; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* Lib.

ii. cap. 15; Le Quien, l. c.; and Baron. ad ann. 45, n. xvi,—and others again for ancient Babylon on the Euphrates, for Peter would have had there the best opportunity of “bringing the gospel to the circumcision.” Gal. ii. 7. Cf. § 7. Assem. in his *Bibl. Orient.* adduces the testimony of various teachers of the Church in favour of the last opinion, for instance, that of Amrus Matthæi (about A. D. 1349) in the work *Liber Migdal*, cap. viii. Cf. tom. iii. p. i. fol. 580. The double testimony of the same author in *Vita Maris*, tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 6, and fol. 20. In the same place he attributes the same supposition to Jesujabus Nisibenus in libr. adv. Sectas, Par. ii. cap. 8. To all these proofs Assem. adds: “Ita Nestoriani hæc verba (1 Pet. 5): salutatur Ecclesia, quæ ex Babylone non de Roma, sed de Babylone ipsa, quæ caput fuit Assyriorum, intelligunt: quibus consentiunt nonnulli recentiores, ut Erasmus, Drusius, Jacobus Capellus et Basnagius. Eandem sententiam tenuit olim Cosmas Indicopleustes, sexti sæculi scriptor.” (*Topograph. Christian.* lib. ii. apud Montfaucon, tom. ii. p. 147) etc. Asseman. objects to this, tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 7, that when Peter wrote this letter, at the time of the Emperor Claudius, there was nothing remaining of Babylon “præter nomen, muros et sparsa domicilia ac rudera.” But

Phœnicia,⁷ and Egypt,⁸ and in the west, at Rome,⁹ in Britain,¹⁰ Ireland,¹¹ Helvetia,¹² and Spain.¹³

The apostle
John's
sphere of
action.

§ 13. It is not known about what time John went to Ephesus. He laboured here and in the neighbourhood beyond the end of the first century, and as late as the 68th year after our Lord's passion, as is stated by Jerome.¹ In the Revelation of John seven churches are mentioned as existing there, viz., at Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.²

he immediately after softens his objection and refers to Joseph. *Antiq.* lib. xv. cap. iii. § 1. and other authorities, and thus acknowledges the founding of the Church there by Peter. The assumption of Peter having written his first letter at Babylon on the Euphrates seems also to be favoured by the circumstance, that Baron. in his *Annal. Eccles.* ad ann. 254, n. xxvii. tom. ii. p. 453, mentions a bishop Polychronius of that place. Cf. § 37. The presence of the apostle in ancient Babylon does not by any means in itself preclude his residence at Rome. A perfectly similar example is afforded us by the Christian Church at Hierosolyma (Jerusalem), which even after the destruction of that city continued to exist in Aelia Capitolina.

⁴ Asseman. *Bibl. Orient.* tom. iii. p. i. fol. 587. Amrus Matthæi in *Lib. Migdal*, cap. viii. tom. iii. p. iii. fol. 4.

⁵ Assem. tom. iii. p. i. fol. 587. Amr. Matth. in *Lib. Migd.* cap. viii.; tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 3.

⁶ Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 693, (Gal. i. 17); Assem. tom. iii. p. i. fol. 591 and 592. But the magi, says Asseman, had first brought the light of the gospel to Arabia.

⁷ Le Quien, tom. ii. p. 680, *De Patr. Antioch.* s. xiii. and p. 801, says that it is stated in the *Recognit. Clementis*, that Peter, on his

journey to Antioch, founded Christian Churches in Tyre and other cities of Phœnicia.

⁸ Le Quien, tom. ii. p. 334. *De Patriarch. Alexandr.* § ix. quotes the opinions of several authors that Peter is to be regarded as the founder of the church at Alexandria as well as of the churches at Rome and Antioch.

⁹ Hieron. *Cat. Script. Eccles.* tom. i. p. 262; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. xiv; lib. iii. cap. i.; Lactant. *de mortib. persecut.* cap. ii.; Nicephor. Callist. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. ii. cap. xxxv. tom. i. p. 196; Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 6.; Jesu-jabus Nisiben. in *Lib. advers. Sectas* par. ii. cap. 8; Baron. ad ann. 44, tom. i. p. 318,

¹⁰ Clem. Rom. *ad Corinth. Epist.* i. edit. Cotel. patr. apost. vol. i. p. 150, not. 8, Anonym. (Simon Metaphrastes); Joh. Chrysost. *Orat.* : quod Christus Deus, tom. i. p. 75; Baron. ad ann. 46, n. 2.

¹¹ Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 412.

¹² *Ibid.* p. 439.

¹³ Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 6.

¹ Hieron. *Catalog. Script. Ecclesiast.* tom. i. p. 270; Euseb. *Histor. Eccles.* lib. iii. cap. i.; Clem. Alex. *Λόγος τῆς ὁ σωζόμενος πλοῦσιος*; cap. 42; Baron. ad ann. 44. n. xxx. (Irenæus, lib. iii. cap. iii.); Hieronym. *ibid.*

² Rev. i. 11.

§ 14. Thomas is said to have preached the gospel in Parthia, Media, Persia, Carmania, Hyrcania, Bactria, Margiana, and among the Magi,¹ moreover, in Mesopotamia, Chaldæa, Assyria,² Æthiopia,³ Syria, Armenia, Greece, Romania,⁴ in the island of Taprobane⁵ (Ceylon), in Arabia Felix, and the Island of Dioscoridis,⁶ in China,⁷ India and Sindia,⁸ and Nubia.⁹

The apostle Thomas's sphere of action.

¹ Socrat. *Hist. Eccl.* i. 19; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* iii. 1. Hieron. *Cat. Script. Eccl.* tom. i. p. 265; Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 3. 25, 26, 33.

² Assem. ii. 387; *Ibid.* tom. iii. p. ii. 436.

³ Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 25; Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 653.

⁴ *Ibid.* p. 654; Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fo. 25.

⁵ Fabr. *Ibid.* p. 655.

⁶ Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. 435; *Ibid.* 593.

⁷ The citations belonging hereto are contained in those under notes 1, 2, 3, and 8.

⁸ The supposition that Thomas the Apostle founded the Christian Church in India Asiatica or Orientalis is almost universal, and if any account in the Church Historians is worthy of credit, this one certainly is, and that partly for this reason, that the Christians there are called after him "Thomas Christians," partly because his grave is pointed out in a small town, called San Thomé, near Madras on the south, (Ritter's *Erdk.* Thl. v. S. 605. Ritter says, "The tomb of Thomas the Apostle is as much honoured in India as St. Peter's in Rome.") and partly because the existence of Christians there constitutes of itself a proof. Ritt. *Erdk.* *ibid.* S. 602. Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 451; Le Quien, ii. p. 1097 seq. Diœc. Chaldæor. § 42. Evidence that Thomas the Apostle was the founder of

the Church in India is furnished by eastern teachers of the Church, as Le Quien, ii. p. 1265 sq. § 13, Prov. Sinarum; Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 653, but especially Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 441; *ibid.* fol. 4. Ebedjesus in *epitome Canonum* par. ix. cap i.; *ibid.* fol. 5. Elias episc. Damascenus; *ibid.* fol. 20. Amrus; —fol. 25;—31. In Synaxario ad diem 6 Octob.; *ibid.* Jacobit. in fest. S. Thomæ ad diem 3 Julii in Officio Syriaco, fol. 32. Ebedjesus Sobensis in Nomocanone, fol. 33. Gregorius Barhebræus, fol. 34; fol. 414 sqq.; fol. 416 sq. cap. ix. § 3; Baron. ad ann. 44, n. xxxiii. tom. i. p. 321.

Although so many have decided in favour of the above view, there is a considerable number who differ, and who endeavour to refute that opinion; among them Basnage undoubtedly occupies the first place. His reasons however are assailed not unsuccessfully by Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 25 sqq. The former ascribes the establishment of the Indian Church to another, Thomas of Cana, who lived about 800 years after Christ. Assem. *Ibid.* fol. 26, and 442; Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 665 sq. But that the Christian Church in India is much older may be seen from Greg. Nazianz. 390 orat. 25; for he also says that it was founded by Thomas the Apostle. Baron. l.c.

⁹ Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 709.

The apostle
Bartholo-
mew's sphere
of action.

§ 15. The territory where Bartholomew is said to have promulgated Christianity; extends from the Caucasus on the north, to the Erythræan Sea on the south, and comprehends Albania,¹ Armenia,² Parthia,³ Persia,⁴ Adiabene,⁵ Syria,⁶ Aramæa,⁷ Mesopotamia, Assyria and Babylon,⁸ Chaldæa,⁹ Arabia,¹⁰ and India.¹¹ From misapprehension as to his apostolic labours in India Orientalis, these have been erroneously transferred to China.¹²

¹ Le Quien, tom. i. p. 1339. Diocæs. Iberiæ Eccles. Albanæ; Baron. ad ann. 44, n. xxxiv.

² Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 1353. Diocæs. Armeniæ Majoris: Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 640; Martyrol. Rom. 25 Aug.; Assem. tom. i. fol. 421; tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 4 and 20; Baron. l. c.

³ Fabr. *Lux Ev.* p. 103; Assem. t. iii. p. ii. fol. 4.

⁴ Assem. *ib.* fol. 4 et 5.

⁵ Assem. *ib.* fol. 5. Elias Episc. Damasc.

⁶ Fabr. *Lux*, p. 102, n. g.; Assem. *ibid.* tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 3.

⁷ Assem. *ibid.* fol. 5. Ebedjesus Sobensis in epit. Canon. p. ix. cap. i. The same words fol. 626.

⁸ Assem. *ib.* fol. 5. Elias episc. Damasc.; *ibid.* Amrus.

⁹ Assem. *ib.* tom. iii. p. i. fol. 611; tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 6.

¹⁰ Assem. *ib.* fol. 5.

¹¹ Le Quien, i. p. 370, *De patr. Alex.* § 53, conceives the Homerites to have been Indians; *ibid.* p. 661; Socr. *Hist. Eccles.* i. 19; Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fols. 4, 5, 20, 26, 436. 518; Hieronym. *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* p. 265; Baron. l. c. not. 1.

From the qualifying expressions with which India is designated in the passages referred to, we perceive that several countries were comprehended under that name, and therefore it was necessary, according as it was intended to

point out this or that country, to distinguish it by an epithet, from the others of the same name. In those passages are mentioned India Citerior (Assem. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 26); *Ἰνδία ἐνδορέω* (Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* i. 19), and Indi fortunati (Jer. l. c.) and by these and other epithets different districts are described. East India is still known to us, and Arabia, especially Arabia Felix, with the bordering countries in Asia and Africa. Assem. (tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 26), says:—"India vero citerior, quæ ulteriori modo descriptæ opponitur, ipsa est Arabia Felix et Homeritarum imprimis regio, quæ etiam Æthiopia antiquis dicitur, unde et uxor Mosis prophetæ, quæ ex Madian ortum ducebat, Æthiopissa in Scripturis vocatur; hæc autem Bartholomæo et Matthæo apostolis, non Thomæ obtigisse refertur, teste eodem Rufino," and fol. 564. Hadr. Turnebus in *Adversar. lib. xxi. cap. ix.*, and Gisbertus Cuperus, *lib. iv. cap. vii.*, variarum observatt. in Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 631, thus lay down the name of India in its widest sense. "It comprehends not merely India, properly so called, in Asia, (intra et extra Gangem) but also other countries of Asia and Africa, as Libya, Egypt, Æthiopia, Arabia, and Palestine." And for this reason the Sinus Arabicus or

On the India of the Ancients in general, and particularly on that where Bartholomew preached.

§ 16. According to the accounts of historians, we find this apostle on the eastern, southern, and western shores of the Euxine, in those countries which are washed by the Ægean Sea, and bounded by the river Jaxartes and the Comedan mountains, consequently in Sinope,¹ Pontus, Bithynia, Byzantium, Thrace and Achaia, on the Propontis and the Astacenic gulph, in Thessaly, Greece, Macedonia, the Peloponnese,² Col-

The apostle Andrew's sphere of action.

Red Sea is also called Mare Indicum. Assem. iii. ii. 569; Ludol. *Hist. Æth.* iii. ii. § 13. India, first and properly so named, is called Orientalis (Ritt. *Erdk. Asien*, S. 930, 1 Ausg.), Assem. iii. ii. fol. 25 and 26, and the other, citerior, comprehends the country of the Homerites, Assem. *ibid.* fol. 569, who are also called Indi fortunati, (so called from Arabia Felix) as we gather from Le Quien ii. p. 370. *De patriarch. Alexandr.* § 53; Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. ii. S. 641, or merely Homeritæ Indi, as in the *Chronic. abbat. Ursberg* p. 138. To the two Indies above named is to be added a third, India Minor, or Æthiopia (Ritter's *Erdk. Asien*. S. 621, 1 Ausg.), inhabited by the "Æthiopic Indians on the Pontus" "between the Pontus Euxinus and the Caspian Sea," (Kanngiesser's *Grundriss der Alterthumswissenschaft*, S. 175.) This country is also called "the Second India" (Kanngiess. *ibid.*), "the inner or Pontic India," (India Interior s. Pontica,) (Ritter's *Erdk. Asien*. S. 930, 1 Ausg.)

The question now is, in which of these Indies did the Apostle Bartholomew teach, in the whole three, in two, or only in one? He is made, by ancient tradition and modern supposition, to preach, now in the first, now in the second, and also in the third. Amrus in Assem. iii. ii. 436, makes him do so in the country now called the East Indies.

But he is rightly refuted by Assem. *ibid.* 437 and 518 sqq. Others, by the India where that apostle preached, understand Abyssinia (India Ulterior), Assem. *ib.* fol. 26, and Lud. *Hist. Ætheop.* iii. ii. § 8. Assem. also opposes this supposition, fol. 26 and 592. Others again decide for Pontic India, as Ritter in his *Erdk. in loco*. "According to Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. cap. xix," he says, "Bartholomew undertook the dissemination of the gospel in Interior India," &c. "This India, therefore, to which Bartholomew went is Sindica, or the Palus Mæotis." But neither can I subscribe to this view, from the tenor of the relation in Socrat. *Hist. Eccl.* l. c., although the account of the martyrdom of the apostle in Armenia, and of the Iberians as a people bordering with the Indians, appears to favour it. Accordingly the only course left us would be to agree to the assertion of Assem. and others, that Bartholomew proclaimed the gospel among the Homerites in Arabia Felix.

¹² Assem. iii. ii. fol. 436 and 518.

¹ Le Quien, tom. i. p. 536. *Eccles. Sinop.*; Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 99.

² Le Quien, i. p. 1093. *De Diœc. Thrac.* § 5, 6.; *ibid.* ii. p. 155. IV. *Prov. Hellad*; *ibid.* p. 177. *Eccl. Patrarum Veterum*; *Jer. Epist.* 148, ad. Marcell.; S. Chrys. *Homil. in xii. Apost. tom. viii.*

chis,³ among the Scythians and Sacæ,⁴ in Æthiopia,⁵ nay, even in Poland⁶ and Russia.⁷

The sphere of action of the other apostles: Philip, Matthew, Judas (Lebæus or Thaddæus), Simon (Canaanæus or Zelotes), and Matthias.

§ 17. Philip is said to have preached the gospel in Phrygia, Gaul (Galatia), Scythia, Lycaonia, Mysia, and Lydia;¹ Matthew in Æthiopia, Persia, Macedonia, Parthia, Media, and Syria;² Judas (Thaddæus) in Judea,

p. 11. edit. nov. append.; Niceph. Callist. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. ii. cap. xxiii. Baron. ad ann. 44. n. 31.

³ Le Quien, tom. i. p. 1334. *Diccc. Iber.* § 3.

⁴ Jer. *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* i. p. 262; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* iii. cap. i.; Fabr. *Lux. Ev.* p. 98; Martyr. Rom. 30. Nov.

It is doubtful what Scythia we are to understand by that in which Andrew preached the gospel. From the words of Jerome, which are used in connexion with the Sacæ and Sogdiani, Scythia intra et extra Emaum seems to be meant, and, according to the Martyrologium Rom., where it is placed in connexion with Thrace and Achaia, it would seem to be European Scythia, a province on the western shore of the Euxine Sea, and south of the Ister; while it is described by Just. *Hist.* lib. ii. cap. ii. as that which lay to the north of the latter, and was inclosed by the Euxine sea, the Riphæan mountains, Asia and the river Phasis. But the Scythia of the ancients extended over the whole of the north, from the Euxine and Caspian seas to the furthest east.

⁵ Jer. l. c. not. 4.

As there was among the ancients a threefold India, so we also find that they had a triple Æthiopia. Vid. Kanngiesser, *Grundr. der Alterthumsw.* S. 164—194. He says, p. 179:—"From all this we obtain the result that the first ancient Æthiopia was in the Caucasian range of mountains, on the Pontus." At p. 186 he says further:—"According to all authorities the second Æthio-

pia is the country on this side of the Euphrates, on the Phœnician coast, and comprises Syria, Phœnicia, and Arabia." And at p. 190 he adds:—"Central Æthiopia furnishes the transition to the last or latest Æthiopia. This does not need any lengthened explanation. The Nile divides the Æthiopians into eastern and western. The eastern extend from the Nile over the southern coasts of Arabia, Persia, and Carmania, as far as India."

Jerome *in loc.* thus lays down the boundaries of Æthiopia where Andrew preached the word of God. "Ubi est irruptio Apsari et Phasis fluvius, illic incolunt Æthiopes interiores," and this we must refer to the "first Æthiopia," or the "Pontic Æthiopia." There is, therefore, no doubt that this is the Æthiopia meant. To this it may be added, that we find the apostle Andrew only in the northern and not in the southern countries.

⁶ Fabr. *Lux. Ev.* p. 451.

⁷ Ibid. p. 470, sq.

¹ Jer. *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* i. p. 265; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* iii. 31; Fabr. *Lux. Ev.* 102 and 456; Niceph. Callist. ii. 39.

² Fabr. *Lux. Ev.* p. 105; Rufin. *Hist. Eccl.* x. 9; Socr. *Hist. Eccles.* i. 19; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* iii. 24; Le Quien, ii. p. 371. *De patr. Alex.* § 53. Assem. iii. ii. fol. 3 and 26; Baron. ad ann. 44. n. 35.

With regard to the Æthiopia where Matthew preached, Ritter says (*Erdk. Asien.* S. 930, l. Ausg.)

The Æthiopia of the ancients.

Galilee, Samaria, Idumæa, Arabia, Syria, Mesopotamia, Persia, Armenia, and Russia.³ Simon of Cana in Egypt and Persia;⁴ and Matthias in the city of Sinope and the neighbouring Æthiopia.⁵

§ 18. Although the Acts of the Apostles frequently mention Barnabas, and he was held in great esteem in Asia, we possess, however, only uncertain accounts of his proceedings.¹ He is said to have been the first bishop at Cremona and Mediolanum (Milan), and the first archbishop in Cyprus.² Mark is said to have been the first bishop of Alexandria in Egypt, and to have first introduced Christianity into Cyrenaica, Libya, Pentapolis, Ammoniaca, and Marmarica; and his exertions are said to have been not fruitless at Aquileja and Laureacum³ (Lorch); Luke is said to have made many converts in Greece.⁴ To Thaddæus are ascribed, as his sphere of action, Mesopotamia, Media, Persia, Edessa, Adiabene, Assyria, Chaldæa, and Parthia;⁵ to Mares, Babylonia, Husitis, Assyria and Persia;⁶ to Aghæus Persia, Parthia, Assyria, Media, Babylonia, and the neighbouring countries, as far as India and Sindia, Gog and Magog,⁷ to the treasurer of Queen Candace in the south, Arabia Felix and Taprobane,⁸ and to others also other countries.⁹

Sphere of action of some fellow-labourers of the apostles.

that "we are to understand Æthiopia on the Euxine sea (Æthiopia Pontica) to be that to which the apostle Matthew betook himself."

³ Fabr. *Lux Ev.* p. 102 and 112; Niceph. Callist. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. cap. xl.; Fabr. l. c. p. 633 and 471.

⁴ Le Quien, ii. p. 332. *De Patr. Alexandr.* § 5.

⁵ Jer. *Cat. Scr. Eccles.* i. p. 265.

¹ Acts iv. 36, 37; ix. 27; xi. 22 sqq.

² Fabr. *Lux Ev.* p. 113; Le Quien, ii. p. 1037 sqq. and 1043.

³ Le Quien, ii. 333. *De Patr.*

Alex. § 7 and 8; p. 341, § 22;

Jer. *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* i. p. 272;

Niceph. Callist. ii. cap. xliii.; Fabr.

Lux Ev. p. 107.

⁴ Niceph. Callist. *ibid.*; Jer. *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* i. fol. 268.

⁵ Le Quien, i. 1354. De Armenia Majore, § 6; *ibid.* ii. 1299. 6 Prov. Adiabenes; Assem. i. 548; iii. i. fo. 611; iii. ii. fo. 4.

⁶ Assem. iii. i. fo. 611.

⁷ Assem. ii. 394; *ibid.* iii. i. p. 611; *ibid.* iii. ii. 12; *ibid.* 436.

⁸ Jer. *Cat. Scr. Eccl.* i. p. 265; Le Quien, i. 695.

⁹ The French boast of having

B.—*Spread of Christianity by the Seventy Disciples and other Assistants of the Apostles, especially under the guidance of Peter and Paul.*

Sphere of
action of the
seventy dis-
ciples of the
Lord.

§ 19. With regard to the scenes of the labours of the seventy disciples, whose first missionary journey is recorded in St. Luke's gospel, cap. x., we are furnished with the following accounts by Hippolytus and Dorotheus. We borrow the data from Fabricii *Salutaris Lux Evangelii*, etc., where from p. 115—118 we read 'as follows:—Agabus Propheta. Amphias (Amplias) Odyssei (in Moesia Inferiori), H. D.¹—Amphiatus in Martyrolog. Rom. 31 Octob. Ananias, qui Paulum baptizavit, Damasci episcopus, H. D.—Andronicus Parionis. H. sed legendum Σπανίας ex D.—Apelles Smyrnæ, H. Heracleæ, D. Sed ibi deinde memoratur Ἀμπήλης Smyrnæ, Episcopus ante Polycarpum, ubi legendum Ἀπελλῆς ex Rom. xvi. 10.—Apollo Cæsareæ, H. D.—Aristarchus Apameæ, H. D.—Aristobulus Britannis, H. D.—Artemas Lustræ (i. e. Lystræ, conf. Le Quien, i. p. 1075.)—Asyncritus Hyrcanis (in Lydia), H. Οὐρβανίης, D.—Barnabas, Mediolani, H. D. ubi Βαρῖαβᾶς ὁ μετὰ Παύλου διακονήσας.—Barnabas Heraclææ, H.—Caesar Dyrrhachii, H. D.—Caius Ephesi, H. D.—Carpus Beryti in Thracia, H. leg. Βερῖοίς, D.—Cephas, Episcopus Κονιάς, D.—Clemens Sardinis (i. e. Sardinum),

had in their country Lazarus (Baron. ad ann. 35, 4), Mary Magdalen, Mary of Bethany, and the mother of our Lord. There are two places in Provence which have transmitted the legend from generation to generation, Les Trois Maries on the Rhone (Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3, S. 605), and La Sainte Baume, to the south of St. Maximin (ibid. 608, and *Topogr.*

Gall. &c. Frankfurt in Verlegung Caspar Merians, 1656. Thl. 12. S. 37.) England boasts of Joseph of Arimathea (Fabr. *Lux Ev.* p. 407; Baron. ad ann. 35. n.), and Germany of St. Peter's companions, Maternus, Valerius, and Eucharis (Fabr. *Lux Ev.* p. 418.)

¹ H. stands for Hippolytus, and D. for Dorotheus.

H. *Σαρδικῆς*, D.—Cleophas Hierosolymorum, H. D.—Crescens Chalcedonis in Galatia. H. et D. ubi male *Κλήμης* pro *Κρήσκης*, quod reponendum ex 2 Tim. iv. 10.—Demas Sacerdos idolorum, H. D.—Epænatus Carthaginis, H. D.—Epaphroditus Andriacæ, H. D. Adrianiensium. Erastus Paneadis, H. D. Philippensium, Martyrolog. 26 Jul.—Evodus Antiochiæ, H. D.—Hermas Philipporum, H. *Φιλιππουπόλεως* (in Thracia), D.—Hermes Dalmatiæ, H. D.—Hermogenes et Phygellus, Simonem Magum sectati, H. D.—Hermogenes Megarorum Episc. D.—Herodion Tarsi, H. Patrarum, D.—Jacobus, Domini Frater, Hierosolymorum, H. D.—Jason Tarsi, H. D.—Jesus Justus Eleutheropoleos Episcopus, H. D.—Linus Romæ, H. D.—Lucas Evangelista.—Lucius Laodiceæ in Syria, H. D.—Marcus, qui et Joannes, Biblopoles, H. Bybli. D.—Marcus Evangelista, Alexandriæ Episc., H. D.—Marcus Consobrinus Barnabæ, Apolloniæ (in Bithynia), Episc., H. *Ἀπολλωνιάδος*, D. ubi Marinus non Marcus dicitur.—Matthias Apostolis additus.—Narcissus Athenarum, H. D. al. Patrarum.—Nicanor obiit cum Stephanus sustineret martyrium, H.—Nicolaus Samariæ. H. D. *ἐτεροδόξησεν ἅμα τῷ Σίμωνι*, D.—Olympius Martyr Rom.—Onesiphorus Coronæ Episc. H. D.—Parmenas Solorum. H.—Patrobulus Puteolorum. H. D. (Patrobas, Rom. xvi. 14. Martyrolog. Rom. 4 Nov.) al. Neapoleos.—Philemon Gazæ, H. D.—Philemon (?) (Philippus conf. Le Quien, t. i. p. 695), a quo Eunuchus Reginæ Æthiop. baptizatus est. Trallium Asiæ, D.—Philologus Sinopes, H. D.—Phlegon Marathonis Episcopus, H. D.—Phygellus Ephesi, H. D.—Prochorus Nicomediæ in Bithynia, H. D.—Pudens.—Quartus Beryti, H.—Rhodion Martyr Rom.—Rufus Thebarum, H. D.—Memoria ejus in martyrologiis, 21 Nov.—Silas Corinthi, H. D.—Silvanus Thessaloniciæ, H. D.—Sosipater Iconii, H. D.—Sos-

thenes Colophonis, H. D.—Stachys Byzantii, H. D.—Stephanus protomartyr.—Tertius Iconii, H. D.—Thaddæus, qui Epistolam Jesu Edessam ad Abgarum attulit, H.—Timon, Bostræ Arabum, H. D.—Trophimus cum Paulo Apostolo passus martyrium.—Tychicus Episcopus Chalcedonis, H. Chalcedonis Bithyniæ, D.—Tychicus Colophonis, H. D.—Urbanus Macedoniae, H. D.—Zenas Diospoleos, H. D.

I.—*Spread of Christianity in Europe.*

The first beginnings of Christianity in Italy and the island of Melita.

§ 20. According to the account of Baronius,¹ the apostle Peter was said to have ordained the following Bishops, viz.:—Pancratius, Marcianus, Berillus, and Philippus for Sicily, Priscus for Capua, Asprea or Asprenas for Neapolis, Epaphroditus for Terracina, Marcus—not the evangelist, but another of that name—for Aquicolæ-populi,² Ptolemaus for Nepe (Nepi), Romulus³ for Fesulæ (Fiesole), Paulinus for Luca (Lucca), Apollinaris for Ravenna,⁴ Euprepus for Verona, Prodocimus for Patavium (Padua), Syrus for Ticinum (Pavia on the Ticino), and Hermagoras for Aquileia.

Baronius relates of Barnabas in particular, that he preached the gospel in Liguria, founded the church of Mediolanum (Milan), and spread the Christian faith far and wide.⁵

Nereus and Achilleus suffered martyrdom at Terracina about 100 A.D., and Eutyches, Victorinus, and Maro, at different places near Rome, although it had been decreed that Victorinus should be put to death in the territory of Reate (Rieti).⁶

¹ Baron. ad ann. 46, n. 2.

² At the eastern boundary of Latium on the Anio.

³ Baron, ad. ann. 98, n. 11.

⁴ Bar. ad ann. 75, n. v.

⁵ Bar. ad ann. 51, n. 54, tom. i. p. 393.

⁶ Bar. ad ann. 100, n. 12.

On his journey to Italy the apostle Paul not only healed the sick in the island of Melita (Malta), but also converted the inhabitants, and gave them Publius⁷ to be their bishop, as the ancient Martyrologies testify.⁸

§ 21. Immediately after the bishops ordained by Peter for the above-named cities of Italy, are enumerated the following bishops for Gaul, also ordained by that apostle, viz., Martialis bishop of Lemovicum,¹ (Limoges), Tolosa (Toulouse) and Burdigala (Bordeaux), Maternus and Valerius of Tungri (Tongres), Colonia (Cologne) and Treveri (Trier), Sixtus of Remi (Rheims), Trophimus of Arelate (Arles), Sabinianus of Senones (Sens), Julianus of Senomanum (Le Mans), Crescens of Vienna (Vienne) and Moguntia (Mayence), Memmius of Catalaunum (Chalons on the Marne), Ursinus of Bituricæ (Bourges), Austremonius of Arverna (Clermont in Auvergne), Eutropius of Santones (Saintes).² Peter is said to have ordained the bishops Eucharis, Egistus, and Marcianus for Germany, and the bishops Torquatus, Ctesiphon, Secundus, Indaletius, Cæcilius, Hesychius, Euphratius, and others for Spain.³

First beginnings of Christianity in Gaul, Spain, and Germany.

About 95 A.D. the following are also said to have been bishops in the north of Gaul, viz., Taurinus⁴ in Ebrouca (Evreux), Lucianus in Bellovacum (Beauvais), Dionysius in Parisii (Paris), Nicasius in Rotomagus (Rouen), and others in other cities.⁵

During the persecution under Domitian (81—96), Eutropius bishop of Santones,⁶ Lucianus bishop of Bellovacum,⁷ and Maximianus and Julianus, presbyters there, suffered martyrdom. At Carnotum (Chartres),

⁷ Acts of the Apostles, xxviii. 7.

⁸ Martyrol. Rom. et alia, 21 Jan. ibid. not. and Bar. ad ann. 58, n. 173.

¹ Bar. ad. ann. 74, n. 15.

² Bar. ad ann. 95, n. 7.—and ad ann. 98, n. 11.

³ Bar. ad ann. 46, n. 2.

⁴ Martyrol. Rom. et al. 11 Aug.

⁵ Bar. ad ann. 95, n. 7.

⁶ Martyrol. Rom. et al. 30 April.

⁷ Ibid. 8 Jan.

Caraunus,⁸ Nicasius bishop of Rotomagus, the presbyter Quirinus, the deacon Scubiculus, a young woman called Patientia, and others, underwent the same fate.⁹

First begin-
nings of
Christianity
in Thrace,
Macedonia,
Thessaly,
Epirus,
Greece, and
the islands.

§ 22. Stachys, one of the seventy disciples, is held to have been the first bishop at Byzantium (§. 19.); he is said to have been ordained and left there by the apostle Andrew.¹ Hermas,² referred to in the epistle to the Romans, is reputed to have been the first bishop at Philippopolis, and Amplias the first at Odyssus on the Euxine.³ Aristarchus, a disciple of St. Paul,⁴ is said to have been the first bishop at Thessalonica in Macedonia,⁵ Epaphroditus the first at Philippi, having been appointed by Paul,⁶ and Onesimus the first at Berrhœa, in the same province. Herodion, a kinsman of Paul,⁷ is mentioned as the first bishop in Thessaly, at Novæ Patræ.⁸ In the island of Corcyra (Corfu), Jason, a disciple of that apostle, who converted two princes there,⁹ was the first bishop. In Greece, Sosthenes, a disciple of Paul,¹⁰ is said to have been the first bishop at Corinth, Dionysius Areopagita¹¹ at Athens, Lucius¹² at Cenchreæ, Onesiphorus¹³ at Coronea in Bœotia, Phlegon¹⁴ at Marathon in Attica (§. 19), Rufus¹⁵ at Thebes, Crispus¹⁶ in the island of Ægina, Apollo¹⁷ at

⁸ Ibid. 28 Maii.

⁹ Bar. ad. ann. 98, n. 11.

¹ Rom. xvi. 9; Le Quien, i. p. 1094. De Diœc. Thrac. § 6.

² Rom. xvi. 14; Le Quien, i. p. 1155.

³ Rom. xvi. 8; Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 1225.

⁴ Martyrol. Bedæ, Adonis, Rom. 4 Aug.

⁵ Le Quien, ii. p. 27.

⁶ Ibid. p. 67.

⁷ Rom. xvi. 11; Menæa Græcor. Mart. 28.

⁸ Le Quien, ii. p. 123.

⁹ Le Quien, ii. p. 147; Rom. xvi. 21, Menolog. Græcor. 29 April.

¹⁰ Le Quien, ii. p. 157.

¹¹ Constitt. Apost. lib. vii. cap. xlv. ; Le Quien, ii. 169.

¹² Constitt. Apost. *ibid.*; Rom. xvi. 21; Le Quien, ii. 177.

¹³ 2 Tim. i. 16; iv. 19; Le Quien, ii. 193.

¹⁴ Menæa Græc. 8 Apr.; Rom. xvi. 14; Le Quien, ii. p. 203.

¹⁵ Rom. xvi. 13; Le Quien, ii. p. 207.

¹⁶ 1 Cor. i. 14; Acts xviii. 8; Constitt. Apost. *ibid.*; Le Quien, ii. p. 226.

¹⁷ Menol. Græc. Sirletan. 7 Dec.; Le Quien, ii. 240.

Dyrrhachium (Durazzo) in Epirus Nova, and Titus¹⁸ at Gortyna in Crete.

II.—*Spread of Christianity in Asia.*

§ 23. In Asia Minor, besides the seven churches (§. 13.), the following cities are also said to have received bishops from Peter and Paul. Amasea in Helenopontus was presided over by Nicetius,¹ Apollonias in Bithynia by Mark,² Tralles, in the province of Asia, by Philippus, one of the seven deacons,³ Anineta, in the same province, by Hermogenes,⁴ Colophon, there also, by Sosthenes and Tychicus,⁵ Myra in Lycia by Nicander,⁶ Seleucia Ferrea in Pisidia by Artemon,⁷ and Lystra in Lyconia by Artemas.⁸

First beginnings of Christianity in Asia Minor.

§ 24. The series of Patriarchs at Antioch¹ begins with St. Peter, and at Tyre² and Sidon³ it is also said to begin with two bishops who are not named, but who were appointed by that apostle. Moreover, in Phœnicia I., Quartus is said to have been the first bishop at Berytus,⁴ John Mark at Byblus,⁵ and Marones at Tripolis.⁶ In Phœnicia II. Ananias⁷ is quoted as the first bishop at Damascus, and Timon at Bostra in Arabia.⁸ Jason, a friend of St. Paul, is mentioned as

First beginnings of Christianity in Syria, Phœnicia, and the island of Cyprus.

¹⁸ Martyrol. Rom. 4 Jan. Le Quien, ii. 256.

¹ Le Quien, i. 523.

² Ibid. 613; Menol. 25 Jun.

³ Le Quien, i. 695.

⁴ Ibid. 709.

⁵ Ibid. 725; Synaxaria s. Menol. Græc.

⁶ Le Quien, i. 965; Menol. Græc. 4 Nov.

⁷ Le Quien, i. 1053; Menæa Græc. 27 Mart.

⁸ Le Quien, i. p. 1075; Titus iii. 12.

¹ Le Quien, ii. 699.

² Ibid. 801.

³ Ibid. 811.

⁴ Rom. xvi. 23; Le Quien, ii. 817.

⁵ Acts xv. 37; Martyrol. Rom. 27 Sept.; Le Quien, ii. 821.

⁶ Const. Apost. vii. 45; Recogn. Clement. lib. vi. cap. xv.; Le Quien, ib.

⁷ Const. Apost. viii. 46; Martyr. Rom. 25 Jan.; Le Quien, ii. 833.

⁸ Le Quien, ib. 853.

the first bishop at Tarsus⁹ in Cilicia, and Aristarchus a fellow prisoner of that apostle,¹⁰ at Apamea in Syria II. (§ 19.),¹¹ according to the account of Dorotheus.

With regard to the cities of Cyprus, all accounts agree that Barnabas,¹² Paul's companion in his first journey, first held the episcopal office at Salamis, and Lazarus at Citium; ¹³ also, that Heraclides was appointed by Barnabus to the same office at Tamassus; ¹⁴ that Epaphras and Titus, disciples of Paul, exercised the same functions at Paphos; ¹⁵ that Tychicus had assumed the same dignity at Neapolis, by the order of that apostle,¹⁶ and that at Soli Auxibius was the first bishop.¹⁷

The first beginnings of Christianity in Palestine and Mesopotamia.

§ 25. James, the brother of our Lord, is stated to have been the first bishop of Jerusalem.¹ According to the Constit. Apostol.² Zacchæus was said to have been installed by Peter as the first bishop of Cæsarea Turris Stratonis.³ Zenas, one of the seventy disciples, was said to have been the first bishop at Diospolis or Lydda (§ 19),⁴ Justus at Eleutheropolis⁵ (§ 19), and Philemon at Gaza (§ 19).⁶

Thaddæus, or Addæus, is stated to have been the earliest bishop in Magna Seleucia on the Tigris,⁷ and Maris, who died A.D. 82, the second. One whose name is not given, is said to have received from Maris, a disciple of the above Thaddæus, a bishopric at Cascara, in the north of Mesopotamia.⁸

⁹ Rom. xvi. 21; Le Quien, ib. 869.

¹⁰ Col. iv. 10.

¹¹ Col. ib.; Le Quien, ib. 909.

¹² Le Quien, ii. 1043.

¹³ Kalend. Ætheop. Habessin. 22 Maii; Menol. Græc. 17 Oct.; Le Quien, ii. 1055.

¹⁴ Menol. Græc. 27 Sept.; Le Quien, ii. 1059.

¹⁵ Mart. Rom. 19 Jul.; Le Quien, ib. 1059.

¹⁶ Acta S. S. Barnab. et Auxib.; Le Quien, ii. 1061.

¹⁷ Mart. Rom. 19 Feb.; Le Quien, ii. 1071.

¹ Le Quien, iii. 139.

² Lib. vii. cap. xlvii.

³ Le Quien, iii. 533.

⁴ Ibid. 581.

⁵ Ibid. 634.

⁶ Ibid. 603.

⁷ Le Quien, ii. 1101.

⁸ Ibid. 1163.

III.—*Spread of Christianity in Africa.*

§. 26. Gregory the Great writes in a letter to the bishops of Numidia, that their first predecessors were ordained by St. Peter himself.¹ Both Tertullian² and Cyprian³ remark that the Christian faith was introduced there from Rome.

First beginnings of Christianity in the north-west and north-east of Africa.

In the north-east of Africa, on the other hand, we know of two Christian Churches in the Apostolic age, the one at Alexandria, which had Mark the Evangelist for its first bishop,⁴ and the other at Cyrene, in Pentapolis, the bishop of which was called Lucius.⁵

§ 27. The external organization of the Church required from the very outset that there should be a fixed regulation of priestly rank. We find therefore that, as far as regards the basis, it existed even among the apostles, although it was only developed in after ages. In point of dignity and functions, the apostles were the same as the patriarchs and metropolitans of later times, for they had already their sees, appointed synods, and consecrated bishops. This is evident partly from the Acts of the Apostles and the Apostolical Epistles, and partly from the accounts of the fathers of the Church. Thus Paul set presbyters over the Churches which he had founded in Crete,¹ and John did the same, for he consecrated bishops in the neighbourhood of Ephesus.²

Concluding remarks.

The Synods of Antioch and Jerusalem are usually quoted as examples of synods held by the apostles.³

¹ Bar. ad ann. 58 n. 52; Greg. I. lib. i. epist. 75 in Labbæi Sacrosanct. Concil. tom. v. p. 1073.

⁵ Mart. Rom. 6 Maii; Le Quien II. 621.

¹ Tit. i. 5.

² Clem. Alexandr. Λόγος τῆς ὁσωζόμενος πλούσιος; cap. 42.

³ Acts i., vi., xi., xv., xxi.; Mansi, tom. i. ad init.

² Tertull. Lib. de Præscript. c. 36.

³ Cypr. Epist. 45.

⁴ Le Quien, II. 385.

THIRD DIVISION.

THE SPREAD OF CHRISTIANITY TILL THE CLOSE OF THE
PERSECUTIONS. FROM A.D. 100 TO 311.

Preliminary
remarks.

§ 28. If a certain regulation of ranks in the priestly order was necessary even in the times of the apostles, to maintain the existence of the Christian Churches, it became more so in the two next centuries, because the number of Christians, and consequently the number of new Churches, increased considerably in every country.

We have a very distinct picture of the diocesan constitution at this period in the epistles of the Roman Pontiffs. The very first, Anacletus (from A.D. 104), speaks in his second epistle¹ "of the cities in which there should be primates and metropolitans." Among these he distinguishes four classes of seats of the higher clergy, and four spiritual orders corresponding to them, namely, the *Sedes Apostolica* (in Rome) and him who occupies it (the Roman bishop), the chief cities of provinces and the "patriarchs or primates" destined for them, the smaller metropolitan cities and the "metropolitans or archbishops" to be chosen for them, and, lastly, "the bishopricks" and the bishops belonging thereto. Accordingly it was in the chief cities, where the primates were, that the highest judicial power resided,

¹ *Anacl. Epist. ii. De ordinatione archiepiscoporum et reliquorum episcoporum atque sacerdotum, etc., § iv. in Mansi, tom. i. p. 612; and in his Epistle iii. De*

patriarchis et primatibus ac reliquis episcopis, et quod Romana ecclesia cardo sit et caput omnium ecclesiarum, § iii. ibid. p. 616.

to which the inhabitants and the bishops might have recourse, when necessary, in order to receive protection against oppression and injustice. They, and no one else, bore the title of “primates;” and next to (the possessor of) the *Sedes Apostolica*, they were to direct, attend to, and decide the most important affairs. The metropolitans were to have only inferior power, and render obedience to the primates.

Anicetus (A.D. 167 sqq.) expresses himself in a similar manner, but more definitely as to primates and metropolitans, in his letter “to the Bishops of Gaul.”² He says “the archbishops were not to be called primates, unless they were in capital cities and could trace back their office of patriarch and primate to the apostles and their successors, although in the case of a nation afterwards converted to the faith, a primate may, on account of the numbers (of metropolitans or Christians?), be appointed. But the rest, who occupied other metropolitan seats, should not be called bishops, but metropolitans.”

Stephanus (A.D. 257 sqq.) says essentially the same.³

Anacletus says in his third letter,⁴ “Rome is the first episcopal seat, because Peter and Paul suffered martyrdom there; Alexandria the second, because it was consecrated in the name of St. Peter by his disciple Mark, who was an Evangelist; and Antioch the third, because Peter before he came to Rome dwelt there and installed Ignatius as bishop.”

After the bishops of these three principal seats of early Christianity came next in dignity the bishops in the chief cities of the provinces, at Cæsarea (Mazaca) in Cappadocia,

² Aniceti Epist. ad Gall. Episc. De electione et ordinatione archiepiscopi et ceterorum episcoporum, § ii. *ibid.* p. 683.

³ Steph. Epist. ii. § vi. *ibid.* p. 891.

⁴ Anacl. Epist. iii. § iii. *ibid.* p. 616.

Ephesus in Ionia, Heraclea in Thrace, Corinth in Greece, Thessalonica in Macedonia, Laodicea in Phrygia, Iconium in Lycaonia, Tarsus in Cilicia, Tyre in Phœnicia, Cæsarea Turris Stratonis in Palestine, Bostra in Arabia, Gortyna in Crete, Lugdunum in Gaul, and Carthage in Africa Proconsularis.⁵

But those countries and provinces which had no principal cities had likewise no metropolitans, but primates, who were elected in different places according to seniority, which was the case in Spain at this period exceptionally, but was the constant practice in the North of Africa with the exception of Africa Proconsularis.

The bishops of the above-named cities had their spheres of action partly as primates and partly as metropolitans. In accordance with the definition given above, the Bishops of Ephesus, Thessalonica, and Corinth, must be regarded as primates. In the first the apostle John had held the office. In after times Ephesus was called the metropolis of Asia.⁶ Eusebius speaks of the labours of the Bishop Dionysius in and around Corinth.⁷

In the reports of councils the Bishops of Jerusalem,⁸ Corinth,⁹ Alexandria,¹⁰ and Neocæsarea in Pontus¹¹ are called archbishops.

I.—*Spread of Christianity in Europe.*

Italy.

§ 29. It is perfectly clear from the epistles of the Roman bishops, that besides in Italy they also exercised already great influence in Spain and Gaul. They pre-

⁵ Ziegler's Versuch einer pragmat. Gesch. der Kirch. Verfassungsformen in den ersten sechs Jahrh. der Kirche, S. 61—81.

⁶ Mansi, tom. i. p. 725.

⁷ Euseb. Hist. Eccl. iv. 23.

⁸ Mansi, i. 725.

⁹ Ibid. p. 726.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 1017, and p. 1039.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1023.

scribed laws and regulations to the bishops and metropolitans not only in the former but in the two latter countries. Nay, they even summoned before them the refractory metropolitans in order to punish them for their contumacy, that the rest of the bishops should be deterred from similar conduct.¹

The Roman Bishop Marcellus (A.D. 304 sqq.), in a special epistle, instructs the bishops of the province of Antioch as to the primacy of the Roman Church.² He there says, "The chief seat was at first in Antioch, but was transferred to Rome by the command of the Lord."

The ecclesiastical annals, decrees of councils, addresses of letters and biographies of the Roman bishops from Anacletus (A.D. 104 or 102 sqq.) to Melchiades (A.D. 311) convince us that many Christian Churches had been founded throughout the country. The first epistle of Soter (A.D. 175 sqq.) was written to the bishops of Campania,³ and his second to the bishops of Italy.⁴ Zephyrinus (A.D. 203—221) addressed his first epistle to *all* the bishops of Sicily,⁵ and Eusebius, his third to the bishops of Tuscia and Campania.⁶

Even at the time of the apostles there are said to have been several bishopricks in Italy, besides the church at Rome (§ 20). But from the beginning of the second century bishopricks increased more and more, and down to the year 311 there are enumerated many such seats of Christian bishops in all the provinces. Thus Baronius mentions bishops of Mediolanum,⁷ Tudertum⁸ (Todi), Ravenna,⁹ Perusia¹⁰ (Perugia), Fulginium¹¹

¹ Anic. Epist. ad Gall. Episc. De elect. et ordinat. archiepisc. etc. § iii. in Mansi, tom. i. p. 683.

² Marcel. Epist. i. Ad Episc. Antioch. prov. De Romanæ ecclesiæ primatu et auctoritate. Ibid. p. 1262.

³ Ibid. p. 688.

⁴ Ibid. p. 689.

⁵ Ibid. p. 730.

⁶ Mansi, ii. 420.

⁷ Bar. ad ann. 122, n. 2.

⁸ Bar. ad ann. 140, n. 5, and 303, n. 121. Tom. ii. p. 762.

⁹ Bar. ad ann. 175, n. 4.

¹⁰ Bar. 175, n. 6.

¹¹ Bar. ad ann. 203, n. 2.

(Foligni), Ostia,¹² Portus¹³ (Porto), Fundi¹⁴ (Fondi), Anagnia¹⁵ (Anagni), Alpes Cottiae¹⁶ (a province in Upper Italy on the north west), Bononia¹⁷ (Bologna), Aquileia,¹⁸ Beneventum¹⁹ (Benevento), Verona,²⁰ Pavia²¹ (Pavia), Asculum²² (Ascoli) and Vercellæ²³ (Vercelli).

Besides, the numerous histories of martyrs convince us that Christian churches were established throughout Italy at the beginning of the fourth century. We have such histories of the province of Apulia,²⁴ of Brixia²⁵ (Brescia), Spoletum²⁶ (Spoleto), Turres (Sassari) and Calaris²⁷ (Cagliari) in the Island of Sardinia,²⁸ the Island of Lipara,²⁹ Ravenna,³⁰ Sora,³¹ Perusia,³² Fulginium,³³ Formiæ,³⁴ Anagnia,³⁵ Camerinum (Camerino), Aretium³⁶ (Arezzo), Florentia³⁷ (Florence), Prænesti (Palestrina), Clusium (Chiusi), Sutrium³⁸ (Sutri), Bononia,³⁹ Aquileia,⁴⁰ Tergeste⁴¹ (Triest), Albintimilium⁴² (Ventimiglia), Bergomum⁴³ (Bergamo), Puteoli⁴⁴ (Pozzuoli), Capua,⁴⁵ Venafrum⁴⁶ (Venafro), Salernum⁴⁷ (Salerno), the pro-

¹² Bar. 226, n. 4; 229, n. 5; 261, n. 11; 306, n. 31.

¹³ Bar. ad ann. 229, n. 4 and 5.

¹⁴ Bar. 238, n. 6; Vita Anteri papæ ann. 237, in Mansi, i. p. 762.

¹⁵ Bar. 254, n. 29.

¹⁶ Bar. 254, n. 29.

¹⁷ Bar. 272, n. 22, Vita Dionys. pap. not. f. in Mansi, tom. i. p. 1004.

¹⁸ Bar. 284, n. 9.

¹⁹ Bar. 303, n. 120; 305, n. 2.

²⁰ Bar. 333, n. 123.

²¹ Bar. 303, n. 123.

²² Bar. 309, n. 4; Vita Marcel. Pap. ann. 304 seq., in Mansi, i. p. 1260 n. f.

²³ Bar. 311, n. 42.

²⁴ Bar. 118, n. 7.

²⁵ Ibid. ann. 1:2, n. 2.

²⁶ Ibid. 154, n. 3, and 303, n.

121.

²⁷ Ibid. 303, n. 140.

²⁸ Ibid. 154, n. 3.

²⁹ Ibid. 206, n. 2.

³⁰ Ibid. 254, n. 29; 303, n. 122.

³¹ Ibid. 175, n. 6; 277, n. 5.

³² Ibid. 254, n. 29.

³³ Ibid. 204, n. 29.

³⁴ Ruins of Formiæ in the kingdom of Naples. Bar. ad. ann. 254, n. 29.

³⁵ Ibid.

³⁶ Ibid.

³⁷ Ibid.

³⁸ Bar. 277, n. 5.

³⁹ Ibid. 303, n. 122.

⁴⁰ Ibid. n. 123.

⁴¹ Ibid. 284, n. 9; 303, n. 123.

⁴² Ibid. 297, n. 16.

⁴³ Ibid. and 303, n. 123.

⁴⁴ Ibid. n. 120, and 305, n. 2.

⁴⁵ Ibid. 303, n. 120.

⁴⁶ Ibid.

⁴⁷ Ibid.

vince of Lucania,⁴⁸ Viterbium⁴⁹ (Viterbo), Senæ⁵⁰ (Siena), the province of Umbria,⁵¹ Ameria (Amelia), Tifernum⁵² (Città di Castello), Ancona,⁵³ the Island of Palmaria⁵⁴ (Palmarola), and Syracuse and Catania in Sicily.⁵⁵

No accurate calculation can be made from putting together the ordinations of bishops, as many bishopricks might be occupied by fifteen or twenty bishops, and even more, between 100 and 311 A.D., but we may obtain, however, a conjectural estimate. Thus Anacletus (A.D. 104 sqq.) ordained bishops for six places,⁵⁶ Evaristus (112 sqq.) for eight (according to Baronius for fifteen)⁵⁷, Alexander I. (119 sqq.) for five,⁵⁸ Sixtus I. (132 sqq.) for four,⁵⁹ Telesphorus (142 sqq.) for thirteen,⁶⁰ Hyginus (154 sqq.) for six,⁶¹ Pius I. (158 sqq.) for twelve,⁶² Anicetus I. (167 sqq.) for nine,⁶³ Soter (175 sqq.) for eleven,⁶⁴ Eleutherius (179 sqq.) for fifteen,⁶⁵ Victor (194 sqq.) for twelve,⁶⁶ Zephyrinus (203 sqq.) for thirteen,⁶⁷ Callistus I. (221 sqq.) for eight,⁶⁸ Pontianus (233 sqq.) for six,⁶⁹ Anterus (237) for one,⁷⁰ Fabianus (238 sqq.) for eleven,⁷¹ Lucius I. (255 sqq.) for seven,⁷² Stephanus I. (257 sqq.) for three,⁷³ Sixtus II. (260 sqq.) for two,⁷⁴ Dionysius (261 sqq.) for seven,⁷⁵ Felix I. (272 sqq.) for five,⁷⁶ Eutychianus (275 sqq.) for nine,⁷⁷ Gaius (Caius)

⁴⁸ Matera or Basilicata, in the kingdom of Naples. Ibid.

⁴⁹ Ibid. n. 121.

⁵⁰ Ibid.

⁵¹ Ibid.

⁵² Ibid. ad ann. 303, n. 121.

⁵³ Ibid. n. 122.

⁵⁴ Near the mouth of the Tiber; 200 men and 70 women were brought there and suffered martyrdom; Bar. ad ann. 303, n. 145.

⁵⁵ Ibid. n. 146.

⁵⁶ Mansi, i. 597.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 622 and n. f.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 633.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 649.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 656.

⁶¹ Ibid. p. 663.

⁶² Ibid. p. 670.

⁶³ Ibid. p. 682.

⁶⁴ Ibid. p. 687.

⁶⁵ Ibid. p. 694.

⁶⁶ Ibid. p. 699.

⁶⁷ Ibid. p. 728.

⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 735.

⁶⁹ Ibid. p. 755.

⁷⁰ Ibid. p. 762.

⁷¹ Ibid. p. 769.

⁷² Ibid. p. 874.

⁷³ Ibid. p. 884.

⁷⁴ Ibid. p. 993.

⁷⁵ Ibid. p. 1003.

⁷⁶ Ibid. p. 1103.

⁷⁷ Ibid. p. 1115.

(283 sqq.) for five,⁷⁸ Marcellinus (292 sqq.), for five,⁷⁹ Marcellus (304 sqq.) for twenty-one,⁸⁰ Eusebius (309 sqq.) for fourteen,⁸¹ and Melchiades (311 sqq.) for eleven.⁸²

SCHOOLS.—“Who can doubt,” says Langemack, “that the successors of Clemens Romanus, after the custom of other churches, established in this second century, also in the noble city of Rome, and in its renowned church, the necessary *catechisationes* with the *novitii*.”⁸³

COUNCILS.—The first council is described as “Provincial Synod of Rome,” and consisted of twelve bishops, presided over by Telesphorus (142—154).⁸⁴ It was followed by a Roman Synod under Anicetus (167—175), with Polycarp of Smyrna, and ten other bishops;⁸⁵ another Roman Council in the year 197;⁸⁶ a third under the Bishop Victor (194—203), with fourteen other bishops.⁸⁷ Besides, two other synods were held at the instance of Victor.⁸⁸ In the first half of the third century we know merely of the Roman synod of 237.⁸⁹ In 253 a synod was held by the Roman clergy.⁹⁰ Four councils were called by Cornelius, the first in 254,⁹¹ the second of sixty bishops in 255.⁹² In the same year another council was held, called the Italian.⁹³ The last council of Victor was a provincial synod of eighteen other bishops.⁹⁴ Stephanus (Roman bishop from 258) held a synod at Rome,⁹⁵ Dionysius one in 258,⁹⁶ and another in 263.⁹⁷ The last council of this period was held

⁷⁸ Ibid. p. 1229.

⁷⁹ Ibid. p. 1237.

⁸⁰ Ibid. p. 1259.

⁸¹ Mansi, ii p. 411.

⁸² Ibid. p. 425.

⁸³ Langemack, *Hist. Catech.*
Thl. i. cap. v. § 7, S. 102.

⁸⁴ Mansi, i. p. 662.

⁸⁵ Ibid. p. 686.

⁸⁶ Ibid. p. 709.

⁸⁷ Ibid.

⁸⁸ Ibid. p. 728.

⁸⁹ Ibid. p. 787 sq.

⁹⁰ Ibid. p. 805.

⁹¹ Ibid. p. 865.

⁹² Ibid.

⁹³ Ibid. p. 867.

⁹⁴ Ibid. p. 871.

⁹⁵ Ibid. p. 931.

⁹⁶ Ibid. i. p. 1001.

⁹⁷ Ibid. p. 1015.

in 303, at Sinuessa in Latium, on the borders of Campania.⁹⁸

§ 30. Christians are, generally speaking, mentioned ^{Spain.} as having existed in all parts of Spain at the close of the second century;¹ before the middle of the third century there is a letter of the Roman bishop Anterus (in 237) to the bishops of the provinces of Bætica and Toletana (“per Bæticam atque Toletanam provincias”);² and after the middle of the same century a letter of Cyprian’s was addressed to a presbyter and the people of Legio and Asturica, in the north, as well as to a deacon and the people of Emerita, in the south of that country.³ Eutychianus was Bishop of Rome from 275 to 283. He wrote his first epistle “to all the bishops of the province of Bætica.”⁴ And towards the end of this period the following nineteen bishops⁵ were assembled at the council of Eliberis in 305, viz. :—

From Bætica, the Bishops of Acci (Guadix), Corduba,⁶ Spalis or Hispalis (Seville), Tucci (Martos), Mentesa (according to some Jaen, more probably Montejo), Eliberis (perhaps Elvire), and Malaca (Malaga).

From Hispania Tarraconensis, the Bishops of Biguerra or Bigerra (Vejar de la Frontera), Castulo (Caslona), Virgi or Urci (Vera), Cæsaraugusta⁷ (Sara-gossa), Toletum (Toledo), Salaria (Sabiote), Eliocrata (Lorca), and Basti (Baza).

From Galæcia, the Bishop of Legio (Leon).⁸

From Lusitania, the Bishops of Augusta Emerita (Merida), Ossonoba⁹ (Estoy), and Eborac.

⁹⁸ Mansi, p. 1249.

¹ Tertull. *advers. Judeos*, cap. ; Irenæi *Hæres.* lib. i. cap. 3 ; Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 36.

² Mansi, i. p. 763.

³ Ibid. p. 906. Epist. Cypr. ad clerum et plebes in Hispania consistentes.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1117.

⁵ Mansi, ii. p. 5.

⁶ Baron ad ann. 270, n. 17.

⁷ Bar. 303, n. 137.

⁸ Ibid. 258, n. 1.

⁹ Büsching’s *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3, S. 106.

Besides the bishops above-mentioned, there were also thirty-six presbyters present from different places, namely, from Elepel, Orsura, Illiturgi, Karula, Advingi, Aleva, Accinipi, Eliocrota, Lauro, Barbæ, Gabro, Vinc., Municipio, Ulia, Sagalbina, Urci, Gemella, Castellona, Drona, Barca, Solia, Ossigi, Carthagine, and Corduba.¹⁰

To the bishops assembled at the Council of Eliberis, Baronius, in his annals, adds also the Bishops of Asturica¹¹ (Astorga) in Galæcia, and of Tarracona¹² and Gerunda¹³ (Gerona).

From the history of the martyrs of this country, such as those at Cæsaraugusta,¹⁴ on the river Cæa in Galæcia, at Legio, Ulyssipona (Lisbon), Emerita,¹⁵ Toletum,¹⁶ Complutum¹⁷ (Alcalá de Henares), Gades (Cadiz), Barcino¹⁸ (Barcelona), and Corduba,¹⁹ we see that the Christian territory was not yet widely extended.

Ecclesiastical metropoleis and schools are wanting. Indications of the former, indeed, are given in the fifty-eighth canon of the synod of Eliberis, where mention is made of the *first* cathedra of a bishoprick; but the name of no one is given.²⁰

COUNCILS.—There is none recorded except that of Eliberis,²¹ in the year 305.

Gaul.

§ 31. Christian churches were established in Gaul at the same time as in Spain, or still earlier. In the former we also find churches and bishopricks in all the provinces at the beginning of the fourth century. There was a bishop in Vienne¹ about A.D. 118, one at

¹⁰ Mansi, ii. 29.

¹¹ Baron. ad ann. 258, n. 1.

¹² Ibid. 262, n. 59.

¹³ Baron. ad ann. 303, 138.

¹⁴ Ibid. n. 134, 137.

¹⁵ Ibid. n. 138.

¹⁶ Ibid. n. 139.

¹⁷ Ibid. n. 140.

¹⁸ Ibid. n. 141.

¹⁹ Ibid. n. 142.

²⁰ Mansi, ii. 15.

²¹ Ibid. p. 1.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 118, n. 7; ad ann. 166, n. 3,—198, n. 17,—262, n. 58.

Antissiodorum² (Auxerre) about 132, and one at Lugdunum³ (Lyons) about 179. About the middle of the third century, and at the time of the Emperor Decius, there were seven bishopricks in Gaul, according to the tradition handed down by Gregory of Tours, namely, at Turones (Tours), Arelate,⁴ Narbona (Narbonne), Tolosa, Parisii, Arverna, and Lemovicum⁵ (§ 21). There is likewise no doubt that there were bishops in Rotomagus⁶ about 260, in Geneva⁷ about 297, in Pictavium (Poitiers)⁸ and Ambianum⁹ (Amiens) about 303.

That these bishopricks were then really in existence is the more credible, as the number was already tolerably large at the time of Irenæus (177—202), for we know that there were twelve present even at a provincial synod at Lugdunum, and thirteen at another also held there.¹⁰ The superscriptions also of various letters of Roman bishops, “to *all* the bishops of Gaul”¹¹ or “to the bishops that have been appointed throughout the provinces of Gaul,”¹² lead us to infer that their number was not inconsiderable. Hence, also, there is no improbability in the accounts of ancient chronicles, that Christian churches or bishopricks had been founded under the Emperor Philippus Arabs (244—249) at Treveri (Trier), Mettis (Metz), Tullum (Toul), and Virodunum (Verdun). But we may assume as certain that a bishoprick was established at the beginning of the fourth century¹³ at least in Treveri, the capital of Gaul,

² Baron. ad ann. 132, n. 4 ;—ad ann. 142, n. 12.

³ Bar. 197, n. 13 ;—ad ann. 180, n. 1. ;—ad ann. 258, n. 8 ;—ad ann. 279, n. 2.

⁴ Bar. 258, n. 8.

⁵ Greg. Turon. *Hist. Franc.* ii. 18.

⁶ Bar. 260, n. 7 ; Martyr. Rom. 28 Oct.

⁷ Bar. ad ann. 297, n. 3.

⁸ Bar. 303, n. 126.

⁹ Ibid. n. 130.

¹⁰ Mansi, i. 723.

¹¹ Epist. i. Euseb. in Mansi, ii. p. 411 ;—Epist. ii. Callist. in Mansi, i. 740.

¹² Epist. ii. Felicis. Ibid. i. 1108.

¹³ Gundling's *Ausfuhr. Discours von Chur-Trier.* § 7, S. 374—376.

and the western empire, a city which even bore the name of Altera Roma on account of its political importance, for we find a bishop from that place at the Council of Arles in 314.

But we are still more convinced of the diffusion of Christianity throughout all Gaul, by the accounts we have received of martyrs in all the provinces of that country; for the Annals speak of those of Treceæ (Troyes), and its district, Senones and Tornacum (Tournay)¹⁴ about the year 277, of Colonia Agrippina about 297 and 303,¹⁵ of Treveri,¹⁶ Ebredunum (Embrun),¹⁷ Ambianum,¹⁸ Agennum (Agen), Suessio (Soissons),¹⁹ Augusta Veromanduorum (Saint Quentin), Vienna, Brivas (Brioude), Namnetæ (Nantes), Arelate,²⁰ Romi, Bellovacum (Beauvais),²¹ and Agatha (Agde) in the year 303.

SCHOOLS.—We have nothing more than indications that a school of Catechists may have been established by Irenæus at Lugdunum.²²

COUNCILS.—The Gallican Council,²³ another council at Lugdunum,²⁴ and also a third there,²⁵ were all held in the year 198. Irenæus presided at the three; the two last were merely provincial synods; at the second there were present twelve, and at the last thirteen bishops. Besides these, there was one held at Narbonne in 258.²⁶

Germany and
Britain.

§ 32. As to Germania Cisirhenana, we gather, that somewhat later than the period treated of in this division, in 314, when the Council of Arelate was held, there was

¹⁴ Bar. ad ann. 277, n. 5.

¹⁵ Ibid. 297, n. 20, and 303, n. 124.

¹⁶ Ibid. 303, n. 124, etc.

¹⁷ Martyr. Rom. die 11 Kal. Febr.

¹⁸ Bar. 303, n. 128; Martyr. Rom. die 12 Dec.

¹⁹ Bar. ad ann. 303, n. 129.

²⁰ Ibid. n. 130.

²¹ Ibid. 131.

²² Langemack, Thl. 1, S. 108 sq.

²³ Mansi, i. 117.

²⁴ Ibid. 723.

²⁵ Ibid. 726.

²⁶ Ibid. 1001.

a bishoprick in Colonia, which, in all probability, existed before or at the beginning of the fourth century.¹ In the South of Germany, on the other hand, we find the first Christians at Augusta Vindelicorum (Augsburg) in Rhætia, into which Christianity was introduced by the Bishop Narcissus, in the time of Diocletian (284—305).² Here a girl named Afra suffered martyrdom, and she was followed by her mother Hilaria, with Dignia, Euprepia, and Eunomia, their maid-servants.³ Shortly before that, in the year 297, forty soldiers suffered martyrdom at Laureacum (Lorch), in Noricum Ripense, amid the most frightful tortures. There is especial mention made of Florianus, who was repeatedly beaten with rods, pierced on the shoulders with sharp nails, and thrown into the river Anisus (the Ens), with a stone hung round his neck.⁴

There are also among the signatures at the Council of Arles, in 314, three bishops from Britain, namely, from Eboracum (York), Londinum (London), and Colonia Londinensium (Lincoln). Christianity is said to have found entrance there after the middle of the second century, as we read in the life of the Romish bishop Eleutherius;⁵ for it is related of him, “that he received from Lucius, the king of Britain, a letter wherein it was intimated that the latter had become a Christian through his (Eleutherius) persuasion.”

With regard to martyrs in Anglia, there is only mention made of Albanus, and three others, among whom are the names of Julius and Aaron.⁶

¹ Conf. § 31, note 22; Mansi, ii. 476 sq.

² Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 420.

³ Baron. ad ann. 303, n. 125; Fabr. *Lux. Ev.* p. 418.

⁴ IV. Non. Maii. Martyr. Rom. ea die Sur. tom. 3, ea die in Baron.

ad ann. 297, n. 24; Wigulei Hund a Salzemos Metropolis Salisburg. i p. 90 sq.

⁵ Vita Eleuth. in Mansi, i. 694; Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 407; Bar. ad ann. 183, n. 3 and 4.

⁶ Ibid. 303, n. 144.

Macedonia,
Thessaly,
Thrace,
Epirus,
Greece, and
the Island of
Crete.

§ 33. In Macedonia there were altogether only three bishops at Thessalonica¹ down to the Council of Nice, and three in like manner at Philippi,² down to the end of this period. We have accounts of the first bishop at Heraclea, in Thrace, under Antonnius Pius, (138—161).³ The first bishop at Debeltus was in the middle of the 2nd century,⁴ the first at Anchialus, at the same time,⁵ and at Tomi in Scythia, the first was in the time of Diocletian (284—305).⁶ According to the Martyrologium Romanum, the first at Dorostorum, on the Ister, is likewise said to have lived under Diocletian,⁷ and at Axio-polis, in Mœsia Secunda, also on the Ister, the first and last bishop is said to have suffered martyrdom.⁸ In Greece there was the sixth, at Corinth,⁹ and at Athens the third bishop suffered martyrdom in 179.¹⁰ At Dyr-rhachium, in Nova Epirus the second was contemporary with the emperor Trajan (98—117).¹¹ At Sciscia (?) in Illyricum, there was a bishop about 308; and martyrs suffered death at Spalatum, Sirmium, and Drizipara.¹²

In the Island of Crete there were, at Gortyna, from Titus, the fellow-labourer of the Apostle Paul, till the time of Diocletian, five bishops.¹³

There were schools at Athens and Corinth, which were brought into a flourishing condition in the 2nd century by Catechisationes.¹⁴

Councils were held at Anchialus, in Thrace, with twelve bishops,¹⁵ and at Corinth, by Archbishop Bacchylis and eighteen other bishops.¹⁶

¹ Le Quien, ii. 27 sq.

² Ibid. 67.

³ Ibid. i. 1101.

⁴ Ibid. 1183; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 19.

⁵ Le Quien, i. 1189.

⁶ Ibid. p. 1211.

⁷ Ibid. p. 1227.

⁸ Ibid. p. 1231.

⁹ Ibid. ii. 158.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 170.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 240; Bar. ad ann. 110, n. 11.

¹² Baron. ad ann. 308, n. 27.

¹³ Le Quien, ii. p. 257; Martyr. Rom. die 9 Jul.

¹⁴ Langemack, S. 104, cap. v. § 9 and 10.

¹⁵ Mansi, i. p. 723.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 726.

II.—*Spread of Christianity in Asia.*

§ 34. Cæsarea, in Cappadocia, reckons Firmilian, Asia Minor. mentioned by Eusebius, as its third bishop, about A.D. 232;¹ Antimus was bishop of Tyana in the same province about 304;² the second bishop of Sebaste in Armenia (Minor) is mentioned by the Martyrol. Rom., as contemporary with Diocletian (284—305).³ Meletius, bishop in Pontus (296), mentioned by Eusebius, is said to have had his seat at Sebastopolis;⁴ the first bishops at Melitene⁵ and Comana⁶ are said to have suffered martyrdom; the one in the former city, under Gordian (238—244), according to the Menol. Græcorum (28 Maii), and the one in the latter, under Severus (222—235), according to the Martyrol. Romanum (21 Jul.); the first bishop in Neocæsarea, on the Lycus, in Pontus Polemoniacus, was Gregory Thaumaturgus, about the middle of the 3rd century,⁷ and in Amasea, in the same province, there was a bishop about the year 114;⁸ Sinope on the Euxine, had its second bishop in the time of Trajan (98—117), according to the Martyrol. Rom. (14 Jul.)⁹ Ancyra, in Galatia, its first under Severus (193—211).¹⁰ At Amastris, in Paphlagonia, on the Euxine Sea, Palmas is known to have been bishop at the end of the 2nd century.¹¹ A bishop went from

¹ Le Quien, i. 365; Labb. i. 760; Baron. ad ann. 233, tom. ii. p. 276; ad ann. 237, tom. ii. p. 287; ad ann. 259, ii p. 525; ad ann. 277, n. 46; ad ann. 311. n. 22 and 24, tom. iii. p. 60 sq. (Archiepiscopus).

² Bar. ad ann. 304, n. 72.

³ Le Quien, i. 420 sq.; Bar. ad ann. 311, n. 20.

⁴ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 425; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 32.

⁵ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 439.

⁶ *Ibid.* p. 447; Bar. ad ann. 233, n. 22.

⁷ Le Quien, i. 499—501; Bar. ad ann. 245, n. 3; ad ann. 254, n. 56.

⁸ Bar. ad ann. 114, n. 4.

⁹ Le Quien, i. p. 537. Bar. ad ann. 114, n. 4.

¹⁰ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 457.

¹¹ *Ibid.* p. 561, Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 23.

Italy to Claudiopolis in the time of Diocletian, according to the Greeks in the Menæa, 12 Maii;¹² Nicomedia, in Bithynia, already counts its fourth bishop under Diocletian,¹³ Chalcedon only its first at the same time;¹⁴ Apollonias celebrates the memory of its first bishop as a martyr in Menolog. 25. Jun.;¹⁵ Prusa, in Menæa 9 June;¹⁶ Daphnusia, or Thynias, an island whose situation is not accurately known, in Menæa (1 Maii).¹⁷ The bishoprick of Ephesus, on the Cayster, continues to be held in particular consideration.¹⁸ Baronius mentions a bishop at Tralles in 109;¹⁹ there was an epistle directed by Saint Ignatius to the Christians of Magnesia as well as those of Tralles.²⁰ The bishoprick of Pergamus continues to exist;²¹ there is mention of a bishoprick of Anæa under the Emperor Maximian (284—305), in the Menol. 29 Maii.²² St. Polycarp informs us of a bishoprick in the peninsula of Teos in Ionia;²³ the bishoprick of Smyrna still exists;²⁴ Cyzicus had in the 3rd century three bishops;²⁵ the Menol. Græc. 3 Jan., mentions a bishop at Parium, who became a martyr in the time of Licinius (306—324);²⁶ in Laodicæa,²⁷ Sardis,²⁸ Philadelphia,²⁹ and Thyatira,³⁰ the bishopricks are still in existence; at Colossæ there is no bishop spoken of after Philemon, to whom Paul wrote his epistle, until the Council of Chalcedon;³¹ at

¹² Le Quien, i. 567.

¹³ Ibid. p. 581—583; Bar. ad ann. 292, n. 2; ad ann. 301, n. 24.

¹⁴ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 583 and 599.

¹⁵ Le Quien, p. 613.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 615.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 629.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 665 and 673.

¹⁹ Bar. ad ann. 109, n. 9.

²⁰ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 697; Baron. ad ann. 109, n. 9.

²¹ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 713.

²² Ibid. p. 717.

²³ Ibid. p. 727.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 739; Baron. ad. ann. 169, n. 2; ad ann. 198, n. 8.

²⁵ Le Quien, p. 749.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 787.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 793; Bar. ad. ann. 172, n. 6; ad ann. 198, n. 8; 260, n. 29; 277, n. 46.

²⁸ Le Quien, p. 859; Bar. ad ann. 128, n. 5.

²⁹ Le Quien, p. 867; Bar. ad ann. 109, n. 14.

³⁰ Le Quien, p. 877.

³¹ Le Quien, p. 815.

Synnada, in Phrygia Salutaris, the first bishop was at the beginning of the 3rd century;³² at Hierapolis bishops are enumerated from the times of the apostles; the bishop Apollinaris, mentioned by Eusebius, lived at the end of the 2nd century;³³ a bishop at Eumenia, in Phrygia (in 198), is mentioned;³⁴ at Miletus, in Caria, bishop Cæsarius is said to have suffered martyrdom under Decius (249—251;)³⁵ it is said there was a bishop in the island of Rhodes, under the emperor Diocletian;³⁶ in Lycia, there were bishopricks at Myra and Olympus, in 302;³⁷ and at Patara, in the same province, Methodius was bishop in Diocletian's time (according to Jer. Catal. Script. Eccl.)³⁸ There is mention made of a bishop at Side, in Pamphylia, who was put to death under Decius.³⁹ In Pisidia, there was a bishop at Apamea Cibotis, towards the end of the 2nd century,⁴⁰ and one also at Hadrianopolis, somewhat later.⁴¹ In Lycaonia, Celsus was the fourth bishop at Iconium, as early as the beginning of the third century,⁴² and Neon the first at Laranda in 217.⁴³

SCHOOLS.—Langemack thinks it very probable that there were schools at Neocæsarea, in Pont. Polemon., which may have originated in catechetical conversations.⁴⁴ At Nicomedia there was, at the beginning of the fourth century, a school of rhetoric, in which Lactantius, the Christian Cicero, taught.⁴⁵ There was at Smyrna, even in the

³² Ibid. p. 827; Baron. ad ann. 311, n. 19.

³³ Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 19; Le Quien, p. 833; Bar. 118. n. 2; 209, n. 3.

³⁴ Ibid. 198, n. 8.

³⁵ Le Quien, p. 919.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 923.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 966 (Menolog. Græc. die 4 Nov.), and p. 975.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 977.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 996.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 1045; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 6; Bar. ad ann. 132, n. 4.

⁴¹ Le Quien, i. p. 1049.

⁴² Ibid. p. 1067; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. 19.

⁴³ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 1081.

⁴⁴ Langemack's *Hist. Catech.* vi. §. 14, S. 138.

⁴⁵ Baron. ad ann. 302, n. 44; "ibidem Nicomediæ, ubi idem Lactantius Rhetoricam publice profitebatur," and *ibid.* ad ann. 309, n.

second century, a school which flourished by means of assiduous catechising.⁴⁶

Councils held :—two in Pontus, probably at Amastris, by bishop Palmas; both were provincial synods—at the later one there were fourteen bishops;⁴⁷—in Asia, two at Ephesus, presided over by bishop Polycrates in 198;⁴⁸ at Hierapolis, a provincial synod, at the instance of bishop Apollinaris, with twenty-six other bishops;⁴⁹ at Iconium, in 258, a council of bishops from Cappadocia, Cilicia, Galatia, and other conterminous countries,⁵⁰ and another at Synnada.⁵¹

§ 35. We have a few obscure allusions to the diocese of Antioch, in Syria; but it certainly was not smaller in the second and third centuries than it was afterwards.

At Antioch, the Apostle Peter, as first patriarch, was immediately followed by Evodius, Ignatius, Heron, Cornelius, and others.¹ Dositheus is held to have been the first bishop at Seleucia Pieria, towards the end of the third century.² Laodicea had a bishop at the time of the Decian persecution,³ and Beroëa one about 301.⁴ At Apamea there were three bishops previous to the Council of Nice.⁵

Tarsus, in Cilicia, recognises Helenus (252), of whom Eusebius makes mention, as its fourth bishop.⁶ Probably there were also bishops at Anazarbus⁷ at this time, at Mopsuestia about 271,⁸ Flavias about 213,⁹

22: "sed et Lactantius, qui his temporibus docebat — Rhetoricam Nicomedie."

⁴⁶ Langemack, v. §. 1 and 8. Thl. I. S. 86 and 103.

⁴⁷ Mansi, i. p. 715 and 727.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 719 and 725.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 723.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 909.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 921.

¹ Le Quien, ii. p. 699, sqq.

² Ibid. p. 777.

³ Ibid. p. 791; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. 46.

⁴ Baron. ad ann. 301, n. 4.

⁵ Le Quien, ii. p. 909.

⁶ Ibid. p. 869; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. 46;—Bar. ad ann. 259, n. 2.—ad ann. 301, n. 4.

⁷ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 885.

⁸ Ibid. p. 889.

⁹ Ibid. p. 899.

Castabala¹⁰ and Alexandria on the Issus,¹¹ which last place had already three bishops before the Council of Nice.

There must have been many who acknowledged Christ at Edessa, on the Scirtus, or river Daisan, the capital of Osrhoene, in Mesopotamia, at least about the middle of the second century. Proofs of this are furnished by the history of Bardesanes, who was born in the year 154,¹² and the destruction of a church there in 202. From the appellation of *vir sanctus* applied to Prince Abgarus, who lived about the same time, it is inferred that he was a Christian.¹³ The series of bishops begins with Thaddæus, who was succeeded by Maris and Agis, who were of the seventy disciples.¹⁴ A second bishoprick is mentioned at Cascar,¹⁵ at the time of Manes. Moreover, there were several other bishopricks, as we learn from a Council at Osrhoene.

At the time of the dispute concerning Easter (about 191 A.D.), Tyre¹⁶ and Ptolemais¹⁷ had bishops, and Sidon¹⁸ had a presbyter under Diocletian, Emesa¹⁹ had at that time a bishop, and Heliopolis²⁰ is said to have had its second bishop, under Constantine the Great.

SCHOOLS.—There were two at Antioch, one in which

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 901.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 903.

¹² Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* i. 47, not. 2; *ibid.* 389, *Chron. Edess.* §. vi. According to these Bardesanes was born in the year 465 of the Epocha or Æra Græcorum, i. e. 154 after Christ. On the relation of that era to the Christian, Comp. Assem. *ibid.* fol. 387. It is 311 years earlier than ours.

¹³ Assem. *ibid.* fol. 390, sq. *Chron. Edess.* §. viii., especially note 2, fol. 390, and note 1, fol. 391. As to Abgarus, the first Christian king, *vid.* Assem. *ibid.* fol. 423. *Chron. Edess.* §. 29.

¹⁴ Le Quien, ii. p. 599.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 1001; Bar. ad ann. 277, n. 4.

¹⁶ Ibid. 198, n. 14; *ibid.* 259, n. 2.

¹⁷ Ibid. 198, n. 14; Le Quien, ii. p. 803 and 813; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 25.

¹⁸ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 811; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* viii. 13.

¹⁹ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 837; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* *ibid.*; Bar. ad ann. 277, n. 46.

²⁰ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 843; Bar. ad ann. 188, n. 2.

children and adult laymen were catechised, and another wherein Christian ecclesiastical teachers were educated; the presbyter Lucianus (f. 311), of Antioch, is held to have been the founder of the latter;²¹ there was also a school at Berytus.²²

COUNCILS.—There was a provincial council held at Antioch in 256,²³ another in 266,²⁴ a third in 272, of almost innumerable bishops;²⁵ and, lastly, a fourth soon afterwards,²⁶ at which presided the bishops of Tarsus, Mopsuestia, Cæsarea, Pontus and Laodicea,—one at Osrhoene, to which Edessa and Adiabene belonged, consisting of eighteen bishops, under the Emperor Commodus (180—193);²⁷ its president is unknown,—another in Mesopotamia, under the same emperor;²⁸ also a third, in Mesopotamia, against Manes, over which the Bishop of Cascar presided.²⁹

§ 36. Jerusalem, the mother church of Christianity, had before its destruction been recognised by all the Christian churches of Palestine as their metropolis, and, doubtless, it would always have retained this high consideration, not merely in that country, but in every country in Asia, Africa, and Europe, only the prophecy of our Lord and Saviour regarding it must needs be fulfilled. “Thine enemies shall lay thee even with the ground, and they shall not leave in thee

Palestine
and Arabia.

²¹ Langemack, *Hist. Catech.* cap. v. §. 1. S. 86; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* ibid. transl. by Stroth. Anm. 5. Bd. 2. S. 35.

²² Bar. ad ann. 304, n. 35. The school at Berytus was very old, but its origin is not known. Everardus Otto, in Comment. ad §. 3, proœm. Inst. is of opinion that it flourished as a famous school of Roman law in the time of Augustus, and Conringius thinks, in Supplem. xiv., that it began under Alexander Severus (222—235). Greg. Thaumaturgus

agrees with the former, in so far as he calls the city, in the *Panegyrr. Orig.* “*civitatem plane Romanam et legum Romanarum gymnasium.*” Keuffel. *Hist. Orig. ac progress. Schol. inter. Christ.* p. 90—92, § 20.

²³ Mansi, tom. i. p. 871.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 1031.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 1089.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1099.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 727.

²⁸ Ibid.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 1126.

one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.”¹ After its destruction, indeed, a Christian church was preserved upon its ruins,² but it consisted of so few members, that its bishops—of whom there were fifteen down to the time of Hadrian—lost for a while the repute which belonged to them, of being successors of the apostles.

However, a superior bishoprick continued to exist at Jerusalem, or rather Ælia Capitolina, along with the spiritual metropolis of Cæsarea Turris Stratonis, and its bishops shared almost equal rank³ and privileges with metropolitans. The succession of bishops is given in Le Quien.⁴

But after the destruction of Jerusalem Cæsarea became the spiritual metropolis of all Palestine.⁵ With regard to bishopricks, there are only two named, one at Ascalon and the other at Gaza; the bishop of the former died before the Nicene Council,⁶ and the bishop of the latter lived in the time of Diocletian.⁷

In Arabia, the only bishoprick we know of at the time of Origen, is that of Bostra.⁸

SCHOOLS.—There was a school at Cæsarea famous for its Greek and Roman, and afterwards (from the time of Origen), for its Christian studies also.⁹

Councils were held in the time of the Emperor Severus (193—211)—at Cæsarea Turr. Strat. in 198,¹⁰ also a second under the direction of bishop Theophilus, with twelve other bishops,¹¹—at Jerusalem by the Archbishop

¹ Luke xix. 43, sq.

² Le Quien, iii. 105. *De Patr. Hierosol* §. 6.

³ Ibid. p. 106—108.

⁴ Ibid. p. 104, sqq.

⁵ Ibid. p. 531.

⁶ Ibid. p. 597.

⁷ Ibid. p. 604; Baron. ad ann. 309, n. 19.

⁸ Le Quien, ii. p. 853; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. 33; Baron. ad ann. 229, n. 1.—ad ann. 277, n. 46.

⁹ Keuffel (Georg. Gothofr.) *Hist. originis ac progressus scholarum inter Christianos*, §. vi. p. 28.

¹⁰ Mansi, i. 709.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 726.

Narcissus, with fourteen other bishops,¹²—in Arabia, under the presidency of Origen, in 249,¹³—at Bostra,¹⁴ and again in Arabia,¹⁵ both also presided over by Origen.

Mesene.

§ 37. If we can credit the accounts regarding Seleucia, on the Tigris, that city was a very ancient metropolitan seat, which had been in the earliest times as a bishoprick dependent on Antioch. But only the two bishops Abres and Abraham¹ received ordination there, for their successor Achadabues, when he was coming for that purpose, was obliged to fly to Jerusalem, where he received episcopal consecration at the request of the head of his church, the bishop of Antioch. It is related that he was travelling to Antioch for ordination, in the year 205, with another candidate, Kam Jesu. They were taken for Persian spies by the prefect, and condemned to be crucified. Achadabues had the good fortune to escape, but the sentence was executed on his fellow-traveller. His melancholy fate, as we are informed by Barhebræus (born 1226 A.D.),² gave occasion to the following measure:—The Western bishops (*i. e.* of the diocese of Antioch) gave permission to the Eastern (*i. e.* the Chaldæan, Assyrian, and Persian), when their metropolitan was dead, to choose another and consecrate him themselves by imposition of hands, in order that it might not be necessary for him to come to Antioch, and also allowed him to bear the titles of Catholicus and Patriarch.³

But Assemanus remarks on this that Amrus gives the same account, with an evident anachronism, as the decree was only sanctioned after the time of Achadabues, at the council of Nice in 325, in the 38 Canon

¹² Ibid. p. 725.

¹³ Ibid. p. 787.

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ Ibid.

¹ Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* ii. 395.

² Ibid. p. 244.

³ Ibid. p. 396.

Arab., with the universal consent of the Eastern bishops.

Now, whether we give credit to the above or not, thus much is certain, that Shiachlupha, the successor of Achadabues, was the first that the Eastern bishops ordained at Seleucia, and after him all the metropolitans, without exception, received their consecration there, and from the time of Papas, who succeeded Shiachlupha (died 555 ann. Græc. or ann. Chr. 244), higher metropolitan privileges were exercised in other provinces, which is sufficiently testified by the nomination of the metropolitan of Bassora on the part of Papas.⁴

The Chaldæans, in like manner with the inhabitants of Edessa, called their superior bishops at Seleucia successors of Thaddæus.⁵ We have also accounts of a bishop of Bassora about 256 or 266 A.D., for in one of these years David of Bassora ordained Papas Archbishop of Seleucia,⁶ who raised that city into the seat of a metropolitan about the year 310.⁷

Almost at the same time as at the latter place there is mention of a bishop at Babylon. For in the Martyrol. Rom. Febr. 17, we read that Polychronius suffered martyrdom there. This event is placed by Baronius in 254.⁸

§ 38. The Parthian empire, which continued till the beginning of the third century—and in the room of which came the Persian monarchy, under the Sassanidæ in A.D. 226—is indeed reckoned by Bardesanes, near

The (Parthian and) Persian Empire. India, the Island of Cyprus and Armenia.

⁴ Ibid. iii. p. ii. fol. 729.

⁵ Le Quien ii. 1001.

⁶ Assem. iii. ii. 346; tom. ii. fol. 397; tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 764.

⁷ Ibid. tom. iii. p. ii. fol. 603 and 729; tom. ii. fol. 397. In the two last references the dates do not agree; in the former, the

year of Papas' ordination is stated to have been 256 after Christ; in the latter, 577 of the Grecian era, i. e. 266 after Christ.

⁸ Le Quien, ii. p. 1307; Baron. ad ann. 254, n. 27; tom. ii. p. 453.

the end of the second century, among the countries where the gospel had found a fruitful soil,¹ but we know nothing of Christian churches there, neither have we heard of such among the Indians in Arabia Felix, into which Pantænus² again introduced the gospel about the year 190 after Christ. The same remark applies to Persia³ and Adiabene,⁴ where there were Christians in great numbers at the time of Constantine the Great.

In the Island of Cyprus, Salamis⁵ had three bishops previous to the Council of Nice, and Tamassus⁶ two before the Council of Constantinople in 381.

It is well known that at the time of the Diocletian persecution of the Christians, Christianity had even found its way to the throne of Armenia, and had received a professor and protector in King Tiridates, and an eloquent teacher in Gregorius Illuminator.⁷ The capital of the country, and at the same time the ecclesiastical metropolis in which the gospel was first preached, was Artaxata or Artaxiasata, which was called by the inhabitants Valarshapat (Vagharshapat).⁸

III.—*Spread of Christianity in Africa.*

In the north-
west of
Africa.

§ 39. Christianity might very early have reached Proconsular Africa from Rome, and Carthage, as it was the capital of that province, have become its

¹ Bardesan. *De fato* in Euseb. *Præpar. Evang.* lib. vii. cap. 8.

² Le Quien, ii. p. 370; *De patr. Alex.* § 53; Hieronym. *Catal. Script. Eccl.* tom. i. p. 280.

³ Euseb. in *Vit. Constant. M.* lib. iv. cap. 13; Theodoret. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. cap. 24; Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. cap. 11.

⁴ Sozom. *Ibid.* cap. 12.

⁵ Le Quien, ii. 1043.

⁶ *Ibid.* p. 1059.

⁷ *Ibid.* i. 360. *De Diœc. Pontic.* § 18 and p. 1355. *De Armenia. Majori* § 7.

⁸ *Ibid.* i. p. 1354; *Diœc. Arm. Mag.* § 4. The monastery of Eshmiazin afterwards erected, and which became the seat of the future patriarchs, was near Valarshapat. *Ibid.* p. 1361, § 20.

chief seat. Accordingly the primate of all Africa had his residence there.¹ And from thence the Christian faith was soon disseminated throughout Numidia, Mauritania, and Getulia, which is proved by the great number of bishops at two councils held at Carthage in 256² and 308.³ At the latter there were 270 bishops, whose names are not given, but at the former were bishops from the following cities:—Bilta, Migirpa, Adrumetum, Tamugade, Thubunæ, Lambese, Castragalba, Cirta, Segerma, Carindia, Bagaum, Abbir Germaniceana, Thucaboris, Tuburbo, Sufetula, Girba, Mileum, Hippo Regius, Badæ, Sufes, Lares, Macomades, Vicus Cæsaris, Carpi, Thabraca, Uthina, Baruch, Sicca, Thenæ, Vagentæ, Thebeste, Amedera, Amacura, Muzula, Thasualtum, Leptis Minor, Thibaris, Mactaris, Sicilibba, Utica, Germanica, Rucuma, Luperciana, Midila, Marrazana, Bobba, Dionysiana, Thunisa, Ausuaga, Victoriana, Thueca, Zama, Usulæ, Cybalina, Tharassa, Telepte, Timida, Furni, Bulla, Membresa, Uslacceni, Avitini, Aggiva, Marciliana, Horreæ Cæliæ, Assuri, Capse, Russicade, Cuiculis, Hippo Diarrythus, Ausafa, Gurgites, Lamasba, Gauzafala, Tucça, Octavum, Mascula, Tambea, Chulabis, Gemellæ, Oea, Neapolis, and Carthago.⁴

On the other hand Baronius mentions merely bishops of Sabrata,⁵ Utica,⁶ Abirr Germaniciana,⁷ Hippo,⁸ Thibaris,⁹ Mascula, Russicade, Aquæ Tibilitanæ, Calama, Limata,¹⁰ Aptunga,¹¹ Cirta,¹² and Casæ Nigræ.¹³

¹ Baron. ad ann. 302, n. 125.

² Mansi, i. 871.

³ Ibid. ii. 409.

⁴ Bar. ad ann. 217, n. 4; ad ann. 250, tom. ii. p. 405; ad ann. 302, n. 100.

⁵ Ibid. ann. 258, n. 37.

⁶ Ibid. 261, n. 45.

⁷ Ibid. 262, n. 27.

⁸ Ibid. n. 33.

⁹ Ibid. ann. 302, n. 117.

¹⁰ Ibid. 306, n. 29.

¹¹ Ibid. n. 30.

¹² Ibid. n. 37.

¹³ Ibid. n. 41.

SCHOOLS.—We gather from Tertullian, in his book *De Baptismo adversus Quintillam*,¹⁴ that there was a school of catechists in Carthage at the beginning of the third century. The schools of the liberal arts, the chairs of philosophy and the gymnasia, of which Salvianus of Massilia and Augustine speak in terms of high praise, might have existed at the same time if not even much sooner.¹⁵

COUNCILS.—The first council of all, the African Council, was held in 217 or 215, under the direction of bishop Agrippinus of Carthage, with bishops from Numidia and Proconsular Africa.¹⁶ The Council of Labes (in Colonia Labesitana, near Carthage) in 242 or 240, consisted of ninety bishops.¹⁷ The first council of Carthage, in reference to the Lapsed (Lapsi), in the year 254, Cyprian presiding.¹⁸ The second council of Carthage, held in 253 or 255, under the influence and direction of Cyprian, of forty-two African bishops.¹⁹ The third council of Carthage held in 258, under Cyprian. There were assembled at it the bishops of the above-named cities.²⁰ The council of Cirta, in Numidia, in 303, presided over by the Bishop of Tigisis, who was then primate of Numidia.²¹ The first council at Carthage consisting of seventy schismatic Donatist bishops was held in 306,²² and the second council of Carthage of 270 Donatist bishops in 308.²³ In addition to the above councils there was also one held at Alutinium in Proconsular Africa in 304.²⁴

¹⁴ Langemack, *Thl. i. S.* 107.

¹⁵ Keuffel, p. 95, § 21.

¹⁶ Mansi, i. 733 and 735; Cyprian. *Epist.* 71 *ad Quintum*.

¹⁷ Mansi, *ibid.* p. 788; Cyprian. *Epist.* 55 *ad Corn.*

¹⁸ Mansi, *ibid.* p. 863.

¹⁹ *Ibid.* p. 867.

²⁰ *Ibid.* p. 951.

²¹ *Ibid.* p. 1247.

²² Mansi, ii. 407.

²³ *Ibid.* p. 409.

²⁴ Mansi, i. p. 1269.

§ 40. The first seeds of Christianity were doubtless scattered in Egypt even in the time of the apostles. Various historians are of opinion that it was made known immediately after the outpouring of the Holy Ghost, by the Jews from Egypt and Cyrenaica, who had heard the language held by Peter at the Feast of Pentecost.¹ From Lower Egypt it soon spread to Cyrene, Pentapolis, Libya, Central and Upper Egypt.²

In the north-east of Africa.

There were at least twenty bishopricks in Egypt about the middle of the third century, for that number were assembled at a council in 235. But there are only mentioned by name those at Alexandria, where there were eighteen bishops from Mark to the year 312,³—in Thmuis, where the first was at the beginning of the fourth century,⁴—in Heptanomis, where the first was at Nilopolis in the time of Decius,⁵—and at Cynopolis, where the first was before the council of Nice,⁶—in Thebais, where the first was at Antinoë, about the year 213, under Caracalla,⁷ and at Hermopolis, where the first lived still later.⁸ At Lycopolis the first bishop was contemporary with Manes,⁹ and at Thebes or Diospolis with Arius.¹⁰ In Pentapolis, the first bishop at Ptolemais lived after the middle of the third century;¹¹ at Cyrene, the second is

¹ Le Quien, ii. p. 331. *De patr. Alexandr.* § 4 and 5.

² According to Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. cap. xi., there were Christians in all the provinces of Egypt in the time of the Emperor Valerian; and lib. viii. cap. ix. treats of the persecution of the Christians in Thebais, under Diocletian, about the year 306. Baron. ad ann. 302, n. 76. Ritter in his *Erdkunde* (Africa), Bd. i. S. 727, says, "On the south side of the town of Esneh there is a monastery which has remained till the present time an important place of pilgrimage, on account of the bones of the

Christian martyrs who were put to death there during the Diocletian persecution (303, A.D.)

³ Le Quien ii. p. 385—398.

⁴ Ibid. p. 537; Eus. *Hist. Eccl.* viii. 9.

⁵ Le Quien, ii. p. 587.

⁶ Ibid. p. 591.

⁷ Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. cap. 11.

⁸ Le Quien, p. 595; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. cap. 46.

⁹ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 597; Baron. ad ann. 306, n. 44.

¹⁰ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 611.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 617; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. cap. 26.

said to have been contemporary with Diocletian,¹² and the first at Berenice, previous to the council of Nice.¹³

SCHOOLS.—The Alexandrine was the oldest of the higher class of institutions for Christian education. The sciences flourished at Alexandria from the time of the Ptolemies. The museum instituted by Ptolemy Philadelphus was celebrated. Mark the Evangelist is held by Jerome and others to have been the founder of the Christian school, but the succession of Catechists is differently stated. Le Quien gives it thus: Athenagoras, Pantæus, Origenes, Heracles, &c. Langemack quotes a threefold series. It was, he says, according to Eusebius: Pantæus, Clemens, Origenes, Heracles, Dionysius, &c. According to Philippi: Athenagoras, Clemens, Pantæus, Origenes, Heracles, Dionysius, &c., and in his opinion, Athenagoras, Pantæus, Clemens, Origenes, Heracles, Dyonysius.¹⁴

COUNCILS.—Only five were held; one at Alexandria in 230,¹⁵ another in 235, called Concilium Alexandrinum incerti loci, consisting of the patriarch Heracles and twenty bishops,¹⁶ the other three again at Alexandria, about the year 263, by Dionysius,¹⁷ the confessor, and in the year 306.¹⁸

¹² Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 621.

¹³ *Ibid.* p. 623; Euseb. *ibid.*

¹⁴ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 382—386; Keuffel, p. 17 and 22, § 4; Langemack, *Thl.* 1, S. 86, 90, 91, 152.

¹⁵ Mansi, i. p. 753.

¹⁶ *Ibid.* i. p. 761.

¹⁷ *Ibid.* p. 1017.

¹⁸ Mansi, ii. p. 407.

SECOND PERIOD.

FROM THE CLOSE OF THE PERSECUTIONS TILL THE
APPEARANCE OF MAHOMET.

311—622.

INTRODUCTION.

§ 41. After the Christian religion became the religion of the state in the Roman Empire, at the beginning of the fourth century, there arose in it also a spiritual empire which may be compared with the former in several respects. However, we shall rest satisfied with referring merely to these two points of comparison, that the spiritual as well as the secular empire consisted of certain dioceses, and that both had their governors. Yet even in these respects they were partially different, as will be seen in the course of this exposition.

The political division of the Roman Empire, with a statement of the capitals of provinces¹ and ecclesiastical metropolises.

Until the time of Constantine the Great the whole Roman empire had consisted of two great lieutenancies.² But it was divided by him into four prefectures, the Eastern, Illyrian, Italic, and Gothic, and these again

¹ Zosimi *Notitia dignitatum utriusque imperii*, lib. ii. cap. 32.

² Ibid. cap. 33; Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 284—286; Ziegler's

Versuch einer pragmatischen Geschichte der kirchlichen verfassungsformen in den ersten sechs Jahrhunderten, S. 79—123.

into fourteen or fifteen vicariates or dioceses :³ the East, Egypt, Asia, Pontus, Thrace (which together formed the eastern prefecture), Macedonia, Illyricum, Dacia (which formed the Illyrian prefecture), Italy and Africa (which constituted the Italian prefecture),⁴ Spain, Gaul, and Britain (which formed the Gallic prefecture). Each diocese again consisted of several provinces.

I.—*The Prefecture of the East.*

1. The eastern diocese had fifteen provinces, viz. :—
1—3. The threefold Palestine ;⁵ the capital and ecclesiastical metropolis of the first Palestine was Cæsarea Turris Stratonis, the capital and metropolis of the second Scythopolis, and Petra was the chief city and metropolis of the third, or Palæstina Salutaris. Cæsarea was the metropolis of all Palestine till the Council of

³ It is scarcely necessary to explain the meaning of prefecture, diocese, and province, as the scheme here given shows their signification.

We see that a prefecture comprised several dioceses, and a diocese a number of provinces. The word diocese was transferred from the political to the ecclesiastical constitution, and Fuchs says, in his *Bibliothek der Kirchenversammlungen*. Thl. i. S. 29: "The word diocese is ambiguous. It had different meanings at different times. At first it denoted, as well in the political as the ecclesiastical sense, a large district, consisting of a number of provinces. Diocese was in this signification the extent of the spiritual jurisdiction of a patriarch or higher metropolitan. A metropolitan see which extended over a province has not this name, and much less a merely episcopal see. But in later times it was only used of an episcopal see, that is, of the district which belonged to the spiritual jurisdiction

of a single bishop." The territory of a bishop at first was usually called parochia, but afterwards indifferently, parochia or diocese, as may be seen from the Acts of Councils, where these names occur times without number.

⁴ Others, such as Ziegler, S. 112—116, give four vicariates: "1. Rome. The jurisdiction of the Præfectus urbis extended, besides the city, only over the urbes suburbicariæ intra centesimum ab urbe lapidem. To it belonged the four districts,—^a Campania Latina, that is that part of Campania which belonged to the territory of the city; ^b Tuscia Suburbicaria; ^c Picenum Suburbicarium; ^d Valeria intra centesimum lapidem;—2. The vicariate of Italy, with its capital Mediolanum, &c. See above.

⁵ The division of Palestine into three provinces existed even in the first half of the fifth century, at the time of Theodosius the Younger (408—450). Ziegler, S. 117; Le Quien, iii. p. 117.

Ephesus;—4, 5. The twofold Phœnicia;⁶ in the first Phœnicia Tyre was the capital and metropolis, in the second Damascus was the chief city and metropolis;—6, 7. The twofold Syria; in the first, or Cœlesyria, the capital and metropolis was Antioch, in the second, or Syria Salutaris, Apamea;—8, 9. Twofold Cilicia; in the first Tarsus was the capital and metropolis, Anazarbus in the second;—10. Isauria, with Selucia Trachea as its capital and metropolis;—11. The island of Cyprus, with Constantia for its capital and metropolis;—12. Arabia, with Bostra as its capital and metropolis;—13. The Euphratesian province, or Syria Commagene, with Samosata as its capital and Hierapolis its ecclesiastical metropolis;—14. Mesopotamia, with Amida as its capital and metropolis;—and 15. Osrhoene, with Edessa for its capital and metropolis.

2. The diocese of Egypt⁷ had nine provinces, viz. :—1, 2. Twofold Egypt; in the first Alexandria was the capital and metropolis (in the second Cabasa?);—3, 4. Twofold Augustamnica, with Pelusium as its capital (in the second Leontopolis?);—5. Arcadia, with its capital Oxyrinchum;—6, 7. Twofold Thebais; in the first Antinoë was the capital, in the second Ptolemais on the Nile;—8. Upper Libya, also Pentapolis, or Cyrenaica,

⁶ Theodosius the Younger, in the last years of his reign, raised the bishoprick of Berytus, in the first province of Phœnicia, to a metropolis, and made the following six bishopricks subject to it:—Biblus, Botrys, Tripolis, Orthosias, Arcæ, and Antaradus, so that there were now three metropolitans in the two Phœnicias, viz., in Tyre, Damascus, and Berytus. But this ecclesiastical division continued only to the year 451, consequently merely a few years. Conf. Ziegler, S. 103 and 117; Le Quien, iii. p. 815—818.

⁷ According to Ammianus Marcellinus, lib. xxii. cap. 16, Egypt in the earliest times consisted of three provinces; Egypt itself, Thebais, and Libya. After the time of Marcellinus it consisted of nine provinces; two Egypts, two Augustamnics, Arcadia, Lower and Upper Thebais, Lower and Upper Libya. Conf. Ziegler, S. 119; Le Quien, ii. p. 330. And all these provinces had Alexandria as their sole ecclesiastical metropolis.

with its capital Ptolemais ;—9. Lower Libya, or Marmarica, with Marmarica as its capital.

3. The diocese of Asia had twelve provinces, viz. :—
 1. Asia, with Ephesus as its capital and metropolis ;—
 2. Hellespont, with Cyzicus as its capital and metropolis ;—3. The Cyclades,^s with Rhodes as its ecclesiastical metropolis, in the island of that name ;—4. Phrygia Pacatiana, with Laodicea as its capital and metropolis ;—5. Phrygia Salutaris, with Synnada as its capital and metropolis ;—6. Lydia, with Sardes for its capital and metropolis ;—7. Caria, with Stauropolis (Aphrodisias) as its capital and metropolis ;—8. Lycia, with Myra as its capital and metropolis ;—9, 10. Twofold Pamphylia ; in the first Sida was capital and metropolis, in the second Perga ;—11. Pisidia, with Antioch as its capital and metropolis ;—12. Lycaonia, with Iconium as its capital and metropolis.

4. The diocese of Pontus had thirteen provinces, viz. :

^s As to the Cycladic Isles, Rhodes, Samos, Chios, Cos, Naxos, Paros, Thera, Tenos, Andros, Melos, Leros, Delos, Carpathus, Tenedos, Siphnus, Imbrus, Lemnos, and Lesbos, which constituted the spiritual province of the Cyclades, Le Quien, i. p. 923, only mentions Rhodes, in Rhodes, as their sole metropolis. Besides it Ziegler mentions, S. 120, two other metropolitans, one at Mitylene in Lesbos, and one in Paros ; as both were in the signatures at the Council of Ephesus, in 431. Now, with regard to the former, Le Quien, i. p. 953, sqq., while he calls all the signatures at the synods only bishops as far as the fifth, says, of Eunoïus the fifth, “Decreto synodali Gennadii Constantinopolitani adversus Simoniacos subscriptus legitur Εὐνοῖος ἐπίσκοπος μητροπόλεως Μιτυλήνης, ceu ab anno, 460.

Mitylene civitas metropolitica jam juribus aucta esset : id tamen subsequens Synodorum gesta non confirmant.” The succeeding bishop, Zacharias, calls himself, in his signature at a synod at Constantinople, in 536, “Zacharias Mitylenes metropolita ;”—but it is expressly said of his successors, that they had not sat among the metropolitans till the 12th, or Georgius II., in the time of Leo the Armenian, during the disputes about images, after which all seem to have been metropolitans. With regard to Paros, on the other hand, we find no metropolitan there till the end of the eleventh century ; but at the union of the two islands, Naxos and Paros, a metropolis was formed there, under the name of Paronaxia, “mense Maio Indict. VI. sive Christi, 1008.”

—1—3. Threefold Cappadocia; in the first Cæsarea was the capital and metropolis, Tyana in the second, Moces, or Justinianopolis, in the third;—4, 5. Twofold Armenia;⁹ in the first Sebaste was capital and metropolis, in the second Melitene;—6. Pontus Polemoniacus, with Neocæsarea as its capital and metropolis;—7. Hellenopontus, with Amasia as its capital and metropolis;—8, 9. Twofold Galatia;¹⁰ in the first Ancyra was capital and metropolis, in the second Pessinus;—10. Paphlagonia, with Gangra as its capital and metropolis;—11. Honorias,¹¹ with Claudionopolis as its capital and metropolis;—12, 13. Twofold Bithynia.¹² in the first Nicomedia was capital and metropolis, in the second Nicæa.

5. The diocese of Thrace had six provinces, viz.:—

1. Europa, with Heraclea¹³ for its capital and metropolis;—2. Rhodope, with Trajanopolis its capital and metropolis;—3. Hæmimons, with Hadrianopolis as its capital and metropolis;—4. Thrace, with Philippopolis as its capital and metropolis;—5. Lower, or Second

⁹ The Emperor Justinian divided Armenia into four provinces, but left the ecclesiastical constitution unaltered. Le Quien, i. p. 419; Ziegler, S. 121.

¹⁰ Galatia is said, in one account, to have been divided into four provinces, by Constantine the Great—Le Quien, i. p. 455—in another, by Theodosius. Ibid. p. 489.

¹¹ Justinian united again the province of Honorias, which had been established by Theodosius the Younger, with Paphlagonia, but left, however, the metropolitan relations as they were before. Le Quien, i. p. 567.

¹² In Bithynia, which had been divided by Valentinian (364—375)

and Valens into two provinces, there were three metropolitans; in the first Bithynia, besides the regular one at Nicomedia, there was also another at Chalcedon, from the time of the fourth general synod held there. Bishop Eleutherius sat among the metropolitans, and subscribed himself *Ἐλευθέριος ἐπίσκοπος τῆς μητροπόλεως Χαλκηδόνος*. His successors did the same. Le Quien, i. p. 600 and 602, sqq. Nicæa was metropolis in the second Bithynia.

¹³ Philippopolis was the civil capital before the Emperor Severus (222—235), but Heraclea was raised by him to that dignity. Le Quien, i. p. 1093. De Diocesi Thrac. § 4.

Moesia, with Marcianopolis as its capital and metropolis;
—6. Scythia, with Tomi as its capital and metropolis.

II.—*The Prefecture of Eastern Illyria*¹⁴ had, according to some, two dioceses, Macedonia and Dacia; according to others, three, Macedonia, Illyria, and Dacia.

6. The Macedonian, or Thessalonicensian diocese, had seven provinces previous to the time of Justinian, namely:—1. Achaia, with its capital and metropolis Corinth, (including the islands Scyrus, Zacynthus, and Cephalonia;)¹⁵—2. The first Macedonia, with Thessalonica¹⁶ as its capital and metropolis;—3. Thessaly,

¹⁴ The prefecture of Eastern Illyria had two dioceses, according to some, as Ziegler, S. 122, sq.—namely, Macedonia and Dacia, but according to others three, as Fabr. *Lux Ev.* p. 285, “II. Præfectus Prætorio Illyrici et sub eo dioceses tres. Macedonia, Provinciæ VI. Pannonia secunda, Savia sive Pannonia ripariensis, Dalmatia, Pannonia prima, Noricum Mediterraneum, Noricum ripense.—Daciæ, Provinciæ V. Dacia Mediterranea, Dacia ripensis, Moesia prima, Dardania Prævalitana, Pars Macedoniae Salutaris.

¹⁵ Le Quien, ii. p. 155, 232, 235, 238.

¹⁶ From the time of Diocletian (284—305) Macedonia was divided into two provinces, Macedonia I., with its capital Thessalonica, and Macedonia II., or Salutaris, with Stobi as its capital. Tafel's *Thessalonica*, p. 37. As to the division of the dioceses in Dacia and Macedonia, vid. Ziegler, S. 111 and S. 122, sq. At page 123 he says, “The seven provinces, according to the division of Justinian, are the following:—1. Dacia Mediterra-

nea, capital Sardica;—2. Dacia Ripensis;—3. Upper Mœsia;—4. European Dardania, capital Scopi;—5. Prævalis, formerly belonging to the Macedonian diocese, but added by Justinian to the Dacian, capital Lissus;—6. The second Macedonia, capital Stobi. Justinian took it from the eparch of Thessalonica and made it subordinate to the patriarch of Justiniana Prima. 7. A part of second or Lower Pannonia, in which Sirmium was situated, formerly the capital of Western Illyria, but annexed by Justinian to the Dacian diocese.” Le Quien, ii. at the beginning, mentions the following provinces of the diocese of Illyria. 1. Macedonia;—2. Thessalia;—3. Vetus Epirus;—4. Hellas;—5. Epirus Nova;—6. Creta;—7. Prævalitana;—8. Dacia Mediterranea;—9. Dardania. But Stobi appears to have been a mere bishopric in the province of Macedonia, and all the superior clergy of that place subscribed themselves only as episcopi till the Syn. Quinisexta, in 692. Le Quien, ii. p. 75, sq.

with Larissa as its capital and metropolis;—4. Old Epirus, with Nicopolis as its capital and metropolis, (including the island of Coreyra);¹⁷—5. New Epirus, with Dyrrhachium as its capital and metropolis;—6. Prævalis, or Prævalitana, with Scodra as its capital and metropolis (in this province was, also, the former seat of the patriarch of Prima Justiniana, Lychnidus, or Achrida);—7. The island of Crete, with Gortyna as its capital and metropolis.¹⁸

7. The diocese of Dacia had six provinces, viz.:—1. Dacia Mediterranea, with Sardica as its capital and metropolis;—2. Dacia Ripensis;—3. Upper Moesia;—4. European Dardania, with its capital Scopi;—5. The second Macedonia, with its capital Stobi;—6. A portion of the second or Lower Pannonia in which Sirmium was situated.¹⁹

III.—*The Prefecture of Italy*²⁰ had, according to some, four, according to others, only two dioceses.

8. The diocese of Rome, with Rome as its capital, had ten provinces, but no ecclesiastical metropolis:—1. Campania, with Capua for its capital;—2. Tuscia and Umbria, with Florentia and Spoletum as capital;—3. Picenum Suburbicarium;—4. Valeria;—5. Samnium, with Beneventum as its capital;—6. Apulia and Calabria, with Acherontia as capital;—7. Lucania and

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 145.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 275.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 282, sqq.

²⁰ The dioceses of the Italian prefecture are also given differently. Ziegler, S. 112, ff. makes them four, Fabricius in *Lux Evang.* p. 285, only two. As we have given Ziegler's division above, we shall give that of Fabricius here. He says, "III. Præfectus Prætorio Italiæ, sub eo dioceses duæ. Italiæ Provinciæ XVII. Venetiæ, Æmi-

lia, Liguria, Flaminia et Picenum Annonarium, Tuscia et Umbria, Picenum suburbicarium, Campania, Sicilia, Apulia et Calabria, Lucania et Brutii, Alpes Cottiarum, Rhætia prima et secunda, Samnium, Valeria, Sardinia, Corsica." According to this Fabricius unites the provinciæ suburbicariæ with the diocese of Italy, and the diocese of Western Illyria with the prefecture of Illyria. Cf. note 14.

Bruttii, with Rhegium for capital;—8. Sicily, with Syracuse as capital;—9. Sardinia, with Calaris as capital;—10. Corsica, with Aleria as capital.

9. The diocese of Italy had seven provinces, viz.:—1. Liguria, with Mediolanum as its capital and metropolis;—2. Æmilia, with its capital Bononia;—3. Flaminium, or Picenum Annonarium, with its capital and ecclesiastical metropolis Ravenna;—4. Venetia and Istria, with Aquileia as capital and metropolis;—5. Alpes Cottiae, with Augusta Taurinorum as capital;—6. The first Rhætia, with Curia as its capital;—7. The second Rhætia, with Augusta Vindelicorum as capital.

10. The diocese of Western Illyria, with its capital Sirmium, had seven provinces, viz.:—1. Noricum Ripense;—2. Noricum Mediterraneum;—3. The first Pannonia;—4. The second Pannonia;—5. Valeria Ripensis;—6. Savia;—7. Dalmatia.

11. The diocese of Africa, with Carthage its capital and the seat of the proconsul of Africa, had six provinces, viz.:—1. Byzacium;—2. Numidia;—3. Mauritania Sitifensis;—4. Mauritania Cæsariensis;—5. Tripolis;—6. Africa Proconsularis, with Carthage as its capital and metropolis.

IV.—*The Prefecture of Gaul.*²¹

12. The diocese of Spain had seven provinces,²² namely:—1. Bætica, with its capital Cordova and its ecclesiastical metropolis Hispalis;—2. Lusitania, with Augusta Emerita as its capital and ecclesiastical metropolis;—3. Gallæcia, with Bracara as its capital and

²¹ Ziegler, S. 116. Treveri (Trier) was the capital of the prefecture of Gaul since the time of Constantine. After it was destroyed by the Vandals, the Em-

peror Honorius (A.D. 418) appointed Arles as the residence of the Prætorian prefect.

²² Ziegler, S. 99.

ecclesiastical metropolis;—4. *Tarraconensis*, with *Tarracona* as its capital and metropolis;—5. *Carthaginensis*, afterwards *Toletana*, with *Toletum* as capital and metropolis;—6. *Tingitana* beyond the Strait, in Africa, with its capital *Tingis*, only belonged to Spain politically; ecclesiastically it was connected with *Mauritania Cæsariensis*;—7. The *Balearic Isles*, *Majorca* and *Minorca*.²³

13. The diocese of Gaul had seventeen provinces, viz.:—1. The first Belgium, with *Treveri* (Trier) as its capital and metropolis;—2. The second Belgium, with *Remi* (Rheims) as capital and metropolis;—3. The first Germany, with *Moguntia* (Mayence) as its capital;—4. The second Germany, with *Colonia* (Cologne) as its capital;—5. *Lugdunensis Prima*, with *Lugdunum* (Lyons) as capital and metropolis;—6. *Lugdunensis Secunda*, with *Rotomagus* (Rouen) as capital and metropolis;—7. *Lugdunensis Tertia*, with *Turones* (Tours) as capital and metropolis;—8. *Lugdunensis Quarta*, with *Senones* (Sens) as capital and metropolis;—9. *Maxima Sequanorum*, also *Lugdunensis Quinta*, with *Vesontio* (Besançon) for its capital;—10. *Alpes Graiæ* and *Penninæ*, with *Tarantasia* (Tarantaise) for its capital;—11. *Viennensis*, with *Vienna* (Vienne) as its capital and metropolis;—12. The first *Aquitania*, with *Bituricæ* (Bourges) as its capital and metropolis;—13. The second *Aquitania*, with *Burdigala* (Bordeaux) as its capital and metropolis;—14. *Novempopulana*, with *Elusa* (Eauze) as its capital and metropolis;—15. *Narbonensis Prima*, with *Narbona* (Narbonne) as its capital and metropolis;—16. *Narbonensis Secunda*, with *Aquæ Sextiæ* (Aix) as

²³ Ziegler, *ibid.* says, “The *Balearic Isles* belonged, in their civil constitution to Spain, in their ecclesiastical sometimes to that country and sometimes to Africa.”

At the end of this period they were reckoned as a part of the archiepiscopal see of *Tarracona*. *Mansi*, ix. p. 822.

its capital;—17. Alpes Maritimæ, with Ebrodunum (Embrun) as capital and metropolis.

14. The diocese of Britain had five provinces, viz. :—
1. Maxima Cæsareensis;—2. Valentia;—3, 4. Twofold Britain;—5. Flavia Cæsareensis.

On the different titles of the superior bishops.

§ 42. The different functions of the superior bishops, which had already begun in the preceding period, but were only fully developed in the present, gave birth to particular titles, according to the rank which these bishops occupied in the hierarchy, and the power which they exercised therein. Some of them were customary even in the second century, and they were partially retained even in countries where no essential alterations took place in this respect, as was the case with the primates in north-west or proconsular Africa, Numidia, and Mauritania.

The name of patriarch, probably borrowed from Judaism, was from this period the appellation of the highest dignitaries of the church, and by it were more immediately, but not exclusively, designated the bishops of Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem.¹ One patriarch accordingly presided over several provinces, and was distinguished from the metropolitan in this, that the latter was subordinate to him, and had only the superintendence of one province or a small district.²

¹ Compare the treatise "Von den Metropolitzen und patriarchen," in Cramer's *Fortsetzung des Bossuet*, Thl. 4, S. 558—583. The origin of the title of *patriarch* is differently accounted for. Some think it was borrowed from the Jews, others from the Montanists, who had a patriarch at Pepuza, and transferred to the highest Christian bishops. After the destruction of Jerusalem the Jews elected two heads, whom they called patriarchs, the one at Babylon, the other at Tiberias. It is more probable that the title was

taken from the Old Testament. Gregory of Nazianzus calls all bishops, who were defenders of the Nicener Creed, patriarchs, in *Orat.* 32, a name he also gives to his father in *Orat.* 19. As to this title, see Ziegler, S. 257; Cramer, *Fortsetzung des Bossuet*, Thl. 4, S. 572; Plank, *Geschichte der christlich kirchlichen Gesellschaftsverfassung*, Bd. 1, S. 606, c. vii. § 8; Binghami *Orig.* Tom. i. p. 80, sqq., lib. ii. cap. 2, § 9; Baronius ad. ann., 112, n. 2; Tom. ii. p. 50.

² Le Quien, i. cap. i. p. 4, § 5,

However the designation applied only to the highest rulers of the church in the east, and not to those in the west, for here the title of patriarch³ was not unfrequently given, even in later times, to the metropolitan. The first mention of this title occurs in the second letter of the Roman bishop, Anacletus (§ 28), at the beginning of the second century, and it is next spoken of by Socrates; and after the Council of Chalcedon, in 451, it came into general use.⁴ The bishop of Constantinople bore the special title of œcumenical bishop or patriarch;⁵ there were also other titles in use among the Nestorians and Jacobites.⁶

and p. 5, § 7; Henr. Valesii *Observatt. eccl. in Socrat. et Sozom.* Lib. iii. cap. ii., and cap. iii. p. 189.

³ The title of patriarch (which the Roman bishop did not assume) was borne not only by the four highest bishops of the orthodox church in the East, but also by the chief bishop of the Nestorians, in Seleucia, and the two chief bishops of the Jacobites, in Alexandria and Antioch, although the latter, as well as the former, had also other designations. The titles of the patriarch of Seleucia are alone treated of in *Assem. Bibl. Orient.* t. ii. p. ii. fol. 619; cap. xi. § 2. Of these there are four, namely, a bishop, an archbishop, a catholicus, and a patriarch. In the west the title of patriarch was for a long time granted to various metropolitans. Gregory of Tours (lib. iv. cap. 20), thus designates Nicetius, bishop of Lyons. The pref. to the 2nd Council of Matisco, in 585, in Sirmond *Conc. Ant. Gall.* t. i. p. 381, refers to Priscus, bishop of Lyons, by the same title. Conf. Marca: *Dissert. de primatu Lugdun.* (*Dissert. select.* p. 9). In like manner, Paul. Diacon. lib. iv. cap. 20, gives to the bishop of Aquileia the title of patriarch (Baron. ad. ann. 570, t. vii. p. 580), which was in all time afterwards retained, as is proved

by a letter of Innocent III. in lit. ad. Ottonem iv. n. 138. *Registr.* p. 748. Le Quien, t. i. p. 5, cap. 1, § 8, says, "In occidente aliquamdiu a quinto sæculo adulto Metropolitæ quivis Patriarchæ dicti sunt. Ac quidem Victor Vitensis in Vandalicæ persecutionis historia testis est, primarium Vandalicæ gentis episcopum Patriarchæ titulam usurpasse," etc. In like manner, the Abbot of the Monastery of Monte Cassino, was called "patriarch of the holy faith." Büsching's *Erdbeschr. Thl.* 4, S. 465.

⁴ Binghami *Orig.* t. i. lib. ii. cap. 17, § 6, p. 237, and § 21, p. 259.

⁵ At a council at Constantinople in 587, Johannes Jejunator assumed the title of œcumenical bishop. Vide the dispute on this subject between the two bishops of Rome and Constantinople, in Ziegler's *Vers. einer pragm. Gesch.* u. s. w. p. 261, ff.

⁶ Among the Nestorians, the metropolitans who were next to the patriarch in rank, and subject to him, were called Catholici. *Assem.* t. iii. p. ii. fol. 616, of these there were two. The Jacobites, on the other hand, called their metropolitans *Maphrianus*. *Assem.* t. i. fol. 175; t. ii. *Dissert. de Monophysitis*, § 8.

The Primates and Metropolitans, or Archbishops,⁷ arose contemporaneously.

The title of Eparch⁸ is also said to have been given to primates about the middle of the fifth century. The metropolitan of Ephesus⁹ subscribed himself thus in the year 680, therefore in the succeeding period.

There was no particular title of long continuance for the Roman bishop until the sixth century; but from the year 536 he was usually called Papa, and from the time of Gregory the Great he styled himself Servus Servorum Dei.¹⁰

On the supremacy and privileges of the superior bishops.

§ 43. The following were the patriarchal privileges¹ which were common to almost all patriarchs, with few exceptions.

1. The patriarchs had the right to ordain the metropolitans and bishops of their dioceses, a function which was regarded by the ordained as a proof of their subordination. Any province in which the patriarch granted ordination to bishops belonged to his diocese. But he was himself elected and consecrated at a synod of all the bishops of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

2. They had the supreme superintendence of their sees, combined with judicial supremacy whereby they were empowered to promulgate and maintain the ecclesiastical laws of the emperors as well as the decrees of the general patriarchal synods, while they exercised at the same time church discipline, and regulated its constitution; consequently they punished, but also dispensed from punishments and the enforcement of laws with paternal mildness.

⁷ Cramer is of opinion (*Fortsetz. des Bossuet*, Thl. 4, S. 571), that the title of Archbishop "was borrowed from heathen high priests." (?!)

⁸ Ziegler, S. 256; Le Quien, i. p. 7, cap. 1, § 14.

⁹ Mansi, t. xi. p. 640.

¹⁰ Bingham. *Orig.* lib. ii. cap. 3, § 7; Ziegler, S. 258 and 267.

¹ Henr. Valesii *Observ. Eccl. in Socrat. et Sozom.* lib. iii. cap. 3, p. 190; Cramer, *Ibid.* S. 572, ff.; Ziegler, S. 272, ff.; Plank Bd. i. cap. 8; Bingham. *Orig.* t. i. pp. 230, 245, 247.

3. No measure which might produce any essential alteration in the church, or any influence on its members, could be brought forward without notice being given to them.

4. Appeal in the last instance was with them, if the appellant had resorted from the bishop to the metropolitan, and from the latter to the provincial synod. However, appeal might also be made directly to the primate, except in a few cases.

5. They had the privilege of calling together synods of their whole see, and presiding thereat, as well as making known the decrees and carrying them into execution.

6. They had the right of having legates at other courts; this was especially the case at Constantinople.

I.—*The Diocese of Rome.*

§ 44. From the very beginning a higher rank was accorded to the Bishop of Rome than to any other bishop, and in after times he always increased in consideration. The following privileges, acknowledged by the western bishops at the Council of Sardica in 347,¹ were certainly important, and such as never had been granted to any other bishop, viz.: "That a deposed bishop could not be reinstated without the consent of the Romish bishop,"² and "that if such bishop appealed to the Romish bishop his cause should be renewed."³

The primacy
of the bishop
of Rome.

At the Council of Constantinople, in 381,⁴ the primacy, in point of honour, was publicly confirmed to him by a synodal decree, and at the Council of Chalcedon the confirmation of the same was repeated.⁵ At the latter,

¹ Mansi, iii. p. 1.

² Conc. Sard. ann. iv. Can. iv.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid. p. 521. *Gent. Herv.* interpret. iii.; Can. ii. (Can. v.)

⁵ Mansi, t. vi. p. 529. Act. iii. and note u. to Act. iii.

therefore, he is usually styled "the general archbishop and patriarch of Rome."⁶

The Romish Church already possessed lands, besides in Italy, at least in Gaul,⁷ and in the island of Sicily, in the territory of Syracuse, and Catana.⁸

But at the beginning of the seventh century the Roman diocese extended not merely over the *Provinciæ Suburbicariæ*, as many assert, but,—if we do not take into account the political diocese of Italy (?)—over the entire west, the north-west of Africa, as well as Spain, Gaul, Illyricum, and a small part of the south east of Britain, for in all these countries, with the exception of the first—the north-west of Africa—there were metropolitans who had received the pallium⁹ from Roman bishops.

⁶ Ibid.

⁷ Gregor. i. epist. vi. Ad Brunichildem reginam Francorum in Simond. *Conc. Antiq. Gall.* t. i. p. 417; epist. vii. Ad Childebertum regem Francorum. Ibid. p. 418.

⁸ Gregor. i. lib. vii. *epist.* 17—20; Mansi, x., 98.

⁹ As to the Pallium conf. Claud. Örnghjälms *Hist. Sueonum Gothorumque Eccl.* lib. iv. cap. 5; §§ 124—126, p. 509, sq.; Cramer's *Fortsetz. des Bossuet*, Thl. 4, S. 653; Ernest. Salom. Cyprian. *Disser. de Omophorio episcoporum Græcorum*, p. 5, sqq., and p. 16, sqq.

The pallium is a fabric of white wool, and circular in form, which is thrown over the shoulders; four stripes hang down—one over the breast, one on the back, and two on the shoulders; on the left, indeed, they are double. These stripes are adorned with four purple crosses. The pallium is fastened together with three gold pins, each of which contains a precious stone. According to Joann. Bonæ *Rer.*

Liturgic. cap. 24, in Cipriani *Disser. de Omophor.*, p. 5; est pallium, ait, fascia lanea candida tribus circiter digitis lata, etc. Cramer, S. 653, calls it "the archiepiscopal mantle." The pallium is woven of consecrated wool, and the consecration thereof is performed in the following manner, according to Joann. Theodor. Sprenger. *Rom. Nov.* lib. iii. cap. 2. Lambs are taken to the altar of Saint Agnes, outside of the Porta Viminalis, on that Saint's day, where they are consecrated, and then brought to the papal palace, where the Pope from aloft pronounces a blessing on them. When they are thus consecrated and blessed they are handed over to the nuns of St. Martha, near the church of St. Peter, to be reared, and when they are shorn the nuns preserve the wool, in order that it may be made into pallia. The pallia are then woven and laid on the bodies of Saint Peter and Saint Paul in the Vatican, &c. The Pope wears this pallium as often as he chooses; the archbishops only on stated feast days. It is uncer-

Thus Gregory the Great had given it to the metropolitan of Hispalis,¹⁰ in Spain, Vigilus,¹¹ Pelagius,¹² and Gregory¹³ to the metropolitan of Arelate, and the bishop of Augustodunum (Aulun) in Gaul;¹⁴ further, the last named Romish bishop had sent it to the bishop of Salona,¹⁵ in Dalmatia, to the bishop of Prima Justiniana,¹⁶ in Illyricum, to Augustin, metropolitan of Durovernum,¹⁷ in Britain, to the metropolitan of Nicopolis,¹⁸ in Epirus, to the three bishops of Messana,¹⁹ Syracuseæ,²⁰ and Panormus,²¹ in Sicily, and to the metropolitan of Ravenna,²² in Italy.

If we enter somewhat further into the field of history, we light upon many other proofs which render us still more certain of the primacy of Rome over the above countries. Let us occupy ourselves first with the north-

tain when it began to be worn. Some say at the time of Linus, others at that of Marcus, bishop of Rome about 336, and others again think that Constantine the Great granted this privilege to Silvester. Cramer says, S. 653, "The church knew nothing of this ornament down to the time of the Council of Chalcedon, although various learned men have endeavoured to give it a higher antiquity. At first only the bishops of Constantinople and Rome had this honour. The emperors, however, permitted them to grant the pallium also to bishops." The earliest example of a Roman bishop sending it to another bishop, is to be found in the above mentioned letter of Vigilus (539—555).

The Omophorium of the Greek bishops was different from the pallium. It reached from the neck to the feet (Cypr. Dissert. p. 9), and was ornamented with crosses. It was worn not merely by arch-bishops, like the pallium, and as a particular favour by the bishops of Ostia, Luca, and Papia, in Italy,

and those of Bamberg in Germany, and Quinque Ecclesiæ in Hungary, but by all bishops.

¹⁰ Mansi x. 197; Gregor. i. lib. vii. epist. 126.

¹¹ Sirmond. *Conc. Antiq. Gall.* t. i. p. 270.

¹² Ibid. p. 307.

¹³ Mansi ix. p. 1231 sq.; lib. iv. epist. 50; 52, 53.

¹⁴ Mansi, x. p. 87; Gregor. i. lib. vii. epist. 5.

¹⁵ Ibid. ix. p. 1166; Gregor. i. lib. iii. epist. 15; Mansi, x. 205, lib. vii. epist. 130.

¹⁶ Ibid. ix. p. 1189, lib. iv. epist. 7; Le Quien, ii. p. 286.

¹⁷ Ibid. x. p. 394, lib. xii. epist. 15.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 5, lib. v., epist. 7; Le Quien, ii. p. 136, sq.

¹⁹ Ibid. x. p. 7, lib. iii. epist. 8.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 13, lib. iii. epist. 18.

²¹ Ibid. p. 367, lib. xi. epist. 44.

²² Ibid. ix. p. 1192, lib. iv. epist. 11; and p. 1194, epist. 15; p. 1237, lib. iv. epist. 59; ibid. x. p. 140, lib. vii. epist. 50; ibid. p. 163, lib. vii. epist. 77.

west of Africa, as the main proof above-mentioned here fails us, a circumstance which should, for that very reason, call upon us more urgently to inquire for other evidence, in order to learn in what relation the African church stood to the Roman, from the fourth to the beginning of the seventh century. Now the matter stands thus: Down to the time of Leo the Great (440—461), we find no accounts which furnish any indication of Roman influence over the African clergy,²³ and that pontiff is the first who could boast of having extended the Roman diocese from Europe into another quarter of the world. His letter to the African bishops in Mauritania,²⁴ which did not call forth any opposition on the part of the Africans, bears entirely the same stamp as the letters which were addressed to subordinate bishops in his own diocese. There occur in it the following words, which could be only employed by one in authority to those

²³ Fuchs. *Bibliothek der Kirchenversammlungen*, Thl. 3, S. 385, ff. "Apiarius, a presbyter at Sicca, in proconsular Africa, was excommunicated by his bishop, Urbanus, on account of serious crimes, and deposed. Discontented with this decision he went to Rome, and sought redress from the bishop Zosimus, &c. Zosimus sent (still in the year 418) Faustinus, an Italian bishop, to Africa, with two presbyters. and gave them authority to insist on the reinstatement of Apiarius in his office, and in case of refusal to demand from the Africans the expulsion of Urban from the episcopal body, or to summon him to Rome, &c. The Africans assembled at a full council, in Carthage, about the end of May, 419." The decree was that "the Africans disclaimed for ever the Roman chair with its demands." It is not known whether Boniface made objections thereto. But his successor, Coelestine, tried to play over again the above scene

with the same Apiarius.—Fuchs. Thl. 3, S. 411, ff. "Letter of a council at Carthage, of the year 424 or 425, to the Roman bishop, Coelestine." The following is an extract: "How can a sentence, pronounced beyond the sea, be valid, when the necessary witnesses cannot be produced there, either on account of their sex or age, or other obstacles? But with regard to forcing on us legates from your chair we do not find anywhere a synodal decree on the subject."—"We must also especially request you not to send to us in future any of your ecclesiastics to execute your judgment, let whoever will apply to you. Otherwise it might appear that we wished to exercise carnal pride and worldly ambition in the Church of Christ, which, nevertheless, admonishes all who would see the Lord, to simplicity and humility."

²⁴ Mansi vi. p. 120; Leonis, epist. 87.

who were under him: "We will that Donatus be set over the Lord's flock." And thus the African orthodox church, which had been disturbed by the Arian vandals, remained under the superintendence of the Pope. Gregory the Great's letter²⁵ to the bishop of Carthage is written in a very affectionate tone, and his letters to the bishops in the different provinces all bear evidence that they were directed to his subordinates.

In Spain both political and ecclesiastical circumstances made it necessary to cling to a powerful protector, as the country was overrun, at the beginning of the fifth century, with Vandals, Suevi, and Alani, and soon afterwards also with Goths. The orthodox bishops, therefore, whom the Arian bishops found there, from fear of persecution sought protection from the Roman bishop, for his importance and his connexion with the emperor gave them the hope of being delivered, through him, from their oppressors. Their petitions were naturally very welcome to him, and thus resulted the subordination of the Spanish bishops, manifold evidence of which, from the time of Leo the Great, is furnished, not only by their letters but by those of the Romish bishops. Leo's letters also to Bishop Turibius, of Asturica,²⁶ and to the bishops of Gaul and Spain,²⁷ give proofs thereof. To his successor, Hilarus (461—467), the bishops had again recourse, especially those of Tarraconensis, on account of the irregular election of a bishop, and he communicated to them his orders on the subject, among which are these significant words: "We confirm the bishops now ordained."²⁸ Simplicius (467—483), who came next, chose Zeno, bishop of Hispalis,

²⁵ Mansi, x. p. 310; Gregor. i. lib. x. epist. 1,

²⁶ Ibid. vi p. 131; Leon. epist. 2.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 132; Leon. epist. 95.

²⁸ Ibid. vii. 926; Hilar. epist.

to be his vicar,²⁹ but Hormisdas (514—523), transferred to John, bishop of Tarraco, the representation of the apostolic chair,³⁰ and Gregory the Great sent the pallium to Leander, bishop of Hispalis; and in his letter to him³¹ he speaks as a faithful guardian, anxious for the welfare of the church of Spain, while in the instructions he gave to his defender John, in the matter of Bishop Stephen, he expresses himself as a powerful ruler of the church: "Because he—Stephen—had neither a metropolitan nor patriarch, this affair must, therefore, belong to the apostolic chair, as the head of all churches, and be decided by it."³²

With regard to the relations of the south of Gaul to Rome, we must be the briefer here, as we have spoken above on the subject and shall again recur to it. At present we shall merely refer to the dispute between Arelate and Lugdunum about primacy and provincial precedence, and remark that Vigilius³³ (539—555), Pelagius³⁴ (555—559), and Gregory the Great,³⁵ granted to the metropolitans of Arelate the vicariate (Vices), together with the pallium. With the bishops of the north of Gaul, on the other hand, the Romish bishops did not stand in such close relation; however, there is no want of proofs to establish the primacy of the latter over them. It is proved above all by the history of

²⁹ Mansi, vii. 972; Simpl. epist. 1, Ad Zenon. Spalens. episc.

³⁰ Ibid. viii. 429; Hormisdæ epist. 24.

³¹ Ibid. ix. p. 1059. Erog. i. lib. i. epist. 41.

³² Mansi, x. p. 376; Gregor. i. lib. xi. epist. 46.

³³ Mansi, ix. p. 43; Vigil. epist. 9, Ad episc. Galliæ,—p. 46, epist. 10, Ad Aurelium Arelatens. and p. 47, Vigil. epist. 11, Ad episc.

Gall; Sirm. t. i. p. 274; Vigil. epist. 6.

³⁴ Mansi, ix. p. 725, Pelag. epist. 12; Ad Sapaud. Arelat.; Sirm. i. p. 307; Pelag. epist. 5 and 6.

³⁵ Mansi, ix. p. 1231, Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 50, Ad Vigil. Episc. Arelat. Sirm. t. i. p. 414; Gregor. i. epist. 4, Ad episc. Galliarum, and p. 416, epist. 5, Ad Childebert. regem Franc.

Britius, the deposed bishop of Turones (about the year 432), who appealed to the Romish bishop, and was reinstated in his office by the latter.³⁶ We are furnished with numerous additional testimonies by the letters of the Roman bishops, and especially those of Innocent I. (402—417) to Victricius, the bishop of Rotomagus,³⁷ of Hormisdas (514—523) to Remigius, bishop of Remi, wherein the former granted to the latter the vicariate of the apostolic chair in Gaul,³⁸ of Pelagius II. (577—590), to Aunacharius, the bishop of Autissiodorum,³⁹ (Auxerre) of Gregory the first to Palladius, bishop of Santones, to whom the former sent relics for the consecration of four altars,⁴⁰ to Brunhilde, queen of the Franks in Burgundy and Austrasia, to whom also he sent relics at her request,⁴¹ recommending to her the monks who were going to Britain,⁴² and beseeching her to hold a synod, in order to put a stop to simony,⁴³ besides his letter of recommendation regarding these monks to the bishops of Cabilo, Parisii and Rotomagus,⁴⁴ his letter to Clothair, king of the Franks, (in the kingdoms of Soissons and Neustria), as to the abolishing of simony,⁴⁵ and his letters to the Frankish kings, Theoderic and Theodebert.⁴⁶

The commencement of the Romish jurisdiction over Illyria is carried back by Le Quien to the Apostle Paul,⁴⁷ but he is of opinion, however, that there was no evidence

³⁶ Bar. ad ann. 432, t. v. p. 651, and the source referred to by Bar. *Greg. Tur. de Gest. Franc.* lib. ii. cap. 1, and lib. x. cap. 31.

³⁷ Mansi iii. p. 1032.

³⁸ Ibid. viii. p. 383. Hormisd. epist. 1, Ad S. Remigium Rhemens.

³⁹ Sirm. i. p. 375; Pelag. epist. 2. Ad Aunacharium episc. Autisiod.

⁴⁰ Mansi, x. 34; Greg. i. Lib. v. epist. 50.

⁴¹ Sirm. i. p. 420.

⁴² Mansi, x. p. 293, lib. ix. epist. 56.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 294, lib. ix. epist. 57,

⁴⁴ Sirm. i. p. 454.

⁴⁵ Sirm. i. p. 456.

⁴⁶ Sirm. i. p. 424, p. 439, 445.

⁴⁷ Le Quien, ii. p. 5; De Dioces. Illyr. § vi.

of it till the Arian heresy.⁴⁸ But with regard to the time which immediately followed, he mentions what is not much more to be relied upon when he says, that before Damasus (367—384) the government of the Church was long wielded by the bishop of Thessalonica, as vicar of the Roman bishop, although there is no certain evidence on the subject,⁴⁹ except the letter of Pope Nicholas I. (858—867) to the emperor Michael, in which the former claimed restitution of the provinces of Bulgaria, and in which he states that Damasus was the first who entrusted the care of the Church affairs to the metropolitan of Thessalonica, and that his example was followed by his immediate successors, Siricius, Innocent, Boniface, Cœlestine, Sixtus, Leo, Hilarius, Simplicius, Felix and Hormisdas (514—523). There is no letter of Damasus himself extant, in which a metropolitan of Thessalonica, is mentioned as Romish vicar.⁵⁰ On the other hand, Siricius, his immediate successor, wrote a letter to Anysius, of Thessalonica, in which he says that it is not right to elect bishops in Eastern Illyria without his consent, as persons utterly unworthy were ordained in several places,⁵¹ and Anastasius, Innocent, and Boniface acted in the same way as Damasus.⁵² The attempts of the patriarch of Constantinople to get Illyria annexed to his diocese were unsuccessful, as Le Quien further relates.⁵³ A letter of Hormisdas to Cæsarius, of Arles, contains the intelligence, that almost all the bishops of Dardania and Illyria returned to the communion of the apostolic chair, after the condemnation of the Eutychian heresy.⁵⁴ Illyria was only for a short time wrested from the Roman

⁴⁸ Le Quien, p. 6. § vii.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 7. § ix.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 7. § x.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 8. § xi.

⁵² Ibid. § xii. and § xiii. p. 8—10.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 10. § 14, sq.

⁵⁴ Sirm. i. p. 188.

bishop in the time of Justinian, who established there a new diocese, and appointed an independent patriarch at Prima Justiniana,⁵⁵ whose second successor, however, became again a dependent metropolitan of Gregory the Great, inasmuch as he accepted the pallium which the latter sent to him,⁵⁶ and Gregory also entered into active intercourse with various metropolitans and bishops there, a fact which his letters disclose to us. Thus he addressed one to all the bishops of Illyria,⁵⁷ to the effect that the bishops who were expelled by the enemy should be again received and retained; another to the bishop of Prima Justiniana, as to the case of a bishop of Thebes, who had been unjustly deposed by him, ordering him to reinstate the latter;⁵⁸ another of the same import to the bishop of Larissa;⁵⁹ and one to the bishop of Dalmatia, saying, “that they should lay hands on no one in the church of Salona without his permission.” He employs these words:—“We command it on the authority of Peter, the prince of the apostles,”⁶⁰ and when, nevertheless, a certain Maximus was chosen, Gregory excommunicated those bishops who nominated him contrary to his orders.⁶¹

The Church provinces of the metropolitans of Mediolanum and Aquileia were independent of Romish jurisdiction.

§ 45. It is not my province to investigate whether the grant of Constantine the Great is genuine or not, but simply to communicate, for the sake of completeness, its geographical import, and leave every one to judge for himself. Instead of a translation, I prefer

⁵⁵ Le Quien, ii. p. 18, sq. § 23.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 286; Mansi, ix. p. 1190; Gregor. i. lib. iv. epist. 8. Ad Joann. episc. Primæ Justin.

⁵⁷ Mansi, ix. p. 1065. Greg. i. epist. 43.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 1117. Gregor. i. lib. ii. epist. 7.

⁵⁹ Ibid. epist. 7.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 1166. Greg. i. lib. iii. epist. 15.

⁶¹ Ibid. p. 1169. Greg. i. lib. iii. epist. 20.

The grant of
Constantine
the Great.

quoting the expressions immediately referring to our subject from the Latin, as given by Labbe. They are as follows: "Unde ut pontificalis apex non vilescat, sed amplius etiam quam terreni imperii dignitas, et gloriæ potentia decoretur; ecce tam palatium nostrum, ut prædictum est, quamque urbem Romam et omnes totius Italiæ et occidentalium regionum provincias, loca et civitates, præfato beatissimo pontifici nostro Silvestro universali papæ concedimus atque relinquimus, et successorum ipsius pontificum potestati et ditioni, firma imperiali censura, per hanc divalem nostram et pragmaticum constitutum, decernimus disponendum, atque juri sanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ concedimus permansurum. Unde congruum prospeximus, nostrum imperium et regni potestatem in orientalibus transferri ac transmutari regionibus, et in Byzantiæ provinciæ optimo loco, nomini nostro civitatem ædificari, et nostrum illic constitui imperium: quoniam ubi principatus Sacerdotum et Christianæ religionis caput ab imperatore cælesti constitutum est, justum non est ut illic imperator terrenus habeat potestatem."¹

1.—*The Ecclesiastical Provinces of Italy which were under the jurisdiction of the Pope.*

Extent of the
Ecclesiasti-
cal Provinces
of the Pope.

§ 46.—The Church territory wherein the Romish bishop at that time exercised superintendence and jurisdiction in the strictest sense, comprehended the so called Suburbicarian provinces, or Central and Lower Italy, to which belonged Campania, Tuscia and Umbria, Picenum Suburbicarium, Valeria, Samnium, Apulia and Calabria, Lucania and Bruttii, and the islands of Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica.¹

¹ Labb. t. i. p. 1538; Baron. ad ann. 324. n. 118. t. iii. p. 275.

¹ Bingham. *Orig. s. Antiqq.* vol. iii. lib. ix. cap. i. § 381.

There is no mention made of any metropolitans in the island of Sardinia, except the archbishop of Calaris (Cagliari).²

§ 47. Besides the bishopricks of the provinces just named, (§ 46) we have still to mention those of Latium. The church province of Latium.

In it were Rome, the seat of the first bishop in all Christendom, and the episcopal seats of Antium (Anzo),¹ Ostia,² Portus Romæ,³ Albanum (Albano),⁴ Aquinum (Aquino),⁵ Gabium,⁶ Subaugusta,⁷ Tres Tabernæ (Cisterna or Borghetto),⁸ Signia (Segni),⁹ Velitræ (Velletri),¹⁰ Anagnia (Anagni),¹¹ Cassinum¹² (Monte Cassino), Formiæ¹³ (pro-

² Mansi, t. ix. p. 1073. Greg. i. lib. i. epist. 60; Ad. Jannar. Archiepisc. Calaritan. and ibid. 1074. epist. 62.

¹ Bish. of Ant.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504.

² Bish. of Ostia: Baron. ad ann. 313. n. 25; Conc. Rom. ann. 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Gregor. i. (590—604) lib. xii. epist. 33. in Mansi, t. x. p. 433.

³ Bish. of Port. Rom.: Conc. Arelat. ann. 314; Baron. ad ann. 420. t. v. p. 489; Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 504; Gregor. i. lib. iv. epist. 44. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. xii. epist. 33. in Mansi, t. x. p. 433; Conc. Rom. ann. 601.

⁴ Bish. of Alb.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Baron. ad ann. 592. n. 23; Gregor. i. lib. iv. epist. 44. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. xii. epist. 33; Mansi, t. x. p. 433; Conc. Rom. ann. 601.

⁵ Bish. of Aquin.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 501, 502, 503, 504.

⁶ Bish. of Gab.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 501, 504.

⁷ Bish. of Subaug.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 504.

⁸ Bish. of Tres. Tab.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 499; Baron. ad ann. 592. n. 23.

⁹ Bish. of Sign.: Conc. Rom. ann. 499, 501, 502, 504; Baron. ad ann. 551. t. vii. p. 415.

¹⁰ Bish. of Vel.: Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Gregor. i. lib. ii. epist. xi. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1089; Ejusd. Lib. iv. epist. 44, p. 1226; Ejusd. Lib. xii. epist. 33. Mansi, t. x. p. 433; Conc. Rom. ann. 601.

¹¹ Bish. of Anagn.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Greg. i. Lib. iv. epist. 44. Mansi, ix. 1228; Ejusd. Lib. xii. epist. 33. Mansi, x. 433; Conc. Rom. ann. 601.

¹² Bish. of Cass.: Conc. Rom. ann. 487.

¹³ Bish. of Form.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 501, 504.

¹⁴ Bish. of Terrac.: Baron. ad ann. 313, n. 25; Conc. Rom. ann. 499, 501, 502, 504; Baron. ad ann. 592, n. 23; Gregor. i. Lib. i. epist. 34. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1055; Ejusd. Lib. iv. epist. 44, p. 1226; Conc. Rom. ann. 601.

¹⁵ Bish. of Ferent.: Conc. Rom. ann. 487, 504, 601.

¹⁶ Bish. of Fund.: Conc. Rom. ann. 487, 499, 501, 502, 504; Gregor. i. Lib. ii. epist. 13. Mansi, tom. ix. p. 1121.

¹⁷ Bish. of Sor.: Conc. Rom. ann. 501, 502, 503, 504.

bably Mola di Gaeta), Terracinæ (Terracina),¹⁴ Ferentinum (Ferentino),¹⁵ Fundi (Fondi),¹⁶ and Sora.¹⁷

MONASTERIES. Mons Cassinus or Cassinum was the most famous monastery, not merely in Latium, but in all Italy. It was erected by Benedict, of Nursia, in 528 or 529, but was destroyed by the Lombards as early as 589. It lay in ruins till 718, when it was restored.¹⁸

SCHOOLS. There are none spoken of except at Rome.¹⁹

COUNCILS were held at Rome:—in 313;²⁰—under Silvester, the first in 315,²¹ the second in 324²² (of 267 bishops), the third in 325;²³—under Julius I., the first in 337,²⁴ the second in 341,²⁵ the third in 342,²⁶—in 349;²⁷ under Liberius in 352,²⁸—358,²⁹—366;³⁰—under Damasus in 368 or 367,³¹—in 369, or more correctly 372,³²—in 373 or 374,³³—in 379;³⁴—in the years 381,³⁵—382,³⁶—

¹⁸ Busching's *Erdbeschr.* Th. 4. S. 464.

¹⁹ Baron. ad. ann. 535, t. vii. p. 258 B.: De publicis Romæ sacræ Theologiæ Scholis erigendis Cassiodorus narrat his verbis (Cassiod. in Præfat. li. divin. lect.) Nisus cum beatissimo Agapeto (Pontifice) urbis Romæ, ut sicut apud Alexandriam multo tempore fuisse traditur institutum, nunc etiam in Nisibi civitate Syrorum Hebræis sedulo fertur exponi, divina scriptura scilicet, collatis expensis in urbe Romana professos doctores scholæ potius acciperent Christianæ, unde anima susciperet æternam salutem, etc.—Keuffel Hist. Orig. ac progress. schol. inter Christ. p. 55, § xii. seqq.: Ingens studiosorum numerus ex diversis provinciis seculo iv. videtur Romam confluisse, ut vel ob ipsam juvenum multitudinem scholam Romanam bonis legibus, imperatoria auctoritate munire, et rem omnem ad publicam

utilitatem dirigere, opus esse judicaretur, etc.—Dr. Augustin Theiner in his "*Geschichte der Geistlichen Bildungsanstalten.*" (Mainz 1835) S. 22. "His (Gregory the First's) palace was a great seminary where young men contended for the good fortune to become servants of the altar." The source: Joan. Diaconus in Vita S. Gregorii. lib. ii. cap. xi. et xxii. Opp. t. x. p. 48, 51.

²⁰ Mansi ii. p. 433.

²¹ Ibid. p. 551.

²² Ibid. p. 615.

²³ Ibid. p. 1081.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 1269.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 1351.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1359.

²⁷ Ibid. iii. p. 163.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 229.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 289.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 377.

³¹ Ibid. p. 449.

³² Ibid. p. 455.

³³ Ibid. p. 477.

385,³⁷—390,³⁸—400,³⁹—417,⁴⁰—430,⁴¹—431,⁴²—440 and 444,⁴³—445,⁴⁴—447,⁴⁵—449,⁴⁶—450,⁴⁷—458,⁴⁸—465;⁴⁹—under Felix III. in 483,⁵⁰—in 484,⁵¹—in 485,⁵²—in 487;⁵³—under Gelasius, the first in 494,⁵⁴ the second in 495;⁵⁵—under Symmachus, the first in 499,⁵⁶ the second in 500,⁵⁷ the third in 501,⁵⁸ the fourth in 502,⁵⁹ the fifth in 503,⁶⁰ (of 218 bishops), the sixth in 504;⁶¹—under Hormisdas in 518;⁶²—under Boniface, the first,⁶³ second,⁶⁴ and third in 531⁶⁵;—under John II. in 532⁶⁶;—under Pelagius II. in 589⁶⁷;—under Gregor. the Great, the first in 590,⁶⁸ the second in 595,⁶⁹ the third in 601,⁷⁰ the fourth in the same year;⁷¹—under Boniface III. in 606;⁷²—under Boniface IV. in 610.⁷³

§ 48. There were bishopricks in Campania, at The church province of Amalphia,¹ Capua,² Atella (Aversa),³ Cumæ,⁴ Misenas,⁵ Campania.

³⁴ Mansi, iii. p. 501.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 633.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 639.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 677.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 687.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 1019.

⁴⁰ Ibid. t. iv. p. 371 and 375.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 545.

⁴² Ibid. p. 555.

⁴³ Ibid. t. vi. p. 459.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 463.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 493.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 509.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 511.

⁴⁸ Ibid. t. vii. p. 909.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 959.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 1105.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 1119.

⁵² Ibid. p. 1165.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 1171.

⁵⁴ Ibid. t. viii. p. 145.

⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 177.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 229.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 245.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 247.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 261.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 295.

⁶¹ Ibid. p. 309.

⁶² Ibid. p. 579.

⁶³ Ibid. p. 737.

⁶⁴ Ibid. p. 737.

⁶⁵ Ibid. p. 739.

⁶⁶ Ibid. p. 815.

⁶⁷ Ibid. t. ix. p. 1021.

⁶⁸ Ibid. t. x. p. 453.

⁶⁹ Ibid. p. 475.

⁷⁰ Ibid. p. 485.

⁷¹ Ibid. p. 489.

⁷² Ibid. p. 501.

⁷³ Ibid. p. 503.

¹ Bish. of Amalph. : Gregor. i. lib. v. epist. 23. Mansi, t. x. p. 16.

² Bish. of Cap. : Baron. ad ann. 313, n. 25; Conc. Arel. ann. 314; Conc. Sard. 317; Baron. ad ann. 351, n. 15, ad ann. 419, t. v. p. 456, ad ann. 444, t. vi. p. 18; Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487; Baron. ad ann. 498, t. vi. p. 538, ad ann. 594, n. 19.

³ Bish. of Atell. : Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 501, 504.

⁴ Bish. of Cum. : Conc. Rom. 465, 499; Baron. ad ann. 592, n. 23; Gregor. i. lib. ii. epist. xix. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1094.

⁵ Bish. of Mis. : Conc. Rom. ann. 504; Bar. ad ann. 517, t. vi. p. 684, and ad ann. 592, n. 23.

Neapolis,⁶ Puteoli (Pozzuoli),⁷ Minturnæ,⁸ Sabina,⁹ Acerra,¹⁰ Abellinum (Avellino),¹¹ Calenum (Carinola),¹² Nola,¹³ Suessa (Sessa),¹⁴ Salernum,¹⁵ Stabiæ¹⁶ (Castel a Mare), Surrentum,¹⁷ Venafrum,¹⁸ Vulturnum¹⁹ (Castel de Voltorno), and Latera²⁰ (Lettere).

A letter of Gregory the Great to the inhabitants of the neighbouring island of Caprea leads us to conjecture that there was a bishop there at that time.

SCHOOLS.—There was no institution for spiritual education, except at Nola.

A COUNCIL was held at Capua in 398.

The church
province of
Tuscia.

§ 49. In Tuscia there were bishopricks at Florentia,¹ Centumcellæ² (Cività Vecchia), Luca,³ Aqua-

⁶ Bish. of Neap.: Conc. Sard. 347; Baron. ad ann. 359, n. 61; ad ann. 381, n. 7; C. Rom. 465, 499, 501, 504; Baron. ad ann. 590, t. viii. n. 35; Gregor. i. lib. iv. epist. 44. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. xii. epist. 33. Mansi, t. x. p. 433; Conc. Rom. ann. 601; Baron. ad ann. 603, n. 24.

⁷ Bish. of Put.: Conc. Rom. 465, 499.

⁸ Bish. of Mint.: Conc. Rom. 499.

⁹ Bish. of Sab.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 504.

¹⁰ Bish. of Acer.: Baron. ad ann. 444, t. vi. p. 19; Conc. Rom. 499.

¹¹ Bish. of Avell.: Conc. Rom. 499.

¹² Bish. of Cal.: Conc. Rom. 499.

¹³ Bish. of Nol.: Baron. ad ann. 383, n. 18; Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 504; Conc. Constantinop. 536; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 13; Mansi, ix. p. 1193.

¹⁴ Bish. of Suess.: Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 504.

¹⁵ Bish. of Sal.: Conc. Rom. 499, 504; Baron. ad ann. 535, t. vii. p. 249.

¹⁶ Bish. of Stab.: Conc. Rom. 499.

¹⁷ Bish. of Surr.: Conc. Rom.

499; Greg. i. lib. i. epist. 52. in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1070; Ejusd. lib. iv. epist. 44. ibid. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. xii. epist. 33. Mansi, t. x. p. 433.

¹⁸ Bish. of Ven.: Conc. Rom. 499.

¹⁹ Bish. of Vult.: Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 503.

²⁰ Bish. of Lat.: Conc. Rom. 501, 504.

²¹ Greg. i. lib. vii. epist. 100, in Mansi, t. x. p. 173.

²² Theiner, S. 19, and the source ibid.: Jul. Pom. de Vita contemplativa, lib. ii. cap. ix. p. 25 sq., inter Opp. S. Prosperi. t. ii. Venetiis, 1744, fol.

²³ Mansi, t. iii. p. 684.

¹ Bish. of Flor.: Bar. ad ann. 313, n. 25.

² Bish. of Centumcell.: C. Arelat. 314; Bar. ad ann. 359, n. 63; Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 503; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1226; Conc. Rom. 601.

³ Bish. of Luc.: Conc. Sard. 347; Conc. Rom. 465.

⁴ On the eastern slope of Soracte. Bish. of Aq. Viv.: Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 503.

⁵ Bish. of Clus.: Conc. Rom. 465; Greg. i. lib. viii. epist. 34, in Mansi, t. x. p. 229.

viva,⁴ Clusium⁵ (Chiusi), Nepe,⁶ Salpis,⁷ Sutrium,⁸ Tarquinii⁹ (Corneto), Volsinium,¹⁰ Blera¹¹ (Bieda), Ferentinum,¹² Forum Claudii¹³ (Orinolo), Lorium,¹⁴ Perusia,¹⁵ Rusellæ,¹⁶ Luna¹⁷ (Lunegiano), Populonia¹⁸ (Piombino), Silva Candida,¹⁹ Voloterra,²⁰ Orta,²¹ Fæsulæ,²² Tuscania²³ (Toscanella), Pisæ,²⁴ and Sena.²⁵

§ 50. In Umbria there were bishopricks at Ameria¹ The church province of Umbria. (Amelia), Camerinum,² Forum Novum,³ Interamna⁴ (Terni), Tifernum⁵ (Citta di Castello), Fulginium⁶

⁶ Bish. of Nep.: Conc. Rom. 465, 499, 501, 502, 504; Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. xx. Mansi, t. ix. p. 1095; Ejusd. lib. iv. epist. 44. ibid. p. 1228; Conc. Rom. 601.

⁷ Bish. of Salp.: Conc. Rom. 465.

⁸ Bish. of Sutr.: Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 499, 501, 504; Greg. i. lib. xii. epist. 33. in Mansi, t. x. p. 433.

⁹ Bish. of Tarq.: C. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 499.

¹⁰ Bish. of Volsin.: Conc. Rom. 465, 499, 601.

¹¹ Bish. of Bler.: Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 504; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44. in Mansi, ix. p. 1228.

¹² Bish. of Ferent.: Conc. Rom. ann. 487, 499, 501; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44. in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Conc. Rom. 601.

¹³ Bish. of For. Claud.: Bar. ad ann. 313, n. 25; Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504.

¹⁴ Bish. of Lor.: Conc. Rom. 487.

¹⁵ Bish. of Perus.: Conc. Rom. ann. 499, 501, 502, 504.

¹⁶ Bish. of Rus.: Conc. Rom. 499; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44. in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Conc. Rom. 601.

¹⁷ Bish. of Lun.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504; Bar. ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415; Greg. i. lib. iii.

epist. 21; in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1169.

¹⁸ Bish. of Popul.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504; Baron. ad ann. 546, t. vii. p. 365.

¹⁹ Bish. of Silv. Cand.: Bar. ad ann. 490, t. vi. p. 453; Conc. Rom. 501, 504; Statut. Vigiliæ Pap. de tribus capitulis, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 106; Bar. ad ann. 546, t. vii. p. 378; ad ann. 551. t. vii. p. 415; Greg. i. lib. xii. epist. 33, in Mansi, t. x. p. 433.

²⁰ Bish. of Volot.: Bar. ad ann. 327, n. 8,—ad ann. 347, n. 46,—ad ann. 451, t. vi. p. 135; Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

²¹ Bish. of Ort.: Conc. Rom. 502.

²² Bish. of Fæs.: Bar. ad ann. 532, t. vii. p. 249; Conc. Constantin. 536.

²³ Bish. of Tusc.: Conc. Rom. 601.

²⁴ Bish. of Pis.: Bar. ad ann. 313, n. 25.

²⁵ Bish. of Sen.: Conc. Rom. 465.

¹ Bish. of Amer.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487, 499.

² Bish. of Cam.: Conc. Rom. 465, 501, 502, 503, 504.

³ Bish. of For. Nov.: Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 499, 502, 503.

⁴ Bish. of Interamn.: Conc. Rom. 465, 501, 502, 503.

⁵ Bish. of Tifern.: Conc. Rom. 465, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504.

⁶ Bish. of Fulg.: Conc. Rom.

(Foligno), Mevania⁷ (Bevagna), Otriculum,⁸ Spoletum,⁹ Trebia¹⁰ (Trevi), Tudertum¹¹ (Todi), Narnia,¹² Forum Flamini¹³ (Ponte Centesimo or La Vescia) and Nuceria¹⁴ (Nocera).

The church provinces of Picenum, Suburbicarium, and Valeria.

§ 51. In Picenum Suburbicarium, there were bishop-ricks at Senogallia,¹ Pisaurum² (Pesaro), Forum Sempronii³ (Fossombrone), Fanum,⁴ Cingulum (Cingoli),⁵ Ariminum⁶ (Rimini), Numana,⁷ Matilica⁸ (Malet), Tolentinum,⁹ Firmum¹⁰ (Fermo), Asculum¹¹ (Ascoli), Callium¹² (Cagli), Faleria¹³ (Falerioni), Ancona,¹⁴ and Æsium¹⁵ (Jesi).

487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228.

⁷ Bish. of Mev.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 501, 504.

⁸ Bish. of Otric.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Conc. Rom. 601.

⁹ Bish. of Spol.: Baron. ad ann. 419, t. v. p. 452; Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Greg. i. lib. vii. epist. xii., in Mansi, t. x. p. 119.

¹⁰ Bish. of Treb.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504.

¹¹ Bish. of Tud.: Conc. Rom. 487; Bar. ad ann. 496, t. vi. p. 530; Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 504; Bar. ad ann. 537, t. vii. p. 297; Greg. i. lib. xii. epist. 33, in Mansi, x. p. 433.

¹² Bish. of Narn.: Conc. Rom. 499; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. ii. in Mansi, t. ix, p. 1085; Ejust. lib. iv. epist. 44. *ibid.* p. 1228; Ejust. lib. xii. epist. 33, in Mansi, t. x. p. 433; Conc. Rom. 601.

¹³ Bish. of For. Flam.: Conc. Rom. 502, 503.

¹⁴ Bish. of Nuc.: Bar. ad ann. 498, t. vi. p. 538; Conc. Rom. 502.

¹ Bish. of Senog.: Conc. Rom. 502, 503.

² Bish. of Pis.: Conc. Rom. 499; Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23; Greg. i. lib. v. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. x. p. 31.

³ Bish. of For. Sempr.: Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 504.

⁴ Bish. of Fan.: Conc. Rom. 499, 503; Greg. i. lib. v. epist. 47, in Mansi, t. x. p. 32.

⁵ Bish. of Cing.: *Statut. Vigil. Pap.* (539—555) *de tribus capitulis*, in Mansi, ix. p. 106.

⁶ Bish. of Arim.: Baron. ad ann. 313, n. 25,—ad ann. 358, n. 10,—ad ann. 359, n. 60; Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 504; Bar. ad ann. 551; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 42, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1224.

⁷ Bish. of Num.: Conc. Rom. ann. 465, 487; *Statut. Vig. Pap.*, etc., in Mansi, t. ix. p. 106.

⁸ Bish. of Mal.: Conc. Rom. 487; Bar. ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415.

⁹ Bish. of Tol.: Conc. Rom. 487, 499, 502.

¹⁰ Bish. of Firm.: Conc. Rom. 503.

¹¹ Bish. of Asc.: Bar. ad ann. 451, t. vi., p. 132,—ad ann. 535, t. vii. p. 249; Conc. Constantinop. 536.

¹² Bish. of Call.: Conc. Rom. 501.

¹³ Bish. of Faler.: Greg. i. lib.

A COUNCIL was held at Ariminum in 395.¹⁶

In Valeria there were bishopricks at Cures¹⁷ (Correse), Nomentum¹⁸ (La Mentana), Præneste¹⁹ (Palestrina), Tibur²⁰ (Tivoli), Amiternum²¹ (San Vittorino), Nursia²² (Norcia), Reate²³ (Rieti), and Fidenæ.²⁴

§ 52. In Samnium there were bishopricks at Allipha¹ (Alife), Beneventum,² Theate or Teate³ (Cività di Chieti or Teti), Bojanum,⁴ Sæpinum,⁵ Samnium,⁶ and Sulmo⁷ (Sermoneta).

There were bishopricks in Apulia at Arpi,⁸ Canusium⁹ (Canosa), Barium,¹⁰ Sipontum¹¹ (Manfredonia),

The church provinces of Samnium and Apulia.

iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Conc. Rom. 601.

¹⁴ Bish. of Anc.: Greg. i. lib. vii. epist. xiii. in Mansi, t. x. p. 120.

¹⁵ Bish. of Aes.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503.

¹⁶ Mansi, t. iii. p. 313.

¹⁷ Bish. of Cur.: Conc. Rom. 465.

¹⁸ Bish. of Nom.: Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; *Stat. Vig. Pap. etc.*, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 106; Bar. ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Conc. Rom. 601.

¹⁹ Bish. of Prænest.: Bar. ad ann. 313, n. 25; Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 502, 503; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. x. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. xii. epist. 33, in Mansi, xi. 433; Conc. Rom. 601.

²⁰ Bish. of Tib.: Conc. Rom. 465, 487, 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. xxii. epist. 23, in Mansi, t. x. p. 433; Conc. Rom. 601.

²¹ Bish. of Amit.: Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 503, 504; Bar. ad ann. 504, t. vi. p. 572.

²² Bish. of Nurs.: Conc. Rom. 499; Greg. i. lib. xii. epist. 33, in Mansi, t. x. p. 433.

²³ Bish. of Reat.: Baron. ad ann. 420, t. ii. p. 490; Conc. Rom. 501, 504.

²⁴ Fid. Northeast of Rome; among its ruins now stands Castro Giubileo; Bish. of Fid.: Conc. Rom. 501.

¹ Bish. of All.: Conc. Rom. ann. 499.

² Bish. of Ben.: Baron. ad ann. 313; Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Sard. 347; Baron. ad ann. 448, t. vi. p. 71; Conc. Rom. ann. 499.

³ Bish. of Teat.: Conc. Rom. 499.

⁴ Bish. of Boj.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502.

⁵ Bish. of Sæp.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

⁶ Bish. of Samn.: Conc. Rom. 502.

⁷ Bish. of Sulm.: Conc. Rom. 499.

⁸ Traces of Arpi, near Foggia, in the kingdom of Naples. Bish. of Arp.: Conc. Arelat. 314.

⁹ Bish. of Can.: Conc. Sard. 347; Baron. ad ann. 472, t. vi. p. 303; Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 504; Baron. ad ann. 535, t. vii. 249; C. Constan. 536.

¹⁰ Bish. of Bar.: Conc. Rom. 465.

¹¹ Bish. of Sip.: Conc. Rom. 465; Baron. ad ann. 593, n. 50; Greg. i., lib. i. epist. 51, in Mansi, t. ix.

Acherontia¹² (Acerenza), Cupersanum¹³ (Conversano), Egnatia¹⁴ (Torre d' Agnazzo), Trantum,¹⁵ Venusia¹⁶ (Venosa), Vesta¹⁷ (Viesti), and Melphia¹⁸ (Melfi).

The church provinces of Calabria, Lucania, and Bruttii.

§ 53. In Calabria there were bishopricks at Tarentum¹ (Taranto), Hydruntum² (Otranto), Callipolis³ (Gallipoli), and Uxentum⁴ (Ugento).

In Lucania there were bishopricks at Pæstum,⁵ Velia or Elea⁶ (Castello a Mare della Brucca), Buxentum⁷ (Policastro), Potentia⁸ (Potenza), Thurium⁹ (Teranuova), Blanda¹⁰ (Lagonegro), and Marsi.¹¹

In Bruttii there were bishopricks at Croto¹² (Cotrone), Scylla¹³ (Scigliano), Vibo Valentia¹⁴ (Bivona), Tempsa,¹⁵ Taurianum¹⁶ (perhaps Groja or Seminara), Orestis,¹⁷

p. 1069; Ejusd. lib. vii. epist. 9, in Mansi, t. x. p. 91; Ejusd. lib. xii. epist. 33; ibid. p. 433.

¹² Bish. of Acher.: Conc. Rom. 465.

¹³ Bish. of Cuper.: Conc. Rom. 501.

¹⁴ Bish. of Egn.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 504.

¹⁵ Bish. of Tran.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

¹⁶ Bish. of Venus.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

¹⁷ Bish. of Vest.: Conc. Rom. 502.

¹⁸ Bish. of Melph.: Conc. Rom. 504.

¹ Bish. of Tar.: Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1137; Baron. ad ann. 593, n. 50; Conc. Rom. 601.

² Bish. of Hydr. Greg. i., lib. v. epist. 21, in Mansi, t. x. p. 15.

³ Bish. of Call.: Bar. ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415; Greg. i., lib. vii. epist. 105, in Mansi, t. x. p. 177.

⁴ Bish. of Uxent.: Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23.

⁵ Bish. of Pæst.: Conc. Rom. 499.

⁶ Bish. of Vel.: Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23.

⁷ Bish. of Bux.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

⁸ Bish. of Pot.: Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

⁹ Bish. of Thur.: Conc. Rom. 501, 504.

¹⁰ Bish. of Bl.: Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23; Conc. Rom. 601.

¹¹ Bish. of Marsi: *Statut. Vigil. Pap. de tribus Capit.* in Mansi, t. ix. p. 106; Bar. ad. ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415.

¹² Bish. of Crot.: Bar. ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415,—ad ann. 592, n. 23.

¹³ Bish. of Scyll.: Conc. Rom. 465.

¹⁴ Bish. of Biv.: Conc. Rom. 499.

¹⁵ Ruins of Tempsa, near Torre di Lapi. Bish. of Temp.: Conc. Rom. 501, 504.

¹⁶ Bish. of Taur.: Conc. Rom. 501; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 26, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1098.

¹⁷ Bish. of Or.: Conc. Rom. 504.

Scyllacium¹⁸ (Squilaci), and Locri¹⁹ (Gerace or Gieraci).

§ 54. The bishops of Panormus, Messana, and Syracuse, received the pallium (§ 44), and therewith also the privileges of metropolitans, as we are entitled to gather from a letter of Gregory the Great to Maximianus, the bishop of Syracuse, in which the latter is commissioned to install Paulinus bishop of Taurianum in Bruttii, as bishop in the island of Lipara.¹

The church
province of
Sicily.

At that time there existed bishopricks in Sicily at Messana² (Messina), Tyndarium,³ Tauromenium⁴ (Taormina), Panormus⁵ (Palermo), Triocala,⁶ Catana,⁷ (Catania), Syracuse,⁸ and Lilybæum (Marsala).⁹

There was likewise a bishoprick in the neighbouring island of Lipara, to the north of Sicily.¹⁰

SCHOOLS.—The educational institutions for the clergy, which Faustus and Ruffianus are said to have founded after their expulsion from Africa, are not specifically

¹⁸ Bish. of Scyll. : Bar. ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 25, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1097.

¹⁹ Bish. of Locri. : Greg. i. lib. i. vi. epist. 38, in Mansi, t. x. p. 80.

¹ Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 26, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1098.

² Bish. of Mess. : Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 504; Greg. i. lib. i. epist. 38, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1057; Ejusd. lib. v. epist. 8, in Mansi, t. x. p. 7.

³ Bish. of Tynd. : Conc. Rom. 499, 501, 502, 504; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 60, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1151.

⁴ Bish. of Taur. : Conc. Rom. 501, 504; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 57, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1149; Ejusd. lib. iv. epist. 44. Ibid. p. 1228; Ejusd. lib. vii. epist. 31, in Mansi, t. x. p. 107; Conc. Rom. 601.

⁵ Bish. of Pan. : Bar. ad ann. 594, n. 18; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 4, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1187; Ejusd. lib. xi. epist. 44, in Mansi, t. x. p. 367.

⁶ Bish. of Trioc. : Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 12, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1193.

⁷ Bish. of Cat. : Greg. i. lib. v. epist. 32, in Mansi, t. x. p. 23; Bar. ad ann. 604, n. 16.

⁸ Bish. of Syrac. : Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Rom. 502; Conc. Rom. 503; Bar. ad ann. 584. t. vii. p. 657,—ad ann. 593, n. 54; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 12, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1120; Ejusd. lib. v. epist. 18, in Mansi, t. x. p. 13. (De usu pallii.)

⁹ Bish. of Lilyb. : Bar. ad ann. 451, t. vi. p. 132.

¹⁰ Bish. of Lip. : Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504; *Statut. Vigil. Pap.* etc., in Mansi, t. ix. p. 106; Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23.

mentioned. Theiner says merely, "Eulalius, bishop of Syracuse, supported them most vigorously in their undertaking."¹¹ This observation gives rise to a conjecture that such an institution may have been established at Syracuse.

A COUNCIL "in Sicilia," at a place not mentioned.¹²

The church
provinces of
Sardinia and
Corsica.

§ 55. There was also in the island of Sardinia an archbishop at Calaris (Cagliari), about the end of the sixth century, as we see from the superscription of a letter of Gregory the Great.¹

Besides the archiepiscopal see of Calaris² (Cagliari), there were bishopricks at Turres³ (Sassari), Sulci⁴ (Villa d' Iglesias or de Glesias), Forum Trajani, Sanafer, Majorica, and Evusum.⁵

SCHOOLS.—There is said to have been at Calaris an institution for the education of clergymen. Theiner says, "They soon proceeded to the erection of a great seminary, which is called a convent in the customary language of the biographer of Fulgentius," bishop of Ruspe, in Africa.⁶

A COUNCIL was held in 521,⁷ at some unknown place

¹¹ Theiner, S. 18.

¹² Mansi, t. iii. p. 381.

¹ Greg. i. lib. i. Epist. 60. Ad Januar. Archiepiscopum Calaritanum, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1073, and epist. 62, p. 1074.

² Bish. of Cal.: Conc. Arel. 314; Baron. ad ann. 353, n. 10, ad ann. 355, n. 2 and n. 23 ("Lucifer Metropolitanus episcopus Sardinie"); Conv. Carthag. ann. 484; Greg. i. lib. i. epist. 60, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1073, epist. 61, 62, 81; Baron. ad ann. 593, n. 54,—ad ann. 603, n. 26.

³ Bish. of Turr.: Conv. Carthag. ann. 484.

⁴ Bish. of Sulc.: Conv. Carth. 484.

⁵ Of the four last unknown places bishops are only mentioned at the Conv. Carthag. in 484.

⁶ Theiner's *Gesch. der Geistl. Bildungsanstalten*, S. 17. The source *ibid.*: *Ferrandus in Vita B. Fulgentii*, cap. xx. p. 21. *Operibus S. Fulgentii premissa*. Par. 1684. 4to.

⁷ Mansi, t. viii. p. 591.

⁸ Bish. of Aler. Gregor. i. lib. i. epist. 77 in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1081; Ejusd. lib. v. epist. 21, Mansi, t. x. p. 15.

⁹ Bish. of Tam.: Greg. i. lib. i. epist. 77, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1081.

¹⁰ Bish. of Adj.: Greg. i. lib. ix. Epist. 74, in Mansi, t. x. p. 309.

in Sardinia, by the African bishops living in exile in that island.

There were bishopricks in Corsica at Aleria,⁸ Tamita,⁹ and Adjacium.¹⁰

§ 56. The bishop of Ravenna must naturally have gained by the circumstance that the emperor Honorius chose that city for his residence in the year 408. That which did not come so plainly to light under him, is seen so much the more clearly from the measures of his successor, Valentinian III. (425—455), who immediately raised bishop John to the dignity of metropolitan, in the year 432,¹ and made fourteen bishops subordinate to him,² namely, the bishops of Sarsena,³ Cæsena,⁴ Forum Populi⁵ (Forlim Popoli), Forum Livii⁶ (Forli), Faventia⁷ (Faenza), Forum Cornelii⁸ (Imola), Bononia⁹ (Bologna), Mutina¹⁰ (Modena), Regium¹¹ (Reggio), Parma,¹² Placentia¹³ (Piacenza), Brixillum¹⁴ (Bressello), Vicohabentia¹⁵ (Vicouenza), and Hadria.¹⁶

The church
province of
Ravenna.

¹ Bish. and Archb. of Rav. : Baron. ad ann. 337, n. 69; Conc. Sard. ann. 347; Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 7, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1192, and epist. 15, p. 1194; lib. iv. epist. 44, p. 1228, epist. 54, p. 1237; lib. vii. epist. 50, in Mansi, t. x. p. 140, epist. 77, p. 163; lib. xii. epist. 33, p. 433; Conc. Rom. 601.

² The imperial rescript is to be found in Baron. ad ann. 432, t. v. p. 652, and is subscribed, "Dat. vi. Id. Januar. Raven." Comp. also Ziegler, S. 327, 328.

³ Bish. of Sars. : Bar. ad ann. 432, t. v. p. 653; Conc. Rom. ann. 503, 504.

⁴ Bish. of Cæs. : Bar. ad ann. 313, n. 25, ad ann. 432, etc.

⁵ Bish. of For. pop. : Bar. ad ann. 359, n. 60, ad ann. 432, etc.

⁶ Bish. of For. Liv. : Bar. ad ann. 359, n. 60, ad ann. 432, etc.

⁷ Bish. of Fav. : Bar. ad ann.

313, n. 25, ad ann. 432, etc.; Conc. Rom. 465.

⁸ Bish. of For. Corn. : Baron. ad ann. 432, t. v. p. 653.

⁹ Bish. of Bon. : Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 377, n. 11, ad ann. 426, t. v. p. 516, and ad ann. 432, etc.

¹⁰ Bish. of Mut. : Bar. ad ann. 432, etc.; Conc. Rom. 501, 502, 503, 504.

¹¹ Bish. of Reg. : Baron. ad ann. 432, etc., ad ann. 593, n. 50; Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 43, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1137.

¹² Bish. of Parm. : Bar. ad ann. 432, etc.

¹³ Bish. of Plac. : Conc. Aquil. ann. 381; Bar. ad ann. 432, etc.; Greg. i. lib. xiii. epist. 33, in Mansi, t. x. p. 433.

¹⁴ The first and last bishoprick, Bar. ad ann. 432, etc.

¹⁵ Bish. of Vicob. : Bar. ad ann. 432, etc.

Comaclum¹⁷ (Comacchio), and Ficucclæ¹⁸ (Cervia), which are not mentioned as bishopricks in the imperial rescript, appear to have arisen later; they also belonged to the church province of Ravenna.

We have already alluded (§ 44) to the dependence of the archbishop of Ravenna on the bishop of Rome, for he was one of the metropolitans who received the pallium from Gregory the Great.¹⁹ There also occur instances of archbishops of Ravenna having been ordained by the Romish bishop.²⁰

SCHOOLS.—There was at Ravenna a school of grammar, rhetoric, and geometry.²¹

2.—The Church Provinces of Spain.

Preliminary remarks.

§ 57. The development of the diocesan constitution certainly began very early in Spain. Perhaps the letters of the Roman bishops, Anacletus and Anicetus, had some influence in this respect (§ 28) on the bishops of that country, or the necessity of it might of itself have led them to its adoption.

After Constantine's division of the empire (§ 41), the capitals of the provinces were also at the same time established as seats of metropolitans, with the exception of Bætica, where Corduba was the capital city; but with regard to the observations of Garsias Loaisa, as to the council of Lucus (Lugo) in 569,¹ in reference to this subject, we must unfortunately place no reliance on them, as

¹⁶ Bish. of Hadr.: Bar. ad ann. 432, etc.

¹⁷ Bish. of Com.: Conc. Rom. 502, 503.

¹⁸ Bish. of Fic.: Conc. Rom. 499; Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 20, in Mansi, t. ix. p. 1198.

¹⁹ Ziegler's *Versuch einer pragmat. Gesch. u. s. w. S.* 337—340.

²⁰ Bar. ad ann. 433, t. v. p. 660, B.

²¹ Bar. ad ann. 568, t. vii. p. 573: "*Fortunatus—Ravennæ nutritus et doctus in arte Grammatica, Rhetorica, et Geometria clarissimus extitit.*"

¹ Mansi, t. ix. p. 820.

they contain an anachronism. These are his words, "When the emperor Constantine was in the fourth year of his government in Spain, he called the bishops together, and divided the whole country into six archbishopricks, and assigned to each a diocese defined by boundaries. The first see is Narbo, the second Tarraco, the third Bracara, the fourth Spalis, the fifth Emerita, the sixth Toletum, to which last the following cities were subject: Oretum, i. e. Calana, Bædia, i. e. Bæca, Mentesa, i. e. Jaen, Acci, i. e. Guadix, Urgi, i. e. Almeria, Bagastri, i. e. Albarracin or Bilvestre, Allici, i. e. Elche, Setabis, i. e. Xativa, Denia, Valeria near Quonca (Cuenca), Secobria, i. e. Segorbe, Arcobrica, i. e. Arcos, Complutum, i. e. Guadalaxara or Alcala, Segoncia, i. e. Siguença, Oxoma, i. e. Osuma, Secobia, i. e. Segovia and Palencia." But we regret, as we have said, that we cannot give credit to this statement, for this reason, that Narbo is reckoned among the six archbishopricks, whereas it certainly did not belong to Spain at the time of Constantine the Great.

However, these metropolitan seats existed at least at the end of the sixth century, and, indeed, at the time of the third council of Toledo in 589, as we discover from the signatures of the bishops, for there they subscribed, not merely first, but in full, "Massona—ecclesiæ Catholicæ Emeritensis Metropolitanus, episcopus provinciæ Lusitaniæ;" "Euphemius—eccles. Cathol. Toletanæ metropolitanus, episc. prov. Carpentaniæ;" "Leander—eccl. Spalensis metropolitanus, prov. Bæticæ;" "Migetius—Narbonensis metropolitanus, episc. Galliæ, prov.;" and "Pantardus—eccl. Cathol. Bracarenensis, metropolitanus, episc. Galliciæ."² The signature of the metropolitan of Tarracona was alone wanting.

² Mansi, t. ix. p. 1000.

But we learn that a metropolitan seat was established at the beginning of the seventh century in that city, as well as the others above-mentioned, from a decree of the Visigothic king Gundemar (610—621), wherein we find these words, "Therefore we decree that, in like manner as Bætica, Lusitania or the province of Tarraconensis, or the other provinces belonging to my kingdom, have their metropolitans, according to the decrees of the fathers, so also the province of Carthaginiensis shall have one," &c. And among the signatures of the bishops to that decree we find that of "Eusebius Tarraconensis ecclesiæ episcopus" among those of the metropolitans, although, like "Sergius Narbonensis ecclesiæ episcopus," he did not subscribe himself as "metropolitanus," as had been done, however, by Isidore of Hispalis and Innocentius of Emerita.³

The description of the church provinces, with their metropolises and bishopricks, is contained among the acts of the council of Lucus in 569;⁴ it may here be presented to view with some supplementary data.

At the beginning of the fifth century the churches of Spain were greatly desolated by the invasions of the Vandals, Alans, and Suevi.⁵

§ 58. The metropolitan of Toletum is stated to have been the first among the metropolitans in point of rank. He was the primate of the clergy of Spain. The primacy was granted to him by king Gundemar, at a council at Toledo in 610,¹ and soon afterwards confirmed in a decree.² But Garsias Loaisa carries it back as far as Eugenius I., who was sent to Spain by the apostle Peter, and who was said to have laid the foundation of the Church of Toledo.³

³ Mansi, t. x. p. 511.

⁴ Ib. t. ix. p. 817, sq.

⁵ Baron. ad ann. 409, t. v. p. 296.

¹ Mansi, t. x. p. 507.

² Ibid. p. 510.

³ Ibid. p. 513.

The metropolitan of Toletum⁴ was obeyed by the suffragans of Basti⁵ (Baza), Mentesa⁶ (Montejo de la Vega), Acci,⁷ Carthago⁸ (Carthagera), Segobia,⁹ Segobrica¹⁰ (Segorbe), Valentia,¹¹ Setabis¹² (Xantiva), Arcabrica¹³ (Arcos), Oxoma¹⁴ (Osma), Oretum¹⁵ (Nuestra Señora de Oreto), Complutum¹⁶ (Alcalá de Henares), Segontia¹⁷ (Sigüenza), Palentia,¹⁸ Valeria¹⁹ (Valera de Arriba), and Bigastrum²⁰ (Orihuela).

Somewhat at variance with this list of cities are the bishopricks ascribed to the province of Carthaginiensis, in a note among the decrees of the third council of Toledo, where they run thus:—Valentia, Oretum, Mentesa, Setabis, Secobrica, Arcavica, Valeria, Secobia, Acci, and Castulo,²¹ and in a note to the council of Toledo, under king Gundemar, in 610, they are enumerated as follows: Segontia, Castulo, Secobia, Oretum, Mentesa, Valeria, Arcavica, Valentia, Palentia, Segobrica, Bigastrum, Bastitana, Oxoma, Complutum, and Elotana (Eliocrota).²²

COUNCILS.—The first at Toledo was held in 400,²³ there was one in 405,²⁴ the so-called second council in

⁴ Archbish of Tol.: Conc. Tolet. ann. 589, 597; Decret. Gundemari, in Mansi, t. x. p. 510.

⁵ Bish. of Bast.: Conc. Tol. ann. 589, 610.

⁶ Bish. of Ment.: Conc. Tol. 589, 610.

⁷ Bish. of Acc.: Conc. Tol. ann. 589.

⁸ Bish. of Carth.: Conc. Tarrac. 516.

⁹ Bish. of Seg.: Conc. Tol. 589, 610.

¹⁰ Bish. of Segobr.: Conc. Tol. 589, 610.

¹¹ Bish. of Val.: Conc. Tol. 589, 610.

¹² Bish. of Set.: Conc. Tol. 589, 597.

¹³ Bish. of Arcabr.: Conc. Tol. 589, 597, 610.

¹⁴ Bish. of Oxom.: Conc. Tol. 597, 610.

¹⁵ Bish. of Oret.: Conc. Tol. 589, 597, 610.

¹⁶ Bish. of Compl.: Conc. Tol. 610.

¹⁷ Bish. of Segont.: Conc. Tol. 589, 610.

¹⁸ Bish. of Pal.: Conc. Tol. 610.

¹⁹ Bish. of Val.: Conc. Tol. 589, 610.

²⁰ Bish. of Big.: Conc. Tol. 610.

²¹ Mansi, t. ix. p. 1007. Not. Sever. Bin. et Gars. t. Subscript.

²² Ibid. t. x. p. 509.

²³ Ibid. t. iii. p. 997.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 1161.

531,²⁵ one in 581 or 582,²⁶ the third in 589,²⁷ others in 597²⁸ and 610,²⁹ and one at Valentia in 524.³⁰

The church
province of
Bracara.

§ 59. Bracara¹ (Braga) was the metropolis of Gal-læcia. In the signatures of the bishops at the council² of Bracara in 572, the bishop of that city subscribed himself, for the first time, "Martinus Bracarensis metropolitanæ ecclesiæ episcopus," and the bishops of the following places were said to have been under the metropolitan of Bracara, viz.:—Astorica³ (Astorga), Portucale⁴ (Oporto), Colimbria⁵ (Coimbra), Egitania⁶ (Idanha), Eminium⁷ (Agueda), Lameco⁸ (Lamego), Luco or Lucus⁹ (Lugo), Iria¹⁰ (El Padron), Veseo¹¹ (Viseu), Auria¹² (Orense), Tude¹³ (Tuy), Magneto or Britonia¹⁴ (Mondoñedo), and Dumio.¹⁵

At the council of Luco in 569, Theodemir, king of the Suevi, established in his kingdom, with consent of the assembled bishops, a second metropolis at Luco,¹⁶ which was, however, dependent on Bracara, the first and ancient metropolis.¹⁷ After this the ecclesiastical province of Bracara consisted of the bishopricks of Veseo,

²⁵ Mansi, t. viii. p. 783.

²⁶ Ibid. t. ix. p. 941.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 977.

²⁸ Ibid. t. x. p. 477.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 507.

³⁰ Ibid. t. viii. p. 619.

¹ Bish. and Archbish. of Brac.: Conc. Brac. ann. 411, 572; Conc. Tol. 589.

² Mansi, t. ix. p. 835.

³ Bish. of Astor.: Conc. Sard. 347; Conc. Tol. 589.

⁴ Bish. of Port.: Conc. Brac. 411; Conc. Tol. 589; Decret. Gundem. ann. 610, in Mansi, t. x. p. 512.

⁵ Bish. of Col.: Conc. Brac. ann. 411, 572.

⁶ Bish. of Egit.: Conc. Brac. 411, 572; Conc. Tol. 597; Decret. Gund ann. 610, etc.

⁷ Bish. of Em.: Conc. Brac. ann. 411; Conc. Tol. 589.

⁸ Bish. of Lam.: Conc. Brac. 411, 572; Conc. Tol. 589.

⁹ Bish. of Luc.: Conc. Brac. 411; Conc. Tol. 589.

¹⁰ Bish. of Ir.: Conc. Brac. 411; Conc. Tol. 589.

¹¹ Bish. of Vis.: Conc. Brac. 572; Conc. Tol. 589; Decret. Gund. 610, etc.

¹² Bish. of Aur.: Conc. Tol. 589.

¹³ Bish. of Tud.: Conc. Tol. 589.

¹⁴ Bish. of Magn.: Conc. Brac. ann. 572.

¹⁵ Bish. of Dum.: Conc. Tol. 589; Decret. Gund. 610, etc.

¹⁶ Mansi, t. ix. p. 815.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 841, note e.

Colimbria, Egítania, Lameco, and Magneto, and that of Luco of the bishopricks of Iria, Auria, Tude, Asturica, and Britonia,¹⁸ until the Visigothic king, Leovigild, put an end to the kingdom of the Suevi, degraded Luco again into the rank of a bishoprick, and the metropolitan of Bracara united the ecclesiastical province of that city with his own.¹⁹

MONASTERIES.—Dumio, near Bracara, was a monastery of especial consideration in Spain. It was erected by one Martinus, who was the first abbot in it. On account of its high repute this place was made a bishoprick, and Martinus at the same time chosen as the first bishop.²⁰

SCHOOLS.—The school of Bracara is the only one in all Spain of which particular mention is made, from the year 572 to the beginning of the seventh century,²¹ and in it were carried on “*optimarum artium studia* ;” but there were, in other places, institutes in that country as early as the beginning of the sixth century, in which boys of the most tender age, whom their parents had destined for the clerical profession, were reared and instructed in a house belonging to the church, and under the superintendence of a bishop. The schools of cathedral churches seem to have originated here in this way.²² Schools for catechumens might have been established still earlier. At the council of Bracara in 572, it was decreed that a visitation should be made by all the bishops in their dioceses.²³

COUNCILS were held at Bracara, the first in 411,²⁴ the second in 563,²⁵ the third in 572,²⁶ at Lucus in 569,²⁷

¹⁸ Mansi, p. 844.

¹⁹ Ibid.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 830.

²¹ Launoii, t. iv. P. I. p. 60, cap. lvi. *De scholis celebrioribus*.

²² Keuffel, *Hist. Orig. ac Progress. scholar.* p. 137, § 30.

²³ Langemack's *Hist. Catech.* Thl. I, S. 250, cap. ix. § 5.

²⁴ Mansi, t. iv. p. 287.

²⁵ Ibid. t. ix. p. 773.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 835.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 815.

and a second in the same year,²⁸ and at Astorica in 446.²⁹

The church
province of
Narbona.

§. 60. The province of Narbona, both in its political and ecclesiastical relations, was, as far as the Rhone, a constituent part of the Visigothic empire, and consequently belonged to Spain. The suffragans of the metropolitan of Narbona¹ were the bishops of Ucetia² (Usez), Tolosa,³ Carcassona,⁴ Biterra⁵ (Beziers), Agatha⁶ (Agde), Luteva (Lotève),⁷ Magalona (Maguelone),⁸ Nemausus⁹ (Nismes), Elna,¹⁰ and Caucoliberis¹¹ (Collioure).

SCHOOLS.—There were at Tolosa and Narbona schools in which rhetoric and grammar were taught.¹²

COUNCILS were held at Biterra in 356,¹³ at Nemausus in 389,¹⁴ at Tolosa in 507,¹⁵ at Agatha in 506,¹⁶ and at Narbona in 452¹⁷ and 589.¹⁸

§. 61. The metropolis of Lusitania was Emerita¹

²⁸ Mansi, t. ix. p. 845.

²⁹ Ibid. t. vi. p. 489.

¹ Bish. and Archb. of Nar.: Conc. Agath. ann. 506, Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Narb. 589; Conc. Tol. 597; Decr. Gund. ann. 610, in Mansi, t. x. p. 511.

² Bish. of Ucet.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. IV. ann. 541; Conc. Aurel. V. ann. 549; Conc. Paris. II. ann. 555.

³ Bish. of Tol.: Bar. ad. ann. 356. n. 110,—ad ann. 394, n. 24; Conc. Agath. 506; Bar. ad ann. 507, t. vi. p. 596; Conc. Matic. II. ann. 585.

⁴ Bish. of Carcass.: Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Narb. 589.

⁵ Bish. of Bit.: Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Narb. 589.

⁶ Bish. of Agath.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Narb. 589.

⁷ Bish. of Lut.; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Narb. 589; Decr. Gund. ann. 610, etc.

⁸ Bish. of Mag.: Conc. Tol. ann. 589; Conc. Narb. 589; Conc. Tol. 597.

⁹ Bish. of Nem.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Narb. 589.

¹⁰ Bish. of Eln.: Conc. Tol. 589.

¹¹ Bish. of Caucol.: Conc. Tol. 589.

¹² Keuffel, p. 108. "Schola—Tolosana, Narbonensis, etc.—omnes quippe Galliarum scholæ non alios quam rhetoricæ et grammaticæ habuerunt magistros, et quidem ita, ut uno rhetore et duobus Grammaticis singulæ istarum constiterint."

¹³ Mansi, t. iii. p. 251.

¹⁴ Ibid. t. iii. p. 685.

¹⁵ Ibid. t. viii. p. 347.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 319.

¹⁷ Ibid. t. vi. p. 897.

¹⁸ Ibid. t. ix. p. 1013.

¹ Bish. of Emer.: Conc. Arel. 314; Conc. Sard. 347; Conc. Brac. 411; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Tol. 597; Decr. Gund. ann. 610, in Mansi, t. x. p. 511.

The church
province of
Emerita.

(Merida), and the bishopricks dependent on it were Numantia² (Zamora), Salmantica³ (Salamanca), Pace or Pax Julia⁴ (Beja), Ossonoba⁵ (Estoy), Olysippo⁶ (Lisbon), Caurio⁷ (Coria), Avila,⁸ and Elbora⁹ (Evora).

§. 62. Hispalis or Spalis¹ (Seville) was the seat of the metropolitan in the province of Bætica, to which were apportioned the bishopricks of Corduba,² Eliberis,³ Tucci,⁴ Italica,⁵ Elipa or Ilipa⁶ (Niebla), Astigis⁷ (Ecija), Egabro⁸ (Cabra), Abdera⁹ (Almeria, or more probably, Adra), Malaca,¹⁰ and Asidonia¹¹ (Medina Sidonia).

At the third council of Toledo there were present from the church province of Hispalis the metropolitan of that city, and his suffragans from Egabro, Corduba, Eliberis, Elipa, Italica, Tucci, Caurio, and Astigis. And at the provincial synod at Hispalis, in 619, the bishops of the above-named cities, with the exception of those of Elipa and Egabro, were assembled, and

The church
province of
Hispalis.

² Bish. of Num.: Conc. Brac. 411.

³ Bish. of Salm.: Conc. Tol. 589; Decr. Gundem. 610, etc.

⁴ Bish. of Pac.: Conc. Tol. 589.

⁵ Bish. of Osson.: Conc. Tol. 589.

⁶ Bish. of Olys.: Conc. Tol. 589; Decr. Gund. ann. 610, etc.

⁷ Bish. of Caur.: Conc. Tol. 589; Decr. Gund. 610.

⁸ Bish. of Av.: Decr. Gund. 610, etc.

⁹ Bish. of Elb.: Conc. Tol. 597.

¹ Bish. and Archb. of Hisp.: Bar. ad ann. 517, t. vi. p. 696; Conc. Tol. 589; Greg. I. lib. i. epist. 41, in Mansi, t. i. p. 1059. Ejusd. lib. vii. epist. 126, in Mansi, t. x. p. 1389; Conc. Hisp. 590; Decr. Gund. ann. 610, in Mansi, t. x. p. 511; Conc. Hisp. ann. 619.

² Bish. of Cord.: Bar. ad ann. 316; Conc. Nicæn. 325; Conc. Sirm. 357; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc.

Hisp. 590; Conc. Tol. 597; Conc. Hisp. 619.

³ Bish. of Elib.: Conc. Tarrac. 516; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Hisp. 590; Conc. Tol. 597; Decr. Gund. 610, etc.; Conc. Hisp. 619.

⁴ Bish. of Tucc.: Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Hisp. 590; Decr. Gund. 610, etc.; Conc. Hisp. 619.

⁵ Bish. of Ital.: Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Hisp. 590; Conc. Hisp. 619.

⁶ Bish. of Elip.: Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Hisp. 590.

⁷ Bish. of Ast.: Conc. Tol. 589; Decr. Gund. 610, etc., Conc. Hisp. 619.

⁸ Bish. of Egabr.: Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Hisp. 590.

⁹ Bish. of Abd.: Conc. Hisp. 589.

¹⁰ Bish. of Mal.: Conc. Hisp. 619.

¹¹ Bish. of Asid.: Conc. Hisp. 619.

subscribed in the following order: Isidore of Hispalis, Bisinus of Eliberis, Rufinus of Asidonia, Fulgentius of Astigis, Cambra of Italica, Fidentius of Tucci, Theodulphus of Malaca, and Honorius of Corduba.¹²

COUNCILS were held at Corduba in 530,¹³ at Hispalis in 590¹⁴ and in 619.¹⁵

The church
province of
Tarraco.

§. 63. The ecclesiastical province of Tarraco did not comprehend the entire political province of Tarraconensis; and its metropolitan,¹ therefore, had not all the bishopricks in the latter within his jurisdiction. The number was confined to these; Cæsaraugusta² (Saragossa), Barcinona³ (Barcelona), Egara⁴ (Terrossa), Ausona, Gerunda,⁵ Ilerda⁶ (Lerida), Orgello⁷ (Urgel), Dertosa⁸ (Tortosa), Tyrassona⁹ (Tarazona), Calaguris¹⁰ (Calahorra), Auca,¹¹ Pampilona,¹² Osca¹³ (Huesca), Empurias,¹⁴ and Velia¹⁵ (Veleia?).

¹² Mansi, t. ix. p. 1007, not. t.,
and Ibid. t. x. p. 572.

¹³ Ibid. t. iii. p. 177

¹⁴ Ibid. t. x. p. 449.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 555.

¹ Bish. and Archb. of Tarr.:
Bar. ad ann. 465, t. vi. p. 273;
Conc. Tarr. 516; Bar. ad ann. 517,
t. vi. p. 696; Conc. Tol. 589;
Conc. Barc. 599; Decr. Gund.
610, etc. Mansi, t. x. p. 511.

² Bish. of Cæsar: Conc. Sard.
ann. 347; Conc. Tarr. 516; Conc.
Barc. 540; Conc. Tol. 589; Decr.
Gund. ann. 610, etc.

³ Bish. of Barc.: Conc. Sard.
347; Bar. ad ann. 465, t. vi. p.
274; Conc. Tarr. 516; Conc.
Ilerd. 524; Conc. Barc. 540; Conc.
Tol. 589; Conc. Barc. 599; Decr.
Gund. 610, etc.

⁴ Bish. of Egar.: Conc. Tarrac.
516; Conc. Ilerd. 524; Conc. Tol.
531; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Barc.
599; Decr. Gund. 610, etc.

⁵ Bish. of Ger.: Conc. Tarr.
516; Conc. Barc. 540; Conc. Tol.

589; Conc. Barc. 599; Decr. Gund.
610, etc.

⁶ Bish. of Il.: Conc. Barc. 540;
Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Barc. 599.

⁷ Bish. of Org.: Conc. Tol. 531;
Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Barc. 599.

⁸ Bish. of Dert.: Conc. Tarr.
516; Conc. Ilerd. 524; Conc. Barc.
540; Conc. Tol. 589; Conc. Barc.
599.

⁹ Bish. of Tyr.: Conc. Tol.
589; Decr. Gund. 610, etc.

¹⁰ Bish. of Cal.: Conc. Tol. 589;
Conc. Barc. 599; Decr. Gund. 610,
etc.

¹¹ Bish. of Auc.: Conc. Tol.
589; Conc. Tol. 597.

¹² Bish. of Pamp.: Conc. Tol.
589; Decr. Gund. 610, etc.

¹³ Bish. of Osc.: Conc. Tol.
589.

¹⁴ Bish. of Empur.: Conc. Tarr.
516; Conc. Barc. 540; Conc. Tol.
589; Conc. Barc. 599.

¹⁵ Bish. of Vel.: Conc. Tol.
589.

COUNCILS were held at Cæsaraugusta in 380 or 381,¹⁶ a second in 592,¹⁷ at Tarraco in 465¹⁸ and in 516,¹⁹ at Gerunda in 517,²⁰ at Barcinona in 540²¹ and in 599,²² at Osca in 598,²³ at Egara in 614,²⁴ and at Ilerda in 524.²⁵

3.—*The Church Provinces of Gaul.*

§ 64. At the beginning of the fourth century there was no longer any province in Gaul as to which we have not received accounts of bishopricks, or at least of Christian churches. But with regard to the nations which founded new kingdoms in that country in the fifth century the Burgundians were already Christians¹—as we are informed by Orosius, who wrote at that time—when they left the southern Main-districts of Germany, and settled between the rivers Arar (Saone) and Rhodanus (Rhone) and the Alps, before the year 417; among the Franks, king Clovis first embraced Christianity, together with more than 3,000 soldiers, after the battle of Tolbiacum, in 496.²

Preliminary
remarks.

In the meanwhile, or soon after, Christianity became so generally extended in all parts of the country, in the north as well as the south, that church provinces began to be formed everywhere. There also, as well as in Spain, the capital of each political province became also the seat of the metropolitan, except in the provinces on the left bank of the Rhine; and we are informed as to what cities belonged to each, by the “Notitia provin-

¹⁶ Mansi, t. iii. p. 633.

¹⁷ Ibid. t. x. p. 471.

¹⁸ Ibid. t. vii. p. 957.

¹⁹ Ibid. t. viii. p. 539.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 547.

²¹ Ibid. t. ix. p. 109.

²² Ibid. t. x. p. 481.

²³ Ibid. t. x. p. 479.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 532.

²⁵ Ibid. t. viii. p. 609.

¹ Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 404, sq.; Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. cap. xxx.

² Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 396; Greg. Turon. lib. ii. cap. xxxi. Du Chesne, i. p. 287.

ciarum et civitatum Galliæ, Honorii Augusti, ut videtur, temporibus condita," etc., after the Preface of the Concil. Antiq. Gall. edit. Sirmondi, t. i.

At the end of the sixth, and beginning of the seventh century, there were the following ecclesiastical metropolises in Gaul: in Prov. Lugdunensis I., Lugdunum; in Prov. Lugdunensis II., Rotomagus;³ in Prov. Lugdunensis III., Turones;⁴ in Prov. Lugdunensis IV. (Senonia), Senones;⁵ in Prov. Belgica I., Treveri;⁶ in Prov. Belgica II., Remi;⁷ in Prov. Viennensis, Vienna⁸ and Arelate;⁹ in Prov. Aquitanica I., Bituricæ or Civ. Biturigum;¹⁰ in Prov. Novem Populana, Elusa,¹¹ and in Prov. Alpium Maritimarum, Ebredunum.¹²

In Prov. Germania I. and II., Prov. Maxima Sequanorum, Prov. Alpium Graiarum and Penninarum, and Prov. Narbonensis II., metropolitan seats were still wanting. The last belonged to the ecclesiastical metropolis of Arelate, in Prov. Viennensis; and the others were, probably, subject to the metropolis of Treveri.

The church
province of
Vienna.

§ 65. The bishops of Vienna and Arelate may, as primary bishops of Gaul, have sought to obtain the privileges of primates, even in the third century, for the former city had become a capital after the destruction of Lugdunum by Severus, at the end of the second century, and the latter was distinguished, above other cities, by its commercial importance. The degree of power which Maximus, the bishop of Arelate, at a later period, en-

³ Mansi, t. ix. p. 947 and p. 957 in the preface to the Council of Matisco. in 585, and in the signatures of the bishops.

⁴ Subscript. episc. Conc. Aurelian. i. ann. 511. Mansi, t. viii. p. 347.

⁵ Comp. the references at note 3.

⁶ Mansi, t. ix. p. 135. Subscript. episc. Conc. Aurel. v. ann. 549.

⁷ Mansi, t. viii. p. 608, epist. ii. Remig. episc. Remens. Ad Falconem episcopum Tungrensem.

⁸ Comp. the reference at note 3, and Epist. Leon. I. Sirmond. t. i. p. 91.

⁹ Sirmond. t. i. p. 91.

¹⁰ Comp. the ref. under note 3.

¹¹ Comp. § 76.

¹² Comp. § 73.

joyed among other bishops, is shewn by the council held there in 314, at which he presided, a privilege which always belonged to metropolitans. Many other distinctions which were conferred on that city, naturally enhanced, also, the splendour of the episcopal dignity there. These circumstances naturally gave rise to a dispute between the metropolitan of Arelate and that of the capital Vienna, who regarded himself as the only regular metropolitan. The example of the former metropolitan was followed by the bishop of Massilia, because his city, likewise, was one of great commercial importance. The metropolitan of Vienna wished to put an end to such encroachments on his privileges, and a council was held for that purpose at Taurinum in 397,¹ when it was decreed, "that Proculus, the bishop of Massilia, and he only, should remain for his lifetime in the metropolitan dignity;"² but as to the bishops of Arelate and Vienna, the primacy should be accorded to whichever could prove that his city was "the metropolis."³ The dispute, however, was by no means ended with this decision.

In a letter to the bishops of Provincia in 450, Leo the Great, Bishop of Rome, assigned the bishopricks of Valentia,⁴ Tarentasia⁵ (Monstiers en Tarentaise), Geneva,⁶ and Gratianopolis⁷ (Grenoble), to the metro-

¹ Ziegler's *Versuch*, u. s. w. S. 81, 82.

² Mansi, iii. p. 860. Conc. Taurin. ann. 397, Can. I.

³ Ibid. Can. II.

⁴ Bish. of Val.: Barón. ad ann. 494, t. vi. p. 507; Conc. Epaon. ann. 517; Conc. Aurel. v. ann. 549; Conc. Lugdun. 567; Conc. Matic. i. ann. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. ann. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. ann. 585.

⁵ Bish. of Tar.: Conc. Epaon. ann. 517; Conc. Matic. i. 581;

Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁶ Bish. of Gen.: Fund. Agaunens. Monast. ann. 516, in Mansi, t. viii. p. 531; Conc. Epaon. ann. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. ann. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. ann. 549; Conc. Lugdun. ann. 567; Conc. Paris, iv. ann. 573; Conc. Valent. ii. ann. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. ann. 585.

⁷ Bish. of Grat.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Fundat. Agaunens. Monast. ann. 516; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Lug-

politan of Vienna⁸ as his see, while he apportioned all the other bishopricks to the bishop of Arelate;⁹ moreover Hilary in a letter to the bishops of the different provinces of Gaul in 462,¹⁰ and Symmachus also in a letter to the bishops of Gaul in 513, confirmed this partition,¹¹ and the former resisted, when the metropolitan of Vienna passed the boundaries of his provinces and ordained a bishop of Dea.¹²

In point of time Vienna itself was one of the oldest bishopricks (§ 31). Maurienna¹³ (St. Jean de Maurienne) was likewise added to the bishopricks abovementioned.

COUNCILS were held at Valentia in 374,¹⁴ 529,¹⁵ and 581,¹⁶ and at Vienna in 474.¹⁷

The church
province of
Arelate.

§ 66. From the time that Arelate was made, by the emperor Honorius in 418, the capital of Septimania,¹ that is of the provinces of Viennensis, the first and second Aquitania, Novempopulana, the first and second Narbonensis, and Alpes Maritimæ, the bishop of that city had, by the decree of the Council of Taurinum (Turin), the full right to assume metropolitan privileges. But

dun. ii. ann. 567; Conc. Paris, iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. ann. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. ann. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. ann. 585.

⁸ Bish. and Archb. of Vienna: Conc. Arel. ann. 314; Bar. ad ann. 337, n. 47; ad ann. 494, t. vi. p. 507; ad ann. 517, t. vi. p. 696; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. ann. 538; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. ann. 549; Conc. Paris, ann. 555; Conc. Lugdun. ii. ann. 567; Conc. Paris, iv. ann. 573; Conc. Matic. ann. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. ann. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. ann. 585; Bar. ad ann. 596, n. 11.

⁹ Sirmond. t. i. p. 91. Leon. i. epist. 5., in Mansi, t. vi., it is "Epist. cix. Leonis i. epist. Ad Episcopos Provinciæ."

¹⁰ Sirmond. t. i. p. 131. Hilari epist. 4; in Mansi, t. vii. it is epist. 8.

¹¹ Sirmond. t. i. p. 186; Symmach. epist. 4.; in Mansi, t. viii. it is epist. 9.

¹² Sirmond. t. i. p. 131. Hilari epist. 5. Ad Leontium, and p. 132, epist. 6. Ad Episcopos, qui de Mamerti causa in Synodo cognorant; in Mansi, t. viii., they are epist. 9 and 11.

¹³ Bish. of Maur.: Conc. Matic. i. ann. 581; Conc. Matic. ii. ann. 585.

¹⁴ Mansi, t. iii. p. 491.

¹⁵ Ibid. t. viii. p. 723.

¹⁶ Ibid. t. ix. p. 945.

¹⁷ Ibid. t. vii. p. 1005.

¹ Ziegler's *Versuch*, u. w. S. 87.

he did not wait for that time; on the contrary, he applied previously to Zosimus, the Roman bishop, who decided the matter thus in a letter to the bishops of Gaul in 417. "The bishop of Arelate shall maintain the privilege of ordaining bishops of Viennensis, and the first and second Narbonensis. Whoever, then, in future, in the said provinces, shall not receive ordination from the acknowledged metropolitan, contrary to the statutes of the apostolic chair and the precepts of his predecessors, the same shall be deprived of his office, as well as the metropolitan who granted him ordination."² In his letter also to Hilarius, bishop of Narbo, Zosimus made to him the same communication, namely, that the bishop of Arelate should ordain the bishops of Viennensis and the first and second Narbonensis.³

But the church province of Arelate,⁴ after Narbona became the seat of a metropolitan, about the middle of the fifth century, consisted of the following bishopricks: viz. Vaseo⁵ (Vaison), Massilia⁶ (Marseille), Arausio⁷ (Orange), Avenio⁸ (Avignon), Forum Julii⁹ (Frejus),

² Sirmond. t. i. p. 42. Zosimi, epist. i.; in Mansi, t. iv. epist. 5.

³ Sirmond. t. i. p. 45; in Mansi, ibid. epist. 8.

⁴ Bish. and Archbish. of Arel.: Conc. Arel. 314; Baron. ad ann. 337, n. 47; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554; Conc. Par. ii. ann. 555; Conc. Par. iv. ann. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Matic. ii. 585; Bar. ad ann. 591, t. viii. p. 29,—ad ann. 596, n. 11.

⁵ Bish. of Vas.: Conc. Arel. 314; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Arel. v. ann. 554; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁶ Bish. of Mass.: Conc. Arel. ann. 314; Conc. Aquil. 381; Baron. ad ann. 397,—ad ann. 428, t. v. p. 524,—ad ann. 445, t. vi. p. 34,—ad ann. 462; Conc. Matic. ii. ann. 585; Baron. ad ann. 591, t. vii. p. 29,—ad ann. 596, n. 11.

⁷ Bish. of Araus.: Baron. ad ann. 390, n. 47; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁸ Bish. of Aven.: Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁹ Bish. of For. Jul.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554; Conc. Par. ii. 555.

Antipolis¹⁰ (Antibes), Vivarium or Alba¹¹ (Viviers), Civ. Tricastinorum¹² (S. Paul Tricastin or St. Paul Trois Chateaux), Dea¹³ (Die), Carpentoracte¹⁴ (Carpentras), Cabellio¹⁵ (Cavaillon), Apta¹⁶ (Apt), Vapincum¹⁷ (Gap), Segesterica¹⁸ (Sisteron), Tolonum¹⁹ (Toulon), Aquæ²⁰ (Aix), Reji²¹ (Riez), and Vendaca²² (Venasque).

There were MONASTERIES, particularly in the small islands on the southern coast of Gaul, especially the Lerinian (S. Marguerite and S Honorat), where Honoratus built a monastery in the fifth century,²³ and on the Stœchadian (the Hierian isles)

There were SCHOOLS in which grammar and rhetoric

¹⁰ Bish. of Antip. : Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arelat. v. 554; Conc. Par. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹¹ Bish. of Viv. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

¹² Bish. of Civ. Tric. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Lugdun. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹³ Bish. of Dea : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Lugdun. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹⁴ Bish. of Carp. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹⁵ Bish. of Cabell. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Matic. ii. 585; Baron. ad ann. 593, n. 67.

¹⁶ Bish. of Apt. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554;

Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Valent. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹⁷ Bish. of Vap. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arelat. v. 554; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. 585.

¹⁸ Bish. of Seg. : Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹⁹ Bish. of Tol. : Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

²⁰ Bish. of Aquæ : Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

²¹ Bish. of Rej. : Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585; Baron. ad. ann. 593, n. 67.

²² Bish. of Vend. : Conc. Par. iv. 573.

²³ Keuffel, p. 144, § 32; Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3, S. 615; Baron. ad ann. 426, t. v. p. 516.

were taught, at Massilia,²⁴ in the Lerinian isles, and at Vivarium.²⁵

There were COUNCILS held at Arelate in 314,²⁶ 353,²⁷ 452,²⁸ 455,²⁹ 463,³⁰ 475,³¹ 524,³² and 554;³³ at Reji in 439;³⁴ at Arausio in 441³⁵ and 529;³⁶ at Vaseo in 350,³⁷ 442³⁸ and 529;³⁹ and at Carpentoracte in 527.⁴⁰

§ 67. If the provinces just mentioned were the first in point of time, that of Treveri (Trier) was indisputably the greatest in point of extent, for besides the first Belgica, in which that metropolis was situated, it comprehended also the first and second Germanica and Maxima Sequanorum, or all the country on the left bank of the Rhine and its tributaries, from its sources to where it enters the sea.

It is not known who were the first founders and promoters of Christianity in this quarter. Severus, bishop of Treveri, preached the gospel in Germany about the year 435.¹ The next mention is of some others, at the close of the sixth century, from the Hibernian monastery of Bangor; namely, Columbanus and Gallus, with twelve monks, who sought and found their sphere of action in the Vogesian mountains and in Helvetia (Switzerland), especially at Tucconia (Tuggen),² and afterwards in the neighbourhood of the modern Zug and Bregenz; but Fridolin had been, even at the

The church
province of
Treveri.

²⁴ Keuffel, p. 107, § 23.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 144, seq. § 32.

²⁶ Mansi, t. ii. p. 463.

²⁷ Ibid. t. iii. p. 231.

²⁸ Ibid. t. vii. p. 875.]

²⁹ Ibid. p. 907.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 951.

³¹ Ibid. p. 1007.

³² Ibid. t. viii. p. 652.

³³ Ibid. t. ix. p. 701.

³⁴ Labb. t. iii. p. 1284; Hard.
t. i. p. 1747.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 529.

³⁶ Mansi, t. viii. p. 711.

³⁷ Ibid. t. iii. p. 175.

³⁸ Ibid. t. vi. p. 451.

³⁹ Ibid. t. viii. p. 725.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 707.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 435, t. v.
p. 673.

² Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 10,
S. 411.

beginning of the sixth century, at Tuggium, Brigantium, and Turgovia (Turgau), and in the district of Glarona.³

The first known bishop of Treveri was Agroetius, who was at the council of Arelate in 314, and subscribed ;⁴ he is even held by some to have been the first archbishop.⁵ But we do not find, in the signatures to the acts of councils, any indication of a higher episcopal dignity till the year 549, that is till the fifth council at Aurelianum (Orleans). We have there for the first time, a decisive proof of its existence, inasmuch as we find the signature of Nicetius, the bishop of Treveri, among those of the metropolitans, and that, too, between Esyschius of Vienna and Desideratus of Biturica.⁶ Gundling has introduced into his "Discours von Chur-Trier"⁷ another tradition, which is well worthy of consideration, and from which it appears that Volusianus, the bishop of Treveri, got himself confirmed in the dignity of a metropolitan and primate of Gaul in the year 465, by Hilary, the Roman bishop. This view seems also to be supported by a distich communicated by Gundling, the import of which is that Rome conferred on the city of Treveri the primacy beyond the Alps. But the question then arises, When did these verses come into existence ?⁸ If we consider that the bishop of Moguntiacum received the primacy before the middle of the eighth century, it must necessarily have been composed in the seventh, or at the beginning of the eighth century, or point to that period ; but Gundling calls it "very old."

The bishopricks which were then subject to the me-

³ Gerberti *Hist. Nigra Silva*, t. i. p. 35, lib. iii. cap. i.; Fabr. *Lux Evang.* p. 441.

⁴ Mansi, t. ii. p. 476.

⁵ Gundling's *Ausführl. Disc. von Chur-Trier*. Sect. 1, § 10, S. 394.

⁶ Mansi, t. ix. p. 135.

⁷ Gundling, S. 399.

⁸ Ibid. The distich runs thus,—
Accipe primatum post Alpes Trevir
ubique,
Quem tibi Roma nova lege dat et
veteri.

tropolitan of Treveri⁹ were the following:—Colonia Agrippina¹⁰ (Cologne), Octodurum¹¹ (Martinach), Moguntiacum¹² (Mayence), Civitas Vangionum or Wormatia¹³ (Worms), Civitas Nemetum or Spira¹⁴ (Spires), Civitas Argentinensium or Strateburgum¹⁵ (Strasbourg), Augusta Rauracorum¹⁶ (Raurach), Tunгри¹⁷ (Tongres), Virodunum or Articlava¹⁸ (Verdun), Mediomatricum or Mettis¹⁹ (Metz), Vindonissa²⁰ (Windisch), Tullum²¹ (Toul), Vesontio²² (Besançon), Belica²³ (Belley), Sedunum²⁴ (Sion), and Aventicum²⁵ (Avenche).

According to some, Constantia, on the Lacus Brigantinus, had also a bishoprick at this time, which had been removed thither from Vindonissa in 570.²⁶

MONASTERIES.—Anagratum and Luxovium, in the

⁹ Bish. and Archb. of Trev.: Conc. Arel. ann. 314; Bar. ad ann. 337, n. 47; Conc. Agripp. ann. 346; Bar. ad ann. 355, n. 23,—ad ann. 435, t. v. p. 673,—ad ann. 479, t. vi. p. 354,—ad ann. 529, t. vii. p. 159; Conc. Arvern. ann. 535: Conc. Aurel. v. ann. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555.

¹⁰ Bish. of Col. Agripp.: Conc. Arel. 314; Conc. Arvern. 535.

¹¹ Bish. of Octod.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 390, n. 47; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. ann. 541; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. ann. 549.

¹² Bish. of Mog.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. ad ann. 353, n. 22.

¹³ Bish. of Worm.: Conc. Agripp. ann. 346.

¹⁴ Bish. of Spir.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Aurel. 511.

¹⁵ Bish. of Civ. Argent.: Conc. Agripp. 346.

¹⁶ Bish. of Aug. Raur.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533.

¹⁷ Bish. of Tungr.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

¹⁸ Bish. of Virod.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. ad ann. 479, t. vi. p. 354,—ad ann. 530, t. vii. p. 176;

Conc. Arvern. ann. 535: Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

¹⁹ Bish. of Mett.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Arvern. 535; Bar. ad ann. 615, n. 8.

²⁰ Bish. of Vindon.: Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

²¹ Bish. of Tull.: Conc. Aurel. 549.

²² Bish. of Vesont.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. ad ann. 490, t. vi. p. 457; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Lugdun. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

²³ Bish. of Bel.: Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Lugdun. ii. 567; Conc. Matic. ii. 585; Bar. ad ann. 593, n. 67.

²⁴ Bish. of Sed.: Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

²⁵ Bish. of Avent.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arel. v. 554.

²⁶ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 5. S. 640; Thl. 7, S. 387; Mart. Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 16.

Vosges mountains, founded by Columbanus at the beginning of the seventh century (602);²⁷ S. Galli, in Helvetia, at the same time,²⁸ but not built till 630,²⁹ according to the *Chronicon Abbat. Ursberg.*; Agaunum or S. Mauritii, on the Rhone, built or restored in 516 by Sigismund, king of the Burgundians.³⁰

SCHOOLS.—There was at Treveri a school in which rhetoric and grammar were taught.³¹

COUNCILS were held at Colonia Agrippina in 346,³² at Treveri in 386,³³ at Epaona in 517,³⁴ at Tullum in 550,³⁵ and at Mettis in 550³⁶ and 590.³⁷

The church
province of
Lugdunum.

§ 68. Although the establishment of the Christian church at Lugdunum (Lyons) might have taken place in the middle of the second century, we have no trustworthy accounts of an ecclesiastical metropolis having existed there before the end of the fifth century. The metropolitan of Lugdunum first authenticates his higher episcopal dignity¹ at the election of John, the bishop of Cabillo, in 470, in which Patiens, the metropolitan of Lugdunum,² the bishop of Augustodunum, and the other provincial bishops took part. When, thereupon, this city again became the capital of the first Lugdunensian province, the bishop likewise began to acquire a greater influence over the provincial bishops. He also rose to great consideration in other provinces, so that Lupus presided at the third council of Aurelianum in 538, and subscribed himself first and alone

²⁷ Gerbert. *Hist. Nig. Silv.* t. i. p. 35, lib. iii. cap. i.; Büsch. *Erdb.* Thl. 3, S. 981; Bar. ad ann. 613, n. 9.

²⁸ Büsch. *Erdb.* Thl. 10, S. 574.

²⁹ *Chron. Abbat. Ursberg.* p. 160.

³⁰ *Fundatio Agaunensis Monast.* in Mansi, viii. 531.

³¹ Keuffel, p. 102, sq. § 23.

³² Mansi, ii. 1371.

³³ *Ibid.* iii. 679.

³⁴ *Ibid.* viii. 555.

³⁵ *Ibid.* ix. 147.

³⁶ *Ibid.* 151.

³⁷ *Ibid.* x. 459.

¹ Mansi, vii. 997.

² Bish. and Archb. of Lugd.: Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Sardic. 347; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Lugd. ii. 567; Conc. Par. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Lugd. iii. 583; Conc. Matic. ii. 585; Bar. ad ann. 593, n. 67.

as metropolitanus.³ Half a century later Priscus was so important a metropolitan that he was called a patriarch in the Præface to the Council of Matisco in 585,⁴ and a metropolitan in canon XX. of that synod.⁵

The following were the bishopricks belonging to the church province of Lugdunum, viz.: Augustodunum or Civitas Æduorum⁶ (Autun), Cabillo⁷ (Chalons sur Saone), Lingones⁸ (Langres), and Matisco⁹ (Macon).

COUNCILS were held at Lugdunum in 475,¹⁰ 516,¹¹ 517,¹² 567,¹³ and 583;¹⁴ at Cabillo in 579¹⁵ and 603;¹⁶ at Matisco in 581¹⁷ and 585;¹⁸ and at Andelaus (Andelot) in 587.¹⁹

§ 69. Remi (Rheims), the capital of the second Belgica, is held to be a very ancient ecclesiastical metropolis.

The church province of Remi.

It is very possible that it existed as such in the fourth or fifth century, although we want sure evidence thereof, because its metropolitan¹ had no occasion to assert his

³ Mansi, ix. 20.

⁴ Ibid. p. 947; Ziegler, S. 92, Anmerk. 79.

⁵ Mansi, ix. 957.

⁶ Bish. of August.: Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Lugdun. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Matic. ii. 585; Bar. ad ann. 593, n. 67,—ad ann. 596, n. 11.

⁷ Bish. of Cab.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Lugd. ii. 567; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. 584; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁸ Bish. of Ling.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. 538; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par.

ii. 555; Conc. Lugd. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁹ Bish. of Mat.: Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Lugd. ii. 567; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Valent. ii. 584.

¹⁰ Mansi, vii. 1011.

¹¹ Ibid. viii. 538.

¹² Ibid. p. 567.

¹³ Ibid. ix. 785.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 941.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 919.

¹⁶ Ibid. x. 493.

¹⁷ Ibid. ix. 931.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 947.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 967.

¹ Bishops and Archbishops of Remi: Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. ad ann. 499, t. vi. p. 543,—ad ann. 507, t. vi. p. 596; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

privileges at councils or in disputes with other bishops. But so soon as a neighbouring bishop—he of Tongres—presumed to encroach on his privileges, Remigius of Remi immediately declared in a letter that he and no other was the lawful metropolitan in that province.² Among other things, he says therein, “Was it right that you should fancy yourself entitled, by your unauthorised ordinations, to take the church of Mesomagus into your possession, which the metropolitans of the city of Remi, under Christ’s help, had *always*, by their ordination, under their administration;” and then adds this threat: “You, who seize the property of others, beware lest you be deprived even of what you seem to have.”

The following were suffragans of the metropolitan of Remi, viz.: the bishops of Ambiani³ (Amiens), Suessio⁴ (Soissons), Lugdunum Clavatum⁵ (Laon), Bagacum Nerviorum⁶ (Le Haynault), Catalauni⁷ (Chalons sur Marne), Silvanectum⁸ (Senlis), Augusta Vermanduorum⁹ (Saint Quentin), Noviomagus¹⁰ (Noyon), and Atrebate¹¹ (Arras).

MONASTERIES.—Fanum S. Valerii, founded in 613, by Saint Valerius.¹²

COUNCILS were held at Tornacum in 520,¹³ Bren-

² Mansi, viii. p. 607, epist. ii. Remigii episc. Remorum ad Falconem episc. Tungrensem.

³ Bish. of Amb.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. 549.

⁴ Bish. of Succ.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. ad ann. 507, t. vi. p. 596; Conc. Aurel. 511.

⁵ Bish. of Lugd. Clav.: Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

⁶ Bish. of Bag. Nerv.: Conc. Agripp. 346.

⁷ Bish. of Catal.: Conc. Turon.

i. 461; Baron. ad ann. 479, t. vi. p. 354; Conc. Arvern. 535.

⁸ Bish. of Silv.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Par. iii. 557.

⁹ Bish. of Aug. Verm.: Conc. Aurel. 511.

¹⁰ Bish. of Noviom.: Bar. ad ann. 564, t. vii. p. 538.

¹¹ Bish. of Atreb.: Bar. ad ann. 499, t. vi. 543.

¹² Büsching’s *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3, S. 505; Baron. ad. ann. 613, n. 9.

¹³ Mansi, t. viii. 587.

nacum in 580,¹⁴ at Sauriciacum in 589,¹⁵ and at Remi in 496.¹⁶

§ 70. The metropolitan rank of the bishop of Rotomagus¹ may, perhaps, be inferred even from the letter of the Romish bishop, Innocent I., to Victricius, bishop of Rotomagus. Among other matters the former refers in it to that dignity. But a century later it is no longer doubtful whether Rotomagus was a metropolitan seat, for, at the first Council of Aurelianum, we find the signature of "Gildaredus episcopus eccl. Rotomagensis metropolis."²

This ecclesiastical province extended over all the bishopricks situated in the second Lugdunensis, consequently over Abrincæ³ (Abranches), Constantia⁴ (Coutances), Lexovium⁵ (Lisieux), Oximum,⁶ Ebroica⁷ (Evreux), Sagi⁸ (Seez), and Bajocassi⁹ (Bayeux.)

A general convention was held at Rotomagus in 584.¹⁰

¹⁴ Mansi, ix. 929.—Brennacum, now Brenne or Braine, on the small river Velle, in Isle de France.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 1009.—Sauriciacum must, from the description of the Councils have been situated not far from Snessiones.

¹⁶ Mansi, viii. 197.

¹ Bish. and Archbish. of Rotom.: Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. ad ann. 396, t. v. p. 24; Conc. Turon. i. 461; Bar. ad ann. 507, t. vi. p. 596; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. 541; Conc. Par. iii. 557; Conc. Turon. ii. 567; Conc. Matisc. ii. 585.

² Mansi, viii. 356.

³ Bish. of Abr.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Baron. ad ann. 514, t. vi. p. 656; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

⁴ Bish. of Const.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

⁵ Bish. of Lex.: Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Bar. ad ann. 593, n. 67.

⁶ Bish. of Oxim.: Conc. Aurel. 511.

⁷ Bish. of Ebr.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

⁸ Bish. of Sag.: Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. 549; Conc. Turon. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iii. 573.

⁹ Bish. of Bajoc.: Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

¹⁰ Mansi, ix. 944.

The church
province of
Turonès.

§ 71. We know nothing definite regarding an ecclesiastical metropolis at Turones¹ previously to 511. But in that year "Licinius episcopus eccl. Turonicæ metropolis"² subscribed at the first council at Aurelianum. And at the second council of Turones, in 567, it was decreed in the sixth canon that no bishops should be elected in Britain without the sanction of the metropolitan or the provincial bishops. Now that this can allude to no other than the metropolitan of Turones, may be inferred from the synod being held in that city.³

The bishopricks belonging to Turones were all in the third Lugdunensis. They were Namnetum or Civ. Namnetica⁴ (Nantes), Redones⁵ (Rennes), Cenomani⁶ (Le Mans), Civ. Venetica or Venetia⁷ (Vannes), and Andegavum or Andegavi⁸ (Angers).

MONASTERIES.—The Monastery of Saint Martin (Majus monasterium, Marmonstier) near Turones, is said to have been built by Martinus, (375—400) the bishop of that city.⁹

COUNCILS were held at Andegavum in 453¹⁰ and 530,¹¹

¹ Bish. and Archb. of Turon.: Bar. ad ann. 375, n. 2,—ad ann. 432, t. v. p. 651; Conc. Turon. i. 461; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Bar. ad ann. 530, t. vii. p. 176; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 54; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Turon. ii. 567.

² Mansi, viii. 356.

³ Ibid. ix. 793.

⁴ Bish. of Namn.: Conc. Turon. i. 461; Conc. Aurel. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Turon. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573.

⁵ Bish. of Red.: Conc. Turon. 461; Bar. ad ann. 507, t. vi. p. 596; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Turon. ii. 567.

⁶ Bish. of Cenom.: Conc. Turon. i. 461; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Turon. ii. 567; Conc. Natic. ii. 585; Bar. ad ann. 593, n. 67.

⁷ Bish. of Civ. Ven.: Conc. Aurel. 511.

⁸ Bish. of Andeg.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Bar. ad ann. 540, t. vii. 334; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Turon. ii. 567.

⁹ *Topographia Gallie oder Beschreibung vnd Contrafeitung dess Mächtigen Königreichs Frankreich*, Thl. 7, S. 39.

¹⁰ Mansi, vii. p. 899.

¹¹ Ibid. viii. 729.

¹² Ibid. vii. 943.

¹³ Ibid. ix. 789.

¹⁴ Ibid. vii. 951.

and at Turones in 461¹² and 567,¹³ at Venetia in 465,¹⁴ and at Cenomani in 516 or 517.¹⁵

§ 72. That Senones was an ecclesiastical metropolis, The church province of Senones. at least after the middle of the fifth century (in 472) is clear, from a letter inviting "Agræcius, of Senones," to the election of a bishop for Bituricæ, and after that time, as often as the bishop of Senones¹ appears at councils, he sits among the other metropolitans, and his signature is one of the first, as was the case at the third and fifth council of Aurelianum in 538 and 549, at the second and fifth council of Parisii in 555 and in 573, and at the first and second council at Matisco in 581 and 585, at which last, Artemius is also referred to in the preface as a metropolitan.

The ecclesiastical province of Senones extended over Lugdunensis Senonia, and comprehended the bishopricks of Parisii,² Aurelianum³ (Orleans), Autissiodorum⁴ (Auxerre), Tricasses or Trecæ (Troyes),⁵ Carnotum (Chartres),⁶ Nivernum⁷ (Nevers), and Meldæ⁸ (Meaux).

¹⁵ Mansi, viii. 545.

¹ Bish. and Archbish. of Sen.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. i. 581; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

² Bish. of Par.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Turon. ii. 567; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

³ Bish. of Aurel.: Bar. 337, n. 48; Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. 441, t. vi. p. 10; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Matisco. i. 581; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁴ Bish. of Autiss.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. 429, t. v. p. 536,—ad

ann. 435, t. v. p. 673,—ad ann. 472, t. vi. p. 304,—ad ann. 507, t. vi. 596; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. i. 581; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁵ Bish. of Trec.: Conc. Agripp. 346; Bar. 429, t. v. p. 539,—ad ann. 472, t. vi. p. 304,—ad ann. 479, t. vi. p. 354; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. i. 581; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁶ Bish. of Carn.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Par. iii. 557; Conc. Tur. ii. 567; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁷ Bish. of Niv.: Conc. Epaon.

MONASTERIES.—Fanum S. Dionysii, or merely S. Dionysii (St. Denis) is said to have been founded by King Clothaire in the year 600, in honour of Saint Dionysius.⁹

COUNCILS were held at Parisii in 362,¹⁰ 555,¹¹ 557,¹² 573,¹³ 577,¹⁴ and 615;¹⁵ at Aurelianum in 511,¹⁶ 533,¹⁷ 538,¹⁸ 541,¹⁹ and 549;²⁰ at Autissiodorum in 578,²¹ at Tricasses in 429,²² and at Senones in 601.²³

The church
province of
Ebredunum.

§ 73. The political province of Alpes Maritimæ appears to have had its metropolitan at Ebredunum (Embrun),¹ in the fifth century at least, if not sooner. We think we are entitled to found this assumption on a letter of Hilary, bishop of Rome,² in the year 465, wherein he says,—

“Our brother and co-bishop, Ingenuus, of Ebredunum, who has *always* enjoyed the honour of a metropolitan,” &c. It is remarkable, however, that the bishop of Ebredunum never subscribed himself at councils as *Episcopus Metropolis Ebredunensis*, or *Metropolitanus*, but merely *Episcopus*, and never sat among the other metropolitans, but among the bishops of the different provinces of Gaul, as was likewise the case with the metropolitans of Remi and Treveri, at the synod of

517; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Lugd. ii. 567; Conc. Matic. i. 581; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁸ Bish. of Meld.: Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555.

⁹ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3, S. 467.

¹⁰ Mansi. iii. 357.

¹¹ Ibid. ix. 739.

¹² Ibid. 743.

¹³ Ibid. 865.

¹⁴ Ibid. 875.

¹⁵ Ibid. x. 539.

¹⁶ Ibid. viii. 347.

¹⁷ Ibid. 835.

¹⁸ Ibid. ix. 9.

¹⁹ Ibid. 111.

²⁰ Ibid. 127.

²¹ Ibid. 911.

²² Ibid. iv. 545.

²³ Ibid. x. 486.

¹ Bish. and Archbish. of Ebred.: Conc. Epaon. 517; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

² Hilari epist. viii. Ad Leontium, Veranum et Victurnum episcopos. Sirmond. t. i. p. 135; Labb. t. iv. p. 1038. Epist. iv. Hilari, and note a, p. 1039; and note d, p. 1064.

Arverna in 535.³ Thus it was at the council of Epaona, in 517, where he had his seat between the bishops of Octodurum and Darantasia, at the fourth council of Aurelianum, where he sat between the bishops of Matisco and Aquæ, and at the council of Matisco, in 585, where he was placed between the bishops of Vapincum and Maurienna. The question therefore arises, what are we to think of that letter of Hilary's, and whether there was an ecclesiastical province of Ebredunum at the beginning of the seventh century. If there was not, then the bishopricks of Alpes Maritimæ belonged to the metropolis of Arelate. But if there was, it consisted of the bishopricks of Nicæa⁴ (Nice), Dinia⁵ (Digne), Sanicium⁶ (Senez), Glannata⁷ (Glandèves), Cemelia⁸ (Cimia), and Vincium⁹ (Vence).

§ 74. We have indisputable accounts of the ecclesiastical metropolis of Bituricæ, in the first Aquitania, which go as far back as the beginning of the sixth century. The metropolitan of that city¹ subscribed himself at the council of Agatha in 506² "Tetradius episc. de Biturica metropoli," and at the first council of Aurelianum in 511³ "Tetradius episc. eccl. Bituricæ

The church province of Bituricæ.

³ Mansi, viii. 861.

⁴ Bish. of Nic.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁵ Bish. of Din.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Arelat. v. 554; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. i. 581; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁶ Bish. of Sanic.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Arelat. v. 554; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁷ Bish. of Glann.: Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Arelat. v. 554; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁸ Bish. of Cem.: Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arelat. v. 554.

⁹ Bish. of Vinc.: Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arelat. v. 554; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

¹ Bish. and Archbish. of Bit.: Bar. ad ann. 431, t. v. p. 625; Conc. Turon. i. 461; Bar. ad ann. 472, t. vi. p. 305; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Bar. ad ann. 530, t. vii. p. 176; Conc. Aurel. 533; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arvern. ii. 549; Conc. Par. ii. 555; Conc. Par. iii. 557; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matisco. i. 581; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

² Mansi, viii. 337.

³ Ibid. 356.

metropolis." In the preface to the second council of Matisco in 585, Sulpitius is reckoned among the metropolitans,⁴ and in 588, the council of Arverna was held by the metropolitan of Bituricæ, with his suffragans, especially the bishops of Rutena and Cadurci and the others in Aquitania Prima.⁵ The bishops subject to him were those of Civitas Gabalum⁶ (Javoult or Javols), Lemovica⁷ (Limoges), Cadurci⁸ (Cahors), Rutena⁹ (Rodez or Rhodes), Albiga¹⁰ (Alby), and Arverna¹¹ (Clermont).

COUNCILS were held at Bituricæ in 472,¹² and Arverna in 535,¹³ 549,¹⁴ and 588.¹⁵

The church
province of
Burdigala.

§ 75. We have precisely the same evidence as we had of Bituricæ, in the case of the ecclesiastical metropolis of Burdigala,¹ in the second Aquitania; for Cyprianus subscribed himself "Episcopus de Burdigala metropoli," at the same councils of Agatha in 506, and Aurelianum in 511. In the above mentioned preface to the second Council of Matisco in 585, we read that Bertechrannus was metropolitan of Burdigala. And, as in that case, we have here also a fourth proof of the higher episcopal dignity at Burdigala, in the "Conci-

⁴ Mansi, ix. 948.

⁵ Ibid. 973.

⁶ Bish. of Civ. Gab.: Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541.

⁷ Bish. of Lemov.: Conc. Arvern. i. 535; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁸ Bish. of Cad.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. 533; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

⁹ Bish. of Rut.: Bar. ad ann. 507, t. vi. p. 591; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541.

¹⁰ Bish. of Alb.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

¹¹ Bish. of Arv.: Bar. ad ann. 472, t. vi. p. 305; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Arvern. 535; Conc. Aurel. iii. 538; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Bar. 574, t. vii. p. 606.

¹² Mansi, vii. p. 999.

¹³ Ibid. viii. 859.

¹⁴ Ibid. 141.

¹⁵ Ibid. ix. 973.

¹ Bish. and Archbish.: Conc. Arel. 314; Bar. 374. n. 12; 381, n. 103; Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Paris. ii. 555; Conc. Matisco. ii. 585.

lium seu conventus episcoporum duplex," &c. in 589, wherein at the same time three other suffragans of the same metropolitan are referred to, namely, those of Encolisma, Petricorium and Pictavi.² But altogether this ecclesiastical province comprehended the bishopricks of Petricorium³ (Perigueux), Pictavi⁴ (Poitiers), Santones⁵ (Saintes), Encolisma, or Civitas Aquilimensium⁶ (Angoulême) and Aginnum⁷ (Agen).

SCHOOLS.—There was, at Burdigala, a school in which rhetoric and grammar were taught.⁸

COUNCILS were held at Burdigala in 385,⁹ at Santones in 563¹⁰ and 579,¹¹ and at Pictavi (Conventus episcoporum duplex) in 589¹² and 590.¹³

§ 76. With regard to Elusa¹ also, the capital of Novem Populana, there is no doubt that it was an ecclesiastical metropolis as early as the sixth century. Leontius was the first bishop of that city who subscribed himself as Episcopus Eccl. Elusanæ metropolis (Eauze). We find his signature at the first council of Aurelianum, in 511,² and his successors sat at the councils among the other metropolitans, as is

The church
province of
Elusa.

² Mansi, ix. 1011.

³ Bish. of Petr.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁴ Bish. of Pict.: Bar. ad ann. 355, n. 68, 87; ad ann. 369, n. 5; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Bar. ad ann. 559, t. vii. p. 511.

⁵ Bish. of Sant.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁶ Bish. of Encol.: Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁷ Bish. of Aginn.: Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁸ Keuffel's *Hist. orig. ac progress. Schol.* p. 108, § 23; Bar. ad ann. 394, n. 80, t. iv. p. 725. "Burdigalæ igitur natus—Paulinus—ibi ab Ausonio Gallo illic publice proficiente rhetoricis atque poetis institutus est facultatibus, etc."

⁹ Mansi, iii. 676.

¹⁰ Ibid. ix. 783.

¹¹ Ibid. 921.

¹² Ibid. 1011.

¹³ Ibid. x. 455.

¹ Bish. and Archbish. of Elus.: Conc. Arelat. 314; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Arvern ii. 549; Conc. Par. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

² Mansi, viii. 356.

shown by the signatures to the acts of the fourth council of Aurelianum, in 541, where Aspasius sat between the metropolitans of Burdigala and Rotomagus; to those of the fifth council of Aurelianum, in 549, where he sat between the metropolitans of Bituricæ and Senones; and to those of the fourth council of Parisii, in 573, where Laban had his seat between the metropolitans of Senones and Bituricæ.

The archbishop of Elusa had as suffragans, the bishops of Vasatæ³ (Bazas), Lactora⁴ (Leictoure or Lecture), Auscii⁵ (Ausch), Vicus Julii⁶ (Aire), Lascara or Civitas Benearnentium⁷ (Lescar), Oloræ⁸ (Oleron), Bigorra⁹ (Trabes), Convenæ¹⁰ (St. Bertrand), Consoranni¹¹ (St. Lizier), and Aquæ¹² (Acqs or Dax).

4.—*The Church province in Noricum.*

Laureacum.

§ 77. At the beginning of the seventh century, that is, at the end of this period, there were in the two Noricums or Modern Bavaria and Austria, proportionally almost as many Christian churches as in the other countries of the ancient western empire, which had now been long dissolved.

The first Christian Church was doubtless that at Laureacum (Lorch), for it refers its origin to Saint Lau-

³ Bish. of Vas.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁴ Bish. of Lact.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

⁵ Bish. of Ausc.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. 511; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁶ Bish. of Vic. Jul.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Matic. ii. 585:

⁷ Bish. of Lasc.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁸ Bish. of Olor.: Conc. Agath.

506; Conc. Par. iv. 573; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

⁹ Bish. of Big.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. iv. 541; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹⁰ Bish. of Conv.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. ii. 533; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Conc. Matic. ii. 585.

¹¹ Bish. of Cons.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. v. 549.

¹² Bish. of Aq.: Conc. Agath. 506; Conc. Aurel. iv. 531; Conc. Aurel. v. 549; Bar. ad ann. 596, n. 11.

rentius, whom the apostle Peter is said to have sent with several assistants to Noricum,¹ but it is not accurately known when he died, or who was his successor. It is related, however, of the second bishop, Florianus, who is called a Pannonian knight, and military prefect of Noricum, that he suffered martyrdom about the year 230, and that down to the end of the third century, he was succeeded by four other bishops, the last of whom, Maximilian, also became a martyr in the year 289.²

Among the higher ecclesiastics of Laureacum who succeeded, and who belong to this period, Theodorus is designated—not indeed as the first archbishop—(for Quirinus is mentioned as such before the year 308),³ but as the metropolitan, who first received the pallium from the Romish bishop, Symmachus (498—514).⁴

But as to the further diffusion of Christianity we have received the following accounts :

After Duke Theodo III. had married Reginotruda, daughter of Theodobert, king of the Franks, the former, by the advice of both, invited Rupert, bishop of Wormalia, to Ratispona,⁵ in order that he and his family should be instructed in Christianity. Theodo accordingly received him and his twelve associates in an exceedingly friendly manner, and together with his dependents listened to him with an earnest desire of salvation.

Now, soon after instruction had been communicated, and the conviction had been attained that Christianity

¹ Wigulei Hund *a Sulzemos Metropolis Salisburgensis*, t. i. p. 190. "Beatus siquidem Laurentius, vir literis et pietate clarus, eo ipso fere tempore, quo S. Marcus Evangelista a beato Petro Apostolorum principe, ad amplissimam Histriae civitatem Aquilegiam in Christianismo informandam missus

erat, cum, aliis quibusdam piis fratribus in Noricum venit," &c.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid. p. 191.

⁴ Ibid. p. 192.

⁵ Ratisbon was then the residence of the Duke. Conf. Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, p. S. 728, 837.

was the only true religion, and revealed by God, Theodo caused himself, with his son Theodobert, and others, to be baptized at Ratispona, whereupon Rupert, after receiving permission to preach the Gospel freely throughout the whole country, embarked on the Danube, and went to Laureacum; from thence he proceeded to Utinum, the modern Oetting, on the Inn, and then to Pisonium, the modern Botzen, on the Eysack, in Tyrol. At the former he baptized Duke Utto, and at the latter Duke Dietpold, Theodo's brothers, with numberless others. On this account Saint Rupert is justly called the apostle of the Boii.

Thereafter churches were built at Utinum and Ratispona, in honour of God and the blessed Virgin, beside the palaces of the Dukes, and were consecrated by Rupert. Both were called, even in more modern times, the old chapels. After this, churches were built and consecrated by Rupert and his coadjutors in all the territories of the Boii; for instance, those at Weltenburg, on the Danube, and others. Duke Theodo established a bishop's seat near the Lake Valerius,⁶ where the river Phischa flows into the plain of Atergeu. But when Rupert found that Juvavium, now Salzburg, was better fitted for the seat of a bishop, on account of its agreeable situation, he transferred it thither, and two monasteries were established there, the one, dedicated to Peter, the chief of the apostles, for men, and the other, on a somewhat elevated site under the citadel, for consecrated virgins. The latter was called Nunberg, and both were very richly endowed by the dukes. Rupert appointed his sister Entrudis superior of the college of nuns. She is also called his granddaughter on monuments at Salzburg. Theodobert, the son of

⁶ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, S. 704, 713. "Seekirchen, a market on the lake of Waller, which re-

ceived its name from the church which Saint Rupert built there, and which was his first seat."

the founder, gave the village of Titmaning, in 582, to the church of Juvavium, as is testified by Bishop Arno, who lived at the time of Charlemagne.

Rupert himself held the bishoprick, and presided over the church of St. Peter for several years with great conscientiousness, and with much success. The Saltzburg Chronicles do not agree in the number of years, as well in regard to Rupert as the succeeding bishops, down to Virgilius (died 784), for some assert that the former administered the episcopal office forty-two, others forty-four, and others, again, forty-six years. Certain it is that he died during prayer, after he had performed his functions, at the feast of Easter, in 623, and was buried in the church of St. Peter, with his assistants, whose names have been given by Joann. Aventinus in the third book of his Annals.⁷

The missionaries were condemned to pay with their lives for the earlier attempts to spread Christianity in Ratispona. Paulinus and Lupus, who begin the list of the bishops of Ratisbon, are said to have had this fate; the former is said to have been crowned with martyrdom in 470 or 484, and the latter in 508.⁸

Bishop Eutharius or Eutherius, is said to have introduced Christianity to Fabiana, now Vienna, as early as 250.⁹

Wigulius Hund, in tom. ii. and iii. of his Metrop. Salisburg. gives still more minute accounts of the above mentioned monasteries of Nunberg,¹⁰ St. Peter,¹¹ and

⁷ Wigul. Hund *a Sulzem. Metrop. Salisburg.* t. i. p. 1, sq.

⁸ Ibid. p. 123 sq. and Aventin. *Annal.* fol. 255.

⁹ Wigul. Hund, &c. p. 191.

¹⁰ Ibid. ii. 409. "Nunberg."—"Monasterium Monialium nobilium, extra muros Salisburgensis civitatis in vicino colle situm, et Nonnarum montis vocabulo cognominatum, cœpit anno Domini circi-

ter 585," &c. "Certum autem est, Theodopertum Ducem Baviaræ, fundatorem hujus Cœnobii, anno 576 obiisse."

¹¹ Ibid. iii. p. 63. "S. Petri in Salzburg."—"Celebre Monasterium ordinis S. Benedicti, construitur ac instituitur per Sanctum Rupertum, una cum Episcopatu Salisburgensi, circa annum 580," etc.

Weltenburg,¹² in the alphabetical list of monasteries, according to which the first was founded in 585, the second and third in 580.

5.—*The Church province of Anglia.*

Cantuarina.

§ 78. With Mellitus, Justus, Paulinus, Rufianus, and other missionaries who soon followed Augustine and his associates to England, Gregory the Great sent the pallium to the last named, with the commission, that he should establish his seat as a metropolitan at Londinum, and ordain twelve bishops in the different cities as his suffragans, but at the same time send a bishop ordained by him to Eboracum (York), who should in like manner ordain twelve bishops, and himself enjoy the metropolitan dignity, when that city, with neighbouring towns, should have embraced the word of God. That there should, however, be a difference between the bishops of Londinum and Eboracum, for Augustine, having been first ordained, should hold a higher rank.¹

But Augustine, as we know, was obliged to choose Durovernum or Cantia (Cantuarina) as his ecclesiastical metropolis,² and instead of twelve, could only ordain two bishops, Mellitus and Justus, in 604.³ His successor was Laurentius,⁴ who appeared with his suffragans,

¹² Ibid. p. 332. "Weltenburg."—*"De fundatione hujus Monasterii Ordinis S. Benedicti scribit Joan. Avent. lib. 3, fol. 265, quod tempore Theodonis Ducis Bavarie qui cum filio Theodoperto a Divo Ruperto Reginoburgii aqua cælesti lucratus est, post extracta templa tam Reginoburgii quam Utini,— sacræ ædes passim ædificatæ sunt a Divo Ruperto et sociis consecratæ, ut Weltenburgii, quod ipse Valen-*

tiam vocat et extra mœnia Reginoburgen," etc.

¹ *Hist Eccl. gentis Anglorum a Beda Venerabili Script.* lib. i. cap. 29, p. 98; Gregor. i. lib. xii. epist. 15. Ad Augustinum episcopum Anglorum. De usu pallii et de Londini et Eboracensi ecclesia in Mansi, x. 394.

² Beda Venerab. lib. i. cap. 33.

³ Ibid. lib. ii. cap. 3, p. 116.

⁴ Ibid. ii. 4, p. 117 sq.

Mellitus of London, and Justus of Roffa (Rochester),⁵ at the council of Cantia in 617.⁶ As King Edwin was not baptized at York till 627, and Paulinus was not bishop there till after that event, the establishment of that bishoprick, therefore, belongs to the following period.⁷

MONASTERIES.—That of St. Peter and St. Paul in the east of Cantia was founded by Augustine.⁸

COUNCILS.—One was held at Wigornia (Worcester) in 601, under the presidency of Augustine, with seven bishops and the Romish clergy;⁹ one at Cantia in 605,¹⁰ also under his direction, and another in 617.¹¹ At the first, Augustine exhorted to obedience towards the Romish Church. There was also one held at London in 605.¹²

§ 79. It may be inferred that the bishops of Hibernia had abandoned schism and joined the communion of the pope, from the circumstance that they applied to Gregory the Great for instruction on doubtful matters. As Baronius says, they were not likely to have adopted that step if they wished to continue longer in schism.¹

Communion of the bishops of Hibernia with the Romish Church.

If Palladius, as Baronius informs us, preached the gospel in Hibernia, by order of Cœlestinus, the Roman bishop, this would furnish a second proof that that island belonged, from the outset, to the Romish jurisdiction.²

Compare the detailed accounts regarding Christianity in Hibernia, § 176.

⁵ Mansi, x. 550 (?) epist. i. Bonifacii papæ V. Ad Justum nuper Roffensem episcopum, etc.

⁶ Ibid. p. 555.

⁷ Beda Venerab. lib. ii. cap. 14, p. 145.

⁸ Ibid. i. cap. 33.

⁹ Mansi, x. 490.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 495.

¹¹ Conf. note 6.

¹² Mansi, x. 495.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 592, n. 12.

² Ibid. ann. 429, t. v. p. 558.

6.—*The Church province of Illyricum Orientale.*

Preliminary
remarks.

Patriarchate
of Prima
Justiniana.

§ 80. We have already treated in detail (§ 44) of the primacy which the Roman bishops exercised over Illyricum Orientale. But we have here still to mention, as the matter cannot be passed over in silence, the patriarchate of Prima Justiniana, which, I might say, *appears* to have existed for a short time.

In the year 535, it occurred to the Emperor Justinian that, in order to give greater splendour to his native city, Lychnidus (Achrida or Prima Justiniana), he should establish a patriarchate in Illyria, an alteration by which the metropolitan of Thessalonica lost in power and consideration, and on the other hand the bishop of Lychnidus was exalted, as the bishops of Constantinople and Jerusalem had once been, from a mere suffragan, into a superior metropolitan; nay, the honour conferred on him must have appeared still greater, as those bishops were previously held in high honour by the emperors and all Christendom, and had even exercised patriarchal privileges before their elevation, whereas he was till then utterly unknown.

The Novellæ 11 and 131 of Justinian, of the year 511, constitute the deed of confirmation of his ecclesiastical jurisdiction, for the following provinces are therein assigned to his diocese, viz.,—Dacia Mediterranea, Dacia Ripensis, Moesia Secunda, Dardania, Prævalitana, Macedonia Secunda, and a part of Pannonia Secunda.³

Now, with regard to the boundaries here laid down, or the extent of this patriarchate, I cannot agree with

³ Le Quien, ii. p. 18—20, § 23.
Novella xi. Justiniani; Ziegler's

Versuch einer pragmatischen Geschichte, &c., S. 398.

Ziegler, when, besides the provinces of Dacia Mediteranea and Dacia Ripensis, he also reckons, in addition, the so-called Dacia Trajani, on the left bank of the Ister. These are his words:—"The Church territory of the new patriarch, therefore, comprehended the following modern countries—a considerable part of Southern Hungary, also Bosnia, Servia, Transylvania, Moldavia, Wallachia, and other neighbouring countries."² But it does not need many words to refute the assertion, that the patriarchate included the last named countries. The proof lies in the fact, that Christianity was not yet at that time diffused in those regions, and there is no mention of bishopricks in that quarter, of which one at least would have been found in Ulpia Trajana, consequently those countries cannot be regarded as belonging to an ecclesiastical metropolis. To this it may also be added, what is well worthy of remark, that they lay beyond the limits of the eastern empire.

If we now withdraw our attention from the extent of the new diocese, and direct it to the new superior metropolitan, without taking into consideration that portion of his see consisting of the flat country on the south of the Ister, we shall find that his elevation between the two most important heads of the Church, those of Rome and Constantinople, was so strange and startling a phenomenon, and so destitute of fitness in regard to time and place, that he could not long maintain his position. Catellianus himself—thus was the first patriarch called—had his head quite turned by his unmerited good fortune, and was altogether not the man to assert the patriarchal dignity as became him; for the other patriarchs seem to have entirely ignored him, inasmuch as he is not

² Ziegler, S. 316, Anm. 56. In Le Quien ii. p. 21, § 25, at the opposition to Ziegler's opinion, see end.

even mentioned in the controversy about the *tria capitula*. It was still worse with the patriarch Benenatus; he was even obliged to submit to deposition at the hands of the Illyrian bishops, in 549 or 550, because he would defend the sentence of Vigilius of Rome. In the letter of Eutychus, of Constantinople, to Vigilius, wherein the former announces to the latter his nomination to the patriarchate, were to be found the signatures of Apollinaris of Alexandria, Domnus of Antioch, nay, even of Elias of Thessalonica, but the name of the patriarch of Prima Justiniana was wanting.³

In order to flourish, the new patriarchate required two things, apostolic consideration, or a *Sedes Apostolica*, and the confirmation or recognition of a general synod, but as it wanted both it remained in obscurity. The Emperor Justinian had indeed, in a letter, demanded such recognition from Agapetus, bishop of Rome, and afterwards repeated his demand, when the latter came to Constantinople, but his endeavours were fruitless. He was equally unsuccessful in his application to Agapetus's successor, Silverius (536—539). But Vigilius (536—555) seems to have acknowledged the patriarch of Prima Justiniana, as we may gather from his conceding that the latter should be elected by a council of his own, and that he should have the same privileges in his diocese which the Roman bishop enjoyed in his.⁴ But even if he recognized the independence of that patriarch, it does not follow from thence that it must have continued long; perhaps it was again declared null and void by his next successor, for we know with certainty that Gregory the Great treated the patriarch of Prima Justiniana again as a suffragan, as we see from three of his letters, wherein he sanctions

³ Ziegler S. 317; Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 285.

⁴ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 20, sq. § 25.

and confirms the election of John, bishop of Prima Justiniana.⁵ Moreover, he sent him the pallium which the feeble patriarch accepted without objection, and accordingly lay under Romish jurisdiction as the metropolitan of Thessalonica did before, so that he could not execute any supreme judicial act without the authority of Gregory the Great. We have a proof of this in a sentence pronounced by him on the bishop of Thebes, which was annulled by the Pope.

Altogether, therefore, the patriarchate counted only three patriarchs, Catellianus, elected in 535,⁶ Benenatus, deposed in 550,⁷ and John, on whom the vicariate of Rome was conferred.⁸

In conclusion, it may also be observed, that the ceaseless incursions of barbarian hordes into Illyria during the fifth and sixth centuries must necessarily have swept away most of the Christian institutions which had been founded in the different provinces in the fourth century. Accordingly we find that at the beginning of the seventh century only a very small number of bishopricks still existed there. The most destructive of these desolating irruptions were those of Attila, about the year 438, of the Vandals, who invaded the Peloponnese, and of the Avars at the time of the Emperor Justin II., (565—578) under Chan Bajan, the last of whom almost converted Illyria into a desert.⁹

§ 81. We learn from the superscription of a letter of Gregory the Great, that there were then in Ostillyricum metropolitan seats at Thessalonica, Dyrrhachium, Nicopolis, Corinth, Prima Justiniana, in Crete (at Gortyna), at Larissa and Scodra, although it is only

The Church
province of
Thessalonica.

⁵ Le Quien, § 26. Comp. § 44.

⁶ Ibid. p. 283.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Ibid. p. 286—288.

⁹ Kruse's Tab. ix. and x. in the
Append. to his *Histor. Atlas*.

addressed to bishops of those metropolises.¹ At the head stands—

Thessalonica, on the Thermaic gulph, in Macedonia. It was very early an ecclesiastical metropolis, and remained so throughout this period.² Under the metropolitan were the bishops of Philippi, between the Nessus and Strymon,³ of Berrhœa,⁴ Dium on the Thermaic gulph, between the Haliacmon and Peneus,⁵ Stobi not far from the Axios,⁶ Parthicopolis,⁷ Doberus,⁸ Cassandria,⁹ Heraclea Sintica,¹⁰ Amphipolis on the Strymon,¹¹ the Island of Lemnus,¹² the Island of Thassus,¹³ Serræ, not far from the Strymon,¹⁴ Bargala,¹⁵ and Lycostomium or Thessala Tempe on the Peneus.¹⁶

¹ Mansi, x. p. 158. Gregor. I. lib. vii. epist. 70.: Gregorius Eusebio Thessalonicensi, Urbizio Dyrhachitano, Andreæ Neapolitano, Joanni Corinthio, Joanni Primæ Justinianæ, Joanni Cretensi, Joanni Larissæo et Scodritano aliisque compluribus episcopis, etc.

² Archbishop of Thess. in Le Quien ii. p. 28, seqq.

³ Signatures of the bishops of Philipp. are to be found in the acts of the councils of Sardica and Ephesus; the last-mentioned in this period was in 533. Le Quien, ii. p. 68, sq.

⁴ Signatures of the bishops of Berrhœa at the councils held at Sardica, Ephesus and Constantin. under Menna, in the year 536. Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 71.

⁵ Signature of the first and last bish. of Dium at the council of Sardica in 347. Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 75.

⁶ Signatures of the bish. of Stobi at the council of Nicæa and Chalcedon. Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 75.

⁷ Signatures of the bish. of Parth. at the council of Sardica, and of the *last bish.* at Chalcedon in 451.

⁸ Signatures of the bish. of Dober. at the councils of Sardica and Chalcedon. *Ibid.* p. 75.

⁹ Signature of the bish. of Cass. at the council of Ephesus in 431. *Ibid.* p. 77.

¹⁰ Signatures of the bish. of Heracl. Sint. to the Epist. Syn. Sardic., at the councils of Ephesus and Constantin. in 553. *Ibid.* p. 81—83.

¹¹ Signature of a bish. of Amphip. at the council of Sard. *Ibid.* p. 83.

¹² Signature of a bish. of Lemnus at the council of Nice in 325. *Ibid.* p. 85.

¹³ Signature of the first and last bish. of Thassus at the council of Chalcedon in 451. *Ibid.* p. 87.

¹⁴ Signature of the first bish. of Serræ at the council of Ephesus. *Ibid.* p. 87.

¹⁵ Signature of the first and last bish. of Barg. at the council of Chalced. *Ibid.* p. 91.

¹⁶ Signature of the first and last bish. of Lyc. at the council of Eph. in 431.

¹⁶ Signature of the first and last bish. of Lycost. at the council of Ephesus.

A COUNCIL was held at Thessalonica in 518.¹⁷

§ 82. In Thessaly the ecclesiastical metropolis was at Larissa on the Peneus,¹ and it comprehended the following bishopricks, viz., Demetrias on the Pelasgic Gulph,² Cæsarea,³ Gomphi,⁴ Echinus on the Malian Gulph,⁵ Pharsalus on the river Eripeus,⁶ Lamia in Phthiotis,⁷ the island of Scopelus,⁸ Tricca, not far from the Peneus,⁹ Hypata,¹⁰ Metropolis,¹¹ Thebæ Phthioticæ, near the mouth of the Sperchius,¹² and the island of Sciathus.¹³

The Church
province of
Larissa.

A Council was held at Larissa in 531.¹⁴

§ 83. Nicopolis, on the Ambracian Gulph, was an ecclesiastical metropolis in Vetus Epirus.¹ In Gregory the Great's letter, there is frequent mention of Andrew, the metropolitan of Nicopolis. The bishops of Anchiasmus,² Phœnice near Buthrotum,³ Dodone,⁴ Buthro-

The Church
province of
Nicopolis.

¹⁷ Mansi, viii. 577.

¹ The first archbish. of Larissa in the time of Const. the Great : Conc. Sard. 347 ; Conc. Ephes. 431. Le Quien, ii. 104—107.

² Bish. of Demetr. : Conc. Eph. 431 ; Conc. Rom. 531. Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 111.

³ Bish. of Cæs. : Conc. Ephes. 431 ; the last bish. about the year 531. *Ibid.* p. 113.

⁴ The first and last bish. of Gomph. at the time of the Romish bishop, Boniface II. (530—531). *Ibid.* p. 115.

⁵ Bish. of Echin. : Conc. Eph. 431 ; Conc. Chalc. 451. The last bish. about the year 459. *Ibid.* p. 115, sq.

⁶ The first bish. of Phars. at the Conc. Eph. 431. *Ibid.* p. 115.

⁷ The first bish. of Lemn. at the council of Eph. 431, and the last at the time of the Rom. bish. Boniface II. *Ibid.* p. 117.

⁸ The first bish. of Scop. : Conc. Sard. 347. *Ibid.* p. 117.

⁹ The first bish. of Tricc. Socr.

Hist. Eccl. lib. v. cap. 22. *Ibid.* p. 119.

¹⁰ The first and last bish. of Hyp. : Conc. Eph. 431. *Ibid.*

¹¹ The first and last bish. of Metrop. : Conc. Nic. 325. *Ibid.* p. 121.

¹² Bish. of Theb. Phth. : Conc. Nic. 325 ; Conc. Sard. 347 ; Conc. Ephes. 431. *Ibid.* p. 122.

¹³ The first bish. of Sciath. at the time of Boniface II.

¹⁴ Mansi, viii. 531.

¹ The first bish. of Nicop. was at the council of Sard. 347, another at that of Eph. 431. The 7th (Metropolitan) died in 604. Le Quien, ii. p. 133—135.

² The first bish. of Anch. was at the council of Eph. 431. The last at the time of the Rom. bish. Hormisdas (514—523). Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 138, sq.

³ The first bish. of Phœn. was at the council of Chalc. 451 ; the last at the time of Hormisdas

⁴ The first bish. of Dod. at the council of Eph., again at Chalc. ;

tum,⁵ Hadrianopolis,⁶ Photice,⁷ Evrœa,⁸ and the island of Corcyra⁹ were under the jurisdiction of the metropolitan of Nicopolis.

The Church
province of
Corinth.

§ 84. Corinth, the ecclesiastical metropolis¹ of Hellas, had the following bishopricks subject to it:— Athens,² Patræ Veteres on the Corinthian Gulf,³ Argos,⁴ Megalopolis,⁵ Lacedæmon,⁶ Coronea,⁷ Elis,⁸ Tegea,⁹ Messene,¹⁰ Carystus,¹¹ Naupactus,¹² Oreus,¹³ Porthmus,¹⁴ Marathon,¹⁵ Elatea,¹⁶ Megara,¹⁷ Opus,¹⁸ Plataeæ,¹⁹

the fourth at the time of Hormisdas. Ibid. p. 139.

⁵ The first bish. of Buthr. at the time of Leo the Great (440—461), and the third under Hormisdas.

⁶ The first bish. of Hadrian at the council of Eph. 431; the third contemp. with Hormisdas. Ibid. p. 141.

⁷ The first bish. of Phot. at the Conc. of Chalc.; the third at the time of Hormisd. Ibid. p. 143.

⁸ Bish. of Eur.: Conc. Ephes. 431; Epist. Synod. ad Leon. on the council of Chalced.; the last at the time of Gregory the Great. Ibid. p. 145.

⁹ Bish. of Corc.: Conc. of Nice 325; Conc. Chalc. 451; Letter of Greg. the Great. Ibid. p. 147.

¹ Archbish. of Corinth: Conc. Cple. 381; Conc. Eph. 431; Letter of Greg. the Great. Le Quien, ii. 159—162; Mansi, ix. 1050, lib. i. epist. 26. Gregorius Anastasio archiepiscopo Corinthi.

² Bish. of Ath.: Conc. Nic. 325; Conc. Chalc. 451. Le Quien, ii. 171.

³ Bish. of Pat. Vet.: Conc. Sard. 347; Conc. Chalc. 451. Ibid. p. 179.

⁴ Bish. of Arg.: Conc. Chalc. 451. Ibid. p. 183.

⁵ Bish. of Megal.: Conc. Sard. 347; Synodical letter of the prov. of Corinth to the emperor Leo on

the death of Proterius of Alexandria. Ibid. p. 187.

⁶ The first bish. of Laced. in the synod. Letter of the prov. of Hellas to emp. Leo (457—474). Ibid. p. 189.

⁷ Bish. of Coron.: Conc. Eph. 431; the last in the syn. letter to emp. Leo. Ibid. p. 194.

⁸ The first and last bish. of Elis: Conc. Sard. 347. Ibid. p. 195.

⁹ The first and last bish. of Tegea: Conc. Chalc. 451. Ibid. p. 195.

¹⁰ Bish. of Mess.: Conc. Eph. 431. Ibid. p. 197.

¹¹ The first bish. of Caryst. Synod. letter of the prov. of Corinth to emp. Leo I. Ibid. p. 197.

¹² Bish. of Naup.: Conc. Eph. 431; Conc. Chalc. 451. Ibid. p. 197.

¹³ The first bish. of Or.: Conc. Chalc. 451. Ibid. p. 203.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Porthm.: at the 5th general council (at Constant. 553). Ibid. p. 203.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Marath.: Conc. Sard. 347. Ibid. p. 204.

¹⁶ Bish. of Elat.: Conc. Sard. 347; The second and last in the syn. letter of the prov. of Cor. to Leo. Ibid. p. 206.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Meg.: Conc. Sard. 347; in the syn. letter of the prov. of Cor. on the Council of

Thebes,²⁰ Thespiæ,²¹ Tanagra,²² Scarphia,²³ Chalcis²⁴ (in Eubœa), Strategis,²⁵ Methone,²⁶ and the island of Scyrus.²⁷

SCHOOLS.—The schools of Athens were celebrated.²⁸

§ 85. Dyrrhachium, in Epirus Nova, was the ecclesiastical metropolis¹ of the bishopricks of Scampe or Scappa,² Apollonia and Bullis,³ Amantia,⁴ Aulon,⁵ Lesbron,⁶ Listra or Listron and Drivastus.⁷

The Church province of Dyrrhachium.

Chalc.; the last at the 5th general Coun. at Cple. 553. *Ib.* p. 205.

¹⁸ *Bish. of Op.*: Conc. of Eph. 431. Conc. gen. v. (Constant.) 553. *Ibid.* p. 208.

¹⁹ *Bish. of Plat.*: Syn. letter of Sardica; Conc. Eph. 431; the last in the prov. letter to Leo. *Ibid.* p. 207, sq.

²⁰ *Bish. of Theb.*: The same as Plat. *Ibid.* p. 210.

²¹ The first bish. of Thesp. at the time of Leo. I.; the last in the syn. letter of the prov. of Cor. to emp. Leo in 458. *Ib.* p. 211.

²² *Bish. of Tan.* in the same letter. *Ibid.* p. 212.

²³ First and last bish. of Scarph. in the syn. letter of the prov. of Hellas to emp. Leo: Conc. Chalc. 451. *Ibid.* p. 213.

²⁴ *Bish. of Chalc.*: Conc. Alex. after the death of Constantius, and in the syn. letter of the prov. of Cor. to Leo. *Ibid.* p. 214.

²⁵ First and last bish. of Strat.: Conc. Nic. 325. *Ibid.* p. 222.

²⁶ First bish. of Methon. in the syn. letter of Sard. *Ibid.* p. 230.

²⁷ The first bish. of Scyrus: Conc. Sard. *Ibid.* p. 232.

²⁸ Baron. ad ann. 354, n. 25, t. iii. p. 687. Florentissimæ videbantur hoc tempore esse Athenarum scholæ, etc.—Docuisse enim reperitur Athenis Constantii temporibus Anatholius clarus orator, etc.—Docēbat hoc eodem tempore Athenis Musonius, etc.:—insuper constat

ibidem tunc publice professos esse Hemerium et Libanium quibus tradit Sozomenus, Gregorium Nazianzenum et Basilium præceptoribus usos esse (Basil. epist. 146).—Baron. ad ann. 354, n. 26. Sic plane factum vidimus a Gregorio Nazianzeno, qui Cæsareæ primum, inde Alexandriæ auditor fuit: postremo Athenas profectus, illic primo discipulus, deinde doctor publice professus est: sed et post eum Basilus Cæsariensis Cappadox, etc. *Ibid.* n. 28.

¹ *Bish. and Archb. of Dyrrh.*: Conc. Eph. 431; letter of Greg. the Gr. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 243.

² Scampe in modern Albania. The first bish. of Scampe in the synodical letter from Nova Epirus to the Emperor Leo (446—461) on the death of Proterius of Alexandria; the second and last at the time of the Rom. bish. Hormisdas (514—523). *Ibid.* p. 248.

³ At the Conc. Eph. 431, signed "Felix Apolloniæ et Bullidis;" Conc. Chalc. 451; the last in the synod. letter to Leo from the prov. of Epirus Nova. *Ibid.* p. 248, sq.

⁴ First and last bish. of Amant. in epist. ad Africanos from the bishops of the Eusebian party, who had betaken themselves to Philippopolis, from the Conc. at Sardica. *Ibid.* p. 250, sq.

⁵ The first bish. of Aul. in the synod. letter to Leo; a second at the time of Hormisdas. *Ibid.* p. 252.

The Church
province of
Gortyna.

§ 86. The ecclesiastical metropolis of Gortyna had all the bishopricks in Crete¹ as its see, namely, Gnossus,² Hierapetra,³ Lappa,⁴ Subrita,⁵ Apollonia,⁶ Eleuthera,⁷ Chersonesus,⁸ Cydonia,⁹ and Cantania or Cantanum.¹⁰

The Church
province of
Scodra.

§ 87. Scodra, the ecclesiastical metropolis of Prævalitana,¹ had as bishopricks, Dioclea,² Elissus or Lissus³ and Lychnidus, Achrida or Prima Justiniana,⁴ which was elevated into the seat of a metropolitan in the time of Gregory the Great.⁵

The Church
province of
Sardica.

§ 88. The bishop of Sardica, on the Æscus, in Dacia Mediterranea, seems to have been subject to the metropolitan of Lychnidus, at the end of the sixth and beginning of the seventh century, but not to have submitted to him as a suffragan, on which account Gregory the Great was obliged to admonish him to obedience.¹

⁶ The first and last bish. of Lestr. at the Conc. Chal. Ibid. 252.

⁷ The first bish. of Driv. in the letter to Leo. Ibid. p. 252.

¹ The eighth bish. of Gort. signed at the Conc. Eph. 431; letter of Greg. the Gr. Conf. § 80, note l. Le Quien, ii. p. 258.

² Bish. of Gnoss.: Conc. Eph. 431; Conc. Chal. 451. Ibid. p. 267.

³ First and last bish. of Hierap. in the synodical letter from the island of Crete to Leo i. Ibid. p. 266.

⁴ Bish. of Lapp.: Conc. Eph. 431; Conc. Chal. 451; Synod. letter from Crete to Leo on the death of Proterius of Alexandria. Ibid. p. 269.

⁵ First bish. of Sabr.: Conc. Chal. 451. Ibid. p. 269.

⁶ First and last bish. of Apollon.: Conc. Chal. 451. Ibid. p. 269.

⁷ The first bish. of Eleuth.: Conc. Chal. 451. Ibid. p. 269.

⁸ First bish. of Chers.: Conc.

Eph. 451; in the synod. letter to Leo i. Ibid. p. 271.

⁹ The first bish. of Cydon. in the synod. letter to Leo. Ibid. p. 271.

¹⁰ Bish. of Cant.: Conc. Chal. 451; synod. letter to Leo. Ibid. p. 273.

¹ Bish. of Scodr. at the time of the Romish bish. Siricius (384—398), Hormisdas (514—523), and Greg. the Gr. (590—604). Le Quien, ii. 275—278.

² Bish. of Diocl.: Conc. Sard. 346. synod. letter of the bishops of Dardania to the emperor Leo; letter of Greg. the Gr. Ibid. p. 279.

³ The first and last bish. of Eliss. Ibid. p. 282. Greg. i. lib. ii. epist. 25, in Mansi, ix. 1097.

⁴ Bish. of Lychn.: Conc. Sard. 347; the last at the time of Hormisdas. Ibid. 285.

⁵ Ibid. p. 287, sqq.

¹ Bish. and archb. of Sard.: Conc. Nic. ann. 325; Conc. Ephes.

On the other hand, at the council of Ephesus, in 431, we find the signature of "Julianus episcopus Sardicæ metropolitanus,"² in the *Epistola Synodalis Orient.* and again at the council of Constantinople in 553, a Julian sat again among the metropolitans, and subscribed "*Sardianorum metropoleos*" (*Sardicensis*³). The bishops of Remesiana,⁴ Aquæ in Mœsia Superiori,⁵ Pautalia,⁶ Castrum Martis⁷ and Margus⁸ were under him.

A COUNCIL was held at Sardica in the year 347.⁹

§ 89. To the ecclesiastical metropolis of Scupi in Dardania¹ were subject the bishopricks of Ulpianum,² Zappara,³ Naissus⁴ and Singidunum⁵

The Church province of Scupi.

A COUNCIL was held at Singidunum in 367.⁶

7. *The Church province of Illyricum Occidentale.*

§ 90. With regard to the diocesan constitution of Western Illyria there is but little known, not even so

The Church province of Illyricum Occidentale.

431. A letter of Gregory's, lib. iv. epist. 10, in Mansi, ix. 1192. Ad Felicem episcopum Sardicæ. Le Quien, ii. 303.

² Hard. i. 1533.

³ Mansi, ix. 174.

⁴ First bish. of Remes. about 396; second and last bish. at the second Eph. Conc. 449. Le Quien, ii. 306.

⁵ First and last bish. at the Conc. Sard. 347. Ibid. 305.

⁶ The first and last bish. of Paut.; Marcellini Comitibus Chron. ad ann. 516. Ibid. 307.

⁷ First and last bish. of Cast. Mart.: Conc. Sard. 347. Ibid. p. 307.

⁸ First and last bish. of Marg. at the time of Theodosius the Younger (408—450). Ibid. p. 307.

⁹ Mansi, iii. 1.

¹ Bish. and archbish. of Scupi:

Conc. Sard. 347; Synodical letter to emper. Leo. (440-461) on the death of Proter. of Alexandria; the last at the time of the 5th gen. Conc. at Constant. 553. Le Quien, ii. 309.

² The first bish. of Ulp.: Conc. Sard. 347; the second and last bish. at the time of the 5th gen. Conc. 553. Ibid. p. 310.

³ First and last bish. of Zappara at the time of the Rom. bish. Vigilius (539—555) and Benenatus, the patriarch of Prima Justiniana. Ibid. p. 312.

⁴ First bish. of Naiss. mentioned in the Synod. letter of Sardica, the last at the time of the Rom. bish. Vigilius. Ibid. p. 313.

⁵ First and last bish. of Singid. at the time of the Conc. of Sard. in 347. Ibid. p. 313.

⁶ Mansi, iii. 399.

much as whether there was a metropolitan seat there, if any bishopricks belonged to it, and what they were. We know merely that Gregory the Great sent the pallium to Maximus, bishop of Salona,¹ a mark of distinction which leads us to conjecture that he may have possessed archiepiscopal privileges, and that his jurisdiction may have extended over the entire political diocese. The few bishopricks which we know of, besides Salona, were Mursa on the Save in Savia,² Stridon in Dalmatia on the borders of Pannonia,³ Jadera,⁴ Sirmium⁵ on the Save, Cibalis⁶ in Savia and Pharus.⁷

COUNCILS were held at Sirmium in the years 351,⁸ 357,⁹ and 359,¹⁰ and at Salona in 591.¹¹

8.—*The Church provinces in North-west Africa.*

Preliminary
remarks.

§ 91.—North-west Africa, consisting in the earliest times of Christianity, of the provinces of Africa, Numidia, and the two Mauritania—Tingitana and Cæsariensis—was divided into six provinces under Constantine the Great, Proconsular Africa, Byzacium or Byzacena, Tripolis, Numidia and Mauritania—Sitifensis and

¹ Greg. i. lib. vii. epist. 130, in Mansi, x. 205.

² First bish. of Mursa at the Council of Sard. ann. 347; Mansi, iii. p. 41; the last: Baron. ad ann. 359, n. 41.

³ A bish. of Strid. at the Conc. Nic. 325. Mansi, ii. 701.

⁴ The first bish. of Jad. at the Council of Aquil. 381. Mansi, iii. 600; Gregor. i. lib. vi. epist. 17; in Mansi, x. 59.

⁵ The first bish. of Sirm.: Baron.

ad ann. 347, n. 48; Conc. Aquil. 381.

⁶ There is no bish. of Cibalis to be found in the signatures to the acts of Councils. The Index geograph. episcop. orbis Christ. p. 58, mentions a bishoprick of this place.

⁷ The island of Lesina. Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 44, in Mansi, ix. 1228.

⁸ Mansi, iii. p. 179.

⁹ Ibid. iii. p. 253.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 253, 289 and 293.

¹¹ Ibid. x. 469.

Cæsariensis;¹ Tingitana belonged politically to Spain, (§ 41) and ecclesiastically to Africa; but the time when the division took place cannot be pointed out. Previous to the council of Arles, in 314, there were still three provinces, and probably also three primates; for each of the provinces referred to had its primate, who was called Senex, instead of Metropolitan, because the oldest bishops always bore that title. But Africa Proconsularis constituted an exception, inasmuch as it had Carthage for its permanent metropolis. Its bishop received the consideration of a superior metropolitan, and may in so far be compared with the patriarchs, only we must not on that account assume that he also possessed the same power and greatness.

The following were the privileges² which he enjoyed above all other African bishops.

1. To summon general councils, preside at them and direct them, to draw up and sign their decisions in the name of all, to publish them and put them in execution.

2. To conduct generally in the name of the African church, written negotiations with foreign churches, as well as those in Africa, &c.

3. To decide disputes as to the primacy.³

4. To exercise superintendence, combined with a certain sway over the whole African Church.⁴

Fuchs, in his *Bibliothek der Kirchenversammlungen*, speaks of the bishop of Carthage occupying a rank above the other metropolitans and bishops of that

¹ Bingham. *Origin. eccl.* lib. ix. cap. ii. § v. vol. iii. p. 415, seq.

² Henricus Vales. *Observatt. Eccl. in Socrat. et Sozom.* Lib. iii. cap. xiii. p. 195.

³ Fuchs *Bibliothek der Kirchenversammlungen.* Thl. 3, S. 68—69.

⁴ Ziegler, S. 158—160.

country.⁵ He says—"The bishop of Carthage had besides an influence on the whole African Church. He was not only always the first in point of rank, but he summoned to the so-called full and general councils of the same, the spiritual rulers of the other provinces, by letters which were addressed to the primates," &c., but he subjoins in order to prevent misapprehension, "Nevertheless, the bishop of Carthage was not primate of Africa, although he has been represented by some in that light. The privileges which he enjoyed as the first African bishop did not come up to that ecclesiastical power which other high metropolitans had assumed."

For a short time, and that too before the middle of the sixth century, the bishop of Carthage was elevated by the emperor Justinian, after he had expelled the Vandals, to the same rank which the bishops of Rome and Constantinople occupied "by the constitution: *Venerabilis Ecclesia* (Novell. 37), the meaning of which is rendered clear in the 4th cap. of Novell. 131. The emperor there says, that he wishes the same privileges to be enjoyed by the bishop of Justiniana Carthago which he had just confirmed to the bishop of Prima Justiniana."⁶ However, we need not attach greater importance to this elevation of the former than to that of the latter bishop, namely that of Lychnidus.

The Church
province of
Africa Pro-
consularis.

§ 92. In Africa Proconsularis, the bishops of the following places were subject to the metropolitan of Carthage, viz., Culsita*†, Neapolis*†, Usippara†, Carpis, Simidica, Muzua*, Sicilibræ, Veri*, Abbirita*, Utica†, Suffes, Sinuara, Pia, Hippo-Zarito†, Gunela, Uzala†, Membresa†, Beneventum, Utimmira, Puppita†, Pup-

⁵ Fuchs Thl. 3. S. 3.

t. vii. p. 250.

⁶ Ibid.; Baron. ad ann. 535,

piana, Aradita, Thele, Mullita†, Duassedemsais, Missua†, Lapda†, Assurus, Urcita, Tennona, Migirpa, Gisipa†, Uzita, Cicsita, Bolita, Maxula, Bonusta, Tinnisa, Bulla† or Vulla, Curbita or Curubis†, Simmina†, Clipia, Megalopolis, Timida, Sigga or Sicca Venerea, Semina, Tagarata, Altabura, Cellæ, Ausana, Maraggarita, Bullensium Regio, Tituli, Tuburba, Eudala, Tulana.¹—Bina, Maxula, Senemsalæ, Atadita, Horrea or Horta, Nagargarita, Timida Regia, Sedela, Utina, Tubursicuburum, Abitinum, Aptunga, Vallis, Simingitha, Turni, Cербalis, Gummenartæ, Sebarga, Vilta, Mizigita, Clipium, Honoriopolis, Bullama, Vicus Turris, Tuzudrumes, Tisilita, Cilibium, Tatia Montanensis, Gerbita and Tonnona²—Tennona?

There were schools at Carthage which Augustine speaks of with praise.³

COUNCILS were held at Carthage in the years 333,⁴ 348,⁵ 389,⁶ 390,⁷ 393,⁸ 394,⁹ 397,¹⁰ 398,¹¹ 401,¹² 412,¹³ 416,¹⁴ 418,¹⁵ 419,¹⁶ 420,¹⁷ 421,¹⁸ 426,¹⁹ 525,²⁰ 550,²¹ and 594 or 595.²²

¹ The places marked with an asterisk are from the signatures at the council of Carthage in 419. Mansi, iv. p. 435, and those distinguished by a † are from the signatures at the council there in 525. Mansi, viii. p. 647, but they are all in the *Catalogus episcoporum Africae*, anno Christi, 484. Mansi, vii. p. 1156—1164.

² Bishopricks from the signatures at the council of Carthage in 525. Mansi, viii. p. 647.

³ Keuffel, *Hist. Orig. et progr. scholar.* etc., p. 95, § 21. Salviatus Massiliensis, lib. 7, de *Gubernatione Dei*: "Illic—Carthagine—omnia officiorum publicorum instrumenta, illic artium liberalium scholæ, illic philosophorum officinæ, cuncta denique vel linguarum gymnasia vel morum."—Augustin: "Duæ Urbes litterarum latinarum

artifices, Roma atque Carthago." Confess. lib. v. cap. viii. Baron. ad ann. 370, n. 130.

⁴ Mansi, ii. 1121.

⁵ Ibid. iii. 143.

⁶ Ibid. p. 685.

⁷ Ibid. p. 691.

⁸ Ibid. p. 843.

⁹ Ibid. p. 853.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 915.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 945.

¹² Ibid. p. 967.

¹³ Ibid. iv. 289.

¹⁴ Ibid. 321.

¹⁵ Ibid. 373.

¹⁶ Ibid. 401 and 435.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 443.

¹⁸ Ibid. 447.

¹⁹ Ibid. 517.

²⁰ Ibid. viii. 635.

²¹ Ibid. ix. 149.

²² Ibid. x. 475.

The Church
province of
Numidia.

§ 93. In Numidia there were bishopricks at Tagaste*, Hippo Regius*, Calama*,¹ Bercera, Gauzafala, Castellum, Burca, Centurio, Vada, Niba, Gira, Cuiculum, Amphora, Fesseita, Bucconia, Damatcore, Ausucura, Idicra, Putea, Suggita, Lambir, Tagura, Fussala, Tubursica, Lamsorte †, Tididita, Monte, Noba Barbara, Idassa, Noba Germania, Casæ Medianæ, Susicazia, De Noba Cæsaris, Vazarita, Tigillaba, Ressana, Augurium, Octabum, Mada, Mathara, Centenaria, Gilba, Midila, Tabuda, Casæ Calanæ, Punentiana, Nobas Parsa, Metæ, Cæsarea, Nobasina, Cælia, Zattara †, Castellum Titulianum, Girus Marcelli, Tharasa, Sillita, Hizirzado, Municipium, Arsicarita, Casæ Nigræ, Veseli or Vegesela †, Madaurus, Rusticiana, Ulladega, Buffada, Sistrioniana, Tipasa †, Aquæ Tibilitanæ, Sinitense Castellum, Cethaquensusca, Teglata, Zabi, Musti, Tubunia, Aquæ Novæ, Babra, Tebeste, Moxorita, Tamugada or Tamogaza, Legiæ, Respecta, Velesita, Mazaca, Lugura, Cirta, Macomades, Legæ, Ad Turres Concordiæ, Lamfua †, Vagrava, Tigisis, Gilba, Regium, Sile, Gaudiaba, Marculita, Centuria, Suaba, Germania, Vadesita, Gauriana, Naratcata †, Lamiggiza, Garbis, Vagarmelita, Forme, Turres Ammenia, Belesase, Fatum, another Forme, Mulia, Ospitum, Vagada, Lamasua, Tacarata, Milevis, Ullita, Seleucia or Solentiana, another Vada, Maximiana, Zaradta, Girus Tarasi, Lamiggiga, Vicus Pacis †,² Tullia and Lares †.³

SCHOOLS.—A seminary for the clergy was founded at Hippo by Augustine.⁴

¹ Bishopricks from the signatures at the council of Carthage in 419. Mansi, iv. 435.

² Bishopricks from the Catal. episcoporum Africae, anno Christi, 484. Mansi, vii. p. 1157—1159: Catalogus episcoporum.

³ The names marked with a †

are from the signatures at the C. of Carthag. in 525. Mansi, viii. 647.

⁴ Keuffel, p. 129, § 28; Theiner's *Gesch. der geistl. Bildungsanstalten*, S. 10. ff.; Langemack's *Hist. Catech.* u. s. w. Thl. 1, S. 167, cap. vii. § 10.

COUNCILS were held at Theveste in 363,⁵ at Hippo in 393,⁶ 395,⁷ 419,⁸ and 427,⁹ at Cirta (Zerte?) in 412,¹⁰ at Milevis in 402¹¹ and 416,¹² at Bagai in 393,¹³ and one at a place not named in 592.¹⁴

§ 94. There were bishopricks in the province of The Church province of Byzacena. Byzacena, at Aquæ Regiæ *, Suffetula *, Horrea Cæcilia *,¹ Vassinassa, Aquæ, Amurdasa, Afufenia, Septimunia, Benefa, Ancusa, Mididi, Tubulbaca, Vadentinia, Mascliana, Seberiana, Nara, Decoriana, Tambeæ, Nep-tita, Castrum, Bubelia, Theuzita, Putea, Thagamuta, Suffetula, Sufes, Garriana, Abaradira, Octabium, Mac-taris, Aquiabab, Medianum, Turris, Aggarita, Egnatia, Peradamia, Ermiana, Tenia, Taraza, Trofiniana, Leptis Minor, Tegariata, Octaba, Feradimaia, Crepedula, Uni-zibira, Muzuca, Massimana, Vite, Serbatiana, Pederodiana, Circina, Tuzirita, more correctly Tusurus, Maraziana, Mat-tarita, Præcausa, Aquæ Albenses, Irpiniana, Usula, Tamalluma, Cululi, Menefessa, Casula Carianensis, Acola, Capse, Dura, Cufruta, Tasbalte, Cilita, Tizia, Foratiana, Arsurita, Forontonia, Febianum, Vararita, Frontoniana, Mimiana, Boana, Maraguia, Natio, Præsidium, Tetcita, Gurgaita, Filace, Macriana, Telepte, Oppenua, Tagar-bala, Carcabilia, Rufiniana, Aquæ Regiæ, Quæstoriana, Victoriana, Gummita, Materiana, Maroteorita, Vicus Ateriæ, Sublecte, Ira, Ticualta, Auzegera, Temoniana, Turre Blandis, Segermis, Gauvarita, Elia, Ruspe, Talaptula, Autentum, Junca, Jubaltiana, Unuricopolis, Aggarita, Tapsus.

Besides, there were cathedral churches which had no

⁵ Mansi, iii. 373.

⁶ Ibid. 849.

⁷ Ibid. 860.

⁸ Ibid. iv. 441.

⁹ Ibid. 539.

¹⁰ Ibid. 299.

¹¹ Ibid. iii. 1139.

¹² Mansi, iv. 325.

¹³ Ibid. iii. 857.

¹⁴ Ibid. x. 473.

¹ Bishopricks from the signatures at the council of Carthage in 419. Mansi, iv. 435.

bishops, at Madassuma, Dionysiana, Suliani, Horrea Cælia, Cunculiana and Tices.²

SCHOOLS.—There was a monastery school at Ruspe.³

COUNCILS were held in the province of Byzacena at unknown places, in 397,⁴ 504,⁵ 541⁶ and 602,⁷ at Adrumetum in 394,⁸—at Cabarsussita in 393,⁹—at Telepte in 418,¹⁰ at Macriana, Maradiana, Marazana, Septimunia, Suffetula, Thenæ and Thusdrus in 419,¹¹ at Junca in 524,¹² and at Suffetula in 570.¹³

The Church
province of
Mauritania
Cæsariensis.

§ 95. In this province there were bishopricks at Rusucurru*, Icosium*, Rusgunium, Junca, Quindium, Sufara, Corniculana, Ita, Timici, Nobica, Miliana, Girumons, Altaba, Panatoria, Sucarda, Ida, Tifila, another Ida, Fidoloma, Tabora, Noba, Zucabiarum, Cæsarea, Rusubiris, Subbarita, Aquæ, Murustaga, Vagalis, Tigisis, Fallaba, Usinada, Flumenzerita, Castellum Minus, Florianum, Ala Miliarensis, Tigamibena, Amaura, Sestum, Ternamuna instead of Cernamuna, Caput Cilanum, Nasbinca, Bacanaria, Villa Noba, Masuccaba, Pamaria, Benepota, Vardimissa, Ambia, Medium, Catula, Minua, Cartenna, Regium, Vaunidum, Capra, Sfasferia, Obbæ, Timida, Frontæ, Leositæ, Tabla, Lapidia, Voncacia, Oppidum Novum, Castellum Jabaritanum, Aquisira, Caltadria, Tigabium, Rusadita, Repetitanum, Ubaba, Oborita, Castra Seberiana, Castra Nova, Castellum, Mutecita, Rubicaria, Mammilla, Albula, Siccesis, Gratianopolis, Manaccenseris, Bitu, Flenucletum, Bida, Castellum Medianum, Sufara, Mauriana, Bulturia, Maturbum, Baliana, Sereddelis, Noba, Castellum Tetropor-

² Mansi, vii. 1159—1161: Catal. episc.

³ Keuff. 144, § 32.

⁴ Mansi, iii. 875.

⁵ Ibid. viii. 317.

⁶ Ibid. ix. 111.

⁷ Ibid. x. 493.

⁸ Mansi, iii. 855.

⁹ Ibid. 845.

¹⁰ Ibid. iv. p. 379.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 439, sq.

¹² Ibid. viii. 633.

¹³ Ibid. ix. 761.

tiense, Arsinuaria, Elfantaria, Catabita, Bapara, Tipasa, Tamadempsis, Voncaria, Murconium, Tabadcara, Summula, Tadama, Catra or Castra, Cissus, Tasaccura, Tabunia, Tuscamia, Gunagita, Sitæ, Vissalsa, Maxita, Adsinuada, Satafa, Serta, Numida, Castellum Ripense and Tamazuca.

There were cathedral churches without bishops, at Majuca, Nabala, Tubuna, Maura, Tingaria, and Oborita.

§ 96. In the province of Mauritania Sitifensis there were bishops at Sitifi, Mopta, or Mocta, or Mazota,¹ Tamalluma, Covium, Igilgili, Aquæ Albenses, Satafa, Horrea, Thugusubdita, Jerasita, Lesuita, Equizotum, Castellum, Gegita, Eminentiana, Socia, Lemelefi, Cellæ, Macri, Nobalicia, Zallata, Lemfacta, Ficus, Macri, Assafa, Flumenpiscis, Marovana, Melicbuza, Sertæ, Cardamusa, Tamagrasta, Privatum, Partenium, Mozota, Tamascania, Acufida, Asuoremita, Thuccum, Surista, Perdices, Zabi, Saldæ, and Vamalla.²

The Church provinces of Mauritania Sitifensis and Tripolis.

The province of Tripolis³ had bishops at Leptis Magna, Sabrata, Girba, Oea, and Tacape.⁴

II.—*The Diocese of Constantinople.*

§ 97. Constantinople, or New Rome, formerly called Byzantium, the capital of the Eastern Empire, situated on the Propontis and north-western coast of the Bosphorus, boasted, at the time of Photius or iconoclasm, that the apostle Andrew was the founder of its church,

History of the bishoprick of Constantinople.

¹ Bishops first in the signatures at the C. of Carth. in 419. Mansi, iv. 435.

² Mansi, vii. 1161—1163; Catalog. episc.

³ Mansi, vii. 1164; Catal. episcop.

⁴ Another catalogue of the bishops in the north-west of Africa in the time of Honorius (395—423) is furnished by the "Gesta collationis Carthagine habitæ Ho-

norii Caesaris jussu inter Catholicos et Donatistas coram Marcellino, V.C., tribuno et notario post consulatum Varanis, V. C." Mansi, iv. 265—274. The collocation of these bishops is so far interesting, as the orthodox and donatist bishops are placed against each other. There are also mentioned in it many bishopricks which we miss in the Catal. Episc. (of 484).

and had appointed,¹ as bishop there, Stachys, who is mentioned in the epistle to the Romans.² According to the account of Simeon Logotheta, usually called Metaphrastes, it was said to have certainly had, in the time of Severus (193—211), or his son Caracalla (211—217), as its first bishop, Philadelphus,³ who had for twenty years, as presbyter, presided over the Christian community in that city. For more than a century and a half after that (till 381) the bishoprick was subject to the metropolitan of Heraclea. But although the latter was recognized as metropolitan, he had not ordained all the bishops in his diocese, as a law of the emperor Theodosius, passed in 380, to the effect “that those alone belonged to the true church who were in connexion with Damasus, the Romish bishop, and Peter, the bishop of Alexandria,” was interpreted by the latter to signify that he had the privilege of ordaining in foreign dioceses.⁴ With this view he sent seven Egyptian bishops to Constantinople to ordain Maximus Cynicus as bishop. And as other metropolitans also improperly assumed this function, and abuses thereby arose, that law was replaced by one of an opposite character in the second canon of the synod of Constantinople.⁵ But this privilege of ordaining bishops, even in Asia and Bithynia, had also been arrogated by the bishops of Constantinople previous to that council.⁶ This is a proof that the bishops of the imperial seat, even then, enjoyed equal consideration with the metropolitans, although they were not yet metropolitans in name and dignity.

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 9. Patriarch. Constant. ii. § 2.

² Rom. xvi. 9.

³ Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 10, sq.

⁴ *Ibid.* p. 14, 15, cap. iii. § 4.

⁵ Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 8, and the

note thereon by Henr. Vales. p. 60.

⁶ Henr. Vales. *ibid.*; Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. xxxviii. and notes by H. Vales. p. 34.

§ 98. In 381 the bishop of Constantinople was raised to the dignity of patriarch at the council there; and the second place among the superior metropolitans, but the first among those in the east, was assigned to him. And before a quarter of a century elapsed the new patriarch had many opportunities of exercising his full authority.

Elevation of the suffragan bishop of Constantinople into titular patriarch.

Although the bishop referred to had received that high dignity, agreeably to the third canon of the synod of Constantinople, he had at first nothing more than the mere rank, for the bishop of Heraclea's privileges were left unimpaired, the former remaining dependent on the latter in respect to ordination, in like manner as the patriarch of Jerusalem, who maintained the fourth rank among the superior metropolitans, at a later period remained in dependence on the metropolitan of Cæsarea;¹ for the maintenance of the privileges of the metropolitan of Heraclea is evident from the accounts of the council ad Quercum Chalcedonis, which was held in 403, where Paul of Heraclea held the presidency, and persuaded the other bishops to give their votes against Saint Chrysostome, notwithstanding Theophilus, the patriarch of Alexandria, was present, and his presence was not unheeded.²

But the court patriarch must have cared little for the mere rank if he was unable, at the same time, to exercise the privileges which became him as first patriarch of the East. He therefore soon encroached on the privileges of the metropolitans of Heraclea, Ephesus, and Cæsarea in Cappadocia, and sought to obtain the supreme authority in their provinces; nay, he went still further, he meddled with the privileges of other patriarchs. Nectarius, the first superior metropolitan

¹ Le Quien, t. i. p. 18. De Patriarch. Constant. cap. iv. § 4.

Kirchenversammlungen, Bd. 2, S. 531.

² Ibid. Fuchs *Bibliothek der*

elected, ventured, after the lapse of thirteen years, to contravene the second canon of the council of 381, wherein it was laid down "that the bishops placed over dioceses were not to introduce disorders into the communities by intruding into the churches which lay beyond their boundaries; but that, in accordance with the existing ecclesiastical laws, the bishop of Alexandria should merely bear the rule over Egypt, the bishop of the East merely over the east, so that, conformably to the Nicæan edict, the privileges of the church of Antioch should remain unimpaired; the bishops of the Asiatic diocese should merely have the superintendence of Asia, the bishops of the Thracian diocese only that of Thrace, and the bishops of the Pontic diocese only that of Pontus; and that no bishop should, without being invited, go beyond his diocese and perform ordination in another."³ Nectarius acted thus when the bishops Bagadius and Agapius contended for the bishoprick of Bostra in Arabia, which country belonged to the diocese of Antioch; for this dispute was brought to a decision at Constantinople instead of Antioch.⁴ Nectarius held a council in 394, and maintained the presidency thereat in opposition to the patriarchs of Alexander and Antioch, who were both present. He decided the matter almost alone, and thus, for the first time, exercised the primacy over the whole east.

We see, from another instance, that this second canon had already become of no effect, if we have especial regard to these words,—“no bishop shall, without being invited, overstep his diocese and perform ordination in another;” inasmuch as Ambrose of Milan requested of this same Nectarius that Gerontius, the metropolitan of Nicomedia, should be deposed. Nectarius

³ Hard. i. 809 and 810.

⁴ Le Quien, i. 21, cap. iv. § 9.

himself, indeed, did not succeed in effecting the deposition, but it was carried out by Saint Chrysostome.⁵ This fact is the more worthy of notice, as it clearly shows that the metropolitans in the west acknowledged him as the primate of Pontus.

From the time of Chrysostome, who was the successor of Nectarius,⁶ the see of the patriarch of Constantinople was developed more and more. Theodoret writes⁷ that his episcopal office was not confined merely to the capital, but extended over all Thrace, which consisted of six provinces, over all Asia, which comprised eleven, and over Pontus, which had a like number; but we have no information as to the occasion of his receiving, or through whose co-operation he obtained the ecclesiastical government over so extensive a territory;⁸ perhaps it was owing to the great consideration he enjoyed as court patriarch, certainly not to any unlawful exertions. We cannot therefore call him, with Cramer,⁹ the "conqueror" of the above provinces, for he went "by desire to Ephesus," as we are informed by Ziegler¹⁰ and Le Quien,¹¹ in order to ordain Heraclidas of Ephesus, in the year 400. At the same time he installed six bishops there in the room of others who were deposed; but according to Sozomenus it was thirteen, and according to Theophilus, at the council ad Quercum, seventeen;¹² and this proceeding is charged against him as an unheard of crime.¹³

The successors of Saint Chrysostome were Arsacius

⁵ Ziegler, S. 185.

⁶ Le Quien, i. p. 213.

⁷ Theodoret. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 28.

⁸ Le Quien, i. p. 19, 20, and 22.
De Patriarch. Constant. cap. iv.
§ 7 and 12.

⁹ Cramer's *Fortsetzung des Bos-suet*, Thl. 4, S. 574.

¹⁰ Ziegler, S. 185.

¹¹ Le Quien, i. 20, § 8.

¹² Ibid.

¹³ Fuchs *Biblioth. der Kirchen-versammlungen*, Bd. 2, S. 530, bes. 533.

and Atticus. The latter installed the sophist, Silvanus, as bishop of Philippopolis, the capital of Rhodope, but three years afterwards, because the latter could not stand the cold in that Thracian city, he appointed him bishop to the inhabitants of Troas, in Mysia, who had come to Constantinople to request that a bishop should be accorded to them.¹⁴ Other facts regarding the increasing power of the patriarchate under Atticus are furnished by Socrates,¹⁵ who relates that Atticus confirmed Agapetus as bishop of Synnada,¹⁶ and ordained a bishop at Nicæa; that he obtained from the younger Theodosius,¹⁷ in 421, the law, "that no bishop should be ordained in the dioceses of Asia, Thrace, and Pontus, without the sanction of the bishop of Constantinople,"¹⁸ according to which law, also, eastern Illyricum was added to the primateship of Constantinople.¹⁹ The court patriarch, however, did not long enjoy this possession, for Boniface of Rome succeeded in getting this law declared null and void, and Illyricum Orientale fell back to the diocese of Rome.²⁰

Besides the above-mentioned ordinations, we may also refer to that of the metropolitan of Cæsarea—whose townsmen in Constantinople wished for such a dignitary²¹—and that of Eusebius of Ancyra.²² A considerable number of bishops, therefore, were already ordained by the patriarch of Constantinople.²³

Another instance of encroachment on the privileges of the patriarch of Antioch is furnished by the com-

¹⁴ Le Quien, i. p. 22, cap. iv. § 12; Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. cap. xxxvi. and xxxvii.

¹⁵ Socr. *ibid.* cap. iii.

¹⁶ *Ibid.* cap. xxv.

¹⁷ *Ibid.* vii. cap. xxviii.

¹⁸ Ziegler. S. 186.

¹⁹ Le Quien, i. 23, cap. v. § 2; Ziegler, S. 187, and the source

there referred to: *Codex Theod. de episc. et cleric.* l. 45.

²⁰ Le Quien, i. p. 24, cap. v. § 4.

²¹ Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. cap. xlviii.

²² Fuchs *Biblioth. der Kirchvers.* Thl. 4, S. 513.

²³ Fuchs *ibid.* S. 512.

plaints of the clergy of Syria against Ibas, bishop of Edessa, who was suspected of Nestorianism. At the beginning, indeed, they brought the case before the lawful patriarch at Antioch, but during the investigation they also instituted proceedings at the court of Constantinople, and the emperor submitted the matter to his metropolitan, but the latter, instead of remitting it to the rightful judge, charged the bishops of Tyre, Berytus, and Himera with the case.²⁴

§ 99. Till about the middle of the fifth century the measures which the patriarchs of Constantinople adopted in Thrace, Asia, and Pontus, and even in the patriarchate of Constantinople, might have appeared arbitrary in the eyes of the other patriarchs and metropolitans, unless these words had been specially added to the canon just referred to (§ 98): "No bishop shall, without invitation, overstep his diocese and perform ordination in another." But all appearance of unlawful encroachment, on the part of the court patriarch, on the privileges of other metropolitans, was removed in 451, when it was declared, at the council of Chalcedon, in canon xxvii., "that the ecclesiastical government of those three political dioceses, and the ordination of the metropolitans therein, should be committed to him." The decree runs thus:—"The metropolitans of the Pontic, Asiatic, and Thracian dioceses, moreover, the bishops of the above-mentioned dioceses, which are among the barbarians, shall be ordained only by the chair of the sacred Constantinopolitan church,"¹ and hereby the administration of that see, by it, was now publicly and lawfully conceded.

But the patriarch of Constantinople was not yet satisfied with so extensive a territory, for he wished to pos-

The patriarchate of Constantinople from the synod of Chalcedon in 451 till 622.

²⁴ Ziegler, S. 189.

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 29, sq. cap. vi. § 1.

sess the primacy of the whole east as the Pope did that of the west. Acacius sought, very evidently, to shew that it belonged to him by the ordination of Stephen, patriarch of Antioch, by the deposition of Talaja, patriarch of Alexandria, and by the appointment of Mongus in his place, which was recognised in the whole east, with the exception of Calendion, the patriarch of Antioch. The reason why the latter refused to join in the general consent, is said to have been hostility towards Acacius, who had consecrated Codonatus metropolitan of Tyre, without taking the slightest notice of Calendion, although the ordination rather belonged, of right, to him.²

In consequence of an edict of the emperor Justinian, in the year 530, in which the right of final appeal was granted to the patriarch of Constantinople, so that it was allowed to resort to him from the other patriarchs,³ he now thought that he had full right to govern the entire east, and he did so, notwithstanding the violent and incessant protestations of the Popes and their commissaries at the imperial court, so that his supreme judicial dignity was unequivocally manifested and gradually increased; the other patriarchs, on the contrary, gradually lost their authority and almost sank into metropolitans; for they were ordained by him and deposed through his influence, while their affairs were laid before him, and settled according to his pleasure. The following instances may serve as proof. But we may first mention another event which took place previously to that decree. In the year 519 the emperor Justin thought fit to place a certain Paul in the room of Severus, the heretical patriarch of Antioch. The Constantinopolitans used every exertion to have Paul ordained in the

. ² Le Quien, i. p. 59—61, cap. xi. § 1. Ziegler, S. 219.

³ Ziegler, S. 232, ff.

imperial city; but Dioscorus, the Pope's legate, made such powerful opposition, that the patriarch Epiphanius was obliged to travel to Antioch in order to perform that ceremony there.⁴ The following are the other examples, after the appearance of the above edict: Theodosius, patriarch of Alexandria, was sent into exile, and Paul of Tabenna was consecrated in 538, at Constantinople, as bishop in his stead, by the patriarch Menna, in presence of the papal legate, and the deputies of Ephraim of Antioch, and Peter of Jerusalem. In 572 Johannes Scholasticus, the court patriarch, ordained John IV. bishop of Alexandria, and caused Anastasius of Antioch to be deposed, principally because, as Theophanes leads us to suppose, he would not give his consent to that ordination. Gregory was elected in the room of Anastasius. But he also was in danger of being again deposed, after he was accused of incest and sedition by the secular authorities of Antioch. He appealed to the emperor Maurice and to a council, and the emperor intrusted the accusation to his patriarch, Joannes Jejinator, who pronounced sentence of acquittal at a council at Constantinople, in 587, in presence of the eastern bishops and metropolitans.⁵ It was that patriarch, also, who publicly boasted that the third seat of the Catholic church, *i. e.*, the diocese of Antioch, was subject to him.⁶

It may be here stated, in conclusion that, as will be shewn further on, besides the dioceses hitherto mentioned, the churches among the barbarian nations which bounded on Thrace, as Scythia, on this side the Ister, belonged according to canon xxviii. of the council of Chalcedon, to the see of the patriarch of Constantinople. Among these nations are especially to be reckoned the

⁴ Le Quien, i. p. 64, cap. xi.

§ 6.

⁵ Ibid. p. 65.

⁶ Ibid. p. 69, cap. xii. § 3.

Huns around the Bosphorus, whose king, Góda, applied to the emperor Justinian, and had himself baptised.⁷ Le Quien has no doubt, and the *Chronicon Abbatis Ursbergensis* plainly states, that the Heruli also, who crossed the Ister in the time of Anastasius, and adopted the Christian faith in the time of the elder Justinian, in 527, placed themselves under the court patriarch; for the king, Gethes, went with his subjects to Constantinople, and caused himself to be baptised.⁸ In like manner the Abasgians, on the eastern coast of the Euxine, who passed over at the same time to Christianity, received their priests only from Constantinople. On the other hand, however, we read in the *Notitia Ecclesiastica* of the emperor Leo the Wise, that the province of Abasgia (*ἐπαρχία Ἀβασγίας*), whose metropolitan was the bishop of Sebastopol, were reckoned among the *Ἀυτοκεφαλοὶ*. In the time of Justinian, the Alans on the Tanais, and the Tzani on the south-east coast of the Euxine, applied for priests to instruct them.⁹ In the same *Notitia*, Zichia is also mentioned among the provinces of the diocese of Constantinople.¹⁰

1.—*The Diocese of Pontus.*

The diocese of Pontus as subject to the metropolitan of Cæsarea.

§ 100. After Christianity was spread far and wide in Cappadocia and the country round about, the bishop of Cæsarea (Mazaca) was distinguished above the other bishops, not only in Cappadocia, but in the whole diocese, from the Bosphorus to Colchis, although the bishop of Amastris, in Paphlagonia, presided at a council held at the end of the second century concern-

⁷ *Chronic. Abbat. Ursberg.* p. 135.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ *Evagr. Hist. Eccl.* lib. iv. cap. xix., xxi., and xxii.

¹⁰ Le Quien, i. p. 95, cap. xiv. § 1.

ing Easter.¹ The province of Cappadocia Prima itself, in which Cæsarea was situated, had at one time very few bishopricks, so that Basil the Great, when Anthimus of Tyana wrested to himself the second province, raised a town of very little importance to a bishoprick in his small province of Sasima. Of even this satisfaction, however, he was soon deprived, for when Gregory of Nazianzen, whom he had appointed bishop of that city, resigned his episcopal dignity, Anthimus added it to his own see, because it was near Tyana; hence Sasima was assigned, in the *Notitiæ*, to Cappadocia Secunda. Even as late as the time of the Chalcedonian council it had not more than two bishops.² But country bishops were so much the more numerous there; Gregory of Nazianzen counted fifty.³

The provinces of Pisidia and Lycaonia had, also, belonged to Pontus in the second century, and were so far dependent on Cæsarea in the matter of ordination;⁴ at a later period they were united to the diocese of Asia. Lesser Armenia was, still later, in the same predicament, for Basil mentioned in a letter that he ordained bishops in that country.⁵ And in another letter⁶ he intimated to the bishop Atarbius that he had come to Nicopolis to calm tumults which had arisen at a council, and to restore the mismanaged affairs to order.⁷ We infer that Basil had the superintendence of Galatia from one of his letters (67), in which he communicates to the inhabitants of that city his grief at the death of the metropolitan of Ancyra, on which occasion he informed them that it belonged to his office

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 355. De diœcesi Pontica, § 9.

² Ibid. p. 365. De diœc. Pont. § 28.

³ Ibid. p. 366, § 29.

⁴ Ibid. p. 356, § 11.

⁵ Basil. *Epist.* 187. Le Quien, p. 357, § 12.

⁶ Ibid. 364. Ibid.

⁷ Ibid. p. 357, § 13.

to appoint a successor in room of the deceased.⁸ Basil has not said anything indeed, in his letters, regarding the ecclesiastical authority over Bithynia, but we have the following proof that that province was comprehended in his see: Helladius, the successor of Basil, consecrated a deacon called Gerontius, who had been banished from Milan by Ambrose, as bishop of the metropolis of Nicomedia.⁹ But to return to Armenia, not only the Lesser but the Greater Armenia recognized the metropolitan of Cæsarea as their primate. The adhesion of this country was the more natural, as Gregorius Illuminator, the promulgator of the gospel in Armenia the Greater, was educated and converted to Christianity at Cæsarea. At the command of king Tiridates he returned to that city and received consecration there from the bishop Leontius. Isaac, one of his successors, and the first bishop in point of rank in the Armenian church, testified, at the end of the sixth or beginning of the seventh century, that after Gregory every metropolitan in his country was only appointed and consecrated on the approval of the archbishop of Cæsarea, down to the time of the younger Theodosius.¹⁰

The bishop of Cæsarea had indeed, from the beginning, exercised metropolitan privileges over all the above-named provinces, and of course over all Cappadocia; but when it was divided into two provinces Tyana became the metropolis of the second province, and its bishop, Anthimus, ordained not only the bishops of his province, but also assumed to himself the ordination of the bishops of the two Armenias, until the hostility which arose on this point between him and the rightful metropolitan ended with Basil, and the bishop of Tyana acknowledged himself as subject to Cæsarea.¹¹

⁸ Basil. *Epist.* p. 359, § 16.

⁹ Ibid. p. 359, sq. § 17.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 360, sq. § 18.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 361, sq. § 20.

§ 101. Under the emperors Valens (364—378), Theodosius (379—395), and Arcadius (395—408), the division of the Pontic diocese was frequently altered. At the time of Theodoret, bishop of Cyrus († 457), it counted eleven provinces. He says,¹ “that Johannes Chrysostomus had not merely the episcopate over the imperial residence, but also over the dioceses of Asia, Thrace, and Pontus, which last consisted of eleven provinces,” but afterwards the number amounted to thirteen.² Honorias was not yet separated from Bithynia at the time of St. Chrysostome; and when that province was taken away in the time of Theodosius, the metropolis which sprung up therein, Claudiopolis, remained, however, in the matter of ordination, dependent on the metropolitan of Gangra in Paphlagonia, as Nicæa was on the metropolitan of Nicomedia.³

The diocese of Pontus as a diocese of Constantinople.

The patriarch of Constantinople first received the lawful ecclesiastical government of Pontus, together with that of Asia and Thrace, half a century later, at the council of Chalcedon in 451, although Thalassius of Cæsarea and the legates of the Romish bishop opposed the decree, and but few metropolitans and bishops of Pontus subscribed.⁴

§ 102. In Cappadocia I.¹ the seat of the metropolitan was at Cæsarea,² and the bishopricks belonging to it were those of Thermæ Basilicæ,³ Nyssa⁴ and Camuliana.⁵

The three ecclesiastical provinces of Cappadocia.

¹ Theodoret. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. v. cap. xxviii.

² Le Quien, i. p. 362. De dioc. Pont. § 21.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid. p. 363, §§ 23, 24.

⁵ Ibid. p. 370—394.

² The fifth metrop. of Cæsar. was at the Conc. of Ancyra in 314, and the 21st lived in the time of Justinian.

³ The first bish. of Therm. Basil. subscribed at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451. Hard. i. p. 1803.

⁴ Nyssa had its first bish. about the year 376, and its fifth at the time of the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

⁵ The first bish. of Camul. subscribed at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

SCHOOLS.—“Catechisation was also carried on with great industry at Nyssa, as is sufficiently evident from the fine sermo catecheticus of bishop Gregory (of Nyssa, † 394.)”⁶

A COUNCIL was held at Cæsarea in 371.⁷

Cappadocia II. had Tyana⁸ as its metropolis, and Cybistra,⁹ Faustinopolis,¹⁰ and Sasima¹¹ as bishopricks.

A COUNCIL was held at Tyana in 365.¹²

Cappadocia III. existed only from the time of the emperor Justinian (527—565).¹³ He divided Cappadocia II. into two provinces, made Mocesius or Justinianopolis the metropolis,¹⁴ and to it were assigned, as bishopricks, Nazianzus,¹⁵ Colonia,¹⁶ Parnasus,¹⁷ and Doara.¹⁸

SCHOOLS.—“Catechizing was practised at Nazianzus from the beginning of the Christian religion, as is related by Gregorius Nazianzenus, in the funeral oration which he preached on his father (No. 19.)”¹⁹

§ 103. Armenia I.,¹ with its metropolis Sebaste,² and

The two ecclesiastical provinces of Armenia.

⁶ Langemack, S. 158, cap. vii. S. 7.

⁷ Mansi, iii. 453.

⁸ Le Quien, i. 395—406. The fifth metrop. of Tyana subscribed at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantinople in 553.

⁹ The first bish. of Cyb. was at the Conc. Nic. ann. 325; another at the Conc. Chalced. 451.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Faust. was the Conc. Eph. 431.

¹¹ The first bish. of Sas. was Greg. of Naz. † 390. Le Quien, i. 405.

¹² Mansi, iii. 393.

¹³ Le Quien, i. 407—418.

¹⁴ The first metrop. of Moc. was at the Conc. Constantinople in 536, a second at the fifth Gen. Council. 553.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Naz. at the time of the Conc. Nic. 325, the

sixth at the Conc. Constantinople. 536.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Colonia at the Conc. Nic. 325, the fifth at that of Constantinople. 536.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Parn. at the time of the Conc. Sard. 347, the sixth at the Conc. Constantinople. 538.

¹⁸ The second bish. of Doara at the time of Arius, the fourth at the Conc. Chalced. 451. Le Quien, i. 417.

¹⁹ Langemack, S. 160, cap. vii. § 8.

¹ Le Quien, i. 419—438.

² Bish. and metrop. of Sebaste: the 13th bish. subscribed about the middle of the sixth century for the first time, “episc. Sebast. metropoleos” at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantinople in 553.

the bishopricks Sebastopolis,³ Nicopolis,⁴ Colonia,⁵ Satala,⁶ Berissa,⁷ Justinianopolis,⁸ and Theodosiopolis.⁹

A COUNCIL was held at Nicopolis in 372.¹⁰

Armenia II.,¹¹ with its metropolis Melitene,¹² and the bishopricks Arce,¹³ Comana,¹⁴ Arabissus,¹⁵ Cucusus,¹⁶ and Ariarathia.¹⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Melitene in 358.¹⁸

§ 104. Galatia I.¹ had Ancyra as its metropolis,² and Tabia,³ Juliopolis,⁴ Aspona,⁵ Mnizus,⁶ Cinna,⁷ Anastasiopolis⁸ and Laganian⁹ as bishopricks. The two provinces of Galatia.

³ The first bish. of Sebastop. at the time the Conc. Nic. 325; Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. 31.

⁴ The first bish. of Nicop. about the year 372.

⁵ The first bish. of Col. at the time of Basil the Greek archb. of Cæs. 370—379.

⁶ The first bish. of Sat. at the Council of Nice, 325.

⁷ The first bish. of Ber. in the subscr. to the synodical letter of Armen. i. to the emperor Leo (457—474).

⁸ The first bish. of Justin. in the subscr. to the Synodic. decret. of Gennadius of Constant. (458—471) de Simoniaciis. Le Quien, i. 435 and 217, sq.

⁹ The first bish. of Theod. at the Council of Constant. 428, the last about 533, in the time of Justin i.

¹⁰ Mansi, iii. p. 475.

¹¹ Le Quien, i. 439—454.

¹² The 11th bish. of Melit. first bears the title of Metropolitanus at the time of the Rom. bish. Hormisdas (514—523). Le Quien, i. 443.

¹³ The first bish. of Arc. at the Council of Eph. 451, p. 1803.

¹⁴ The third bish. of Com. at the Council of Nice, 325. Labb. ii. p. 52.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Arab. at the Council of Constant. 381.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Cuc. at the time of Chrysost.; the fourth at the Conc. Constant. in 553.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Ariar. at the time of Ambrose of Milan (374—397); the last at the Conc. Chalced. 451.

¹⁸ Mansi, iii. 291.

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 455—488.

² The 18th bish. of Ancyra first bore the title of Metropolitan at the fifth Gen. Council at Constant. ann. 553. Le Quien, i. 467.

³ The second bish. of Tab. at the Conc. Nic. 325.

⁴ The first bish. of Jul. at the Conc. Ancyra. 314.

⁵ The first bish. of Asp. in the subscr. to the synodical epist. pseudosyn. Sardic.

⁶ The first bish. of Mniz. at the Conc. Chalced. 451.

⁷ The first bish. at the Council of Nice, 325.

⁸ The third bish. of Anast. about the year 590.

⁹ The first bish. of Lagan. is said to have been the Eretius Platanensis at the Council of Nic. in 325, according to Le Quien, i. 487, s. v. a. Laganienensis; it is uncertain whether the Euphrasius mentioned at the Conc. Chalced. in 451, was the last bishop.

COUNCILS were held at Ancyra in the years 314,¹⁰ 358,¹¹ 376,¹² and 391¹³ (Conciliab. Ancyran.)

Galatia II.¹⁴ had Pessinus¹⁵ as its metropolis, and Orcistus,¹⁶ Petenissus,¹⁷ Trocmada,¹⁸ Germia,¹⁹ Eudoxias,²⁰ and Myricium or Thermæ²¹ as bishopricks.

The provinces of Pontus Polemoniacus and Helenopontus.

§ 105. In Pontus Polemoniacus¹ the metropolis was Neocæsarea,² and there were bishopricks in Trapezus,³ Cerasus,⁴ Polemonium,⁵ Comana Pontica,⁶ and Pityus.⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Neocæsarea in 314.⁸

In Helenopontus⁹ Amasea¹⁰ was the metropolis, and the bishopricks were Ibora,¹¹ Amisus,¹² Sinope,¹³ Andrapa,¹⁴ Zalichus,¹⁵ and Zela.¹⁶

A COUNCIL was held at Zela in 363.¹⁷

¹⁰ Mansi, i. 513.

¹¹ Ibid. iii. 265.

¹² Ibid. 499.

¹³ Ibid. 699.

¹⁴ Le Quien, i. 489—498.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Pessin. at the beginning of the fifth century; the first metrop. at the Council of Eph. 431.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Orcist. at the Council of Eph. 431.

¹⁷ The first and last bish. of Peten. at the Council of Chalced. 451.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Trocm. at the Council of Nice, 325.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Germ. must have been the Mena—Myriang. mentioned at the fifth. Gen. Council at Constantin., as Le Quien, i. 495, thinks.

²⁰ The first bish. of Eud. was at the Council of Chalced. 451; the last lived at the end of the sixth century.

²¹ The first bish. of Myr. at the Council of Chalced. 451.

¹ Le Quien, i. 499—520.

² The 10th bish. of Neocæs. sat at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantin. in 553, among the metropolitans.

³ The first bish. of Trap. was at the Council of Nice, in 325.

⁴ The first bish. of Ceras. was at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁵ The first bish. of Polem. is said to have been at the Council of Neocæs. in 314; a second at the Council of Chalced. in 451.

⁶ The second bish. of Com. Pont. is said to have lived at the time of the Ephesian Council.

⁷ The first and last bish. of Pity. at the Council of Nice. 325.

⁸ Mansi, ii p. 539.

⁹ Le Quien, i. p. 521—542.

¹⁰ The 13th bish. of Amas. first subscribed at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantin. in 553, "Stephanus—episcopus Amasenorum claræ metropolis."

¹¹ The first bish. of Ibora. about the year 380.

¹² The first bish. of Am. at the Council of Chalced. 451.

¹³ The fifth bish. of Sin. at the Council of Chalced. and the seventh bish. at the Council of Constantin. 536.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Andr. at the Council of Chalced. in 451.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Zal. at the time of Eutych. patr. of Constantin. about 553.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Zela. at the Council of Ancyra, in 314.

¹⁷ Mansi, iii. 369.

§ 106. In Paphlagonia¹ Gangra² was the metro-
 polis, and the bishopricks were Jonopolis or Junopolis,³
 Dadybra,⁴ Sora,⁵ Pompeiopolis,⁶ and Amastris.⁷

The provinces of
 Paphlagonia
 and Hono-
 rias.

A COUNCIL was held at Gangra between the years
 325 and 346.⁸

Honorias,⁹ with its metropolis Claudiopolis,¹⁰ had
 as bishopricks Heraclea Ponti,¹¹ Tium,¹² Cratia,¹³
 Hadrianopolis,¹⁴ and Prusias on the river Hypius.¹⁵

§ 107. The province of Bithynia I.¹ had two metro-
 politans from the time of the council of Chalcedon in
 451, a regular one at Nicomedia,² and a titular one at
 Chalcedon.³ It had bishopricks at Apollonias, Prusa
 on Mount Olympus and Cius,⁴ at Prænetus,⁵ Heleno-
 polis,⁶ Basilinopolis,⁷ Hadriani⁸ and Neocæsarea.⁹

The two provinces of
 Bithynia.

¹ Le Quien, i. 549—562.

² The first bish. of Gangr. is
 said to have been at the Conc. of
 Nice, in 325, according to the
 "Græc. Menologia;" and the first
 metrop. at the Conc. Ephes. in 431.

³ The first bish. of Jonop. at the
 Conc. Nic. in 325.

⁴ The first bish. of Dadybr. at
 the Conc. Chalc. 451.

⁵ The first bish. of Sor. also
 there.

⁶ The first bish. of Pomp. at the
 Conc. Nic. in 325.

⁷ Also the third bish. of Amastr.

⁸ Mansi, ii. 1059.

⁹ Le Quien, i. 567—579.

¹⁰ The second bish. of Claud.:
 Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. cap. xxv.
 The bish. of Claud. was first called
 metropol. at the time of the emp.
 Leo (457—474).

¹¹ The first bish. of Heracl.
 Pont. at the Conc. Eph. 431.

¹² The first bishops of Tium at
 the Conc. Eph. in 431, and
 Chalced. in 451.

¹³ The first bish. of Crat. at the
 Conc. Sard. in 347.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Hadr. at the
 Conc. Nic. 325.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Prus. also there.

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 581—634.

² The fifth bish. of Nicomed. at
 the Conc. Ancy. in 314; the
 18th bish. at the time of the Conc.
 Eph. in 431, where he is first
 called metropolitan.

³ The second bish. of Chalced. at
 the Conc. Nic. in 325; the seventh
 bish. subscr. first at the Conc.
 Chalced. in 451: "Eleutherius
 episcopus metropolis Chalcedonis,"
 and from that time the bishops of
 Chalced. bear the title of metro-
 politans.

⁴ Bish. of the three places,
 Apollon. Prusa and Cius, at the
 Conc. Nic. in 325.

⁵ The first bish. of Præn. at the
 fifth Gen. Council at Constant. in 553.

⁶ The first bish. of Helen. at the
 Conc. Nic. according to Le Quien,
 i. 623.

⁷ The first bish. of Basil. is said
 to have been consecrated by Saint
 Chrysostome. Le Quien, p. 623.

⁸ The first bish. of Hadr. at the
 Conc. Nic.

⁹ The first bish. of Neocæs. at
 the second Gen. Council at Constant.
 in 381.

COUNCILS were held at Nicomedia (?) in 328,¹⁰ at Chalcedon,¹¹ the fourth general one, in 451, and that at Quercum in 403.¹²

On the other hand, Bithynia II.¹³ had but one metropolis, Nicæa,¹⁴ and only two bishopricks, Apamea on the Mæander,¹⁵ and Justiniana or Justinianopolis Nova, afterwards called Mela or Modrena.¹⁶

A COUNCIL, the first general one, was held at Nicæa in 325.¹⁷

II.—*The Diocese of Asia.*

The diocese of Asia as subject to the metropolitan of Ephesus.

§ 108. Besides the four capitals of the Christian world,—Rome, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem,—Ephesus, the capital and metropolis of the diocese of Asia, was once esteemed as the fifth.¹

If we compare, however, the 37th (not, as Le Quien imagines, the 31st) of the Arabian canons, appended to the acts of the council of Nice,² which is entitled “De patriarchis,”³ we shall find the principal bishopricks, and their order of rank, somewhat differently presented to our view. According to it there were in the whole Christian world the following four thrones of spiritual princes: the first is that of St. Peter at Rome; next comes the throne of St. Mark at Alexandria; the third is that of St. John at Ephesus; and the fourth that of St. Peter at Antioch; and all bishopricks are assigned to these four seats of patriarchs. But by the

¹⁰ Mansi, ii. (1085. Conc. Nicomed. s. Antiochen.)

¹¹ Ibid. vi. 529.

¹² Ibid. iii. 1141.

¹³ Le Quien, i. 639—659.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Nice at the Council of Nic. in 325; the bishops did not receive the metropol. dignity till after the Council of Chalced. Le Quien, i. 643.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Apam.:

Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 36; the second at the time of Chrysostome.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Justin. at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantinople in 553.

¹⁷ Mansi, ii. 635.

¹ Le Quien, i. 663. De dioc. Asiana, § 1.

² Labb. ii. 327.

³ Ibid. p. 287—409.

38th canon the patriarchate of Ephesus was removed to Constantinople.⁴

Ebedjesus Sobensis also points out the principal metropolitans in accordance with the latter statement, adding, however, as a fifth, not Jerusalem, but Babylon.⁵

Besides that Ephesus ranked so high in a religious point of view, it became not less important politically, for, not long after the Christian religion was made known there, it became the residence of the proconsul of Asia,⁶ as Jerome remarks in his preface to the epistle to the Ephesians.

Onuphrius Panvinus, where he describes the Roman empire as it was divided before Constantine the Great, places the proconsular province as the second, "Asia, on this side the Halys and Mount Taurus, in which lay Lydia, Ionia, Caria, Magna Mysia, Phrygia and Hellespont;" out of which provinces Constantine the Great, and his successors, erected several others, so that there were ten under his son Constantius, eleven under the elder Theodosius, and twelve, undoubtedly, under the younger Theodosius, viz. ; Asia, Lydia, Caria, Hellespont, Phrygia Pacatiana and Phrygia Salutaris, Pamphylia Prima and Pamphylia Secunda, Pisidia, Lycania, Lycia and the Cyclades.⁷

Now, with regard to the diocesan constitution of the individual provinces, the oriental writers, John of Antioch and others, have plainly shown that the bishops of the two Pamphylia were subject to the metropolitan of Ephesus.⁸ On the other hand, we have no special evidence of the metropolitan privileges of the latter over

⁴ Le Quien, i. 663. De diœc. Asiana. § 2; Labb. ii. p. 327.

⁵ Assem. *Bibl. Orient. III.* p. ii. fol. 349. Ebedjes. Sobensis (p. ix.) De iis quæ spectant ad magnam Patriarchatus dignitatem, etc., cap.

i. Quot Patriarchæ ab Apostolis instituti sunt in universo mundo.

⁶ Le Quien, i. p. 664. De diœc. Asiana, § 7.

⁷ Ibid. § 8.

⁸ Ibid. p. 665, § 11.

Pisidia and Lycaonia, only we know thus much from Sozomenus, that Chrysostome deposed bishops of Lycia who were said to have been ordained, through bribery, by Antoninus of Ephesus. And Lycia was then, according to the account of Johannes Malala, a part of the province of Lycaonia.⁹

The diocese of Asia as an ecclesiastical diocese of Constantinople.

§ 109. At the synod of Chalcedon, in 451, the clergy of Constantinople demanded, with great violence, the passing of a decree "that the ordination of the metropolitan of Ephesus should be transferred to their patriarch, and that in the room of Bussianus and Stephanus, who contended for the bishoprick of Ephesus, another should, as soon as possible, be consecrated in the imperial residence by Anatolius, as Heraclides and Memno had not long before been confirmed at Ephesus by Johannes Chrysostomus. But the bishops of Asia opposed the demand that a metropolitan should be given to them by Anatolius of Constantinople. Leontius of Magnesia also asserted, "that from Timothy down till that time there were twenty-seven bishops, and all were ordained at Ephesus. Bussianus was the only one who had been elected, and that by force, at Constantinople, whence much bloodshed had arisen."¹ All their efforts were unavailing; the well known and often mentioned 28th canon at the council of Chalcedon was enacted in order that the church of Constantinople might be equal to that of Rome; and thus the diocese of Asia, like those of Pontus and Thrace, become dependent on the court patriarch. The adoption of it was confirmed, with their subscription, by Diogenes of Cyzicus with his bishops in Hellespont,

⁹ Le Quien, p. 666, § 12.

¹ Ibid. i. p. 666. De diœc. Asiana, § 14.

Romanus of Myra in Lycia, Florentius of Sardes in Lycia, and Nunechius of Laodicea in Phrygia.²

The legates of the Roman bishop were not present, thereby intimating that they would not consent. However, there were many adherents of the pope present, who were compelled to subscribe; wherefore, Leo the Great, after the report of his legate, complained against Anatolius, in his 79th letter, to the emperor Marcian, and in the 80th, to Anatolius himself. In that canon then the Ephesian church was deprived of the high privilege by which it administered eleven or twelve provinces, and ordained their metropolitans, and its own metropolitan was thenceforward always to be ordained by the court patriarch.³

It was to be expected that the clergy and citizens of Ephesus would be very loth to accept the enactment of that canon,⁴ and that hostile feelings towards the court patriarch would be long cherished among the bishops of Asia,⁵ especially as the diocese of Asia was now under the disadvantage that the metropolitan of Cæsarea took higher rank than its metropolitan, and that that city became the first metropolitan seat in the great Constantinopolitan see (*πρωτόθρονος*), a fact of which we may easily convince ourselves by referring to the decrees of the council of Chalcedon, where Thalassius of Cæsarea in Cappadocia took, almost on all occasions, the precedence of Stephen of Ephesus.⁶ However, in order that it might not appear that the patriarchs of Constantinople had completely annihilated the dignity of the Ephesian metropolitan, they gave him the title of “eparch of the diocese of Asia.”⁷

² Le Quien, p. 667, § 15.

³ Ibid. § 16.

⁴ Ibid. § 17.

⁵ Ibid. p. 668, § 22.

⁶ Ibid. p. 668, § 23.

⁷ Ibid. § 24.

The ecclesiastical province of Asia.

§ 110. The province of Asia¹ had Ephesus² as its metropolis, and the following were its bishopricks:—Hypæpa,³ Tralles,⁴ Magnesia ad Mæandrum,⁵ Elæa,⁶ Adramytium,⁷ Assus,⁸ Gargara,⁹ Mastaura,¹⁰ Briula,¹¹ Pitane,¹² Nysa Asiana,¹³ Temnus,¹⁴ Metropolis,¹⁵ Anineta,¹⁶ Nova Aula or Theodosiopolis,¹⁷ Perperene,¹⁸ Valentinianopolis or Auliocome,¹⁹ Arcadiopolis,²⁰ Pergamus,²¹ Priene,²² Anæa,²³ Ægæa,²⁴ Andera,²⁵ Antandrus,²⁶

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 671—742.

² The 10th bish. of Eph. at the Council of Nic. in 325. The commencement of the metropolitan dignity here is noticed in the life of the 31st bishop, where it is said, "Atqui illo ævo archiepiscopus in Asia nemo appellabatur præterquam Ephesinus Pontifex. Claruit vero ille, ut apparet, sub Anastasio Imper."

³ The first bish. of Hyp. at the Council of Nice, 325: Popanensis instead of Hypæporum.

⁴ The third bish. of Trall. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁵ The second bish. of Magn. at the Council of Sard. in 347.

⁶ The first bish. of El. at the Council of Chalced. in 451.

⁷ The first bish. of Adram. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁸ The first bish. of Ass. at the Council of Nice in 325,—according to Le Quien, i. 701, Orion Iliensis or Jassius was the same as Assus.

⁹ The second bish. of Garg. at the fifth Gen. Council at Constant. in 553.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Mast. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹¹ The first bish. of Briula is said to have been at the Council Nic. in 325, and the second was at the Council Eph. in 431.

¹² The first bish. of Pit. at the Council Chalced. in 451.

¹³ The first bish. of Nysa Asiana at the Council of Eph. in 431.

"Theodotus Mnæsæ," instead of Nyssæ.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Temn. at the Council Chalced. "Eustathio civitatis Timbriæ," i. e. Temni.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Metrop. at the Council Chalced. in 451.

¹⁶ The second bish. of Anin. at the Council Eph. in 431.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Nova Aula at the Council Chalced. in 451.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Perp. at the Council of Nice in 325.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Valent. about the year 400, at the time of Chrysost. Le Quien, p. 711; the second at the Council Chalced. in 451.

²⁰ The first bish. of Arcad. at the Council Eph. in 431.

²¹ The sixth bish. of Perg. at the Council Sard. in 347.

²² The first bish. of Priene at the Council Eph. in 431.

²³ The second bish. of An. at the Council Eph. In "Modestus episc. civit. Aneatorum," according to Le Quien, Anæorum must be understood.

²⁴ The second bish. of Æg. at the Council Eph. in 431. "Stephanus episc. Gaiopoleos Asiæ," is, according to Le Quien, p. 719, equivalent to Ægæa.

²⁵ The first and last bish. of And. at the Council of Nice in 325.

²⁶ The second bish. of Antand. at the Council of Constant. in 536.

Sion,²⁷ Dioshieron or Christopolis,²⁸ Algiza or Argiza,²⁹ Colophon,³⁰ Caloe,³¹ Lebedus,³² Teus,³³ Erythræ,³⁴ Clazomenæ,³⁵ Cyma or Cumæ,³⁶ Palæopolis,³⁷ Baretta,³⁸ Evaza,³⁹ Balcea,⁴⁰ Phocæa,⁴¹ Magnesia ad Sipylum,⁴² Smyrna⁴³ and Myrina.⁴⁴

COUNCILS held at Ephesus: the third general council in 431,⁴⁵ one in 447,⁴⁶ and the so-called robber council in 449.⁴⁷ A pseudo-Ephesian council in 476.⁴⁸

§ 111. Cyzicus,¹ on the southern shore of the island of that name on the Propontis, was the metropolis,²

The ecclesiastical province of Hellespont.

²⁷ The first bish. of Sion at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

²⁸ The first bish. of Diosh. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451. "Stephanus episc. Ephesi metropol. —pro Eustorgio civitatis Templi Jovis."

²⁹ The first bish. of Alg. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

³⁰ The third bish. of Coloph. at the Conc. Eph. in 431, and the last at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

³¹ The first bish. of Cal. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

³² The first bish. of Lebed. is said to have subscribed at the Robber Council at Ephesus in 449. Le Quien, p. 725; for the second bish. Stephan. episc. Ephes, subscribed at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

³³ The second bish. of Teus, at the Council of Nice in 325: "Marcrinus Theopolis."

³⁴ The first bish. of Erythr. is said to have been at the Conc. Eph. Le Quien, p. 727, the second at the Conc. Chalced. in 451: "Dracont. civ. Hydræ. i. e. Erythrensium."

³⁵ The first bish. of Claz. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

³⁶ The first bish. of Cyma or Cumæ at the Conc. Eph.

³⁷ The first bish. of Palæop. also there.

³⁸ The first bish. of Bar. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451: "Joann. civit. Bargasorum, i. e. Barettorum."

³⁹ The first bish. of Ev. at the Conc. Eph. in 431: "Eutrop. Ægaeorum, i. e. Evazorum."

⁴⁰ The first and last bish. of Balc. is said to have subscribed at the Conc. Eph. Le Quien, i. 733.

⁴¹ The first bish. of Phoc. is said to have been the "Marcus ab Asia de Sciscia, Cissa," whom we find in the subscriptions at the Council of Sardica in 347, or the Marcus de Fiscia or Fiscea, mentioned by Le Quien, p. 735; the second bish. was at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁴² The first bish. of Magn. ad Sip. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁴³ The 10th bish. of Smyrna at the Council of Nice in 325.

⁴⁴ The first bish. of Myr. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁴⁵ Mansi, t. iv. p. 567.

⁴⁶ Ibid. vi. p. 493.

⁴⁷ Ibid. vi. p. 503.

⁴⁸ Ibid. vii. 1013.

¹ The fourth bish. of Cyz. at the Council of Nice, the 12th was the first who called himself metropolitan, at the time of the Conc. Eph. in 431.

² Le Quien, i. p. 747—788.

and its bishopricks were Germa,³ Poëmaninus,⁴ Oca,⁵ Baris,⁶ Hadrianotheræ,⁷ Lampsacus,⁸ Abydus,⁹ Dardanus or Dardanium,¹⁰ Ilium,¹¹ Troas,¹² Pionia,¹³ Miletopolis,¹⁴ Hadriana,¹⁵ Scepsis,¹⁶ Prœconnesus¹⁷ and Parium.¹⁸

COUNCILS were held at Lampsacus in 363¹⁹ (Concilium Semiarianorum) and 367,²⁰ and at Cyzicus in 372.²¹

§ 112. Phrygia Pacatiana¹ had Laodicea² as its metropolis, and the following bishopricks belonged to it: Tiberiopolis,³ Azani,⁴ Ancyra,⁵ Cidissum,⁶ Appia,⁷ Cadi,⁸ Trajanopolis,⁹ Sanis,¹⁰ Sebaste,¹¹ Eumenia,¹² Silbium,¹³

³ The first bish. of Germ. in Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. cap. 31; the second bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431, and Chalced. in 451.

⁴ The first bish. of Poëm. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁵ The first bish. of Oca there also.

⁶ Likewise the first bish. of Bar. and—

⁷ The first bish. of Hadrian.

⁸ The second bish. of Lamps. at the time of the emperor Valens and Theodos., the third at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁹ The first bish. of Abyd. at the Conc. Chalced.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Dard. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹¹ The first bish. of Il. at the Conc. of Nice.

¹² The second bish. of Troas at the Conc. Sardic. (Philippop.) in 347.

¹³ The second bish. of Pion. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451; the last bish. in the synod. letter from Cyz. to the emperor Leo in 458.

¹⁴ The third bish. of Milet. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Hadr. also there.

¹⁶ The 16th bish. of Sceps. also at that Conc.

¹⁷ An island in the Propontis. The first bish. of Prœcon.: Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. vii. cap. xxxvi.;

the second bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁸ The second bish. of Par. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁹ Mansi, iii. p. 373.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 449.

²¹ Ibid. p. 467.

¹ Le Quien, i. 791—826.

² The seventh bish. of Laod. at the Conc. of Nice; the 10th and subsequent bishops were called metrop. after the Conc. Eph.

³ The first bish. of Tiber. at the Conc. Constant. in 536; Labb. v. 95.

⁴ The first bish. of Azani at the Conc. of Nice.

⁵ The first bish. of Anc. also there.

⁶ The first bish. of Cidiss. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁷ The first bish. of App. at the Conc. Constant. in 381.

⁸ The first bish. of Cad. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁹ The second bish. of Trajan. at the Conc. Constant. in 536.

¹⁰ The first bish. of San. at the Conc. of Nice.

¹¹ The first bish. of Seb. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹² The first bish. of Enm.: Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. cap. xxiv.; the second at the second Gen. Conc. at Constant. in 381.

¹³ The first bish. of Silb. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

Trapezopolis,¹⁴ Ceretapa,¹⁵ Themizonium,¹⁶ Acmonia,¹⁷ Valentia,¹⁸ Aristium,¹⁹ Theodosiopolis,²⁰ Dionysopolis,²¹ Dioclia,²² Anastasiopolis,²³ Mosyni,²⁴ Apamea Ciboti,²⁵ Attyda,²⁶ Peltæ, Themenothyrae, Alii, Iluza, Synaus, Colossæ, Athanassum and Thampsopolis.²⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Laodicea in 320 (or 364?)²⁸

§ 113. Phrygia Salutaris¹ had Synnada² as its metropolis, with the following bishopricks:—Hierapolis,³ Dorylæum,⁴ Nacolia,⁵ Merus,⁶ Midaium,⁷ Ipsus,⁸ Polybotum,⁹ Prymnesia,¹⁰ Eucarpia,¹¹ Lysias,¹² Augustopolis,¹³ Bryzus,¹⁴ Otrys,¹⁵ Cinaborium, Stectorium, Ama-

The ecclesiastical province of Phrygia Salutaris.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Trap.: Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 36; the second bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁵ The fourth bish. of Ceret. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁶ The first and last bish. of Them. at the Counc. of Rome in the time of the Rom. bishop Symmachus, in 503.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Acm.: Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 34; the second bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Val. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Arist. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

²⁰ The first bish. of Theod. also there.

²¹ The first bish. of Dionys. also there.

²² The second and last bish. of Diocl. also there.

²³ The first bish. of Anastas. at the beginning of the sixth century.

²⁴ The first bish. of Mos. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

²⁵ The first and last bish. of Ap. Cib. at the Counc. of Nice.

²⁶ The first bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

²⁷ Nunechius, the metrop. of Laod., subscribed at the Conc. Chalced. for the bishops of Pelt., Temenoth., Alii, Iluza, Syn., Coloss., Athan. and Thamps.

²⁸ Mansi, ii. 563.

¹ Le Quien, i. 827—858.

² The third bish. of Synn. at the Counc. of Nice; the bish. of that place called themselves metrop. after the Counc. of Constant. in 536.

³ The sixth bish. of Hierap. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁴ The first bish. of Doryl. also there.

⁵ The first bish. of Nacol. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁶ The first bish. of Mer. at the Counc. of Constant. in 536.

⁷ The first bish. of Mid. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁸ The first bish. of Ips. also there.

⁹ Likewise the first bish. of Polyb.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Prym. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹¹ The first bish. of Euc. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

¹² The first bish. of Lys. at the Conc. Sard. (Philippop.): "Theogenes episc. a Lizia."

¹³ The second bish. of August. at the fifth Gen. Counc. in 553.

¹⁴ The second and last bish. of Bryz. at the Counc. of Constant. in 536.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Otr. in Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. v. cap. xvi.; the second at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

dassa, Præpenessus,¹⁶ Cotyaium,¹⁷ Docimium,¹⁸ Abrostola,¹⁹ and Amorium.²⁰

A COUNCIL was held at Hierapolis in 445.²¹

The ecclesiastical province of Lydja.

§ 114. In Lydia¹ the metropolis was Sardes,² the bishopricks Philadelphia,³ Thyatira,⁴ Tripolis,⁵ Settæ,⁶ Gordus or Gordum,⁷ Tralla,⁸ Silandus,⁹ Mæonia,¹⁰ Apollonishieron,¹¹ Mostene,¹² Apollonias,¹³ Attalia,¹⁴ Hyrcania,¹⁵ Bage,¹⁶ Balandus,¹⁷ Hierocæsarea,¹⁸ Acrasus,¹⁹ Dalda,²⁰ Stratonicia,²¹ Cerasa or Cerasus,²² Ga-

¹⁶ The bish. of Synnada subscribed for the first bishops of Cinab., Stect., Amad. and Præpen. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁷ The fifth bish. of Cot. in the time of Theod. the Younger (†450); the sixth bish. at the Conc. Eph. 431.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Docim. at the Conc. Sard. (Philippop.) in 347.

¹⁹ The first and last bish. of Abrost. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

²⁰ The first bish. of Amor. at the second Gen. Council at Constant. in 381.

²¹ Mansi, vi. 465.

¹ Le Quien, i. 859—898.

² The fourth bish. of Sard. at the Council of Nice; the ninth was at the fifth Gen. Council at Constant. in 553, and was the first that subscribed "episcopus Sardianorum metropoleos Lydiæ."

³ The third bish. of Phil. at the Council of Nice.

⁴ The third bish. of Thyat. also there.

⁵ The first bish. of Trip. likewise there.

⁶ The first bish. of Sett. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁷ The first bish. of Gord. (between mount Sipylus and the river Hermus): Socrat. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 36, in the fourth or at the beginning of the fifth century.

⁸ The first bish. of Tralla (not to be confounded with Tralles) at the fifth Gen. Council at Constant. in 553.

⁹ The first bish. of Sil. at the Council of Nice.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Mæon. at the foot of mount Tmolus, at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹¹ The first bish. of Apollon. also there.

¹² The first bish. of Most. is said to have been at the Council of Constant. in 448 and Eph. in 449.

¹³ The second bish. of Apollon. (between Pergamus and Sardes on the Rhyndacus) in the synod. decree of Gennadius of Constant. (†471) de Simoniaciis.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Attal. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁵ The second bish. of Hyrc. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁶ The first bish. of the unknown city, Bage, at the time of the emperor Leo (457—474).

¹⁷ The first bish. of Bal. at the time of the Arian controversies, the second at the Conc. Chalced., the third and last after the middle of the fifth century, in the synod. letter of the province of Lydia, to the emperor Leo.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Hierocæs. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Acras. also there.

²⁰ The first bish. of Dalda at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

bala,²³ Satala,²⁴ Aureliopolis or Pericome,²⁵ and Helenopolis.²⁶

§ 115. Caria had as its metropolis Aphrodisias or Stauropolis (otherwise called Ninoe according to Suidas, and Megalopolis according to Stephanus), whose fourth bishop, Critonianus, subscribed himself as “episcopus Aphrodisiadis metropolis Cariæ” at the council of Chalcedon in 451.³ The bishopricks of this province were Cibyra,⁴ Heraclea Salbaces,⁵ Heraclea Latmi,⁶ Apollonias,⁷ Tabæ,⁸ Antiochia ad Mæandrum,⁹ Orthosias,¹⁰ Harpasa,¹¹ Alabanda,¹² Stratonicia,¹³ Alinda,¹⁴ Amyzon,¹⁵ Anastasiopolis,¹⁶ Jassus,¹⁷ Halicarnassus otherwise Zephyra,¹⁸ Myndus,¹⁹ Cnidus or Stadia,²⁰ Ceramus,²¹ Miletus,²² Mylassa,²³ and Erizi or Eriza.²⁴

The ecclesiastical province of Caria.

²¹ The first bish. of Strat. also there.

²² The first bish. of Cer. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

²³ The first bish. of Gab. also there.

²⁴ The first bish. of Sat. likewise there.

²⁵ The first bish. of Aurel. at the Council of Nice.

²⁶ The first bish. of Helenop. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹ Le Quien, i. 899—922.

² Mansi, vi. 567.

³ The first bish. of Aphrod. at the Council of Nice in 325.

⁴ The first bish. of Cib. also there.

⁵ The first bish. of Heracl. Salb. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁶ Heracl. Latm. (on mount Latmus). The first bish. at the Conc. Eph.

⁷ Apollon. on the river or hill Lambanus or Albanus. The first bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁸ Tab. according to Liv. xxxviii. 15, on the borders of Pisidia. The first bish. at the Conc. Eph.

⁹ Antioch. on the Mæander. The first bish. at the Council of Nice.

¹⁰ Orthos on the Mæander and

not far from the river Glaucus. The first and last bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹¹ Harp. on the rivers Harpasus and Mæander. The first bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹² Alab. not far from the Mæander. The first bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹³ The first bish. of Straton. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Alinda at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Amyz. also there.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Anastasiop. at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantinople in 553.

¹⁷ Jass. on an island between Miletus and Halicarnassus. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Halicarn. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Mynd. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

²⁰ The first bish. of Cnid. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

²¹ The first bish. of Cer. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

²² Miletus, according to Pliny,

A Conciliabulum Arianorum was held in Caria in 366,²⁵ another at Antioch ad Mæandrum in 378.²⁶

The ecclesiastical province of the Cyclades.

§ 116. In this province¹ the metropolis was in the Island of Rhodes, at the city of the same name. It is first described as such in the marginal reading of the council of Ephesus, inasmuch as we find there, besides the simple subscription, "Hellanicus Rhodi episcopus," also "metropolis Rhodiorum."² Under it were the bishopricks in the islands of Samos,³ Chios,⁴ Cos,⁵ Naxos,⁶ Paros,⁷ Thera,⁸ Tenos,⁹ Leros,¹⁰ Delos,¹¹ Carpathus,¹² Tenedos,¹³ Siphnus,¹⁴ Lemnos,¹⁵ and Lesbos,¹⁶ with its metropolis Mitylene, and its bishoprick of Methymna.¹⁷

The ecclesiastical province of Lycia.

§ 117. The metropolis of Lycia¹ was Myra. The bishop of that place, Romanus, subscribed himself, for the first time, at the council of Chalcedon, in 451, as

the capital of Ionia. The second bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

²³ The third bish. of Myl. about the middle of the fifth century. Le Quien, p. 922.

²⁴ The first bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

²⁵ Mansi, iii. 397.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 503.

¹ Le Quien, i. 923—964.

² Mansi, iv. 1211. The third bish. of Rhodes at the Counc. of Nice. in 325.

³ Le Quien, p. 929, sq., reckons three bishops of Samos during this period.

⁴ The first bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

⁵ The first bish. of Cos. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁶ The first bish. of Naxos is said to be found in the Latin catalogue of the fathers at the Conc. Chalced. Le Quien, p. 937. The second was at the Conc. Constant. in 536, in the time of Menna.

⁷ The first bish. of Par. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁸ The first bish. of Thera (north from Crete) is said to be mentioned in the synod. letter of Sardica.

⁹ The first bish. of Tenos (north of Thera) at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Leros (west of the Mæander) also there.

¹¹ The first and last bish. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹² The first bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹³ The first bish. at the Conc. Sardic. in 347.

¹⁴ The first bish. at the Conc. Constant. under Menna, in 536.

¹⁵ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

¹⁶ The first bish. at the time of the Arian controversies. Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 41. Le Quien, p. 955. Mitylene was the seat of a metropolitan since 460. Eunoios first subscribed as "episcopus metropolis Mitylenes" in the synod. decree of Gennadius of Constant. against the Simoniaci. Le Quien, p. i. 955.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Methymna at the time of the Rom. bish. Hormisdas, in the beginning of the sixth century. Le Quien, 961.

¹ Le Quien, i. 965—994.

"episcopus metropolis Myrorum Liciæ."² Under him were the bishopricks of Telmessus,³ Limyra,⁴ Araxa,⁵ Podalia,⁶ Sidyma,⁷ Pinara,⁸ Olympus,⁹ Patara,¹⁰ Tlos,¹¹ Corydalla,¹² Caunus,¹³ Acrassus,¹⁴ Xanthus,¹⁵ Choma,¹⁶ Phellus,¹⁷ Antiphellus,¹⁸ Phaselis,¹⁹ Aucanda,²⁰ Calindæ,²¹ Eudocias,²² Balbura,²³ Œnoanda,²⁴ Bubon or Bubum,²⁵ and Zenopolis.²⁶

§ 118. As Pamphylia was first divided into two provinces, by the younger Theodosius,¹ in the middle of the fifth century, of course Perge was, up to that time, the metropolis of that province. But after the division Side was the metropolis of Pamphylia Prima, a fact which we learn first from the fifth general council in 553, where we find the subscription, "Petrus miser. Dei episcopus Sidetanorum" (marginal reading Sidæ) "metropoleos Pamphyliae provinciae."² The bishop;

The ecclesiastical province of Pamphylia I.

² Mansi, vi. 567. There were bishops in Myra from the beginning of this period.

³ The first bish. of Telm. (on the Xanthus) about 370, mentioned by Basil, epist. 403.

⁴ The first bish. of Lym. (on the Limyrus) about the same time, Basil, M. epist. 403.

⁵ The first bish. at the Conc. Constant. in 381.

⁶ The first bish. of Pod. (at the sources of the Xanthus) also there.

⁷ The first bish. of Sid. (north of Patara) in the synod. letter of Myra to the emperor Leo (457—474).

⁸ The second bish. of Pin. (near the sea) also there.

⁹ The second bish. of Ol. (on the sea) at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

¹⁰ The second bish. of Pat. (on the sea) at the Conc. of Nice.

¹¹ The first bish. of Tlos (on the Cragus) at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹² The first bish. of Coryd. about 370, in Basil M. epist. 403.

¹³ The second bish. of Caun. at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Acrass. also there.

¹⁵ The first bish. at Constant. in 381.

¹⁶ The first bish. also there.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Phell. (on Mount Masicytus) about 370, Basil, M. epist. 403.

¹⁸ The first and last bish. of Ant. (east of Patara) at the Conc. Chalced. in 451.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Phasel. there also.

²⁰ The first and last bish. in the synod. letter of Myra to Leo.

²¹ The first and last bish. also there.

²² The first bish. at the Conc. Eph.

²³ The first bish. at the Conc. Constant. in 381.

²⁴ The first bish. also there.

²⁵ The first bish. there likewise.

²⁶ Zenop. is reckoned as belonging to Pamphylia in the subscription of Gennadius at the fifth Gen. Council, but by the bish. of the place it is counted as belonging to Lycia, at the 7th Gen. Council.

¹ Le Quien, i. 1013.

² Mansi, ix. 390. The second

ricks belonging to the province were Aspendus or Aspendum,³ Etenne,⁴ Orymna,⁵ Cassæ,⁶ Sennea or Semnea,⁷ Caralia,⁸ Coracesium,⁹ Syedra,¹⁰ Cotana or Cotena,¹¹ Comana,¹² Lyrba,¹³ Colybrassus,¹⁴ and Selge.¹⁵

A COUNCIL was held at Side in 382.¹⁶

The province
of Pamphylia
II.

§. 119. Perge, after the division, the metropolis of Pamphylia Secunda, had its first bishop¹ at the beginning of the present period, and its first metropolitan in the middle of the fifth century. The latter subscribed himself, at the council of Chalcedon in 451, "Epiphanius episcopus Pergæ metropolis Pamphylia." His suffragans were the bishops of Sylæum or Syllæum,³ Termessus or Telmessus,⁴ Eudocias,⁵ Maximianopolis,⁶ Palæopolis,⁷ Petnelissus,⁸ Ariassus,⁹ Adriana,¹⁰ Magydis

bish. of Sid. at the Counc. of Ancyra in 314.

³ Aspendos, according to Pliny, on the river Eurymedon and on mount Sardomissus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁴ The first bish. is said to be "Troilus Geonensis," in the subscr. at the Counc. of Constant.; the marginal reading is "Egeanensis." Le Quien, p. 1003.

⁵ The first bish. of Orymn. at the Conc. Eph. in 431. "Paulus eccl. in Thrymnis episc." The margin has "Orymnorum."

⁶ The first bish. of Cass. at the Conc. Constant. in 381.

⁷ The first bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431.

⁸ The first bish. of Caral. also there.

⁹ The first bish. at the Conc. at Constant. in 381.

¹⁰ On the borders of Isauria, sometimes even reckoned to belong thereto. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325, "Nestor Syedrensis," among the bish. of the prov. of Isauria.

¹¹ The first bish. of Cotan. at Constant. in 381.

¹² There is no bish. spoken of

between the first in Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 16, and the one mentioned at the sixth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 680. Le Quien, 1009.

¹³ The first bish. at Constant. in 381; the third and last at the Conc. Eph. in 451.

¹⁴ According to Ptol. a city in Cilicia Trachea. The first bish. at Constant. in 381.

¹⁵ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, "Uranion Selgensis," but is placed among the bishops of Pisidia.

¹⁶ Mansi, iii. 651.

¹ The first bish. at the Counc. of Ancyra in 314.

² Mansi, vi. 567.

³ The first bish. of Syl. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

⁴ Term. on the borders of Lycia. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁵ The second bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

⁶ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, and the last in the synod. letter of the bishops of Pamphylia to the emperor Leo (457—474). Le Quien, p. 1022.

⁷ The first bish. of Palæop. at the Conc. of Eph. in 431, and the last in the synod. letter to Leo. Le Quien, p. 1022.

or Magydus,¹¹ Commacum,¹² Pogla or Pugla,¹³ Attalia,¹⁴ Colbasa,¹⁵ Lysinia,¹⁶ Cordylus,¹⁷ Panemotichus,¹⁸ Perbæna,¹⁹ Isindus,²⁰ and Zenopolis.²¹

§ 120. We have the first account of a metropolitan in Pisidia¹ a short time before the middle of the sixth century, but without any mention of his seat, for he subscribed at the council of Constantinople, in 536, "Joannes episcopus metropolitanæ civitatis Pisidiorum."² But as Antioch was mentioned in later times as metropolis, we thus may, with certainty, assume that it was so at an earlier period. It had a bishop much earlier.³ The bishopricks in the province were at

The ecclesiastical province of Pisidia.

⁸ On the Eurymedon. The first bish. at the Council of Constant. in 381. "Heraclides Titnensis," the margin has "Ptynsensis and Tychnensis," which is, Le Quien thinks, equivalent to Petnelissensis, p. 1023; the last bish. mentioned in the synod. letter of Pamphylia. Le Quien, p. 1024.

⁹ The first bish. of Ariass. at the Council of Constant. in 381, and the last in the synod. letter of the bishops of Pamphylia. Le Quien, p. 1024.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Adrian. in the synod. letter. Le Quien, p. 1023.

¹¹ The first bish. of Mag. at the Council of Nice in 325.

¹² Commac. situated in Pisidia according to Ptolemy. The first bish. in the above synod. letter. The bishoprick died out perhaps as early as this period.

¹³ Pogla belonged to Pisidia, according to Ptolemy, but to Pamphylia II. according to the Notit. Episc. Its situation is not known. The first bish. at the Council of Chalced. in 451.

¹⁴ The second bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹⁵ The first and last bish. at the Council of Constant. in 536.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Lysin. at the Council of Nice: "Apagamus Lysiniensis," or "Aramius Liminensis," among the bishops of the "prov. Pisidiæ." And the last at the Council of Chalced. in 451.

¹⁷ The first bish. at the Council of Chalced. in 451.

¹⁸ The first bish. at the Council of Nice among the bishops of the prov. of Isauria: "Faustus Phuphenatensis or Phanemuthiensis," and the last at the Council of Constant. in 536.

¹⁹ Belonging to Pamphylia II. according to the Notit. Episc., otherwise unknown. The first and last bish. in the synod. letter of the bishops of Pamph. to Leo. Le Quien, p. 1033.

²⁰ Also belonging to Pamph. Sec. according to Notit. Episc. The first bish. at the Council of Nice. "Cyrillus Sidensis" among the bishops of the "Prov. Isauriæ."

²¹ The first and last bish. at the fifth Gen. Council at Constant. in 553.

¹ Le Quien, i. 1035—1064.

² Mansi, viii. Conc. Constant. Subscript. under Actio V.

³ The bish. mentioned at the Council of Ancyra in 314 was the fifth.

Sagalassus,⁴ Sozopolis,⁵ Apamea Ciboti,⁶ Neapolis,⁷ Tyrium,⁸ Bare or Baris,⁹ Hadrianopolis,¹⁰ Limenæ,¹¹ Laodicea Adusta,¹² Seleucia Ferrea,¹³ Adada,¹⁴ Prostama,¹⁵ Mallus,¹⁶ Siniandus,¹⁷ Metropolis,¹⁸ Pappa,¹⁹ Paralais or Paralaum,²⁰ Philomelium,²¹ Tymandus,²² Eudoxiopolis,²³ and Zarzela.²⁴

The ecclesiastical province of Lycaonia.

§ 121. At the council of Chalcedon, in 451 the bishop Onesiphorus subscribed himself, for the first time, "episcopus metropolis Iconii.¹ But there was

⁴ The first bish. was at the Counc. at Constant. in 381.

⁵ In the Notit. reckoned to belong to Pisidia; the place is scarcely known to ancient writers. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

⁶ The second bish. of Ap. (on Mount Signia) at the Counc. of Nice.

⁷ To the north of Antioch. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁸ Tyrus, according to Steph. of Byzant. The first bish. is said to have sat among the bishops of Pamph. at the Counc. of Constant. Le Quien, p. 1047; the second bish. at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451.

⁹ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Hadrian. also there.

¹¹ The first. bish. of Lim. likewise.

¹² According to Stephanus in Galatia, in Brezenis or a part of Lycaonia according to Strabo, but reckoned as belonging to Pisidia in the Notit. The first bish. at the end of the fourth century. Pallad. in dialog. de vita S. Joannis Chrysost. p. 78. Socrat. *Hist. Eccl.* vi. 28.

¹³ On mount Taurus. The second bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

¹⁴ The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹⁵ South of Antioch. The first and last bish. at Constant. in 381.

¹⁶ The first bish. in the synod. letter of the bishops of Pisidia to the emperor Leo (457—474) on

the death of Proterius of Alexandria. The second at the fifth Gen. Counc. in 553.

¹⁷ The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451.

¹⁸ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last in the time of the emperor Justin (518—527).

¹⁹ According to Ptolemy in Isauria, according to Hierocles and the Notit. in Pisidia. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381. "Eugenius Paspanensis" among the bishops of the "prov. Lycaoniæ."

²⁰ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

²¹ North-east from Antioch, according to Pliny, v. 27, in Lycaonia, but in Notitia Hieroclis in Pisidia, according to Strabo, at different times now in Pisidia and now in Phrygia. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

²² The first and last bish. was at two meetings of the Counc. of Constant. in 447. Le Quien, i. 216, and Le Quien, 1061.

²³ The first and last bish. in the synod. letter of the bish. of Pisidia to Leo.

²⁴ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice. "Theodorus Usensis" according to Le Quien, p. 1063, is the same as Zarzelensis; the third and last bish. is said to have been at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451, and to be the Maximus subscribed by Pergamius, episc. Antiochiæ Pisidiæ.

¹ Mansi, vi. 567.

a bishoprick in Iconium even in the first period, and Peter, who subscribed at the council of Ancyra in 314, is said to have been the fifth bishop. There were bishopricks in this province² at Lystra,³ Vasada,⁴ Amblada,⁵ Homonanda,⁶ Hyde,⁷ Baratta,⁸ Derbe,⁹ Laranda,¹⁰ Sabatra,¹¹ Canna,¹² Corna,¹³ Isaura,¹⁴ Misthium,¹⁵ Ilistra,¹⁶ Perta,¹⁷ and Ecedauma.¹⁸

A COUNCIL was held at Iconium in 379.¹⁹

² Le Quien, i. 1065—1090.

³ The second bish. of Lyst. at the Counc. of Nice, but among the bish. of the "Prov. Isauriæ."

⁴ To the north of Iconium and on the south-east shore of Talta Palus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, but among the bish. of the "Prov. Isauriæ."

⁵ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, but among the bish. of the "Prov. Pisidia."

⁶ On the borders of Isauria and Pamphilia I. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

⁷ On the borders of Galatia I. and Cappadocia II. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

⁸ South-east from Iconium on the borders of Cappad. II. The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451. "Onesiphorus episc. Iconii metropolis definiens subscripsi et pro absentibus episcopis sub me constitutis, Eugenio civitatis Aranæ," and in the margin "Barangorum."

⁹ The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹⁰ The second bish. of Larand. (south-east of Derbe) at the Counc. of Nice, among the bish. of the "Prov. Isauriæ."

¹¹ North-west of Nazianzus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381. "Aristophanes Sobarensis," marginal reading, "Supatæ seu Saparensis." The last bish. at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451. "Onesiphorus episc. Iconii metropolis—subscripsi pro Eustathio civit. Ebagenorum," marginal reading, "Savatrorum."

¹² The first bish. of Canna (a little to the north-east of Iconium) at the Counc. of Constant. in 381, and the last bish. at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451.

¹³ South-east from Iconium. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381. "Inzus Cotnensis," marginal reading, "Coriensis or Corinus."

¹⁴ South of Iconium. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381. The last in the time of Justinian I. (527—565).

¹⁵ Somewhat to the south-west of Iconium, on the borders of Pisidia. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹⁶ Not to be confounded with Lystra. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431; the last at that of Chalced. in 451. "Onesiphorus episc. Icon. metrop. subscripsi et pro absent. episc.—Onesimo civitatis Cyzistrorum," marginal reading, "Ilistrorum."

¹⁷ The first bish. of Perta at the Counc. of Constant. in 381. "Leontius Pergensis" must be the same as Pertensis, according to Le Quien, p. 1087.

¹⁸ To the north of Iconium and to the south of Ancyra. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalced. in 451. "Onesiphorus episc. Iconii metropol. subscripsi et pro absentibus—Hegemonio civitatis Gadarenorum," marginal reading, "Hydmauti;" according to Le Quien, p. 1090, equivalent to Ecedauma.

¹⁹ Mansi, iii. 503.

3.—*The Diocese of Thrace.*

The diocese of Thrace as subject to the metropolitan of Heraclea.

§ 122. At the first division of the Roman empire, under Augustus, the diocese of Thrace consisted of fourteen provinces, and reached from Mœsia and the Ister to the Propontis and the Ægean Sea;¹ but at the second, in the time of Hadrian (117—138), when it received the name of Thrace, the number of provinces was reduced to the following six:—Thrace, Hæmimons, Mœsia Inferior, Scythia, Rhodope, and Byzantium. This division, likewise, remained unchanged under Constantine the Great, but the name of the province of Byzantium was exchanged for that of Europa.² Even before the time of Constantine the Great, Heraclea was esteemed the first city in this province. We learn from the second canon of the first general council of Constantinople in 381, that among the ecclesiastical dioceses, that of Thrace was also reckoned, although it had at that time no other head than the metropolitan of Heraclea.³ This dignity he held until the superintendence and metropolitan privileges were taken from him by the court patriarch; for in the acts of the council of Chalcedon we read that, at the meetings, the legates of the apostolic chair, Anatolius of Constantinople, Maximus of Antioch, Thalassius of Cæsarea, and Stephanus of Ephesus, sat on the left side; then the bishops of the Pontic, Asiatic, and Thracian dioceses. It was decreed thereat, in the 28th canon, that the patriarch of Constantinople should ordain the metropolitans of these three dioceses. But we have the most

¹ Plin. v. 11.

² Le Quien, i. 1091. De Diœc. Thracica, § 2.

³ Mansi, iii. 572. "Thraciæ vero (sc. episc.) ipsius tantummodo Thraciæ."

positive proof that the metropolitan of Heraclea had had authority over all the provinces of the Thracian diocese, in the fact that the bishops of the diocese advised the fathers at the Ephesian council to take care that Fritilas of Heraclea, who was a follower of Nestorius, should not ordain any of his adherents, not merely in the province of Europa, but also of Hæmimons, which had no bishops of its own.⁴

§ 123. The patriarch of Constantinople had endeavoured, a long time even before the council of Chalcedon, to subject the Thracian provinces to his power, as the emperor Marcian gave Anatolius of Constantinople to understand, in a letter which is to be found in the first part of the acts of that council in the 31st chapter. As the church of Heraclea had for a long period been tainted with the Arian heresy, the patriarchs had a good pretext for assuming the jurisdiction over it, at least that is said to have been Chrysostome's reason for ordaining the bishops throughout Thrace.¹ When, thereafter, the administration of ecclesiastical concerns, and the ordination of bishops, were fully granted and confirmed to the patriarch by that decree of the council of Chalcedon, some privileges, however, were conceded for the future to the metropolitan of Heraclea, in order to indemnify him, in some measure, for the loss of his metropolitan authority. For instance, he was always to occupy the third place at the sittings of the councils, to take his seat next to the eparch of Ephesus, and the consecration of the patriarch of Constantinople was to remain as formerly, his exclusive privilege. This is stated by Zonaras in the explanation of the second canon of Constantinople, and by Balsamon. The latter says,

The diocese of Thrace as subject to the patriarch of Constantinople.

⁴ Le Quien, i. 1095, § 8.

¹ Theodoret. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 28; Le Quien, p. 1096, § 9.

"The present custom of the patriarch of Constantinople being ordained by one who was formerly himself a superior metropolitan, has arisen from the fact that the city of Byzantium was once dependent on the Perinthians or Heracleotes, and hence the metropolitan of Heraclea has the right of ordaining the patriarch." If the metropolitan of Heraclea was absent, or his see vacant, the metropolitan of Cæsarea performed the ordination in his stead.² Moreover, like the metropolitans of Ephesus and Cæsarea, he received the title of archbishop and exarch of all Thrace and Macedonia.³

The ecclesiastical province of Europa.

§ 124. The metropolis of the province of Europa¹ was Heraclea, on the Propontis, which was a seat of metropolitans much earlier than appears from the subscriptions to the acts of councils, inasmuch as we find that dignity mentioned therein, for the first time, at the council of Ephesus in 431, where Fritilas subscribed himself as "Heracleæ metropolitanus."² But Le Quien says, erroneously, that Theophilus, bishop of Heraclea, whom we find a century later in the subscription to a synodical epistle to the Romish bishop Hormisdas (514—523) on the election and consecration of the patriarch Epiphanius, was the first metropolitan of that city.³ It had, of course, bishops much earlier. The one mentioned at the council of Nice in 325, was already the third.⁴ The bishopricks, which arose from the fourth till the beginning of the seventh century, and continued to exist, were at Panium,⁵ Coele,⁶ Callipolis,⁷ Sabadia,⁸

² Le Quien, p. 1096, sq. § 10.

³ Ibid. p. 1097, § 11.

¹ Ibid. i. 1101—1154.

² Mansi, iv. 1368. (Acta Concilii.)

³ Le Quien, p. 1108.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1102.

⁵ Panium, on the Propontis, south-west from Heraclea. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constantinople in 536.

⁶ Coele in the Chersonnese. The first bish. at the Counc. of Ephesus in 431. "Cyrillus episc. Cilinensis,"

Aphrodisias,⁹ Apros,¹⁰ Chersonnesus,¹¹ Druzipara,¹² Arcadiopolis,¹³ Selymbria,¹⁴ and Bizya.¹⁵

SCHOOLS.—According to a law of the year 425, enacted by Theodosius and Valentinian, and which is entered in the Justinian Code under the title “De Studiis liberalibus urbis Romæ et Constantinopolis,” the school must have been, even at that time, founded at Constantinople, of which Keuffel says, “Ego scholam Constantinopolitanam pro antiquissimo exemplo Academiæ inter Christianos habeo.”¹⁶ Moreover, there was pro-

on the margin. “Cæliorum per Hellespontum.”

⁷ Callipolis, north-east from Cœle, in the Chersonnese. The first bish. according to Le Quien, p. 1123, is said to have been Cyril, who was bishop of this place as well as Cœle; the second bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 536.

⁸ Sab. had, perhaps, one and the same bishop with Aphrodisias. The first bish. is said to have lived at the time of the Ephes. Counc. Le Quien, p. 1125.

⁹ Aphrod. on the Propontis. The first and last bish. in the subscr. to the synod. letter of the prov. Europa, to the emperor Leo, on the death of Proterius of Alexandria. Le Quien, p. 1125, 1126.

¹⁰ On the river Melanos. The first bish. in the above synod. letter.

¹¹ In the Thracian Chersonnese. This city is wanting in the Notit. Hieroclis and Leonis Sapientis. Many take it to be the same as Cœle. Le Quien, p. 1127. The first bish. was at the robber synod. at Eph. in 449. Le Quien, p. 1128.

¹² The first bish. at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553. “Theodoro religiosissimo episc. Druziparorum;” but Le Quien, p. 1131, “Theodor. misericord. Dei episc. Druziparensium metropoleos.”

¹³ Formerly Bergula and Bergulium, called Arcad., at the end of the fourth century, by Theodosius Mag., in honour of his son Arcadius. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. as Le Quien thinks, when he says, “Ex actis synodi Ephesinæ Euprepus episc. Byzæ Arcadiopolis ecclesiam gerebat—ut prædictum est.” Le Quien, p. 1135; but at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553, we find the following subscr., “Sabatius—episc. Arcadiopoleos.” Mansi, ix. p. 395.

¹⁴ Selymbr. between Heraclea and Constant., also called Eudoxiopolis, after Eudoxia, the consort of Arcadius. The first bish.: Socrat. *Eccl. Hist.* vii 36; the second at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451. Labb. iv. p. 781.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Bizya at the Counc. of Eph. in 431. The circumstance that Lucianus episcop. Byzæ acted as substitute for Cyriacus, the metropolitan of Heraclea, and occupied his seat, and that Theodorus subscribed himself as “episcopus Byzanorum metropoleos,” do not seem to me to furnish sufficient grounds for deciding whether Bizya was the seat of a metropolitan at this period.

¹⁶ Keuffel, *Hist. Orig. ac progr. scholar. inter Christianos*, p. 75, sq., § 17. Baron. ad ann. 330, n. 25, t. iii. p. 423. Testatur Aurelius

bably there also a school for the people, in which they received catechetical instruction. Langemack refers to a deacon who gathered about him "hundreds on hundreds, and instructed them beforehand" (that is before baptism) "on the necessary parts of Christianity, as Chrysostome relates in homil. 46, on the Acts of the Apostles."¹⁷

COUNCILS were held at Constantinople in 336,¹⁸ 340,¹⁹ 359,²⁰ the second general council in 381,²¹ 382,²² 394,²³ 404,²⁴ between 440 and 444,²⁵ 448²⁶ (two councils), 450²⁷ (two councils), 453,²⁸ 459,²⁹ 477 or 478,³⁰ 483,³¹ 492,³² 496,³³ 498,³⁴ 511,³⁵ 518³⁶ (two councils), 520,³⁷ 531,³⁸ 536³⁹ (two councils), 543,⁴⁰ 547,⁴¹ 553⁴² (the fifth general council), 597,⁴³ and 598.⁴⁴

The ecclesiastical province of Thrace.

§ 125. Philippopolis, between three hills, on the river Hebrus, was the capital of the political province of Thrace, and at the same time the ecclesiastical metropolis.¹ Bishop Francion was the first who subscribed himself, at the council of Chalcedon, in 451, as "episcopus Philippopolis metropolis,"² notwithstanding that a bishoprick had existed in the city for more than

Victor (Aurel. Vict. in Constant.) de Constantino, fuisse ipsum nutritorem bonarum artium, ac fovisse præcipue studia litterarum, etc.—Baron. ad ann. 354, n. 28, t. iii. p. 688. Byzantium urbem totius Orientis principatum tenentem (excellentissimis enim Oratoribus Philisophisque florebat, etc.)

¹⁷ Langemack, S. 154, cap. vii.

§ 6.

¹⁸ Mansi, ii. p. 1167.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 1274.

²⁰ Ibid. iii. 325.

²¹ Ibid. p. 521.

²² Ibid. 643.

²³ Ibid. 851.

²⁴ Ibid. 1155.

²⁵ Ibid. vi. 463.

²⁶ Ibid. 495 and 503.

²⁷ Ibid. 509 and 513.

²⁸ Ibid. vii. 899.

²⁹ Ibid. 911.

³⁰ Ibid. 1017.

³¹ Ibid. 1119.

³² Ibid. p. 1175.

³³ Ibid. viii. p. 185.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 197.

³⁵ Ibid. 373.

³⁶ Ibid. 573 and 577.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 585.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 740.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 869 and 873.

⁴⁰ Ibid. ix. 121.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 125.

⁴² Ibid. p. 157.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 971.

⁴⁴ Ibid. x. 481.

¹ Le Quien, i. 1155—1170.

² Mansi, vi. 567.

a century before.³ The bishopricks belonging to the province were Diocletianopolis,⁴ Diospolis,⁵ Berœa,⁶ and Nicopolis.⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Philippopolis in 347.⁸

§ 126. In this province, not long after the middle of the fifth century, the bishops of Hadrianople, on the Hebrus, usually subscribed themselves as metropolitans. Gregory made a beginning in the *Decretum synodicum Gennadii Constantinopolitani de Simoniacis*;¹ and in the year 553, nearly a hundred years after, we also read that title in the subscription of John, “*Adrianopolitanorum metropoleos*,” at the fifth general council at Constantinople.² But there are accounts of the bishoprick at Hadrianople which carry it as far back as Constantine the Great and his son Constantius.³ The bishopricks belonging to this metropolis were Sozopolis⁴ and Debeltus, Plotinopolis,⁵ Scopelus,⁶ and Anchialus.⁷

The ecclesiastical province of Hæmimons.

³ The second bish. of Philipp. in the I. Epist. Eusebianorum ad Afros adversus Sardicense Concilium. Le Quien, p. 1156.

⁴ The second bish. of Diocl. at the Counc. of Chalc. and the last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

⁵ The first and last bish. at the time of the emperor Justinian (527—565). Le Quien, p. 1163.

⁶ The second bish. in the subscr. of the *Decretum Synodi Orientalium apud Sardicam Episcoporum a parte Arianorum, quod miserunt ad Africam*: “Demophilus episc. ab Coœ,” margin, “a Beroe” in MS Harduin, t. i. p. 684; and the last bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

⁷ Not far from Nice, on Mount Hæmus. The first bish. Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 3, and Niceph. Callist. xiv. 39. Besides him no other is mentioned till the seventh Gen. Counc. at Nicæa II. in 787.

⁸ Mansi, iii. 123. (*Conciliabulum Sardicense a Semiarianis habitum Philippopoli in Thracia*.)

¹ Le Quien, i. 1173—compare therewith p. 217. With regard to the whole province, see Le Quien, i. 1171—1192.

² Mansi, ix. 391.

³ Athanas. epist. ad Solitar. Le Quien, p. 1171.

⁴ The first bish. of Sozopol. on the Euxine and Debelt. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431. “Athanas. Episc. Dueltanus et Sozopolitanus.”

⁵ The first bish.: Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 36.

⁶ The first bish. at the time of Julian the Apost. Le Quien, p. 1186.

⁷ On the Euxine. The second bish. at the Conciliabul. Sardicens. ann. 347. “Timotheus episc. ab Anquillo,” etc.

The ecclesiastical province of Rhodope.

§ 127. Trajanopolis, the ecclesiastical province of Rhodope,¹ existed as such at least from the beginning of the fifth century, for its bishop, Peter, subscribed the synodical letter of the Orientals in favour of Nestorius, as Trajanopolis metropolitanus,² and twenty years later Basil did the same at the council of Chalcedon in 451, for in the acts of council we find the words "episcopus Trajanopolis metropolis."³ We gather from the *Epistola ad Solitarios* of Athanasius, that a bishoprick was founded there in his time, at the end of the fourth century.⁴

There were bishopricks in the province at Maronea,⁵ Maximianopolis⁶, Toperus or Topiris or Rhusium,⁷ Ænus or Ænos,⁸ and Cypselus or Cypsella.⁹

A COUNCIL was held at Nice in 359.¹⁰

The ecclesiastical province of Scythia.

§ 128. The Christians, not only in Illyricum, but also in Scythia and Mœsia Inferior, had much to endure from the incursions of Pagan hordes. For example—the Huns, in the time of the emperor Zeno (474—491), and the Bulgarians from 493—499, and subsequently, laid waste the diocese of Thrace.¹ Many bishopricks which had been founded there in the fourth century were thereby again destroyed.

Tomi, on the western coast of the Euxine,² was, and

¹ Le Quien, 1193—1210.

² Ibid. p. 1194.

³ Mansi, vi. p. 567.

⁴ Le Quien, p. 1193.

⁵ On the Ægean Sea. The first bish. at the Counc. of Sardica in 347. "Alexander ab Achaja de Morenis" marginal reading, "Maronea vel Morenciis."

⁶ To the north of Maronea. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431. The last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553. Mansi, ix. 391, sat among the metropolitans, and called himself, "Eusta-

thius misericord. Dei episc. Maximianopolitanorum metropoleos."

⁷ On the Nestus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

⁸ On the Ægean. The first bish. towards the end of the fourth century. Athanas. epist. ad Solitar. Le Quien, p. 1201.

⁹ On the river Hebrus. The first bish. at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹⁰ Mansi, iii. 309.

¹ Kruse's *Tabellen*. tab. ix.

² The third bish. must be the one who was at the Counc. of Nice

continued to be, the only bishopric in the entire province of Scythia.³ It had no metropolis.

§ 129. The first bishop in Marcianopolis, the metropolis of Mœsia Inferior,¹ was at the council of Nice in 325,² and the first metropolitan at the council of Ephesus in 431.³ The suffragans under him were at Abritum,⁴ Novæ,⁵ Sexantaprista or Prista,⁶ Nicopolis,⁷ Odyssus,⁸ Appiaria,⁹ Comea,¹⁰ Dorostorum or Dorostolum,¹¹ and Axiopolis.¹²

§ 130. In addition to the three dioceses of Pontus, Asia and Thrace, ecclesiastical supremacy over the barbarian tribes on the Euxine, as well as over the Goths and Alans, who were divided by the Tanais, was likewise accorded to the patriarch of Constantinople in the

The ecclesiastical provinces of the diocese of Constantinople besides the three political dioceses.

in 325, and who is mentioned by Euseb. in *Vita Constantin.* lib. iii. cap. vii. But it is doubtful whether the one called "the Scythian" was the bishop of Tomi, as the Goths were also called Scythians. Euseb. may rather, perhaps, have thereby understood, "Theophilus Gothiæ metropolis;" or "Domnus Bosphorensis." On the other hand, with regard to the "Gerontius Tomensis" mentioned at the Council at Constantinople in 381, there can be no doubt that he was really the bishop of Tomi.

³ Le Quien, i. 1211—1216.

¹ Le Quien, i. 1217—1238.

² Mansi, ii. 701.

³ Ibid. iv. 1568.

⁴ Marcianus, the first bish. of Abrit. after the middle of the fifth century, subscr. the synod. letter of Mœsia Secunda to the emperor Leo in 528. Le Quien, p. 1221.

⁵ The first bish. of Novæ (on the Ister) at the time of Nestorius († 440), and the last at the close of the sixth and beginning of the seventh century. Theophan. ad ann. 15, Mauritii. Le Quien, p. 1222.

⁶ On the Ister. The first and

last bish. mentioned by Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 26, and Niceph. Callist. xiv. 39.

⁷ At the confluence of the Jatrus and the Ister. The first bish. in the subscr. of the synod. letter of the bish. of Mœsia Inf. to Leo.

⁸ On the Euxine. The first bish. in the subscr. of the synod. letter of Mœsia II. to Leo.

⁹ On the Ister. The first bish. a contemporary of Chrysost. at the end of the fourth and beginning of the fifth century. Chrysost. epist. ad Innocent. Papam de rebus erga se gestis. Le Quien, p. 1225, and the second and last in the synod. letter of Mœsia II. to Leo. Le Quien, p. 1226.

¹⁰ The first and last bish. at the Council of Nice in 325, t. ii. p. 54. "Marcus Comeensis," marginal reading, "Eubœa."

¹¹ On the Ister. The second bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹² On the Ister. This bishopric appears to have died out in the course of this period. The first and last bish. in the ancient MSS. of the *Martyrol. Hieronymi* die 9 Mai.

28th canon of the council at Chalcedon in 451. Now as Alania lay on the eastern bank of that stream, it was linked with the Pontic diocese, and Gothia with the Thracian, because the latter lay towards the west. This we learn from Zonaras and Balsamon.¹

As we have seen above (§ 99), Chrysostome undertook the cure of souls in that remote region, because Gothia extended to the Ister, and bounded on the province of Scythia, which was a Thracian one, in order that he might purify it from the Arian heresy. He therefore, according to the testimony of Theodoret, ordained several presbyters, deacons, and readers, who were conversant with the language of the country; and they were, by that act, sufficiently designated as a church in connexion with the imperial residence. Now Le Quien, in evidence of this, quoted Theodoret, who, however, does not mention the Goths, but the Scythians.² But what Theodoret relates in this chapter was thought, by learned men, such as Tillemont, to refer to the Goths, the more so as it is well known that a bishop of the Goths was ordained by Chrysostome.³

But, on the other hand, it is to be observed, that Scythia Minor was situated on this side of the Ister, and was one of the provinces of the Thracian diocese, whose only bishop had his seat at Tomi, and who was only ordained by the metropolitan of the diocese at Heraclea.⁴

Theodoret also testifies⁵ that Chrysostome, at the request of the Scythians, who lived a nomadic life beyond the Ister, sent to them men of apostolic spirit.⁶

• The first bishop of the Goths, who had his seat at

¹ Le Quien, i. 1098—1099. *De dioc. Thrac.* § 14.

² Theod. v. 30. *Comp. Rheinwald, d. kirchl. Archæologie*, p. 112, ff.

³ Le Quien, p. 1099, § 14.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1099, § 15.

⁵ Lib. v. cap. xxxi.

⁶ Le Quien, *ibid.* § 16.

Capha in Bosporus, appeared and subscribed at the council of Nice in 325.⁷

To the above must further be added the Zichians,⁸ among whom the patriarch of Constantinople, in like manner, performed ordination⁹ in accordance with the 28th canon. We find a bishop of this people at the council of Constantinople in the time of Menna in 536, who subscribed himself "Domitianus episcopus Zecchiæ."¹⁰ There were other bishopricks here and in the surrounding region, at Phanagoria,¹¹ Bosporus,¹² Nicopsis,¹³ and Chersonesus.¹⁴

Iberia, which is said to have been at first under the metropolitan of Amasea,¹⁵ and is afterwards mentioned sometimes as an independent church, sometimes as dependent on the diocese of Antioch,¹⁶ is said to have have also belonged for a while to the see of Constantinople;¹⁷ but this, however, is very doubtful.

When the general of the army of the emperor Maurice (582—602) marched against the Persians, through Albania, he came to Colchis, which the people called Lazica, and found a bishop there. This bishop might have been, perhaps, George, the metropolitan of Phasis.¹⁸

In the reign of Justinian I. (527—565), as Procopius relates, the Abasgians were also brought over to Chris-

⁷ Mansi, ii. 702. "Prov. Gothiæ. Theophilus Gothiæ metropolis." Le Quien, p. 1241: "ejusque sedes est Capha civitas in Bosporo."

⁸ Le Quien, i. 1325.

⁹ Ibid.

¹⁰ Labb. v. 259.

¹¹ The first and last bish. of Phanag. in the subscr. to the synod. from report Constant. to the archbishop John, in 519. Le Quien, p. 1328.

¹² The first bish. of Bosp. at the

Counc. of Nice in 325. "Prov. Bosphori. Domnus Bosphorensis. Cathirius Bosphori."

¹³ Le Quien, p. 1327.

¹⁴ The seventh bish. of Cherson. at the Counc. of Constan. in 448. "Longinus episc. Chersonnesi." Le Quien, p. 1330.

¹⁵ Le Quien, p. 1335. De diœcesi Iberiæ. § 5.

¹⁶ Ibid. § vi.

¹⁷ Ibid. § 8.

¹⁸ Le Quien, i. 1343.

tianity. Justinian built a church for them, appointed priests, and took measures for having all the inhabitants brought up in the Christian faith. The royal residence here was Sebastopolis, which is reckoned among the archbishopricks in a very old ecclesiastical Notitia.¹⁹

III.—*The Diocese of Alexandria.*

The patriarch of Alexandria in relation to the other patriarchs.

§ 131. Egypt had at different times different divisions into provinces. Ammianus Marcellinus¹ says, that Egypt had at all times three provinces, Egypt itself, Thebais and Libya, to which, in after times, two others were added; Augustamnica, which was severed from Egypt, and Pentapolis from Libya. After the time of Marcellinus the division into provinces was again altered, so that the number of provinces rose to nine, viz.: First Egypt, First Augustamnica, Second Augustamnica, Second Egypt, Arcadia, Lower Thebais, Upper Thebais, Lower Libya, and Upper Libya. Hierocles, the author of *Sunecdemus*, who in other respects agrees with Ammianus Marcellinus, but lived at a later period, had not yet divided the Second from the First Egypt, and only adopted into his *Notitia* the single province which was called Egypt.²

In no other of the Christian countries in the East was the ecclesiastical constitution so early developed into a hierarchial form as in Egypt, for the patriarch there soon sought to obtain privileges which no other of the superior bishops enjoyed. We have already, here and there, become acquainted with evidence thereof. For that reason he had received the preference in the East, and also retained it until the patriarch of Con-

¹⁹ Le Quien, p. 1351.

¹ Amm. Marc xxii. 16.

² Le Quien, ii. p. 330. De patriarch. Alex. § 2.

stantinople gradually raised his head above all the other metropolitans of the East, and the former was pushed from the second place, which he had maintained throughout all Christendom—next to the first Romish bishop—down to the third. His high position is distinctly presented to our view in the sixth canon of the Nicene council in 325, wherein mention is made, not merely of ancient customs, which should be preserved, but he himself—the patriarch—is mentioned first, and with emphasis.³ A still older testimony is afforded by the synodical letter to the second council of Antioch in 269, at which Paul of Samosata was condemned. It was addressed “Dionysio Romano et Maximo Alexandrino,” as the two most important bishops.⁴ And as later proofs of the supremacy of the Alexandrian patriarch, we may likewise refer to the conduct of Anastasius († 373), when permission was granted to him to return to his church, and also to that of Timotheus. Both ordained bishops in Asia. Of the former, says Le Quien, “He ordained bishops throughout all the provinces of Asia and the East, inasmuch as he was the second patriarch in rank, but this exercise of his functions was naturally charged against him as a crime by his rivals.”⁵ Timotheus also considered it his duty to carry the same proceedings into practice, because Arianism had penetrated thither. And Peter II., his brother and predecessor, had elected Gregory of Nazianzus for the church of Constantinople.⁶

At the second general council at Constantinople in

³ Labb. ii. 31 : Antiqui mores servantur, qui sunt in Ægypto, Libya et Pentapoli, ut Alexandrinus episcopus horum omnium habeat potestatem, quandoquidem et episcopo Romano hoc est consuetum. Similiter et in Antiochia, et in aliis provinciis sua privilegia, ac suæ dig-

nitates et auctoritates ecclesiis servantur.

⁴ Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 30.

⁵ Socrat. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 24 ; Sozomen. iii. 11.

⁶ Le Quien, ii. 336. De patr. Alex. § 13.

381, the bishops attempted to weaken the importance of the patriarch of Alexandria, inasmuch as they resolved that he should have jurisdiction in Egypt alone;⁷ and in the third canon decreed that the bishop of Constantinople should have the honour of primacy (immediately) after the Romish bishop, because that city was the new Rome.⁸ This canon, however, as might be expected, was not subscribed by Timotheus of Alexandria, neither was it acknowledged as valid by the Egyptians. At a later period, nevertheless, the emperors prevailed on the Alexandrian patriarchs to yield on this point.⁹

Notwithstanding their privileges were restricted, Theophilus of Alexandria, the successor of Timotheus, not long afterwards consecrated Chrysostome, with his own hands, as patriarch of Constantinople. This act was a clear proof of higher power in regard to the bishop of Constantinople; nay, it was soon developed into one of still greater authority, inasmuch as he again deposed him, and ordained Arsacius in his stead. Cyril, the successor of Theophilus, made, in like manner with him, an attack on the heretical court patriarch Nestorius, and at last brought him to account, with the assistance of the Romish bishop Cœlestinus, at the general Ephesian council in 431; he deposed him,¹⁰ and condemned him as another Judas.¹¹ What Peter, Timotheus, Theophilus, and Cyril dared to do, Dioscurus also thought he might venture on towards Flavian of Constantinople. But he was mistaken.¹² His unheard-

⁷ Labb. ii. 948. Can. ii. "Episcopi ad ecclesias, quæ sunt ultra suam diœcesim suosque limites, ne accedant: sed secundum canones Alexandriæ quidem episcopus Ægyptum solum regat., etc.

⁸ Labb. *ibid.* "Constantinopolitanus episcopus habeat priores honoris partes post Romanum epis-

copum, eo quod sit ipsa nova Roma."

⁹ Le Quien, ii. p. 337. De patr. Alex. § 15.

¹⁰ Le Quien, ii. *ibid.*

¹¹ Cramer's *Fortsetz. des Bossuet. Thl. 4, S. 236.*

¹² Le Quien, *ibid.*

of conduct was the occasion of the clergy of the Constantinopolitan church applying to the bishops who remained behind, after the rising of the Chalcedonian council in 451, for the renewal of the third canon of the council of Constantinople.¹³

§ 132. Previously to the Nicene council, and when it was sitting in 325, the diocese of Alexandria only comprised Egypt, Libya, and Pentapolis,¹ and up to that time the Alexandrian bishop was the only metropolitan in it.² And in this state it remained till the end of the fourth century, although Epiphanius, besides the provinces of Egypt, Libya, and Pentapolis, also mentions the provinces of Thebais, Ammoniaca, and Mareotis.³ With regard to Cyrenaica and Libya, which were included in these, Le Quien says that they were subject to the patriarch of Constantinople, because St. Mark, the evangelist, not only in his earlier journey into this region, but on his later, when he went to Alexandria, preached to the inhabitants of Cyrenaica before those of Alexandria, as is recorded in the accounts of his life which exist in the Greek, Latin, and Arabic languages.⁴

Extent of the diocese of Alexandria at different times.

At the time of Athanasius the diocese of Alexandria was extended as far as the Æthiopians—by which we understand the Abyssinians and Nubians. Doubtless the neighbouring Nobates were added to these, and from the fourth century the separate tribes throughout all Arabia were gradually annexed, the Arabian Saracens in the north,⁵ as well as the Homerites in the south,⁶ so

¹³ Ibid. p. 338. De patr. Alex. § 16.

¹ Comp. § 40, note 7, and Henr. Vales. Observat. eccl. in Socrat. et Sozom. lib. iii. cap. vi. p. 196.

² Ziegler, S. 280, sq.

³ Epiph. Hæres. 68.

⁴ Le Quien, ii. p. 341. De patr. Alex. § 22.

⁵ Ibid. 365, sq. § 48; ibid. 641. Eccl. Æthiopiæ s. Abessiniae; ibid. p. 659: Eccl. Nubiæ; Assem. Biblioth. Orient. ii. 371.

⁶ Le Quien, ii. 370, sq. De

that the whole see of Alexandria comprehended the lands of Pentapolis along the north coast, as far as the Persian Gulf, and those which the latter with the Erythrean sea incloses on the north, east, and south, as well as the countries lying to the west of the Arabian Gulf, including Nubia, Abyssinia, and Egypt. It lay, accordingly, between 37—78 long. and 32—10 lat.

Several metropolitan seats arose at the beginning of the fifth century. Thus Synesius was raised, about 410, by the patriarch Theophilus, to the dignity of metropolitan of Ptolemais, and in the imperial proclamation, at the second synod of Ephesus, in 449. Dioscurus received the command to appear with ten metropolitans.⁷

From the sixth century, or perhaps still earlier, the jurisdiction of the patriarch of Alexandria was confined merely to the north-east and south-east coast of Africa, or the maritime countries situated to the west of the Arabian Gulf, after Arabia Felix had fallen away from it, and its inhabitants had given their adhesion, as Nestorians, to the patriarch of Seleucia (§ 160).

Nilus Doxapatrius of Palestine,⁸ and the Copts of Cyprus and Carthage, gave out⁹ that they also were under the spiritual superintendence of the patriarch of Alexandria, but there is no historical evidence of this.

§ 133. Few bishopricks of the diocese of Alexandria were spared at the invasion of Chosroes, king of Persia, in 615, when he extended his conquests through Egypt and the northern coast, as far as Carthage.¹

As the metropolitans in the Alexandrian diocese never subscribed themselves as such at the councils, it is not

patri. Alex. § 53 and 54; Assem. *Biblioth. Orient.* i. fol. 382, note 1.

⁷ Ziegler, S. 281.

⁸ Le Quien, ii. 375. De patr. Alex. § 58.

⁹ Ibid. p. 376, § 59.

¹ Bar. ad ann. 615, n. 1, t. viii. 241.

certain what cities were their seats. We assume that the superior bishops resided, in all cases, in the city which is mentioned first, or in the capital of each province.

In Ægyptus I.² there were bishops at Alexandria,³ Hermopolis Parva,⁴ Metelis,⁵ Cophritis,⁶ Sais,⁷ Latopolis,⁸ Naucratis,⁹ Andropolis,¹⁰ Nicius,¹¹ Onuphis,¹² Taua,¹³ Cleopatris,¹⁴ Menelaitis and Schedia,¹⁵ and Phthenothus.¹⁶

² Le Quien, ii. 513—530.

³ Westward from Ostium Canopicum, near the peninsula of Pharos, and to the north of the lake Mareotis; it was the seat of the patriarch.

⁴ On a small canal which connected the Nile with lake Mareotis. The first bish. lived at the beginning of the fourth century, the second about the year 354. Le Quien, p. 514.

⁵ In the Delta, on the river Tali. The first bish. at the time of the Nicene Council, Le Quien, p. 517; the second bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431. "Macarius Metelitarum episc." marginal reading, "Metelensium Ægypti."

⁶ Some take Cophr. to be Cana or Bana. The first and last bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁷ On the Sebennyt. a branch of the Nile, in the Delta. The first bish. about 362, Le Quien, p. 519; the second bish. at the Council of Eph.

⁸ Latopolis or Letus, south of the Delta, and somewhat to the north of Memphis. The first bish. at the Council of Sard. in 347. "Isaac episc. a Lucto." The last ordained at the end of the fourth century, by the patriarch Theophilus († 403).

⁹ On the Ost. Canop. The first bish. at the Council of Nice; the second and last bish. in the sub-

scription of the synod. letter from the bishops of Egypt to the emperor Leo (457—474) on the death of Proterius of Alex. Le Quien, p. 523.

¹⁰ On the Agathos Dæmon; the first and last bish. at the Syn. of Alexandria in 362.

¹¹ On the Agathos Dæmon. The first bish. at the time of Theodos. M. (379—395). Pallad. Hist. Laus. cap. xlvii. Le Quien, p. 523.

¹² In the Delta, to the north-east of Naucratis. The first bish. at the Syn. of Alex. in 362, Le Quien, p. 525; the second and last at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹³ Between Androp. and Nicius, in the Delta. The first bish. at the Syn. of Eph. in 449, Le Quien, p. 525; the second and last in the subscr. of the synod. letter from the bish. of Ægypt. to Leo. Le Quien, p. 526.

¹⁴ Situation unknown. The first bish. a contemp. of the patriarch Theophilus (385—403).

¹⁵ On the Ost. Canop. near the sea. The first bish. at the Council of Nice, "Atlas Schediæ," but under "Prov. Thebaid."

¹⁶ On the sea and Ost. Phatnit. The first bish. is said to have subscribed at the Council of Nice, under "Prov. Ægypti," as "Cajus Ptemythis." The third and last bish. in the subscr. to the synod. letter from the bish. of Ægypt. to Leo.

There is said to have been a bishop at Mareotis between Alexandria and the Nitric hills, at the time of Athanasius. But there are grounds for doubting the existence of a bishoprick there.¹⁷

COUNCILS were held at Alexandria in 315,¹⁸ 319 or 324,¹⁹ 321,²⁰ 326,²¹ 339,²² 362,²³ 363,²⁴ 371,²⁵ 393,²⁶ 401,²⁷ 430,²⁸ 457,²⁹ 477³⁰ (Pseudo. Alexandr.), 482,³¹ (Duplex. Alexandr.), 484³² (two councils), and 578,³³—at Mareotis in 335,³⁴ and at Latopolis in 347.³⁵

The ecclesiastical province of Augustamnica I.

§ 134. In Augustamnica I. there were bishopricks at Pelusium,¹ Sethrœta,² Tanis,³ Thmuis,⁴ Rhinoc-lura,⁵ Ostracine,⁶ Phacusa,⁷ Cassium,⁸ Aphnæum,⁹ Hephæstus,¹⁰ Panephyus,¹¹ Thennesus,¹² Gerrha,¹³ and Sela.¹⁴

¹⁷ Le Quien, p. 529.

¹⁸ Mansi, ii. p. 553.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 556.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 557.

²¹ Ibid. p. 1086.

²² Ibid. p. 1277.

²³ Ibid. iii. 343.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 365.

²⁵ Ibid. 469.

²⁶ Ibid. 973.

²⁷ Ibid. 927.

²⁸ Ibid. iv. 551.

²⁹ Ibid. vii. 909.

³⁰ Ibid. 1018 and 1175.

³¹ Ibid. 1023 and 1177.

³² Ibid. 1177 and 1179.

³³ Ibid. ix. 917.

³⁴ Ibid. ii. 1161.

³⁵ Ibid. iii. 141.

¹ The first bish. at the Council of Nice.

² To the west of Pelusium. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

³ On the Ostium Taniticum. The first bish. in the subscr. to the synod. letter of Alexandr. to the Antiochians. Le Quien, p. 535.

⁴ On a canal between the Phatnitic and Mendesian branches of the Nile. The first bish. is said to have subscribed at the Council of

Nice. But it is doubtful whether the Cajus Ptemythis there mentioned was bish. of Phthenot. or Thmuis. The reading Thinites and Thmuites is in favour of the supposition that it was the latter place. Hard. i. 313, gives in the subscription, "Gaius Thomeis."

⁵ On the Medit. The first bish. is said to have been at the Council of Nice, and to be mentioned in the Cod. Reg. Arabic.: Darius episcopus Farmæ. Le Quien, p. 541.

⁶ On the Medit. to the west of Rhinoc. The first bish. at the synod of Seleuc. in 359; the last at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁷ On the Ost. Pelus. The first and last bish. is said to have lived at the time of the Meletian controversy.

⁸ Between the lake Sirbonis and the Medit. The first and last bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁹ On the Ost. Pelus. The first and last bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431. "Hieraces Aphnaitarum episc."

¹⁰ Situation not known. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. "Joannes Hephæstiotarum episc." Marginal reading, "Hephesti Au-

§ 135. In this province¹ there were bishops at The ecclesi-
Leontopolis,² Athribis,³ Babylon Ægypti,⁴ Bubastus,⁵ vance of
Pharbæthus,⁶ Heliopolis,⁷ Scenæ Mandræ,⁸ and Archa.⁹ Augustam-
nica II.

§ 136. In Ægyptus II.¹ there were bishops at Cabasa,² The ecclesi-
Phragonis,³ Pachnamunis and Elearchia,⁴ Cynopolis vance of
Inferior or Cynum,⁵ Busiris,⁶ Paralios or Paralus,⁷ Ægyptus II.
Sebennytus,⁸ and Xoïs.⁹

gustamnicae." The last in the
subscr. to the decr. of Gennadius
(458—471) contra Simoniacos.
Le Quien, p. 548.

¹¹ To the north-east of Tanis.
The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

¹² To the north-east of Tanis.
The first and last bish. was one of
the thirteen bishops who would not
consent to the condemnation of
Dioscurus. Le Quien, 550.

¹³ To the east of Pelus., on the
Medit. sea. The second bish. at
the time of the patriarch Theophilus
(385—403). Le Quien, p. 551.
The last bish. at the Counc. of
Chalc. in 451. Le Quien, p. 552.

¹⁴ To the south-west of Pelus.
The first and last bish. at the Counc.
of Eph. in 431: "Alypius Selæ
episc." Marginal reading, "Prov.
Augustamnicae."

¹ Le Quien, p. 553—564.

² In the small Delta where the
Ost. Pelus. and Ost. Phatnit. sepa-
rate. The first bish. at the time
of Athanasius. Le Quien, p. 553.
The second at the Counc. of Eph. in
431; the last at the time of the
Rom. bish. Vigilius (539—555).

³ In the centre of the delta.
The first bish. at the Counc. of Sard.
in 347. Le Quien, p. 555.

⁴ On the right bank of the Nile,
near Memphis. The first bish. at
the Counc. of Eph. in 449. Le
Quien, p. 557.

⁵ In the delta. The first bish.
a contemp. of Athanasius († 373)
in epist. Ammonii episc. ad Theo-
phil. Alexandr. de SS. Pachomio

et Theodoro, num. 23. Le Quien,
p. 561.

⁶ To the south of Leont. and
Bubast. The first and last bish.
at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

⁷ North-east of Memphis. The
second bish. at the Counc. of Eph.
in 431.

⁸ South of Memphis, on the right
bank of the Nile. The first and
last bish. in the subscr. to the let-
ter from the bishops from Egypt to
the emperor Leo.

⁹ The second bish. of Archa con-
temp. with Theoph. archbish. of
Alex., the last at the Counc. of Eph.

¹ Le Quien, ii. 565—576.

² The first bish. at the Counc. of
Eph. in 431; the second and last
at the time of the Counc. of Chalc.
in 451.

³ The first bish. in the subscr. to
the synod. letter from Alexandria
in 362; the second at the Conc. of
Eph.; the third and last at the
time of the emperor Leo (457—
474), in the synod. letter from the
bishops of Egypt. Le Quien, p.
566.

⁴ The first bish. at the Counc. of
Alex. in 362; the second at the
Counc. of Eph.; and the last bish.
in the synod. decret. Gennadii
Constant. (458—471) contra Si-
moniacos. Le Quien, p. 568.

⁵ In the centre of the Delta.
The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice;
the last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at
Constant. in 553: "Sergio reve-
rendiss. episc. Cynon Secundæ
Ægypti."

Arcadia or
Heptano-
mus.

§ 137. The ecclesiastical province of Arcadia¹ had bishops at Oxyrynchus,² Heraclea Superior,³ Arsinoe or Crocodilopolis,⁴ Aphroditopolis or Veneris Civitas,⁵ Memphis,⁶ Clysmas,⁷ Nilopolis,⁸ Cynopolis,⁹ and Tamiatha.¹⁰

Thebais I.

§ 138. There were bishoprics in the province of Thebais I.¹ at Antinoe,² Hermopolis Magna,³ Cusæ,⁴ Lycopolis,⁵ Hypsele,⁶ Antæopolis,⁷ Panopolis,⁸ and Apollinis Civitas or Apollonia.⁹

⁶ Busiris, in the centre of the Delta, and on the Ost. Phatnit. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 449.

⁷ On the Mediterr. and Ost. Sebennyt. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁸ To the north of Busiris and on the Ost. Phatnit. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 449.

⁹ South-west from Busiris and on the Ost. Phatnit. The first bish. is said to have been at the Council of Constant. in 381; the second at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹ Le Quien, 577—592.

² On the great western branch of the Nile, Joseph's Canal. The first bish. since the beginning of this period; another at the Council of Constant. in 381.

³ Near Coma. The first bish. at the Council of Nice, the last at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁴ Between lake Mœris and Heracleopol. Magna. The second bish. at the Syn. of Alex. in 362. Le Quien, p. 583.

⁵ The capital after Memphis, to the east of lake Mœris, on the right bank of the Nile. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁶ On the left bank of the Nile; the first bish. at the Council of Nice in 325.

⁷ On the Arabian Gulf. The first bish. in the subscription to the letter of the bish. of Egypt to the emperor Leo. Le Quien, 587.

⁸ The third bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁹ South of Oxyryn. on the right bank of the Nile. The first bish. before the Council of Nice. Le Quien, 591; the last bish. at the time of the emperor Theodos. (379—395). Le Quien, p. 592.

¹⁰ On the eastern shore of lake Mœris. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

¹ Le Quien, ii. p. 593—604.

² On the right bank. The first bish. at the Council of Nice.

³ Opposite to Antinoe. The first bish. at the beginning of this period. Le Quien, p. 595; the second bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁴ South of Antin. on the left bank of the Nile. The first bish. at the fifth Gen. Council at Constant. in 553.

⁵ South of Antinoe. The third bish. at the Council of Nice in 325.

⁶ Near and to the south of Lycopol. The first and last bish. after the Council of Nice. Le Quien, 599.

⁷ South of Lycopol. on the right branch of the Nile. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁸ East of the Great Oasis, on the right bank of the Nile. The first bish. in Vit. S. Pachomii num. 51; the second bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

⁹ The first bish. of Apollon. at the Council of Eph. in 431.

§ 139. In the province of Thebais Secunda¹ there Thebais II. were bishops at Ptolemais,² Coptos,³ Tentyra,⁴ Maximianopolis,⁵ Hermonthis,⁶ Thebæ or Diospolis Magna,⁷ Terenuthis,⁸ Philæ,⁹ Ombi,¹⁰ and Psynchus.¹¹

It is questionable whether there were bishops at Latopolis in this period, as there is none mentioned between Diocletian (284—305) and the patriarch Cyril (1077—1092) of Alexandria.¹²

§ 140. The province of Libya Pentapolis¹ had Libya Penta- bishops at Sozysa,² Ptolemais,³ Cyrene,⁴ Teuchira,⁵ Berenice,⁶ Barce,⁷ Erythrum,⁸ Hydrax and Palæbisca,⁹ Boreum,¹⁰ Olbia,¹¹ and Dysthis.¹²

¹ Le Quien, 605—616.

² Formerly called Thinis or This, on the left bank of the Nile. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

³ North of Thebes. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

⁴ North of Thebes, on the left bank. The first bish. contemp. with Pachom., about 340.

⁵ Between Tentyra and Thebes, on the left bank. The first and last bish. at the time of Meletius.

⁶ Near Thebes, on the left bank. The first bish. at the time of Athanasius († 373).

⁷ On the right bank. The first bish. at the time of Arius.

⁸ The first bish. at the time of Theoph. patr. of Alex. (385—403); the second and last bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

⁹ On the island of the same name, south of Syene. The first and last bish. at the Syn. of Alex. in 362.

¹⁰ North of Syene. The second and last bish. a contemp. of Theoph.

¹¹ The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431; the last came to the Counc. of Chalch. in 451.

¹² Le Quien, p. 609.

¹ Le Quien, ii. 617—630.

² On the Mediterr. The first

bish. at the time of the Arian heresy; the second and last at the Counc. of Eph. in 449.

³ The third bish. at the time of Arius.

⁴ The third bish. at the time of Arius; the last at the close of the sixth and beginning of the seventh century.

⁵ Between Berenice and Ptolemais. The first bish. at the time of Arius; according to Le Quien, p. 623, Secundus Taucinatensis. Labb. ii. 51, was said to have been bish. of Teuch.; the second and last bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

⁶ The second bish. at the Conc. of Nice; the third and last at the Counc. of Constant. in 394.

⁷ The first bish. of Barce at the Counc. of Nice; the last at the second Counc. of Eph. in 449.

⁸ North-east of Cyrene and between Darnis and Aptungis. The first bish. in the fourth century. Synes. epist. 67; the last at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451.

⁹ South-west of Darnis. The first and last bish. at the time of the emp. Valens (364—378).

¹⁰ South-west of Berenice, on the sea. The first and last bish. at the time of Arius.

¹¹ A village in Pentapolis. The

A COUNCIL was held at Ptolemais in Libya.¹³

Libya II.

§ 141. In Libya Secunda or Marmarica¹ there were bishopricks at Dardanis or Darnis,² Parætonium,³ Antipyrgos,⁴ Antiphra,⁵ Zygris,⁶ Zagylis,⁷ Augila,⁸ and Marmarica.⁹

Le Quien¹⁰ quotes Lemnandum as a bishoprick, of which it was not known to what province it belonged, while the *Index geographicus episcopatum orbis Christiani*, has, on the other hand, p. 98, Lemnandi in Libya Pentapolitana.¹¹ He gives a similar account of Pericœcis,¹² of which place he mentions a bishop who is to be found in *Synod. Decret. Gennadii Constant. de Simoniacis*.

Christianity in the countries lying to the south and west of Egypt.

§ 142. Christianity was introduced about the year 330, by Frumentius and Ædesius, or as the Abyssinians call them, Fremonatus and Sydracus, into Ethiopia,¹

first bish. at the time of the patr. Theoph.; the last at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

¹² South of Cyrene. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431; the last bish. in the synod. decr. of Gennad. of Constant. (458—471) de Simon.

¹³ Mansi, iv. 1.

¹ Le Quien, ii. 631—638.

² On the Mediterr. The first bish. must have been (according to the conjecture of Le Quien, p. 631) Piso, who subscribed himself, at the Counc. of Sard., "episc. a Vanis," Mansi, iii. 139. The second bish. is mentioned in Synes. epist. 67, a contemp. of Theoph. patr. of Alex. (385—403). The third bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431; and the last lived at the time of the Rom. bish. Leo the Great (440—461).

³ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325; and the last at the Counc. of Alex. in 362.

⁴ The first and last bish. at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

⁵ On the sea. The first bish. at

the Counc. of Nice; the last bish. in the subscr. to the decr. synod. Gennad. Constant. de Simon.

⁶ On the sea. The first bish. at the Counc. of Alex. in 362; the second and last at the Counc. of Eph. in 449.

⁷ A village on the sea. The first bish. at the second Counc. at Eph. in 449; the last at the time of the patr. Mongus of Alex. († 492).

⁸ South-west of Parætonium and south-east of Cyrene. The first and last bish. according to Le Quien, p. 638, must have been at the fifth Gen. Counc. in 553; he subscribed himself "episc. Ingelon" instead of Augilon or Augilorum. Mansi, ix. 177.

⁹ In the prov. of the same name. The first bish. at the time of the Counc. of Nice.

¹⁰ Le Quien, p. 637.

¹¹ The second and last bish. at the time of Theoph. patr. of Alex. (385—403). Le Quien, p. 639.

¹² Ibid.

¹ Ludolfi *Hist. Æthiop.* lib. iii. cap. ii. § 8, sq.; Le Quien, ii. 366.

that is, Abyssinia, from thence into Nubia,² and among the Nobates, Garamantes,³ and Blemmyes,⁴ who dwelt to the westward.

We learn, from the passages quoted from Le Quien and Ludolf, that Frumentius, after the conversion of the Ethiopians, was consecrated as the first bishop at Alexandria, and then returned to them. Auxume,⁵ and for a short time, also, Adule,⁶ on the Arabian Gulf, were

De diœc. Alex. § 48; *ibid.* p. 641, sqq. *Eccl. Æthiop. s. Abessin.*; Socrat. *Hist. Eccl.* i. 19; Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 24; Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* t. iii. p. 2, fol. 592. Nicephorus Callist. and Cedrenus assign the spreading of Christianity here to the year 541, in the time of Justinian, as is pointed out in Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 709. On the other hand, Ludolf says, in his *Hist. Æthiop.* iii. cap. ii. § 4. "Ut taceam canonem Nicænum 36, in quo Prælato Æthiopiæ Septimus post Prælatum Seleuciæ in conciliis assignatur locus; certissimo documento, Æthiopes nostros tempore illius concilii Christianos fuisse et Præsulem Christianum scilicet metropolitam habuisse." What is said in Labb. ii. 328. Canon (Arabicus) 42 runs thus: "Ne patriarcham sibi constituent Æthiopes ex suis doctoribus, neque propria electione, quia patriarcha ipsorum est constitutus sub Alexandrini potestate, cujus est ipsis ordinare et præficere catholicum, qui inferior patriarcha est," etc.

² Le Quien, ii. 373. De patr. Alex. § 54, and *ibid.* p. 659. Eccles. Nubiæ, quotes Greg. Abulfaragius' *Hist. Dynast.* and Euty-chius' *Alexandr. Annal.* as his sources for the fact that the Nubians embraced Christianity in the time of Constantine. But from an account in Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* ii. 329, sqq., the spread of Christianity

took place there about the middle of the sixth century. "Sub eodem Sergio Antiocheno et Theodosio Alexandrino, Monophysitarum patriarchis, refert Barhebraeus, Nubas Æthiopesque per Julianum quendam presbyterum Christiana fide seu potius Monophysiticis erroribus imbutos fuisse." Now Severus was the 55th bishop of Ant.; it is said of him, fol. 321: interiit die 28 Febr. anni Græcorum 850, Christi 539; his successor, the 56th bishop, was Sergius Tebensis. Comp. fol. 325, note. Severus was the first and Sergius the second of the patriarchs of the Jacobites. Accordingly, the conversion of the Nubians and Æthiopians took place in the time of Julian, or after the year 540. In opposition to this Assem. objects, "Fabulam ex amore suæ sectæ a Monophysitis excogitatam hanc puto, præsertim quum Æthiopes (quo nomine et Nubæ a Barhebræo includuntur, ut recte advertit et Renaudotius *Hist. Alex.* p. 223) ante hæc tempora fidem Christianum amplexi fuerint, ut ex Theophane ostendi," i. p. 360, etc.

³ Cosmas. Indicopl. iii. 178.

⁴ A bish. of this nation is mentioned in Pallad. Vita Chrysost. xx. 194. Bar. ad ann. 530, vii. 167.

⁵ Le Quien, 641, sqq.

⁶ The first and last bish. of Ad. at the close of the fourth and beginning of the fifth century. Le Quien, 665, sqq.

bishopricks in Abyssinia. In Nubia, which was in like manner subject to the patriarch of Constantinople, Dunkala was a metropolis. But we know nothing of any metropolitan there before the eighth century.

IV.—*The Diocese of Antioch.*

The extent of the diocese of Antioch at different times.

§ 143. Inasmuch as the church of Antioch was founded by the apostles, Peter and Paul, and was for a long period under their direction, it had a stronger claim than Constantinople to the honour of being the seat of a superior metropolitan. And this preference was in the earliest times accorded to it by the other bishops, without opposition or jealousy, for in the sixth canon of the council of Nice in 325, Antioch was pointed out as one of the three cities which then had, and should continue to have, the greatest bishops in all Christendom, the metropolitan of Antioch occupying the third place among them, and, after the nomination of the patriarch of Constantinople, the fourth. But although the subordination of the different provinces might have proceeded pretty quickly, the power of the patriarch over them never reached the same height as that of the other patriarchs over their dioceses, a fact which is abundantly proved by his relation to the island of Cyprus and the encroachments of the patriarch of Constantinople on his privileges. Altogether, it is not easy to lay down the extent of his authority in regard to his metropolitans and suffragan bishops, and to determine precisely the boundaries of his diocese. However, the history of this see may be presented to view with tolerable distinctness, if we divide it into two portions; the one extending down to the time when the patriarch of the Nestorians at Seleucia, on the Tigris, became

completely independent in 498, and the other down to Mahomet, or more correctly Omar, who conquered Antioch in 638—and if we separate the Roman from the non-Roman provinces.

Down to the year 498, in which the archbishop of Seleucia assumed the patriarchal dignity, the whole of the East was regarded as pertaining to the diocese of Antioch,—not merely the so-called diocese of the East (§ 41), which belonged to the Roman empire, but all the countries lying eastward of it, and beyond the limits of that empire, from the eastern shores of the Mediterranean to the Caucasus and Caspian sea on the north, to the Gangetic Gulf on the east, and to the Erythræan sea and the Persian Gulf on the south. Jerome in his epistle ad Pammachium de erroribus Joannis Hierosolymitani might, probably, have this extent of territory in view when he says, “That Cæsarea was the metropolis of Palestine, and Antioch that of the entire East.” Indeed, we learn from Le Quien, that such was its magnitude, at the same time that he only gives some indications thereof, by showing that the church of Seleucia was dependent on the patriarch of Antioch,¹ and mentioning the opinion of others, that Iberia,² Armenia Major,³ and Palestine,⁴ had been under his jurisdiction. But Assemanus furnishes us, in various passages, with very circumstantial and unequivocal accounts; for speaking at one time, in a general way, he says, that *all* the churches of the East were under the patriarch of Antioch;⁵ and again he specifically mentions the countries. They are the following: Persia, Media, Parthia, Armenia Major,

¹ Le Quien, ii. 1079—1080. Diœc. Chald. § 8 and 9.

² Le Quien, i. 1335. De diœc. Iber. § 6.

³ Ibid. 1355. Diœc. Armen. Major. § 1.

⁴ Le Quien, ii. 687. De patri. Ant. § 23.

⁵ Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* i. 10 and 533.

Iberia, and India;⁶ and, according to another passage, they were "all Asia and the East, India, Persia, Babylonia, Armenia, Abasgia, Iberia, Media, Chaldæa, Parthia, Elamis, and Mesopotamia."⁷ He adds "that there were four *catholici* (primates or metropolitans) set over these countries. Before the council at Nice in 325, there were only two, one in Persia, to whom was entrusted the direction of the ecclesiastical affairs of all Persia and India, and one in Seleucia, to whom was assigned the same authority over Assyria, Chaldæa, and Arabia. The two other *catholici*, those of Iberia and Armenia, were only appointed about the time of the council of Nice."⁸

The see of Antioch may have remained in this state of full splendour down to the time when the two new dioceses of Jerusalem and Seleucia came into existence. From that time begins the second division in the history of this diocese, which was a period of decline, inasmuch as it lost, not merely all the non-Roman countries beyond the Tigris, but, for a short time, also two provinces in the neighbourhood of Antioch itself, Phœnicia and Arabia, which indeed the patriarch soon recovered; but a century later, however, in 553, he was obliged to give up two other metropolises, those of Syria and Phœnicia, namely, the bishopricks of Berytus and Rubra.⁹ Of these Le Quien says nothing. In the meantime the diocese of Seleucia came into existence as a completely independent one. The first *catholicus* of Seleucia, who was *not* consecrated by the patriarch of Antioch, was Sciachlupha, long before the Nicene council.¹⁰ However, a complete defection did not take place till about the year 498,¹¹ and from that time the jurisdiction of the bishop of Antioch extended over the

⁶ Assem. *ibid.* iii. p. ii. fol. 616.

⁷ *Ibid.* fol. 617.

⁸ *Ibid.* fol. 616 and 414.

⁹ Ziegler, S. 252.

¹⁰ Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 41, sq.

¹¹ *Ibid.* fol. 617.

two Syrias, the two Phœnicias, the two Cilicias, Arabia, Euphratensis, Osrhoene, Mesopotamia, and Isauria.¹²

§ 144. The attentive reader cannot fail to observe, ^{The ecclesiastical province of Syria I.} that in the diocese of Antioch also, most of the ecclesiastical institutions ceased to exist at the close of this period. In like manner with Egypt, it was doomed, at the beginning of the seventh century, to the melancholy fate of being destroyed by Chosroes II., the king of Persia, who conquered in 603—610 Dara, Marde, Mesopotamia, Amida, Edessa, Mabug, and in 611 Syria also, when the seats of the archbishops and bishops also perished.¹

The province of Syria Prima had this distinction above the other provinces of the diocese, that in it was situated Antioch, the residence of the patriarch, who was here obliged to administer also the special office of metropolitan, for besides Antioch there was no separate metropolis, as was also the case in the Thracian province of Europa. His suffragans were the bishops of Seleucia Pieria,² Berrhœa,³ Chalcis,⁴ Anasarthia or Onosarthia,⁵ Gabba or Gabbum,⁶ Gindarus,⁷ Laodicea,⁸ Gabala,⁹ and Paltus.¹⁰

¹² Le Quien, ii. 777—1036.

¹ Kruse's *Tabellen zum Atlas*. Tab. xi.

² At the month of the Orontes. The second bish. at the Council of Nice in 325.

³ The first bish. † 324 or 325. Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* i. cap. ii.; Le Quien, ii. 781.

⁴ The second bish. at the Council of Sard. in 347; the last at the close of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 788.

⁵ The first bish. at the Council of Chalch. in 451; the second and last in the subscr. to the synod. letter of the bish. of Syria Prima. Le Quien, ii. 788.

⁶ The first bish. of Gabb. at the

Council of Nice; the last at the Council of Chalch. in 451.

⁷ North of Antioch. The first and last bish. at the Council of Ant. in 341.

⁸ South of Ant. The eighth bish. at the Council of Nice; the last at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantinople in 553.

⁹ South of Laod. The first bish. at the Council of Nice, in 325; the last about the year 623. Le Quien, p. 799.

¹⁰ South of Gabala. The first bish. at the Council of Alexandr. in 362. Le Quien, p. 799; the last about the year 518. Le Quien, p. 800.

MONASTERIES.—Among these is especially known (432—460) that of Simeon Stylites, six leagues from Berrhœa.¹¹

COUNCILS were held at Antioch in 341,¹² 344,¹³ 348,¹⁴ 354,¹⁵ 358,¹⁶ 363,¹⁷ 377,¹⁸ 380,¹⁹ 383,²⁰ 445,²¹ 448,²² 470,²³ 447,²⁴ 482²⁵ (two councils), 485²⁶ (pseudo-syn.), 487,²⁷ and 511,²⁸ and at Laodicea in 481.²⁹

The ecclesi-
astical pro-
vince of
Phœnicia I.

§ 145. According to Le Quien's account, the first bishop of Tyre lived about the time of the Nicene council, in 325.¹ There might have been an ecclesiastical metropolis there much earlier than the beginning of the fifth century, when Eutherius subscribed himself at the council of Ephesus, in 431, "Tyranensium metropolitani,"² and Photius, at the council of Chalcedon in 451,³ "Episcopus metropolis Tyri," as Le Quien⁴ asserts, that the church of Tyre was not merely a metropolitan church, but the principal church of the Antiochian diocese, because Peter founded it on his journey from Cæsarea Turris Stratonis to Antioch. The bishops of this province had their seats at Sidon,⁵ Ptolemais,⁶ Berytus,⁷ Byblus,⁸ Tripolis,⁹ Arce,¹⁰ Orthosias,¹¹ Botrys,¹²

¹¹ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 11, S. 300.

¹² Mansi, ii. p. 341.

¹³ Ibid. p. 1361.

¹⁴ Ibid. iii. 163.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 231.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 265.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 369.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 509.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 517.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 651.

²¹ Ibid. vi. 465.

²² Ibid. 495.

²³ Ibid. vii. p. 999.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 1017.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 1023.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1165.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 1175.

²⁸ Ibid. viii. 373.

²⁹ Ibid. vii. 1021.

¹ Mansi, ii. p. 693.

² Ibid. iv. 1368.

³ Ibid. vi. 566.

⁴ Le Quien, ii. 801.

⁵ The fourth bish. of Sidon at the Council of Nice in 325.

⁶ South of Tyre. The second bish. at the Council of Nice.

⁷ North of Sidon. The third bish. at the Council of Nice.

⁸ North of Beryt. The third bish. at the second Gen. Council at Constant. in 381.

⁹ North of Byb. The second bish. at the Council of Nice; the last probably at the end of the sixth or beginning of the seventh century.

¹⁰ North of Trip. The second bish. at the second Gen. Council at Constant. in 381. "Alexander

Aradus and Antaradus,¹³ Porphyriion,¹⁴ Paneas or Cæsarea Philippi,¹⁵ and Rachlena.¹⁶

Theodosius the Younger, towards the close of his reign, wished that Berytus should be erected into a metropolis, and that the new ecclesiastical province should consist of the six bishopricks of Byblus, Botrys, Tripolis, Orthosias, Arce, and Antaradus. Accordingly Eustathius, the bishop of Berytus, immediately assumed the privilege of ordination in these cities, and therefore, at the council of Constantinople, declared the ordinations which Photius of Tyre had performed, invalid, and degraded the bishops into presbyters. This, of course, brought him into collision with the metropolitan of Tyre. The result was that the metropolitan privileges were confirmed anew to the church of Tyre, at the council of Chalcedon.¹⁷

SCHOOLS.—The school of Tyre maintained its celebrity till the time of the emperor Justinian, as we learn from the “Dialog. Zachariæ,” who described it as “mater legum,” and Justinian as “legum nutrix.”¹⁸ Compare above § 35, note 22, p. 52.

Arachensis,” marginal reading, “Arundersis, Arcis.” The last bish. in the time of the emperor Anastasius (491—518). Le Quien, 826.

¹¹ North of Arce. The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451. “Photius episc. Tyri metropolis subscripsi et pro—Phosphoro episc. Orthosiadis.” The last lived at the time of the Counc. of Constant. under Menna, in 536. Le Quien, p. 826.

¹² Between Tripolis and Byblus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451. “Photius episc. Tyri metropolis subscripsi et pro—Porphyrio episc. Botrorum.” The last bish. was at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹³ North of Arce. The first bish. at the second Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 381; the last at the fifth, in 553.

¹⁴ Somewhat to the north of Sidon. The first bish. at the Conc. of Chalc. in 451.

¹⁵ At the foot of Lebanon. The second bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

¹⁶ The first bish. about 518. Le Quien, p. 831; the last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹⁷ Le Quien, ii. p. 817, sq.

¹⁸ Keuffel, *Hist. Orig. ac Prog. schol. inter Christ.* p. 90—92, § 20.

COUNCILS were held at Tyre in 335,¹⁹ 448,²⁰ and 518,²¹ at Berytus in 448,²² and at Sidon in 511.²³

The ecclesi-
astical pro-
vince of
Phœnicia II.

§ 146. At the council of Ephesus, in 431, John, bishop of Damascus, on the Chrysorrhœas, subscribed himself, for the first time, "Damasci metropolitanus;"¹ whereas, formerly, Magnus, the second bishop at the council of Nice, in 325, and Philip, at the second general council at Constantinople, in 381, merely subscribed Damascenus, without any addition.² The bishops subject to the metropolitan of Damascus were at Emesa,³ Laodicea Libani,⁴ Heliopolis,⁵ Abila,⁶ Jabruda,⁷ Palmyra,⁸ Danaba,⁹ Alala,¹⁰ Evaria,¹¹ Come Charra,¹² Abida,¹³ and Corada.¹⁴

Besides the bishopricks just enumerated, there was also one among the tribe of Saracens who dwelt southward from Evaria and Palmyra.¹⁵

¹⁹ Mansi, ii. p. 1123.

²⁰ Labb. iii. p. 1468.

²¹ Mansi, viii. 577.

²² Ibid. vi. 499.

²³ Ibid. viii. 371. (Pseudosyn. Sidonia Palæstin.)

¹ Mansi, iv. 1270.

² Ibid. iii. p. 568.

³ The second bish. of Emes on the Orontes, at the Counc. of Nice.

⁴ Somewhat to the south of Emesa. The first bish. at the time of the Counc. of Eph. about 431. Le Quien, p. 841.

⁵ The second bish. at the time of Const. the Great. Le Quien, p. 843.

⁶ The first bish. about the middle of the fifth century. Le Quien, p. 843, the last in the time of the emperor Justin, in 518. Le Quien, p. 845.

⁷ On Lebanon. Theodosius, the metrop. of Damascus, subscribed at the Counc. of Chalch. for the first bish.

⁸ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, the last about the year 508. Le Quien, p. 846.

⁹ Between Palmyra and Abila. For the first bish. the metrop. of Damascus subscr. at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451; the last subscr. at the fifth Gen. Counc. in 553.

¹⁰ Between Palmyra and the Euphrates. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; Theod. episc. metropolis Damasci subscr., at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451, for the second and last.

¹¹ A little to the south-west of Palm. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451.

¹² North-east of Damascus and south-east of Jabruda. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

¹³ A little south of Damascus. The first and last bish. in the synod. letter of the bishops of Phœnicia II. to the emperor Leo, respecting the death of Proterius of Alexandria. Le Quien, p. 850.

¹⁴ For the first bish. subscr. "Theodorus episc. metrop. Damasci et pro—Petro civit. Coradænorum," at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451.

¹⁵ The first bish. among the Sa-

§ 147. Bostra, eastward from Cæsarea Turris Stratonis, was the ecclesiastical metropolis, in the province of Arabia, if not earlier, at least since the beginning of the fifth century, and contemporaneously with Tyre and Damascus, for Antiochus also subscribed himself, at the council of Ephesus, in 431, "Bostrorum metropolitani,"¹ whereas, before him, each of the higher church dignitaries had merely called himself "episcopus," of these "Nicomachus Bostrensis,"² at the council of Nice in 325, was the fifth, according to Le Quien's enumeration.³ The bishopricks belonging to the province of Arabia were Adraa,⁴ Medaba,⁵ Gerasa,⁶ Philippopolis,⁷ Philadelphia,⁸ Neve,⁹ Esbus,¹⁰ Neapolis,¹¹ Dionysias,¹² Errha,¹³ Constantia,¹⁴ Canatha,¹⁵ Maximianopolis,¹⁶ and Chrysopolis.¹⁷

The ecclesiastical province of Arabia.

racens at the time of Valens (364—378). Le Quien, p. 851; the last at the Council of Chalcedon in 451. Labb. iv. p. 601.

¹ Ibid. iv. 1270.

² Ibid. ii. 694.

³ Le Quien, p. 855.

⁴ South-west of Bostra. The first bishop at the time of Arianism. Le Quien, p. 859; the last at the fifth General Council at Constantinople in 553.

⁵ North-east of Jerusalem. The first bishop mentioned in the subscription at the Council of Chalcedon in 451. "Constantinus episcopus metropolitani Bostrorum et pro—Caiano civitate Medaborum;" the second and last was consecrated, in the time of the emperor Leo (457—474), by the metropolitan Antipater, at Bostra. Le Quien, p. 860.

⁶ Not far from the sea of Galilee. The first bishop at the Council of Seleucia, in 359. Le Quien, p. 861; the second and last mentioned at the Council of Chalcedon in 451: "Constantinus episcopus metropolitani Bostrorum et pro—Pianco civitate Gerasæ."

⁷ South-west of Bostra and near that place. The first and last bishop at the Council of Chalcedon in 451.

⁸ The first bishop at the Council of Nice in 325.

⁹ The first bishop was among those who came to the Council of Ephesus in 431, and seceded with John of Antioch. Le Quien, p. 863; the last about the year 540. Le Quien, p. 864.

¹⁰ East of Jericho. The first bishop at the Council of Nice.

¹¹ The first bishop at the second General Council at Constantinople in 381, and the last mentioned in the subscription at the Council of Chalcedon. "Constantinus episcopus metropolitani Bostrorum et pro—Chilone Neapolis."

¹² The first bishop at the Council of Nice, the third and last mentioned at the Council of Chalcedon in 451. "Constantinus episcopus metropolitani Bostrorum et pro—Mara Dionysiadis."

¹³ According to the Itinerary of Antonini, Errha was the first city that those travelling from Damascus to Scythopolis came to. The first and last bishop at the Council of Chalcedon.

As regards several other bishops, whose bishopricks are not mentioned anywhere else, Constant. episc. metropol. Bostrorum, subscribed at the council of Chalcedon, in 451, viz., for Malchus Avaræ—marginal reading, Æni, —Gautus Elanorum—marginal reading, Neelorum,—and Anastasius Anithæ—on the margin, Eutymisæ.¹⁸

§ 148. As Tarsus on the Cydnus was the capital of Cilicia Prima, and had had bishops from the earliest Christian times, it naturally became the ecclesiastical metropolis. Among the subscriptions to the acts of the Ephesian council, we find “Helladius Tarsi metropolitani,”¹ and likewise in those of the council of Chalcedon in 451.² In 325 “Theodorus Tarsensis”³ was already the seventh in Le Quien’s series of bishops. The suffragans of the metropolitan of Tarsus were at Pompeiopolis,⁴ Sebasta or Sebaste,⁵ Augusta,⁶ Corycus,⁷ Adana,⁸ Mallus,⁹ and Zephyrium.¹⁰

“Const. episc. metr. Bostrorum et pro—Joanne civit. Erræ.”

¹⁴ The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381; the second and last mentioned at the Counc. of Chalc. “Const. episc. metr. Bostr. et pro—Solemo civit. Constantiæ.”

¹⁵ In Decapolis. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 449. Le Quien, p. 867, and at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

¹⁶ The first and last bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451. “Const. episc. metrop. Bostr. et pro—Severo Maximianopolis.”

¹⁷ Somewhat to the north of Bostra. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalc., “Joannes Cyropolitani.”

¹⁸ Le Quien, ii. p. 867.

¹ Mansi, iv. p. 1368.

² Ibid. vi. 565.

³ Le Quien, ii. 871.

⁴ South-west of Tarsus. The second bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

⁵ On the island of Eleusa. The second bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 449. Le Quien, ii. 878, and at Chalc. in 451. The last bish. at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

⁶ North of Adana. The first bish. at the Counc. of Antioch under the patr. Meletius, in 363, and in the subscr. of the letter to the emp. Jovian. Le Quien, p. 879. The last bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

⁷ The first bish. at the second Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 381.

⁸ East of Tarsus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁹ On the Pyramus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Ant. in 377. Le Quien, p. 883; the fifth and last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹⁰ Between the Cydnus and the Sarus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

§ 149. At the same time as in the provinces already treated of, an ecclesiastical province arose in Cilicia, II., at Anazarbus, in the neighbourhood of the river Pyramus, for we find, among the subscriptions to the acts of the council of Ephesus in 431, that of the bishop "Maximianus metropolitanus Anazarbi,"¹ a title which his second successor bore in like manner at the council of Chalcedon in 451, "Cyrus episcopus Anazarbi metropolis."² On the other hand, their two predecessors described themselves merely as bishops, particularly the second, who was condemned at Nice, in 325, by the assembled fathers, as an Arian.³ The bishopricks of this province were Mopsuestia,⁴ Ægæ,⁵ Epiphania,⁶ Irenopolis⁷ (formerly Neronias), Flavias,⁸ Castabala,⁹ Alexandria,¹⁰ and Rhosus.¹¹

The ecclesiastical province of Cilicia II.

§ 150. What has been said of all the foregoing metropolises, also holds good of those in Syria Secunda and the neighbouring provinces. They are referred to, since the year 431, as seats of metropolitans, with the exception of Osrhoene, in which province the metropolitan had his seat at Apamea, on the Orontes, south-

The ecclesiastical province of Syria II.

¹ Mansi, iv. 1368.

² Ibid. vi. 566.

³ Le Quien, p. 885.

⁴ On the Pyramus. The second bish. at the Council of Nice.

⁵ On the Sinus Issicus. The second bish. at the Council of Nice, the eighth and last at the fifth General Council, at Constantinople, in 553.

⁶ North of Sinus Issicus. The first bish. at the Council of Nice, in 325, the seventh and last sent into exile in 518 by Justin. Le Quien, p. 898.

⁷ Near the Calycadnus. The first bish. at the Council of Ancyra, in 314, and at Neocæsarea in the same year.

⁸ On the Pyramus. The second bish. at the Council of Nice.

⁹ South-east of Mopsuestia. The second bish. at the Council of Nice.

¹⁰ On the Sinus Issicus. The fourth bish. at the Council of Nice; the last was undoubtedly Paul, who was banished by Justin in 518 as a monophysite. The accounts are doubtful with regard to the one mentioned by Le Quien, p. 905.

¹¹ Near the mouth of the Orontes, on the Sinus Issicus. The first bish. at the Council of Antioch in 363, in the subscription of the synodal letter to the emperor Jovian. Le Quien, p. 907; the last bish. perhaps about the middle of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 908.

ward from Antioch.¹ A bishop of Apamea subscribed at Nice in 325.² The bishops subject to the metropolitan there were those of Arethusa,³ Epiphania,⁴ Larissa,⁵ Mariamma,⁶ Seleucobelus,⁷ Raphanæa,⁸ and Balanæa.⁹

§ 151. Hierapolis, south-west from Edessa and north-west from Antioch, was a bishoprick in the beginning of the fourth century,¹ and an ecclesiastical metropolis from the beginning of the fifth to the middle of the sixth, or perhaps only since the beginning of the seventh century.² The suffragans of the metropolitan were those of Cyrrhus or Cyrus,³ Samosata,⁴ Doliche,⁵ Germanicia,⁶ Zeugma,⁷ Perrha,⁸ Europus,⁹

The ecclesiastical province of Euphratensis.

¹ Mansi, iv. 1368.

² Ibid. ii. 693.

³ On the Orontes. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

⁴ North of Arethusa. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁵ On the Orontes. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last at the time of Justinian (527—565). Le Quien, p. 920.

⁶ Between Areth. and Tripolis. The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451; the last at the Counc. of Constant. in 536.

⁷ On mount Belus, between Chalch. and Paltus; the second bish. in subscr. to the synod. letter in the time of Meletius to emperor Jovian (363—364). Le Quien, p. 921; the seventh and last bish. in the time of Justinian. Le Quien, p. 922.

⁸ West of Epiph. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last at the time of Justinian. Le Quien, p. 922.

⁹ On the sea. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last at the fifth Gen. Counc. in 553.

¹ The first bish. of Hierap. at the Counc. of Nice.

² Mansi, iv. 1123. The first metrop. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431; the last suffered martyrdom

under Chosroes I. of Persia (531—579) and Justinian (527—568) or Justin the Younger (565—578). Le Quien, p. 930, and Evagrius, lib. vi. cap. xx.

³ Between Epiphania and Zeugma. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last under Justinian. Le Quien, p. 934.

⁴ On the Euphrates. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

⁵ On the Euphrates. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last under the emperor Justinian. Le Quien, p. 940, and Assem. Bibl. Orient. ii. 327.

⁶ On mount Amanus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the fifth and last under Justinian. Le Quien, p. 942.

⁷ On the Euphrates. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the last at the Counc. at Constant. in 553.

⁸ North-east of Samosata. The first bish. at the second Gen. Counc. in 381; the fifth and last under Justin I. (518—527). Le Quien, p. 946.

⁹ On the Euphr. The first and last bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalch. in 451. "Stephanus episc. metrop. Hierap., et pro—episc. David civit. Europi."

Urima,¹⁰ Neocæsarea,¹¹ Barbalissus,¹² Sura,¹³ Sergiopolis,¹⁴ and Marianopolis.¹⁵

A COUNCIL was held at Cyrrhus in the year 478.¹⁶

§ 152. At the councils of Nice, in 325,¹ and Constantinople in 381,² there were present bishops of Edessa on the river Daisan or Scyrtus, the capital of the province of Osrhoene, as the subscriptions to the acts of the councils testify. Rabbulus, in 431, subscribed first as "episcopus Edessæ metropol."³ On the other hand, Ibas sat at the council of Chalcedon, in 451, among the bishops, as episc. Edessæ.⁴ To the metropolis of Edessa belonged the bishopricks of Constantina,⁵ Callinicum,⁶ Batnæ,⁷ Charræ,⁸ Circesium,⁹ Rhæsina or Theodosiopolis,¹⁰ Marcopolis,¹¹ Dausara,¹²

The ecclesiastical province of Osrhoene.

¹⁰ On the Euphr. south of Samosata. The first bish. in the synod. letter of Antioch. to the emp. Jovian.

¹¹ On the Euphr. in Chalybonitis. The first bish. at the Council of Nice.

¹² On the Euphr. east of Laod. The first bish. in Catal. Arab. Nicaen. Patr. num. 16; the third and last about the middle of the fifth century. Le Quien, p. 950.

¹³ On the Euphr. The first bish. mentioned at the Council of Chalcedon: "Stephanus episc. metropol. Hierap. et pro—Uranio. civ. Surorum;" the third and last bish. in the time of the Persian king Chosroes I. (531—579). Le Quien, p. 950.

¹⁴ South-west of Sura. The first bish. after the Council of Eph. Le Quien, p. 951; the third and last at the fifth Gen. Council at Constantinople in 553. "Abrahamus—episcopus Sergiopoleos metropolitane civitatis."

¹⁵ The first and last bish. mentioned at the Council of Chalcedon. "Stephan. episcop. metropol. Hierap. et pro—Cosma civit. Marianopolis."

¹⁶ Mansi, vii. 1176.

¹ Mansi, ii. 694.

² Ibid. iii. 569.

³ Ibid. iv. 1368.

⁴ Labb. iv. 585.

⁵ Between Edessa and Resaina; the first bish. at the Council of Chalcedon in 451; the sixth and last at the time when the city was destroyed by the Persians at the beginning of the seventh century. Le Quien, 970.

⁶ At the confluence of the Belicha with the Euphr.; the first bish. about 388; the last about the middle of the sixth century. Le Quien, 972.

⁷ South of Edessa; the first bish. at the second Gen. Council at Constantinople in 381; the sixth and last at the fifth Gen. Council in 553.

⁸ On the Belicha. The first bish. Theophanes ad ann. 3 Juliani Imp. (361—363). Le Quien, 975.

⁹ At the confluence of the Chaboras and Euphr. The first bish. at the time of the Council of Nice. Le Quien, 978; the last at the fifth Gen. Council. 553.

¹⁰ On the Chaboras;—the first bish. at the Council of Nice; the last

Himerius,¹³ Nova Valentia,¹⁴ Macedonopolis,¹⁵ and Birtha.¹⁶

The ecclesiastical province of Mesopotamia.

§ 153. The first bishop of Amida, on the Tigris, the capital of Mesopotamia, was at the council of Nice,¹ according to the testimony of Assemanus; and at the council of Constantinople, in 381, "Marcus Amidensis" subscribed as the first among the bishops of Mesopotamia.² We find the first metropolitan of this province also at the council of Ephesus, in 431,³ where "Asterius Amidæ metropolitanus" subscribed. Here there were bishops at Nisibis,⁴ Daras,⁵ Martyropolis or Tacritum,⁶ Sophene,⁷ Bezabda,⁸ Arsamosata,⁹ Cephæ Castellum,¹⁰ Vologesocerta or Vologesopolis,¹¹ Ingila,¹² Singara,¹³ and Maronopolis.¹⁴

a contemp. of Gregory the Great. Le Quien, 982.

¹¹ The first bish. at the time of the Counc. of Eph. Le Quien, 982; the second and last at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

¹² On the left bank of the Euphr. The first and last bish. at the fifth Gen. Counc. in 553.

¹³ On the Euphr. The second bish. at the second Gen. Counc. in 381; the seventh and last at the fifth, in 553.

¹⁴ The first bish. at the time of the Counc. of Eph. in 431. Le Quien, 985; the second and last in the subscr. of the synod. letter of the Prov. of Osrhoene to emp. Leo (457—474), on the death of Proterius of Alexandria. Le Quien, 986.

¹⁵ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the second and last at the time of the Counc. of Chalc. in 451. Le Quien, 986.

¹⁶ North of Zeugma. The first and last bish. in the time of Anast. I., about 506. Le Quien, 988.

¹ Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* i. 196.

² Mansi, iii. 569.

³ Ibid. iv. 1123.

⁴ On the Mygdonius; the first bish. at the Counc. of Nice; the se-

cond and last appears to have been his immediate successor. Le Quien, 997, 998.

⁵ South-west of Nisibis. The first bish. about 506. Le Quien, 997; the last at the close of the sixth century. Le Quien, 998.

⁶ On the Nymphius; the first bish. about 382. Le Quien, 999; the second at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

⁷ On the Tigris. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381. Le Quien, p. 1001; the second and last at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

⁸ East of Daras. The third bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. "Maras Azetinensis" (?) Le Quien, p. 1004.

⁹ On the Euphr. The first and last bish. from 503 to 518. Le Quien, 1006.

¹⁰ On the Tigris. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. "Noe Zephanensis."

¹¹ The first and last bish. of Vologes. (where?) mentioned at the Counc. of Chalc. "Symeonius episc. Amidæ metropolis subscripsi et pro episcopis sub me constitutis—Cajuma Valarseopolis."

§ 154. Seleucia, on the Calycadnus, the capital of Isauria, had its first bishop at the beginning of the fourth century, as appears from the subscriptions to the acts of the council of Nice in 325, where a bishop of Seleucia subscribed.¹ Like most other metropolises it had also its first metropolitan at the beginning of the fifth century. We gather this from the acts of the Ephesian council, in 431, where the name of "Dexianus Seleuciæ Isauriæ metropolitanus,"² is to be found. The bishops subordinate to the metropolitan of Seleucia, were those of Celenderis,³ Anemurium,⁴ Lamus and Charadrus,⁵ Antiochia Minor ad Cragum,⁶ Selinus,⁷ Jotape,⁸ Diocæsarea,⁹ Philadelphia,¹⁰ Domitiopolis,¹¹ Nephelis,¹² Titiopolis or Titopolis,¹³ Hierapolis,¹⁴

The ecclesiastical province of Isauria.

¹² In the most northern parts of Mesopotamia (?). The first bish., according to Ebedjesu, was at the Counc. of Nice, Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* i. 171, the second and last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹³ On the Mygdonius. The first and last bish. in the time of Anast. and Justin i. (518—527.)

¹⁴ The first and last bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalcedon. "Symeonius episc. Amidæ metrop., subscripsi et pro episcopis sub me constitutis, Eusebii Maronopolis."

¹ Mansi, ii. 695.

² Ibid. iv. 1368.

³ West of the embouch. of the Calycadnus; the first bish. at the second Gen. Counc. in 381.

⁴ On the sea; the first bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalcedon. "Basilus episc. Seleuciæ Isauriæ metropolis—subscripsi pro absentibus episcopis sub me constitutis—Jacobus Anemorii."

⁵ On the Lamus. The first bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalcedon by Basil. episc. Seleuciæ Isauriæ metropolis—subscripsi pro—Nunehio Charadrorum."

⁶ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

⁷ The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381; the fourth and last in the subscr. to the synod. letter of the bish. of Isauria on the death of Prot. of Alex. Le Quien, 1020.

⁸ On the sea; the second and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalcedon in 451.

⁹ Near the Calycadnus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹⁰ On the Calycadnus; the first bish. at the Counc. of 381.

¹¹ On the Arymagdus. The first bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalcedon in 451. "Basilus episc. Seleuciæ—subscripsi pro—Antonio Domitiopolis."

¹² On the sea. The first and last bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalcedon. "Basil. episc. Seleuciæ—pro Antonio Nephelidis."

¹³ The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹⁴ The first and last bish. in the subscr. of the synod. letter to Leo. Le Quien, p. 1025.

Cestrus,¹⁵ Dalisandus,¹⁶ Claudiopolis,¹⁷ Germanicopolis,¹⁸ Sbide,¹⁹ Sebastia,²⁰ Irenopolis,²¹ Olba,²² Adrasum,²³ and Zoropassa.²⁴

A COUNCIL was held at Seleucia in 359.²⁵

V.—*The Diocese of Jerusalem.*

History of the bishoprick of Jerusalem till it was raised into a patriarchate.

§ 155. After the bishops of Jerusalem had sunk into obscurity, those of Cæsarea Turris Stratonis, the capital of Palestine, raised themselves into superior metropolitans, and maintained their independence as such for nearly four centuries.¹ But the letter of Jerome ad Pammach., already several times referred to, has given occasion to conjecture that Palestine was at one time subject to the patriarch of Antioch in ecclesiastical concerns. But it cannot be shown by any clear proof that the metropolitan of Cæsarea ever received ordination from the patriarch of Antioch, as the metropolitans of Phœnicia, the two Syrias, Cilicia, and the other provinces, had done.²

But the bishop of Ælia Capitolina nevertheless enjoyed, especially some time after, on account of the

¹⁵ North of Ant. ad Crag. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

¹⁶ North of Seleuc. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

¹⁷ South-west of Dalisand. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

¹⁸ The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

¹⁹ The first and last bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalc. "Basil. episc. Seleuc., etc.—pro—Conone Isidis," and in the margin "Bidæ."

²⁰ East of Seleuc., on an island. The first and last bish. in the synod. letter of the bishops of Isauria to Leo. Le Quien, 1029.

²¹ The second bish. mentioned at the Counc. of Chalc. "Basilius episc. Seleuciæ, etc.—pro—Menero Irenopolis."

²² On the Selinus. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 381.

²³ Said to have had its first bish. at the time of the Counc. of Chalc. in 451, and the second at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

²⁴ Perhaps Zoropassus in Cappadocia, in the district of Muriana. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

²⁵ Mansi, iii. 315.

¹ Le Quien, iii. 107. De patr. Hierosolym. § 9.

² Ibid. p. 108, § 11.

sacred places in and around ancient Jerusalem, a degree of consideration second only to that in which the metropolitan of Cæsarea was held; nay, he even possessed many privileges which were spontaneously granted to him, and confirmed at the council of Nice in 325, among which might be reckoned this, that the metropolitan of Cæsarea was consecrated by the bishop of Jerusalem as the most important in his diocese, as we are informed by Theodoret.³

The metropolitan of Cæsarea certainly exercised alone the highest spiritual jurisdiction, and the bishop of Jerusalem had no archiepiscopal privileges whatever over the other bishops of Palestine; but he was, next to the former, held in highest consideration. For this reason, Eusebius of Cæsarea, thought proper to carry on the bishops of Jerusalem in unbroken succession, like the bishops of Rome, Alexandria, and Antioch, which he has not done in the case of his predecessors at Cæsarea. However, various accounts show that the bishop of Jerusalem, at least since the end of the second century, was esteemed next in importance to the metropolitans just mentioned. Thus, Narcissus of Jerusalem held, together with Theophilus of Cæsarea, the presidentship at the council of all Palestine respecting Easter, and occupied the second place there; the bishops of both cities jointly ordained Origen as a presbyter;⁴ after the council of Nice the emperor Constantine calls him, in a letter to Macarius, a bishop of Jerusalem and Palestine; in the superscription of a council at Antioch, in 272, against Paul of Samosata, Hymenæus of Jerusalem following Helenus of Tarsus, is mentioned *before* Theotecnus of Cæsarea.⁵

³ Epist. 110, ad Domnum Antiochenum. Le Quien, *ibid.* p. 108, § 11.

⁴ Euseb. *Hist. Eccl.* vii. cap. viii.

⁵ Le Quien, 109, § 12.

An occurrence, apparently of slight moment, the pilgrimage of the empress Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great, to Jerusalem, in 326, gave occasion to a further increase in the rising importance of the bishop. Her son granted her wish, that Jerusalem should be adorned with magnificent churches. To carry out this plan she travelled thither herself, and her journey gave the signal for similar undertakings, so that the desire to travel to Jerusalem became general, whereby the city and the bishop gained greatly in riches and splendour. If the bishops of Jerusalem formerly vied with their metropolitans in power and honour, they were, from this time forward, so much more encouraged to do so that they soon encroached on the privileges of their superior, as is shown by the ordination of Maximus, bishop of Diospolis,⁶ which was performed by Macarius. A new encroachment on the jurisdiction of Acacius of Cæsarea, was made by Maximus, in 347, inasmuch as he caused Athanasius to be again received into communion with the church; and in neither case did any dispute arise. When, on the other hand, Cyril, the successor of Maximus, gave some slight offence of this kind, Acacius immediately deposed him, and banished him from Jerusalem.⁷ Cyril, however, recovered his bishoprick, for at the second general council at Constantinople, in 381, he again occupied his former place; nay, he even sat before Thalassius or Gelasius of Cæsarea.⁸

But from that time the bishops of Jerusalem entirely failed in their attempts to exercise metropolitan privileges. The letter of Jerome ad Pammach., written

⁶ Sozem. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. cap. xx.

⁷ Le Quien, p. 110, § 14; Theodoret. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 26;

Fuchs *Bibliothek der Kirchenversamml.* Thl. 2, S. 274.

⁸ Mansi, iii. 568; Le Quien, p. 562.

about 390, shows but too plainly in what relation the former then stood to Palestine and his metropolitan. At this time, and subsequently, the latter kept a watchful eye on Jerusalem, and held over his suffragan there a strict superintendence. Formerly he had granted to him as an honour, that he should take part with him in important affairs, but this favour was now refused, in order to deprive him of all influence. Accordingly, Eulogius of Cæsarea presided alone at the council of Diospolis, in 415, against Pelagius, although John, the bishop of Jerusalem, was present; but the latter occupied the second place.⁹ However, all the former's precautions availed him but little. The dignity and consideration of the bishop increased with the increasing pilgrimages, so that at the beginning of the fifth century Jerusalem gradually began to be placed among the number of the apostolic seats of the first rank, along with Rome, Alexandria, and Antioch,¹⁰ although the bishop himself never dreamt that the time was so near when he should be elevated to the patriarchal dignity.¹¹

§ 156. The next who assumed metropolitan privileges was Juvenal, who possessed the sagacity and perseverance to pursue, systematically, the interests of the bishoprick of Jerusalem. He began to urge the matter at the council of Ephesus, in 431, where time and circumstances seemed to favour his wish, because, as he thought, no one of the superior metropolitans was present who might have opposed him; Nestorius, of Constantinople, was already deposed; Cyril, of Alexandria, had expelled John of Antioch from the church, and Juvenal was under the delusion that Cyril was his friend. Without any hesitation, therefore, he applied, with singular audacity, for the primacy of Palestine, the two Phœni-

Elevation of the bishoprick of Jerusalem into a patriarchate.

⁹ Mansi, iv. 311, and note thereon by Sever. Bin. b.

¹⁰ Rufin. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 21.

¹¹ Ziegler, S. 243—247.

cias, and Arabia, and behaved himself with as much arrogance as if the patriarchate of Antioch had been already long subordinate to the bishops of Jerusalem.¹ But he was mistaken; Cyril opposed him powerfully. He not merely rejected Juvenal's proposition, but also wrote to Leo of Rome, who, although then only arch-deacon, already exercised the privileges of a superior metropolitan, in order to anticipate the probable application of Juvenal, beseeching him, in the most earnest manner, to set himself against the latter's hierarchical pretensions. Juvenal did not, by any means, allow himself to be deterred by Cyril's faithless conduct at the council; on the contrary, he applied, after the failure of this attempt, to Theodosius the Younger, from whom he at last obtained his object, for he received from the emperor an edict, in which the primacy over five provinces, the three Palestines, Phœnicia and Arabia, was actually granted to him.²

The patriarch of Antioch could not, of course, remain silent on the violent and unjust conduct of both, the emperor as well as the newly elevated patriarch, by whom two provinces had been torn from his diocese.³ After repeated complaints he was at last silenced by edicts. However, he was not to be pacified. A violent dispute now arose between the two patriarchs, which should have been settled at the council of Ephesus, in 449, but continued, nevertheless, till that of Chalcedon, where it was adjusted in this way. Maximus, the patriarch of Antioch, received back Phœnicia and Arabia, but Palestine remained subject to Juvenal, who was also recognized as a patriarch at the council.⁴

¹ Le Quien, iii. 112, sq.

² Ibid., 113, sq. De patr. Hierosolym. § 19.

³ Ibid. 114, sq. § 20.

⁴ Fuchs *Bibliothek der Kirchenversam.* Thl. 4, S. 463, and Le Quien, 113, § 19.

This judgment was, nevertheless, unpalatable to Maximus, the bishop of Antioch, but it is not known why he was displeased with it, unless, perhaps, he was discontented because the three provinces of Palestine were for ever assigned to the metropolitan of Jerusalem, and no hope was left to him and his successors of claiming them for the diocese of the east over which he presided, as the fathers had decreed at the Nicene council. Moreover, we gather from the answer of Leo the Romish bishop to him, that he had expressed his displeasure with this decree after the dissolution of the council of Chalcedon, and complained to the Romish chair of the violation of his privileges on the part of Juvenal, as if Leo's legates had overstepped their duty in the transactions at Chalcedon. Juvenal had, indeed, violated the canon confirmed at Nice when he deprived his metropolitan at Cæsarea of the jurisdiction, but it seemed not to affect Maximus, or but little.⁵ His displeasure could not now alter the state of things; Juvenal and his successors remained patriarchs, and were generally recognized as such,⁶ and they occupied the fifth place in order and rank. "These five figure as the five first prelates of Christendom, not only at the general councils and in the signatures thereto, but in the laws of Justinian and the letters of Gregory the Great. Lastly, at the fifth general synod at Constantinople (553), at the fifth sitting, two metropolitans of Syria and Phœnicia, namely, the two bishops of Berytus and Ruba, were also made subordinate to the bishop of Jerusalem, so that he again became patriarch of five ecclesiastical provinces, as he had been previously to the Chalcedonian synod, an honour which he likewise retained, until, in the first half of the seventh century, the

⁵ Le Quien, p. 115, § 20.

⁶ Ziegler, S. 252, note 3.

fanaticism of the Mohammedans overflowed the east, and so dreadfully shattered the existing constitution of the church, that only a shadow of the glory of the ancient hierarchy survived."⁷

But, according to the accounts furnished by Le Quien,⁸ the diocese of Jerusalem only comprised the three provinces of Palestine; he reckons Berytus as belonging to Phœnicia Prima, and does not give the slightest indication that the bishoprick ever belonged to the see of Jerusalem, and neither he nor the acts of councils make any mention of a bishoprick of Ruba. Accordingly, the natural boundaries of the diocese of Jerusalem were the mountains of Lebanon on the north, Sinai and the Sinus Arabicus on the south, the Mediterranean sea, Egypt, and the Sinus Heroopolites, on the west, and Arabia Deserta with the Sinus Aelanites on the east.

The ecclesiastical province of Palæstina I.

§ 157. The Persian king, Chosroes II., in his great expedition in 614, conquered Palestine and Jerusalem, when the Magi and an army of 27,000 Jews destroyed all the temples of the Christians, and slew 90,000 inhabitants.¹

Cæsarea Turris Stratonis, once the capital of all Palestine, had, since the beginning of the fifth century, when the land was divided into three provinces, Palæstina Prima, Secunda, and Tertia, become the capital of only the first province.² As it had an uninterrupted succession of metropolitans from the apostolic times, the celebrated Eusebius, "the father of church history,"³ was already the eleventh, the twentieth was Glycon, for whom the bishop Sozimus Edinensis acted as substitute

⁷ Zeigler, S. 252, sq.

⁸ Le Quien, ii. p. 815—818.

¹ Kruse's Tab. xi.

² Le Quien, iii. 529—531. The new division is first mentioned at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451; for

the bishops, "Prov. Palæstinæ primæ episcopi. ix."—"Prov. Palæst. secund. episcopi ix.," and Prov. Palæst. tertiæ episcopi vi.," are specifically introduced.

³ Mansi, ii. p. 698.

at the council of Chalcedon, in 451,⁴ and the last of them who lived in this period, was John II., the twenty-eighth metropolitan. He subscribed at the fifth general council at Constantinople in 553.⁵

The bishopricks belonging to Palæstina Prima were those of Dora,⁶ Antipatris,⁷ Lydda or Diospolis,⁸ Jamnia or Jabne,⁹ Nicopolis or Emmaus,¹⁰ Sozusa,¹¹ Gadara,¹² Ascalon and Majuma Ascalonis,¹³ Gaza,¹⁴ Majuma near Gaza,¹⁵ Joppe,¹⁶ Raphia,¹⁷ Sariphæa,¹⁸ Anthedon,¹⁹ Eleutheropolis,²⁰ Diocletianopolis,²¹ Neapolis or Sichem,²² Sebaste or Samaria,²³ Hiericho,²⁴ Libyas or

⁴ Mansi, vi. 529.

⁵ Ibid. ix. 174.

⁶ On the sea, north of Cæsarea. The first bish. at the end of the fifth and beginning of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 578.

⁷ The first and last bish. at the Council of Eph. in 449. Le Quien, p. 581; and at the Council of Chalcedon in 451.

⁸ The second bish. at the Council of Nice; the last in this period about 518. Le Quien, p. 585.

⁹ West of Jerus. The second bish. at the Council of Nice; the sixth and last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁰ The first bish. at the Council of Nice; the last in this period at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹¹ According to Carol. a S. Paulo in mappa sua Geogr. between Cæsarea and Samaria. The first bish. at the Council of Chalcedon in 451; the last bish. at the Council of Constantinople in 553.

¹² South-east of Joppa. The first bish. at the Council of Nice; the last at the Council of Jerus.

¹³ The first bish. at the Council of Nice; the last in this period at the Council of Jerus. in 536. Majuma Ascalonis, the port of Ascalon. The first and last bish. in epist. synod. Joann. Hierosolym. Patriarch. ann. Chr. 518.

¹⁴ The third bish. at the Council of Nice in 325; the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁵ On the sea. The first bish. died at the beginning of the fifth century. Le Quien, p. 624; the second was at the Council of Eph. in 431; the last in this period in the synod. letter of John of Jerus. to John the patr. of Constantinople in 518. Le Quien, p. 625.

¹⁶ The first bish. at the Council of Diospolis in 415.

¹⁷ The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431; the last at the Council of Constantinople in 553.

¹⁸ The first and last bish. at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁹ The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431, the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

²⁰ The second bish. at the Council of Nice, the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

²¹ Its situation is not known. The first bish. at the Council of Chalcedon in 451, the last at the Council of Constantinople in 553.

²² The first bish. at the Council of Ancyra in 314, the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

²³ The first bish. at the Council of Nice, the last at the Council of Jerus.

²⁴ The first bish. at the Council of Nice, the last at that of Jerus.

Livias,²⁵ Sycamazon,²⁶ Azotus,²⁷ Gerara,²⁸ Petra,²⁹ Menois,³⁰ Bethelia or Betylium,³¹ Zabulon,³² Archelais,³³ and Elia.³⁴

In the Notit. Græc. bishopricks are also mentioned at Onus, Apathos or Patos, Tricomias,³⁵ Toxus, Araclea and Baschat, but without bishops.³⁶

SCHOOLS.—The school at Cæsarea still flourished in the fourth century. Gregory of Nazianzus and Basil the Great were educated in it.³⁷

COUNCILS were held at Jerusalem in 335,³⁸ 349,³⁹ 400,⁴⁰ 415,⁴¹ 416,⁴² 511,⁴³ 517,⁴⁴ 536,⁴⁵ and 553,⁴⁶ at Cæsarea in 334,⁴⁷ and at Diospolis in 415.⁴⁸

²⁵ East of Jericho; the first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431, the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

²⁶ According to Euseb. Cæsar. ad voc. Ἰαπεθ, on the sea, between Cæsarea and Ptolemais. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431, the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

²⁷ The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, the last at that of Jerus. in 536.

²⁸ The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

²⁹ Not to be confounded with the metrop. of Palestine. Perhaps east of Sichem. See Le Quien, 663—668. The first and last bish. is said to have been "Arius a Palæstina," mentioned at the Counc. of Sardica. Theod. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 8.

³⁰ According to Euseb. de locis Hebraic. ad voc. Μηνεβηνά, near Gaza. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 449. Le Quien, p. 669, and at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451, the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

³¹ According to Hadr. Reland i. *Palæst. illustr.* p. 223. and Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* v. 16, not far from Gaza. The first bish. about 362.

Sozom. vii. 28. Le Quien, 671—673; the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

³² According to Reland, i. 129, in Galilee, in the neighbourhood of Ptolemais. Le Quien, p. 673. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Nice.

³³ North of Jericho. The first bish. at the Counc. of Constant. in 448 and 449 was, according to Le Quien, p. 675, "Timotheus reverend. episc. Saracenorum civit. prov. Palæstinæ;" the second and last at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451.

³⁴ Perhaps between Neapolis and Ascalon. The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

³⁵ Le Quien, iii. 677, sq.

³⁶ Ibid. 677, sq.

³⁷ Keuffel, p. 28, § 6; Baron. ad ann. 354, n. 26—28, iii. 687, sq.

³⁸ Mansi, ii. 1155.

³⁹ Ibid. iii. 171.

⁴⁰ Ibid. 989.

⁴¹ Ibid. iv. 307.

⁴² Ibid. p. 315.

⁴³ Ibid. viii. 375.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 577.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 1163.

⁴⁶ Ibid. ix. 659.

⁴⁷ Ibid. ii. 1121.

⁴⁸ Ibid. iv. 311.

§ 158. In Samaria the Christians had many persecutions to endure from the Samaritans, in the time of the emperors Zeno and Anastasius. At Neapolis many Christians perished at Whitsuntide, when they were taken by surprise in the church.¹ About the year 530, also when they had chosen a certain Julian to be their king, they were subjected to unspeakable annoyance from the Samaritans, who destroyed their churches, put many to death under the most cruel tortures, and burnt their sacred writings.²

The ecclesiastical province of Palæstina II.

The metropolis of Palæstina Secunda was Scythopolis or Bethsan. It had its first bishop at the council of Nice in 325,³ and its first metropolitan perhaps not long before the council at Chalcedon in 451, therefore not earlier than the division of Palestine into three provinces. As the metropolitan of this place never subscribed himself as episcopus metropolis or metropolitani, there does not seem to be sufficient proof that Scythopolis was the metropolis. Yet this is not the case. We have the proof in this, that he subscribed first among the bishops of the second province of Palestine at the above council, and immediately after the bishop of Cæsarea, at the council of Jerusalem, in 536.⁴

The bishopricks of the province were Pella,⁵ Gabæ or Gaba,⁶ Abela or Abila,⁷ Maximianopolis,⁸ Tiberias,⁹

¹ Baron. ad ann. 530, t. vii. 168.

² Ibid.

³ Mansi, ii. 693.

⁴ Ibid. viii. 1171.

⁵ In Decapolis. The first bish. at the Counc. of Eph. in 449. Le Quien, iii. 697, and Chalc. in 451, the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

⁶ East of Cæsarea. Turr. Strat. The first bish. is said to have subscr. at the Counc. of Eph. in 431. "Rufinus Tabanorum;" marginal

reading "Taborum," and Taborum must be the same as Gaborum; the last bish. at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

⁷ In Decapolis. The first bish. in the subscr. of the synod. letter of John, bishop of Jerus., to John of Constant.; the second bish. at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536; the last in 538. Le Quien, p. 703.

⁸ North of Cæsarea; the first bish. at the Counc. of Nice, the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

Hippos,¹⁰ Jotaba or Jotabe,¹¹ Helenopolis;¹² Diocæsarea,¹³ Exalus,¹⁴ Amathus,¹⁵ Capitolias,¹⁶ Myrum,¹⁷ and Caparcotia.¹⁸

In the ancient Notitiæ there are mentioned other bishopricks without bishops, at Tetracomia, Clima Gaulames, and Nais.¹⁹

The ecclesiastical province of Palæstina III.

§ 159. Although the well-known city of Petra, now Krach or Arach, is situated in Arabia, and the country is said to have received from it the name of Arabia Petræa, it belonged, however, to Palestine, according to the testimony of Eusebius and Jerome,¹ for in their time that country extended as far as the Arabian Gulph, and Petra was, as old Greek chronicles of the Church inform us,² the metropolis of the third province of Palestine,³ a fact which we cannot gather from the subscriptions of its bishops, because none of them subscribed himself *Episcopus metropolis* or *metropolitanus*, nor sat among the other metropolitans. The first of them lived about 347, at the time of the council of Sardica,⁴

⁹ The first bish. in the time of Const. the Great. Le Quien, p. 705—707; the last in this period at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹⁰ On the south-west coast of the sea of Galilee; the first bish. at the Counc. of Seleuc. in 359. Epiph. Hæres. 53; Le Quien, p. 709; the last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536. "Theodorus Iptenorum."

¹¹ The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451, the last at the fifth Gen. Counc. at Constant. in 553.

¹² The first and last bish. of the unknown bishoprick of Hermopolis at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

¹³ East of Ptolemais. The first bish. in the subscr. to the synod. letter of John of Jerus. to John of Constant. Neocæsarea must stand for Diocæsarea; the second and last

bish. at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁴ On Mount Tabor (?) The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁵ On the left bank of the Jordan. The first bish. at the Counc. of Chalc. in 451, the fourth and last at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁶ On the Hieromax. The first bish. at the Counc. of Nice in 325.

¹⁷ The first and last bish. of the unknown Myrum at the Counc. of Eph. in 431.

¹⁸ The first and last bish. at the Counc. of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁹ Le Quien, iii. 719, sq.

¹ Hieronym. Comment. in Esaiaë cap. xlii. 11.

² Hadr. Reland, i. 215.

³ Le Quien, iii. 721—724.

⁴ Ibid. 724.

and the last—at the end of the sixth or beginning of the seventh century,⁵ but the second bishop had his seat among the Palestinian bishops at the council of Jerusalem in 536.⁶

The bishopricks of the province were Augustopolis,⁷ Arindela,⁸ Arad,⁹ Characmoba,¹⁰ Areopolis,¹¹ Elusa,¹² Zoara or Segor,¹³ Phænus or Phænon,¹⁴ Pharan or Mons Sinai,¹⁵ Aila,¹⁶ Metrocomia or Bacatha,¹⁷ Parembolæ or Castrum Saracenorum,¹⁸ and Medaba.¹⁹

In old church chronicles the following less known

⁵ Le Quien, p. 726.

⁶ Mansi, viii. 1171.

⁷ The first bish. of the unknown Augustopolis at the Council of Eph. in 431, the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

⁸ The first bish. of the unknown Arindela at the Council of Eph. "Theodorus Arbdelorum episc.;" the second and last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

⁹ Between Gaza and the Dead Sea. The first and last bish. in the subscr. of the synod. letter of the bish. of Palæst. against Severus of Ant. in 518, and at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁰ Not far from the Dead Sea. The first and last bish. in this period at the Council of Jerus.

¹¹ On the Arnon. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 449. Le Quien, p. 735; at the Council of Chalc. in 451; the last bish. at the Council of Jerus.

¹² East of Raphia. The first bish. at the close of the fourth and beginning of the fifth century; the fifth and last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹³ At the South of the Dead Sea. The first bish. at the Council of Chalc. in 451; the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536. Joannes episc. Podaleanus. Marginal reading: Doarenes (Δοδρον).

¹⁴ The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431; "Saidas episc. Phænis." On the margin: "Solutaris Palæstinæ;" last bish. at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁵ The second bish. at the Council of Chalc. in 451. Le Quien, p. 751; the last in this period about the middle of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 752.

¹⁶ On the Arab. Gulf. The first bish. at the Council of Nice in 325. "Petrus Ahilæ;" the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁷ The first bish. of the unknown Metroc. or Bac. at the Council of Chalc. in 451; the last in this period at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁸ In the south of Palæstine, whither a horde of Saracens, dwelling in tents, came at the beginning of the fifth century and embraced Christianity. Le Quien, p. 763. The first bish. at the Council of Eph. in 431; the last at the Council of Jerus. in 536.

¹⁹ East of Jericho. The first and last bish. at the Council of Chalc. in 451. "Constantinus episc. metrop. Bostrorum, et pro-relig. episcopis sub me constitutis,—Cajano civitatis Medaborum."

bishopricks are also handed down; viz., Parochmuch²⁰, Mapses,²¹ Sodoma,²² Birosabon,²³ Pentacomia,²⁴ Mamopsora,²⁵ Salton Jeraticon²⁶ or Saltus Hieraticus, Cyriacopolis,²⁷ Adria or Adraa,²⁸ and Phara.²⁹

There were MONASTERIES on Mount Sinai,³⁰ at Petra,³¹ Augustopolis, and Aila.³²

VI.—*The Diocese of the Nestorian Patriarch of Seleucia.*

Establishment and extent of the diocese of Seleucia.

§ 160. It might be doubted whether Antioch did not maintain and exercise a certain degree of jurisdiction over Seleucia till about the middle of the fifth century;¹ but even the slightest vestige of dependence disappeared after Nestorianism penetrated into the Persian empire, and when the metropolitan of Seleucia had elevated himself into the ecclesiastical head of the Nestorians, both of which events are very plainly stated by Asseman in various passages.² The fact, also, that he was in a short time recognized by all Nestorian churches and countries, leads us to suppose that he was already held in great consideration.³ Maanes, the eighteenth

²⁰ Reland, i. 215.

²¹ Ibid.

²² Ibid. ii. 1120.

²³ Ibid. ii. 217.

²⁴ Ibid. 215.

²⁵ Ibid.

²⁶ Ibid.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 219.

²⁸ Ibid. ii. 547—549.

²⁹ Le Quien, 773, sq.

³⁰ Greg. i. lib. xii. epist. 16. Mansi, x. 395. Robinson and Schmidt's *Palästina und die südlich angrenzenden Länder. Tagebuch einer Reise im Jahre 1838.* Bd. ii. S. 160, 200, 204, sq.

³¹ Mansi, viii. Conc. Constant. in 536.

³² Ibid.

¹ Le Quien, ii. 1079—1082. Dioces. Chaldaeor. § 6, 8, 10, and 11.

² Assem. iii. p. i. fol. 59: Certum est ii., eundem non secus atque reliquos Metropolitanos sub Patriarchæ Antiocheni potestate vixisse donec Chaldaei Nestorianam sectam amplexi sunt: tunc enim ut ab Ecclesia Catholica, ita ab Antiocheno Præsule deficientes Patriarcham sibi constituerunt, qui absolutam in ipsos jurisdictionem exerceret. Ibid. iii. p. ii. fol. 13 and fol. 617.

³ Labb. ii. 328. Not to mention the Arabic. Can. 39, it is said therein: Et adfuerit prædictus dominus hujus principatus, nempe

in the series of metropolitans of Seleucia, was the first who became a spontaneous convert to Nestorianism, and was deposed on that account in 431.⁴ But Acacius, the twenty-second metropolitan, whose election took place in the year 486,⁵ was, on the other hand, obliged to espouse it, which, however, he did not require much persuasion to do. He called together a synod in order to sanction the Nestorian tenets, and from that time it began to spread, and become prevalent over the whole east.⁶ Acacius died, according to Amrus's account, in 507, ann. Graec., that is, in A.D. 496, and he was succeeded, in 498, by Babæus, in Seleucia, as "Catholicus of the Nestorians."⁷ After him "Sila was chosen as patriarch."

The true reason why the church of Seleucia completely separated itself from Antioch, was therefore no other than the difference of confessions, for after the Catholicus at Seleucia publicly went over to the Nestorians, the separation from Antioch, which preserved the Catholic faith, must have taken place of itself. The defection from Antioch, therefore, did not begin under Acacius, who had from cowardice denied Nestorianism,⁸ but in the time of Babæus, in 498,⁹ and of him and his successors it is said, in the lives of the superior metropolitans of Seleucia, that they were elected "Catholicus or Patriarch," and bore both titles. The former, indeed, had been formerly given to them, but the latter was assumed by Sila (in 505) and his successors themselves, as the Nestorian was not recognized by the orthodox church,¹⁰

Dominus Seleuciæ quæ est Almodaien, honoretur, extollatur et magnificetur in sessione super omnes metropolitanos Romæorum; siquidem ipse habetur loco patriarchæ in oriente, et sit ejus sessio in ordine septima post episcopum Hierosolymitarum.

⁴ Assem. ii. fol. 401, sq.

⁵ Ibid. fol. 405, note l.

⁶ Ibid. ii. 406,

⁷ Ibid. iii. p. ii. fol. 617; iii. i. fol. 427.

⁸ Ibid. ii. fol. 407.

⁹ Ibid. fol. 408.

¹⁰ Ibid. iii. p. ii. fol. 81.

and, consequently, all connexion between the latter and the Catholicus was dissolved.

The extensive region which the Nestorians occupied from the fifth to the seventh century, may be thus briefly stated: the diocese of Seleucia comprehended all the countries situated to the east and immediately to the west of the Euphrates, from Syria, Babylon, and Chaldæa, to China. Asseman mentions the following countries as those in which the Nestorians, who acknowledged the patriarch of Seleucia as their ecclesiastical head, were diffused: Syria, Mesopotamia, Chaldæa, Persia, Arabia, Egypt, Media, Bactria, Hyrcania, and India.¹¹ Cosmas Indicopleustes says, in his Topography, about the year 530, that all the Christians who dwelt in Persia, India, and Arabia Felix, obeyed the Catholicus of Persia as their spiritual head, and the bishops of these countries were ordained by him; and he especially mentions bishops whom he ordained in Calliana, Male, and the Island of Sielediva (Ceylon), besides presbyters and deacons. He states in like manner that there were clergy in Bactria among the Huns, in Persarmenia, Media, Elamis, and throughout Persia; also that there were in the Island of Dioscoris, in the Indian Sea, priests who were sent from Persia.¹²

The whole body of Nestorians had not yet, for the more special superintendence of their ecclesiastical system and for the charge of spiritual concerns, more than nine metropolitans, who were at first dependent on two primates, those of Seleucia and Persia,¹³ but afterwards on the Catholicus of the Nestorians. Asseman has drawn up a double list of them, and added at the end of his

¹¹ Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 81 and 91.

¹² Cosm. Indicopl. Topograph.

Christ. iii. 178; Assem. iii. ii. fol. 708.

¹³ Assem. ibid. fol. 414.

work a short history of the metropolises and bishopricks.¹⁴

§ 161. The seat of the patriarchs of Seleucia was, and continued to be throughout this period, at Seleucia on the Tigris. The accounts of their lives are to be found in Le Quien.¹

The ecclesiastical province of Patriarchalis.

The province of Patriarchalis had, as the seat of its metropolitan, Cascara or Cascar, in northern Mesopotamia, not far from the Euphrates. Abdas, the third metropolitan, fell a martyr in the thirty-sixth year of the persecution of the Christians by Sapor, the Persian king (309—380), and in the sixty-sixth year of his reign. Theodorus, the eighth metropolitan, lived at the beginning of the seventh century.²

In 512 or 513, in the time of the emperor Anastasius, Monderus or Alamundar, the phylarch of the Saracens at Hirta or Hira, southward from Babylon, received baptism.³ Amrus, the Nestorian, asserts that this rite was performed not by the Jacobites, as Barhebræus fancies, but by Simeon, the Nestorian, bishop at Hirta.⁴

There were bishopricks at Anbara. Anbar or Enbar, a city in Chaldæa, belonging to the territory of Bagdad,⁵ at Sena or Elsen or Cardaliabed, in Mesopotamia, on the Tigris, and at the mouth of the lesser Zab,⁶ and at Badraia, near Seleucia.⁷

MONASTERIES.—Whilst Tamusa or Tomarsa was metropolitan of Seleucia, about the year 385, Abdas and his pupils Ebedjesus and Abullaha, zealously carried on

¹⁴ Assem. ii. fol. 458. Tabula Amri; tab. iii. p. ii. fol. 630, 706, 788; Le Quien, ii. 1163—1342.

¹ Le Quien, ii. 1105—1121.

² Ibid. 1164—1165 and 1120.

³ Assem. iii. p. i. fol. 388; iii. p. ii. fol. 519.

⁴ Le Quien, 1169—1170.

⁵ The first bish. of Anbar. about

540. Le Quien, p. 1171; Assem. ii. fol. 412; iii. 85.

⁶ The first bish. of Sena at the close of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 1173.

⁷ It is doubtful whether the first bish. lived at the time of Sebarjesu, at the close of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 1179.

the monastic system in Babylonia and Arabia. Abdas founded three monasteries, one at Dorkena, near Seleucia, on the Tigris, which became the burying place of the Nestorian patriarchs;⁸ another at Tela, on the river Sarsara, called Saliba, or Convent of the Cross; the third was Baxaja, near Badaraja. Jaballaha established one on the Euphrates,⁹ and Ebedjesus others at Hirta, in Messene, on the Euphrates, and Mathota and Jemana in Arabia.¹⁰ Another monastery is also mentioned by Thomas, near Haigla, on the Tigris. But besides the monastery which Ebedjesus built near Hirta, he built also another called Henda.¹¹

SCHOOLS.—Towards the end of the fifth century there flourished in Seleucia, or Modaina,¹² a school which was founded by Acacius. After it had fallen into decay it was again restored by the patriarch Marabas, about the year 536.¹³ Still older than it was the school at Dorkena which Abdas had founded, together with the monastery, in 385.¹⁴ It had the same fate with the school of Edessa and Nisibis, inasmuch as it was destroyed during a persecution of the Christians. Ebedjesus, who was a pupil of Abdas, established schools at Hirta, Mathota, and Jemana.¹⁵

COUNCILS were held at Seleucia in 393,¹⁶ 410,¹⁷ 485,¹⁸ 489,¹⁹ 488²⁰ (Syn. tres Nestorian. Lapetæ, Seleuciæ, Adri), 576,²¹ 588,²² 596,²³ 605,²⁴ and at Ctesiphon in 420.²⁵

⁸ Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 628.

⁹ Ibid. fol. 869.

¹⁰ Ibid.

¹¹ Ibid. fol. 871.

¹² Ibid. fol. 928.; t. iii. p. i. fol. 381.

¹³ Ibid. fol. 928.

¹⁴ Ibid. fol. 930.

¹⁵ Ibid. fol. 1222.

¹⁶ Mansi, t. iii. p. 977.

¹⁷ Ibid. 1166.

¹⁸ Ibid. vii. 1169.

¹⁹ Ibid. 1173.

²⁰ Ibid. viii. 143.

²¹ Ibid. ix. 873.

²² Ibid. p. 975.

²³ Ibid. x. 479.

²⁴ Ibid. 499.

²⁵ Ibid. iv. p. 441.

§ 162. In the province of Gondisapor, the city of that name was the metropolis, which had, about the year 522, its fifth bishop, and at the same time its first metropolitan.¹ To it belonged the bishopricks of Ledan,² Susa,³ Ahwaz,⁴ and Tostar.⁵

The ecclesiastical province of Gondisapor.

§ 163. The province of Nisibis had also, as its metropolis, the city of the same name, on the Mygdonius, in Mesopotamia. Barsumas was first teacher in the Nestorian school there, and then he became the first bishop, in 535.¹ This city seems to have been raised very early into an ecclesiastical metropolis.²

The ecclesiastical province of Nisibis.

The bishopricks subject to it were at Balada,³ Bakerda or Gezira or Gozarta,⁴ and Arzun.⁵

MONASTERIES —After Saint Eugenius had become celebrated in Egypt, and had led a severe life in the desert, he went to Mount Izala, near Isibis, and built a monastery there. Nisibenus, in the apology for the Nestorians against Ignatius, the patriarch of the Syrian Jacobites, asserts that Saint Ignatius was the first founder of monachism in the east.⁶ For the diffusion thereof he had with him twenty-eight friends and companions from Egypt, as is said of him in a poem by George Varda, and as Amrus informs us in the life of Bar-

¹ North-west of the Persian Gulf and of Susa. Le Quien, p. 1182.

² In Elamis or Chusistan. Assem. i. 353. The first and last bish. at the time of the emp. Zeno (474—491). Le Quien, p. 1190.

³ In Chusistan. The first bish. about 331; the third, a very zealous Nestorian, at the beginning of the seventh century. Le Quien, p. 1192.

⁴ South-west of Susa. The first bish. at the time of the Persian king Sapor (309—380).

⁵ Tostar, Tesra, Testra, Suster, in the neighbourhood of Ahwaz. The first bish. at the time of the

emperor Zeno. Assem. i. 353; Le Quien, 1193.

¹ Assem. i. 351, note 1; Le Quien, ii. 1195.

² Le Quien, 1197.

³ In the district of Diar-Rabia, in Mesopot. The first bish. at the end of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 1203.

⁴ On the Tigris, north-east of Nisibis. The second bish. under the Persian king Sapor.

⁵ Not far from Nisibis. The first bish. at the close of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 1207. Assem. ii. 415.

⁶ Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 863.

basemen ;⁷ but when Eugenius built a monastery, and how many scholars he had, we learn from the archives of the Orientals, wherein it is related that he first established the conventual life, before the time of the Nicene council, at Nisibis, on Mount Izala, and had seventy monks.⁸ The pupils of Eugenius founded the monastery (called Zarnucha⁹) of the brothers Johannes and Acha in Ba-Zabda or Gezira, that of Johannes in Camula, near the Island of Zebedæa (Zabdicene), built at the time of Eugenius,¹⁰ the monastery of Jonas, near Ambara, in the territory of Bagdad, founded by Jonas, a pupil of Eugenius ;¹¹ of Saba in Beth-Zabda or Gezira, erected by Rabban Saba, a pupil of Eugenius,¹² and of Scialitæ, also in Beth-Zabda, founded by Scialita.¹³

Ninety years after the founding of the monastery on Mount Izla several colonies from thence were founded in Mesopotamia, Assyria, and Persia, and when at a later period Babæus, the archimandrite of this monastery, had expelled Jacobus, with several profligate monks, a quarrel arose between the monks and the archimandrite, so that some of them went of their own accord from Mount Izla into different regions, where they built monasteries, about the year 596. These were the following, viz., that of Jacobus in Beth-Abe or Ba-Abe, as the Arabs call it—a city in the centre of Assyria, at the foot of Mount Niphates,¹⁴—that of Elias or Saidus in the city of Nineveh, of Saidus in Mosul, of Mansor in the same region, of Habisa, of Nechela or Anchala in the neighbourhood of Nisibis, of Bethzabda near Camula, built by Johannes, of Comum in the neighbourhood of Amadia, of Arzunum built by Saharoes or Siroes, of Aba Sapphira, *i. e.* the beautiful forest,

⁷ Assem. *ibid.* fol. 864.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ *Ibid.* fol. 865.

¹⁰ *Ibid.* fol. 866.

¹¹ *Ibid.*

¹² *Ibid.* fol. 867.

¹³ *Ibid.* fol. 867.

¹⁴ *Ibid.* fol. 876.

afterwards the monastery of Sabarjesus, the monastery of Kokum, built also by Sabarjesus, and sometimes called Beth-koka, sometimes Dakuka; one at Dasena otherwise Gasa, in Assyria, the founder of which was Raban Zachajesus, hence called Beth-Raban and Zachajesu or Jesuzachæ; that of Barhadbesciaba near Hadud, that of Phughita, that of Abraham and Josephus on Mount Zinæus, of Jesujabus at Riscia in Garmæa. Near the same place there is also mention made of the monasteries of Nirba, Beth-Gaza, and Nirba Saphus, in the territory of Nuhadra, which was also called Sceza. There was another famous monastery of Jesujabus near Mosul, called the monastery of Bar-kosras, the seat of the metropolitan of Mosul, the monastery of Aphnimaranus in the territory of Mosul, which was also called Churcomum or Zaphara, the monastery of Bethsajada, and that of Josephus, near Balada, in the neighbourhood of Ava. There were three other monasteries near Balada, those of Aaron, Phetion, and Bautha. The monasteries of Barita on the Tigris, of Bartuna on Mount Sigura, of Abimelech near Nisibis, founded between the years 567 and 580, of Sapor in the neighbourhood of Hazita, of Simeon near Sena, on the Tigris, another near the same city, called Beth-Gomes, that of Gabriel at Charja, of Birtha in the region of Marga, of Malbadus near Saura, in the territory of Birtha.¹⁵

SCHOOLS.—Through Jacobus, bishop of Edessa, the school of Nisibis rose from the ruins of the school of Edessa, but it was irremediably destroyed again by the Persians when they took the city.¹⁶ On this account Narses established another there in 490, when he was expelled from Edessa.

¹⁵ Assem. ibid. fol. 879.

¹⁶ Ibid. fol. 927; Keuffel, p. 124—126, § 27; Bar. ad ann.

535, t. vii. p. 259. Paulus—in Syrorum schola in Nisibi urbe est edoctus, ubi divina lex per ma-

The ecclesiastical provinces of Bassora and Adiabene.

§ 164. The province of Bassora, otherwise Teredon, on the Persian Gulf, is said to have been raised into a metropolis by Papa of Seleucia, in 310.¹ It is doubtful whether a bishoprick existed in it so early as this period (311—622). Destesana or Desemsana, in Chuzistan, had a bishoprick in the time of Sapor, but it had not another till the thirteenth century.² And with regard to another place, Nahar-al-Marah, which is mentioned as one where a Nestorian church was established, we can find no traces of a bishop there.

At Nineveh, on the Tigris, near Mosul, to the metropolitan of which the bishop of the former city was subject at a later period, the first bishop lived at the time of Barsumas, the bishop of Nisibis, after the year 335, and the second about the year 500.³

In the province of Adiabene the metropolis was at Arbela, between the rivers Caprus and Lycus.⁴ It had its second bishop at the end of the second century. Honita, close by Nuhadra and Maalta, was subject to the metropolitan of Arbela, and had its first bishop in the time of Sapor.⁵ It is not stated at what time Maalta had its first bishop.

MONASTERIES.—In Assyria the monasteries of S. Matthæus in Monte Elphephio, or Chuchta, and S. Jonas near Nineveh, had their origin in Sapor's time.⁶ In the time of the emperor Valens (364—378) the following monasteries were built in the territory of Marga: Riscia, Nirbæ Barzi near Kuph, Ephraemi in

gistros publicos. sicut apud nos in mundanis studiis grammatica et rhetorica, ordine ac regulariter traditur, etc. (Cassiodorus). As well as the Christians the Jews also had a school at Nisibis, and they had, besides, six other schools. in Mesopotamia, at Sora, Nahardea, Pumbedita, Naresca, Machuzæ, and

Peruz-Sciabbur or Anbara. Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 928.

¹ *Assem. t. iii. p. ii. fol. 729.*

² *Le Quien, t. ii. 1213.*

³ *Ibid. p. 1223.*

⁴ *Ibid. p. 1229.*

⁵ *Ibid. p. 1223.*

⁶ *Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 868.*

valle profunda, Ananjesu near Chatara, or Aitallahæ above the village of Laghes, Jesurochmæ (Bethmæ or Terebinthi), Habisæ near the village Hanesus, and Adæi (called the monastery of Rama), Gregorii near Barbelium, Isaacçi near Harbum, Abæ near Beth Sotum, Abrahæ also there, and Achæ in Nirba, on the Zaba.⁷

SCHOOLS.—In the fourth century the schools of the Syrians flourished nowhere more than in Adjabene.⁸ Sazomenus⁹ mentions several of their teachers who suffered martyrdom in the time of Sapor. One of these schools was at Arbela, as we find from the address of a letter of Jesujubus.¹⁰

§ 165. In the province of Beth-Garma the ecclesiastical metropolis was Beth-Seluc or Beth-Seleucia, also called Carcha, situated on the Tigris, southward from the mouth of the Lesser Zab (Caprus), and had its first bishop in the time of Sapor.¹ The bishopricks belonging to it were Sçiaarchadata or Sçiaarkarda,² and Dakuka or Dokuka.³

The ecclesiastical provinces of Beth-Garma and Persia.

MONASTERIES.—In the time of Dadjesus, archbishop of Seleucia, before the middle of the fifth century, John of Cascara was celebrated, who led a monastic life in the convent of Indecla, in Garmæa.⁴

It is difficult to determine the place where the metropolitan of Persia lived. Shiraz was the capital of Persia, properly so called. That city, however, was a simple bishoprick, the first of those which obeyed the

⁷ Assem. *ibid.*

⁸ *Ibid.* fol. 933.

⁹ Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 12.

¹⁰ Assem. t. iii. p. ii. fol. 932.

¹ Assem. iii. p. i. fol. 346; Le Quien, ii. 1237.

² The first bish. in the time of Sapor; the second and last before the middle of the sixth century.

Le Quien, p. 1244; Assem. ii. 412.

³ South-east of Arbela. The first bish. mentioned without any specification of time, the second after 535, the fourth at the end of the sixth century.

⁴ Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 872.

metropolitan of Persia.⁵ On the other hand, there are preserved in the history of the monks, by Thomas Maragensis, many letters of the patriarch Jesujabus on the defection of the Persian metropolitan from Seleucia, and among these there is one addressed to Simeon, the metropolitan of Ravardscir, a city of Persia.⁶ At this period there was only one bishoprick, and that was at Drangerda (Darabgerd or Darbaged), about the year 552, but of which no second bishop is mentioned.⁷

MONASTERIES.—Before Dadjesus entered on the archbishoprick of Seleucia, previously to 430, the monastery of Chibotha or Arca had been established, on the Carboan mountains.⁸

A COUNCIL was held in 430 “in cœnobio Arcæ in montibus Persidis.”⁹

§ 166. In the province of Chorasania, belonging to the Persian empire, and situated on the south-east of the Caspian Sea, there were two cities of the name of Mera or Maru; the one was called Maru El-Roud or Maru El-Kagehan, the other, situated to the north, on the river Morcab, was of considerable size, and the favourite residence of the Seljucidæ. The Interpreter Geographi Nubiensis, calls the former Maru-Alrudt, and the other Maru-Alsciahegian. We have here to do with the latter. Christianity is said to have been adopted in Chorasania in the time of the Persian king Sapor (309—380).¹ It is related that a Christian, called Bar Codbsaba, cured Sapor’s queen of the leprosy, was consecrated a bishop, went to the province of Chorasania and Maru, and preached the gospel and baptized many there. The second bishop, or metropo-

⁵ Le Quien, p. 1255.

⁶ Assem. iii. p. i. fol. 126; Le Quien, p. 1251 and 1253, under Babæus iv. The first bish. of Persia was at the Conc. Nic. in 325,

and subscribed. “Joannes Persidis.” Mansi, ii. 699.

⁷ Le Quien, p. 1255.

⁸ Assem. t. iii. p. ii. fol. 871.

⁹ Mansi, t. iv. p. 553.

¹ Le Quien, ii. p. 1261.

litan, lived about the year 520, the third about 540, and the fourth and last in this period about 550.²

The province of Adorbigana is ancient Media, or at least a part of it. Its capital was at one time Taurisium, which some take to be Ecbatana. The first metropolitan lived there in the time of the emperor Zeno (474—491), by whom he was banished from the school of Edessa, but he was installed as bishop of the Medes by the patriarch of Seleucia, as we are told by Simeon Beth-Arsamensis.³ After him no bishop is spoken of till the year 1266.

§ 167. It is uncertain in what provinces the following bishopricks lay, viz., Beth-Daron or Darum,¹ Beth-Nicator,² Beth-Sorum,³ Calliana,⁴ Carcha,⁵ Casroun or Chazruna,⁶ Edessa,⁷ Hardascir,⁸ Ormuz,⁹ Mahusa,¹⁰ Naamania,¹¹ Nagran,¹² Naharowia or Naharowan,¹³ Beth-

Bishopricks of the diocese of the Nestorians, the provinces or metropolises of which were unknown.

² Le Quien, ii. p. 1261.

³ Assem. i. 352 and 354; Le Quien, p. 1283.

¹ Beth-Dar in Mesopotamia, where Achis or Achæus, a pupil of Thomas the apostle, preached the gospel; the first bish. at the end of the sixth century. Le Quien, ii. 1309.

² Beth-Nic. on mount Nicator, in Persia, beside the river Caprus; the first and last bish. in the time of king Sapor. Assem. i. pp. 17, 189, and 193; Le Quien, p. 1309.

³ Beth-Sor. in the district of Garmæa; the first and last bish. a pupil from the school of Edessa, who had been expelled thence by Zeno. Assem. i. 353; Le Quien, ii. 1309.

⁴ Call. in India. Calicut according to the learned; the first bish. at or before the time of Cosmas Indicopleustes. Le Quien, p. 1311.

⁵ Car. south of Bagdad, which came afterwards into existence; the first and last bish. at the time of Mar-Abas, after 535.

⁶ Cos. in Persia; the first and last bish. before 430. Le Quien, p. 1214.

⁷ Ed. capital of Osrhoene; first and last bish. at the time of Mar-Abas.

⁸ Hard. on the borders of Assyria and Armenia; the second and last bish., expelled, with others, from the school of Edessa, went to Persia and became bish. of Hard., according to the testimony of Bath-Arsamensis. Le Quien, p. 1316.

⁹ Orm. on the Persian Gulf; the first and last bish. in this period about 540. Le Quien, p. 1317.

¹⁰ Mah. the name of a region in which Marangerd is a city; according to Assem., ii. p. 378, in Garmæa; the first bish. about 600. Le Quien, p. 1319.

¹¹ Naam. between the more recent Bagdad and Vaseth; the first bish. about 554. Le Quien, p. 1323.

¹² Nag. in Arab. Felix; the first and last bish. at the beginning of the sixth century. Le Quien, p. 1325.

Seleucia or Carcha,¹⁴ Singara,¹⁵ Tacrit,¹⁶ Tus or Tausam,¹⁷ and Zuabia.¹⁸

Among the schools of the Nestorians the first in importance was that of Edessa, which enjoyed the especial protection and encouragement of Ibas, bishop of that place (436—457). Its founder was Ephraem.¹⁹ It was destroyed, however, as early as 489, in the time of the emperor Zeno, because it belonged to the Nestorians.²⁰

VII.—*The Dioceses of the Jacobite Patriarchs of Antioch and Alexandria.*

Foundation and extent of the two dioceses of the Jacobites.

§ 168. The Monophysites first spread themselves through Egypt. After their doctrine was condemned at the council of Chalcedon in 451, the presbyter and archimandrite Barsumas¹ returned to Syria, his native land, and endeavoured to introduce it among his countrymen. From thence he next directed his efforts to the neighbouring country of Armenia, whither he sent his pupil, Samuel, about the year 460. Another promoter of this sect, Julian, from whom his followers took the name of Julianists,² laboured, in 525, not without success, in Arabia, Homeritis, Egypt,

¹³ Nah. between Bagdad and Vaseh, on the left bank of the Tigris. There was a bish. there at the same time that there was one in Cosra (before the middle of the fifth century). Le Quien, p. 1326.

¹⁴ Beth-Sel. in Garmæa in Assyria; the first bish. about 536. Assem. ii. p. 412, iii. p. 276; Le Quien, p. 1331.

¹⁵ Sin. in Mesopotamia; the first bish. is said to have been at the Counc. of Nice in 325. Assem. i. 170; Le Quien, p. 1333.

¹⁶ Tac. in northern Mesopotamia or Armenia; the first and last bish. at the end of the fourth and begin-

ning of the fifth century; Le Quien, p. 1335.

¹⁷ Tus or Tausam, also Mascad and Mescat in Chorasania in the satrapy of Nisabour; the first and last bish. in this period about 430; Le Quien, p. 1337.

¹⁸ Zuab. in Adiabene; the first bish. at the time of the Catholicus Joseph (542—545) before the middle of the sixth century.

¹⁹ Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 924.

²⁰ Ibid. fol. 926; Keuffel *Hist. Orig. ac Progr. Scholar. intr. Christ.* § 27. p. 128.

¹ Assem. ii. D'ssert. de Moncph. § 2.

² Ibid. fol. 296.

Sophene, Arzunitis (Austanitis?) and Armenia.³ A certain Severus⁴ also took great pains to secure and establish the existence of their church, and his strenuous exertions were zealously followed up by succeeding bishops in different cities of Syria, Cilicia, Mesopotamia, and Cappadocia. Their names are enumerated by the patriarch Dionysius from the Chronicle of Johannes, as follows: Petrus of Apamea, Constantinus of Laodicea, Antoninus of Alepum or Berrhœa, Nonnus of Seleucia, Isidorus of Kennesrin, Maras of Amida, Thomas of Damascus, Alexander of Abila, Thomas of Jabruda, Johannes of Tadmor or Palmyra, Johannes of Hurina, Sergius of Cyrus, Thomas of Germanicia, Paulus of Edessa, Johannes of Haran, Johannes of Ammoria, Eustathius of Perrha, Petras of Rhesæna, Nonnus of Circesium, Paulus of Callinicum, Marion of Sura, Johannes of Tela or Constantina, Thomas of Dara, Aaron of Arsamosata, Antarchius of Anazarba, Julius of Hegæ, Johannes of Mopsuestia, Paulus of Epiphania, Johannes of Irenopolis, Paulus of Alexandria Parva, Proclus of Colonia, Mesonius of Therma, Nicephorus of Sebaste, and others from Asia, as well as several from Caria, whom the emperor Justin banished from their bishopricks because they refused to acknowledge the sentence of the council of Chalcedon. But at the head of them all stands Jacobus Baradæus or Zanzalus, bishop of the church of Edessa, whom those of his own creed called an œcumenical metropolitan,⁵ through whose exertions a complete separation of the Monophysites in Syria from the Catholic Church was effected, and they began to appoint their own patriarchs, as in

³ Assem. ii. Dissert. de Monoph.
§ 2, fol. 87.

⁴ Ibid. fol. 327.

⁵ Ibid.

the case of Sergius, successor of Severus, Paul whom Baradæus himself is said to have placed in the room of Servius, Peter of Callinicum and others, whose order of succession is laid down by Asseman.⁶

It was, as the Monophysites assert, through the agency of Jacobus Baradæus (after whom they were called Jacobites⁷ since the middle of the sixth century⁸), that the dogma of the one nature of Christ came to the Arabs, Ethiopians, and Nubians. But, as regards the conversion of the Nubians and Ethiopians, Asseman has shown, from the Chronicles of Dionysius and Barhebræus, that this merit is due to Theodosius, the patriarch of Alexandria, who caused these nations to be brought over to the Christian faith, and to be incorporated with his patriarchate, especially through the instrumentality of the presbyter Julianus; but the Arabians were gained over to the Monophysite doctrines by Syrian bishops, to whom the superintendence of their ecclesiastical concerns had been entrusted, and perhaps by Jacobus Baradæus himself, as is stated by Barhebræus,⁹ who also states of Baradæus that he travelled through the neighbouring districts of Syria, and everywhere ordained bishops, presbyters, and priests of his party. Thus he writes in the Syrian Chronicle; but in the History of the Dynasties he says that "the Arabs had already long borne the name of the Jacobite sect, in the time of the emperor Justinian."¹⁰

The Jacobites, like the Nestorians, had their own patriarchs, one in Alexandria and one of Antioch,¹¹ at least in name. The former asserted ecclesiastical su-

⁶ Assem. Dissert. de Monoph. t. ii. fol. 63 and 321.

⁷ Ibid. fol. 65.

⁸ Ibid. fol. 62, sq.

⁹ Ibid. § 2.

¹⁰ Ibid. § 2, at the end.

¹¹ Ibid. § 8; Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 736.

The defection of the Armenians from the Catholic church,² likewise took place about the middle of the sixth century. They began in the year 552, an era of their own,³ and had their particular doctrine and constitution.⁴ Their ecclesiastical head bore the title of catholicus, and the catholici succeeded one another in unbroken succession.⁵ Valarschapat (Vagharschapat) continued to be the metropolis till after the middle of the fifth century. About that time the catholicus Giut (now Kiud), (465—475), removed his seat to Dwin, now Towin.⁶ And after the catholicus had resided there more than a century, the first division of the seat into two occurred at the close of the sixth century. It was occasioned by the Greek emperor Maurice (582—602), who appointed a second catholicus, named John, in the Greek portion of Armenia, at the village of Avan or Theodosiopolis, whilst the regular catholicus, Abraham I. (594—600), did not cease to exercise the unlimited supremacy of the church in Armenia Major.⁷

As to bishopricks at this period, we have accounts of Garrni⁸ in Armenia Major, at the time of the catholicus, Nerses the Great (364—384), and of Manazkjerd.⁹

the violent persecutions they suffered on the part of the heathen. When, therefore, they wished to appoint St. Gregory as their chief pastor, they sent him to Cæsarea for the imposition of hands, because they knew that St. Thaddeus had also preached the gospel in Cæsarea, and established his chair there. Now, as he had in that city an uninterrupted line of successors, the bishops of Cæsarea were the successors of the apostle Thaddeus," &c.

² Le Quien, p. 1360. Diœc. Arn. Maj. §§ 17, 18.

³ Ibid. § 18.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1365—1367, §§ 30—32.

⁵ Ibid. p. 1371, sqq.

⁶ Ibid. p. 1379, and Indschidschean, vol. iii. p. 277. The authority is furnished by the historian Wardan, in the 13th century. Dwin (Dowin), or Tovin now, erroneously Thevin, lay northward of Artaxata, in a plain through which flows the small river Mjedsamot.

⁷ Indschidschean, ibid. p. 279. The authority is Johannes Catholicus in the 10th century. According to a later historian, the first separation of the seats of the catholici took place as early as Moses II. (551—581). Le Quien, i. p. 1386.

⁸ Indschid. ibid. p. 285.

⁹ Ibid. p. 286.

COUNCILS were held at Dwin (Thevin) in 535¹⁰ and 562,¹¹ and at Charnum or Theodosiopolis, in 622.¹²

IX.—*The Church Provinces of the Independent Metropolitans or Autokephali.*

1.—*In the East.*

The Church
provinces of
Iberia and
Albania.

§ 171. If by the name of Autokephali we understand metropolitans who acknowledged none of the patriarchs,—neither those of Rome, Constantinople, Antioch, and Jerusalem, nor those of the Nestorians, Jacobites, or Armenians,—as their paramount ecclesiastical head, but rather possessed themselves the supreme power over the church, and therefore governed their sees according to their own laws, we should only be able to mention, throughout the whole east, Iberia, Albania with Alania, and the Island of Cyprus. It is very doubtful whether Ethiopia, Arabia and India, should be also classed with them, as many learned men, for example, Ziegler¹ and Plank,² think, for we have seen that the bishops of these latter countries obeyed one of the above-mentioned patriarchs.

A virgin, called Nino or Naunia, carried Christianity, in 314, into Iberia. The place where she made it known, and where, in consequence, a church was built, was the royal residence of Mzchita. The conversion of the whole country took place in 318.³

¹⁰ Mansi, p. viii. p. 871.

¹¹ Ibid. ix. p. 771.

¹² Ibid. x. p. 571.

¹ Ziegler's *Versuch einer pragmat. Gesch.* S. 351.

² Plank's *Gesch. der Christl. Kirchh. Gesellschafts-Verfassung.* Bd. i. S. 622.

³ Julius von Klaproth, *Reise in den Kaukasus und nach Georgien.* Bd. ii. S. 130 and 131; Le Quien, i. p. 1333. Dioc. Iberiæ. § 3; Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. vii.; Assem. iii. p. ii. fol. 36; *ibid.* fol. 616.

The patriarch of Antioch laid claim to the jurisdiction of this country⁴ at the time of the council of Nice in 325, perhaps because, as Klaproth relates,⁵ Constantine the Great sent Eustathius of Antioch thither with priests, at the request of Mirian, king of Iberia. We know nothing more precise on the subject, but it is more probable that the country remained free from all influence on the part of the patriarchs.

We find the first catholicus of Iberia, Cyrinus by name, at the council of Dwin (erroneously Thiven), in 535.⁶

The neighbouring country of Albania, which belonged to the diocese of Iberia, had a catholicus at the end of the third and the beginning of the fourth century, and the fourth and last at the time of the fifth general council at Constantinople in 553.⁷

§ 172. In the *Notit. imperii Romani* the Island of Cyprus was, from the time of the emperor Hadrian, reckoned a part of the political diocese of the east. For this reason the patriarchs of Antioch attempted, in the fifth century, to appropriate to their see by ordination, the metropolis of Salamis or Constantia and the entire island,¹ for when the two metropolitans of Constantia, Troilus and Theodorus, embarked at different times for Syria on business, and came to Antioch, the patriarch and the clergy of Antioch tried to compel them to declare themselves dependent on their patriarchate. As their efforts failed, they resorted, after the death of the bishop Theodorus, to Dionysius, the prefect of the east, who held the civil government of Syria, and from whom they claimed jurisdiction over the island. Soon afterwards, when the œcumenical council

The Church province of Salamis in the island of Cyprus.

⁴ Le Quien, i. p. 1335. Diœc. Iber § 6.

⁵ Klaproth, *ibid.* § 160.

⁶ Le Quien, p. 1337.

⁷ *Ibid.* p. 1340.

¹ *Ibid.* ii. p. 1039.

was summoned to Ephesus, in 431, at the command of Theodosius the Younger, the bishop of Cyprus, also received from the prefect the invitation to come to Ephesus with his bishops, that they might defend themselves before the assembled fathers. There appeared at the council, Rheginus, the metropolitan of Constantia, who had in the meantime succeeded the above-mentioned Theodorus, together with Evagrius of Soli and Zeno of Curium. However, there was no one present who asserted the rights of the patriarch of Antioch to Cyprus, if he had such, as John of Antioch had seceded from the council with his eastern bishops on account of Nestorius. Rheginus thought he should take advantage of this circumstance in order to put a stop to the annoyance. His affair was taken up at the seventh sitting. The following is an extract from the petition which Rheginus asked leave to read to the council: "Our former father and bishop, Troilus, was obliged to submit to numerous vexations at the hands of the clergy of Antioch. The same thing occurred also to bishop Theodorus, in whose case recourse was even had to blows, in the most unseemly manner. Moreover, we humbly beg that our Cyprian synod, which has hitherto, since the time of the apostles, and also by virtue of Nicene decrees,² remained free from the encroachments of foreign power, may be also protected and maintained in the possession of this freedom by means of your just ordinances."³ Hereupon the council

² An opposite account is given in Labb. ii. p. 328 and 329, in the 43. Arab. Can. Conc. Nicæni: "Si obierit diem suum metropolitanus insulæ Cypri in hieme, et non potuerint populi illius propter mare clausum tempestatibus mittere Antiochiam, ut Patriarcha ejus constituat illis metropolitanum loco defuncti, scribant Patriarchæ per-

missionem ab eo petentes, ut constituent sibi, quem voluerint, loco Metropolitanum; nec prohibeat id Patriarcha, si ad illum scripserint, sed permittat tredecim episcopis provinciæ Cypri, ut simul congregati metropolitanum sibi constituent loco defuncti," etc.

³ Fuchs *Bibl. d. Kirchenverf.* Thl. 4, S. 149.

called upon the Cyprian bishops to explain with what design Dionysius had issued the summons: "It was," they replied, "at the instigation of the bishop and clergy of Antioch, who wished to make our island subject to them, and arrogate to themselves the privilege of appointing and ordaining contrary to ancient usages. Neither the bishop of Antioch, nor any other, ever possessed or exercised this privilege. Bishop Troilus, his predecessor Sabinus, Epiphanius the predecessor of the latter, and, generally speaking, all the metropolitans, since the apostolic times, were elected by the assembly of the bishops of our province. We pray, therefore, that this right may be also preserved to us for the future."⁴

And the possession of the well-grounded right for which they prayed, was confirmed by the following decision of the council: "The Cyprian bishops have brought before our notice an innovation which runs counter to the laws of the church and the regulations of the fathers, and is dangerous to the general liberty. Disorders which extend to all, and therefore may occasion great detriment, must be opposed with measures of the greatest stringency. Now, as the bishop of Antioch has not, and never had, any right to ordain in Cyprus, as the above-mentioned bishops have shown, so the rulers of the Cyprian church shall retain inviolate their privilege of ordaining their own bishops—a privilege to which they are entitled by long observed custom and the ordinances of the fathers."⁵

By the confirmation of this decision the church of Cyprus was exempt, for the future, from the influence of any other metropolitan than that of the bishop of Constantia. But the contest in which the patriarch

⁴ Fuchs *Bibl. d. Kirchenverf.*
Thl. 4, S. 151.

⁵ Ibid. S. 152.

of Antioch struggled to bring Cyprus under his authority, continued until a stop was put to it by the emperor Zeno. For when Peter the Tanner (Fullo) attained, for the second time, the metropolitan seat, he exerted all his influence with the emperor in order to get the island under his power. His efforts were naturally opposed by Anthemius, the bishop of Constantia, till at length the freedom of the church of Cyprus was confirmed by an imperial edict.⁶

Under the metropolitans of Salamis or Constantia (the fourth of whom was at the council of Nice⁷) were the bishops of Citium,⁸ Curium,⁹ Tamassus,¹⁰ Paphos,¹¹ Neapolis or Lemissus Nova or Nemessus,¹² Amathus,¹³ Arsinoe,¹⁴ Lapithus,¹⁵ Carpasia,¹⁶ Chytrus,¹⁷ Trimithus,¹⁸ Soli,¹⁹ Theodosia,²⁰ and Ledra.²¹

⁶ Le Quien, ii. p. 1042; Ziegler, S. 351.

⁷ Le Quien, p. 1044; Mansi, ii. p. 700.

⁸ Cit. on the southern coast; the second and last bish. in this period at the Conc. Constant. in 381.

⁹ Cur. on the south coast; the second and last bish. in this period in 431.

¹⁰ Tam. in the centre of the country; the third bish. at the Conc. Constant. in 381; the fourth and last at the Conc. Chalc. in 451.

¹¹ Paph. on the south-west coast; the third bish. at the Conc. Nic. in 325; the sixth and last in this period at the Conc. Eph.

¹² Neap. on the south coast, between Citium and Curium; the second bish. at the time of the Alexand. patriarch Joh. Eleemosynarius, who succeeded Theodorus Scribo in 609. Le Quien, p. 1061. Comp. with p. 445.

¹³ Amath. on the south coast; the third bish. and the only one in this period at the Conc. Chalc. in 451.

¹⁴ Arsin. on the north-west coast; the first and only bish. in this period at the Conc. Chalc.

¹⁵ Lap. on the north coast. The first and last bish. at the Conc. Chalc.

¹⁶ Carp. on the north coast; the second and last bish. at the Conc. Chalc. "Olympius episc. metropolis Cypri—subscripsi per Epaphroditum—pro—Hermolao civitatis Carteriopolis."

¹⁷ Chytr. west of Salamis; the second and last bish. in this period at the Conc. Chalc. in 451.

¹⁸ Trim. almost in the centre of the island; the first bish. is said to have been at the Conc. Nic. in 325. Le Quien, p. 1069; Socr. *Hist. Eccl.* i. cap. xii.; Sozom. *Hist. Eccl.* i. cap. xi.

¹⁹ Soli on the north coast; the fifth bish. at the Conc. Eph. in 431, and the sixth and last in this period at the Conc. Chalc. in 451.

²⁰ Theod. on the north coast; the first and last bish. at the Conc. Chalc.

²¹ Ledra, west of Salamis; the first bish. before the middle of the fourth century. Le Quien, p. 1075.

2.—*The Church Provinces of Independent Metropolitans in the West.*

§ 173. Mediolanum (Milan), the metropolis of Liguria,¹ did not come into contact with the Romish see till about the close of the sixth century;² the bishops of the latter neither ordained any of its metropolitans, nor sent them the pallium, until Gregory the Great made an attempt, in 593, to exercise patriarchal privileges in the territory of Mediolanum, and reinstated Magnus, a presbyter, who had been excommunicated by Laurentius of Mediolanum, and had fled for refuge to Rome.³ He also sent a legate to the election of the metropolitan, as the bearer of his sanction, and his representative at the ceremony.⁴ Nevertheless, the pope did not yet attain complete jurisdiction over the ecclesiastical province of Mediolanum.

The Church
province of
Mediolanum.

¹ Henr. Vales. Annot. in lib. ii. *Hist. Eccl.* Socrat. in cap. xxxvi. p. 32. Socrates in this passage mentions Alba as metropolis of Italy. Valerius, in opposition to this, shows by a citation from Athanasius in *epist. ad solitar.* that Mediolanum was the metropolis.

² Pelag. ep. 17; Bingham, *Orig. Eccl.* ix. t. iii. p. 394.

³ Ziegler, S. 333, 334. The pope had established his influence in Mediol. as early as 571. Ziegler says: "The separation of the Italian diocese from Rome lasted till 571, when Laurentius of Milan was at length obliged to sign the condemnation of the *tria capitula*. On the other hand, Gregory the Great found, at the death of Laurentius, a good opportunity of profiting by the general confusion and making his influence felt in the Italian diocese. The Lombards desolated Italy, and

the people of Milan had fled to Genoa. A presbyter called Magnus, who had been excommunicated by Laurentius, sought assistance from the pope. Gregory, therefore, immediately reinstated the presbyter, and caused him to summon the fugitives, laity as well as clergy, to the election of a new bishop. Constantine was chosen bishop, and Gregory sent John, the subdeacon, as legate, to convey his assent to the ordination and assist thereat. At the same time he wrote to the clergy of Milan that he had resolved not to give his interest to any one for the bishoprick, &c. At this time, also, the foundation of the Romish supremacy in the Italian diocese was laid, although a large portion of it always continued separate from communion with Rome."

⁴ Ziegler. *ibid.*; Marca *de Concord. Sacerdot.* lib. iv. n. 7.

Mediolanum, the metropolis, had its first bishop in this period, at the time of the council of Arles in 314;⁵ he, perhaps, enjoyed metropolitan privileges even then. We cannot, indeed, ascertain his higher episcopal dignity immediately from the signatures to the acts of councils, because he never subscribed himself as metropolitanus or episcopus, but we think that we may venture to assume its existence from the subscriptions, because that of this bishop always stands first, or near the beginning of them, as, for instance, at the council of Aquileia in 381.⁶

The bishopricks which were considered to belong to the province of Mediolanum were Brixia⁷ (Brescia), Vercelli,⁸ Lauda⁹ (Lodi), Ticinum¹⁰ (Pavia on the Ticino), Dertona¹¹ (Tortona), Genua,¹² Taurinum¹³ (Turin), Albinganum¹⁴ (Albenga), Asta¹⁵ (Asti), Cremona,¹⁶ Bergomum¹⁷ (Bergamo), and Bobium.¹⁸

⁵ Mansi, ii. p. 476.

⁶ Ibid. iii. p. 599. Bish. and archbish. of Mediol. are mentioned in Baron. ad ann. 313, n. 25; Conc. Arel. 314; Bar. ad ann. 337, n. 69; Conc. Sard. 347; Bar. ad ann. 355, n. 9 and 25. Here: "Mediolanum, Italiæ Metropolitim." Bar. ad ann. 369, n. 5, —ad ann. 374, n. 1; Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 382, n. 3, —ad ann. 390, n. 47, —ad ann. 451, t. vi. p. 134; Conc. Rom. 465; Bar. ad ann. 489, t. vi. p. 449; Conc. Rom. 501; Conc. Rom. 502; Conc. Rom. 503; Bar. ad ann. 546, t. vii. p. 377—ad ann. 551, t. vii. p. 415; Greg. I. lib. xii. epist. 33, in Mansi, x. 433.

⁷ Bish. of Brix.: Bar. ad ann. 316, n. 44; Conc. Sard. 347; Bar. ad ann. 369, n. 26; Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 451, t. vi. p. 134, —ad ann. 595, n. 2.

⁸ Bish. of Verc.: Bar. ad ann. 327, n. 8, —ad ann. 347, n. 46;

Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 451, t. vi. p. 135; Conc. Rom. 501; Conc. Rom. 502; Conc. Rom. 504.

⁹ Bish. of Lauda: Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 390, n. 47.

¹⁰ Bish. of Tic.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 466, t. vi. p. 280; ad ann. 471, t. vi. p. 297; Conc. Rom. 501; Conc. Rom. 504; Bar. ad ann. 517, t. vi. p. 684.

¹¹ Bish. of Dert.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Conc. Rom. 499.

¹² Bish. of Gen.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 451, t. vi. p. 134.

¹³ Bish. of Taur.: Bar. ad ann. 335, n. 20, —ad ann. 441, t. vi. p. 10; Conc. Rom. 465; Conc. Rom. 501; Conc. Rom. 502; Conc. Rom. 504; Bar. ad ann. 592, n. 23.

¹⁴ Bish. of Alb.: Conc. Rom. 465.

¹⁵ Bish. of Asta: Conc. Rom. 465.

In addition to these we have probably, also, to reckon that of Curia¹⁹ in Rhætia I., and that of Augusta Vin-
delicorum²⁰ (Augsburg) in Rhætia II. The former
usually begins its series of bishops with a certain
Asimo, who is said to have lived about the year 440, and
the first bishop of the other is stated to have been
Sozymus, the commencement of whose episcopal func-
tions is placed about 590.

MONASTERIES.—That of Bobium, on the river Trebia,
was built by Saint Columbanus²¹

COUNCILS were held at Mediolanum in 346,²² 347,²³
350,²⁴ 355,²⁵ 372,²⁶ 380,²⁷ 390,²⁸ and 450,²⁹ and at
Taurinum in 397.³⁰

§ 174. The only other independent ecclesiastical
province in Upper Italy was that of Aquileia at the north
of the Adriatic sea. That city was raised by Constan-
tine the Great into the capital of Venetia and Istria, and
its bishop would not, for that reason, succumb to the
metropolitan of Mediolanum. Besides, Aquileia soon
possessed bishops that were not inferior in repute
to the metropolitans of Mediolanum or even those of
Rome,¹ and it was not long before they extended their
see beyond Venetia and Istria, over a part of Western
Illyria and Noricum.²

The Church
province of
Aquileia.

That the Romish bishop had not yet united this pro-
vince to his diocese, at the beginning of the seventh

¹⁶ Bish. of Crem.: Conc. Rom.
501; Conc. Rom. 504.

¹⁷ Bish. of Berg.: Conc. Rom.
501; Conc. Rom. 504.

¹⁸ Bish. of Bob.: Conc. Rom.
503.

¹⁹ Chur in Graubünden—Büsch.
Erdbeschr. Thl. 10, S. 629.

²⁰ Ibid. Thl. 7, S. 393.

²¹ *Chron.* Abbat. Ursberg, p.
146.

²² Mansi, ii. p. 1369.

²³ Ibid. iii. p. 159. (?)

²⁴ Ibid.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 233.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 475.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 517.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 689.

²⁹ Ibid. vi. p. 527.

³⁰ Ibid. iii. p. 860.

¹ Ziegler, S. 327, and the note,
ibid. (70).

² Ibid.

century, is proved by a letter of Gregory the Great to the bishops of Istria, wherein he invites them to come to Rome, and promises not to lay any burden on them.³ In 579 the seat of the patriarch was transferred from Aquileia to Gradus.⁴

The bishopricks of the metropolis of Aquileia⁵ were those of Verona,⁶ Tridentum⁷ (Trent), Æmona⁸ (Laybach), Altinum,⁹ Torcellum,¹⁰ Pola,¹¹ Celina,¹² Sabiona¹³ (Seben), Forum Julii¹⁴ (Cividale del Friuli), Bellunum,¹⁵ Concordia,¹⁶ Feltria,¹⁷ Tarvisium¹⁸ (Treviso), and Vicentia¹⁹ (Vicenza).

³ Greg. i. lib. iv. epist. 49, in Mansi, ix. 1231. As to the independence of the church prov. of Aquil. comp. Ziegler, S. 334—337.

⁴ Mansi, ix. 923. (Conc. Gracensis.)

⁵ Bish. and archbish. of Aquil.: Conc. Arel. 314; Bar. ad ann. 337, n. 69; Conc. Sard. 347; Bar. ad ann. 353, n. 18; Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 388, n. 101; Bar. ad ann. 447, tom. vi. p. 50; Conc. Rom. 504.

⁶ Bish. of Ver.: Conc. Sard. 347; Conc. Rom. 501; Conc. Rom. 504; Pseudosyn. Istriens. 591.

⁷ Bish. of Trid.: Bar. ad ann. 325, n. 51, t. iii. p. 305,—ad ann. 338, n. 9; Conc. Aquil. 381.

⁸ Bish. of Aem.: Conc. Aquil. 381; Bar. ad ann. 390, n. 47.

⁹ On the sea. Bish. of Alt.: Conc. Aquil. 381.

¹⁰ On the sea. Bish. of Torc.: Conc. Rom. 487; Bar. ad ann. 388, n. 101,—ad ann. 568, t. vii. p. 575.

¹¹ In Istria, on the Adriatic. Bish. of Pola.: Conc. Rom. 501; Conc. Rom. 502; Conc. Rom. 503; Conc. Rom. 504.

¹² North-west of Aquil. Bish. of Cel.: Bar. ad ann. 390, n. 47; Conc. Rom. 504.

¹³ On the Eysack. The first

bish. of Sab. is said to have been St. Cassianus, about 350. A second, called Singenuinus, lived about 595. And both are said to have been consecrated by the bish. of Aquil. Of the former it is said: "Primus ibi episcopus a metropolitano suo Fortunatiano seu Fortunato, Patriarcha Aquilejensi, cui tunc temporis suberat, jam vero Salisburgensi Archiepiscopo, ordinatur et consecratur—et hoc circa annum Dom. 350, etc. At a Patriarchis Aquilegien. primordia sua hanc Ecclesiam Sabionensem accepisse, satis constat." And of the other it is stated that, "ab Helia Patriarcha Aquilegien. Metropolitano tunc temporis consecratus." Comp. Wigulei Hund *a Sulzemos Metrop. Salisb.* t. i. p. 295, sq. There was a bish. of Sab. at the pseudo-syn. Istriens. ann. 591.

¹⁴ Bish. of For. Jul.: Pseudosyn. Istr. 591.

¹⁵ Bish. of Bell.: Pseudosyn. Istr. 591.

¹⁶ Bish. of Concord.: Pseudosyn. Istr. 591.

¹⁷ Bish. of Felt.: Pseudosyn. Istr. 591.

¹⁸ Bish. of Tarvis.: Pseudosyn. Istr. 591.

¹⁹ Bish. of Vic.: Pseudosyn. Istr. 591.

COUNCILS were held at Aquileia in 381,²⁰ 553,²¹ and 558,²² one at Venetiæ and Gradus, in 591,²³ (Pseudosyn. Istriens. s. Veneta et Gradensis), and one at Gradus in 579.²⁴

§ 175. Christianity was probably diffused in Britain as early as the close of the second century (§ 32), but we do not find any bishops till 314, when three from this island went to the council of Arelate, namely, those of Eboracum (York), Londinum and Colonia Londinensium¹ (Lincoln). But after the oldest Christian foundations were destroyed by the Anglo-Saxons in 449, the Christians were forced to retire to Northanhymbria, Cornubia and Cambria. In the last province only was a regular ecclesiastical system in some measure preserved, for we find there a metropolis and a bishoprick. Caer-Legiones was for a time the metropolis; afterwards, however, perhaps at the beginning of the sixth century, but at least before the year 519,² it was transferred from thence to Menevia or St. David's, by the metropolitan David and king Arthur. The only known bishoprick in the country was at Landava³ (Llandaff).

The ecclesiastical province of Menevia, or St. David's in Britain.

The MONASTERIES, Carbani Vallis, Ildute and Docuinni or Docunni,⁴ are mentioned at the first council at Landava in 560. The monastery of Bangor was also already in existence.⁵

SCHOOLS.—The Collegium Bannochorensē, in Britain, is said to have been in a flourishing condition as early

²⁰ Mansi, iii. 599.

²¹ Ibid. ix. 659.

²² Ibid. p. 751.

²³ Ibid. x. p. 461.

²⁴ Ibid. ix. 923.

¹ Ibid. ii. p. 476.

² Ibid. viii. p. 579. An archbishop was also chosen for Caer-

Legiones at a council in Britain in 512. Mansi, viii. 377.

³ The third bish. of Landava at the council there in 560. Mansi, ix. 763.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 4, S. 755.

as the time of Constantine.⁶ No other schools are specified.

A COUNCIL was held at Verolanium⁷ (St. Albans) in 446; there were two synods in Britain without any place being specified, one about 516,⁸ with the title "Conventus celeberrimus omnium potestatum Britanniae," the other about 519, under the title "Synodus Britannica contra fæcem Pelagianæ hæresis,"⁹—and there were three councils at Landava in 560.¹⁰

Christianity
among the
Picts and
Scots.

§ 176. Churches are said to have increased greatly¹ among the Picts after Nynias had scattered the first seeds of the gospel in the southern districts; and Columba, from Ireland, followed him in 565, in the northern. As to the churches they founded, there is only reference made to that ad Candidam Casam, in the province of the Bernicians.²

Palladius is said to have converted the Scots to Christianity. But there is no mention of Christian institutions founded by him.³

The MONASTERIES of Culross, in the kingdom of the Picts, and S. Columba in the island of Iona (Saint Columb's or I-Colm-Kill⁴), which latter takes its name from the saint just mentioned, had great celebrity and are much spoken of in manuals of church history.

Christianity
in Hibernia.

§ 177. Patricius¹ († 460) laboured in Hibernia since 430 with great success. For the purpose of giving

⁶ Keuffel *Hist. Orig. ac Progr. Schol. inter Christ.* p. 50, § 10.

"Facta est mentio collegii Bannochorensis in Britannia, quod exemplo illud esse posuerit Constantino M. ad scholas clericales et ecclesiasticas instituendas," etc.

⁷ Mansi, vi. 489.

⁸ Ibid viii. 537.

⁹ Ibid. p. 579.

¹⁰ Ibid. ix. p. 763—765. The

councils were held by Oudoceus, the third bishop of Landava.

¹ Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 411.

² Beda *Venerab.* p. 168, lib. iii. cap. iv.; Bar ad ann. 565, t. vii. p. 549.

³ Bar. ad ann. 429, t. v. p. 558.

⁴ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 4, S. 757 and S. 782.

¹ Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 412.

Christian instruction to the people, and for the education of clergymen, he established monasteries, where the sacred writings were diligently read, on which account the island received the name of *Insula Sanctorum*. It is also related that Patricius laid the foundation of the archiepiscopal see of Armagh. But what the church historian asserts regarding this metropolis is asserted by the author of the *Index Geographicus episcopatum orbis Christiani*, respecting the bishoprick of Ardachad (Ardagh), which lies in the later province of Armagh.² And that bishopricks, at least two, actually existed even at that time in Hibernia, is proved from two synods, one of which is entitled “*Synodus S. Patricii, Auxilii et Issernini episcoporum, in Hibernia celebrata circa ann. Chr. ccccl. vel cccvi.*,” while the other bears the title of, “*Synodus alia S. Patricii anno incerto.*”³ A letter of Gregory the Great,⁴ “*Ad episcopos Hiberniæ,*” is no proof that the island had bishops, for the margin bears this comment, “*Iberia, quæ inter Ponti Euxini Caspii-que maris angustias sita est,*” and the letter treats of the “*Nestorianæ hæreseos error,*” of Arians, Monophysites, and Cataphrygians.

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Bangor on the sea and in the north-east of the island, is said to have been founded about the year 520,⁵ and Dearnach, *i. e.* *Campus-roborem* about 565.⁶

² Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 412, in the Appendix, p. 16.

⁵ Keuffel *Hist. Orig. ac Progr. Schol. inter Christ.* p. 50, 51, § 10.

³ Mansi, t. vi. p. 513, sqq.

⁶ Bar. ad. ann. 565, t. vii. p.

⁴ Ibid. x. p. 300; lib. ix. epist. 61.

549.

THIRD PERIOD.

FROM THE CONQUESTS OF MAHOMMED AND HIS
SUCCESSORS TILL THE TIME OF GREGORY VII.
A.D. 622—1073.

Preliminary
observations.

§ 178. THE external organization of the diocesan constitution remained almost the same as in the preceding period, the changes which took place having been but inconsiderable.

Looking first at the appellation of the see we find that the name of diocesis was no longer the only designation for the great see of a patriarch consisting of several archiepiscopal provinces, for even in the time of Saint Louis it denoted also the archiepiscopal district¹ and even that of a bishop.² On the other hand, the word provincia continued in use, to denote the ecclesiastical territory, which consisted of several bishopricks, and over which an archbishop exercised jurisdiction,³ while the district over which a bishop held the

¹ Mansi, xiv. p. 412.

² Ibid. xv. p. 828; ibid. xviii. p. 253; ibid. xix. p. 589; ibid. xiv. p. 797. Capit. Tolos. ann. 844, cap. iv.

³ Mansi, xiv. p. 529; ibid. p. 913; ibid. xv. p. 528. Libellus Proclamationis, vii.; Mansi, xvii. p. 281.

superintendence and cure of souls was mostly called *Parochia*.⁴

The titles of the higher bishops had undergone still less change, for in the East the bishops of Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem, as well as the first ecclesiastical dignitaries of the Nestorians and Jacobites, were still called patriarchs in the eleventh century; while in the West, on the contrary, only the metropolitans of Aquileia⁵ and Gradus⁶ preserved that title. The metropolitans⁷ called themselves, especially in the subscriptions to the acts of councils, *Archiepiscopi*, and sometimes, also, the name of *Archipræsules*⁸ was given to them.

The Schools in their gradual development had experienced the greatest change. Hitherto there had been educational institutions, like those of Antioch and Alexandria, for the priesthood, lay schools for children and catechumens, and ecclesiastical schools (*scholæ ecclesiasticæ*), which last were divided into public schools for all who desired instruction, and conventual schools for the clerical profession. To these must be added the monastic schools, which derived their origin from the Benedictines in the sixth century.

But in the West there arose, in the time of Charlemagne, an entirely new epoch in the educational system, inasmuch as that monarch instituted four classes of

⁴ Capit. Tolos. ann. 843, cap. iv. et vii.; Mansi, xiv. p. 797; ibid. p. 883; ibid. xv. 528; ibid. xvii. 94. Joann. VIII. epist. 122. Ad Arelat. et Narbon. archiep.; Mansi, xix. p. 59. Bened. VII. epist. ad Gallos et German.; ibid. p. 243. Silvest. II. epist. 3, ad Robert. Vizeliac. abbat.

⁵ Mansi, xviii. 465; ibid. p. 499.

⁶ Ibid. xvii. 341; ibid. xix. 657. Leon. IX. epist. 2, ad episc. Venetiæ et Istriæ.

⁷ Ludov. Pii imper. diploma: De ord. monastico in monast. S. Dionysii. Mansi, xiv. 631; ibid. p. 843; ibid. xv. 532. iv. Epist. Syn. Tullens. apud Saponarias.

⁸ Bened. VI. epist. ad Frideric. Salisburg. in Mansi, xix. 38.

schools, and caused a different organization to be given to the only one among them that had previously existed. They were these: his domestic school (*schola palatina*), the parochial schools (*scholæ parochiales*), the monastic schools, and the cathedral or episcopal schools.⁹

The first of them, the *schola palatina*,¹⁰ needs no further mention, because it had no particular influence on after times.

Of the other schools, the parochial¹¹ were of two kinds; in the one the members belonging to it (*parochi*) were teachers, in the other learners. They were of small extent.

The third class, or monastic schools (*scholæ monasticæ s. abbatiales*¹²) were, in compliance with Charlemagne's edicts, in most convents, if not in all. In them were taught the principles of Christianity, and especial attention was given to the study of the Bible; the liberal arts were likewise taught,¹³ viz., the trivium, *i. e.* grammar, rhetoric, and logic; and the quadrivium, *i. e.* the principles of arithmetic, geometry, music, and astronomy. And these "*Scholæ Monasticæ*" again were divided into "*interiores et exteriores sive in scholas claustrī et canonicas.*"¹⁴ In the former, only those boys received instruction who intended to embrace the monastic life, but into the latter were admitted all who were not destined to be monks. There was also another division of these schools, viz., into *majores* and *minores*. In the latter the children learned the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, the Psalms, singing, arithmetic, and grammar; in the former were taught the

⁹ Keuffel, *Hist. Orig. ac Progr. scholar. inter Christ.* p. 161, sqq. § 37, sqq.

¹⁰ *Ibid.* p. 164, § 38.

¹¹ *Ibid.* p. 171—173, § 40.

¹² *Ibid.* p. 173, sqq. and 41, sqq.

¹³ Mabillon. in *præfat. ad Acta Sanctorum*, § 3. Bened. no. 42; Keuffel, p. 175.

¹⁴ Keuffel, p. 178, § 42.

sacred writings, the liberal arts, mathematics, astronomy, arithmetic, geometry, music, rhetoric, poetry, also Oriental languages, the Hebrew, Greek, Arabic, &c.

The last class was that of the cathedral or episcopal schools which Charlemagne established at the same time with the monastic schools, and in which the future teachers of the church were educated. The Institute of Chrodegang at Metz was one of these.¹⁵

I.—*The Diocese of Rome.*

§ 179. It is a universally recognized fact, that the papal authority was constantly on the increase during this period, and that the diocese of the Romish bishop extended over all the countries of the West, from the north of Spain to Poland and Hungary, and from Greenland to Italy and Carthage. However, the primacy was by no means so considerably enlarged in superficial area as may appear, at first sight, if we compare the additions with what the Romish bishop had lost not only in the north-west of Africa and the south of Spain, by the conquests of the Arabs, but in Lower Italy, Calabria, and Sicily, as well as in Greece, Thessaly, Macedonia, the twofold Epirus, and the Island of Crete, by means of the Greek emperor Leo Isauricus (717—741.)

Primacy of
the bishop of
Rome.

With regard to Italy, Leo Isauricus wrested from the Romish bishop the patrimony of Saint Peter in Sicily and Calabria in the year 730,¹ for at that time Rome and those countries were still under the Greek sovereignty of Leo Isauricus and his son Copronymus.² That the patriarch of Constantinople must have thereby

¹⁵ Keuffel, p. 195, sqq. § 46, sqq.

² Le Quien, t. i. p. 97. Patr.

¹ Le Quien, t. i. p. 97. Patr.
Constant. cap. xiv. § 2.

Constant. cap. xiv. § 3.

acquired influence over them, lay in the nature of things. Accordingly, we know that even two centuries later, in 968, when Nicephorus Phoca was Greek emperor, Poyeuctus, patriarch of Constantinople, raised the bishop of Hydruntum to the dignity of metropolitan, and granted him authority, as we are told by Luitprand of Cremona, in his *Legatio ad Nicephorum*, "to ordain the bishops of Acheruntia, Tursium, Gravina and Matera in Apulia, which properly belonged to the Romish bishop by ordination." Luitprand adds, "that the same patriarch enjoined on the archbishop of Hydruntum, that he should not permit the mysteries to be celebrated in Apulia and Calabria according to the Latin, but rather after the Greek ritual."³

In like manner, as in the former period, so also was the pallium in the present, and even in a still greater degree, the characteristic symbol of the dependence of its possessor on the Romish bishop; nay, it appears to have become, even at that time, the condition of the archiepiscopal dignity, so that he who did not possess it was not to be recognized as a legitimate archbishop. This was the view taken by pope Leo IX. in the case of the archbishop of Dolus,⁴ who, however, seemed to give himself little concern whether any one out of his province conceded to him that honour or not. And if accounts are wanting as to the transmission of the pallium to many metropolitans, the absence of these, however, is by no means a proof that they did not receive it, as occasions of sending it occurred very frequently, and in the course of time the papal letters accompanying it might no longer possess any particular interest, even

³ Le Quien, p. 97—98, § 4.

⁴ Leonis, IX. epist. 12, ad Principes Britanniae, in Mansi, xix. p. 679. "Nulto itaque modo probare potuimus illum vestrum præsulem

archiepiscopum esse debere: præsertim cum archiepiscopus sine sede civitatis, *sine pallio archiepiscopali nequeat haberi.*"

supposing that they were otherwise of any importance. However, if we collect from the different countries in Europe the evidences which bear on this point, we obtain the following list of instances, extending from the beginning of the seventh till after the middle of the eleventh century. With regard to Spain we have not met with any testimony having a distinct reference to the subject, as all the ecclesiastical provinces were destroyed by the conquests of the Saracens. We saw in the preceding period that that country was well affected towards Rome, and the establishment of the new metropolis of Ovetum gives further evidence thereof (§ 208). In Gaul metropolitans and bishops at Rotomagus, Remi, and Senones, received the pallium at the request of St. Boniface, from pope Zacharias (741—752⁵), at Bituricæ from Hadrian I. (772—795⁶), at Mettis from the same,⁷ at Vienna from Paschal I. (817—824⁸), at Namnetæ from Hadrian II. (867—872⁹), at Arelate from John VIII. (872—882¹⁰), at Narbona from John X. (914—929¹¹);—a metropolitan at Canterbury, in Britain, received it from John XII. (955—964¹²), one at Carthage

⁵ Mansi, xii. 321. Zachariæ epist. 4 and p. 324, epist. 5. Ad Bonifac. archiep. The pallium was also granted to the archbishop of Senones by Nicholas I. (858—867). Mansi, xv. 391. Appendix i. Nicol. I. epist. 22, ad Egilonem archiep. Senon.

⁶ Hadriani epist. 9. Ad Carol. Magn. in Mansi, xii. 834.

⁷ As to Metz, only the three bishops, Chrodegang, Angilramnus, and Drogo, received the pallium. Conc. Francoford. Canon. lv. Labb. vi. p. 1064, and note 10, p. 1067. In Mansi, xiii. 909, is the following reference, "Cetera vid. in capit. Baluz. t. i. p. 263. Ed. Paris.

⁸ Labb. vii. p. 1869.

⁹ At Nantes only the bishop Actardus rejoiced in the pallium, which was bestowed on him as a reward for his fidelity during the Norman invasions. Afterwards he was translated to Turones (Tours) as archbishop. Mansi, xv. p. 828 and p. 852. Hadriani II. epist. 11 and 32.

¹⁰ Joann. VIII. epist. 93 and 94. Ad Rostagn. archiepisc. Arel. Mansi, xvii. 80—82.

¹¹ Mansi, xviii. 321. Joann. X. epist. 3. Ad episc. Narbon. primæ.

¹² Ibid. xviii. 449. Epist. Joann. XII. Ad Sanct. Dunst. Cantuar. episc.

from Leo IX. (1048—1053¹³), another at Dioclea in Dalmatia from Alexander II. (1061—1073¹⁴). In Italy the patriarch of Gradus received the pallium from Honorius I. (626—638¹⁵), and that of Forum Julii, *i. e.* Aquileja, and the archbishops of Ravenna from Gregory V. (996—999¹⁶), and the archbishop of Salernum from Clem. II. (1046—1048¹⁷). It was sent to St. Boniface, in Germany, by Gregory III. (731—741¹⁸), to the archbishops at Laureacum by Eugenius II. (824—827) and Leo VII. (936—939¹⁹), to those of Juvavia by John VIII.²⁰ and Benedict VI. (973—975²¹), to one at Magdeburg by John XIII. (965—972²²), and one at Hamburg by Benedict IX. (1033—1044²³).

Together with the pallium the apostolic vicariate was granted by pope Zacharias to Saint Boniface,²⁴ over Bavaria and Gaul, by John VIII. to Rostagnus, archbishop of Arelate, over Gaul,²⁵ to Ansegisus, archbishop of Senones, over Gaul and Germany,²⁶ and by Benedict VI. to Frederic, archbishop of Salisburgum and his successors, over Noricum and Pannonia.²⁷

The donation
of Aripert.

§ 180. Before mentioning in detail the Pepinian,

¹³ Mansi, xix. 658. Leon. IX. epist. iv. Ad Petr. and Joann. episc.

¹⁴ Ibid. xix. 943. Alex. II. epist. ad Petr. Dalmat. et Slavon. archiep.

¹⁵ Ibid. xii. 247. Greg. II. epist. 14. Ad Seren. Forojul.

¹⁶ Ibid. xix. 201. Greg. V. epist. 2. Ad Gerbert. Ravenn. episc.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 621. Clem. II. epist. ad Joann. Salern.

¹⁸ Ibid. xii. 277. Greg. III. epist. ad Bonif. archiep.

¹⁹ Ibid. xiv. 412—414. Dipl. Eugen.; *ibid.* xviii. 376. Leon. VII. epist. 2, ad Gerhard. Laureac. archiep.

²⁰ Ibid. xvii. 54. Joann. VIII. epist. 64.

²¹ Ibid. xix. 38. Bened. VI. epist. ad Frieder. Salisb. episc.

²² Ibid. xviii. 504. Instit. arch. Magdeburg. in Conc. Ravenn. A.D. 970. Ottonis. 34.

²³ Ibid. xix. 567. Vita Bened. IX.

²⁴ Ibid. xii. 325. Zachar. epist. 5, ad Bonif. archiep. III.

²⁵ Ibid. xvii. 80—82. Joann. VIII. epist. 93, 94, 95.

²⁶ Ibid. xvii. 306 and 307. Acta Conc. Pontigon. ut ab Aimoino recitantur, lib. v. cap. xxxiii.

²⁷ Ibid. xix. 38. Bened. VI. epist. ad Freider. Salisb. episc.

Carolingian, and other donations, we must briefly refer to that of Aripert. Baronius speaks of it in several places. He relates that Aripert, king of the Longobards, restored about the beginning of the eighth century, probably about the year 703, the “*donatio patrimonii Alpium Cottiarum*,” which had once belonged to the apostolic chair, but had been, a long time before, wrested from it by the Lombards.¹ It contained the territory of “*Alpes Cottiae, in quibus Janua (i. e. Genua) est, et quidquid ab ea Alpes usque ad Galliarum fines continebant.*” Several years afterwards, indeed, Luitprand, king of the Lombards, again took it from the Romish church, but gave it back, however, about the year 715.² As history is silent regarding this patrimony in later times, we may assume that the popes soon lost it again.

§ 181. The power and consideration of the Romish bishops were increased after the middle of the eighth century, particularly in consequence of their becoming sovereigns of a considerable territory. Pepin le Bref, after having passed the Alps for the second time, in 755, shut up Astolfo, king of the Lombards, in Pavia, and compelled him to fulfil the stipulated conditions of peace, by which the latter was bound to surrender the exarchate, Pentapolis, and the city of Comacium, and then, as we well know, he conferred the above-men-

The Pepinian and Carolingian donation.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 703, n. 1, t. viii. p. 651. Baron. subjoins his authority. “*Hæc Paulus diaconus: quæ quidem sub hoc ipso Joanne Sexto facta esse, Anastasius Bibliothecarius docet, eandemque provinciam primum a Romana Ecclesia esse possessam affirmat, tradit et hoc ipsum Ado Episcopus Vienneſis in Chronico, Beda, et alii denique omnes in ejusdem scrip-*

tionis genere versati.” Bar. ad ann. 712, n. 11, p. 669: “*Habet idem Oldradus episcopus Mediolanensis in epistola ad Carolum Magnum Imperatorem his verbis: Primo regni sui anno donationem, quam beato Petro Aribertus Rex donaverat, confirmavit, scilicet Alpes Cottias,*” etc.

² Bar. ad ann. 715, n. 5, t. ix. p. 5,—ad ann. 725, n. 3, p. 46.

tioned provinces, for the welfare of his soul, on pope Stephen II., as a gift.¹

But if we look to the documents of the donation themselves, in order to learn its constituent parts, we find from a letter of Stephen II.² and one of Paul I.,³ that it comprised the following cities, named Faventia, Imola, and Ferraria, with their marches, and the lands and forests therein,⁴ Auximum, Ancona, and Numana with their environs, and Bononia, so far as its limits extended. Other accounts are far more copious on this point. According to Baronius the grant consisted of these cities: Ravenna, Ariminum, Pisaurum, Fanum, Cesena, Senogallia, Æsium, Forum Pompilii, Forum Livii cum Castro Sussubio, Mons Feretri, Acerragium, Mons Lucari, Serra Castellum sancti Mariani (Marini), Bobium, Urbinum, Callium, Luceoli, Eugubium, Comiacum, Narnia. Thus, also, Anastasius.⁵ Others, again, magnify greatly the extent of the donation.⁶

¹ Ziegler, S. 373.

² Steph. Papæ II. epist. 6. Ad Pippinum regem in Mansi, t. xii. 548.

³ Pauli Papæ I. epist. 2. Ad Pippinum Regem, *ibid.* p. 634.

⁴ Stephani Pap. II. epist. 6, l. c. "cum earum finibus: simul etiam et saltora et omnia territoria."

⁵ Baron. ad ann. 755, n. 34, t. ix. p. 234.

⁶ Baron. ad ann. 755, n. xxxv. t. ix. p. 234, 235: "Ceterum Leo Ostiensis (Hist. Cassin. lib. i. cap. vii.) latioribus extendit terminis ejusmodi donationem Pipini, ait enim: Fecit autem idem inclytus Rex una cum filiis concessionem beato Petro, ejusque Vicario de civitatibus Italiæ et territoriis per designatos fines, a Lunis cum insula Corsica inde Suranum, inde in montem Bardonem, Vercetum, Parmam, Regium, Mantuan, et Montem Silicis, simulque universum

Exarchatum Ravennæ, sicut antiquitus fuit cum provinciis Venetiarum et Istriæ; cunctumque Ducatum Spoletinum et Beneventanum. Demum idem Rex una cum Romano Pontifice Italiam veniens, Ravennam et alias viginti civitates eidem Aistulpho memorato sublatas Apostolicæ sedi subjecit," etc. Pii Pont. Max. decadum Blondi epitome, etc. Basileæ apud Joann. Bebelium, MDXXXIII, p. 25: "Abbas Fulcatus cum legatis Aistulphi singulis ingressus civitates Pentapoleos et Æmiliæ, obsides earum ac claves recipiens Romam pervenit. Pentapolis Ravennam continet, Cæsenam, Classem Forumlivii et Forum-pompilii. Secunda exarchatus pars potissima est Æmilia, quæ a Forocornelio, nunc Imola dicta, quicquid via ejusdem nominis omnium Italiæ celeberrima per Bononiam, Mutinam, Rhegium, Parmam et Placentiam ad Padum usque habet,

When some time afterwards Desiderius, king of the Lombards, had again conquered these districts, Charlemagne thought it his duty to comply with the papal request, that he would wrest them back from him, and faithfully restore them to the pope. Now, whether Charlemagne merely confirmed the Romish see in its former possessions, as some writers assume,⁷ or whether he added new ones to them, is a matter which, in my opinion, ought not to raise the slightest doubt, as the words of Adrian I., in his first and thirteenth letters to Charlemagne, speak most distinctly of cities in Tuscia, of Spoletum, Beneventum, Corsica, and Sabina.⁸

complectebatur: et hæ civitates agrorum fines a summis Apennini jugis ad Padum, sicut et nunc, protendebant. Et Ravennæ ager pariter ab ipso Apennini jugo per Faventinos ejus agri partem ad Padum, et per Cæsenaes Cerviensesque sui item agri portionem a summo Apennino ad Adriaticum pertinebat. Idem etiam ager quicquid terræ vel paludis jacet intra Mincium Padumque, a Veronensis, Vincentini et Paduani agrorum finibus et Venetorum stagna atque Adriaticum pelagus, complectebatur: ita ut non minus Cervia, Cæsena, Faventia, Comaclum et Ferraria, quam aliæ, quas sub Pentapoli nominavimus, sub Ravennatibus censerentur. Ipsa igitur exarchatus appellatione continebatur, quicquid a Placentinis agri Papiensis finibus Padum inter Appenninum, paludes stagnaque Venetorum et Adriaticum pertinet et Ariminum: quam civitatem et quicquid intra Isaurum fluvium, nunc Folia vocatur, Apennino et Adriatico continetur, exarchatui additum fuisse ostendit consuetudo juris ab exarcho dicendi usque ad hæc tempora observata. Hæc omnia Romano pontifici donata sunt a Pipino. Et ultra hæc Ariminum et Concha postea mari sub-

mersa, Pisaurum, Fanum, Urbinum, Calles, Luceoli, Narnia: et in Picentibus, Esis ac Serra, et oppida Boibi (Bobii?) numero viginti, a Bois olim dicta: inter quæ Sarsina, Plauti patria est caput: Monsferetri et castella viginti: Castellum Sancti Marini, tunc Acer mons dictus: Acerra et mons Lucati." *Annales Laurisheimens.* ad ann. 756: "Pippinus redditam sibi Ravennam et Pentapolin, et omnem Hexarchatum ad Ravennam pertinentem ad sanctum Petrum tradidit." *Anastasius in vitis Pontificum in vita Stephani II.* p. 126.

⁷ The only confirmation shown is from pope Leo the Third, epist. iii. ad Carol. M. in *Mansi*, xiii. p. 965, or seems at least to be deducible from it: "Oblatio, quam dulcissimus genitor vester dominus Pippinus rex beato Petro apostolo obtulit et vos confirmastis," etc. *Eginhard.* cap. vi.: *Autor Vitæ Adriani in Mabillon.* t. i. *Musei Italici parte 2,* p. 39; *Chronic. Masciacens.* ad ann. 774, p. 735.

⁸ *Hadrian. Papæ I. epist. 1,* ad *Carol. M.* in *Mansi*, t. xii. p. 821, 822. "Sed et cuncta alia, quæ per diversos imperatores, patricios etiam, et alios Deum timentes, pro-

However, when others go still further, and reckon Venetia and Istria as a part of the Carolingian grants, I must hesitate before I subscribe to this opinion.⁹

It is something different to ask in what sense and under what conditions the donation was made, with what privileges the donors granted it to the popes, and what authority they reserved to themselves, as the deed of donation which, according to Anastasius, Charlemagne caused to be prepared by his chancellor, Etherius, has

eorum animæ mercede et venia delictorum, in partibus Tusciæ, Spoletino, seu Benevento atque Corsica, simul et Sabinensi patrimonio, beato Petro apostolo, sanctæque Dei et apostolicæ Romanæ ecclesiæ concessa sunt," etc. Hadriani pap. i. epist. 13, ad Carol. Magn. Ibid. p. 841. "Quapropter magnopere poscentes vestram clementissimam regalem benevolentiam quæsumus, ut pro amore fautoris vestri beati Petri clavigeri regni coelorum, nostraque in Christo spirituali paterna dilectione, clariter atque specialiter per vestros regales honorabiles apices missis vestris dirigere dignemini, ut nullo modo ad nos remeare audeant, nisi prius sub integritate civitates in partibus Beneventanis, sicut eas per vestram oblationem beato Petro apostolo et nobis contulistis, in omnibus contradere valeant, et justitias de Populonio et Rosellis nobis facere sub integritate studeant. Quia sunt alii ex missis vestris, qui contemnere moliantur et fœdare vestram sacram oblationem. Sed sicut in partibus Tusciæ civitates, id est Suanam, Tuscanam, Biternum et Balneum regis, ceterasque civitates, cum finibus et territoris earum, beato Petro offerentes condonastis, ita in eo modo civitates in partibus Beneventanis contradere nobis protinus faciatis," etc. Leonis III. epist. 8, ad Carol. Magna. in Mansi, t. xiii. p. 971: "De autem insula

Corsica, unde et in scriptis et per missos vestros nobis emisistis in vestrum arbitrium et dispositum committimus, atque in ore posuimus Helmengaudi comitis, ut vestra donatio semper firma et stabilis permaneat."

⁹ Pii Pont. Max. in decad. Blondi epitom. p. 26: "Deinde urbem ingressus Carolus—donationem a genitore suo factam Gregorio tertio confirmavit: quæ, ut Bibliothecarius attestatur, a Luna urbe pridem eversa, quicquid Lignria ad Italiæ fines habet, continuit: in quo tractu Corsicam insulam ponit. Adjecit Surianum, montem Bardonis, Bercetum, loca Lucam inter et Parmam, ad pontem Tremulum pertinentia. Deinde Parmam atque Rhegium, quæ licet exarchatus essent, diu tamen in Longobardorum duraverunt potestate. Mutinam bibliothecarius non nominat, quia tunc destructa erat. Adjicit Mantuam et Montem Silicis: subjungit exarchatum, quo verbo cætera comprehendit, quæ ad Ravennam pertinent. Ponit Venetiam atque Histriam, quarum appellatione Forojuliensem ducatum comprehendit. Spoletanum quoque ducatum atque Beneventanum adjungit: et hæc omnia in donatione Caroli asserit contineri." Anast. in vitis Pontif. in Vita Adriani, p. 156 and 157, and Petr. de Marc. l. iii. de Concordia Sacerdotii et Imperii, cap. x. § 5, p. 261.

been lost. Muratori says, candidly, that it is not known,¹⁰ whilst Sigonius asserts that Charlemagne reserved to himself the supreme jurisdiction, and this is also evident from Leo the Third's letter to the latter.¹²

§ 182. In after times, from Saint Louis to Otho III., we find in the Chronicles contradictory accounts in regard to the extent and the permanency of the patrimony of St. Peter, inasmuch as some speak of its confirmation and increase, and others of its diminution. Those who adhere to the latter opinion, assert that Saint Louis was disposed to deprive the Romish chair of all that had been bestowed on it by his father and grandfather;¹ and Otho is said to have actually withdrawn the donations, with the exception of the eight counties of Pisaurum, Fanum, Senogallia, Ancona, Fossabrunum, Callium, Æsium and Ausimum.²

History of
the Patri-
mony of St.
Peter from
814 to 1073.

¹⁰ Muratori *Droits de l'Empire sur l'Etat Ecclesiastique*, cap. ii. p. 42. "Je ne veux rien adjouter de plus, si non qu'on peut recueillir, qu'il n'est pas clair, en quoy consistoit en ce temps là le Domaine des Papes sur l'Exarchat, ni même en quoy consistoit la donation des Rois de France à l'Eglise Romaine; ni sous quelles conditions ils l'avoient faiste, puisque nous savions clairement, que la donation des Etats n'emportoit pas en ce temps là necessairement avec soy la cession à l'alienation du Domaine souverain."

¹¹ Sigonius *De regno Italiae*, p. 90, lib. iv. says: "Carolum has terras, jure principatus et ditione sibi retenta, pontifici permississe."

¹² Leon. III. epist. 12, ad Carol. M. in Mansi, t. xiii. p. 976. "Misit igitur pia serenitas vestra missos suos, ut justitiam nobis facere debuissent, sed magis damnum quam profectum nobis fecerunt," etc.

¹ Eutrop. Presbyt. Longobard. in

fragmento histor. in Goldast. *Monarchie Imperii*, t. i. p. 9: "Ludovicus, quia magis Italiam habitare elegit, vicinior factus est Romæ, — ut revocaret antiquam Imperatorum donationem. Et nisi ob reverentiam beatorum Apostolorum dimitteret, pro certo faceret."

² The diploma of Otho III. is to be found in Baron. *ann. Eccl.* ad ann. 1191, n. 68; in Goldast. *Const. Imper.*, t. i. p. 226; in the same author's *Replicat. pro Cesare et ordinibus adversus Gretserum*, cap. 32, p. 330; in Shilter. *Instit. Juris publ.* tit. 12, p. 99 sq.—Goldast considers it genuine, Baron. l. c. n. 58 and 59, and Pagi in t. iv. *Critic. in Annales Baron.* ad ann. 999, n. 3, p. 83, regards it as spurious. Muratori speaks ambiguously in the *Droits de l'Empire*. cap. x. p. 122, and cap. xv. p. 169. As concerns ourselves, we have more reasons and proofs for agreeing with those who regard the document as not genuine; indeed the whole deed bears in itself the stamp of

That we have good grounds for withholding our assent to the statement as to Louis' intentions, and still more as to the actual execution of them by Otho III., need scarcely be said, but we are persuaded, however, that much of their property was again taken from the popes in the course of this period, for in a letter of Nicholas I. (858—867),³ we find him demanding from the Greek emperor restitution of the Patrimonium Calabritanum and Siculum, and in one of the letters of Gregory VII. to the Corsicans, he expresses his joy that their island which had been severed from the patrimony, and which belonged by right to none other, was to be again incorporated with it.⁴

Now the evidence which we find on the other hand for the confirmation and enlargement of the Pepinian and Carolingian grant, consists of the diplomas which we possess, granted by the emperors Saint Louis in 817. Otho I. in 962, and Henry II. in 1012. As it may be more interesting to read the *ipsissima verba* of these documents than merely to refer to the different passages which bear upon this subject, we consider it best to give insertion here to their most essential contents.⁵

spuriousness, for Otho styles himself therein "servus apostolorum."—"Otto secundum voluntatem Dei salvatoris Imperator Augustus,"—and uses a phrase which is scarcely to be met with: "manu nostra diu, Deo adjutore, victura (præceptum) confirmavimus." Moreover, it wants the specification of the day, the year, the indiction, the year of the reign, the place where it was drawn up, and the signature of the High Chancellor. If we consider, too, that Sylvester II. was the preceptor of Otho II., we can scarcely bring ourselves to the belief that the latter would have caused the former so severe a pang,

especially as he was on a footing of cordial friendship with him.

³ Nicol. I. epist. ii. ad Mich. Imperat. in Mansi, t. xv. (p. 250?).

⁴ Gregor. VII. lib. v. epist. iv. ad Corsos. in Mansi xx. p. 238.

⁵ Mansi t. xiv. p. 381—384. Constitutio Ludovici Imper.—"Ego Ludovicus imperator Augustus statuo et concedo per hoc pactum confirmationis nostræ, tibi beato Petro principi apostolorum, et pro te (per te) vicario tuo domno Paschali, summo pontifici et universali papæ, et successoribus ejus in perpetuum, sicut a prædecessoribus vestris usque nunc in vestra potestate et ditione tenuistis et dispo-

1.—*The Ecclesiastical provinces of Italy.*

§ 183. The diocese, in which the pope personally conducted his metropolitan affairs from 622 to 814 was

The bishopricks in Italy which were immediately subject to the pope, from 622 to 814.

suistis, civitatem Romanam cum ducatu suo, et suburbanis, atque viculis omnibus, et territoriis, ejus montanis, et maritimis litoribus, et portubus, seu cunctis civitatibus, castellis, oppidis, ac viculis in Tusciæ partibus, id est Portum, Centumcellas, Cære, Bledam, Marturanum, Sutrium, Nepe, Castellum Gallesii, Hortam, Polimartium, Ameriam, Tudertum, Perusium, cum aliis tribus insulis suis, id est Majorem et Minorem, Pulvensem et Lacum, Narniam, Otriculum cum omnibus finibus ac territoriis ad supradictas civitates pertinentibus. Simili modo et in partibus Campaniæ, [Signiam, Anagniam, Ferentinum, Alatrum, Patricum, Frusinonem, cum aliis partibus Campaniæ: nec non et Tibur cum omnibus finibus et territoriis ad easdem civitates pertinentibus. Nec non et exarchatum Ravennatensem sub integritate, cum urbibus, civitatibus, oppidis et castellis, quæ piæ recordationis dominus Pipinus rex, ac bonæ memoriæ genitor noster Carolus imperator, beato Petro apostolo, et prædecessoribus vestris jam dudum per donationis paginam restituerunt, hoc est, civitatem Ravennam et Æmiliam, Bobium, Cæsenam, Forum Pompilii, Forum Livii, Faventiam, Imolam, Bononiam, Ferrariam, Comaclum, et Adriam, et Gabelum, cum omnibus finibus, territoriis atque insulis in terra marique ad prædictas civitates pertinentibus. Simulque et Pentapolim, videlicet Ariminum, Pisaurum, Fanum, Senogalliam, Anconam, Humanam, Æsium, Forum Sempronii, Montem Feretri, Urbinum, et territorium Valvense, Calles, Lu-

ceolos: Eugubium, cum omnibus finibus ac terris ad easdem civitates pertinentibus. Eodem modo territorium Sabiense, sicut a genitore nostro Carolo imperatore beato Petro apostolo per donationis scriptum concessum est sub integritate, quemadmodum ab Itherio et Maccenatio abbatibus, missis illius, inter idem territorium Sabinense et Reatinum definitum est. Item in partibus Tusciæ Longobardorum, Castellum Felicitatis, Urbevetum, Balneum regis, Ferenti castrum, Viterbium, Martam, Tuscaniam, Populoniæ, Soanam, Rosellas. Et insulas Corsicam et Sardiniam et Siciliam sub integritate, cum omnibus adjacentibus et territoriis maritimis, litoribus, portubus ad supradictas civitates et insulas pertinentibus. Item in partibus Campaniæ, Soram, Arces, Aquinum, Arpinum, Theanum, Capuam, et patrimonia ad potestatem et ditionem nostram pertinentia, sicut est patrimonium Beneventanum, et Salernitanum, et patrimonium Calabriae inferioris et superioris, et patrimonium Neapolitanum, et ubicunque in partibus regni atque imperii a Deo nobis commissi patrimonia nostra—(legendum haud dubie *vestra*)—esse noscuntur. Has omnes supra dictas provincias, urbes, civitates, oppida et castella, viculos et territoria, simulque et patrimonia, jam dictæ ecclesiæ tuæ, beate Petre apostole, et pro te vicario tuo spirituali patri nostro Paschali summo pontifici et universali papæ ejusque successoribus usque ad finem sæculi, eo modo confirmamus, ut in suo detineant jure, principatu ac ditione. Simili modo per hoc nostrum confirmatio-

in territorial extent perfectly the same as it had been from the 4th to the 7th century; it still consisted, therefore,

nis decretum firmamus donationes, quas piæ recordationis domnus Pippinus rex avus noster, et postea domnus et genitor noster Carolus imperator beato Petro apostolo spontanea voluntate contulerunt," &c.

Mansi, t. xviii. p. 451—454.—Diploma Ottonis imperatoris de confirmatione jurium Romanæ ecclesiæ.—“Ego Otto Dei gratia imperator Augustus, una cum Ottone glorioso rege filio nostro, divina ordinante providentia, spondemus atque promittimus per hoc pactum confirmationis nostræ tibi beato Petro principi apostolorum et clavigero regni cœlorum, et per te vicario tuo domno Joanni summo pontifici et universali XII. papæ, sicut a prædecessoribus vestris usque nunc in vestra potestate atque ditione tenuistis et disposuistis civitatem Romanam, cum ducatu suo, et suburbanis suis, atque viculis omnibus, et territoriis ejus, montanis, et maritimis, litoribus atque portubus, seu cunctis civitatibus, castellis, oppidis, ac viculis Tusciæ partibus, id est Portum, Centumcellas, Cerein, Bledam, Marturianum, Sutrium, Nepem, Castellum, Gallisem, Ortem, Polimartium, Ameriam, Tudam (i.e. Tudertum), Perusiam cum tribus insulis suis, id est Majore, Minore, Pulvensim, Narniam, et Utriculum, cum omnibus finibus ac territoriis ad supra scriptas civitates pertinentibus. Nec non exarchatum Ravennatem sub integritate, cum urbibus, civitatibus, oppidis et castellis, quæ piæ recordationis domnus Pippinus, et domnus Carolus excellentissimus imperator, prædecessores videlicet nostri, beato Petro apostolo, et prædecessoribus vestris, jamdudum per donationis paginam contulerunt, hoc est civitatem Ravennam, et Æmiliam, Bobium, Cesenam, Forum populi (Forum Pompilii), Fo-

rum Livii, Faventiam, Imolam, Bononiam, Ferrariam, Comiacum, et Hadrianis, atque Gabellum cum omnibus finibus, territoriis, atque insulis, terra marique ad supra scriptas civitates pertinentibus: simul et Pentapolim, videlicet Ariminum, Pisaurum, Fanum, Senogalliam, Anconam, Ausimum, Humanam, Hesim, Forum Sempronii, Montem Feltri, Urbinum et territorium Balnense, Calles, Luciolis et Eugubium, cum omnibus finibus et territoriis ad easdem civitates pertinentibus.”

“Eodem modo territorium Sabinese, sicut a domno Carolo imperatore antecessore nostro, beato Petro apostolo per donationis scriptum concessum est sub integritate. Item in partibus Tusciæ Longobardorum Castellum Felicitatis, Urbem veterem, Balneum regis, Ferentum, Viterbium, Ortem, Nartam (i.e. Narniam), Tuscanam, Suanam, Populonium, Rosellas, cum suburbanis atque viculis omnibus, et territoriis ac maritimis, oppidis ac viculis seu finibus omnibus. Itemque Almus cum insula Corsica, deinde in Suriano, deinde in monte Bardonis, deinde in Berceto, exinde in Parma, deinde in Regio, exinde in Mantua, atque in Monte Silicis, atque provincia Venetiarum et Istria, nec non et cunctum ducatum Spoletanum, seu Beneventanum, una cum ecclesia sanctæ Christianæ posita prope* Papiam (* Paduam) juxta Padum quarto miliario.”

“Item in partibus Campaniæ Soram, Arces, Aquinum, Arpinum, Theanum, et Capuam, nec non patrimonialia ad potestatem et ditionem vestram pertinentia, sicuti est patrimonium Beneventanum, et patrimonium Neapolitanum, et patrimonium Calabriae superioris et inferioris. De civitate autem Neapoli-

of Central and Lower Italy, and the islands of Corsica. The number of bishopricks had considerably dimi-

tana, cum castellis et territoriis et finibus et insulis suis sibi pertinentibus, sicut ad easdem respicere videntur, necnon patrimonium Siciliae, si deus nostris illud tradiderit manibus. Simili modo civitatem Caietam et Fundum cum omnibus earum pertinentiis."

"Insuper offerimus tibi, beate Petre apostole, vicarioque tuo domno Joanni papæ et successoribus ejus, pro nostræ animæ remedio, nostri-que filii, et nostrorum parentum, de proprio nostro regno civitates et oppida cum piscariis suis, id est, Reatem, Amiternum, Furconem, Nursiam, Baluam et Marsim, et alibi civitatem Interamnem cum pertinentiis suis."

"Has omnes supradictas provincias, urbes, civitates, oppida et castella, viculos, et territoria, simulque et patrimonia pro remedio animæ nostræ—spirituali nostro patrino nostro domno, Joanni summo pontifici et universali papæ, ejusque successoribus, usque ad finem sæculi, eo modo confirmamus, ut in suo detineat jure, principatu atque ditione."

"The signatures of: Otto, emperor,—the archbishop of Hamburg, and the bishops of Caria, Osnaburg, Strasburg, Hildesheim, Minden, Spira, Tortona, Parma, Mutina, and the abbots of Fulda and Herolfeld."

"Anno dominicæ incarnationis nonagesimo sexagesimo secundo, indictione quinta, mense Februarii, decimo tertio die ejusdem mensis, anno vero domini Ottonis imperii invictissimi imperatoris vigesimo septimo, facta est hæc pactio feliciter."

Mansi, t. xix. p. 331—335. Privilegium Henrici II. imperatoris, quo patrimonia Romanæ ecclesiæ ab antecessoribus piis ecclesiis quondam collata, Benedicto pontifici

gratitudinis ergo et pietatis in principem apostolorum amore confirmavit.

Exemplum privilegii Henrici imperatoris de regalibus beato Petro concessis.

"Ego Henricus Dei gratia imperator Augustus spondeo atque promitto per hoc pactum confirmationis nostræ, tibi beato Petro—et per te vicario tuo domno Benedicto summo pontifici et universali papæ, sicut a prædecessoribus vestris usque nunc in potestate vestra ac ditione tenuistis et disposuistis civitatem Romanam cum ducatu suo," etc.

As this diploma completely agrees with the preceding in its contents, it is unnecessary to repeat it, the differences being only verbal. We shall therefore give merely the addition at the end, which is peculiar to it. It runs thus: "Super hoc confirmamus vobis Fuldense monasterium, et abbatem ejus consecrationem, atque omnia monasteria, curtes et villas quas in ultramontanis partibus sanctus Petrus habere dignoscitur, absque Aterna, VVmiteringa, sive Wilmbach, quæ a sancti Petri ecclesia per conventionis paginam episcopo nostro Bambergensi collatæ sunt; pro quibus sæpe dictæ ecclesiæ sancti Petri transcribimus, concedimus, et confirmamus omnem illam terram, quæ inter Narniam, Teramnem (Interamnem) vel Spoleum ex regni nostri parte habuimus. Sub tuitione præterea sancti Petri et vestra vestrorumque successorum prætaxatum—(episcopium)—episcopum Bambergensem offerimus, unde sub pensionis nostræ (debito) equum unum album phaleratum ex ejusdem loci episcopo. annualiter nos suscepturos sancimus. Offerimus insuper, firmamus et corrobo-

nished; and if many which were enumerated as existing in the preceding period are missed in the present, on the other hand, but few new ones arose since the 7th century.

The following are the bishopricks which occur in the subscriptions to acts of councils from 311 to 622, and are afterwards wanting: Casinum in Latium;—Acerra, Abellinum, Calenum, Minturnæ, Suessa, Venafrum and Vulturnum, in Campania;—Aqua Viva, Ferentinum, Forum Claudii, Fæsulæ, Lorium, Salpis and Tarquinii, in Tuscia;—Forum Novum, Interamna, Menavia and Otriculum, in Umbria;—Asculum, Faleria, Matilica, Potentia and Tolentinum, in Picenum Suburbicarium;—Cures in Valeria;—Allipha, Boianum, Sæpinum, Samnium and Teate, in Samnium;—Arpi, Acherontia, Barium, Canusium, Cupersanum, Egnatia, Melfhia and Venusia, in Apulia;—Callipolis in Calabria;—Orestis and Scylla in Bruttii; and Tamita in Corsica.

The episcopal sees, on the other hand, which at that time continued to exist in Italy were these:—Rome, the seat of the pope, Ostia,¹ Portus,² Albanum,³ Gabium,⁴ Tres Tabernæ,⁵ Velitræ,⁶ Anagnia,⁷ Formiæ,⁸ Ferenti-

ramus tibi beato Petro et vicario tuo domno Benedicto et successoribus ejus," etc.

The signatures of the Emperor Henry, the archbishops of Moguntia, Treviri, Colonia, the bishops of Mettis, Bamberg, Wirceburg, Spira, Constantia, Curia, Basilia, Werduum, Eichstedt and the abbots of Fulda and Herfeld.

Time and place of execution are wanting.

¹ Bish. of Ost. at the Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Rom. et Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Baron. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Conc. Rom. 745.

² Bish. of Port.: Later. Conc.

649; Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 680, n. 3, and ad ann. 692, n. 42; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Conc. Rom. 745.

³ Bish. of Alb.: Later. Conc. 649; Conc. Rom. at Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Paul I. (757—767) epist. 12 ad Joann. Abbat. in Mansi, t. xii. 649.

⁴ Bish. of Gab.: Later. Conc. 649; Conc. Rom. 743, Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Conc. Rom. 745.

⁵ Bish. of Tres. Tab.: Paul I. epist. 12 ad Joann. Abbat.

⁶ Bish. of Vel.: Conc. Rom. et Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721;

num,⁹ Fundi,¹⁰ Urbevetum¹¹ (Orvieto), Aletrium¹² (Alatri), Tusculum¹³ (Frascati), Verulæ¹⁴ (Veroli), Capua,¹⁵ Atella,¹⁶ Cumæ,¹⁷ Neapolis,¹⁸ Puteoli,¹⁹ Sabina,²⁰ Nola,²¹ Salernum,²² Stabiæ,²³ Terracina,²⁴ Marsica²⁵ (on the Lago di Celano), Labicum²⁶ (La Colonna), Signia²⁷ (Segni), Centumcellæ,²⁸ Luca,²⁹ Clusium,³⁰ Nepe,³¹ Sena,³² Sutrium,³³ Volsinium,³⁴ Blera,³⁵ Perusia,³⁶

Conc. Rom. 743; Conc. Rom. 745; Paul I. epist. 12 ad Joann. Abbat.

⁷ Bish. of Anagn.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Paul I. epist. 12, ad Joann. Abbat.

⁸ Bish. of For.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680.

⁹ Bish. of Fer.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Rom. 721; Paul I. epist. 12, ad Joann. Abbat.

¹⁰ Bish. of Fundi: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680.

¹¹ Bish. of Urb.: Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

¹² Bish. of Al.: Bar. ad ann. 680, n. 3; Conc. Rom. 721 and 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

¹³ Bish. of Tusc.: Conc. Const. 680.

¹⁴ Bish. of Ver.: Conc. Rom. 745; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

¹⁵ Bish. of Cap.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680; Bar. ad ann. 680, n. 3,—ad ann. 743, n. 34; Conc. Rom. 743.

¹⁶ Bish. of At.: Lat. Conc. 649.

¹⁷ Bish. of Cum.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680.

¹⁸ Bish. of Neap.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680; Bar. ad ann. 785, n. 5.

¹⁹ Bish. of Put.: Conc. Const. 680.

²⁰ Bish. of Sab.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

²¹ Bish. of Nola: Conc. Const. 680.

²² Bish. of Sal.: Lat. Conc.

649; Paul I. epist. 12, ad Joann. Abbat.

²³ Bish. of Stab.: Lat. Conc. 649.

²⁴ Bish. of Terr.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680.

²⁵ Bish. of Mars.: Lat. Conc. 649.

²⁶ Bish. of Lab.: Paul I. epist. 12, ad Joann. Abbat.

²⁷ Bish. of Sig.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 741, 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

²⁸ Bish. of Cent. Cel.: Lat. Conc. 649.

²⁹ Bish. of Luca: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680.

³⁰ Bish. of Clus.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

³¹ Bish. of Nepe: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Paul I. epist. 12, ad Joann. Abbat.

³² Bish. of Sena: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Const. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

³³ Bish. of Sutr.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721, 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

³⁴ Bish. of Vol.: Conc. Constant. 680.

³⁵ Bish. of Blera: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721.

³⁶ Bish. of Per.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

Rusellæ,³⁷ Luna,³⁸ Populonia,³⁹ Silva Candida,⁴⁰ Volaterra,⁴¹ Horta,⁴² Tuscania,⁴³ Surrentum,⁴⁴ Florentia,⁴⁵ Pisa,⁴⁶ Suana⁴⁷ (Soana), Polimartium⁴⁸ (Bomarzo), Fanum⁴⁹ (Fano), Cæra⁵⁰ (Cerveteri), Phalaria⁵¹ (or Falerii, now Cività Castellana), Aretium⁵² (Arezzo), Balneum Regis⁵³ (Bagnarea), Castrum Valentini,⁵⁴ Ameria,⁵⁵ Camerinum,⁵⁶ Tifernum⁵⁷ (Tiberinum, Città di Castello), Fulginium,⁵⁸ Spoleto,⁵⁹ Trebia,⁶⁰ Tudertum,⁶¹ Narnia,⁶² Forum Flaminii,⁶³ Nuceria,⁶⁴ Æsium⁶⁵.

³⁷ Bish of Rus.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

³⁸ Bish. of Luna: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

³⁹ Bish. of Pop.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁴⁰ Bish. of Sil. Can.: Conc. Rom. 680; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Conc. Rom. 745; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁴¹ Bish. of Vol.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Lat. 680.

⁴² Bish. of Horta: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁴³ Bish. of Tusc.: Lat. Conc. 649.

⁴⁴ Bish. of Surr.: Conc. Const. 680.

⁴⁵ Bish. of Flor.: Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁴⁶ Conc. Constant. 680.

⁴⁷ In Tuscany, between Rome and Florence. Bish. of Suana.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁴⁸ South-west of Spoleto. Bish. of Pol.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁴⁹ Between Ravenna and Ancona. Bish. of Fan.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁵⁰ Between Rome and Cività Vecchia. Bish. of Caera.: Paul I. epist. 12.

⁵¹ North of Rome. Bish. of Phal.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Rom. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁵² Bish. of Ar.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁵³ South-west of Spoleto. Bish. of Bal. Reg.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁵⁴ Bish. of Cast. Val. (west of Bal. Reg.): Conc. Constant. 680.

⁵⁵ Bish. of Am.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁵⁶ Bish. of Cam.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁵⁷ On the Tiber. Bish. of Tif.: Conc. Constant. 680; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁵⁸ Bish. of Fulg.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁵⁹ Bish. of Spol.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 680, n. 3.

⁶⁰ Bish. of Treb.: Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁶¹ Bish. of Tud.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 743, 34.

⁶² Bish. of Nar.: Conc. Lat. 649; Bar. ad ann. 650, n. 12; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 680; Conc. Rom. 721.

⁶³ Bish. of For. Flam.: Conc. Constant. 680.

(Jesi), Callium⁶⁶ (Cagli), Numana or Humana,⁶⁷ Firmum,⁶⁸ Ancona,⁶⁹ Pisaurum⁷⁰ (Pesaro), Senogallia⁷¹ (Senigaglia), Auximum⁷² (Osimo), Assisium⁷³ (Assisi), Nomentum,⁷⁴ Præneste,⁷⁵ Tibur,⁷⁶ Amiternum,⁷⁷ Nursia,⁷⁸ Reate,⁷⁹ Fidenæ,⁸⁰ Furconium⁸¹ (Aquila), Beneventum,⁸² Luceria⁸³ (Lucera), Sipontum,⁸⁴ Trantum,⁸⁵ Tarentum⁸⁶ (Taranto), Hydruntum⁸⁷ (Otranto), Valva,⁸⁸ Aletium⁸⁹ (Lecce), Carinula,⁹⁰ Cerillus⁹¹ (Cerillo), Pæstum,⁹²

⁶⁴ Bish. of Nuc.: Conc. Rom. 743.

⁶⁵ Bish. of Æs.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743.

⁶⁶ West of Ancona. Bish. of Call.: Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁶⁷ Bish. of Num.: ann. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁶⁸ Bish. of Fir.: Lat. Conc. ann. 649.

⁶⁹ Bish. of Anc.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁷⁰ Bish. of Pis.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁷¹ Bish. of Sen.: Lat. Conc. 649; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁷² South-west of Ancona. Bish. of Aux.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁷³ Bish. of Ass.: Lat. Conc. 649.

⁷⁴ Bish. of Nom.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁷⁵ Bish. of Præn.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 721, 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34; Conc. Rom. 745; Paul I. epist. 12.

⁷⁶ Bish. of Tib.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 680; Conc. Rom. 721; Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁷⁷ Bish. of Amit.: Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁷⁸ Bish. of Nurs.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁷⁹ Bish. of Reate: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁸⁰ Bish. of Fid.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁸¹ Bish. of Furc.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁸² Bish. of Ben.: Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 680, n. 3; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁸³ North-east of Benevento. Bish. of Luc.: Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁸⁴ Bish. of Sip.: Lat. Conc. 649.

⁸⁵ Bish. of Tran.: Paul I. epist. 12, etc.

⁸⁶ Bish. of Tar.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

⁸⁷ Bish. of Hydr.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁸⁸ Bish. of Valv. (in Abruzzo cit.): Conc. Constant. 680.

⁸⁹ South-east of Brindisi. Bish. of Alet.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹⁰ In the kingdom of Naples. Bish. of Carin.: Conc. Lat. 649.

⁹¹ In the south of the kingdom of Naples. Conc. Lat. 649.

⁹² Bish. of Pæst.: Conc. Lat. 649.

⁹³ Bish. of Bux.: Lat. Conc. 649.

Buxentum,⁹³ Thurium,⁹⁴ Blanda,⁹⁵ Vibo Valentia,⁹⁶ Tempesa,⁹⁷ Taurianum,⁹⁸ Scyllacium,⁹⁹ Locri,¹⁰⁰ Cotrona or Crotona,¹⁰¹ Manturanum¹⁰² (Martorano), Metaurum,¹⁰³ Consentia¹⁰⁴ (Cozenza), Roscianum¹⁰⁵ (Rossano), Squilatum¹⁰⁶ (Squillaci), and Tropeja¹⁰⁷ (Tropea).

MONASTERIES.—The monastery on Mount Casinus was rebuilt about 718,¹⁰⁸ but was a second time destroyed in the time of Charlemagne.¹⁰⁹ Another celebrated monastery, that of St. Vincent, arose about 703.¹¹⁰ The monastery of St. Hilary, in the district of Populonia, was inferior to these in reputation.¹¹¹

SCHOOLS.—“The seminary, or the church of St. John in the Lateran,” says Theiner,¹¹² “seems to have vied, about this time, in fame with the royal school of the German emperors. Pope Leo III., the most intimate friend of Charlemagne, and his successor Paschal I., had studied there from their earliest youth.”

COUNCILS were held at Rome in 633,¹¹³ 640,¹¹⁴ 648,¹¹⁵

⁹⁴ Bish. of Thur. : Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹⁵ Bish. of Blanda : Conc. Lat. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹⁶ Bish. of Vib. Val. : Lat. Conc. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹⁷ Bish. of Tempesa : Conc. Lat. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹⁸ Bish. of Taur. : Conc. Lat. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹⁹ Bish. of Scyll. : Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰⁰ Bish. of Loc. : Lat. Conc. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰¹ Bish. of Cot. (in Calabria Ultra) : Conc. Lat. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰² Bish. of Mant. (in Calabria citra) : Conc. Rom. 721.

¹⁰³ Bish. of Met. (in Calabria) : Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰⁴ In Calab. citra. Bish. of Con. : Conc. Constant. 680 ; Conc. Rom. 743 ; Bar. ad ann. 743, n. 34.

¹⁰⁵ In Calab. citra. Bish. of Rosc. : Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰⁶ On the coast of Calab. ultra. Bish. of Squil. : Conc. Lat. 649.

¹⁰⁷ In Calab. ultra, on the sea. Bish. of Trop. : Conc. Lat. 649 ; Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰⁸ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 4, S. 644.

¹⁰⁹ *Chron. Abbat. Ursberg.* p. 145.

¹¹⁰ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* ibid. 461.

¹¹¹ Mansi, xii. 644 ; Paul I. epist. 12.

¹¹² Theiner, *Geschichte der geistlichen Bildungsanstalten*, S. 50, f. and his authority, ibid. : Anastasius, lib. Pontif. in vit. Leonis III. Ex ed. J. Vignolii, t. i. p. 236 ; Romæ, 1752, 4to. and in vit. Paschalis i. p. 320.

¹¹³ Mansi, x. 609.

¹¹⁴ Ibid. p. 679 and 697.

649,¹¹⁶ 667,¹¹⁷ 680,¹¹⁸ 684,¹¹⁹ 705,¹²⁰ 710,¹²¹ 721,¹²² 724,¹²³ 726,¹²⁴ 731,¹²⁵ 732,¹²⁶ 743,¹²⁷ 745,¹²⁸ 753,¹²⁹ 757,¹³⁰ 761,¹³¹ 769,¹³² 774,¹³³ 780,¹³⁴ 799,¹³⁵ and 800,¹³⁶ and at Vico-Walari, in Etruria, between Aretium and Sena, in 715.¹³⁷

§ 184. In Sicily the Christians enjoyed rest till the year 827; their institutions, therefore, subsisted in the most flourishing condition, and probably the bishops of Panormus¹ (Palermo), Messana² (Messina), and Syracuse,³ continued to possess metropolitan privileges; at least mention is made of an archbishop in the last mentioned city, after the middle of the ninth century. The bishopricks in Sicily were the following: Tyndarium,⁴ Tauromenium⁵ (Taormina), Triocala,⁶ Catana,⁷ Thermæ⁸ (Termine,) Alæsa,⁹ Agrigentum¹⁰ (Girgenti), Leontium¹¹ (Lentini or Leontini), Lilybæum¹² (Marsala), Lipara,¹³ and Mylæ¹⁴ (Melazzo).

The bishopricks in the Islands of Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica.

¹¹⁵ Mansi, x. 783.

¹¹⁶ Ibid. p. 863.

¹¹⁷ Ibid. xi. 101.

¹¹⁸ Ibid. p. 179 and p. 185.

¹¹⁹ Ibid. p. 1093.

¹²⁰ Ibid. xii. 165.

¹²¹ Ibid. p. 219.

¹²² Ibid. p. 261.

¹²³ Ibid. p. 267.

¹²⁴ Ibid. p. 267 and 269.

¹²⁵ Ibid. p. 297.

¹²⁶ Ibid. p. 299.

¹²⁷ Ibid. p. 381.

¹²⁸ Ibid. p. 373.

¹²⁹ Ibid. p. 567.

¹³⁰ Ibid. p. 656.

¹³¹ Ibid. p. 659.

¹³² Ibid. p. 713.

¹³³ Ibid. p. 883.

¹³⁴ Ibid. p. 899.

¹³⁵ Ibid. xiii. p. 1029.

¹³⁶ Ibid. p. 1045.

¹³⁷ Ibid. t. xii. p. 252.

¹ Archb. of Pan.: Conc. Lat.

² Archb. of Mess.: Conc. Lat.

649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 680.

³ Archb. of Syr.: Conc. Rom. 680; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁴ Bish. of Tynd.: Conc. Lat. 649.

⁵ Bish. of Taur.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Baron. ad ann. 713, n. 5.

⁶ Bish. of Trioc.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁷ Bish. of Cat.: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁸ Bish. of Therm. (east of Palermo): Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680.

⁹ Bish. of Al. (between Palermo and Messina): Conc. Lat. 649.

¹⁰ Bish. of Agrig. (south of Palermo): Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 680.

¹¹ Bish. of Leont. (north-west of Syracuse): Conc. Lat. 649.

¹² Bish. of Lilyb.: Conc. Lat. 649.

In the island of Sardinia, besides the archiepiscopal seat of Calaris¹⁵ (Cagliari), the only bishoprick mentioned is that of Turres.¹⁶

The isle of Corsica, on the other hand, had in the seventh and eighth centuries the four bishopricks of Aleria,¹⁷ Adjaccium¹⁸ (Ajaccio), Nebium¹⁹ (Nebbio), and Mariana.²⁰

But at the end of the eighth century the two latter islands, Sardinia and Corsica, were lost by the Greeks, and fell into the power of the Saracens.²¹ Corsica, however, remained dependent on the latter only to the end of the ninth century, for Pepin and Burchard, the sons of Charlemagne, drove them out of the island in 806 and 807.²² Nevertheless, they returned three years after, and completely pillaged an episcopal city.²³

The bishopricks in Italy which were immediately subject to the pope, from 814 to 1073.

§ 185. There was no metropolitan seat besides Rome, in Central and Lower Italy, till pope John XII. (966—972) made a beginning, after the middle of the tenth century, by erecting the bishoprick of Capua into an ecclesiastical metropolis.¹ The bishoprick of Beneventum also received that distinction from the same Romish bishop. But as to the neighbouring bishopricks of Neapolis, Salernum, Amalphia, and Surrentum, we have no accounts of their having shared the like honour with Capua and Beneventum before the middle of the eleventh century.² Neither can it, in my opinion,

¹³ Bish. of the small island of Lip.: Conc. Lat. 649.

¹⁴ Bish. of Myl. (west of Mes-sina): Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁵ Archb. of Cal.: Conc. Lat. 649; Bar. ad ann. 686, n. 1.

¹⁶ Bish. of Turr.: Conc. Lat. 649.

¹⁷ Bish. of Al.: Conc. Lat. 649.

¹⁸ Bish. of Adj.: Conc. Lat. 649.

¹⁹ Bish. of Neb. (on the north Coast): Conc. Lat. 649.

²⁰ Bish. of Mar. (on the north coast): Conc. Lat. 649.

²¹ Kruse's *Tab. XII.*

²² *Annales Pithœani*, ad ann. 806, and ad ann. 807.

²³ *Annales Laurisheimens.* ad ann. 809.

¹ At the Council of Beneventum in 1059, there was not any reference made in the discussions to "Vvaldaricus Beneventanus, Petrus Amalfitanus, Alfanus Salernitanus,

be proved with certainty that the bishopricks of Hydruntum, Tarentum, and Sipontum, had been raised into archbishopricks as early as this period. And for that reason it is difficult to describe accurately the diocesan constitution of the above-mentioned country. We can do so with perfect confidence, merely in the case of the two provinces of Beneventum and Salernum, because we possess of them only a precise statement of their provincial distribution. With regard to the other provinces, therefore, it is more or less doubtful what bishopricks were considered as belonging to them, and this is especially the case with those which were then under the immediate jurisdiction of the pope. If Hydruntum, Tarentum, and Sipontum, were not yet archbishopricks, not only these places themselves, but also the suffragan chairs which were subject to them, belonged to the metropolitan constitution of the pope.

We are furnished with the names of the suffragan bishops of Rome, if we can place implicit reliance on the account of Baronius. He mentions the bishops in 1057, at Tibur,³ Anagnia,⁴ Signia,⁵ Ferentinum,⁶ Alatria,⁷ Verulæ,⁸ Sora,⁹ Fundi,¹⁰ Cajeta¹¹ (Gaeta), Ter-

Sergius Neapolitanus, Joannes Sur-rentinus, archiepiscopi;" but they all subscribed as *archiepiscopi*. Mansi, xix. 921.

² Baron. ad ann. 1057, n. 18, t. xi. p. 239: "Insuper præter septem collaterales Episcopos erant alii Episcopi, qui dicuntur Suffraganei Romani Pontificis, nulli alii Primati vel Archiepiscopo subjecti, qui frequenter ad synodos vocarentur."

³ Bish. of Tib.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rom. 969; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁴ Bish. of An.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. (eighth Gen.) 870; Epist. Conc. Ravenn. 877, in Mansi, xvii.

p. 341, 342; Conc. Rom. 879, 963, 964, 969, 993.

⁵ Bish. of Sig.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 570; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1059.

⁶ Bish. of Fer.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879, 964, 968, 993, 998, 1015.

⁷ Bish. of Al.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 963.

⁸ Bish. of Ver.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 964, 1036, 1059.

⁹ On the Garigliano, in Terra di Lavoro, north-east of Terracina.

racina, in Campania,¹²—the bishops of Furcona,¹³ Marsica,¹⁴ Valva,¹⁵ Theate¹⁶ (Cività di Chieti or Teti), Penna¹⁷ (Cività or Città di Penna), Aprutium¹⁸ (Teramo), in Marsis—the bishops of Nepe,¹⁹ Sutrium,²⁰ Cività²¹ (probably Falerii), Horta,²² Balneum Regis,²³ Urbevetum,²⁴ Viterbium,²⁵ Castrum,²⁶ Suana,²⁷ Clusium,²⁸ Perusium,²⁹ Castellum,³⁰ Aricia,³¹ Grosseta,³² Volaterra,³³

Bish. of Sora: Conc. Rom. 1059. Considered by Cantelius to have belonged to the ecclesiastical prov. of Capua. Conf. § 191.

¹⁰ Bish. of Fun.: Conc. Rom. 853, 879, 998, 1015, 1059.

¹¹ Bish. of Caj. (north-west of Capua): Conc. Rom. 998, 1059.

¹² Bish. of Terr.: Conc. Rom. 853, 579, 963, 969, 1015, 1036.

¹³ Bish. of Fure: Conc. Rom. 853.

¹⁴ On the lake Fucinus (now Lago di Celano) east of Rome. Bish. of Mars.: Conc. Rom. 853, 969, 1059.

¹⁵ Bish. of Valv.: Conc. Rom. 853.

¹⁶ In Abruzzo citra. Bish. of Teate: Conc. Rom. 853; Joan. VIII. (872—882), epist. 226, in Mansi, xvii. 167.

¹⁷ Between Rieti and Teti. Bish. of Penna: Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 15; Joan. VIII. epist. 226.

¹⁸ On the river Tordino in the kingdom of Naples. Bish. of Apr.: Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Joan. VIII. epist. 226.

¹⁹ Bish. of Nepe: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879; Conc. Rom. 963; Conc. Rom. 964; Conc. Rom. 1015.

²⁰ Bish. of Sutr.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 967, 969, 1015, 1059.

²¹ Bish. of Civ.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 963, 1015, 1036.

²² Bish. of Horta: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 963, 1036, 1049.

²³ Bish. of Bal. Reg.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 1059.

²⁴ Bish. of Urb.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Ravenn. 877; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1036.

²⁵ Bishops of Vit. nowhere mentioned.

²⁶ Bish. of Cast. Val.: Conc. Rom. 853, 969, 1015, 1036, 1049.

²⁷ Bish. of Suana: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1036, 1059.

²⁸ Bish. of Clus.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967, 998; Leon. IX. (1048—1053), epist. 14. Ad Joan. Portuens. episc. in Mansi, xix. 682. Conc. Rom. 1036.

²⁹ Bish. of Perus.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1049.

³⁰ Castellum Felicitatis, west of Ancona. Bish. of Cast. Fel.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 1036, 1059.

³¹ Perhaps Aretium?

³² Grosseta occurs nowhere else.

³³ Bish. of Vol.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 967, 1036; Leon. IX. epist. 14; Conc. Rom. 1036.

Sena,³⁴ Luca,³⁵ Pistoria³⁶ (Pistoja), Florentia,³⁷ Fesulæ³⁸ (Fiesole), Luna, in Tuscia,³⁹—the bishops of Spoleto,⁴⁰ Assisium,⁴¹ Fulginium,⁴² Nuceria⁴³ (Nocera), Eugubium⁴⁴ (Gubbio or Ugubio), Reate,⁴⁵ Tudertum⁴⁶ (Todi), Ameria,⁴⁷ Narnia,⁴⁸ Interamnia,⁴⁹ Asculum⁵⁰ (Ascoli), Firmum,⁵¹ Camerinum,⁵² Auximum,⁵³ Humana,⁵⁴ Ancona,⁵⁵ Æsium,⁵⁶ Senogallia,⁵⁷ Fanum,⁵⁸ Pisaurum,⁵⁹ Forum

³⁴ Bish. of Sen.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853, 963, 1036, 1059.

³⁵ Bish. of Luca: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 963, 1036.

³⁶ Bish. of Pist.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 963, 1036; Leon. IX. epist. 13.

³⁷ Bish. of Flor.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Ticin. 876; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 969, 1036.

³⁸ Bish. of Fes. (north-east of Flor.): Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1036, 1059.

³⁹ Bish. of Luna: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁴⁰ Bish. of Spol.: Bar. ad ann. 853, n. 49; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1015; Leon. IX. epist. 14; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁴¹ Bish. of Ass.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1015; Conc. Rom. 1036.

⁴² Bish. of Ful.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1015; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁴³ Bish. of Nuc.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853.

⁴⁴ North of Spoleto and south-

east of Ancona. Bish. of Eng.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1036, 1059.

⁴⁵ Bish. of Reate: Conc. Rom. 853, 969, 1059.

⁴⁶ Bish. of Tud.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1059.

⁴⁷ Bish. of Amer.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 977; Conc. Rom. 1015.

⁴⁸ Bish. of Nar.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879, 964, 1015, 1049.

⁴⁹ No bishops of Interamnia appear elsewhere.

⁵⁰ East of Spoleto. Bish. of Asc.: Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Joan. VIII. epist. 226; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1059.

⁵¹ Bish. of Firm.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Joan. VIII. epist. 226; Conc. Rom. 998, 1059.

⁵² Bish. of Cam.: Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967, 1059.

⁵³ Bish. of Aux.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁵⁴ Bish. of Hum.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rom. 964; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁵⁵ Bish. of Anc.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁵⁶ Bish. of Æs.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁵⁷ Bish. of Sen.: Bar. ad ann.

Sempronii⁶⁰ (Fossombrone), Callium,⁶¹ Urbinum⁶² (Urbino), Ariminum⁶³ (Rimini), and Ferentinum, in Umbria and Marchia.⁶⁴

Keeping out of view, however, the foundation of the three questionable archbishopricks of Hydruntum, Tarentum, and Sipontum, there existed, even in the neighbourhood, to the north and south of Rome, several other bishopricks which are not mentioned by Baronius, and which could only be dependent on the pope, because there were no metropolises for them. Not taking into account the seats of the seven cardinal bishops of Ostia,⁶⁵ Portus,⁶⁶ Silva Candida,⁶⁷ Sabina,⁶⁸ Præneste,⁶⁹ Tusculum,⁷⁰ and Albanum,⁷¹ they were the following, viz., the bishopricks of Nomentum, Gabium,⁷² Tres

826; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁵⁸ Bish. of Fan.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877, 967; Conc. Rom. 1036.

⁵⁹ Bish. of Pis.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁶⁰ North-west of Ancona. Bish. of For. Semp.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879, 1036; Leon. IX. epist. 14.

⁶¹ Bish. of Call.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 967.

⁶² Bish. of Urb.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 1036.

⁶³ Bish. of Arim.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Mutin. 973; Conc. Rom. 998, 1036.

⁶⁴ Ferent. occurs nowhere else as a bishoprick.

⁶⁵ Bish. of Ost.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 963, 969, 998, 1036, 1049, 1059.

⁶⁶ Bish. of Port.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 879; Conc. Rom. 965; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 998; Nicol. II. (1058—1061), epist. 5, in Mansi, t. xix. p. 871.

⁶⁷ Bish. of Silv. Cand.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rom. 879, 963, 964, 967, 993; Bar. ad ann. 1053, n. 5; Conc. Benevent. 1059; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁶⁸ Bish. of Sab.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 963, 964, 1015, 1059.

⁶⁹ Bish. of Præn.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 963, 998, 1015, 1036; Nicol. II. epist. 5.

⁷⁰ Bishops of Tusc. do not occur anywhere else.

⁷¹ Bish. of Alb.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 963; Conc. Rom. 964; Conc. Rom. 969; Conc. Rom. 993, 1036, 1059.

⁷² Only one bish. of Nom. occurs during this period, in Baron. ad ann.

Tabernæ,⁷³ Velitræ,⁷⁴ Setia⁷⁵ (Sezze), Labicum,⁷⁶ Minturnæ,⁷⁷ Centumcellæ⁷⁸ (Cività Vecchia), Castellum Galleii,⁷⁹ Privernum⁸⁰ (Piperno), Blera and Polimartium,⁸¹ Rusellæ,⁸² Populonia,⁸³ Tuscania,⁸⁴ Pisa,⁸⁵ Cera,⁸⁶ Aretium,⁸⁷ Tifernum⁸⁸ (Tiberinum), Trebia,⁸⁹ Amiternum,⁹⁰ Mons Feretri⁹¹ (Monte Feltro), Avella, Luceria⁹² (Aquila), Marturanum or Manturanum,⁹³ Barium⁹⁴ (Bari), Cannæ⁹⁵ (Canne), Gallipolis⁹⁶ (Galli-

826, n. 2; and—Bish. of Gab.: Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879.

⁷³ Bish. of Tres. Tab.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870.

⁷⁴ Bish. of Vel.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 879, 963, 998, 1015, 1036.

⁷⁵ North-west of Terracina. Bish. of Set.: Conc. Rom. 1036.

⁷⁶ Bish. of Lab.: Conc. Rom. 964, 1059; Nicol. II. epist. 5.

⁷⁷ La Barca or Scaffa di Garigliano, at the mouth of the Gariglione, between Gaeta and Capua. Bish. of Mint.: Conc. Rom. 853.

⁷⁸ Bish. of Cent. Cell.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 1015, 1036.

⁷⁹ On the Tiber, north of Rome. Bish. of Cast. Gall.: Conc. Const. 870; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 879, 963, 998, 1015, 1059.

⁸⁰ North of Terracina. Bish. of Priv.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853, 993, 1015, 1036.

⁸¹ Bish. of Blera: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879, 963,—and bish. of Polim.: Conc. Rom. 853, 1015.

⁸² Bish. of Rus.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1036, 1059.

⁸³ Bish. of Pop.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist.

Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967, 977; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1036, 1059.

⁸⁴ Bish. of Tusc.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853.

⁸⁵ Bish. of Pisa: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Rom. 963; Conc. Rom. 967; Leon. IX. (1048—1053), epist. 14. Ad Joan. Portuens. episc. in Mansi, xix. 682.

⁸⁶ Bish. of Cera: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 993; Conc. Rom. 998, 1015.

⁸⁷ Bish. of Aret.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2, and ad ann. 853, n. 49; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁸⁸ Bish. of Tif.: Epist. Conc. Rav. 877.

⁸⁹ Bish. of Treb.: Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 963, 1059.

⁹⁰ Bish. of Amit.: Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁹¹ North-west of Ancona. Bish. of Mons. Fer.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1036.

⁹² Bish. of Avella (in Abruzzo ultra); Bish. of Lucer.: Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁹³ Bish. of Mant.: Bar. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Conc. Rom. 853; Conc. Constant. 870; Conc. Rom. 879, 964, 967, 998.

⁹⁴ On the Adriatic Sea, in the

poli), Miletus, Bova⁹⁷ (Mileto), Rubi⁹⁸ (Ruvo), Triventum⁹⁹ (Trivento), and Theanum¹⁰⁰ (Teano), some of which, however, may have become extinct during this period.

We miss, in the present period, from 814 to 1073, many bishopricks which are mentioned in the years 622—814 in the subscriptions to the acts of Councils, church annals and papal letters, such as Formiæ, Tusculum, Atella, Puteoli, Stabiæ, Volsinium, Forum Flaminii, Nursia, Fidenæ, Tranium, Tarentum, Hydruntum, Aletium, Carinula, Cerillus, Buxentum, Thurium, Blanda, Vibo Valentia, Tempsa, Taurianum, Scyllacium, Locri, Cotrona or Crotona, Metaurum, Roscianum, Squilatum and Tropeia; and the cause of this, probably, lay in the incessant wars between the Arabs, Greeks, Normans, and the armies of the German emperors, by which the prosperity of the Church was checked in various ways, the ecclesiastical connexion with Rome interrupted, and "many monasteries, cities and towns were burnt and destroyed," as we are informed, for example, by Leo of Ostia, a contemporary of Charles the Bald (840—877).¹⁰¹ We may assume with certainty, that many of the last mentioned bishopricks then died out. During the continuance of the wars, the Normans asked his blessing from Pope Leo IX., and accepted of him in fief all their past and future conquests. Robert Guiscard (1057—1085) received in

kingdom of Naples. Bish. of Bar.: Baron. ad ann. 826, n. 2; Epist Conc. Rav. 877.

⁹⁵ On the river Ofanto in Capitanà, kingdom of Naples. Bish. of Cann.: Conc. Rom. 963.

⁹⁶ Bish. of Gall. (in Terra d'Otranto): Conc. Rom. 853, 1059.

⁹⁷ In Calabria ultra. Bish. of Mil.: Conc. Rom. 1049.—Bish. of Bova: Conc. Rav. 967.

⁹⁸ In Terra di Bari. Bish. of Ruvo.: Conc. Rom. 969.

⁹⁹ In Capitanà, between Salerno and Teti. Bish. of Triv.: Conc. Rom. 853, 879, 964, 1015.

¹⁰⁰ In Terra di Lavoro, north of Capua. Bish. of Thean.: Conc. Rom. 1059.

¹⁰¹ Leon. Ostiens. *Chron. Casin. Lib. I.* cap. 40, p. 178.

1060 the title of Duke of Apulia, Calabria and Sicily, and accepted these territories in fief from Pope Nicholas II.¹⁰²

MONASTERIES.—Besides several unknown monasteries, Cassinum was also laid waste by the Saracens in 884.¹⁰³ Mention is made by Nicholas II. of the monastery of St. Felicitas, near Florence.¹⁰⁴

SCHOOLS.—Théré was a famous school about the year 847 outside the walls of Rome in the monastery of St. Martin the Confessor, beside the church of the apostle Peter. According to the testimony of Anastasius, Pope Leo IV. (847—855) first received in it his scientific education,¹⁰⁵— and there was another in Rome about the year 883 ; “ Marinus Papa Scholam Anglorum Romæ existentem, Alfredo rege deprecante, a tributo liberam fecit.”¹⁰⁶ Lotharius I. had previously, indeed before the year 844, founded a school at Florence for Tuscia, and one at Firmum for the cities of the Duchy of Spoleto.¹⁰⁷

COUNCILS were held at Rome in 816,¹⁰⁸ 823,¹⁰⁹ 826,¹¹⁰ 819,¹¹¹ 850,¹¹² 853,¹¹³ 856,¹¹⁴ 858,¹¹⁵ 860,¹¹⁶ 861,¹¹⁷ 862,¹¹⁸ 863,¹¹⁹ 864,¹²⁰ 865,¹²¹ 868,¹²² 869,¹²³ 872,¹²⁴ 877,¹²⁵ 878,¹²⁶ 879,¹²⁷ 880,¹²⁸ 881, 883, and 884,¹²⁹ 893,¹³⁰

¹⁰² Kruse's *Tab.* xv. Bl. I.

¹¹³ *Ibid.* p. 997.

¹⁰³ Leon. Ostiens. *Chron. Casin.*

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.* xv. 123.

Lib. i. cap. 44. p. 182.

¹¹⁵ *Ibid.* p. 521.

¹⁰⁴ Nicol. II. epist. 5. in Mansi, xix. 870.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.* p. 609.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.* p. 597.

¹¹⁸ *Ibid.* p. 611.

¹⁰⁵ Joan. Launoii *Opera Omn.* iv. P. i. p. 20, cap. xiii.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.* xvi. p. 649.

¹⁰⁶ Bar. ad ann. 883, n. 3, t. x. p. 570.

¹²⁰ *Ibid.* p. 673.

¹²¹ *Ibid.* p. 679.

¹²² *Ibid.* p. 885.

¹²³ *Ibid.* p. 889.

¹²⁴ *Ibid.* xvii. 263.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.* p. 335.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.* p. 343.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.* p. 359 and 363.

¹²⁸ *Ibid.* p. 535.

¹⁰⁷ Keuffel p. 228, § 53.

¹⁰⁸ Mansi, xiv. 147.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.* p. 409.

¹¹⁰ *Ibid.* p. 493.

¹¹¹ *Ibid.* p. 929.

¹¹² *Ibid.* p. 943.

897,¹³¹ 897 and 898,¹³² 898,¹³³ 900,¹³⁴ 904,¹³⁵ 906,¹³⁶
 910,¹³⁷ 949,¹³⁸ 957,¹³⁹ 962,¹⁴⁰ 963,¹⁴¹ 964,¹⁴² 967,¹⁴³
 969,¹⁴⁴ 972,¹⁴⁵ 973,¹⁴⁶ 979,¹⁴⁷ 981,¹⁴⁸ 983,¹⁴⁹ 989,¹⁵⁰
 993,¹⁵¹ 996,¹⁵² 998,¹⁵³ 999,¹⁵⁴ 1001,¹⁵⁵ 1002,¹⁵⁶ 1007,¹⁵⁷
 1014,¹⁵⁸ 1015,¹⁵⁹ 1027,¹⁶⁰ 1028,¹⁶¹ 1029,¹⁶² 1033 and
 1037,¹⁶³ 1037,¹⁶⁴ 1038,¹⁶⁵ 1039 and 1040,¹⁶⁶ 1044,¹⁶⁷
 1046,¹⁶⁸ 1047,¹⁶⁹ 1049,¹⁷⁰ 1050,¹⁷¹ 1051,¹⁷² 1053,¹⁷³
 1057,¹⁷⁴ 1058,¹⁷⁵ 1059,¹⁷⁶ 1061,¹⁷⁷ 1063,¹⁷⁸ 1065,¹⁷⁹
 1070,¹⁸⁰ and 1073,¹⁸¹ at Florence in 1055,¹⁸² at Theate
 in 840,¹⁸³ at Firmum in 887,¹⁸⁴ at Tudertum in 1002,¹⁸⁵
 at Sutrium in 1046,¹⁸⁶ and 1059,¹⁸⁷ at Sipontum in
 1050¹⁸⁸ and at Volaterra in 1070.¹⁸⁹

State of the
 church in the
 islands of Si-
 cily, Sardinia
 and Corsica.

§ 186. As to Sicily, mention is made of the last
 archbishop of Syracuse by Pope Nicholas I. (858—

- ¹²⁹ Mansi p. 537.
- ¹³⁰ Ibid. xviii. 125.
- ¹³¹ Ibid. p. 179.
- ¹³² Ibid. p. 181.
- ¹³³ Ibid. p. 209.
- ¹³⁴ Ibid.
- ¹³⁵ Ibid. p. 224 and 239.
- ¹³⁶ Ibid. p. 239.
- ¹³⁷ Ibid. p. 309.
- ¹³⁸ Ibid. p. 431.
- ¹³⁹ Ibid. p. 457.
- ¹⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 459.
- ¹⁴¹ Ibid. p. 465.
- ¹⁴² Ibid. p. 471 and 477.
- ¹⁴³ Ibid. p. 529.
- ¹⁴⁴ Ibid. xix. 19.
- ¹⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 39.
- ¹⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 45.
- ¹⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 71.
- ¹⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 73.
- ¹⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 77.
- ¹⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 87.
- ¹⁵¹ Ibid. p. 169.
- ¹⁵² Ibid. p. 207.
- ¹⁵³ Ibid. p. 223.
- ¹⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 265.
- ¹⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 271.
- ¹⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 275.
- ¹⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 283.
- ¹⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 259.
- ¹⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 361.

- ¹⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 479 and 481.
- ¹⁶¹ Ibid. p. 487.
- ¹⁶² Ibid. p. 491.
- ¹⁶³ Ibid. p. 1033 and 1037.
- ¹⁶⁴ Ibid. p. 579.
- ¹⁶⁵ Ibid. p. 587.
- ¹⁶⁶ Ibid.
- ¹⁶⁷ Ibid. p. 605.
- ¹⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 617 and 625.
- ¹⁶⁹ Ibid. p. 627.
- ¹⁷⁰ Ibid. p. 721.
- ¹⁷¹ Ibid. p. 759 and 773.
- ¹⁷² Ibid. p. 795.
- ¹⁷³ Ibid. p. 809.
- ¹⁷⁴ Ibid. p. 857.
- ¹⁷⁵ Ibid. p. 865.
- ¹⁷⁶ Ibid. p. 897.
- ¹⁷⁷ Ibid. p. 935 and 998.
- ¹⁷⁸ Ibid. p. 1023.
- ¹⁷⁹ Ibid. p. 1039.
- ¹⁸⁰ Ibid. xx. 1.
- ¹⁸¹ Ibid. p. 55.
- ¹⁸² Ibid. xix. 835.
- ¹⁸³ Ibid. xiv. 779.
- ¹⁸⁴ Ibid. xviii. 53.
- ¹⁸⁵ Ibid. xix. 271.
- ¹⁸⁶ Ibid. p. 617.
- ¹⁸⁷ Ibid. p. 885.
- ¹⁸⁸ Ibid. p. 793.
- ¹⁸⁹ Ibid. xx. 3.

867)¹ and Hincmar, archbishop of Remi,² after the middle of the 9th century. The reason why there is no further mention in this period of the numerous bishops of the 7th century, is no other than that the Arabs (the Aglabites) established themselves in Sicily in the year 827, conquered Agrigentum and Enna in 858, and destroyed Syracuse in 878, and Taormina in 900,³ and that throughout the whole of this period, the island remained in the power of the infidels till Count Roger, the brother of Robert Guiscard, in 1060—1090 wrested it back from the Arabs, together with the island of Malta.⁴

We are further furnished by Cantelius with the following account of the state of the church in Sicily during the dominion of the Saracens. "After Sicily fell into the possession of the Saracens, most of the bishops were driven out of the island; the cities were either abandoned by their inhabitants or destroyed. Panormus (Palermo) began to be the capital of the whole island, and the residence of its ruler. To some bishops who fled to Greece, the title and dignity of archbishop was granted by the Greek patriarch. And thus they began in my opinion to call the bishop of Panormus an archbishop. Hence also may have arisen the custom, when once the Saracens permitted it, of that dignitary being chosen sometimes in Greece and sometimes in Panormus, either by the Greek patriarchs, or by the Sicilians who still remained in Panormus—for I do not think that all the Christians were expelled from Sicily. I have many reasons which go to confirm what has been said, and besides this view is supported

¹ Nicolai I. epist. 2, Ad Michælem Imperat. in Mansi, xv. 162; and epist. 7 ad eundem p. 178.

² Hincmari archiepisc. Rhemens. epist. 4, in Mansi, xvi. 826.

³ Kruse's *Tab.* xiii.

⁴ Kruse's *Tab.* xv.

by the circumstance that Archbishop Nicodemus is said to have held that office at Panormus in 1071, when the city was retaken by Robert Viscard (Guiscard) from the Mohammedans."⁵

We know nothing more of Sardinia and Corsica than of Sicily. The former island was wrested in 1009 from the Saracens by the Pisans and Genoese, and the latter remained in possession of the Christians; there is, therefore, reason to suppose that its four bishopricks continued to exist.⁶ Sardinia also had, at least at the beginning of the next period, the two archbishops of Turres and Calaris, as we gather from a note to a letter of Gregory VII.⁷

The ecclesiastical province of Ravenna.

§ 187. Although a bishop of Ravenna¹ had accepted the pallium at the hands of Gregory the Great, all his followers, however, did not remain faithful to the Romish chair. On the contrary, they again set themselves up as independent rulers of the Church, that is they administered their dioceses according to their own laws, and they seem, moreover, to have also made encroachments on other ecclesiastical provinces. The latter was especially the case at the time of Pope Adrian I. (772—795), so that he was obliged to call Charlemagne to his aid, after Leo, the archbishop of Ravenna, had taken possession of Pentapolis, and the exarchate, and especially the cities of Faventia, Forum Populi, Forum Livii, Cæsena, Bobium, Comaclum, the Duchy of Ferrara (seu) Imola and Bononia, which belonged, moreover, to the Carolingian donation.² But

⁵ Cantelii *Metropolitanarum urbium Historia civilis et ecclesiastica*, p. 451, 452.

⁶ Kruse's *Tab.* xv. 1 Bl.

⁷ Gregor. VII. Lib. i. epist. 85, note in Mansi, xx. 125.

¹ Archb. of Rav.: Baron. ad ann. 826, n. 2; and ad ann. 844,

n. 15; Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877, in Mansi, xvii. 341, 342; Conc. August. 952; Conciliab. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967; Instit. Archiep. Magdeb. in Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Mutin. 973; Conc. Rom. 998, 1047.

² Hadriani Papæ I. epist. 2, ad

Leo himself, or Petronacius had conformed, as we have reason to infer, from the circumstance that Pope Paschal I. 817—824) confirmed the privileges of the church of Ravenna.³

The archbishoprick of Ravenna might have remained in this relation to Rome, in uninterrupted peace, till the end of the tenth century, that is, until John XV. (985—996) severed from it the bishoprick of Placentia; his successor, however, Gregory V., (996—999) at the prayer of the archbishop, not only restored to him Placentia, and as a particular favour incorporated the bishoprick of Mons Feretri with his jurisdiction,⁴ but also, in transmitting him the pallium, gladdened Gerbert, the newly elected archbishop, and his church with many gifts and privileges; for instance, the district of the city of Ravenna, the countship of Comaculum, a privilege connected with the churches of Mons Feretri and Cervia, the monastery of St Thomas the Apostle and the martyr Euphemia, with all possessions, as well within as outside the city of Ariminum, in the countships of Pisaurum, Ariminum, and Mons Feretri, and several castles, the bishoprick of Regium and Cæsena, with all pertaining thereto.⁵

The bishopricks belonging to Ravenna, were Bononia,⁶ Cæsena,⁷ Comaculum,⁸ Forum Livii,⁹ Ficoclæ,¹⁰ Forum

Carol. Magn. regem in Mansi, xii. 821, 822.

³ Paschalis I. epist. 1, De confirmatione privilegiorum Ravennatis ecclesiæ in Mansi, xiv. 372.

⁴ Greg. V. epist. i. ad Joann. Ravenn. archiep. in Mansi, xix. 199.

⁵ Ejusd. epist. 2, ad Gerbert. Ravenn. epist. in Mansi, ibid. p. 201.

⁶ Bish. of Bonon.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. (gener. vi.) 680; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Mut.

973; Conc. Marzial. 973; Conc. Rav. 997.

⁷ Near the river Savio. Bish. of Cæs.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Marzial. 973; Conc. Rav. 997.

⁸ Bish. of Com.: Conc. Rav. 967, 997.

⁹ Bish. of For. Liv.: Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 997.

¹⁰ Bish. of Fic.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 969; Conc. Rav. 997.

Populi,¹¹ Faventia,¹² Ferrara,¹³ Hadria,¹⁴ Imola or Cornelia,¹⁵ Mons Feretri (? comp. § 185),¹⁶ Mutina,¹⁷ Placentia,¹⁸ Parma,¹⁹ Regium,²⁰ Sarsina,²¹ and Vicohabentia.²²

SCHOOLS.—From a marginal note in the *Chronicon abbatis Ursbergensis*,²³ Charlemagne appears to have established a school at Bononia, and there was a famous school at Parma, in the time of Peter Damiani, shortly before Gregory VII.²⁴

COUNCILS were held at Ravenna in 731,²⁵ 874,²⁶ 877,²⁷ 882,²⁸ 904,²⁹ 954,³⁰ 967,³¹ 968,³² 997,³³ and 1014,³⁴—at Mutina in 973,³⁵ at Marzalia in 973,³⁶ at Faventia in 10...³⁷ at Cæsena in 1042,³⁸ and at Parma in 1062.³⁹

¹¹ Bish. of For. Pop. : Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 1036.

¹² Bish. of Fav. : Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rav. 967, 997; Conc. Marzial. 973; Conc. Rom. 998.

¹³ Bish. of Ferr. : Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 964; Conc. Mut. 973.

¹⁴ Bish. of Hadr. : Lat. Conc. 649; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877.

¹⁵ Bish. of Im. : Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 967; Conc. Mut. 973; Conc. Marzial. 973; Conc. Rav. 997.

¹⁶ Bish. of Mons Fer. : Greg. V. epist. 1, ad Joann. Ravenn. archiepisc.

¹⁷ Bish. of Mut. : Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967.

¹⁸ Bish. of Plac. : Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Tic. 876; Conc. Aug. 952; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Marzial. 973.

¹⁹ Bish. of Parma : Conc. Constant. 680; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. August. 952; Conc. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Parm. 973; Conc. Marz. 973; Conc. Rom. 1015.

²⁰ Bish. of Reg. : Conc. Lat.

649; Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 680, n. 4, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Aug. 952; Conciliab. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967.

²¹ Bish. of Sars. : Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 969, 997.

²² Bish. of Vic. : Lat. Conc. 649.

²³ Chron. Abb. Ursberg, p. 179.

²⁴ Joann. Launoi *De Schol. Celebr.* p. 40, § 31. Damian, lib. ii. epist. xvii. ad Desider. Abbat. et Cardinal. "Enimvero cum apud Parmense oppidum degerem, ibique liberalium artium studiis insudarem," etc.

²⁵ Mansi, xii. 298.

²⁶ Ibid. xvii. 297.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 341.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 555.

²⁹ Ibid. xviii. 230.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 954.

³¹ Ibid. p. 499.

³² Ibid. xix. 3.

³³ Ibid. p. 219.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 361.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 41.

³⁶ Ibid.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 277.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 597.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 1021.

The ecclesiastical province of Milan from 622 to 872.

§ 188. Notwithstanding that Pope John VIII. (872—882) in a letter to Anspertus, archbishop of Milan,¹ speaks of the “tried fidelity of all his predecessors towards the Romish church,” we have not met with a single proof which clearly shows that a metropolitan, previous to the time of that Romish bishop, had acknowledged his ecclesiastical supremacy. Consequently, either all the archbishops were faithful and devoted to the popes, so that none of the latter had occasion to address letters to them in regard to subordination, and Anspertus alone was a rebel who revolted against his superior, inasmuch as the latter admonished him to obedience; or the archbishops of Milan had again shaken off the papal authority at the beginning of the seventh century,² and we should in that case have to class them with the Autokephali.

The suffragans of the archbishop of Mediolanum³ were the bishops of Albinganum,⁴ Asta,⁵ Aqua,⁶ Bergomum,⁷ Brixia,⁸ Cremona,⁹ Dertona,¹⁰ Eporedia,¹¹ Genua,¹²

¹ Joann. VIII. epist. 127. Ad Anspert. Archiep. Mediol. in Mansi, xvii. 96.

² Compare § 173. It is remarkable that there is no papal letter extant, containing any mention of the pallium having been sent to any of the archbishops of Mediolanum. Neither was there any archbishop of Mediol. at the Councils held at Rome from 503 to 963.

³ Archb. of Mediol.: Baron. ad ann. 659, n. 7;—ad ann. 680, n. 3, and ad ann. 844, n. 15; Conc. Regiaticin 850.

⁴ Bish. of Albing.: Conc. Constant. (gener. vi.) 680.

⁵ Bish. of Asta: Conc. Constant. 680.

⁶ Bish. of Aq.: Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 15.

⁷ Bish. of Berg.: Bar. ad ann.

659, n. 7, and ad ann. 680, n. 3; Conc. Constant. 690.

⁸ Bish. of Brix.: Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 853; Bar. ad ann. 853, n. 49.

⁹ Bish. of Crem.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁰ Bish. of Dert.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹¹ Bish. of Epor. (Ivrea on the river Dora Baltea in Piedmont): Conc. Constant. 680; Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 15, and ad ann. 853, n. 49; Conc. Rom. 853.

¹² Bish. of Gen.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹³ Bish. of Landa: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁴ Bish. of Nov.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁵ Bish. of Pap.: Conc. Constant. 680.

Lauda,¹³ Novaria,¹⁴ Papia or Ticinum,¹⁵ Taurinum,¹⁶ Vercelli or Vercellæ,¹⁷ Vintimilium.¹⁸

MONASTERIES.—There were two founded by Luitprand at the time of Charlemagne,—one before the walls of Ticinum, called Adcælum Aureum, and one between Genua and Mutina, called Barcetum.¹⁹

SCHOOLS.—Charlemagne is said to have been the founder of the first public school at Ticinum.²⁰ Other schools were, in accordance with the before-mentioned scheme, established by Lothaire at that place and at Papia, for the neighbouring cities of Mediolanum, Brixia, Lauda, Bergomum, Novaria, Vercelli, Dertona, Aqua, Genua, Asta and Cuma,—at Taurinum for the cities of Vintimilium Albeganum, Vada and Alba, and at Cremona, for the cities of Regium, Placentia, Parma and Mutina.²¹

COUNCILS were held at Milan in 679,²² 842,²³ 859,²⁴ and 860,²⁵ and at Ticinum or Regiaticinum in 850,²⁶ 852,²⁷ 853,²⁸ and 855.²⁹

The ecclesiastical province of Milan from 872—1073.

§ 189. If the metropolitans of Milan really endeavoured to maintain their independence against the primate of Rome, till after the middle of the ninth century, pope John VIII. (872—882) at length succeeded in forcing his jurisdiction upon Anspertus, the aged archbishop of Milan, after a long and severe struggle.

¹⁶ Bish. of Taur.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁷ Bish. of Verc.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁸ Vintimiglia on the sea. Bish. of Vint.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹⁹ Chron. Abbat. Ursberg. p. 153.

²⁰ Keuffel, p. 200, § 47 sq. It is the same school of which Friederic Lorenz. in his Dissert. *De Carolo Magno literar. fautore*, p. 26, says that Charlemagne founded a school,

according to the testimony of the Monach Sangallens "in Monasterio sancti Augustini prope Papiam."

²¹ Keuffel, p. 228, § 53.

²² Mansi, xi. 679.

²³ Ibid. xiv. 789.

²⁴ Ibid. xv. 589.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 611.

²⁶ Ibid. xiv. 929.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 973.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 975.

²⁹ Ibid. xv. p. 15.

What gave occasion to this struggle was a three times repeated, but as often disregarded, summons from John to Anspertus to appear with his suffragans at a council at Pavia.¹ John invited him again, for the fourth time, appointing the second day after the feast of St. Andrew, for his appearance, and impressed on him, on this occasion, the tried fidelity of all his predecessors towards the Romish bishops.² This summons was also unavailing. And as all his admonitions and representations proved of no effect, John then turned to the clergy of the province of Mediolanum, and ordered them to render obedience to the bishop of Ticinum or Pavia whenever he should summon them to a synod;³ and wrote besides to the latter from Taurinum, warning him not to allow himself, by the suggestion of any one, to be gained over by the archbishop of Mediolanum.⁴

This warning also was of no avail. The bishops of the see of Milan gave themselves no concern about him, for they were faithful to their superior, the aged Anspertus; and so John was obliged to return to Rome without having gained his object.⁵

But from this time the contest took another turn. John now invited Anspertus to come with his suffragans to Rome, where a council was to be held with reference to the choice of an emperor.⁶ Again without effect. Anspertus adhered to his resolution and John to his;

¹ Joann. VIII. epist. 126. Ad Anspertum archiepisc. Mediolanens. in Mansi, xvii. 96.

² Joann. VIII. epist. 127. Ad eund. ibid.

³ Joann. VIII. epist. 139. Ad Clerum Mediolan. Ibid. p. 102.

⁴ Joann. VIII. epist. 141. Ad Joann. episc. Papiæ. Ibid. p. 103.

⁵ The synod which was held at Ticinum in 876 (Mansi, xvii. p. 305 and 310) does not give the

slightest indication of dissension between the two metropolitans, and in the signatures (Ibid. p. 311) archbishop Anspertus actually stands at the head. The contents of the synod altogether, and the sequel of our history, show that this was quite a different council.

⁶ Joann. VIII. epist. 145. Ad Anspertum archiep. Mediol. in Mansi, xvii. 108.

neither would yield. To save his honour nothing was now left to the Romish bishop but compulsory means, and in the first place he had recourse to excommunication of the old archbishop.⁷ As this also failed entirely, and Anspertus foolishly gave way to his indignation, so far as to treat the papal legates in an unjustifiable manner, John resolved to spare his old age no longer,⁸ and the cause of the archbishop seems to have come to a dangerous pass, as we learn from a letter of John VIII. to the empress Angelberga,⁹ wherein he declares to her that he will only free Anspertus from excommunication when he has cleared himself from his misdemeanours at a council. That this also did not take place is shown by the deposition of the archbishop on the part of John VIII., which soon followed.¹⁰ Nevertheless, Anspertus continued to assert his archiepiscopal dignity, as is proved by his ordination of the bishop of Vercelli,¹¹ and John could think of no other resource than applying for assistance to king Charles the Fat and the inhabitants of Vercelli.¹² And thus was the bold asserter of his freedom obliged to succumb¹³ in the contest, by the instrumentality of the secular power, after the papal authority had been unable to quell him, otherwise, perhaps, John himself would have, at the emperor's request, taken off the bann,¹⁴ and would not afterwards have occasion to complain again of his disobedience.¹⁵ But the aged archbishop seems at last to have been re-

⁷ Joann. VIII. epist. 177, Mansi, xvii. 120—epist. 181, p. 122, and epist. 182, p. 123.

⁸ Joann. VIII. epist. 196, *ibid.* p. 133.

⁹ Joann. VIII. epist. 204, *ibid.* p. 154.

¹⁰ Joann. VIII. epist. 221, *ibid.* p. 159.

¹¹ Joann. VIII. epist. 222, *ibid.* p. 160.

¹² Joann. VIII. epist. 222 and epist. 223, *ibid.* p. 165, 166.

¹³ Joann. VIII. epist. 231, *ibid.* p. 172.

¹⁴ Joann. VIII. epist. 231, *ibid.*

¹⁵ Joann. VIII. epist. 256, *ibid.* p. 190.

conciled with his adversary, towards the close of his life; we think we may infer as much from an expression of John's in a letter to Anselm, archdeacon of Mediolanum,¹⁶ where he says that Anspertus had made a complaint to him about the latter.

Anselm, the successor of Anspertus, acknowledged the papal primacy, and John VIII. confirmed the privileges of the church of Mediolanum, at the same time that he admonished the former to fidelity towards the Romish church.¹⁷

The ecclesiastical province of Mediolanum¹⁸ consisted of the following bishopricks: Asta,¹⁹ Aqua,²⁰ Brixia,²¹ Bergomum,²² Cremona,²³ Comum,²⁴ Dertona,²⁵ Eporedia,²⁶ Genua,²⁷ Lauda,²⁸ Novaria,²⁹ Papia or Ticinum,³⁰ Taurinum,³¹ and Vercelli.³²

¹⁶ Joann. VIII. epist. 261. Ad Anselmum Mediol. archid. Mansi, xvii. 193.

¹⁷ Joann. VIII. epist. 299. Ad Anselmum archiep. Mediol. Ibid. p. 219.

¹⁸ Archb. of Mediol.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. August. 952; Conciliab. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Ticin. sub Bened. viii. 1020 (!); Conc. Rom. 1015, 1047.

¹⁹ Bish. of Asta: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 969.

²⁰ Bish. of Aqua (now Aqui on the Bormida in Piedmont): Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. August. 952; Conc. Rav. 967.

²¹ Bish. of Brix.: Conc. Rom. 853; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. August. 952; Conc. Rav. 967.

²² Bish. of Berg.: Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rav. 967.

²³ Bish. of Crem.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877;

Conciliab. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967.

²⁴ Bish. of Com.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877.

²⁵ Bish. of Dert.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. August. 952; Conc. Ticin. sub Bened. VIII. 1020 (!); Conc. Rom. 1015.

²⁶ Bish. of Epor.: Conc. Ticin. 876.

²⁷ Bish. of Gen.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Rom. 1015, 1059.

²⁸ Bish. of Lauda: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877.

²⁹ Novara, on the river Gogna, in Piedmont. Bish. of Nov.: Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1059.

³⁰ Bish. of Ticin.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877; Conc. Ticin. 1020; Conc. Rom. 1015; Conc. Rom. 1059.

³¹ Bish. of Taur.: Conc. Ticin. 1020; Conc. Rom. 1015; Leon. IX. (1048—1053), epist. 13.

³² Bish. of Verc.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Conc. Rav. 877.

SCHOOLS.—At Mediolanum there was a school in great repute, about 980, according to John of Trithem.³³

COUNCILS were held at Mediolanum in 880,³⁴ 969,³⁵ 1009,³⁶ 1059;³⁷ at Papia or Ticinum in 876,³⁸ 878,³⁹ 889,⁴⁰ 933,⁴¹ 997,⁴² 1020;⁴³ 1046,⁴⁴ and 1049;⁴⁵ at Vercelli in 1050;⁴⁶ at Comum in 1010;⁴⁷ and at Novaria in 1057.⁴⁸

The ecclesiastical province of Aquileia.

§ 190. So soon as the two ecclesiastical metropolises of Gradus and Salzburgum had arisen, the former in the seventh and the latter in the eighth century, the see of the patriarch of Aquileia was so considerably diminished in extent by the loss of the two Noricums, Istria and Venetia, that nothing more remained to it than the small tract of country which is bounded by the Po on the south, the Adige on the west, the Julian Alps on the north, and the borders of Istria on the east, or as Leo IX. (1048—1053) expressed himself, “the patriarch of Forum Julii must be contented with the territory of the Longobards”¹

His² suffragans were the bishops of Altinum,³ Ceneda⁴ (Ceneda), Patavium⁵ (Padua), Bellunum⁶ (Belluno), Forum Julii⁷ (Cividale del Friulo), Feltria⁸

³³ Joann. Lannoi. *De Schol. Celebr.* t. iv. p. i. p. 38. cap. xxix.

³⁴ Mansi, xiii. 535.

³⁵ Ibid. xix. 21.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 259.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 885.

³⁸ Ibid. xvii. 305.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 357.

⁴⁰ Ibid. xviii. 91.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 373.

⁴² Ibid. xix. 221.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 343.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 615.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 725.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 773.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 315.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 865.

¹ Leon. IX. epist. Ad episc. Ve-

netiæ et Istriæ, in Mansi, xix. 657; Bar. ad ann. 729, n. 8, t. ix. 96.

² Patriarch of Aquil.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. (gener. vi.) 680; Conc. Reg. Ticin. 850; Conciliab. Rom. 963; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rom. 1047.

³ Bish. of Alt. (north of Venice): Conc. Constant. 680.

⁴ North of Venice; bish. of Cenet.: Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁵ Bish. of Pat.: Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rav. 967.

⁶ Bish. of Bell.: Conc. Rav. 967.

⁷ For. Jul.: long the seat of the

(Feltre), Tarvisium⁹ (Treviso), Verona,¹⁰ Vicentia¹¹ (Vicenza), Opitergium¹² (Oderzo or Uderzo), Tergeste¹³ (Triest), and Tridentum¹⁴ (Trent).

SCHOOLS were founded in 823 by Lothaire I., son of Saint Louis, after the following scheme: at Verona for the districts of Mantua and Tridentum, at Vicentia for the neighbourhood of Patavium, Tarvisium, Feltria, Ceneta, and Asilum (Acelum?), and at Forum Julii for the other cities.¹⁵ Charlemagne founded a school at Patavium, according to a marginal note in the *Chronic. abb. Ursbergens.*¹⁶

COUNCILS were held at Aquileia in 698¹⁷ and 1015,¹⁸ at Forum Julii in 791,¹⁹ at Mantua in 827,²⁰ 1052,²¹ and 1064,²² and at Verona in 967,²³ 995,²⁴ and 1014.²⁵

§ 191. The city of Gradus, on the island of the same name, to the south of, and not far from Aquileia, became an ecclesiastical metropolis at a very early period, for pope Honorius I. (626—638) intimated to all the bishops of Venetia and Istria, in his second epistle,¹ that Fortunatus Primogenius was elected in room of the deposed patriarch, and that the pallium

The ecclesiastical province of Gradus.

patriarch of Aquileia; bish. of For. Jul.: *Hincm. archiepisc. Rhem. epist. 6*, in *Mansi. xvi. p. 830*; *Conciliab. Rom. 963.*

⁸ Between Trent and Aquileia; bish. of Felt.: *Conc. Rav. 967.*

⁹ Bish. of Tar.: *Conc. Rav. 967.*

¹⁰ Bish. of Vero.: *Conc. Ticin. 876*; *Conc. Rav. 877, 967.*

¹¹ Bish. of Vic.: *Conc. Rav. 967.*

¹² Bish. of Opit.: *Conc. Constant. 680.*

¹³ Bish. of Terg.; *Conc. Constant. 680.*

¹⁴ Bish. of Trid.: *Conc. Rav. 967.*

¹⁵ Keuffel *Hist. Orig. ac progr. schol.* p. 228, § 53.

¹⁶ *Chron. abb. Ursberg. p. 179.*

¹⁷ *Mansi, xii. 116.*

¹⁸ *Ibid. xix. 365.*

¹⁹ *Ibid. xiii. 829.*

²⁰ *Ibid. xiv. 493.*

²¹ *Ibid. xix. 799.*

²² *Ibid. p. 1029.*

²³ *Ibid. xviii. 511.*

²⁴ *Ibid. xix. 195.*

²⁵ *Ibid. p. 359.*

¹ Honor. I. epist. 2. Ad episc. Venet. et Istr. in *Mansi, x. 577*; *Bar. ad ann. 729, n. 8, t. ix. 96.*—*Patr. of Grad.: Joann. VIII. epist. 18*, in *Mansi, xvii. 17*; *Epist. Conc. Rav. 877*, in *Mansi, xvii. 341*; *Conc. Rom. 1059.*

was transmitted to him. From the same letter, which contains, besides, an admonition to obey their ecclesiastical superior, we gather, at the same time, that his jurisdiction at that time extended over these two provinces, and it is clear, from a letter of Pope Leo III.² (795—816), that the bishoprick of Pola in particular was comprehended in it.

In the time of pope Leo IX. (1048—1053), indeed in the year 1053,³ as we learn from one of his letters, the same extent was confirmed to the ecclesiastical province of Gradus. It is stated therein, that, by the decision of the whole of the sacred council, "New Aquileia should be always considered the capital and metropolis of all Venetia and Istria, to which distinction it has the clearest claim, from the privileges conferred on it by our predecessors; but that the patriarch of Forum Julii (Aquileia) should be satisfied with the territory of the Longobards, which was promised by the privilegium of Gregory II. (714—731), and secured by the repeated confirmation of Gregory III. And that this was conceded to him, notwithstanding his neglect of the canons, for although he had been four times summoned to Rome, he neither went nor made any excuse. For this reason, then, we command you to render obedience to the said patriarch of Gradus and his successors."

The boundary dispute between the patriarchs of New Aquileia and Forum Julii was arranged and decided at the synod before referred to, which was held at Rome in 1053, so as "that Aquileia should be the metropolis of all Venetia and Istria."⁴ But here, by Aquileia is

² Leo. III. epist. 9. Ad Carolum Magn. in Mansi, xiii. 975.

³ Leo. IX. epist. 2. Ad episc. Venet. et Istr. in Mansi, xix. 657.

⁴ Conc. Rom. iv. Ann. Chr. 1053, in Mansi, xix. 810.

⁵ South of Venice; bish. of Med.: Joann. VIII. (872—882), epist. 18,

evidently meant New Aquileia or Gradus, and by Forum Julii we are to understand the ancient Aquileia, regarding which reference is, at the same time, made to the letter of Leo III., abovementioned.

The bishopricks subject to Gradus, which we meet with, are: Metamaucum or Mandanaucus⁵ (Malomocco), Equilium,⁶ Torcellum,⁷ Olivola⁸ (Venice), Caprulæ⁹ (Caorle), Fossa Clodia¹⁰ (Chiozza or Chioggia), Pola,¹¹ and Parentium.¹²

Two COUNCILS were held at Venetiæ in 818,¹³ and one in 1040;¹⁴ there was another held in 1066,¹⁵ at a place not mentioned, in “prov. Gradensi.”

§ 192. When pope John XIII. visited the emperor Otho I. at Capua, in 968, he founded an archbishoprick there, which was doubtless the first in Lower Italy.¹ This foundation is said, by a biographer, to have been made by him as a mark of gratitude, because that city received him honourably after his expulsion from Rome, behaved towards him in a manner suitable to his dignity, and faithfully protected him from the machinations of Pandulphus, prince of Capua.² The archbishop of this place, who first appeared at the council at Rome,

The ecclesiastical provinces of Capua.

Ad Felic. et Petr. episc. in Mansi, xvii. 17, and epist. 25. Ad Deltum episc. *ibid.* p. 23; Conc. Rom. 967.

⁵ Bish. of Equil. (north-east of Venice): Joann. VIII. epist. 18.

⁷ Bish. of Torc. (north-east of Venice): Joann. VIII. epist. 19, in Mansi, xvii. 18.

⁸ Bish. of Oliv.: Joann. VIII. epist. 25.

⁹ On an island in a lagoon on the gulf of Venice; bish. of Capr.: Joann. VIII. epist. 25.

¹⁰ An island, with a small town, not far from where the Brenta Nova flows into the lagoon; bish. of Foss. Clod.: Conc. Rom. 967.

¹¹ Bish. of Pol.: Lat. Conc. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rav. 967.

¹² Bish. of Parent.: Conc. Constant. 680.

¹³ Mansi, xiv. 385, 388.

¹⁴ *Ibid.* xix. 1040.

¹⁵ *Ibid.* 1057.

¹ Bar. ad ann. 968, n. 84, t. x. p. 797; Cantel. Metropol. urb. hist. p. 389, sqq. P. iii. Dissert. ii. Bish. of Cap.: Conc. Lat. 649; Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743; archb. of Cap.: Conc. Rom. 998, 1059.

² Vita Joannis XIII. in Mansi, xviii. 481.

was not Hildebrand, in 1059,³ as is stated by Cantelius,⁴ but Gislebardus, in 998.⁵

This metropolis is said to have received from its founder, as suffragan chairs, the bishopricks of Atina⁶ (Atino), Æsernia⁷ (Isernia), Aquinum⁸ (Aquino), Caieta⁹ (Gaëta), Calatia¹⁰ (Cajazzo), Calles¹¹ (Calvi), Calenum¹² (Carinola), Caserta¹³ (Caserta Nuova), Fundi¹⁴ (Fondi), Sora,¹⁵ Suessa¹⁶ (Sessa), Tranum (Trani), and Venafrum.¹⁷ But at a later period—it is not stated when—the archbishop of Capua lost again the five following bishopricks: Aquinum, Fundi, Caieta, Sora, which the Romish province resumed, either because these four places were situated in Latium, or for some other reason, and Atina, which died out in the time of Innocent III.¹⁸

The ecclesiastical province of Beneventum.

§ 193. A year after the establishment of the bishoprick of Capua, and therefore in 969, the same pope, John XIII., conferred the archiepiscopal dignity on the city of Beneventum, and gave, as his reasons for so doing, that the inhabitants of Beneventum held the body of St. Bartholomew (the apostle) in the highest veneration, that they had received himself there with great kindness, and that the emperor, Otho I., who was then at Rome, had made urgent application for them in reference to this matter.¹

In transmitting the pallium to Landulphus, the arch-

³ Mansi, xix. 898.

⁴ Cantel. p. 391.

⁵ Mansi, xix. 226.

⁶ In Terra di Lavoro.

⁷ In Capitana.

⁸ In Terra di Lavoro.

⁹ North-west of Capua. Comp.

§ 185.

¹⁰ In Terra di Lavoro.

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² Ibid.

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Comp. § 185.

¹⁵ Comp. *ibid.*

¹⁶ In Terra di Lavoro, between Gaëta and Capua; bish. of Suessa; Conc. Rom. 998, 1059.

¹⁷ In Terra di Lavoro.

¹⁸ Cantel. p. 392.

¹ Cantel. p. 411, 412. P. iii. Diss. iii. cap. viii. § 8. Bish. of Benev.: Conc. Constant. 680; Conc. Rom. 743;—Archbish.: Conc. Benev. 1059; Conc. Rom. 1059.

bishop of Beneventum, John XIII. assigned to him and his successors the bishopricks of St. Agatha² (S. Agata de' Goti), Abellinum³ (Avellino), Quintodecimum⁴ (Frigento), Arianum,⁵ Asculum⁶ (Ascoli), Bibinum, *i. e.* Bovinum,⁷ Vulturania⁸ (Vulturara), Larinum,⁹ Thelesia¹⁰ (Telese), and Alifa.¹¹ At the same time he confirmed to Landolphus and his successors Sipontum and the Church of St. Michael the Archangel, on Mount Garganus, and the city of Varranum with its territory, its defences, and all its pertinents.¹² When Cantelius asserts¹³ that the archbishop of Beneventum had at one time thirty-two bishops under him, he shows that he was not acquainted with John XIII.'s letter.¹⁴

COUNCILS were held at Beneventum in 1059,¹⁵ 1061,¹⁶ and 1062.¹⁷

§ 194. There are widely different opinions among the learned as to the time when Neapolis was erected into an archiepiscopal seat. It is scarcely credible that some should carry back the time of its foundation even to the age of the apostles, and others to that of Gregory the Great; and that others, again, should ascribe its origin to

The ecclesiastical province of Neapolis.

² In Principato ultra.

³ Between Benevento and Salerno.

⁴ In Principato ultra.

⁵ East of Benevento.

⁶ In Capitana, east of Benevento.

⁷ In Capitana.

⁸ In Capitana; bish. of Vult.: Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁹ In Capitana.

¹⁰ At the confluence of the Sabato and Volturno.

¹¹ North of Capua and Benevento. Bish. of Aliph.: Conc. Rom. 1059.

¹² Joann. XIII. epist. in Mansi, xix. 20.

¹³ Cantel. p. 412.

¹⁴ Joann. XIII. epist. to the Conc. Rom. 969, in Mansi, xix. 20,

in which he says: "Tribuentes tibi insuper cum eo potestatem et honorem archiepiscopatus, ita ut fraternitas tua, et successores tui infra suam dioecesim, in locis quibus olim fuerant, semper in perpetuum episcopos consecret, qui vestræ subiaceant ditioni, scilicet sanctæ Agathæ, Abellini, Quintodecimi, Ariani, Asculi, Bibini, Vulturariæ, Larini, Thelesiae, Alifæ.—Confirmamusque tibi successoribusque tuis similiter Sipontum et ecclesiam B. Michaelis archangeli in Monte Gargano, et Varranum oppidum cum massis," etc.

¹⁵ Mansi, xix. 921.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 935.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 999.

John IX. (901—905). Cantelius decides for the year 970, but says, however, that it is not known by what pope it was instituted. If it was really founded in the year specified, it could only be by John XIII., who held the pontificate from 966 to 972. And he—Cantelius—continues immediately thereafter, “If the archives of the monastery of St. Sebastian are genuine, Nicetas was installed as the first archbishop, by John XIII., but if they are not genuine, as Ughellus supposes, another was about that time appointed by another pope.”¹

Be that as it may, thus much is certain, that the archbishoprick was permanently established during this period. In testimony of this we have the fact that, at the council of Beneventum, in 1059, Sergius is not only called “archiepiscopus” in the report thereof, but he subscribed himself “Sergius archiepiscopus Neapolitanus.”²

There is also a disagreement as to the number of the suffragan bishops under the archbishop of Naples. He has usually given to him the bishops of Nola,³ Cumæ,⁴ Puteoli,⁵ Misenum,⁶ Ischia,⁷ Aversa,⁸ and Acerra.⁹ Henricus Bacchus denies, at least, that he had Cumæ, and Miræus that he had Misenum and Aversa.¹⁰

§ 195. We possess double evidence of the fact, that Amatus was the first archbishop of Salerno, about the year 983, viz. a privilegium by Benedict VII. (975—

The ecclesiastical province of Salerno.

¹ Cantel. p. 375—379. P. iii. Diss. i. cap. vii.

² Mansi. xix. 921, 922. Bish. of Neap. : Conc. Lat 649; Conc. Constant. 680.—Archbish. : Conc. Benev. 1059.

³ Bish. of Nola : Diplom. Clem. ii. (1046—1048), in Mansi, xix. 944—945.

⁴ Bish. of Cum. : Epist. Conc. Rav. 877, in Mansi, xvii. 341, 342; Conc. August. 952; Conc.

Rom. 998; Conc. Ticin sub. Bened. viii. ann. 1020.

⁵ Bish. of Put. : Conc. Constant. 680.

⁶ Bish. of Mis. (in Latium) : Conc. Constant. 680.

⁷ In the island of the same name.

⁸ In Terra di Lavoro, formerly Atella; a bish. of that place at Conc. Later. 649.

⁹ In Terra di Lavoro.

¹⁰ Cantel. p. 381, cap. ix. § 1.

984), and a diploma by John XV. (985—996), from which we may gather that Benedict VII., about that time, complied with the request of prince John of Salernum, that Salernum, which already possessed the title of a principality, and which would not rank below Capua in any respect, should be honoured with the dignity of an archbishoprick, And this favour was afterwards confirmed by other Romish bishops, for instance, John XV. in 993, Sergius IV. in 1012, Clemens II. in 1048, Leo IX. in 1051, and Alexander II. in 1067.¹

In reference to the suffragan bishops, Cantelius says, that fifteen were at first given to the archbishop of Salernum, then seven, that some were again taken from him at one time, and others at another. Three of them in later times received archiepiscopal seats themselves, namely, the bishops of Cosentia, Compsa, and Acherontia. Three were assigned to other archbishops; the bishop of Nola to the archbishop of Neapolis, and the bishops of Melphi and Bisinianum to the Romish bishop.²

As we learn from a letter or diploma of pope Clement II., and from another of pope Leo IX, (1048—1053³), the following were the seven bishops who belonged, at the close of this period, to the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Salernum,⁴ viz., the bishops of Pæstum,⁵

¹ Cantel. p. 407. Pars iii. Diss. iii. cap. vii. § 4.

² Ibid. p. 408.

³ Epist. sive Diploma Clem. II. Ad Joann. Salernitan. archiepisc. in Mansi, xix. p. 621, sq.: "Confirmamus etiam tibi ipsum ex integro archiepiscopatum Salernitanum, cum omnibus adjacentibus parochiis suis Et insuper licentiam damus et potestatem ordinandi et consecrandi episcopos in his subiectis vobis locis, hoc est *Pestanensem* episcopatum, cum parochiis et adjacentiis suis, et episcopatum *Consanum*, et episcopatum *Nola-*

num, et episcopatum *Malvitanum*, nec non et episcopatum *Acerentinum*, simulque et episcopatum *Bisiniacensem*, atque episcopatum *Cusentiae* cum omnibus parochiis et adjacentiis eorum."

⁴ Leonis papæ IX. epist. 11. Ad Joann. archiep. Salernit. in Mansi, xix. 673; Bar. ad ann. 1047, n. 12, t. xi. 151.

⁵ Bish. of Salern.: Conc. Lat. 649; Paul I. (757—767), epist. 12, in Mansi, xii. 645; Conc. Rom. 969;—Archb. of Salern.: Epist. s. Diplom. Clement. II.; Leon. IX. epist. 11; Conc. Rom. 1059.

Nola,⁶ Compsa⁷ (Conza), Melphi,⁸ Cosentia⁹ (Cosenza), Bisinianum¹⁰ (Bisignano), and Acerentia or Acheruntia¹¹ (Acerenza).

A COUNCIL was held at Melphi in 1067.¹²

The ecclesiastical provinces of Amalphia.

§ 196. In the year 987, pope John XV., moved by the prayers of the bishop and the inhabitants, raised Amalphia, which then equalled, if not surpassed, Capua and Beneventum in riches, into the number of archbishopricks, and granted the pallium in 994 to the archbishop Leo.¹ Cantelius mentions several archbishops during this period; and yet only one appeared at the councils. This was Peter, who was present at the council of Beneventum in 1059.²

John XV. assigned to the new archbishop of Amalphia,³ as bishopricks, the island of Caprea,⁴ and the cities of Lettera⁵ and Minor,⁶ to which he is said to have soon afterwards added Scala.⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Amalphia in the year 1059.⁸

The ecclesiastical province of Surrentum.

§ 197. With regard to the time when the bishoprick of Surrentum was changed into an archbishoprick,¹ there are four opinions among the learned. The first

⁵ In the principality of Salerno. Bish. of Pæst.: Conc. Lat. 649; Epist. s. Dipl. Clem. II. 1046—1048, and Leon. IX. epist. 11.

⁶ Bish. of Nola, comp. § 194.

⁷ On the river Ofanto in Principato ultra. Bish. of Compsa: Epist. s. Dipl. Clem. II.; Leon. IX. epist. 11.

⁸ Bish. of Mel. (in Matera): Epist. s. Dipl. Clem. II.; Leon. IX. epist. 11.

⁹ Bish. of Cus.: Epist. s. Dipl. Clem. II.; Leon. IX. epist. 11.

¹⁰ Bish. of Bis. (in Calabria citra): Epist. s. Dipl. Clem. II.; Leon. IX. epist. 11.

¹¹ Bish. of Acher. (in Matera or Basilicata): Epist. s. Dipl. Clem. II.; Leon. IX. epist. 11.

¹² Mansi, xix. 1063.

¹ Cantel. p. 404, 405. Pars iii. Diss. iii. cap. vi.

² Mansi, xix. 921, sq.

³ Archb. of Amalph.: Baron ad ann. 1048, n. 4, and ad ann. 1053, n. 5.

⁴ The island of Capri, belonging to the principality of Salerno, lies three miles from the mainland.

⁵ Lettere, in the principality of Salerno.

⁶ Minori or Minuri also there.

⁷ Scala, *ibid*

⁸ Mansi, xix. 919.

¹ Bish. of Surr.: Conc. Constant. 680;—Archb.: Conc. Benev. 1059.

is that, that city was raised into an ecclesiastical metropolis at the time of Gregory the Great. According to others, that title was granted to it by John IX. (901—905), or Innocent III. (1198—1216), or lastly, about the end of the eleventh century.²

Accordingly, we can only say thus much, that the year of its foundation cannot be perfectly ascertained. And we cannot even venture to say more than that it must have been, at the latest, about the middle of the eleventh century. The proof is, that there is mention made of an archbishop, “Joannes Surrentinus,” at the synod of Beneventum in 1059, and that he also subscribed himself as “Ego Joannes archiepiscopus Surrentinus.”³

It cannot be ascertained whether the three bishops of Vicus Æquensis,⁴ Stabiæ,⁵ and Massa Lubrensis,⁶ were at first under the archbishop of Surrentum,⁷ as there is no mention of them.

§ 198. The time when the archbishoprick of Hydruntum was founded is not less doubtful than that of the foundation of the bishoprick. Cantelius says, “This city was twice created a metropolis, once by a Greek patriarch, and again by a Romish bishop.” But when, and by whom, this dignity was conferred in the former case, is uncertain,—whether by the patriarch Polieuctus (956—970), according to the account of Paulus Diaconus, or in the time of Leo Isaurius (717—741), which is, perhaps, more likely, for in Leo’s Diatyposis, the chief ecclesiastical dignitary is ranked among the

The problematical province of Hydruntum.

² Cantel. p. 396. Pars iii. Diss. iii.

³ Mansi, xix. 921, 922.

⁴ Vico Equense in Terra di Lavoro. “After it was destroyed by the Goths king Charles II. caused it to be rebuilt, about the year 1300.” Büsching’s *Erdbeschr.* Thl.

4, S. 456. This town, therefore, did not become a bishoprick till after the year 1300.

⁵ Castellamare di Stabia.

⁶ Massa Lubrense on the sea, in the Princip. of Salerno.

⁷ Cantel. p. 397, § 10.

archbishops. Some time after the expulsion of the Greeks from Italy, the subscription "Ego Hugo Hydruntinus Archiepiscopus," occurs at a synod which was held in 1068 by Alexander II. at Salernum, a title which he would not have ventured to assume, and Alexander II. would not have sanctioned, unless the Romish bishop had previously granted the archiepiscopal dignity to the episcopal chair of Hydruntum, or confirmed that which had been given by the Greeks.¹

We do not find any authentic evidence of the existence of an archiepiscopal seat at Hydruntum before the year 1311.

The questionable province of Tarentum.

§ 199. In the bull of Alexander II., wherein he declares that the principal church was consecrated at Casinum, Dragonius of Tarentum is called an archbishop, in 1071. Hence it is not unreasonable to suppose that Tarentum was made a metropolis soon after Capua, in 1070. Thus Cantelius.¹

We can say nothing decided either for or against.

The questionable province of Sipontum.

§ 200. According to Cantelius a decree was issued in 668 by pope Vitalianus, that the bishoprick of Sipontum should be united with that of Beneventum, and that only one bishop should hold both bishopricks. A bishop therefore ceased to be chosen at Sipontum. When, subsequently, the metropolitan dignity was granted in 969, by John XIII., to Landulfus, bishop of Beneventum, it also extended to Sipontum, and Landulfus, and others after him, were called archbishops, not only of Beneventum but of Sipontum. But Benedict IX. decreed, in 1036, that each city should have its own bishop. In order, however, that Sipontum should not be inferior to Beneventum, the name and privileges of a metropolitan

¹ Cantel. p. 423. Pars. iii. Dissert. iii. cap. vi. § 3.

¹ Ibid. p. 425. Pars. iii. Dissert. iv. cap. vii. § 3.

were accorded to Leo, who had at that time been appointed bishop of the city of Sipontum.¹

In opposition to this, it must be remarked, that the bishop of Sipontum could not have borne the archiepiscopal title, at least in 1059, as the chief ecclesiastical dignitary of that city, at the council of Rome in that year, subscribed himself “B. episcopus Sipontinensis,” almost last and among the other bishops, whereas the archbishops of Italy sat and subscribed first.²

2.—*The Ecclesiastical Provinces of Spain.*

§ 201. Although the tranquillity of the Visigothic kingdom in Spain was frequently disturbed in the seventh century by the nobles of the country, it was not devastated by any war till the beginning of the eighth century. The old bishopricks, therefore, did not merely continue to exist in the same condition in which we have seen them at the end of the preceding period, but the bishops even attained to greater consideration and higher honour, from the numerous favours conferred by the kings. The clergy of that country were under many obligations, especially to Sisenand (631—636) and Recceswinth (649—672); and their successor, Wamba (672—680), is said to have rendered further service by establishing a new diocesan constitution in his kingdom.¹

Preliminary remarks.

This division into provinces by king Wamba, has obtained a certain celebrity in ancient Spanish ecclesiastical history, for when the old organisation of the church in that country is spoken of, king Wamba's division, and no other, is thereby understood. But if

¹ Cantel. p. 418, 419. Pars iii. Dissert. iv. cap. iii. § 3.

² Mansi, t. xix. 893.

¹ Kruse's *Tab.* xi.

we compare it with that which existed in the sixth century, and examine it more closely, it appears to me that it will be found not to deserve the importance attached to it; or that distribution into provinces which is ascribed to Wamba, seems to have been the same as the old one, and he had, perhaps, merely the merit of having restored order after encroachments had been made on the neighbouring provinces and parishes by many metropolitans and bishops, and settled the boundaries accurately at fixed points. The following are our reasons:—

1. The ecclesiastical division of Wamba is said to have been appointed at the eleventh Toledan council in 675, as is stated in the table of contents before the list of the “*Tituli capitulorum* :” “*In quo (Concilio) sedium episcopalium divisio facta est, anno quarto Wambari regis, vii. Idus Novembris, anno redemptoris nostri DCLXXV., tempore Adeodati papæ.*” However there is not a single word mentioned of a distribution of the church either in the preface or in the canons. It was, on this account, perhaps, that the above statement is omitted by Hardouin.²

2. Further, this council was not a general but a provincial one;³ there were merely assembled at it, therefore, the bishops belonging to the ecclesiastical province of Toledo, and they were entirely the same who had been assigned to it *after* the new division of Wamba; viz. those of Toletum, Setabis, Oretum, Bigastrum, Oxoma, Illici, Dianium (Denia), Valentia, Urci, Acci, Beatia, Basti, Palentia, Complutum, Segobria, Segontia, Valeria, Segobia, Arcavica, with the exception of Mentesa, the bishop of which was not present at the council. At other provincial councils, also in other provinces, the same number of bishops were assembled before Wamba's reign, that were assigned to them after

² Hard. t. iii. p. 1017.

³ Mansi. t. xi. p. 129.

his distribution, as at the provincial synod of Emerita in 666, where, besides the metropolitan of Emerita, the following bishops subscribed; viz. those of Egítania, Pace, Abela, Olysippo, Lamecum, Salmantica, Coim-bria, Cauria, Oxonoba, Elbora, and Caliabria; we must, however, except the bishops of Veseum and Numantia, who were both absent. We have, therefore, here also the same ecclesiastical province of Emerita before Wamba, as it is said to have been in later times, after his division. But a thorough alteration in the church provinces could only be carried into effect with the concurrence of all the archbishops and bishops of Spain,⁴ and an encroachment on any bishop or archbishop could not have been made without a severe struggle and stubborn opposition, as we learn from experience in other cases.⁵ Hence it follows:

3. That what Garsias Loaisa states, with regard to the council of Toledo, in 675: "*Acta sunt hæc Toleti in concilio generali, omnibus una voce dicentibus; Placet: præsentibus ac subscribentibus,*"⁶ etc.), and Rodericus in his *Chronic. gener.*, Lucas Tudensis, Vasæus, and others relate after him is without foundation.⁷

4. In Wamba's division of provinces there are episcopal seats set down, of which no bishop can be pointed out during the present period, for instance Numantia in the province of Emerita, and Ictosa and the Balearic Isles, in the province of Tarracona.

5. Lastly, the ecclesiastical division of Wamba agrees

⁴ Baron. also, ad ann. 675, n. 4 and n. 5, t. viii. p. 517, throws doubt on the distribution of provinces at the Council of Tolet. in 675. Such a measure could have only been adopted, as we have said, at a general council, in presence of all the bishops. Now as we know of no general council during the

reign of Wamba (672—680), this much talked of division into provinces by him, is, in my opinion, very doubtful.

⁵ Mansi, xi. p. 80; Conc. Emerit. 666, cap. viii.

⁶ Ibid. ix. 825.

⁷ Ibid. xi. 147, note a.

essentially with the distribution of Constantine,⁸ also communicated by Garsias Loaisa, but which is imaginary, and also with that given in the acts of the council of Lucus.

In order to form a judgment, it will be well to give here the different provincial divisions.

The ecclesiastical province of Toletum from 622 till after 711.

§ 202. The city of Toletum, besides being the residence of the king, continued to be the seat of the first archbishop, for that dignitary was enabled to maintain the primacy which had been accorded to him in the preceding period, and which was confirmed anew at the council of Toledo (XII.) in 681.¹ This is the reason why almost all the Spanish councils were held in that city.

By placing, in juxtaposition, the different divisions into provinces, we obtain the following survey:—

Supposed division into Prov. by Constantine. ²	Prov. Div. at the time of Counc. of Lucus in 567. ⁸	Later division. When? ⁴	Division of Wamba in 675. ⁵
Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.
Toletum	Toletum	Toletum	Toletum ⁶

⁸ Comp. §. 57.

¹ Mansi, xi. p. 1023, sqq. Conc. Tol. xii. ann. 681, cap. 6.

² Mansi, ix. p. 824. The four different schemes of division are given by Garsias Loaisa, whose account, however, does not seem to deserve implicit confidence, from the circumstance that in his statement of the Spanish provinces at the time of Constantine, he places Narbona among them, although that part of Gaul did not yet belong to Spain. He quotes, however, his authorities for the ecclesiastical distribution into provinces, and says of the second series: "In codice Hispanensi divi Laurentii, qui anno domini 962 scriptus est, sic invenio." It probably furnishes the earliest division, for the titles to the

different provinces exhibit the old political distribution of the empire by Constantine. They are as follows: "Provinc. Gallæciæ, Provinc. Galliæ, Provinc. Lusitaniæ, Provinc. Carthaginis, Provinc. Bæticæ, Provinc. Tarraconensis." The third series seems to be of later date. In the superscription we find it stated: "In concilio Emeritensi, canone VIII. dicitur, Reccesuinthum regem provinciæ Lusitaniæ terminos episcopis et parochis divisisse, et juxta priscorum canonum sententias in antiquam formam reduxisse, etc. In codice manuscripto literis Gothicis ecclesiæ Ovetensis principio sic scriptum est." And the church provinces themselves have written over them: "Metropoli Toletu subditæ, Metro-

Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
Secobia	Complutum	Oretum	Oretum ⁷
Arcabrica	Segontia	Beatia	Mentesa ⁸
Segoncia	Oxoma	Mentesa	Acci ⁹
Valentia	Palentia	Acci	Basti ¹⁰
Urgi	Valeria	Setabis	Urgi ¹¹
Bagastri	Dianio	Danium	Bigastrum ¹²
Diania	Setabi	Valeria	Illici ¹³
Segorve	Carthago	Valentia	Setabis ¹⁴
Complutum	Basti	Secobriga	Denia ¹⁵
Oxoma	Mentesa	Arcabrica	Valentia ¹⁶
Valeria	Acci	Basti	Valeria ¹⁷

poli Spali subditæ, Meritæ metropoli subditæ, Bracaræ metropoli subditæ, Tarraconæ metropoli subditæ, Narbona metropolis." Finally, the fourth series is entitled: "Divisio terminorum diocesium et parochiarum Hispaniæ a Wamba rege facta, ex libris manuscriptis ecclesiæ Toletanæ, et ecclesiæ Ovetensis, cujus titulus est Itacius; in quo historia regum Vandalorum et Alannorum in Gallæcia, et postea Suevorum, et demum Gothorum, scribitur." Mansi, t. ix. p. 816—819.

³ Ibid. p. 817.

⁴ Ibid. p. 818, 819.

⁵ Ibid. p. 821.

⁶ Archb. of Tol.: Conc. Tol. iv. ann. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁷ Bish. of Oret.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁸ Bish. of Ment.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 695.

⁹ Bish. of Acci: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 638, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688.

¹⁰ Bish. of Basti: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, viii. 653, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹¹ Bish. of Urgi: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹² Bish. of Bigast.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688.

¹³ Bish. of Illici: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁴ Bish. of Setab.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁵ Bish. of Dian.: Conc. Tol. v. 636, viii. 653, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688.

¹⁶ Bish. of Valent.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁷ Bish. of Valer.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
Oretum	Oreto	Urgi	Secobrica ¹⁸
Sativa	Valentia	Bagastri	Arcabrica ¹⁹
Beacia	Biacia	Illici	Complut. ²⁰
Illici		Complutum	Segontia ²¹
Mentesa		Segontia	Oxoma ²²
Acci		Oxoma	Secobia ²³
Basta		Secobia	Palentia ²⁴
Palentia		Palentia	Beatia ²⁵

At the council of Toledo (XI.) in 675, there is mention made of the monasteries : S. Michaelis, Sanctorum Cosmæ et Damiani, S. Leocadiæ, S. Crucis, S. Eulaliæ, S. Juliani Agaliensis, S. Mariæ regiæ sedis, all in the province of Toledo.²⁶

COUNCILS were held at Toledo (IV.) in 632;²⁷ (V.) 636;²⁸ (VI.) 638;²⁹ (VII.) 646;³⁰ (VIII.) 653;³¹ (IX.) 655;³² (X.) 656;³³ (XI.) 675;³⁴ (XII.) 681;³⁵ (XIII.) 683;³⁶ (XIV.) 684;³⁷ (XV.) 688;³⁸ (XVI.) 693;³⁹ (XVII.) 694,⁴⁰ and (XVIII.) in 701.⁴¹

¹⁸ Bish. of Segobr. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁹ Bish. of Arcabr. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²⁰ Bish. of Complut. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²¹ Bish. of Segont. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, ix. 655, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²² Bish. of Oxoma : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, x. 656, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²³ Bish. of Segob. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii.

653, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²⁴ Bish. of Palent. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, viii. 653, xi. 675, xii. 681, xiii. 685, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²⁵ Bish. of Beat. : Conc. Tol. xi. 675, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

²⁶ Mansi, xi. p. 146, sq.

²⁷ Ibid. x. 611.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 653.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 569.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 763.

³¹ Ibid. p. 1205.

³² Ibid. xi. 23.

³³ Ibid. p. 21.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 129.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 1023.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 1059.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 1085.

³⁸ Ibid. xii. 7.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 59.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 93.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 163.

§ 203.

Supposed division of Constantine.	Division of Counc. of Lucus in 567.	Later division. When?	Division of Wamba in 675.	The ecclesi- astical pro- vince of Bra- cara from 622 to 711.
Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	
Bracara	Bracara	Bracara	Bracara ¹	
Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	
Dumia	Portucale	Dumio	Dumio ²	
Portucal	Conimbria	Portucale	Portucale ³	
Tude	Eguitania	Tude	Tude ⁴	
Auria	Veseo	Auria	Auria ⁵	
Iria	Lameco	Iria	Iria ⁶	
Luco	Vetica	Lugo	Luco ⁷	
Britona	Dumio	Britonia	Britonia ⁸	
Astorica	Auriense	Astorica	Astorica ⁹	
	Tude			
	Luco			
	Ira			
	Britona			
	Astorica			

A COUNCIL was held at Bracara (IV.) in 675.¹⁰

¹ Archb. of Brac. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, x. 656, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

² Bish. of Dum. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, xv. 688.

³ Bish. of Portuc. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653 ; Conc. Emerit. 666 ; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁴ Bish. of Tnd. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653 ; Conc. Brac. iv. 675 ; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁵ Bish. of Aur. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653 ; Conc. Brac. iv. 675 ; Conc. Tol. xiii. 683, xv. 688.

⁶ Bish. of Iria : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653 ; Conc. Brac. iv. 675 ; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688.

⁷ Bish. of Luco : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, x. 656 ; Conc. Brac. iv. 675 ; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁸ Bish. of Brit. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653 ; Conc. Brac. iv. 675.

⁹ Bish. of Astur. : Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653, x. 656 ; Conc. Brac. iv. 675 ; Conc. Tol. xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁰ Mansi, xi. 153.

§ 204.

The ecclesiastical province of Narbona from 622 till after 711.	Supposed division of Constantine.	Division at the time of Council of Lucus in 567.	Later division. When?	Division of Wamba in 675.
	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.
	Narbona	Narbona	Narbona	Narbona ¹
	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
	Piteus	Caucoliberi	Agatha	Beterris ²
	Tolosa	Carcassona	Magalona	Agatha ³
	Cazlora	Biterris	Nemauso	Magalona ⁴
	Albi	Agatha	Luteba	Nemauso ⁵
	Magalona	Luteba	Biterris	Luteba ⁶
	Nemis	Magalona	Carcassona	Carcassona ⁷
	Carcassona	Nemis	Tolosa	Elna ⁸
		Enemaso	Elna	
		Elena		

§ 205.

The ecclesiastical province of Emerita from 622 till after 711.	Supposed division of Constantine.	Division of the Council of Lucus in 567.	Later division. When?	Division of Wamba in 675.
	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.
	Merida	Emerita	Merita	Emerita ¹
	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
	Coria	Salmantica	Pace	Pace ²
	Pace	Elbora	Olixibona	Olisibona ³

¹ Archb. of Narb.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688.

² Bish. of Bit.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

³ Bish. of Ag.: Conc. Tol. viii. 653, xiii. 683.

⁴ Bish. of Mag.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, xiii. 683.

⁵ Bish. of Nem.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633.

⁶ Bish. of Lut.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, xiii. 683.

⁷ Bish. of Carcass.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, viii. 653, xiii. 683.

⁸ Bish. of Elna: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, x. 656, xiii. 683.

¹ Archb. of Emer.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

² Bish. of Pace: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

³ Bish. of Olis.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, vii. 646, x. 656; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
Oxonoba	Caurio	Exonoba	Elbora ⁴
Olisipona	Avela	Egitania	Oxonoba ⁵
Egitania	Exonoba	Conimbria	Egeditania ⁶
Caliabria	Olisibona	Viseo	Conimbria ⁷
Lamego		Lamego	Veseum ⁸
Viseo		Caliabria	Lamecum ⁹
Salmantica		Cauria	Caliabria ¹⁰
Elbora		Elbora	Salmantica ¹¹
Abela		Abela	Numantia ¹²
Numantia		Salmantica	Abula ¹³
		Numantia	Cauria ¹⁴

A COUNCIL was held at Emerita in 666.¹⁵

§ 206.

Supposed division of Constantine.	Division at the time of Counc. of Lucus in 567.	Later division. When?	Division of Wamba in 675.	The ecclesi- astical pro- vince of Hispalis from 622 till after 711.
Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	
Spalis	Spalis	Spalis	Spalis ¹	

⁴ Bish. of Elb.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, x. 656; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁵ Bish. of Oxon.: Conc. Tol. viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xiii. 683, xv. 688.

⁶ Bish. of Egid.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xiii. 683, xv. 688.

⁷ Bish. of Coimb.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁸ Bish. of Ves.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, xii. 681, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁹ Bish. of Lam.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁰ Bish. of Caliab.: Conc. Tol.

iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xv. 688.

¹¹ Bish. of Salm.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, x. 656; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹² Bish. of Num.: The signatures of bishops of this place are wanting; probably this bishoprick died out in the fifth century. Comp. § 61, note 2.

¹³ Bish. of Ab.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁴ Bish. of Cauria: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653; Conc. Emer. 666; Conc. Tol. xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁵ Mansi, t. xi. p. 75.

¹ Archb. of Hisp.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, x. 656, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
Italica	Italica	Italica	Italica ²
Asidona	Elipa	Asidona	Asidona ³
Elepla	Astigis	Elepla	Elepla ⁴
Malaga	Corduba	Malaga	Malaca ⁵
Elberris	Egabro	Elberris	Eliberis ⁶
Astigi	Eliberi	Astigi	Astigi ⁷
Corduba	Malacha	Corduba	Corduba ⁸
Egabro	Asidona	Egabro	Egabro ⁹
Tucci		Tuccis	Tucci ¹⁰

§ 207.

The ecclesiastical province of Tarracona from 622 till after 711.	Supposed division of Constantine.	Division at the time of Council of Lucus in 567.	Later division. When?	Division of Wamba in 675.
	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.	Metropol.
	Tarracona	Tarracona	Tarracona	Tarracona ¹
	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
	Barcinona	Dertosa	Barcinona	Barcinona ²
	Egara	Cæsaraug.	Egara	Egara ³
	Gerunda	Tyrasona	Gerunda	Gerunda ⁴
	Empuriæ	Calaguris	Empurias	Empuriæ ⁵

² Bish. of Ital.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

³ Bish. of Asid.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁴ Bish. of Ilip.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, xii. 681, xiii. 685, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁵ Bish. of Mal.: Conc. Tol. vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁶ Bish. of Elib.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, viii. 653, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁷ Bish. of Ast.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁸ Bish. of Cord.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁹ Bish. of Egab.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, vii. 646, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁰ Bish. of Tucci: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, xii. 681, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹ Archb. of Tarrac.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, xiii. 683, xiv. 684, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

² Bish. of Barc.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, x. 656, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

³ Bish. of Eg.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁴ Bish. of Ger.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁵ Bish. of Emp.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vii. 646, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks	Bishopricks
Ausona	Auca	Ausona	Ausona ⁶
Lerita	Pampilona	Urgello	Urgela ⁷
Ictosa	Osca	Lerita	Lerita ⁸
Tortosa	Elerda	Ictosa	Ictosa ⁹
Cæsaraugusta	Barcinona	Tortosa	Tortosa ¹⁰
Osca	Egara	Cæsaraug.	Cæsaraug. ¹¹
Pampilona	Ausona	Osca	Osca ¹²
Calaforra	Gerunda	Pampilona	Pampilona ¹³
Tyrasona	Impurias	Calaforra	Calaforra ¹⁴
Auca	Orgello	Tirasona	Tirasona ¹⁵
		Auca	Auca ¹⁶
			Ins. Balear. ¹⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Cæsaraugusta in 691.¹⁸

§ 208. In the years 710 to 714 a disastrous time set in for the Visigothic kingdom and the ecclesiastical government therein. The long-continued disunion among the nobles at last wrought the destruction of both, excepting in a small portion in the north. And this arose from the conspiracy of the sons of the banished king Witiza, their uncle Oppas, archbishop of Hispalis, and count Julian, against the newly elected king Roderick,

The ecclesiastical province of Ovetum from 873 —1073.

⁶ Bish. of Aus.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁷ Bish. of Urg.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, viii. 653, ix. 655, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁸ Bish. of Ler.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

⁹ Bish. of Ict. are nowhere to be found at councils.

¹⁰ Bish. of Tort.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹¹ Bish. of Cæsaraug.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, v. 636, vi. 638, viii. 653, ix. 655, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹² Bish. of Osca: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xvi. 693.

¹³ Bish. of Pamp.: Conc. Tol. xiii. 683.

¹⁴ Bish. of Calag.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁵ Bish. of Tiras.: Conc. Tol. iv. 633, vi. 638, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁶ Bish. of Auca: Conc. Tol. v. 636, viii. 653, xiii. 683, xv. 688, xvi. 693.

¹⁷ Bishops of the Balearic Isles are nowhere mentioned.

¹⁸ Mansi, t. xii. p. 41.

in 710, and their application for aid to the Arabs of Africa, who immediately appeared in the same year under Tarif, and in 711 under Tarik, and together with Musa, who followed in 713, completed the conquest of the territory above-mentioned. And thus the river Douro and the Pyrenees became the boundaries between the Christian and Arabian kingdoms till the eleventh century, when Ferdinand I. (1038—1065), king of Leon, reconquered from the Arabs Lamego and Viseo in 1044, and Coimbrã in 1045, and recovered from the king of Toledo, in 1046, Gormaz, Berlanga, and many other places lying south of Nájera. In 1048 that king was even compelled to purchase peace from Ferdinand by a yearly tribute, whereupon the latter also rendered tributary the king of Saragossa (Cæsaraugusta), and afterwards, in 1063, the king of Sevilla (Hispalis).¹

It was only to be expected that, notwithstanding the religious toleration granted, very many Christians, especially among the working classes, would, in the course of time, pass over to Mohammedanism, that many would intermarry with the Arabs (on which account they were called Mozarabs), and that all Christian institutions, by which we understand archbishopricks, bishopricks, and monasteries, should gradually perish.

And thus none of the old church provinces remained; even Bracara lost its metropolitan dignity, although lying beyond the Douro in the Christian territory. Toledo, indeed, which had been taken from the Mohammedans in 715, retained till 933 an archbishop, who tried to uphold the primacy, but at length that dignity could be no longer maintained, because there was scarcely a single Christian to be found in the city and neighbouring district, so that when Alphonso VI. (1072

¹ Schlosser's *Weltgeschichte*, Bd. II. Thl. 1. S. 318, ff. and Kruse's *Tab.* xii—xv.

—1109) reconquered Toledo in 1083, no archbishop had had his seat there for 150 years,² and that city had been altogether 368 years in the hands of the Moors. There was only one priest for the Christians in the kingdom of the Arabs, at S. Justæ, who tended his small flock among the infidels,³ and after the middle of the eleventh century a bishop of Denia again appeared, in the kingdom of Valencia, at a council in the province of Narbona in 1059.⁴

As the Franks also wrested Septimania from the Gothic dominion, in 752—755,⁵ the province of Narbona was thereby lost to Gaul; and to the Gothic kings nothing more was left than Gallicia on the north of the Douro, with the eastern marches. In this perfectly level tract of country there was but one ecclesiastical metropolis established in the new royal residence of Ovetum,⁶ with the sanction of pope John VIII. (872—882),⁷ the privileges of which were afterwards considerably enlarged at the council of Ovetum in 901.⁸

The bishopricks then belonging to the province of Ovetum were those of Auca or Oca,⁹ Legio,¹⁰ Asturica,¹¹

² According to Baronius Toletum was taken by the Arabs in 716. Bar. ad ann. 716, n. 15, t. ix. p. 9.

³ Mansi, x. 520, sq. De primatu ecclesiæ Toletanæ, § 4.

⁴ Mansi, xix. 877.

⁵ Kruse's *Tab.* xii.

⁶ Archb. of Ovet.: Conc. Ov. 873, 901; Conc. Pamp. 1032; Conc. Coyac. 1050; Conc. Arag. 1062.

⁷ Joan. VIII. epist. 309, in Mansi, xvii. p. 224. Ad Aldefonsum Regem.—Ovetensis ecclesia Gallaciæ metropolitana efficitur.—The following passage occurs in it: "Ecclesiæ Ovetensi, quam vestro consensu et assidua petitione metropolitanam constituimus, omnes vos subditos esse mandamus." And

in the accounts of the *Concil. Ovetens. in Hispania*, ann. 873, in Mansi, xvii. p. 266, it is stated: "Memorati itaque episcopi rege præsentē et universalis Hispaniæ concilium illis faventibus Ovetensem urbem metropolitanam elegerunt sedem, et in ea Hermegildum consecraverunt archiepiscopum." Baronius, on the other hand, mentions a bishop of Ovetum as early as the year 844. Compare Baron. ad ann. 844, n. 27, t. x. p. 17.

⁸ Mansi, xviii. p. 219.

⁹ Bish. of Auca or Oca: Conc. Ovet. 873; Conc. Pampil. 1032 (Ancæ for Aucæ). Bar. ad ann. 1032, n. 5.

¹⁰ Bish. of Leg.: Conc. Ovet. 873; Conc. Coyac. 1050.

Salmantica,¹² Caurio,¹³ Conimbria,¹⁴ Lamego,¹⁵ Viseo,¹⁶ Portucale,¹⁷ Bracara,¹⁸ Tude,¹⁹ Auria,²⁰ Iria,²¹ Luco,²² Britonia,²³ and Cæsaraugusta,²⁴ for all the bishops of these sees acknowledged the bishop of Ovetum as their metropolitan at the council held in that city in 873.²⁵ And it is extremely probable that we have to add to these the bishops who attended the councils of Pampilona in 1032, and Coyaca in 1050, namely, besides several above-mentioned, those of Palentia,²⁶ Pampilona,²⁷ Najara,²⁸ Alava,²⁹ Ripagorsa,³⁰ Jacca,³¹ and Calaguris,³² for these councils are to be regarded as provincial synods, at which the archbishop of Ovetum presided and gave laws. Or if we were to argue further in this way we might venture to reckon the latter bishopricks as belonging to the province of Ovetum, just because they lay in the neighbourhood of the others.

¹¹ Bish. of Astur.: Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 27; Conc. Ovet. 873; Conc. Coyac. 1050.

¹² Bish. of Salm.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

¹³ Bish. of Caur.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

¹⁴ Bish. of Conimb.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

¹⁵ Bish. of Lam.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

¹⁶ Bish. of Vis.: Conc. Ovet. 873; Conc. Coyac. 1050.

¹⁷ Bish. of Port.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

¹⁸ Bish. of Brac.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

¹⁹ Bish. of Tude: Bar. ad ann. 844, n. 27; Conc. Ovet. 873.

²⁰ Bish. of Auria: Conc. Ovet. 873.

²¹ Bish. of Iria: Conc. Ovet. 873; Conc. Coyac. 1050.

²² Bish. of Luco: Conc. Ovet. 873, 901; Conc. Coyac. 1050.

²³ Bish. of Brit.: Conc. Ovet. 873.

²⁴ Bish. of Cæsarang.: Conc. Ovet. 873; Conc. Jac. 1060.

²⁵ Mansi, t. xvii. p. 265.

²⁶ Bish. of Pal.: Conc. Coyac. 1050.

²⁷ Bish. of Pamp.: Conc. Pamp. 1032; Conc. Coyac. 1050; Conc. Arag. 1062.

²⁸ Bish. of Naj.: Conc. Pamp. 1032; Bar. ad ann. 1032, n. 5; Conc. Arag. 1062.

²⁹ Bish. of Alava: Conc. Pamp. 1032; Bar. ad ann. 1032, n. 5; Conc. Mantuan. 1064.

³⁰ Bish. of Rip.: Conc. Pamp. 1032; Bar. ad ann. 1032, n. 5; Conc. Arag. 1062.

³¹ Bish. of Jacca: Conc. Jacc. 1060. The bishoprick of Osca was transferred to Jacca, on the river Aragon, and at the foot of the Pyrenees. Comp. Conc. Jacc. 1060, in Mansi, xix. 929.

³² Bish. of Calag.: Conc. Coyac. 1050; Conc. Jacc. 1050; Conc. Mantuan. 1064.

The bishops of the cities that had been at an earlier period suffragans of Tarracona, which was now destroyed,³³ were united, after the disappearance of that metropolis, to the suffragans of the archbishop of Narbona, as is clearly shown from the council held at Barcino in 906,³⁴ and the synods of Gerunda, Ausona, and Urgel, in 1038,³⁵ although these cities stood on the Spanish territory. The bishops of these very cities were also present at the provincial synods of Narbona, as appears from the council of Nemausus in villa Portu, in 886.³⁶ They were the bishops of Ausona,³⁷ Barcino,³⁸ Denia,³⁹ Gerunda,⁴⁰ Pallaria,⁴¹ Rota,⁴² Dertosa,⁴³ Orgellis or Urgel.⁴⁴

There are only two monasteries mentioned, that of Dumio near Bracara, which is well known, and Leira, an abbey at Sandovallium⁴⁵ in the Pyrenees, and not far from Pampilona. The bishop of the latter place fixed his residence there for a while, from fear of the irruptions of the barbarians.⁴⁶

COUNCILS were held at Ovetum in 873,⁴⁷ and in 901,⁴⁸—at Legio in 1012⁴⁹ and 1017,⁵⁰—at Pampilona in 1023⁵¹ and 1032,⁵²—at Coyaca in 1050,⁵³—at Compos.

³³ Mansi, x. 522.

³⁴ Ibid. xviii. 253.

³⁵ Ibid. xix. 581.

³⁶ Ibid. xviii. 43.

³⁷ Bish. of Aus. : Conc. Nemaus. 886 ; Conc. Barcin. 1009 ; Conc. in prov. Narb. 1059.

³⁸ Bish. of Barc. : Conc. Nemaus. 886 ; Conc. Barc. 1009 ; Conc. in prov. Narb. 1059.

³⁹ Bish. of Denia : Conc. in prov. Narb. 1059.

⁴⁰ Bish. of Ger. : Conc. Nemaus. 886 ; Conc. Barc. 1009 ; Conc. in prov. Narb. 1059.

⁴¹ Bish. of Pall. : Conc. Narb. 911.

⁴² Bish. of Rota : Conc. Jacc. 1060.

⁴³ Bish. of Dert. : Conc. in prov. Narb. 1059.

⁴⁴ Bish. of Urg. : Conc. Nem. 886 ; Conc. Narb. 911 ; Conc. Jacc. 1060 ; Conc. Barc. 1009 ; Conc. in Prov. Narb. 1058.

⁴⁵ Mansi, xix. 1069, about the year 1068.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 567. Conc. Pamp. 1032 ; Bar. ad ann. 1032, n. 5.

⁴⁷ Ibid. xvii. p. 265.

⁴⁸ Ibid. xviii. 219.

⁴⁹ Ibid. xix. 335.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 379.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 409.

⁵² Ibid. p. 567.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 785.

tella in 900,⁵⁴ 972,⁵⁵ and 1056,⁵⁶—at Jacca in 1060,⁵⁷—in Arragonia in 1062,⁵⁸—in the monastery of Leira in 1062,⁵⁹—at Lucus in 1062,⁶⁰ and Ausca in 1068.⁶¹

3. *The Ecclesiastical Provinces of Gaul.*

Preliminary
remarks.

§ 209. We learn the ecclesiastical metropolises partly from the subscriptions to the acts of councils, and partly from the testament of Charlemagne.¹ The old church provinces which subsisted at the beginning

⁵⁴ Mansi, xviii. p. 183.

⁵⁵ Ibid. xix. 39.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 855.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 929.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 1019.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 405.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 1022.

⁶¹ Ibid. p. 1063.

¹ The passage in the will of Charlemagne, referring to this subject, is as follows: "Nomina vero metropoliticarum civitatum, ad quas eadem eleemosyna vel largitio facienda est, hæc sunt: Roma, Ravenna, Mediolanum, Forum Julii (i. e. Aquileja), Gradus, Colonia, Moguntiacum, Juvavium, quæ et Saltzburgum, Treveris, Senones, Vesonio, Lugdunum, Rothomagus, Rhemis, Arelas, Vienna, Tarantasia, Ebrodunum, Burdigala, Turones, Bituriges." Eginharti vita Caroli Magni. edit. Gcdofr. Bredow. p. 121. We also find the same list of metropolitans inserted in Labb. under the title of "Caroli Magni Imperatoris breviarium divisionis thesaurorum." (Ann. Chr. 811.) t. vii. p. 1202, sq., where we find the following marginal addition: "Omissæ sunt civitates Aquæ Sextiæ, Narbo, Ausci sive Elusa olim caput seu metropolis Novempopulaniæ." These three metropolises, therefore, were either intentionally omitted in the will, because they were not occupied by metro-

politans, or were forgotten, which is less probable. Of the three, however, I would only be inclined to name two, Narbo and Elusa, and I am even doubtful with regard to the latter of these, if it can be properly mentioned, as it does not once appear in the acts of councils, from 622 to 814, and Ausci is first mentioned as a metropolitan seat in the time of pope John VIII. (872—882). Mansi, xvii. 135. Joann. papæ VIII. epist. 197. Ad Airardum archiepiscopum Anscensem ejusque suffraganeos. And as to Aquæ Sextiæ,* it is uncertain whether it was erected into a metropolis in the time of Charlemagne, for the first authentic account we have of it, dates also from John VIII. Mansi, xvii. p. 130. Joann. pap. VIII. epist. 191. Ad tres archiepiscopos—and among them is mentioned Robertus archiepiscopus Aquensis.

* From the indication in the eighth canon Conc. Francoford. ann. 794. Labb. vii. 1059 and 1066, note 6: "De Tarantasia vero, et Ebroduno, sive Aquis, legatio facta est ad sedem apostolicam; et quidquid per pontificem Romanæ ecclesiæ definitum fuerit, hoc teneatur," we cannot well conclude that a metropolitan seat then existed at Aquæ.

of the seventh century, were increased at the time of that emperor by the addition of the two archbishopricks of Vesontio and Tarantasia, and by those of Aquæ and Auscii, probably at the time of pope John VIII. (872—882).

The principal changes which took place in the different provinces, consisted chiefly in the further cultivation and diffusion of the sciences, consequently in the foundation of monasteries and schools.

Only we must not forget to mention this single external alteration, that the new church provinces above-mentioned, with the exception of Auscii, together with the old provinces of Treveri, Arelate, Vienna, Lugdunum, and Ebredunum, were transferred to Germany when the kingdom of Burgundy and Arelate were united to the Germanic empire about 1026, through the stepson of the emperor Conrad II., duke Ernest of Swabia, to whom they fell by inheritance.²

§. 210. The ecclesiastical province of Arelate¹ had probably at that time the bishopricks of Arausio,² Avenio,³ Cabellio,⁴ Carpentoracte,⁵ Dia,⁶ Massilia,⁷ Civitas Tricastinorum,⁸ Vasio,⁹ Vivarium or Alba,¹⁰ Telonum,¹¹ Vendaca,¹² Forum Julii,¹³ Reji,¹⁴ and Vapincum.¹⁵

The church province of Arelate from 622 to 814

² Kruse's *Charte* of the year 1100 in the *Atlas*, and *Tab.* xv.

¹ Archb. of Arel. : Conc. Narb. 788; Conc. Francof. 794; Testam. Carol. M.

² Bish. of Araus. : Conc. Narb. 788; Conc. Francof. 794.

³ Bish. of Aven. : Conc. Francof. 794.

⁴ Bish. of Cab. : Conc. Narb. 788; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁵ Bish. of Carp. : Conc. Narb. 788; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁶ Bish. of Dia. : Conc. Narb. 788; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁷ Bish. of Mass. : Conc. Francof. 794.

⁸ Bish. of Civ. Tricast. : Conc. Cab. 650; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁹ Bish. of Vas. : Conc. Cab. 650; Conc. Francof. 794.

¹⁰ Bish. of Viv. : Conc. Francof. 794.

¹¹ Bish. of Telon. are nowhere to be found.

¹² Bish. of Vend. (Venasque, on the river of the same name) : Conc. Cab. 650.

¹³ Bish. of For. Jul. : Conc. Narb. 788.

¹⁴ Bish. of Reji : Conc. Cab. 650.

¹⁵ Bish. of Vap. : Conc. Cab. 650; Conc. Narb. 788.

COUNCILS were held at Arles in 682¹⁶ and 813.¹⁷

The ecclesiastical province of Bituricæ from 622 to 814.

§ 211. All the bishopricks in the church province of Bituricæ¹ seem to have perished in the wars between the Arabs and Franks at the beginning of the eighth century, and between king Pepin and Waifar, duke of Aquitania, from 760 to 768,² or their bishops could not bring themselves into notice amid the troubles of war. We find only one subscription by a bishop of Lemovicæ at the council of Cabillonum in 650.³ And in 670 and 671 there is mention only of bishops of Arverna; as the city was burnt down there is nothing said of a third bishop in the time immediately subsequent.⁴

COUNCILS were held at Volvicum in the territory of Ricomagus, not far from Arverna, in 761,⁵ and at Bituricæ in 767.⁶

Continuation from 814 to 1073.

§ 212. So soon as peace and tranquillity in the country were restored, ecclesiastical life was also resuscitated. And with the archbishop of Bituricæ¹ all the bishops of the suffragan chairs appeared at the councils, viz., the bishops of Albiga,² Cadurci,³ Gabales,⁴

¹⁶ Mansi, xi. 1045.

¹⁷ Ibid. xiv. p. 55.

¹ Archb. of Bitur. : Conc. Cab. 650; Conc. Rom. 769; Carol. M. imper. breviar. (or Testam.) ann. 811.

² Kruse's *Tab.* xii.

³ Mansi, x. 1194.

⁴ Bar. ad ann. 670, n. 3; Mansi, xii. 661.

⁵ Mansi, *ibid.*

⁶ Ibid. p. 677.

¹ Archb. of Bitur. : Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Meld. 845; Epist. syn. ad Wenil. arch. 859; in Mansi, t. xv. 529; Epist. syn. Tull. ap. Saponar. 859, in Mansi, t. xv. 532; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Tricas. 867; Bar. ad ann. 868, n. 12; Conc. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc.

Magdun. 891; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Bitur. 1031; Conc. Lemov. 1052; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

² Bish. of Alb. : Conc. Vornat. 883; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Magd. 891; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6; Conc. Bitur. 1031; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. episc. in monast. Rivipul. 1032; Conv. episc. ad dedicat. Vindocin. monast. S. Trin. 1040; Conv. Lemov. episc. 1052; Conc. Narb. 1054; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

³ Bish. of Cad : Conc. Cab. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6; Conc. Bitur. 1031; Conv. Lemov. 1052; Conv. Moysiac. 1063; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

⁴ Bish. of Gab. : Conc. Cab. 875; Conc. Pont. 876; Conc. Lemov. episc. 1052.

Mimate,⁵ Vellava or Anicium or Podium,⁶ Arverna,⁷ Lemovica,⁸ and Rutena.⁹

There were the following monasteries: S. Mariæ in Lemovica, Menatum, Magnus Locus, Conchæ, S. Antonii or Antonini (?), Mauriacum (Musciacum) about 817,¹⁰ Solemniacum about 866,¹¹ S. Portiani about 875,¹² Godittus about 878,¹³ and S. Flori about 1059.¹⁴

COUNCILS were held at Bituricæ in 842,¹⁵ 1031,¹⁶ and 1034,¹⁷—at Lemovica in 848,¹⁸ 1021,¹⁹ 1029,²⁰ 1031,²¹ and 1052,²²—and in the monastery of Moyssiacum in 1063.²³

§ 213. With regard to the church province of Burdigala¹ also, we know little more than we do of Bituricæ. Of the earlier bishopricks Engolisma² certainly remained still in existence. In Pictavi there was a bishop, at all events, about 682.³ But history is silent regarding Santones, Petrocorium, and Aginnum.

The church province of Burdigala from 622 to 814.

⁵ Bish. of Mim.: Conc. Bitur. 1031.

⁶ Bish. of Vell.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Cab. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Epist. Bened. VIII. (1012—1024). Ad episc. Burgund. Aquitan. et. Provinc. in Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Bitur. 1031; Conc. Lemov. 1052.

⁷ Bish. of Arv.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Cab. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Epist. Bened. VIII.; Conc. Bitur. 1031; Conc. Lemov. 1052.

⁸ Bish. of Lemov.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Caroff. 989; Conc. Pictav. 999; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6; Conc. Bitur. 1031; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁹ Bish. of Rut.: Conc. Pontig. 876; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043; Conv.

Lemov. 1052; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

¹⁰ Labb. vii. p. 1514. Mansi refers to Baluz. t. i. p. 579. Edit. Paris.

¹¹ Conc. Suess. t. iii. ann. 866; Privileg. a syn. Suess. Concess., etc.

¹² Mansi, xvii. 299.

¹³ Ibid. p. 301.

¹⁴ Ibid. xix. 923.

¹⁵ Ibid. xiv. 789.

¹⁶ Ibid. xix. 501.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 571.

¹⁸ Ibid. xiv. 917.

¹⁹ Ibid. xix. 391.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 489.

²¹ Ibid. p. 507.

²² Ibid. p. 805.

²³ Ibid. p. 1079.

¹ Archb. of Burd.: in the Carol. Magn. Breviar. ann. 811.

² Bish. of Engol.: Conc. Narb. 788.

³ Bish. of Pict.: Conc. Rotom. 682; Bar. ad ann. 682, n. 15.

SCHOOLS.—The abbot Gervoldus established a singing school in 787, in his monastery of Fontanellæ, in the parish of Pictavi, where sciences were also taught, for example, arithmetic and writing (“ars scriptoria⁴”).

Continuation
from 814 to
1073.

§ 214. The church province of Burdigala suffered much in the ninth century from the invasion of the Normans. In relation to this we find a complaint of the archbishop Frotarius, and his petition for removal to Bituricæ, brought before the council of Pontigo in 876, in Sessio VII.¹

At the council of Caroffum in 989, the archbishop of Burdigala² was present with all his bishops, except that of Aginnum,³ viz. those of Petrocorium,⁴ Engolisma,⁵ Santones,⁶ and Pictavi.⁷

MONASTERIES.—S. Philiberti, S. Maxentiæ, Caroffum or Caroffinii, Brantolium or Brantosmurii, S. Savini, S. Crucis Puellarum about 817,⁸ Asinariæ and S. Prudentii about 875.⁹

COUNCILS were held in the monastery of Caroffum in 989,¹⁰ and 1028,¹¹—and at Pictavi in 936,¹² 999,¹³

⁴ Joann. Laun. de schol. celebrior. Opp. t. iv. p. I. p. 13, cap. 6.

¹ Mansi, t. xvii. p. 309.

² Archb. of Burdig. : Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Karoff. 989; Conc. Pictav. 999; Bar. ad ann. 1029. n. 6 (Conc. Lemov.).

³ Bish. of Aginn. : Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9 (Conc. Tolos.); Conc. Moyssiæ. 1063.

⁴ Bish. of Petroc. : Conc. Karoff. 989; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6 (Conc. Lemov.); Conc. Lemov. 1052.

⁵ Bish. of Engol. : Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap.

Vermer. 869; Conc. Karoff. 989; Conc. Pictav. 999; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6; Conv. episc. ad dedicat. Vindoc. monast. S. Trinit. 1040; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁶ Bish. of Sant. : Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Karoff. 989; Conc. Pictav. 999; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6; Conc. episc. ad dedicat. Vindoc. monast. S. Trinit. 1040; Conc. Rem. 1059; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

⁷ Bish. of Pict. : Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Karoff. 989; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6.

⁸ Labb. t. vii. p. 1514. Mansi refers to Baluz. t. i. p. 579.

⁹ Ibid. t. xvii. p. 299.

¹⁰ Mansi, xix. p. 89.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 485.

1023,¹⁴ 1030,¹⁵ 1032,¹⁶ and 1036,¹⁷—and at Burdigala in 1068.¹⁸

§ 215. In the church province of Ebredunum¹ there is mention made of bishops, from 622 to 814, at Cemelium in 788,² at Antipolis in 650 and 788,³ and at Vincium in 650.⁴ The church province of Ebredunum from 622 to 814.

§ 216. Christian life was much more active in the ecclesiastical province of Lugdunum¹ than in the southern provinces. As to bishopricks therein we have accounts of Augustodunum about 650, 671, and 745,² of Cabilonum or Cabillonum about 650,³ of Lingones about 650 and 769,⁴ and of Matisco about 650.⁵ The church province of Lugdunum from 622 to 814.

MONASTERIES.—Flaviniaum, in the northern parochia of Augustodunum, about 765.⁶

SCHOOLS.—There was a famous school in Lugdunum at the time of Charlemagne. Leidradus, its rector at that time, describes it in a letter to that emperor, and states therein that he had new modelled a musical club in it after the example of that in the royal palace. "I have schools of singers," he says, "the most of whom are so well instructed that they can even instruct others. Besides, I have schools of lectores who not only exercise themselves in their proper duties, but also try to obtain fruits of spiritual knowledge by the

¹² Mansi, xviii. 379.

¹³ Ibid. xix. 265.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 413.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 495.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 553.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 579.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 1067.

¹ Archb. of Ebred. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Carol. Magn. imper. Breviar. 811.

² Bish. of Cemel. : Conc. Narb. 788.

³ Bish. of Antip. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Narb. 788.

⁴ Bish. of Vinc. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

¹ Archb. of Lugd. ; Conc. Cabil. 650 ; Conc. Rom. 769 ; Caroli M. Breviar. 811.

² Bish. of August. : Conc. Cabil. 650 ; Bar. ad ann. 671, n. 1 ; Conv. Attiniac. 765.

³ Bish. of Cabil. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁴ Bish. of Ling. : Conc. Cabil. 650 ; Conc. Rom. 769.

⁵ Bish. of Mat. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁶ Mansi, t. xii. p. 676 ; Conv. Attiniac. 765.

study of the sacred Scriptures; some of them endeavour to penetrate into the spiritual sense of the Gospels, but most of them labour to attain a spiritual apprehension of the prophets, also one of the books of Solomon, the Psalms, and the book of Job." Florus, Agobardus, Amulo, and Remigius, who were celebrated in the time of Charlemagne, Saint Louis, Lothaire, and Charles,⁷ are specified as distinguished men, who were educated in the school of Lugdunum.⁷

COUNCILS were held at Matisco in 627,⁸ at Cabillonum in 650⁹ and 813,¹⁰ and at Augustodunum in 670,¹¹ 677¹² (Marlacens.), and 678¹³ (Marlac.)

§ 217. While Septimania constituted a part of the kingdom of the Visigoths, the province of Narbona was regarded as belonging to Spain. But after the Franks had conquered, in 752—755, that tract of southern Gaul, from the Rhone to near the Ebro, it was annexed to Gaul. And, accordingly, the south-eastern parishes of the extinct metropolitan see of Tarracona were at the same time united with the province of Narbona, as is evident from the appearance of the Spanish bishops at the councils in Gaul, and, accordingly, this province¹ consisted of Barcino,² Gerunda,³ Orgellis,⁴ Elena or Helena,⁵ Agatha,⁶ Biterra,⁷ Magalona,⁸ Nemausus,⁹ Ucetia,¹⁰ Carcasso,¹¹ and Tolosa.¹² There are no

⁷ Mansi, t. x. p. 587.

⁸ Joann. Launoi *Oper. omn. t.*
iv. p. i. p. 13, sq.

⁹ Mansi, t. x. p. 1189.

¹⁰ Ibid. xiv. p. 91.

¹¹ Ibid. xi. p. 123.

¹² Ibid. p. 164.

¹³ Ibid. p. 171.

¹ Archb. of Narb.: Conc. Rom.
769; Conc. Narb. 788.

² Bish. of Barc.: Conc. Narb.
788.

³ Bish. of Ger.: Conc. Narb.
788.

⁴ Bish. of Org.: Conc. Narb.
788.

⁵ Bish. of Elena: Conc. Narb.
788.

⁶ Bish. of Ag.: Conc. Narb. 788.

⁷ Bish. of Bit.: Conc. Narb. 788.

⁸ Bish. of Mag.: Conc. Narb.
788.

⁹ Bish. of Nem.: Conc. Narb.
788.

¹⁰ Bish. of Ucet.: Conc. Narb.
788.

¹¹ Bish. of Carc.: Conc. Narb.
788.

bishops of Empuriæ mentioned since 693,¹³ of Ausona between 693 and 886,¹⁴ and of Luteva between 683 and 886.¹⁵

A COUNCIL was held at Narbona in 788,¹⁶ and one at Orgellis in 799.¹⁷

§ 218. While the neighbouring province, Tarracona Continuation
from 814 to
1073. in Spain, was in abeyance and deprived of its archbishop, the ecclesiastical province of Narbona maintained, from the ninth to the eleventh century, an increased extension, inasmuch as all the southern and conterminous bishopricks of that extinct metropolis were in the meantime united with it, a fact which is proved by the subscriptions of their bishops in the acts of councils, which are extant of places in the south of France, and especially in the province of Narbona, where councils were held. There were, therefore, in the see of the archbishop of Narbona,¹ the bishopricks of Helena,² Agathā,³ Biterra,⁴ Barcino,⁵ Carcasso,⁶ Ge-

¹² Bish. of Tol.: Conc. Narb. 788.

¹³ Comp. § 208.

¹⁴ Comp. § 208 and 218.

¹⁵ Comp. § 204 and 218.

¹⁶ Mansi, t. xiii. p. 821.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 1033.

¹ Archb. of Narb.: Conv. Vornat. 833; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. duo Narbon. 906; Conc. Magalon. 909; Conv. episc. Tolos. 1020; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. tres. in Gall. Narbon. 1038; Conc. duo prov. Narbon. 1043; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056; Bar. ad ann. 1059, n. 9 (Conc. Tolos.).

² The bish. of Helena received the distinction at the Conc. Helen. in Fontanis, in 947, of maintaining the first place next to the archbishop of Narbona, not only at the sittings of councils but at the ordination of bishops. Bish. of

Hel.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Nemaus. 866; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. tres. in Gall. Narbon. 1038; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9 (Conc. Tolos.).

³ Bish. of Ag.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. Magalon. 909; Conc. Narb. 1031, 1054; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

⁴ Bish. of Biterr.: Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Tric. II. 878; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. Magalon. 909; Conv. episc. Tolos. 1020; Conc. Narbon. 1031, 1054; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

⁵ Bish. of Barc.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. episc. in monast. Rivipull. 1032; Conv. tres. in Gall. Narb. 1038; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043; Conc. Narb. 1054.

runda,⁷ Luteva,⁸ Magalona,⁹ Nemausus,¹⁰ Orgellis,¹¹ Rota,¹² Tolosa,¹³ Ucetia,¹⁴ and Ausona.¹⁵

MONASTERIES.—S. Ægydii in valle Flaviana, Psalmodii, Aniana, S. Tiberii, Villamagna, S. Petri Lunate, Caunas, Castrelli Malasci, S. Mariæ Capariensis, S. Mariæ ad Orubionem, S. Laurentii, S. Eugeniae, S. Hilarii, Vallis Asperii, S. Papuli, Suricinium, Mansi Asili, Venercha about 817,¹⁶ S. Juliani, and S. Mariæ about 897.¹⁷

COUNCILS were held at Tolosa in 843,¹⁸ 883,¹⁹ 1020,²⁰ 1056,²¹ and 1068,²²—at Nemausus in Villa Portu in 886²³ and 897,²⁴—at Barcino in 906,²⁵ 1009,²⁶ 1054,²⁷

⁶ Bish. of Carc.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. Magal. 909; Conv. episc. Tolos. 1020; Bar. ad ann. 1029, n. 6 (Conc. Lemov.); Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. in episc. in monast. Rivipull. 1032; Conv. tres in Gall. Narb. 1038; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043; Conc. Narb. 1054.

⁷ Bish. of Ger.: Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Nem. 886; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conv. tres in Gall. Narb. 1038; Conc. duo in prov. Narb. 1043; Conc. Narb. 1054.

⁸ Bish. of Lut.: Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Magalon. 909; Conc. Narb. 1031, 1054; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

⁹ Bish. of Magal.: Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. Magalon. 909; Conv. episc. Tolos. 1020; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. tres in Gall. Narb. 1038; Conv. duo in prov. Narb. 1043; Conc. Narb. 1054; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

¹⁰ Bish. of Nemaus.: Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. Magalon.

909; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043; Conc. Narb. 1054; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

¹¹ Bish. of Orgell.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 859; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Magalon. 909; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. tres in Gall. Narb. 1038; Conc. Narb. 1054.

¹² Bish. of Rota: Conv. tres in Gall. Narb. 1038.

¹³ Bish. of Tol.: Conc. Nem. 886; Conc. Narb. 1031; Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9; Conv. (Moyssiac.) episc. 1063; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

¹⁴ Bish. of Ucet.: Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Portuens. 897; Conc. Magalon. 909; Epist. Bened. VIII. (1012—1024) ad episcop. Burgund. Aquitan. et Prov. in Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Auson. 1025; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conc. Narb. 1054; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

¹⁵ Bish. of Aus.: Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. duo Narb. 906; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. episc. monast. Rivipull. 1032; Conv. tres in Gall. Narb. 1038; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043.

¹⁶ Labb. vii. p. 1514. Mansi refers to Baluz. t. i. p. 579.

¹⁷ Mansi, xviii. 179.

1058,²⁸ and 1064,²⁹—in the monastery of S. Tiberius in 907,³⁰—at Juncariæ in the bishoprick of Magalona in 909,³¹—in the monastery of Fons Coopertus in 911,³²—at Fontanæ, in the bishoprick of Helena, in 947,³³—at Narbona in 902,³⁴ 947,³⁵ 990,³⁶ 1031,³⁷ 1043,³⁸ and 1054,³⁹—at Helena in 1027,⁴⁰ 1058,⁴¹ and 1065,⁴²—at Gerunda in 1019,⁴³ 1038,⁴⁴ and 1068,⁴⁵—at Ausona in 1027,⁴⁶ 1038,⁴⁷ and 1068,⁴⁸—at Urgel in 991,⁴⁹ and 1040,⁵⁰—in the province of Narbona in 1043,⁵¹—at Arula in 1046,⁵²—in the monastery of S. Ægydus in 1056,⁵³ and in the monastery of Rivipullo in 1032.⁵⁴

§ 219. As to the primacy over the diocese and parish of Remi, which amounted to nothing else than a confirmation of the ancient ecclesiastical privileges of that metropolis, wherewith pope Hadrian I. (772—795) rejoiced archbishop Tilpin,¹ it does not possess much importance, as it did not extend beyond the boundaries of the province.

The church
province of
Remi from
622 to 814.

Under the archbishop of Remi² were the bishops of Ambianum,³ Belvacum,⁴ Cameracum,⁵ Laudunum,⁶ Ta-

¹⁸ Mansi, xiv. 797.

¹⁹ Ibid. xvii. 565.

²⁰ Ibid. xix. 389.

²¹ Ibid. p. 847.

²² Ibid. p. 1065.

²³ Ibid. xviii. 43.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 179.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 253.

²⁶ Ibid. xix. 295.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 831.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 887.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 1005.

³⁰ Ibid. xviii. 253.

³¹ Ibid. p. 261.

³² Ibid. p. 313.

³³ Ibid. p. 405.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 219.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 415.

³⁶ Ibid. xix. 103.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 553.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 601.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 827.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 483.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 887.

⁴² Ibid. p. 1040.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 381.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 581.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 1069.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 485.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 581.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 1073.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 167.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 581.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 599.

⁵² Ibid. p. 613.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 843.

⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 563.

¹ Hadrian I. epist. 15, ad Tilpinum archiep. Rhemens. in Mansi, xii. 844—846.

² Archb. of Remi: Conc. Rom. 769; Car. Mag. imper. breviar. 811.

³ Bish. of Amb.: Conc. Cabil.

ruenna,⁷ Noviomagus,⁸ and Suessio.⁹ No bishops are spoken of at Catalaunum and Silvanecte during this period, until near the middle of the ninth century.

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Corbeia on the Somna was founded in 669 by Clothaire II. and his mother, queen Baldechildis, in honour of the apostles Peter and Paul, and the first martyr Stephen.¹⁰ The monastery of Brittaniacus, between Laudunum and Cameracum, is mentioned in 754,¹¹ and that of Centula or S. Richerius north-west of Corbeia, about 675.¹²

SCHOOLS.—The music school of Suessio, established by Charlemagne, is celebrated.¹³

COUNCILS were held at Remi in 630¹⁴ and 813,¹⁵—in Palatio Theodorici in 688,¹⁶—at Suessio in 744,¹⁷—at Vermeria, on the Isara, in 752¹⁸ and 755,¹⁹—at Compendium in 665,²⁰ 757,²¹ and 758,²²—at Attiniacum in 762²³ and 765,²⁴—at Valentinianæ in 771,²⁵—and at Noviomagus in 814.²⁶

650; Zachariæ (741—752), epist. 11, ad diversos episc. Galliæ et Germaniæ, in Mansi, x. 343; Bar. ad ann. 748, n. 15.

⁴ Bish. of Belv.: Zachar. epist. 11; Baron. ad ann. 748, n. 15.

⁵ Bish. of Cam.: Bar. ad ann. 632, n. 2,—ad ann. 650, n. 2,—ad ann. 748, n. 15; Zachar. epist. 11.

⁶ Bish. of Laud.: Zachar. epist. 11; Conv. Attiniac. 765; Bar. ad ann. 748, n. 15.

⁷ Bish. of Tar.: Bar. ad ann. 682, n. 17; Zachar. epist. 11.

⁸ Bish. of Nov.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Bar. ad ann. 650, n. 28, and ad ann. 748, n. 15; Zachar. epist. 11; Conc. Senon. 650; Conv. Attiniac. 765.

⁹ Bish. of Suessio: Conv. Attiniac. 765.

¹⁰ Mansi, xi. 105.

¹¹ Ibid. xii. 558—563, Responsa Steph. II.

¹² Ibid. p. 676; Conv. Attiniac. 765.

¹³ Keuffel, *Hist. orig. ac progr. schol. inter Christianos*, p. 176, § 41, and Fried. Lorentz *De Carolo M. liter. fautore*. Cap. iii. De scholis por tot. Francor. regnum, etc., p. 31.

¹⁴ Mansi, x. 590.

¹⁵ Ibid. xiv. 75.

¹⁶ Ibid. xii. 39.

¹⁷ Ibid. xii. 369.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 565.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 577.

²⁰ Ibid. xi. 71.

²¹ Ibid. xii. 651.

²² Ibid. p. 655.

²³ Ibid. p. 661.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 673.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 723.

²⁶ Ibid. xiv. 141.

§ 220. Although the archbishoprick of Remi had no particular history, yet ecclesiastical life there reached a point of elevation which we do not find to have been often surpassed in others. However, it is worthy of remark, that archbishop Hincmar, on account of his piety and learning, received from pope Leo IV. (847—854), at the request of the emperor Lotharius, a pallium for daily use, although the pope had already sent him one. When archbishop Seulpus also received the pallium in 923, it was not given as a mark of particular distinction, but merely conferred in ordinary course.¹

The bishops subject to the archbishop of Remi were those of Catalaunum,² Suessio,³ Silvanecte,⁴ Laudunum,⁵

¹ Baron. ad ann. 849, n. 20, and ad ann. 923, n. 1. Archb. of Remi: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. ap. Theon. Vill. 821; Conc. Meld. 845; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Verm. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. synod. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859, in Mansi, xv. 529; Epist. Synod. Tullens. ap. Sapon. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Virod. 947; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Trosl. 909; Bar. ad ann. 923, n. 1; Conc. Englenh. 948; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mariæ, 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conv. Sandionys. 1053.

² Bish. of Catal.; Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. ap. Caris. 849; Privil. monast. S. Remigii, in Mansi, xiv. 973; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc.

Duziac. 892; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Trosl. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mariæ, 972; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conv. Rem. 1059.

³ Bish. of Suessio: Conc. Vornat. 833; Lothar. imper. edict. Mansi, xiv. 773; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Trosl. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Rem. 1049, 1059.

⁴ Bish. of Silv.: Lothar. imper. edict.; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. ap. Tusiatic. 860;

Belvacum,⁶ Noviomagus,⁷ Ambianum,⁸ Cameracum,⁹ Taruenna or Morinum¹⁰ and Tornacum.¹¹

Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Rem. 1049; Conv. Sandionys. 1053; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁵ Bish. of Laud.: Lothar. imper. edict.; Conc. Laud. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig.; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Conc. Tull. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. Engilenh. 849; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conv. Sandionys. 1053; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁶ Bish. of Belo: Lothar. imper. edict.; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Caris. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Calens. 1008.

⁷ Bish. of Nov.: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Lothar. imper. edict.; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc.

Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Sandionys. 1053; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁸ Bish. of Amb.: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. Vornat. 833; Lothar. imper. edict.; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Privileg. Monast. S. Remig.; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁹ Bish. of Camer.: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pont. 876; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conv. Rem. 1059.

¹⁰ Bish. of Tar.: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Lothar. imper. edict.; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Tros. 909; Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Rem. 1049.

¹¹ Bish. of Torn.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876.

MONASTERIES.—S. Mariæ Suessionis about 817,¹² Orbatum (Orbais) and S. Metardi about 848,¹³ Altiwillare about 849,¹⁴ S. Rimigii, near Remi, at the time of John XIII. (966—972¹⁵), S. Vincentii and S. Basoli about 972,¹⁶ Dervum, S. Theodoricæ and S. Urbani about 1049.¹⁷

SCHOOLS flourished in the monastery of Corbeia in the time of Saint Louis (Saint Anscharius was an alumnus there,¹⁸)—in the monastery of Turholt in Flanders—(and not as Theiner says, “on the extreme boundary of Denmark”)—which was indebted to S. Anscharius for its foundation,¹⁹—at Remi before 882,²⁰ and at Laudunum after the middle of the eleventh century.²¹

COUNCILS were held at Compendium in 816,²² 823,²³ 833,²⁴ 1000,²⁵ and 1066,²⁶—at Noviomagus in 821²⁷ and 831,²⁸—at Attiniacum in 822,²⁹ 834,³⁰ 865,³¹ and 870.³²

¹² Convent. Aquisgr. ann. 817, in Labb. vii. p. 1513; Baluz. t. i. p. 579.

¹³ Mansi, xiv. 913—915.

¹⁴ Conc. I. ap. Carisiac. 849.

¹⁵ Joan. XIII. epist. 4, ad Adalberon. Rem. archiepisc. in Mansi, xviii. 485.

¹⁶ Conc. ap. Mont. S. Mar. 972.

¹⁷ Conc. Rem. 1049.

¹⁸ Joann. Launoi: *De schol. celebrior. Oper.* iv. p. 21, cap. xv.

¹⁹ Theiner S. 56, and the authorities cited by him: Vita S. Anschar. § 14 (15 and 31), 55, 63, ap. Mabill. Act. SS. O. S. Benedict. Sæc. iv. p. ii. p. 87, 107, 111, etc.; Neander's *Allgem. Gesch. der Christl. Religion und Kirche*, Thl. 8, S. 9.

²⁰ Joann. Laun. p. 27, sq. cap. xxi.—Flodoardus in lib. iv. *Hist. Rem.* cap. ix.: “Præfatus Præsul honorabilis Fulco sollicitus circa Dei cultum et ordinem Ecclesiasticum, amore quoque sapientiæ fer-

vens duas Scholas Remis, Canonorum scilicet loci, atque ruralium Clericorum jam pene dilapsas restituit et evocato Remigio Antissiodorensi magistro, liberalium artium studiis adolescentes Clericos exerceri fecit, ipseque cum eis lectioni ac meditationi operam dedit. Sed et Hucbaldum S. Amandi Monachum, virum quoque disciplinis sophicis nobiliter eruditum accersivit, et Ecclesiam Remensem præclaris illustravit doctrinis.”

²¹ Keuffel *Hist. Orig. ac Progr. Scholar.* § lxxvii. p. 326.

²² Mansi, xiv. 147.

²³ Ibid. p. 403.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 647.

²⁵ Ibid. xix. 267.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1057.

²⁷ Ibid. xiv. 387.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 629.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 403.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 655.

³¹ Ibid. xv. 679.

³² Ibid. xvi. 561.

—at Belvacum in 845,³³—at Carisiacum in 837,³⁴ 849,³⁵ 853,³⁶ 857,³⁷ and 868,³⁸—at Suessio in 851,³⁹ 853,⁴⁰ 858,⁴¹ 861,⁴² 862,⁴³ 866,⁴⁴ and 941,⁴⁵—at Vermeria in 863,⁴⁶ 863,⁴⁷ and 869,⁴⁸—at Silvanecte in 863,⁴⁹ 873,⁵⁰ and 990,⁵¹—at Pontigo in 876,⁵²—at Macra in 881⁵³ and 935,⁵⁴—at Remi in 874,⁵⁵ 892,⁵⁶ 900,⁵⁷ 923,⁵⁸ 936,⁵⁹ 975,⁶⁰ 982,⁶¹ 989,⁶² 991,⁶³ 993,⁶⁴ 995,⁶⁵ 1015,⁶⁶ 1049,⁶⁷ and 1059,⁶⁸—at Troisleium in 909,⁶⁹ 921,⁷⁰ 924,⁷¹ and 927,⁷²—at the Castellum Theodorici in 933,⁷³ and 954,⁷⁴—at Laudunum in 869⁷⁵ and 948,⁷⁶—in the bishoprick of Meldæ on the Matrona (Marne) in 962,⁷⁷—ad Montem S. Mariæ in Pago Tardanensi, between Suessio and Cast. Theodorici in 961⁷⁸ and 972,⁷⁹—at S. Audomarii in 839,⁸⁰—at Morinum in 839,⁸¹—a double meeting at Compendium and Carisiacum in 877,⁸²—at Catalaunum

³³ Mansi, xiv. 809.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 737.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 919.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 995.

³⁷ Ibid. xv. 125.

³⁸ Harduin, t. v. p. 731.

³⁹ Mansi, xiv. 967.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 977.

⁴¹ Labb. viii. p. 1933.

⁴² Mansi, xv. 605.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 637.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 703.

⁴⁵ Ibid. xviii. 391.

⁴⁶ Ibid. xiv. 997.

⁴⁷ Ibid. xv. 669.

⁴⁸ Ibid. xvi. 551.

⁴⁹ Ibid. xv. 43.

⁵⁰ Ibid. xvii. 281.

⁵¹ Ibid. xix. 95.

⁵² Ibid. xvii. 307.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 537.

⁵⁴ Ibid. xviii. 373.

⁵⁵ Ibid. xvii. 297.

⁵⁶ Ibid. xviii. 123.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 181.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 345.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 379.

⁶⁰ Ibid. xiv. 59.

⁶¹ Ibid. p. 75.

⁶² Ibid. p. 93.

⁶³ Ibid. p. 103 and 107.

⁶⁴ Ibid. p. 169.

⁶⁵ Ibid. p. 197.

⁶⁶ Ibid. p. 365.

⁶⁷ Ibid. p. 727.

⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 923.

⁶⁹ As to the situation of Troisleium, Mansi says, xviii. p. 308. Not. Sirmond.: "Troisleium vici nunc etiam nomen est paucis millibus distans ab Augusta Suessorum." It is undoubtedly the place called Troly, between Compiègne and Soissons, in one of Homann's maps. Mansi, t. xviii. 263.

⁷⁰ Ibid. p. 343.

⁷¹ Ibid. p. 345.

⁷² Ibid. p. 349.

⁷³ Ibid. p. 373.

⁷⁴ Ibid. p. 437.

⁷⁵ Ibid. xv. 887.

⁷⁶ Ibid. p. 429.

⁷⁷ Ibid. p. 459.

⁷⁸ Ibid. p. 457.

⁷⁹ Ibid. xix. 31.

⁸⁰ Ibid. xiv. 771.

⁸¹ Ibid. p. 779.

⁸² Ibid. xvii. 331.

in 893 and 900,⁸³—at Galdonis Cortis (where?) in 986,⁸⁴
—at Atrebate in 1025,⁸⁵ and at Ambianum in 1063.⁸⁶

§ 221. In the province of Rothomagus or Rotomagus,¹ there is mention made of bishops of Bajoca² in 682 and 745, of Constantia³ in 650, of Juliobona⁴ and Lexovium⁵ in the same year, of Ebroica⁶ and Sagium⁷ in 650 and 682.

The Church province of Rothomagus from 622 to 814.

MONASTERIES.—Fontanetum between Constantia and Lexovium⁸ mentioned in 682.

COUNCILS were held at Rotomagus in 649,⁹ 682,¹⁰ and 813¹¹ (?)—at Verno in 755.¹²

§ 222. The province of Rothomagus¹ from 814 to 1073, consisted of the bishopricks of Abrinca,² Bajoca,³ Constantia,⁴ Ebroica,⁵ Lexovium,⁶ and Sagium.⁷

Continuation from 814 to 1073.

⁸³ Mansi, xviii. 126.

⁸⁴ Ibid. xix. 87.

⁸⁵ Ibid. p. 423.

⁸⁶ Ibid. p. 1029.

¹ Archb. of Rotom.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Bar. ad ann. 650, n. 27, and ad ann. 682, n. 15; Conc. Senon. 672; Conc. Rotom. 682; Bar. ad ann. 748, n. 15; Zachar. (741—752), epist. 11, ad diversos episc. Galliae et Germ. in Labb. vi. p. 1522; Carol. M. imper. breviar. 811.

² Bish. of Baj.: Conc. Rotom. 682; Bar. ad ann. 682, n. 15; Conc. Attiniac. 765.

³ Bish. of Const.: Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁴ Now Lislebonne, near the Seine, in Normandy; a bishop only at the Conc. of Cabil. 650; Comp. Note Jacob. Sirm. 7, "Betto de Juliobona," etc. in Labb. vi. 393.

⁵ Bish. of Lex.: Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁶ Bish. of Ebr.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Rotom. 682; Bar. ad ann. 682, n. 15.

⁷ Bish. of Sag.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Rotom. 682; Bar. ad ann. 682, n. 15.

⁸ Labb. vi. p. 1240.

⁹ Mansi, x. 1199.

¹⁰ Ibid. xi. 1043.

¹¹ Ibid. xiv. 107.

¹² Ibid. xii. 577.

¹ Archb. of Rotom.: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Caris. 846; Conc. Paris. 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852, in Mansi, xiv. 973; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Benoît. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859, in Mansi, xv. 529; Epist. syn. Tulleus. ap. Saponar. 859, in Mansi, xv. 532; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tuziac. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Remig. 900; Conc. Tros. 909.

² Bish. of Abr.: Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Benoît. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tuziac. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862.

³ Bish. of Baj.: Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Privil.

MONASTERIES.—S. Salvatoris about 846.⁸

SCHOOLS.—The school of Abrinca obtained repute at the time of Lanfranc, archbishop of Cantuaria, and through his influence.⁹ But the monastic school of Beccum (Le Bec), founded by him also, about 1060, and also raised by him to its greatest prosperity, was far more famous.¹⁰ "The monastic school likewise established (in the eleventh century) at Fécamp attained the highest repute under William, formerly abbot at Dijon, and was also reckoned among the first schools in France as a seminary for the secular clergy."¹¹

monast. S. Remig. 852; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tuziac. 860; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁴ Bish. of Constant.: Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁵ Bish. of Ebr.: Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tuziac. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 876; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869.

⁶ Bish. of Lexov.: Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenil. archiep. 859; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁷ Bish. of Sag.: Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Ver-

mer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. 859; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁸ Labb. t. viii. p. 1958, compared with t. vii. p. 1874.

⁹ Joann. Laun. *De schol. celebr. Oper.* t. iv. p. 46, cap. xli. Lanfranci Cantuar. archiep. Vit. cap. i. "Lanfrancus — petransiens Franciam, quamplures magni nominis Scholares secum habens in Nortmanniam pervenit, et in Abrincatensi civitate demoratus per aliquod tempus docuit."

¹⁰ Keuffel, *Hist. Orig. ac progr. schol. inter. Christ.* § 76, p. 325; and Laun. p. 46, cap. xlii.: "Scholam fere omnium, quas hactenus descripsi, celeberrimam aggredior," etc.—p. 47: "Hic igitur Beccensem Scholam — Lanfrancus — non modo instituit, sed et liberalium artium, quæ per Gallias fere obsoleverant, divinarumque Scripturarum studia summa animi contentione excitavit."

¹¹ Fiscarium, now Fécamp, on the sea, north-west of Rotomagus. Theiner's *Gesch. der geistl. Bildungsanst.* S. 60; and the authorities, *ibid.*: Vita Willelm. § 14. Mabillon. Act. SS. O. S. B. S. vi. p. ii. p. 290, sq.

COUNCILS were held at Verno in 844,¹² at Pistæ in 862,¹³ 863,¹⁴ 864,¹⁵ 868,¹⁶ and 869,¹⁷—at Rothomagus in 848,¹⁸ 1025 or 1026,¹⁹ 1050,²⁰ 1055,²¹ 1063,²² and 1072,²³—at Brione in 1050,²⁴—at Lexovium in 1055,²⁵ and at Cadomus in 1061.²⁶

§ 223. Subject to the archbishop of Senones¹ were the bishops of Autissiodorum,² Aurelianum,³ Dunum,⁴ Carnotum,⁵ Meldi,⁶ Nivernum,⁷ and Parisii.⁸

The Church province of Senones from 622 to 814.

MONASTERIES.—S. Petri Vivi Senonensis⁹ noticed about 669, S. Dionysii and S. Germani at Paris about 765.¹⁰

SCHOOLS.—There was a school founded at Paris¹¹ by Charlemagne. About 800 there were schools in a flourishing state at Aurelianum in the monastery of S. Crucis¹² and in the monastery of Floriacum¹³ or S. Benedicti on the Ligeris (Loire).

¹² Mansi, xiv. 809.

¹³ Pistæ on the Sequana, south of Rotom. Mansi, xv. 629.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 663.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 677.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 885.

¹⁷ Ibid. xvi. 559.

¹⁸ Ibid. xiv. 913.

¹⁹ Ibid. xix. 461.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 751.

²¹ Ibid. p. 841.

²² Ibid. p. 1027.

²³ Ibid. xx. 33.

²⁴ Ibid. xix. 773.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 837.

²⁶ Cad. now Caen. Mansi, xix. 937.

¹ Arch. of Sen. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Senon. 672; Conc. Attin. 765; Conc. Rom. 769; Caroli Magni imper. brev. ann. 811.

² Bish. of Autiss. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

³ Bish. of Aurel. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Bar. ad ann. 794, n. 92.

⁴ As to Dunum, afterwards

Chateaudun on the Loire, there only occurs one bishop of that place, about the year 788, at the council of Narbona.

⁵ Bish. of Carn. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Rotom. 652; Bar. ad ann. 682, n. 15.

⁶ Bish. of Meldi : Conc. Senon. 672; Zachar. (741—752) Epist. xi. in Mansi, xii. p. 343; Conv. Attiniac. 765; Bar. ad ann. 748, n. 15.

⁷ Bish. of Niv. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁸ Bish. of Paris. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁹ Mansi, xi. 117; Conc. Senon. 669.

¹⁰ Mansi, xii. 675.

¹¹ Keuffel, p. 201, § 47, and Joann. Laun. iv. p. 62, sqq. cap. 59.

¹² Joan. Laun. p. 32, cap. 24.

¹³ Ibid. p. 30, sq. cap. 23. In the school of Floriacum were taught grammar, arithmetic, dialectics, philosophy, astronomy, &c.

COUNCILS were held at Clippiacum in 628,¹⁴ 633,¹⁵ 636,¹⁶ and 659,¹⁷—at Parisii in 638,¹⁸—at Senones in 669¹⁹ and 672,²⁰—at Nivernum in 763,²¹—at Aurelianum in 645²² and 766,²³—at Gentiliacum in 767,²⁴—at S. Dionysii in 768,²⁵ and at Autissiodorum in 695.²⁶

Continuation from 814 to 1073.

§ 224. Of all the church provinces of Gaul that of Senones was considered the most important, and this was not merely in consequence of Egilo, one of its archbishops, having received the pallium from pope Nicholas I. (858—867¹), or because John VIII. (872—882) granted to archbishop Ansegisus his *Vices* and the primacy over Gaul and Germany²—although Hincmar, archbishop of Remi, and others, made resistance; but for this reason also, that ecclesiastical life and institutions for spiritual education were in a more flourishing condition therein.

What we have here said is shown by the number of schools and monasteries established, and councils held there.

The territory of the archbishop was neither diminished nor enlarged,³ and the following bishopricks

¹⁴ Clippiacum, now Clichy, near Paris, between S. Denis and Neuilly. Mansi, x. 591.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 611.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 657.

¹⁷ Ibid. xi. 63.

¹⁸ Ibid. x. 659.

¹⁹ Ibid. xi. 123.

²⁰ Labb. vi. 1878.

²¹ Mansi, xii. 673.

²² Ibid. x. 759.

²³ Ibid. xii. 675.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 677.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 701.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 107.

¹ Nicolai I. Epist. 20 (Append. l.) in Mansi, xv. 391.

² Joann. VIII. epist. 313. Ad episcop. Galliae et Germaniae, in Mansi, xvii. 225; Conc. Pontig.

876, Sess. 1, *ibid.* p. 307, Sess. 7, p. 309, Sess. 8, *ibid.*

³ Archb. of Sen.: Baron. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Meld. 845; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852, in Mansi, xiv. 973; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonnoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859, in Mansi, xv. 529; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. incerto loco, 955; Conc.

therefore remained under his special spiritual administration, viz. Aurelianum,⁴ Carnotum,⁵ Autissiodorum,⁶ Nivernum,⁷ Parisii,⁸ Meldi,⁹ and Treci or Trecæ, also Tricassi,¹⁰

Calens. 1008; Conc. Senon. 1048; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁴ Bish. of Aur.: Conc. Vormat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. Senon. 980; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Senon. 1048; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁵ Bish. of Carn.: Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Privil. monast. S. Rem. 852; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. Senon. 980; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. epist. ad dedic. Vindocin. monast. S. Trinit. 1040.

⁶ Bish. of Autiss.: Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. incerto loco, 955; Conc. Rem. 991; Conc. Ansan. 1025; Conc. Senon. 1048; Conv. Rem. 1059.

⁷ Bish. of Niv.: Conc. Vormat. 833; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer.

869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. incerto loco, 955; Conc. Senon. 1048; Conc. Rem. 1049; Conv. Rem. 1059.

⁸ Bish. of Paris.: Conc. Vormat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Senon. 980, 1048; Conc. Sandionys 1053; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁹ Bish. of Meld.: Conc. Vormat. 833; Conc. Paris. 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Rem. 900; Conc. Trosl. 909; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Senon. 1048; Conc. Sandionys. 1053; Conc. Rem. 1059.

¹⁰ Bish. of Trecæ: Conc. Vormat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846, 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. incerto loco, 955; Conc.

MONASTERIES.—Ferrarias or Abbatia de Ferrariis or monast. Bethleem, Nigella, S. Mauri Fossatensis about 817,¹¹ S. Remigii Senonensis about 833,¹² S. Benedicti or Floriacum about 840,¹³ Resbacum (Rebais) about 862,¹⁴ Petri Vivi about 1020,¹⁵ Vindocium about 1040,¹⁶ S. Aygulfi Pruviniensis about 1048,¹⁷ S. Germani and Hermeria about 1059.¹⁸

SCHOOLS.—“The monastic school at Fleury (Floriacum, § 223) enjoyed the greatest reputation in France and Germany, as an institution for the secular clergy.”¹⁹ Carnotum (Chartres) is said to have been one of the “learned theologic Academies,” before 1028.²⁰ The school of S. Germani Autissidorensis must have been in good repute in the ninth century, for Charles the Bald († 877) caused his son Lothaire to be educated there.²¹ The school at S. Dionysii²² also deserves to be mentioned. About 1011 or 1013 the monastic school of S. Petri Senonensis was not unimportant.²³ There is no historical evidence as to the time when the school at Parisii began to flourish, whether as early as Charlemagne or later. We do not find, at least, that there was any distinguished teacher there at that period. Remigius is first mentioned as having taught philosophy about 882.²⁴

Senon. 980; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Senon. 1048; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056; Conc. Rem. 1059.

¹¹ Labb. vii. 1513 and Baluz. i. 579.

¹² Conv. Vornat. 833.

¹³ Labb. vii. p. 1770.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 1951.

¹⁵ Conc. Airiac. ann. 1020.

¹⁶ Conv. episc. ad dedicat. Vindocin. monast. S. Trinit. 1040.

¹⁷ Conc. Senon. 1048.

¹⁸ Conv. Rem. 1059.

¹⁹ Theiner's *Gesch. der Geistl. Bildungsanst.* S. 57, and the

source there referred to: Vita S. Abbonis ap. Mabillon. Acta SS. O. S. Bened. Sæc. vi. p. i. p. 34; Laun. Opera, t. iv. p. i. p. 30, cap. xxxiii.

²⁰ Theiner, S. 58; Laun. p. 44, cap. xl.

²¹ Laun. p. 20, cap. xiv. and p. 23, cap. xv.

²² Ibid. p. 23, cap. xv.

²³ Ibid. p. 43, cap. xxxviii.; Chron. Hirsaugiæ ad ann. 1011.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 62, sq. cap. lix.

COUNCILS were held at Parisii in 824,²⁵ 825,²⁶ 826,²⁷ 829,²⁸ 846,²⁹ 847,³⁰ 849,³¹ 997,³² 1024,³³ 1050,³⁴ and 1072,³⁵—at S. Dionys. (Convent.) in 832,³⁶ 834,³⁷ 996,³⁸ 997,³⁹ and 1053,⁴⁰—in the diocese of Autissiodorum in 841,⁴¹—at Meldi in 845,⁴²—at Germanicium (Germigny) in 843,⁴³—at Murittum (Moret) in 850,⁴⁴—at Carnotum in 849,⁴⁵—at Senones in 846,⁴⁶ 852 or 853,⁴⁷ 862,⁴⁸ 980,⁴⁹ 996,⁵⁰ 1048,⁵¹ and 1071,⁵²—at Trecæ or Treci in 867,⁵³ and 878,⁵⁴—at Magdunum (Meun or Mehun) in 891,⁵⁵—at Cala in 1008,⁵⁶—at Aurelianum in 1017⁵⁷ and 1029,⁵⁸—at Vindocinum (Vendome) in 1040,⁵⁹—at Bonoilus in 855,⁶⁰ and at Airiacum in 1020.⁶¹

§ 225. It is not known when Tarantasia was erected into a metropolitan seat. This city is first mentioned among the metropolises in the Testament or Caroli Magni Imperatoris breviarium divisionis thesaurorum, in 811.¹

The Church
province of
Tarantasia
from 622 to
814.

²⁵ Mansi, xiv. 417.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 421.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 475.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 529.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 843.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 899.

³¹ Ibid. p. 913.

³² Ibid. xix. 223.

³³ Ibid. p. 421.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 781.

³⁵ Ibid. xx. p. 49.

³⁶ Ibid. xiv. 633.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 653.

³⁸ Ibid. xix. 205.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 221.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 807.

⁴¹ Ibid. xiv. 785.

⁴² Ibid. p. 811.

⁴³ Germigny, in the district of Aurelianum. Ibid. p. 793.

⁴⁴ Moret on the river Loing, in the Isle de France. Ibid. p. 943.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 919.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 849.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 975.

⁴⁸ Mansi, xv. 607.

⁴⁹ Ibid. xix. 75.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 207.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 629.

⁵² Ibid. xx. 17.

⁵³ Ibid. xv. 789.

⁵⁴ Ibid. xvii. 345.

⁵⁵ Meun or Mehun, on the Evre. Mansi, xviii. 119.

⁵⁶ Between Parisii and Meldi, on the Matrona (Marne), a celebrated Benedictine monastery, which was founded about the year 660. Mansi, xix. 293.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 373.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 490.

⁵⁹ Now Vendome, on the Loir. Ibid. p. 589.

⁶⁰ A village near Charenton, at the confluence of the Marne and Seine. Ibid. xv. 21.

⁶¹ Now Airy, in the department of Yonne. Ibid. xix. 387.

¹ Bish. of Tarant. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Francof. 794; Archb.

There is mention made at this, as well as at a later period, of two bishopricks in the province of Tarentasia, that of Sedunum,² and that of the monastery of S. Mauricii. But of the latter there only appears one bishop, at the Conventus Attiniacensis in 765, who there subscribed himself "Williharius episcop. de monast. S. Mauricii."³ There is nowhere mention made of a second.

The Church
province of
Treviris
from 622 to
814.

§ 226. During the years 622—814 there is nowhere mention made of an archbishop of Treviris in the Acts of Councils and papal letters, except in the testament or Breviarium Caroli Magni, and as to his suffragans only a bishop of Mettis and one of Virodunum appeared at the council of Attiniacum in 765, as is shown by the subscriptions of those present. However there is also notice taken of the bishops of Mettis in so far as that the archiepiscopal title and the pallium were granted to three of them, Chrodogang, Angilramnus, and Drogo, the sister's son of king Pepin.¹

MONASTERIES.—Palatiolum, near Treviris, on the Moselle, founded about the year 690 by Adela, daughter of the Frankish king Dagobert II.;² S. Michael's on the Mosa (Meuse) about 660;³ Prümia (Prüm in the forest of Ardennes) founded about the year 720 by Bertrada, the grandmother of Bertrada, consort of Pepin, king of the Franks;⁴ Epternacum established about the year 698,⁵ and Helera at the beginning

of Tarant.: Carol. Mag. brev. 811, in Baluz. t. i. p. 487, and Labb. vii. p. 1203.

² Bish. of Sedun.: Conc. Cabil. 650.

³ Mansi, xii. 675.

¹ Conc. Francof. 794. Can. iv. Note 10. Mansi, xiii. p. 909, refers to Baluz. t. i. p. 263. Comp. Labb. vii. 1067, and the sources

there quoted: Inscript. Capit. Hadriani; Alcuin. epist. 79; Wala, t. ix. p. 239 B. and Mansi xiv. p. 806—808; Epist. Sergii II. ad episc. Transalp.

² Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 6, S. 567.

³ Ibid. *Erdb.* Thl. 3, S. 898.

⁴ Ibid. *Erdb.* Thl. 7, S. 47.

⁵ Ibid. *Erdb.* Thl. 5, S. 714.

or end of the seventh century, by the missionary Fridolin.⁶

SCHOOLS.—The singing and music school at Mettis was founded by Charlemagne.⁷ Besides, there was also a school there in the monastery of S. Vincentii,⁸ which Launoïus mentions, at the same time adding, that Charlemagne's son presided over it as the bishop of the place. The liberal arts and theological sciences flourished in it. This account is given by the abbot Regino.⁹ But Launoïus supposes that this school was established by Chrodegang, bishop of Mettis, at the time of Charles Martel.¹⁰

COUNCILS were held at Treviris in 669,¹¹ and at Mettis in 753.¹²

§ 227. The metropolitan of Turones¹ still possessed, during the whole of this period, the ancient ecclesiastical province of his predecessors in all its integrity, and had suffragans at Andegavi,² Cenomani,³ Namnetæ,⁴ and Redones.⁵ We have no account of bishops at Venetia.

The Church
province of
Turones
from 622 to
814.

SCHOOLS.—The only school of note was at Turones, and Alcuin was its founder, as we learn from one of his letters to David, as he calls Charlemagne. In it the Scriptures were read and expounded, and instruction was given as in other schools, in grammar and the sciences.⁶

⁶ Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 29, sqq.

² Bish. of And. : Conc. Attin. 765.

⁷ Keuffel, p. 176, § 41, sub fin.

⁸ Ibid. p. 183, S. 43.

³ Bish. of Cenom. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Attin. 765. ("Gaucilenus episcopus civit. Celmanis.")

⁹ Lib. ii. Chronic. Regin. ad ann. 853.

⁴ Bish. of Nam. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

¹⁰ Launoïus, p. 16, cap. x.

¹¹ Mansi, xi. p. 115.

¹² Ibid. xii. 571.

⁵ Bish. of Red. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Attin. 765. ("Remedius vocatus episcopus civit. Rodomæ.")

¹ Archb. of Tur. : Conc. Cabil. 650; Baron. ad ann. 676, n. 3; Conv. Attin. 765; Conc. Rom. 769; Car. M. Imperat. breviar. 811.

⁶ Keuffel, p. 186, § 44, and Launoïi Oper. t. iv. p. i. p. 11. cap. v.

COUNCILS were held at Namnetæ in 658,⁷ and at Turones in 800⁸ and 813.⁹

Continuation from
814 to 1073.

§ 228. The ecclesiastical province of Turones maintained till 846 the extent which it had ever since its origin, that is the limits of the ancient Lugdunensis III. But in that year its bishop was forced to submit to the annoyance of having his see diminished by one half. It occurred to Nomenoi, duke of Britannia, the modern Bretagne, to establish a church province of his own in his duchy, and forthwith he raised the monastery of Dolus into an archiepiscopal seat. The reiterated application of the archbishops of Turones to the popes, in order to get back their rightful possession, and their decrees in consequence against the seceding archbishop of Dolus, nominated by duke Nomenoi, produced no effect; nay, the latter did not even give heed to the papal admonitions and threats, for he did not recognize the Romish jurisdiction, and, accordingly, his province continued independent (*sui juris*) till long after the times of Gregory VII.¹

In the province which remained to the archbishop of Turones, Hadrian II. (867—872) distinguished Actardus, bishop of Namnetæ, above the rest of the bishops, inasmuch as he granted him the pallium as a particular mark of favour, on account of his stedfastness and endurance under the persecutions and outrages which he suffered from the Normans during their invasions,² and after the death of Herardus, archbishop of Turones, he appointed him successor³ to that prelate.

After the defection of the archbishop of Dolus with

⁷ Mansi, xi. 59.

⁸ Ibid. xiii. 1041.

⁹ Ibid. xiv. 81.

¹ Comp. § 342.

² Hadrian. II. epist. 11. Ad Actardum Episc. in Mansi, xv. p. 828.

³ Hadr. II. epist. 32. Ad episc. syn. Duziac. in Mansi, xv. 852; Hadr. II. epist. 33. Ad Car. Calv. Reg. p. 855, and epist. 34. Ad eund. p. 857.

his suffragans, there still remained to the archbishop of Turones⁴ the bishops of Cenomani,⁵ Andegavi,⁶ and Namnetæ.⁷ Bishops of Redones are not mentioned; the episcopal seat at that place seems therefore to have become extinct. As to the bishopricks of the province of Dolus there is not a single bishop to be met with in the subscriptions to the Acts of Councils.

MONASTERIES.—S. Carilefi about 846.⁸

SCHOOLS.—“The fathers of the said synod of Paris—in the year 826—call upon the emperor (Saint Louis) to establish educational institutions of the higher class, at least in three suitable places in the kindom.” “According to the evidences which we can bring forward regarding the principal schools, the erection of the school of Tours, &c., into higher institutes for ecclesiastical education, seems to have been determined by the fathers at Paris.”⁹ At the time when Berengar of Turones ceased to superintend the schools there, about 1040, and withdrew, with several scholars, to the neighbouring island of S. Cosmas (S. Cosmus), the school at

⁴ Archb. of Tur. : Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. ap. Caris. 849; Conc. Paris. 849; Privil. monast. S. Remig. 852, in Mansi, xiv. 973; Conc. Turon. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859, Mansi, xv. 529; Epist. syn. Tull. ap. Sapon. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Tricas. 867; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pist. 869; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. Calens. 1008; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁵ Bish. of Cen. : Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Paris. 846; Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. 853; Epist. syn. ad. Wenilon. archiep.

859; Conc. Suess. 866; Conv. episc. dedicat. Vindocin. monast. S. Trinit. 1040, in Labb. t. ix. p. 938.

⁶ Bish. of And. : Conc. Paris. 849; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. episc. ad dedicat. Vindocin. etc. 1040; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁷ Bish. of Namn. : Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Rem. 1049, 1059.

⁸ Mansi, xiv. 847.

⁹ Theiner's *Gesch. der geistl. Bildungsanstalten*, S. 49, f. Lannois mentions the school about the year 950, t. iv. p. i. p. 23, cap. xvi.

Andegavi began to flourish. It was not till later that Marbodius, at first bishop of Redones, then a monk at S. Albini († 1123), acquired for the school a great reputation.¹⁰ There was a flourishing school at Cenomani about 1007.¹¹

COUNCILS were held at Cenomani in 839,¹²—at Lauriacum in the plain of Andegavi in 843,¹³—at Venetia in 846,¹⁴—at Namnetæ in 895,¹⁵—and at Turones in 858,¹⁶ 912,¹⁷ 925,¹⁸ 1035,¹⁹ 1055,²⁰ and 1060.²¹

The Church
province of
Vesontio or
Bisuntio
from 622 to
814.

§ 229. Vesontio¹ is like Tarantasia, a metropolis of later origin, and in like manner it first appears as such in the testament of Charlemagne, and the time when it came into existence is not more accurately known. Its province had formerly been, without doubt, a component part of that of Trevis.

The bishopricks allotted to it were those of Basila,² Belica,³ and Lausanna.⁴

The Church
province of
Vienna from
622 to 814.

§ 230. Anastasius is very far wrong if he is of opinion that, because Gregory III. sent the pallium about 738 to Wilicarius, bishop of Vienna, that city was then first raised into an episcopal seat.¹ Vienna was long an archbishoprick,² and the old church province of Vienna probably remained, during this period, the same as it

¹⁰ Laun. p. 54, 55, cap. xlv.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 56, cap. xlvii.

¹² Mansi, xiv. p. 767.

¹³ Ibid. p. 797.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 843.

¹⁵ Ibid. xviii. p. 165.

¹⁶ Ibid. xv. 523.

¹⁷ Ibid. xviii. p. 313.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 347.

¹⁹ Ibid. xix. 577.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 839.

²¹ Ibid. p. 925

¹ Bish. of Vesont. : Conc. Cabil. 650 ; Conc. Attiniac. 745. Archb. of Vesont. : Breviar. Carol. M. Imper. ann. 811. Comp. § 209, note 1.

² Bish. of Bas. : Conv. Attiniac. 765.

³ Bish. of Bel. : Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁴ Bish. of Laus. : Conc. Cabil. 650. The bishoprick of Lausanna is said to have been transferred there from Aventicum, in the time of Childebert, king of Burgundy († 596). Mansi, ix. 958. Conc. Matic. II. Not. Jacob. Sirmondi II.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 738, n. 16.

² Comp. § 65.

had been since its beginning. A dispute between the archbishops, Ursio of Vienna and Elifantus of Arelate, with reference to the boundaries of their provinces—probably about the bishoprick of Dia—seemed to have been settled at the council of Francofordia in 794, by the reading of the letters of Zosimus, Leo, and Symmachus, in regard to the earlier settlement of the boundary by Gregory the Great, according to which the church of Vienna should have four bishopricks and itself form the fifth, but that the church of Arelate should possess nine. On account of the loss of Tarantasia, which was formerly a bishoprick of Vienna, but was now erected into a metropolis, the matter was referred to Rome for the pope's decision.³

The suffragans who remained to the archbishop of Vienna⁴ were the bishops of Geneva,⁵ Gratianopolis,⁶ Mauriana,⁷ and Valentia.⁸

MONASTERIES.—S. Columbæ about 765.⁹

A COUNCIL was held at Geneva in 773.¹⁰

§ 231. It is very doubtful whether Aquæ, in the south of France, was already actually elevated into an ecclesiastical metropolis in 814, as it is not to be found in Charlemagne's testament, where all metropolises are mentioned except Narbona and Auscii, and it can scarcely be supposed that the emperor, and those whom he employed to draw it up, were ignorant of the number of archbishops in his empire; it is probable, therefore, that no one had then his seat at Aquæ. But the first

The questionable province of Aquæ before 814.

³ Labb. t. vii. p. 1059; Conc. Francoford. 794, Can. viii.

⁴ Archb. of Vien.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Francof. 794; Carol. M. Imper. brev. 811.

⁵ Bish. of Gen.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁶ Bish. of Grat.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁷ Bish. of Maur.: Conc. Cabil. 650.

⁸ Bish. of Val.: Conc. Cabil. 650; Conc. Narb. 788; Conc. Francof. 794.

⁹ Conv. Attin. 765, in Mansi, xii. 676.

¹⁰ Mansi, xii. 857.

authentic account we know of is a letter of pope John VIII. (872—882¹), and then the subscription of the archbishop: "Rotbertus archiepisc. Aquensis," at the council of Mantala in 879.² There is, indeed, a passage in the eighth canon of the council of Francofordia in 794 ("that there be an embassy to the apostolic chair regarding Ebredunum or Aquæ"), from which it might be conjectured that the province of Aquæ was formed against the will of the metropolitan of Ebrudunum, and that a dispute thereupon arose between the two archbishops, which was to be settled by the papal decision;³ but nothing whatever can be proved.

If we assume that there was actually a church province of Aquæ at that time, it must have consisted of the bishopricks of Forum Julii, Reji, and Vapincum.

§ 232. With regard to the ancient metropolis of Elusa, on the other hand, we must suppose precisely the contrary to what we assumed as to Aquæ. While, in respect to the latter, we ventured to express a doubt whether it had come into existence, as an ecclesiastical metropolis, at the beginning of the ninth century; with reference to the former, we entertain a doubt whether it continued to be an ecclesiastical metropolis till the beginning of the present period, that is to say, till the seventh century, as no trace of it can be discovered after the end of the sixth. Accordingly, we may safely assume that it was extinct as a metropolis, and that the comment on Caroli Magn. Imperat. breviarium,¹ "Elusa is omitted in the list of metropolises," is without foundation. But it is asked if Auscii became the metropolis in its stead in the seventh century? As that city also is first described as the seat of an archbishop

¹ Joan. papæ VIII. epist. 191. Ad tres archiepis. in Mansi, xvii. 130.

² Ibid. p. 530.

³ Labb. vii. 1059, ar d Capit. Baluz. t. i. p. 263, Edit. Paris.

¹ Comp. § 209, note 1.

in the superscription of a papal letter² in the time of pope John VIII., we must answer that question in the negative. Neither is there any trace existing which might enable us to discover to what archbishop the bishops of the old province of Elusa were transferred as suffragans. Bishops are mentioned at least of Adura or Vicus Julii,³ Convenæ,⁴ and Conseranum;⁵ there is no mention of bishops of Lascara, Olero, Auscii, Lactora, and Vasatæ.

§ 233. As we have just mentioned, Auscii does not figure as an ecclesiastical metropolis before the middle of the ninth century. The letter of John VIII. above referred to, is the first evidence which we can point out of an archbishop having resided in that city. Nevertheless it is possible that it may have existed long previously as an archiepiscopal residence, as the archbishops of Auscii¹ very rarely appeared at councils.

The Church province of Auscii from the end of the ninth century till 1073.

In that letter of John VIII. the only suffragans mentioned are the bishops of Convenæ,² Conseranum,³ and Bigorra or Tarba.⁴ But in the province of Auscii there were likewise bishops at Olero,⁵ Adara,⁶ Lactora,⁷ Lascara,⁸ and Vasatæ.⁹

² Joan. pap. VIII. epist. 198. Ad Airardum archiep. Auscensem, etc., in Mansi, xvii. p. 135.

³ Bish. of Adura: Conc. Narb. 788.

⁴ Bish. of Conv: Conc. Narb. 788.

⁵ Bish. of Cons.: Conc. Narb. 788.

¹ Archb. of Ausc.: Conv. episc. Tolos. 1020; Conv. (Moyssiac) episc. 1063; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

² Bish. of Conv.: Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9 (Conc. Tolos.); Conv. (Moyssiac) episc. 1063; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

³ Bish. of Cons.: Conc. Narb. 1031; Conv. tres in Gall. Narb.

1038; Conc. duo prov. Narb. 1043; Bar. ad. ann. 1056, n. 9 (Conc. Tolos.) 1068.

⁴ Bish. of Big.: Baron. ad ann. 1059, n. 9 (Conc. Tolos.); Conv. (Moyssiac) episc. 1063.

⁵ Bish. of Oler.: Conv. (Moyssiac) episc. 1063.

⁶ Bish. of Adura: Conv. (Moyssiac) episc. 1063; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

⁷ Bish. of Lact.: Conv. (Moyssiac) episc. 1063; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

⁸ Bish. of Lasc.: Conc. Tolos. 1068.

⁹ Bish. of Vas.: Bar. ad ann. 1056, n. 9.

MONASTERIES.—S. Laurentii, Cella Fraxilii, Cimorra (Simoria), Piciano, Altum fagitum, S. Savini about the year 817.¹⁰

COUNCILS were held at Auscii in 1029 and 1068.¹¹

4. *The Church Provinces of Britain.*

The Church province of Cantuaria or Dorobernia from 622 to 814.

§ 234. Before we can treat of the diocesan constitution in Anglia or Britannia, in its various relations, we must here briefly speak first of the diffusion of Christianity, because the first beginnings of the former came prominently into view so soon as Christianity was promulgated.

The first fruits of the exertions of Augustin and his coadjutors in Cantia (Kent) belong to the last years of the preceding period, and in the present the labours of his successors,—other missionaries, and Christian sovereigns of different kingdoms,—will be presented to our view.

The western Saxons in Wessex—a kingdom which was anciently called Gewisse—were the first in order of time to embrace Christianity, in the reign of king Cynigilsus. Among them preached bishop Byrinus, who went to England at the command of pope Honorius I. (625—638). The king himself was baptized; the king of Northanhymbria acting as godfather; and after the ceremony they both assigned Dorcinca to the bishop as his seat.¹ But the farther spread of the Gospel was soon afterwards obstructed in consequence of the succeeding king, Cenwalch, son of the former, having refused to adopt Christianity; but he was, on that account,

¹⁰ Labb. vii. p. 1514, and Baluz. t. i. p. 579.

¹¹ Mansi, xix. 491.

¹ Bedæ Venerab. *Hist. Eccles. gentis Angl.* Lib. iii. cap. vii.

expelled from his kingdom. When he had received permission to return, bishop Agilbert, a native of Gaul, came from Ireland and entered into an arrangement with him for the purpose of preaching the Gospel in his dominions. Whereupon, the king seeing his zeal, asked him to remain, which he consented to do, and for a series of years he filled the priestly office there. Cenwalch became a Christian, caused his kingdom to be divided into two dioceses, and appointed Agilbert bishop of Venta, called at that time by the Saxons Vintancæstir, now Winchester.²

After the lapse of a few years converts to Christianity began to increase also in other kingdoms. This was first the case in central Anglia (Mercia), at the middle of the seventh century (about the year 653), in the time of king Peada, and the manner in which the change took place frequently recurs in history. Peada asked from Oswy, king of Northanhymbria, his daughter Alhfleda, as his consort. But he was only to obtain her on the condition of his embracing Christianity. This was the occasion of his hearing a sermon on the promise of the kingdom of heaven, the hope of resurrection, and a blessed immortality. After it was finished he said "he would become a Christian even although he did not obtain the virgin as his spouse." He therefore, together with all his attendants and soldiers, and their families, received baptism from bishop Finan. Four presbyters accompanied him to his country in order to instruct and baptize his people; and many, great and small, daily abandoned heathenism.³

Eorpwald, king of the Eastern Angles, was almost at the same time gained over to Christianity by Edwin, king of Northanhymbria. Redwald, the father of the

² Bedæ Venerab. *Hist. Eccles. gentis Angl.* Lib. iii. cap. vii.

³ Ibid. cap. xxi.

former, had long before embraced it in Kent, but after he returned to his own kingdom he was induced, by his queen and the heathen priests, to renounce it. However, he again returned to the Christian faith about the year 655, and appointed Dommoca or Dammaca, the modern Dunwich, as an episcopal seat.⁴

Bishop Paulinus found in the province of Lindisse a fruitful sphere of action. Among others he brought Blecca, the prefect of Lindum Colonia (Lincoln), over to Christianity, with his whole family, built a church there, and appointed a bishop.⁵

Among the southern Saxons (in Sussex) bishop Wilfried exerted himself in diffusing the Christian doctrine. Their king Ædilwalch was baptized not long before in Mercia, in presence of king Vulfher, and the island of Vecta (Wight), which had hitherto been sunk in paganism, became Christian, in great part, so soon as Ceadwalla obtained the mastery there.⁶

The number of bishops was again, as it had been formerly by Gregory the Great (§ 78), fixed by pope Agatho (678—862) at a council at Rome in 680, at twelve for each province,⁷ consequently at four and twenty for the two. This number also might perhaps be discovered if all the bishops had appeared at councils, or had distinguished themselves on other occasions, but so, however, as that the number of the suffragans of the metropolitan of Canterbury should have presented itself as larger than that of the bishops subject to the metropolitan of Eboracum.

Now, if we consider the former province more closely, we shall see at once that all the kingdoms mentioned

⁴ Bedæ Venerab. *Hist. Eccles. gentis Angl.* Lib. ii. cap. ix. and xiv.

⁵ Ibid. Lib. ii. cap. xvi.

⁶ Ibid. Lib. iii. cap. xiii. and xvi.

⁷ Mansi, xi. 181.

belonged to Cantuaria or Dorobernia. But by the decree of Roffa, king of Mercia, and Chuniulph, king of Wessex, at the council of Calchut in 787, the archiepiscopal dignity was taken from the metropolitan of Canterbury from 787 to 795, and transferred to the bishop of Lichfield. However, the bishop of Dorobernia, on his application to pope Leo III. (795—816), not only received back his ancient privileges, after the expiration of that period, from Kenulph, the successor of Roffa,⁸ and pope Leo III.,⁹ at a council at Cloveshovia,¹⁰ but also obtained the primacy of all Britain in addition, as we find, soon after, in the announcement of a council.¹¹

The suffragan bishops to the archbishop of Cantuaria¹² were those of Augusta¹³ (Exeter), Dorceinca¹⁴ (Dorchester), Dommoca or Dammaca¹⁵ (Dunwich), Elmham,¹⁶ Herefordia,¹⁷ Legecestria¹⁸ (Leicester), Lichfield,¹⁹ Londinum,²⁰ Lindum Colonia²¹ (Lincoln), Myria²² (?), Roffa²³ (Rochester), Sciraburnia²⁴ (Sher-

⁸ Epist. Kenulfi regis Merciorum ad Leonem III. in Mansi, xiii. 959.

⁹ Leon. III. epist. 1. Ad Kenulfum regem Merciorum.

¹⁰ Mansi, xiv. p. 5.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1023; Conc. ap. Bacanfeld. 798.

¹² Archb. of Cant.: Conc. Heruford. 673; Conc. Berghamsted. 697; Conc. sub rege Northamh. 701; Conc. Clovesh. 747; Conc. Cantuar. 785; Bacanfeld. 798.

¹³ Bish. of Aug.: Conc. Calchut. 787.

¹⁴ Bish. of Dor.: Conc. Heruford. 673.

¹⁵ Bish. of Dam.: Conc. Bacanfeld. 798; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

¹⁶ Bish. of Elm. (in Norfolk): Conc. Clovesh. 803.

¹⁷ Bish. of Heref.: Conc. Clovesh. 803.

¹⁸ Bish. of Legecest.: Conc. Calchut. 787; Collat. Verol. 793;

Conc. Bacanfeld. 798; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

¹⁹ Bish. of Lichf.: Conc. sub rege Alfr. Northanh. 701; Collat. Verolam. and Conc. Prov. Verolamii, 793 ("sub Offa rege Merciorum et Humberto archiepiscopo suo Lichifeldensi celebratum"); Conc. ap. Bacanfeld. 798 ("Signum Adulfi episc. Lichifeldensis"); Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²⁰ Bish. of Lond.: Conc. Bacanf. 798; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²¹ Bish. of Lind. Col.: Conc. Clovesh. 747; Conc. Cantuar. 785; Collat. Verol. 793.

²² Bish. of Myria (?): Conc. Calchut. 787.

²³ Bish. of Roffa or Castellum Cantuariorum: Conc. Heruford. 673; Conc. Becanc. 694; Conc. Berghamsted. 697; Conc. Clovesh. 747; Conc. Bacanf. 798; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

borne), Scolesegia²⁵ (Selsey), Sydda²⁶ (probably Sudbury), Venta or Vintonia²⁷ (Winchester), and Wigornia²⁸ (Worcester).

MONASTERIES.—Medamsteda or Medeshamsted, afterwards Burgum, also Petriburgum, now Peterborough, in Mercia; the abbot of the monastery was appointed by pope Agatho as Roman legate over all Anglia;²⁹ Mailduirbs, *i. e.* Malmesburia, mentioned at the council in Mercia in 705;³⁰ Eveshamia or Eovesham, situated in the district of Wigornia, was founded and endowed about the year 708;³¹ in its neighbourhood there was an ancient monastery, that of Fledamburch, and another close by, called Stratford;³² St. Alban's, called after St. Albanus, the first martyr of the Britons.³³

SCHOOLS.—A school was founded by Sigbert, at Canterbury, for the instruction of boys in the sciences.³⁴ It had its origin in 637, according to a marginal note.

COUNCILS were held at Leinum (?) in 631,³⁵—at Herudfordia in 673,³⁶—at Hedtfelda in 680, according to Harduin in 679,³⁷—at Cantuaria in 685,³⁸—at Becancelda in 694.³⁹—at Berghamsteda in 697,⁴⁰—the Synodus Merciana about 705,⁴¹—the Synodus sub Ina rege occident. Saxonum loco incerto in 705,⁴²—at Aderbourn,

²⁴ Bish. of Scir. : Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²⁵ Bish. of Scoles. : Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²⁶ Bish. of Sydda. : Conc. Bacanf. 798; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²⁷ Bish. of Venta : Conc. sub rege Occident. Saxon. in incerto loco, 708; Conc. Bacan. 798; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²⁸ Bish. of Wig. : Charta Egwini Wigornens. 708; Conc. Clovesh. 803.

²⁹ Labb. vi. 576. Agath. epist. 2. Ad Aedelred. regem Merciorum.

³⁰ Mansi, xii. 167.

³¹ Ibid. p. 186, in Charta Egwini episc. Wigornens. 708.

³² Ibid. p. 187. (Syn. Angl. gener. in loco, qui Alne dicitur, 709).

³³ Ibid. viii. 861; Conc. Prov. Verol. 793.

³⁴ Bedæ Venerab. Lib. iii. cap. xviii. p. 207, sq.

³⁵ Mansi, x. 633.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 127.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 175.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 1095.

³⁹ Ibid. xii. 87.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 111.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 167.

⁴² Ibid. p. 175.

on the river Noddre, in 705,⁴³—the Synodus Anglica generalis in loco, qui Alne dicitur, in 709,⁴⁴—at Londinum in 712,⁴⁵—at Wigornia in 738,⁴⁶—at Cloveshovia (Cliff Regis) in 742,⁴⁷ 747,⁴⁸ 800,⁴⁹ and 803,⁵⁰—at Calchuth in 787,⁵¹—at Aclea in 788,⁵²—the Collatio Verolamii and the Concil. provincial. Verolamii in 793⁵³ and 794,⁵⁴—at Bacanceld (perhaps Becancelda?) in 798 or 799.⁵⁵

§ 235. With regard to this space of time there are three matters to which we have chiefly directed our attention,—the extinction of several bishopricks, the rise of others in their room, and the primacy of the archbishop of Cantuaria or Dorovernum.

Continuation from 814 to 1073.

With regard to the first point, the bishopricks which lapsed in the ninth century were those of Dammaca or Dommoca, Legecestria and Selesega or Scolesega.

As to the bishopricks, on the other hand, which came into existence, it will be better to notice them when we enumerate the suffragans of the archbishop of Cantuaria.

With regard to the primacy of the archbishop, however, the evidence may be presented here in chronological order.

At the council of Cloveshovia in 822, in presence of king Beornulf III. of Mercia, the archbishop of Cantuaria, the bishops and abbots, a commencement was made inasmuch as it was decreed that “all the power and dignity which belong to the seat of a primate, should be conferred on the said archbishop.”¹ That decree, indeed, was not confirmed till more than half a century afterwards,

⁴³ Mansi, xii. 175.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 187.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 120.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 301.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 363.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 387.

⁴⁹ Ibid. xiii. 1039.

⁵⁰ Ibid. xiv. 5.

⁵¹ Ibid. xii. 937.

⁵² Ibid. xiii. 825.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 861.

⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 863.

⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 1023.

¹ Ibid. xiv. p. 401, sq.

by pope Formosus (891—897) in a letter to the bishop of Anglia. He says, "Let the metropolis and the first episcopal seat in England be in the city of Dorobernia," and refers to the fact that Gregory the Great had made all the bishops of England subordinate to Augustin.² King Edgar also did the same in 958 or 959, with the express declaration that "the church of Dorobernia should be the mother and mistress of the other churches in Anglia,"³ and king Canute granted, in addition, a charter of similar import in 1018.⁴

The bishops subject to the archbishop of Cantuaria,⁵ at that time, were those of Bathonia⁶ (Bath), Cornubia,⁷ Cridia⁸ (Crediton), Cestria⁹ (Chester), Cicestria¹⁰ (Chichester), Dommoca,¹¹ Dorcestria¹² (Dorchester), Exonia¹³ (Exeter), Herefordia,¹⁴ Helmham or Elmham,¹⁵ Londinum,¹⁶ Lichfield,¹⁷ Legecestria,¹⁸ Lincolonia,¹⁹ Roffa,²⁰ Selesaga,²¹ Sciraburnia,²² Sarisburia

² Epist. Formosi papæ ad episc. Angliæ in Mansi, xviii. p. 114. sq.

³ Ibid. p. 476. Privileg. Edgari.

⁴ Diploma Canuti regis Angliæ. Mansi, xix. 335.

⁵ Archb. of Cant. : Conc. Lond. 853; Conc. Kingisb. 851; Charta Edgari regis, etc. 974. Ibid. p. 47; Conc. Angl. 1072.

⁶ Bish. of Bath. : Conc. Lond. 1070.

⁷ Bish. of Corn. : Conc. Angl. 890.

⁸ Bish. of Crid. : Conc. Angl. 890.

⁹ Bish. of Cestr. : Conc. Lond. 1070.

¹⁰ Bish. of Cic. : Conc. Lond. 1070; Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹¹ Bish. of Domm. : Conc. Cloves. 824; Conc. Lond. 833.

¹² Bish. of Dorc. : Conc. Angl. 890; Chart. Edgari, 974; Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹³ Bish. of Exon. : Conc. Lond. 833, 1070; Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹⁴ Bish. of Hereford : Conc.

Celech. 816; Conc. Clovesh. 824; Conc. Lond. 833; Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹⁵ Bish. of Elmh. : Conc. Clovesh. 824; Conc. Lond. 833; Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹⁶ Bish. of Lond. : Conc. Celech. 816; Conc. Kingisb. 851; Conc. Brandanf. 964; Chart. Edgari, 974; Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹⁷ Bish. of Lichf. : Conc. Lond. 833; Conc. Kingisb. 851.

¹⁸ Bish. of Leg. : Conc. Kingisb. 851.

¹⁹ Bish. of Linc. : Conc. Lond. 1070.

²⁰ Bish. of Roffa : Conc. Celech. 816; Conc. Lond. 833; Conc. Kingisb. 851; Conc. Angl. 1072.

²¹ Bish. of Seles. : Conc. Celech. 816.

²² Bish. of Scirab. : Conc. Lond. 816; Conc. Kingisb. 851; Conc. Angl. 890; Conc. Angl. 1072.

²³ Bish. of Sarisb. : Conc. Angl. 890; Conc. Lond. 1070.

or Sarum²³ (Salisbury or New Sarum), Vintonia,²⁴ Welles,²⁵ and Wigornia²⁶ (Worcester).

MONASTERIES.—Westburgh or Westmonasterium (Westminster) near London about 824,²⁷ Croyland about 833,²⁸ Ripadii (Repandum?), Bardenay,²⁹ Winchelcumba,³⁰ Hyda,³¹ S. Augustini, Ramesei, Glestonia, Certesei, Heresandi, S. Albani, S. Petri near Londinum, S. Eadmundi, Burgum, Abbendona,³² and S. Benedicti.³³

SCHOOLS.—Theiner says in his “Geschichte der geistlichen Bildungsanstalten,” that “the famous episcopal seminary at Winchester (Vintonia) was established by Saint Ethelwold, bishop of that place, and Oswald, archbishop of York (of Canterbury?).³⁴ The archiepiscopal seminary of Canterbury (Cantuaria) still enjoyed the importance which had been given to it by Theodore the Greek,”³⁵—and Glastonbury (Glasconia), the favourite resort of Dunstan, archbishop of Canterbury, “whither he often retired from the world into solitude, now became the nursery of the most learned, pious, and devout men in England and Ireland.”³⁶ In the monastery of Ramesei, according to Joannes Launoius,³⁷ a

²⁴ Bish. of Vint.: Conc. Clovesh. 824; Conc. Lond. 833; Conc. Kingisb. 851; Conc. Angl. 890; Chart. Edg. 974; Conc. Angl. 1072.

²⁵ Bish. of Well.: Conc. Angl. 890, 1072.

²⁶ Bish. of Wigor.: Conc. Clovesh. 824; Conc. Lond. 833; Brandanf. 964; Conc. Ang. 1072.

²⁷ Conc. Clovesh. 824.

²⁸ Croyland, between Lincoln and Ely; Mansi, xiv. p. 643—648.

²⁹ Repand. between Lincoln and Lichfield.—Bardenay, east of Lincoln. Ibid.

³⁰ South-east of Worcester. Ibid. p. 967.

³¹ In or near Vintonia. Mansi, xviii. p. 491; Charta regis Edg.

³² Mansi, xx. p. 19. Conc. Angl. 1072.

³³ Conc. Remens. 1049.

³⁴ Theiner, S. 57.—Source, vita S. Oswaldi, § 1, p. 709, and vita S. Ethelwaldi, § 6, p. 599, sq., ap. Mabillon. Acta SS. O. S. B. Sæc. V.

³⁵ Ibid. Vita S. Odonis, § 2, ap. Mabil. l. c. p. 288.

³⁶ Ibid. S. 58. Vita ejus (Dunstan.) § 11, ap. Mabil. Acta SS. O. S. Ben. Sæc. V. p. 486.

³⁷ Launoius *De Schol. Celebrrior.* t. iv. p. i. p. 37, cap. xxvi. Source, Aimoinus in vita Santi Abbonis, cap. iv.

school had been founded by Dunstan before the year 988.

COUNCILS were held at Celichyt in 816,³⁸—at Cantuaria in 820,³⁹—at Oslaveshla (perhaps Cloveshovia?) in 821,⁴⁰—at Cloveshovia in 822,⁴¹ 824,⁴² and 825,⁴³—at Kingstonia in 838,⁴⁴—at Benningdon in Mercia in 850,⁴⁵—at Kingesburia in Mercia in 851,⁴⁶—at Vintonia in 855,⁴⁷ 975,⁴⁸ 1021,⁴⁹ and 1070,⁵⁰—at Landava seven councils, perhaps in 885,⁵¹ and in 950,⁵² 953,⁵³ 988,⁵⁴ 1034,⁵⁵ and 1056,⁵⁶ three Concilia Anglicana in 890⁵⁷ (?), 969,⁵⁸ and 1072,⁵⁹—at Gratella (perhaps Grantham?) in 928,⁶⁰—at Londinum in 833,⁶¹ 948,⁶² 970,⁶³ and 1070,⁶⁴—at Brandanford in 964,⁶⁵—at Kyrtlingtonia in 978,⁶⁶—at Calna Villa in 978,⁶⁷—at Ambresbyria in 978⁶⁸ (?),—at Ænhamia (perhaps Elmhamia?) in 1009⁶⁹ (?),—at Windleshora in 1070,⁷⁰—at Pedreda in 1071,⁷¹—at Westmonasterium in 1066,⁷² and at Bathonia in 973.⁷³

The ecclesiastical province of Eboracum from 627 to 814.

§ 236. Bishop Paulinus converted in 627 king Edwin and the people of Northanhymbria, but Eanfled, the daughter of that prince, had been baptized a year

³⁸ Mansi, xiv. 355.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 387.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 397.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 401.

⁴² Ibid. p. 487.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 489.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 753.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 963.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 963.

⁴⁷ Ibid. xv. 121.

⁴⁸ Ibid. xix. p. 61.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 389.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 1049.

⁵¹ Ibid. xviii. p. 38—42.

⁵² Ibid. p. 431.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 445.

⁵⁴ Ibid. xix. p. 87.

⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 573.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 845.

⁵⁷ Ibid. xviii. p. 111.

⁵⁸ Ibid. xix. 15.

⁵⁹ Ibid. xx. 19.

⁶⁰ Ibid. xviii. 351.

⁶¹ Ibid. xiv. 643.

⁶² Ibid. xviii. 429.

⁶³ Ibid. xix. 23.

⁶⁴ Ibid. xx. 5.

⁶⁵ Ibid. xviii. 475.

⁶⁶ Kyrtlingtonia, perhaps Crediton or Kerton in Devonshire. Ibid. p. 63.

⁶⁷ Ibid. p. 63.

⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 65.

⁶⁹ Ibid. p. 297.

⁷⁰ Ibid. xx. 5.

⁷¹ In the neighbourhood of Wiggornia. Ibid. p. 7.

⁷² Mansi, xix. 1079.

⁷³ Ibid. xix. 45.

before.¹ The king himself was baptized at Eboracum at Easter, and on the same day that city was assigned as a bishoprick to Paulinus, after the completion of the solemn act.² Not long after the small island of Lindisfarne, lying to the north-east, also received a bishop.³

It cannot be ascertained whether Eboracum was at that time erected into an ecclesiastical metropolis, or not till a later period. We first find an archbishop of that place, named Wilfrid, at the council of Northanhymbria in 701,⁴ and we know that Eanbaldus subscribed himself as Archiepiscopus Eboracensis at the council of Calchut in 787.⁵ On the whole, the diocesan constitution seems to have been late of development there. Indeed, it was not organized till the beginning of the ninth century, and even then but slightly, for we have only accounts of the existence of a few bishopricks, for example, Candida Casa⁶ (Whitherne in Wigtonshire), one on the island of Lindisfarne,⁷ and that of Hagulstad;⁸ in addition to which we must, probably also, reckon one or two other bishopricks, as five bishops of the kingdom of Scotland are referred to, and that, too, by name, in a letter of pope John IV. about 639, but their sees are not mentioned;⁹ and an *Episcopus Pictorum* subscribed at a council at Canterbury in 685.¹⁰

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Herutheu, *i. e.* insula cervi, which the daughter of king Oswy entered, is

¹ Bedæ Venerab. *Hist. Eccles. gent. Angl.* Lib. ii. cap. ix.

² Ibid. cap. xiv.

³ Ibid. Lib. iii. cap. iii.

⁴ Conc. sub Alfrido rege Northanhymbr. ann. 701, in Mansi, xii. 157—160.

⁵ Conc. Calch. 787, in Mansi, xii. 949.

⁶ Bish. of Cand. Casa: Conc. Calchut. 787.

⁷ Bish. of Ins. Lindisf.: Conc. Calchut. 787.

⁸ Bish. of Hagulst.: Conc. Cantuar. 685.

⁹ Epist. 1, Joann. pap. IV. et cleri Romani ad episc. et presbyt. Scotiae, in Mansi, x. 681.

¹⁰ Mansi, xi. 1095.

spoken of about the middle of the seventh century. Two years after, when its property was increased by twelve small possessions, occupied each by ten families, it was called Streaneshalch.¹¹ The monastery of Mailros on the river Tuidus (Tweed), seems to have arisen about the same time, or perhaps somewhat later.¹² About 701 there is mention made of the monasteries of Heugsteldeim, Ripis, and Hagustaldeia, at the council under Alfred, king of Northanhymbria.¹³

SCHOOLS.—“The episcopal seat in the island of Lindisfarne became, under bishop Aidan, a seminary for all England:”¹⁴ and “The school at York seems to have maintained the highest renown for scientific energy in the time of Albert, successor to the sainted Egbert.”¹⁵

COUNCILS.—One was held at Sinus Phari (or in the monastery of Streaneshalh or Strenæshalch) in 664;¹⁶ the Conc. ad fluvium Nidde in Northumbria in 705,¹⁷—at Alne in 709,¹⁸—at Aclea or Acclech in 788,¹⁹ and at Finchale or Phincahnhal in 798.²⁰

Continuation from 814 to 1073.

§ 237. The boundaries of the province of Eboracum were not accurately defined till the end of this period. Perhaps the jurisdiction of its archbishop did not extend beyond the northern limit of Northanhymbria till after the middle of the eleventh century. But at the Anglican council in 1072¹ not only were the boundaries of

¹¹ Bedæ Venerab. *Hist. Eccles. gent. Angl.* Lib. iii. cap. xxiv.

¹² Ibid. Lib. v. cap. xiii.

¹³ Mansi, xii. 159—160.

¹⁴ Theiner's *Gesch. der Geist. Bildungsanstalten*, S. 24. The authority there given Bed. Vener. *Hist. Eccl.* Lib. iv. cap. xxvii. and Vita S. Cuthberti, cap. xvi. p. 165 and 241.

¹⁵ Theiner, S. 25.

¹⁶ Mansi, xi. 67.

¹⁷ Ibid. xii. 167.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 187.

¹⁹ Ibid. xiii. p. 825.

²⁰ Finchale, in the diocese of Dunelmum (Durham). Ibid. p. 1021.

¹ Mansi, xx. 19. The report is taken: Ex libro i. Wilielmi Malmesburiensis, de gestis pontificum Anglorum; et ex alia editione horum actorum, quæ extat in vita Lanfranci, cap. xi.

that archbishoprick fixed, but the relation also was specifically determined in which the two archbishops of Cantuaria and Eboracum should stand to one another. It was there decreed “that the church of Eboracum should be subject to the church of Canterbury, and to its archbishop as primate of all England, and that it should yield obedience in everything that concerned the Christian religion. But, on the other hand, the metropolitan of Canterbury granted to the archbishop of York and his successors for ever, the subordination of the bishop of Dunelmum, *i. e.* of Lindisfarn, and the whole district of the bishoprick of Lichfield and the river Humber, to the furthest boundaries of Scotland, and what rightly belonged to the diocese of the church of Eboracum on this side of the said river, so that if the archbishop of Canterbury wished to summon a council wherever he chose, the archbishop of Eboracum must appear at his command with all his suffragans, and obey all his canonic ordinances.”

“If the archbishop of Canterbury dies then must the archbishop of Eboracum come to Dorobernia and consecrate, as lawful primate, whoever is chosen, with the other bishops of that church. When, on the other hand, the archbishop of Eboracum dies, his successor, so soon as he is confirmed by the king in his metropolitan dignity, must repair to Canterbury, or to whatever place the archbishop thereof may think proper, and receive ordination from him in canonical form.”

I do not know whether the learned have held, or still hold, the decretum to be genuine or the reverse; but I was struck with the circumstance that among the subscriptions there was neither to be found that of the archbishop of Eboracum nor that of any bishop or abbot of his province.

However, the same decree is also found among the letters of Lanfranc, where the following is added at the end of the letter which contains it. "This ordinance was agreed to by the said king, and Lanfranc, archbishop of Cantuaria, Thomas of Eboracum, Hubertus, subdiaconus of the holy Roman Church, and the other bishops and abbots who were present." After the conclusion of the decree Thomas of Eboracum gave his full consent, which he subjoins in a tolerably circumstantial acknowledgment.²

We have further to notice what here concerns Scotland, namely, an addition at the end of the religious laws of king Kenneth II. (834—854), wherein it is stated that "He—Kenneth—had long before removed the episcopal seat ('pontificiam sedem') of the Picts, from the city of Abernethum, after it had been destroyed by fire and sword, to the temple of Regulus (St. Rule's). Hereupon the name of 'Church of St. Andrew' ('S. Andreæ ædes') was given to the latter city, and those who conducted there for some time the affairs of the church ('sacrum magistratum gessere') were called the chief bishops of the Scots. For the kingdom of the Scots was not yet divided into dioceses, but each of the bishops administered his priestly office, without distinction at any place he thought proper. The church government of the Scots remained in this state till the time of Malcolm III. (1057—1095), when he, himself, admonished from above ('superne'), appointed a superior ecclesiastical authority."³

The only episcopal seat mentioned as belonging to the ecclesiastical province of Eboracum⁴ was that on the

² Mansi, xx. 19.

³ Ibid. xiv. 783, sq.

⁴ Archb. of Ebor. : Conc. Lond. 833, 970 ; Charta Edgari, 974, in Mansi, xix. 47.

island of Lindisfarne,⁵ which was removed to Dunelmum⁶ (Durham).

5.—*The Ecclesiastical Provinces of Germania.*

§ 238. At the end of the preceding period Christianity had not yet penetrated beyond the right bank of the Rhine, but during the present it reached as far as the Oder, and even extended beyond the right banks of the latter; and between these two rivers the foundation of Christianity was now laid by missionaries who had come partly from Ireland and Britain, and partly from the kingdom of the Franks. From Ireland came Gallus, Fridolin, Kilian, Trutbert, and Levin; from Britain twelve missionaries, among whom were Willebrord, Willehad, Suibert, and the two brothers Hewald;¹ from the Frankish kingdom came Rudbert and Corbinian, also, without doubt, Herbert; Emmeran was of Aquitanian origin.

The diffusion of Christianity in Germany by means of missionaries from Hibernia, Anglia, and the Frankish kingdom.

The order in which these men succeeded one another cannot always be established, from the uncertainty of the accounts. We know thus much, that of all those above-mentioned, Gallus was the first, for his labours in Helvetia (Switzerland) were continued from the preceding into the period of which we are now treating. On the other hand, it is uncertain as to Fridolin whether he had not completed his work before Gallus, in the sixth century, for in the opinion of some he closed his

⁵ Bish. of Lindisf.: Conc. Celech. 816; Conc. Clovesh. 824.

⁶ Bish. of Dun.: Conc. Angl. 1072.

¹ Mogunt. Rer. Lib. iii. xi. Notatio, p. 285, § 2: "Fuerunt autem missi Willebrordus, Swiber-

tus, Acca, Wigbertus, Willibaldus, Lebuinus, duo Ewaldi, Werenfridus et ego minimus omnium Marcellinus.—Venerunt autem in Frisiam omnes anno dccc." Baron. ad ann. 678, n. 16.

career in the time of Clodoveus I.,² but, according to others, he is said to have lived under Clodoveus II. or at another period. His labours extended over the lands on the Moselle, in the Vosges Mountains, over Helvetia, Rhætia, and Nigra Silva (the Black Forest).³ He built the monastery of Sekkinga on the Rhine. Trutbert was a contemporary and at the same time a countryman of Gallus. His sphere of action is said to have been Brisgovia (Breisgau) and the Black Forest.⁴ Almost half a century later Kilian proclaimed the gospel in Franconia and Wirtzburg, with two assistants, Colonus and Totnanus. In the latter place they converted duke Gozbert, and were put to death there in 688.⁵

After the abovementioned missionaries from Ireland, in the seventh century, had built churches and monasteries in southern Germany, the missionaries from Britain repaired, with a similar purpose, to the northern countries:—Willebrod, with twelve companions, to Friesland, Denmark, and Geldres,⁶ Willehad, about 750, to Friesland and Saxony,⁷ the two brothers Hewald to Saxony,⁸ and Suibert, at the beginning of the eighth century, among the Frieslanders and Boructuani.⁹

Men from other nations, as Willericus, bishop of

² Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 24, § 6.

³ *Ibid.* p. 29, sq.—*Ibid.* p. 33 and 35.

⁴ *Ibid.* p. 47. Lib. iii. § 11.—p. 48, § 12.—p. 498, § 13.

⁵ Gundling's *Ausführl. Discours*, Chur-Maynz, S. 18.—Adami *Bremens. Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. cap. vii. p. 3. Bar. ad ann. 686, n. 9 and 10.

⁶ Fabricii *Lux. Evang.* p. 432. Bedæ Vener. *Hist. Eccl. Angl.* lib. v. cap. xi. p. 405. Adam. *Brem. Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. cap. vii. p. 3.

⁷ Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 426. Martyr. Rom. VIII. Nov.

⁸ Bedæ Venerab. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. v. cap. ii. p. 402: "Itaque raperunt eos subito et interemerunt album quidem Hewaldum veloci occisione gladii: Nigellum autem longo suppliciorum cruciatu et horrenda membrorum omnium discerpitione, quos interemptos in Rhenum projecerunt," etc.

⁹ Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 428. Bedæ Vener. lib. v. cap. xii. p. 409. Bar. ad ann. 695, n. 7: "Suibertus Trajectensis episcopus."

Brema, preached in Transalbingia at the beginning of the ninth century.¹⁰

Almost all the missionaries from the kingdom of the Franks selected southern Germany as their sphere of action:—Emmeran, about 649, Ratisbona,¹¹ Rudbert, about 696,¹² Bajoaria (Bavaria), Corbinian the country around Frisinga;¹³ Otbert the Breisgau and Black Forest,¹⁴ and Pirminius the Breisgau, Bajoaria, Franconia, Helvetia, and Alsatia.¹⁵

§ 239. Winfried came to Friesland the first time in 706, as far as Treht (Utrecht), but returned to England without accomplishing his object.¹ In 719 he went to Rome. Provided with a letter of recommendation by pope Gregory II., he goes to Luitprand, king of the Lombards, by whom he is hospitably received. He then crosses the Alps, and traverses Bavaria and Germany, as far as Thuringia, where he tarries a few days, exhorting the princes there to embrace Christianity.² On receiving intelligence of the death of Radbod, king of the Frieslanders, who had persecuted the Christians, he goes a second time to Friesland, and makes many converts. At the same time Willibrod also proclaims the gospel in Trajectum, with him he unites, and for three years laboured in the promulgation of the true faith, while he destroyed heathen temples and built churches.³ After the lapse of that space of time he repairs to

The diffusion of Christianity by Boniface, and his male and female coadjutors.

¹⁰ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. cap. xi.: "Legimus in libro donationum Bremensis Ecclesiæ Wilericum Bremensem episcopum Transalbianis etiam ante Ansgarium prædicasse, et ecclesiam in Melinthorp frequenter visitasse usque ad tempus, quo Hammaburg metropolis facta est."

¹¹ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. cap. vii. p. 3.

¹² Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 424.

Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. cap. xiv. p. 52. Ibid. p. 53.

¹³ Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 425. Bar. ad ann. 716, n. 11.

¹⁴ Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 54, cap. xvi.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 75, cap. xxxiii.

¹ De vita Bonifacii Othloni, lib. i. cap. viii. (in Mogunt. Rer. t. i.) and cap. xi.

² Ibid. cap. xiii.

³ Ibid. cap. xiv.

Amanaburg in Upper Hesse, and there baptizes two princes, who were brothers, Dietih and Dierorholf, assembles a not insignificant number of believers, and builds a monastery.⁴ Thereafter he travels through other districts of Germany, especially Hesse, on the borders of Saxony, and there brings many thousands over to Christianity.⁵

Summoned by the pope to Rome in 722, Winfried went thither a second time in order to receive ordination. It was conferred on him, and at the same time he received the name of Boniface.⁶ Provided with new papal letters of recommendation, not merely to Charles Martel, to whose protection he intrusted himself, but to all the protectors of the church and rulers of Germany, he first went to Hesse, with the consent of Charles, the sovereign of the Franks, felled there the large tree near Geismar (Gesmere),⁷ and built a chapel out of it (oratorium); for many became believers in consequence of a miracle which took place at the felling of the tree. From thence he travelled back to Thuringia in order to restore to the faith those who had fallen away, and to strengthen the weak; and he built churches and founded monasteries as the faithful had increased greatly in number. The monastery of Ordorf was also founded at that time by him, together with a church, in honour of Michael the archangel.⁸ At Eichsfeld or Eisfeld he destroyed the idol Stoffo on the Stoffenberg.⁹

⁴ De vita Bonifacii Othloni, lib. i. cap. xvi.

⁵ Ibid. cap. xvii.

⁶ Ibid. cap. xviii. As to the time when Winfried received the name of Bonifacius, Mabillon says, on the contrary, ad Willibald, cap. vii. p. 16: "Jam ante ordinationem suam Winfridus nomen habebat Bonifacius, ut constat ex epist.

Gregorii ab Othlono relata, lib. i. cap. ix. data ibid. Maii anno tertio imperii Leonis indictione secunda, i. e. anno dccix." etc.

⁷ De vita Bonif. Othlon. lib. i. cap. xxvii.

⁸ Ibid. cap. xxviii. Baron. ad ann. 724, n. 17.

⁹ Mogunt. Rer. t. i. p. 294, xx. Notatio: "Est inter Hassiam et Thuringian ditio, Archiepiscopo Mo-

Thus did Boniface preach and baptize in Hesse and Thuringia. But the fruits of his preaching soon reminded him of the words of our Lord : “ The harvest is great but the labourers are few.” (Luke x. 2.) He therefore sent to his native country for assistants, both male and female, in order that they might carry on the good work which he had begun in the churches founded by him. Among the former were Burchard and Lullus, Willibald and his brother Wunnibald, Witta and Gregorius, and among the latter were Chunihild, the sister of Lullus, and her daughter Berathgit, Chunidrut and Tecla, Lioba and Waltpurgis, the sisters of the brothers Willibald and Wunnibald.¹⁰ The two first, Chunihild and her daughter Berathgit, were not unlearned in the liberal arts; they were appointed as teachers in Thuringia; Chunidrut was destined for Bajoaria, Tecla for the towns of Kihhingen (Kitzingen) and Ochsnofurt on the Moyn (Mayne), and Lioba for Bischofsheim, as head of a society of Christian virgins.

As soon as the new pope, Gregory III., was elected, Boniface sent deputies in order to make declaration of his obedience to him, and to put to him different questions, as to how he should act in his office of apostle. Gregory answered these, appointed him archbishop, and sent him the archiepiscopal pallium in 732.¹¹ Boniface, rejoiced thereat, immediately built two churches, the one at Frideslar (Fritzlar), in honour of the apostle Peter, the other at Hamanaburg, in honour of the archangel Michael, and joined to them two nunneries.¹² After they were completed he selected Bajoaria (Bavaria) as his sphere of action, and exercised there also the office of preacher in the most faithful manner; he con-

guntino subjecta, quæ a veteribus quercetis Eichsfeldia, vel a gelu, a frigore Eisfeldia dicitur.”

¹⁰ De vita Bonif. Othlon. cap. xxx. Bar. ad ann. 725, n. 12.

¹¹ Ibid. cap. xxxiii.

¹² Ibid.

demned, according to the canons, a heretic who endeavoured to injure the church there, and expelled him from it, in 736.¹³

Not long afterwards, probably in the autumn of 738, he undertook his third journey to Rome, and came back in the following year. He returned through Bajoaria, having been invited there by the duke, and remained with him many days. As he made there the melancholy discovery that the clergy were not faithful and honest in the sacred cause, the idea occurred to him that the evil could not be remedied otherwise than by the division of the country into four dioceses, with the consent of the duke Otilo, and the establishment of the same number of bishopricks. For this purpose he made choice of the cities of Saltzpurgum, to which the cathedral church was assigned, Frisinga, Ratispona, and Patavia (Passau). The last-mentioned city had formerly a bishop who had been consecrated by pope Gregory.¹⁴

In 745 Boniface retired for awhile into a more quiet position, and chose Magontia (Mayence) as the seat of his archbishoprick, when it was vacant by the deposition of its bishop Gewilieb, who had committed murder, and was therefore degraded from his office.¹⁵ Besides several other bishops whom Boniface had appointed and consecrated, we have also to mention his above-named assistants; he installed Willibald and Burchard bishops, the former at Eichstädt and the latter at Wirtzburg, to Gregory he assigned the episcopal office at Attrieh (Utrecht), and he appointed Lullus as his successor at Magontia during his lifetime. According to a letter of Boniface, he founded, himself, the bishopricks of Wirzburg, Buraburg, and Erphesfurt.¹⁶

¹³ De vita Bonif. Othlon. cap. xxxiv. Bar. ad ann. 725, n. 12.

¹⁴ Ibid. cap. xxxix.

¹⁵ Ibid. cap. xlv.

¹⁶ Ibid.

His last work was another missionary expedition among the Frieslanders. But he met his death in 755 at the borders of Oster and Wester-Riche, on the river Borthne.¹⁷

Among the coadjutors of Boniface we do not find any one who particularly distinguished himself as a missionary; they were installed in the bishopricks which he founded, and carried on his work therein in his spirit. We have already mentioned four of them. We have still to speak of Winnibald (Wunibald), the brother of Willibald, and Witta, the former of whom was appointed presbyter over seven churches in Thuringia,¹⁸ and the latter is mentioned as bishop of Birburg (Buraburg).

But as to the female assistants of Boniface, Lioba and Waltpurgis alone acted a prominent part, as heads of nunneries. Lioba, in particular, enjoyed high consideration with the Frankish kings, Pepin, Charles, and Carloman. Hildegard, the consort of Charlemagne, had her much about her, and wished that she should be always with her, in order to improve herself by the conversation and example of Lioba. Hrabanus mentions her with the highest praise in his *Martyrologium*. She was buried at Fulda. Her death was subsequent to 768, for Hildegard, before her marriage, was with her till that time. Waltpurgis, on the other hand, went to Thuringia, where Wunnibald built for her and her companions the nunnery of Heydenheim, which was, indeed, separate from his monastery, but not far apart. And that the labours of the four first be not altogether passed over in silence, let it be said in their praise, that Chunihild and Berathgit were heads of nunneries in Thuringia, while Chunidrut in Bajoaria, and Thecla in

¹⁷ De vita Bonif. Othlon. lib. iii. cap. xxvi.

¹⁸ Mogunt. Rer. t. i. p. 299, xxiv. Notatio.

Franconia, in the nunnery of Kitzingen, were devoted to the same calling. Lioba abode in the monastery of Bischofsheim (on the Tuber) with the same object.

Diffusion of
Christianity
among the
Saxons by
Charlemagne

§ 240. After a war of one and thirty years (from 772 to 803) Charlemagne conquered the Saxons, and in subjugating he compelled them to embrace Christianity.¹ Their princes, Wittekind and Albion, were baptized in 785 at Attiniacum,² north-east of Reims. After repeated fallings away from the Christian faith, both princes and people now really proved themselves, after the conclusion of peace, true professors of Christ, in word and deed.³ To secure his work that pious promoter of Christianity established several bishopricks in their country.⁴

¹ Fabr. *Lux. Evang.* p. 426. According to Erpoldi Lindembrogii scriptor. septentrion. Incerti auctor. *Chron.* Slav. p. 252, the Saxons were baptized about the middle of the eighth century, and again fell away. "Anno DCCLVI Saxones baptizantur et postea fidem violant."

² Adam. Bremens. *Histor. Eccl.* lib. i. cap. vii. p. 3;—*Annales Metenses* ad ann. 785;—*Annales Laurisheimenses* ad ann. 785;—*Poeta Saxo* ad ann. 785, p. 137;—*Bar.* ad ann. 785, n. 90.

³ *Auctor Translationis S. Pussinæ*, § 1, p. 182.

⁴ The number of bishopricks which Charlemagne is said to have founded is stated differently by the old chronicles, but the names of them are not always given. Hugwaldus Mutius in the *Chron. Germ.* lib. viii. p. 57, is of opinion that he built as many churches as there are letters in the alphabet. This opinion is justly opposed by Joh. Gryphander in his work *De Weichbildis Saxonis*, cap. xxix. p. 106. A nearer approach is made by Ditmar in his *Chron.* lib. vii. and

Adamus Bremens. in his *Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. cap. viii. p. 3, who both maintain that Charlemagne founded eight bishopricks in Saxony, and many more modern historians agree with them. Thus Claud. Ornhjålm in his *Hist. Sveonum Gothorumque Eccles.* lib. i. cap. ii. § 4, mentions: Osnabrug, Bremen, Mimigardevord, Minden, Halberstadt, Paderborn, Verden, and Hildesheim, of which the four first were incorporated with the province of Colonia, and the four latter with that of Moguntia. Buchholz, indeed, in his *Versuch einer Geschichte der Churmark Brandenburg*, mentions only six, Verden (founded in 786), Mimmingerode or Münster, Minden, Paderborn, Bremen, and Hildesheim (founded about 788); but Kannegiesser again in his *Bekehrungsgeschichte der Pomern zum Christenthum*, cap. v. S. 10, mentions eight, namely: "Münster, Paderborn, Asseburg (Osnabrück), Minden, Halberstadt, Hildesheim, Verden, and Bremen, which were all, with the exception of Halberstadt, subject to the archbishoprick of Cologne." (?) Other

§ 241. The archbishop of Arelate continued to be the most influential of the archbishops in the south-east

The ecclesiastical province of Arelate from 814 to 1073.¹

historians, again, have fallen into the opposite extreme, and maintained that Charlemagne did not found any bishopricks at all, because Eginhart, who was his contemporary and biographer, does not say a syllable on the subject. We are by no means disposed to subscribe implicitly to this assertion; and although we do not entirely agree with either party, we cannot refuse to admit that there are trustworthy authorities extant which mention a specific number of those places. Such are quoted by Eigil in *Vita S. Sturmi*, § 22, p. 282; Auctor vitæ Remberti, cap. i. p. 559, t. i. Mens Febr. Actor. S. S. ad d. iv. Auctor Translationis S. Viti, § 4. p. 529, Sæc. iv., and the *Annales Lambeciani* ad ann. 799; p. 380. Besides, if we consider that pope Adrian called upon Charlemagne to establish episcopal sees, and that he was an obedient servant of the pope's, we feel compelled to believe that he was at least the founder of some bishopricks. Epist. 80. Codic. Carolin. Now, although all the bishops' sees mentioned by the chroniclers, do not derive their origin from him, it is certain, however, that he founded those of Paderborn, Münster, Osnabruck, Minden, Vernen, Bremen, Hamburg, Halberstadt, and Salingenstadt, for the old chronicles are clear as to the establishment of those sees. Thus, as to Paderbrunna, the *Chron. Masciacens.* ad ann. 777, p. 735, and Poeta Anonymus Saxo ad ann. 777, p. 127; Baron. ad ann. 780, n. 14. We have the same certainty as to the founding of Mimigerneford by Charlemagne. The well known Ludger was bishop there (Baron. ad ann. 754, n. 17), and died in 809, as is mentioned by Alfridus in *Vita S. Ludgeri*,

lib. i. § 20, 21, p. 91, and lib. ii. § 8, p. 93. "Defunctus est ann.— octingentesimo nono septima kalend. April." The erection of Osnabruck into a bishoprick was decided at the Conc. Lippiens. ann. 780. (Mansi, xii. p. 897, 898; Bar. ad ann. 780, n. 14, t. ix. p. 356, and the authority quoted by Baron.: Crantzius in *Metropol.* lib. i. cap. ii.); and the elevation of Minden to the same dignity at the Conc. Paderborn. II. ann. 786. (Mansi, t. xii. p. 935), where the first bishop, Herimbertus, is mentioned; Bar. ad ann. 785, n. 90, t. ix. p. 386, and the authorities referred to by Baron.: Crant. *Metrop. Sax.* l. ii. cap. ix., and *Hist. Sax.* lib. ii. cap. xxiii. With regard to the other bishopricks, excepting Halberstadt, their foundation is shown by records and charters in Erpoldi Lindenbrogii *Script. septentr.* The charter of Verden is to be found at p. 177, Nr. lxxvi. and that of Brema is in Adami Bremens. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. cap. ix. p. 4, and Incerti auctor. *Chron. Slavic.* p. 252, which shows that the bishoprick there was founded in 788; and Adam. Brem. mentions Willericus as the first bishop of Brema. But Bar. ad ann. 788, n. 7, t. ix. p. 420, mentions Willehadus.* As to the bishoprick of Hamburg compare Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. cap. x. p. 5. He calls the first bishop there Heridagus. The bishoprick of Halberstadt is said to have been established about 780, as is stated in the *Increment. domus Brandenburg.* p. vi. t. i. cap. i. (Manuscript), where reference is made to Pomar. *Chron. Magdeb. et Chron. Saxon.* ad ann. 780, Buce- linus in *German. Sacr.*, Dresser. Millenar. 6, p. 2, Neofranius in *Episcop. Halberstadiens.* The first

of France; he was so not merely because the pallium was sent to him, as it had been, in the sixth century—an honour which perhaps others of the same rank enjoyed in common with him,—but also because one of the archbishops of this province, Rostagnus, as we learn from accounts dating from that time, had received the papal *vices* from John VIII.,² which the latter intimated to the superior clergy in a rescript “to all the bishops of Gaul,” enjoining them to yield obedience to him.³

On the other hand, Manasseh, one of the successors of Rostagnus, gave about the middle of the tenth century an entirely opposite example of his relation to Rome. With the assistance of Hugo, king of Italy, he had taken possession of the bishopricks of Verona, Trent, and Mantua, and the archiepiscopal seat of Milan, and in this he justified himself with unheard of presumption, by the example of St. Peter; “he did this,” he said, “after the example of the prince of the

bishop there was called Hildegrynus, as appears ex vita S. Ludgeri Brower. annal. Trevirens. cap. xxxiv. and Bucelin. *German. Sacr.* p. 21. Baron. ad ann. 780, n. 14, t. ix. p. 356, speaks of the foundation of a bishoprick at Salingenstadt. It was resolved on at the council on the Lippe in 780. Comp. Conc. Lipp. 780, in Mansi, xii. p. 898. As bishops of this place are nowhere to be met with, it is supposed to have soon died out again. It is also said to have been removed to Halberstadt. Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8, S. 897.—Lastly, Büsching in his *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 9, S. 395, under the word “Alt-Scheider,” speaks also of a bishoprick in the county of Lippe, near the Emmer. He says that a fortress of the Saxons stood there called Skilderburg, and that Charlemagne established there an episcopal seat,

which was, however, after sundry changes of place, transferred by Otho I. to Magdeburg.

¹ The church provinces of Arelate, Vienna, Lugdunum, Aquæ, Ebrédunum, Tarantasia, and Vésontio, only belong to Germany, strictly speaking, from the year 1026 (§ 209), and ought, therefore, to be only treated of here from that date down to 1073; but for the sake of regularity, and correspondence with my large map, No. 3, I have departed somewhat from historical truth in giving the history of these provinces from 814 to 1073.

² Joan. VIII. epist. 94. Ad Rostagnum archiepiscopum Arelatensem in Mansi, xvii. p. 80.

³ Joan. VIII. epist. 95. Ad universos episcopos Galliarum. Ibid. p. 82.

apostles, who possessed at the same time the churches of Rome, Antioch, and Alexandria."⁴

To the province of the archbishop of Arelate⁵ belonged the bishopricks of Avenio,⁶ Arausio,⁷ Vendaca,⁸ Massilia,⁹ Tolonum,¹⁰ Vaseo,¹¹ Cabellio,¹³ Carpentoracte,¹³ and Vivarium or Alba.¹⁴

It is remarkable that there is no mention of the foundation of any important monastery, or of a school, and that no council was held here.

§ 242. At the very beginning of this period Paschal I. (817—824) distinguished the archbishop Barnard so far as to send him the pallium.¹

The Church
province of
Vienna from
814 to 1073.

The see of the archbishop of Vienna continued to preserve the same extent which had been fixed after the settlement of the boundaries of the archiepiscopal see of Tarantasia. It appears, however, as if there had been a desire to contest the privileges of one of the archbishops, for archbishop Ado applied to pope Nicholas I. (858—867), praying for confirmation of the ancient

⁴ Vita Leonis papæ VII. (936—940) in Mansi xviii. 375.

⁵ Archb. of Arel.: Conc. Valent. 855; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiæ. 860; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. incerti loci episcoporum in finibus Burgundiæ, ann. 955; Epist. Bened. VIII. (1012—1024). Ad Episcop. Burgundiæ, Aquitaniz, et Provinciz, in Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conc. ap. S. Ægidium, 1056.

⁶ Bish. of Aven.: Conc. Valent. 855; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. incerti loci, etc. 955; Epist. Bened. VIII.; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁷ Bish. of Araus.: Conc. Mantal. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Vend.: Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

⁹ Bish. of Mass.: Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

¹⁰ Bish. of Tol.: Conc. Mantal. II. 879; Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

¹¹ Bish. of Vas.: Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. incerti loci, etc. 955; Epist. Bened. VIII.; Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

¹² Bish. of Cab.: Conc. Magal. 909; Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

¹³ Bish. of Carpent.: Epist. Bened. VIII.

¹⁴ Bish. of Viv.: Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Mantal. 879; Epist. Bened. VIII.; Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

¹ Paschas. I. Epist. ad Barnand. Viennens. archiep. in Mansi, xiv. 410.

privileges, This he did in a letter to the pope, with particular reference to Tarantasia.²

Under the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Vienna³ were the bishops of Geneva,⁴ Mauriana,⁵ Gratianopolis,⁶ Dia,⁷ and Valentia.⁸

MONASTERIES.—Crudatium about 817.⁹

COUNCILS were held at Valentia in 855¹⁰ and 890,¹¹—at Mantala in 879,¹²—at Vienna in 892¹³ and 1030,¹⁴ and at Stramiacum in 836.¹⁵

The Church province of Lugdunum from 814 to 1073.

§ 243. No event of particular importance took place in this province. It is scarcely worthy of remark, that pope Leo IV. (847—855) refused, on the application of the emperor Lotharius, to grant the pallium to the bishop of Augustodunum. It appears, from Leo's letter, that Lothaire wished that distinction for the bishop, because Gregory the Great had honoured one of his predecessors with it.¹

² Nicolai I. Append. ii. Epist. 4. Ad Adonem Viennens. archiep. in Mansi, xv. 452, sq.

³ Archb. of Vienna : Conc. Valent. 855; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiace. 860; Conv. Cabil. 873; Conc. Cab. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Privil. cœnob. Carilocus. 886, in Mansi, xviii. p. 49; Epist. Bened. VIII. ad episcop. Burgundiæ, Aquitaniæ, et provinciæ, in Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Ansan. 1025; Conc. ap. S. Ægid. 1056.

⁴ Bish. of Gen. : Conc. Vornat. 833; Conc. Lingon. 859.

⁵ Bish. of Maur. : Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiace. 860; Journ. VIII. (872—882), epist. 296, in Mansi, xvii. p. 216; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. ap. Cariloc. 926; Conc. Ansan. 1025.

⁶ Bish. of Gratian. : Conc. Valent. 855; Conc. Lingon. 859; Epist. synod. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859 [belonging to the Conc. Tull. I.

apud Saponar.] in Mansi, xv. 529; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiace. 860; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Trenorch. 944; Conc. Ansan. 1025.

⁷ Bish. of Dia : Conc. Lingon. 859; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Mantal. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Valent. : Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiace. 860; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Mantal. 879; Privil. cœnob. Caril. 886; Epist. Bened. VIII. etc.; Conc. Ansan. 1025.

⁹ Conc. Aquisgr. 817; Labb. vii. 1513, and Baluz. t. i. p. 579.

¹⁰ Mansi, xvi. p. 1.

¹¹ Ibid. xviii. 95.

¹² Ibid. xvii. 529.

¹³ Ibid. xviii. 121.

¹⁴ Ibid. xix. 497.

¹⁵ Ibid. xiv. 733.

¹ Leon. IV. Epist. ad Lothar. August. in Mansi, xiv. 886.

The archbishop of Lugdunum² had as suffragans the bishops of Matisco,³ Cabillonum,⁴ Augustodunum or Ædua,⁵ and Lingones.⁶

MONASTERIES.—Flavinianum, S. Sequani, Nantuaem, Savigniacum, about 817,⁷ S. Petri de Bezua about 830,⁸ Corbinianum about 853,⁹ Pultariæ at the time of pope

² Archb. of Lugdun.: Conc. Lugdun. 830; Conc. ap. Carisiac. 849; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Valent. 855; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859, in Mansi, xv. 529; Epist. syn. Tullens. ap. Saponar. 859; Conc. Trill. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conc. Cabil. 873; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Privil. cœnob. Caril. loc. 886, in Mansi, xviii. 49; Conc. ap. Caril. 926; Conc. Trenorch. 944; Conc. incerti loci, etc. 955; Conc. Rem. 991; Epist. Bened. VIII. (1012—1024) etc., Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Ansan. 1025; Conc. Rem. 1049; Conc. Ansan. 1070.

³ Bish. of Matisco: Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. Ling. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tuziac. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Cabil. 873; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Mantal. 879; Privil. cœnob. Caril. 886; Conc. ap. Caril. 926; Conc. Trenorch. 944; Conc. incerti loci, 955; Conc. Rem. 991; Epist. Bened. VIII. etc.; Conc. Ansan. 1025, 1070.

⁴ Bish. of Cabill.: Conc. Lugdun. 830; Conc. Suess. II. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. Lugd. 859; Epist. syn. ad Wenil. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Cabil. 873; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig.

876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Privil. cœnob. Caril. 886; Conc. Trenorch. 944; Conc. incerti loci, 955; Epist. Bened. VIII. etc.; Conc. Ansan. 1055; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conc. Rem. 1059.

⁵ Bish. of August.: Conc. Lugd. 830; Privil. Monast. S. Remig. 852, in Mansi, t. xiv. p. 978; Conc. Suess. 853; Conc. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Privil. monast. Caril. 886; Conc. Magdun. 891; Conc. Trenorch. 944; Conc. incerti loci, 955; Conc. Rem. 991; Epist. Bened. VIII. etc.; Conc. Ansan. 1025; Conc. Rem. 1059; Conc. Ansan. 1070.

⁶ Bish. of Ling.: Conc. ap. Caris. 849; Conv. Vermer. 853; Conc. ap. Bonoil. 855; Epist. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tullens. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. Aquisgr. 862; Conc. Suess. 866; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Pistens. 869; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Tricas. II. 878; Privil. cœnob. Caril. 886; Conc. incerti loci, 955; Conc. Rem. 991; Epist. Bened. VIII. etc.; Conc. Rem. 1049, 1059.

⁷ Conc. Aquisgr. 817, in Labb. vii. p. 1513, seq.

⁸ Mansi, xiv. 625; Conc. Lugd. 830.

⁹ Conc. Suess. 853, in Mansi, xiv. 990.

John VIII. (872—882),¹⁰ Tornus or Tornutium also Trenorchium in 876,¹¹ Cella S. Romani in 875,¹² Bisiacum and Oscaciacum about 878,¹³ Carus Locus about 886,¹⁴ Cluniacum (Clugny) in 910,¹⁵ Viceliacum about 999,¹⁶ Divio about 1059,¹⁷ Athanacum and Ambroniacum about 1070.¹⁸

There were schools for the higher departments of clerical education at Lugdunum¹⁹ and Lingones.²⁰

COUNCILS were held at Lugdunum in 814,²¹ 829,²² 830,²³ 835,²⁴ 848,²⁵ 912,²⁶ and 1055,²⁷—at Lingones in 859,²⁸—at Cabillonum in 839,²⁹ 873,³⁰ 875,³¹ 886,³² 887,³³ 894,³⁴ 915,³⁵ 1056,³⁶ 1063,³⁷ and 1072,³⁸—in the monastery of Carus Locus in 926,³⁹—in the monastery of Trenorchium in 944⁴⁰ and 1005,⁴¹—at Ansa in 990,⁴² 994,⁴³ 1025,⁴⁴ and 1070,⁴⁵ and at Ædua or Augustodunum in 1065.⁴⁶

The Church
province of
Aquæ from
873 to 1073.

§ 244. We have not, till pope John VIII. (872—882), undeniable proofs of an archiepiscopal seat at

¹⁰ Joann. VIII. epist. 210, ad monach. Pultariens. cœnob. in Mansi, xvii. 158.

¹¹ Joann. VIII. epist. 2, ad Geilon. abb. Tornutiens. Ibid. p. 250.

¹² Conv. Cabil. 875.

¹³ Joann. VIII. confirm. alt. eorumd. bonor. monast. Tornut. ann. 878, in Mansi, xvii. 301.

¹⁴ Privil. Caril. cœnob. in Mansi, xviii. 49.

¹⁵ Guill. com. Arvernor. et duc. Aquitan. Testament. Ibid. p. 309.

¹⁶ Silvest. II. epist. 3, ad Robert. Vizeliac. Abbat. Mansi, xix. 243.

¹⁷ Conv. Rem. 1059.

¹⁸ Conc. Ansan. 1070.

¹⁹ Theiner's *Gesch. der Geistl. Bildungsanst.* S. 50.

²⁰ Ibid. S. 58.

²¹ Mansi, xiv. 143.

²² Ibid. p. 607.

²³ Ibid. p. 625.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 655.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 917.

²⁶ Ibid. xviii. 313.

²⁷ Ibid. xix. 837.

²⁸ Ibid. xv. 525 and 545.

²⁹ Ibid. xiv. 767.

³⁰ Ibid. xvii. 275.

³¹ Ibid. p. 299.

³² Ibid. xviii. 49.

³³ Ibid. p. 51.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 127.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 325.

³⁶ Ibid. xix. 843.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 1025.

³⁸ Ibid. xx. 47.

³⁹ Ibid. xviii. 347.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 403.

⁴¹ Ibid. xix. 279.

⁴² Ibid. p. 94.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 177.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 423.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 1077.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 1039.

Aquæ,¹ after which time the archbishop of that city appears at councils.

The district under his superintendence consisted of the bishopricks of Forum Julii,² Reji,³ Vapincum,⁴ and Apta.⁵

§ 245. The archbishoprick of Ebredunum¹ comprehended, within its boundaries, the bishopricks of Dinia,² Sanitium,³ Glanateva,⁴ Vincium,⁵ and Nicia.⁶ The Church provinces of Ebredunum and Tarantasia from 814 to 1073.

And the archbishoprick of Tarantasia⁷ contained merely the bishopricks of Sedunum⁸ and Augusta.⁹

A COUNCIL was held at Agaunum or S. Mauricii in 888.¹⁰

§ 246. The archbishoprick of Vesontio¹ included the archbishopricks of Belica,² Lausanna,³ and Basila.⁴ The Church province of Vesontio from 814 to 1073.

¹ Archb. of Aq.: Joann. Pap. VIII. epist. 191. Ad tres archiep. (Among them is "Rotbertus archiepisc. Aquensis.") Mansi, xvii. 130; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Nemaus. 886; Conc. Vired. 947; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056; Conc. Tolos. 1068.

² Bish. of For. Jul.: Conc. Magal. 909; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

³ Bish. of Reji: Conc. Mantal. 879; Epist. Bened. VIII. in Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Narb. 1031; Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

⁴ Bish. of Vap.: Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Mantal. 879; Epist. Bened. VIII.

⁵ Bish. of Apta: Conc. Nemaus. 886; Bar. ad ann. 1059, n. 9.

¹ Archb. of Ebred.: Conc. Pontig. 876; Conc. Nemaus. 886.

² Bish. of Dinia: Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

³ Bish. of Sanit.: Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

⁴ Bish. of Glan.: Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

⁵ Bish. of Vinc.: Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

⁶ Bish. of Nicia: Conc. ap. S. Ægyd. 1056.

⁷ Archb. of Tarant.: Bar. ad ann. 819, n. 4; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Joann. VIII. epist. 100. Ad Teutrannum Tarantas. archiep. in Mansi, xvii. 85; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Ansan. 1025.

⁸ Bish. of Sed.: Conv. Rem. 1059.

⁹ Bish. of Aug.: Conc. Ticin. 876; Epist. Rav. Conc. 877, in Mansi, xvii. 342.

¹⁰ Mansi, xviii. 59.

¹ Archb. of Ves.: Epist. syn. ad Wenil. archiep. 859, in Mansi, xv. 529; Epist. syn. Tull. ap. Saponar. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Conc. ap. Vermer. 869; Conc. Duziac. 871; Conv. Cabil. 875; Conc. Pontig. 876. Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Trenorch. 944; Epist. Bened. VIII. (1012—1024) etc., in Mansi, xix. 323; Conc. Rem. 1049, 1059; Conc. Ansan. 1070.

² Bish. of Bel.: Privil. monast. Caril. 886, in Mansi, xviii. 49.

³ Bish. of Laus.: Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiatic. 860; Joann. VIII.

MONASTERIES.—S. Eugendi, S. Crucis, Balma and Lutera (Luda) about 817.⁵

COUNCILS were held at Besontium or Vesontio in 1041,⁶ and at Basila in 1061.⁷

The province
of Treviris
from 814 to
1073.

§ 247. The most remarkable event during this period in the province of Treviris, is not the fact that pope Nicholas I., after the middle of the ninth century (858—867), honoured the archbishop of Treviris with the title of primate of the province of Belgia or Belgian Gaul,¹ but that pope John VIII. (872—882) conferred the pallium on bishop Walo of Mettis or Civitas Mediomatricorum, and that a dispute thence arose between the archbishop of Treviris and the bishop of Mettis. This dispute is in so far worthy of notice, because Betulphus, archbishop of Treviris, disregarding the papal authority, straightway prohibited the bishop of Mettis from wearing the pallium unless he himself gave him permission, notwithstanding the latter appealed to the fact that four of his predecessors, Urbicius, Chrodegang, Angelramus, and Drogo, son of Charlemagne, enjoyed that honour.²

The province continued the same in extent. Accordingly, the suffragans of the archbishop of Treviris³

epist. 110. Ad Theodoric. archiep. Bisunt. in Mansi, xvii. 89; Ejusd. epist. 245, ad eundem. Ibid. p. 179; Conc. Mantal. 879; Conc. Trenorch. 944.

⁴ Bish. of Basil.: Conv. Vornat. 833; Ejusd. syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. ap. Tusiach. 860.

⁵ Conc. Aquisgr. 817, in Labb. vii. p. 1813, sq.

⁶ Mansi, xix. 995.

⁷ Ibid. p. 995.

¹ Nicolai I. Decreta in Labb. t. viii. p. 555, and Epist. 1 and 2. Ibid. p. 762.

² Joann. VIII. epist. 1, in Mansi,

xvii. 248, 249. Observat. Philipp. Labb.: "Cumque Walo apostolicam auctoritatem prætenderet, archiepiscopus vero metropolitanorum privilegia defenderet, grandis utrimque conflata est inimicitia. Hincmarus igitur reverendissimus Remorum archiepiscopus et eloquentia clarissimus audiens hanc dissidentiam, epistolam Waloni transmisit sapientiæ ac sacri concilii sale conditam, per quam eum ad metropolitani sui instruxit obedientiam et restituit concordiam, etc."

³ Archb. of Trev.: Conc. Trev. 816; Conc. ap. Theon. vill. ann. 821; Conc. Mogunt. 848; Epist.

were the bishops of Tullum,⁴ Virodunum,⁵ and Mettis.⁶

MONASTERIES. — S. Castoris near Confluentes (Colblentz) about the year 860,⁷

SCHOOLS.—Keuffel⁸ gives an account of the monastic schools of Prumia and S. Maximin at Treviris, about the middle of the tenth century, and Launoïus places the most flourishing period of the former about 910.⁹ Keuffel also informs us that about 977 the canons of S. Paulini at Treviris and S. Castoris at Confluentes, abandoned the rules of community of life.¹⁰ Soon

syn. ad Wenilon. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Duziac. 871; Narratio, etc. 871, in Mansi, xvi. p. 860; Conc. Colon. 873; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Virod. 947; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Bened. VII. (975—984), Epist. ad Gallos at Germ. in Mansi, xix. 51; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil. Henr. Imper. 1012, in Mansi, xix. 335; Conc. Mogunt. 1071.

⁴ Bish. of Tull. : Epist. syn. ad Wenil. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Duziac. 871; Narratio, etc. 871; Conc. Tricas. 878; Conc. Virod. 947; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. episc. ap. Colon. 965, Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1006.

⁵ Bish. of Virod. : Conv. Vornat. 833; Epist. syn. ad Wenil. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Duziac. 871; Narratio, etc. 871; Conc. Colon. 873; Conc. Pontig. 876; Syn. Foracheim. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. Ravenn. 967; Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil. Henr. imper. 1012; Conc. Francof. 1027; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁶ Bish. of Met. : Epist. syn. ad

Wenil. archiep. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Duziac. 871; Narratio, etc. 871; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Duisberg. 927; Conc. Virod. 947; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil. Henr. imper. 1012; Conc. Rem. 1049.

⁷ Labb. viii. 1951.

⁸ Keuffel's *Hist. Orig. ac progr. schol.* etc. p. 182—185, § 43; Launoïus *De schol. celebr.* p. 23, cap. xvi.

⁹ Launoïus, p. 26, cap. xix. : "Trithemius in Catalogo virorum illustrium Germaniæ: Regino Abbas Prumiensis Monasterii, Ordinis divi patris Benedicti in diœcesi Treverorum, vir in divinis Scripturis eruditissimus, et in sæcularibus literis egregie doctus, ingenio subtilis, eloquio clarus, etc.—Claruit temporibus Arnoldi Imperatoris, anno Domini dccccx. Regino antecessorem habuit Wandelbertum, qui Scholæ vel initium dedit, vel certe magnam gloriæ accessionem. Hunc idem Trithemius vocat virum tam in divinis Scripturis, quam in sæcularibus literis eruditissimum, Philosophum, Rhetorem et Poetam doctissimum."

¹⁰ Keuffel, p. 238, sq. § 55 : "Anno isto, inquit (Trithemius), moritur Theodoricus, archiepiscopus

after, about the year 1000, the monastic school of St. Matthiae near Treviris was in high repute, according to the *Chronicon Hirsaugiense* for that year.¹¹ In Treviris itself there was also a superior scholastic institution, for when archbishop Henry received the bishoprick from the emperor Otho the Great, it is said of the former: "tandem consensit, scholasticos juvenes sibi commendari."¹² "The seminary of the monastery of Schönau was especially celebrated as a nursery for the German clergy."¹³ When Theiner, in his history of ecclesiastical educational institutions, speaks of an episcopal seminary at Tulle, he means thereby that of Tullum (Toul), which "has become immortal through Adelbero and S. Bruno, cousin of the emperor Conrad III., and afterwards pope Leo IX."¹⁴ Launoïus, in like manner, expresses himself in terms of high praise regarding the same school.¹⁵

COUNCILS were held at Mettis in 835,¹⁶ 859,¹⁷ 863,¹⁸ 869,¹⁹ and 888,²⁰—at Treviris in 816,²¹ 927,²² 948,²³ and 1070,²⁴—at Confluentes (Coblentz) in 860,²⁵ 922,²⁶ and 1012,²⁷—at Tullum ap. Saponarias (Savonières) in 859,²⁸

Trevirensis, sub quo canonici majoris ecclesiae ibidem abjecta regulari vita, quam hucusque in eadem ecclesia majores eorum continuaverant, desierunt esse regulares, et facti sunt nomine et conversatione seculares. Quorum exemplo malo Canonici quoque S. Paulini Trevirensis, et S. Castoris in Confluentia, Moguntinenses et Wormatienses, et complurium aliarum ecclesiarum, diversis quidem temporibus, sed uno impietatis spiritu, regularem vitam abjecerunt."

¹¹ Laun. p. 41, cap. xxxv.

¹² *Auct. Vit. S. Wolfangi Ratisponens. episcop.* § vii. p. 814.

¹³ Theiner, S. 56, f.

¹⁴ The bishoprick of Tulle (lat. Tutela) was founded by pope John XXII. (1316—1334), Mansi, xxv. 588; nothing, therefore, can be

said of an episcopal school there before the fourteenth century; the school of Tullum (schola Tullensis), now Toul, must be here meant. Theiner, S. 60, and the authority there referred to: *Vita S. Leonis, IX. lib. i. cap. iii., iv., apud Mabillon. Acta SS. O. S. B. Sæc. vi. P. ii. p. 53.*

¹⁵ Laun. p. 42, cap. xxxvii.

¹⁶ Mansi, xiv. 653.

¹⁷ Mansi, xv. 525.

¹⁸ *Ibid.* p. 647.

¹⁹ *Ibid.* xvi. 555.

²⁰ *Ibid.* xviii. 77.

²¹ *Ibid.* xiv. 143.

²² *Ibid.* xviii. 349.

²³ *Ibid.* p. 948.

²⁴ *Ibid.* xx. 3.

²⁵ *Ibid.* xv. 549.

²⁶ *Ibid.* xviii. 343.

²⁷ *Ibid.* xix. 355.

—at Tullum ap. Tusiaceum in 860,²⁹—at Virodunum in 947,³⁰—at Theonis Villa in 821,³¹ 835,³² and 844,³³ and at Tullum in 971.³⁴

§ 248. The year in which Moguntia was raised into an archbishoprick is differently stated. Trimethius supposes it was in 720, Bruschi in 729, others in 746, 748 or 751. The most probable account, if we are satisfied with the most trustworthy historians, is that Boniface, the apostle of the Germans, was the first archbishop who entered upon his office there, after the deposition of bishop Gewilieb in 745.¹

The Church
province of
Moguntia.

Not less doubtful is it to what metropolis the bishoprick of Moguntia formerly belonged, whether to Wormatia² (?), Colonia³ (?) or Treviris.⁴

²⁸ Mansi, xv. 527.

²⁹ Ibid: 557.

³⁰ Ibid. xviii. 417.

³¹ Ibid. xiv. 389.

³² Ibid. p. 657.

³³ Ibid. p. 807.

³⁴ Ibid. xix. 29.

¹ Moguntiar. Rer. vol. i. lib. i. cap. xxii. p. 51 and p. 232. Note to cap. xlv.

² Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* lib. iii. cap. xxxvi. t. i. p. 81 (ad ann. 748); Mogunt. Rer. vol. i. p. 49, lib. i. cap. xxi.; *ibid.* § 3; Erpoldi Lindenbrogii *Script. Septentr. In-*certi auctor. *Histor. Archiep. Bre-*mens. p. 73, xi. What is known to history regarding an archbishoprick which is said to have existed at Wormatia till about the middle of the eighth century, is related in the *Chronicon Wormatiense* auctore Monacho Kirsgartensi anonymo. Cap. iv. "De catalogo episcoporum hujus civitatis, et quod dicitur fuisse Archiepiscopatus," in "Reliquæ manuscriptorum omnis ævi diplomatum ac monumentorum ineditorum adhuc, etc. ex museo Jo. Petri a Ludewig. Icti." Francof. et Lips. 1720, in t. ii. p. 12, sq. It is

as follows: "Estque sedes Episcopalis in urbe hac. Et ajunt quidam hic fuisse Archiepiscopatum, quod quoque Archiepiscopus iste xvi. sub se suffraganeos habuit, e quibus Moguntinus primus fuit. HERMANNUS namque ordinis sancti Wilhelmi in cronica sua, quam flos temporis nominavit, dicit de Gregorio papa tertio (731—741) sic. Eo, inquit, tempore in Wormatia fuit Archiepiscopatus, qui nunc in Moguntiam est translatus. Et vocabatur Archiepiscopatus Vangionum, sicut Spira olim Nemetum vocabatur. GEROLDO igitur Archiepiscopo Vangionum in bello occiso, successit ei filius ejus naturalis Geruilio, qui propria manu interfectorem occidit patris sui dicens hunc uersum:—

Accipe hoc ferrum, quo patrem
vindico carum.

Idem papa Gregorius legatum misit, qui comperta veritate, auctoritate papæ, sedem archiepiscopalem de Wormatia transtulit in Moguntiam. Hic Hermannus, in Schenhouia monasterio Cisteriensium circa Heidelbergam hæc eadem in

Now, as regards the extent of the archbishoprick of Moguntia, it could not have been always the same, from the beginning to the end of the present period, and have had the same bishopricks. Immediately after its foundation, those which were afterwards assigned to Colonia belonged to it, especially those bishopricks which lay on the left bank of the Rhine from the northern boundary of Alsatia to where that river falls into the German ocean, consequently, the bishopricks of Tungri, Colonia, Wormatia, Spira, and Trectis, as is shown in a letter of pope Zacharias to Boniface in 751;⁵ but from the time that Colonia was erected into a separate metropolis, the see of Moguntia was amply compensated for the loss it sustained, by the addition from the eighth to the tenth century of the bishopricks in Saxony, and those of Praga, Olomucum, and for a short

antiquo habentur libro : Celebrato ibi consilio, ut in alio libro habetur, præsentibus principibus Carlomanno et Pipino duobus Francorum, dictum Geruilionem conuictum degradavit, et Episcopalis dignitatis beneficio priuauit, et BONIFACIUM sanctum in Archiepiscopum ordinavit. De hoc sic habentur versus :

Ecce MOGUNTINVS almæ dat Episcopus urbis

Culmen metropolis, quod tibi erat WORMATIENSIS.

Fuitque nuper apud nos quidam dicens; se in loco fuisse, ubi Geruilio interfectorem patris uerbis pacificis et in dolo interfecit, et ibi signum quoddam erectum in hujus facti memoriam perpetuam. Sed mirum hoc uidetur, si verum est. Historiam vidi antiquissimam sancti BONIFACII, ubi legitur quatuor instituisse episcopatus, sed de hujusmodi translatione, per eum facta, nihil dicitur. Item in catalogo episcoporum nostrorum nulla fit mentio GEROLDI et GERVILIONIS :

Sed in catalogo Moguntinæ ciuitatis episcoporum Geroldus ponitur XV. in ordine, et Gerulio decimus sextus," etc.

³ Erpold. Lindenbrog. l. c.; Mogunt. Rer. l. c. and ibid § 2.

⁴ Mogunt. Rer. ibid.; Nicol. Hieron. Gundling's *Ausführlicher Discours, Chur-Trier*, S. 402; Du Pin De antiq. eccles. disciplin. Disp. 1 and 2.

⁵ Mogunt. Rer. lib. iii. cap. xv. p. 264; Mansi, xii. 348, Epist. 13. The letter of pope Zacharias to Bonifacius was written : " pridie Nonas Novembr. Augusto Constantino M. imper. ann. 32, post consulat. ejus ann. 11, indictione v. i. e. in the year DCCLI. The words referring to this matter run thus : " Auctoritate B. Petri Apostoli sancimus, ut Ecclesia Moguntina perpetuis temporibus tibi et successoribus tuis in Metropolim sit confirmata, habens sub se has civitates, id est : Tungris, Coloniam, Wormatiam, Spiratiam et Trectis et omnes Germaniæ gentes," etc.

time by the two bishops of Brandenburg and Havelberg, until the foundation of the archbishoprick of Magdeburg in 968.⁶

Let us enter more deeply into the subject.

Before the middle of the ninth century (847) the province of Moguntia comprised twelve bishopricks.⁷ We find them mentioned in the Calendars in the following order.

A dextra.

A læva.

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| I. Wormaciensis. | I. Herbipolensis. |
| II. Spirensis. | II. Eustatensis. |
| III. Argentinensis. | III. Verdensis. |
| IV. Curiensis. | IV. Hildesheimensis. |
| V. Paderbornensis. | V. Constantiensis. |
| VI. Halberstadiensis. | VI. Augustanus. |

There is another arrangement of the bishopricks of the province of Moguntia to be found in that city, on a pane of glass in a chapel. An old painting thereon, which represents St. Boniface in his archiepiscopal robes with the pallium, contains, on both sides, the names of "his (?!) Suffraganei" in the following order.

- | | | |
|----------------|--|-----------------------------|
| 1. Braga. | facius | 1. Moravia. |
| 2. Eustadium. | <div style="display: flex; align-items: center; justify-content: center;"> <div style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg); margin-right: 5px;">S. Boni.</div> <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 150px; height: 100px; margin: 0 auto;"></div> <div style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; margin-left: 5px;">Archiepiscopus.</div> </div> | 2. Babenberg. |
| 3. Augusta. | | 3. Herbipolis. |
| 4. Curia. | | 4. Werda. |
| 5. Constantia. | | 5. Paderbruna. |
| 6. Argentina. | | 6. Halverstad. |
| 7. Spira. | Aurea Moguntia
Wormacia. | 7. Hildesheim. ⁸ |

The province of Moguntia, however, could not have had this extent in the time of Boniface, but only at the

⁶ Mogunt. Rer. lib. i. cap. xxiii. vol. i. p. 52, note s. 2.

⁷ Conc. Mogunt. I. ann. Dom. dcccxlvi. in Labb. t. viii. p. 39;

Nicol. Hieron. Gundling's *Ausführl. Discours*, Chur-Maynz, S. 400.

⁸ Gundling, *ibid.* S. 401; Mogunt. Rer. t. i. p. 54.

beginning of the eleventh century, after these three bishopricks were founded: Olomucum subsequently to the year 824, Praga in 967, and Babenberg (Bamberg) in 1006.

We shall also give a third arrangement of the suffragans of the metropolitan of Moguntia.

Demochares lib. de divino Missæ sacrificio cap. xxxv. catalogum istum ponit:

Ex provinciali Ecclesiastico.

I. Curiensis.	IX. Hyldesemensis.
II. Constantiensis.	X. Padelbuernensis.
III. Argentinensis.	XI. Halberstadensis.
IV. Spirensis.	XII. Verdensis.
V. Wormatiensis.	XIII. Pragensis.
VI. Herbipolensis.	XIV. Olumucensis.
VII. Augustensis.	XV. Bambergensis.
VIII. Eystetensis.	XVI. Havelbergensis. ⁹

But the archbishop of Moguntia could never have had that number of suffragans, for the bishoprick of Praga was founded in 967, the bishoprick of Verden was appropriated by the archbishop of Hammaburg, Havelberg was transferred to the archbishop of Magdeburg soon after its foundation, and Babenberg was not raised into a bishoprick till 1006.

If we fix on the epoch of 1073 we shall find that the following bishops were subject to the archbishop of Moguntia,¹⁰ viz., the bishops of Wormatia,¹¹ Stratsburg,

⁹ Mogunt. Rer. t. i. p. 53.

¹⁰ Archb. of Mogunt.: Conv. At-
tiniac. ann. 765; Conc. Rom. 769;
Carol. Magn. Imper. breviar. di-
vision. thesaur. 811, in Eginhart.
vita Carol. M. edit. Godofr. Bredow.
p. 121; Conc. ap. Theon. vill. 821;
Conc. Mogunt. I. 847; Conc. Tull.
II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Suess.
III. 866; Conc. Colon. 873, 886;
Syn. Foracheim. 890; Conc. Tribur.

895; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc.
Altheim. 931; Conc. Englenh.
948; Conc. August. 952; Conc.
Rav. 967; Conc. in Ingelsh. 972;
Epist. Bened. VII. (975—984).
Ad Gallos et Germanos, Mansi, xix.
51; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil.
Henr. Imper. 1012, in Mansi, xix.
335; Conc. Salegunstadt. 1022;
Conc. Mogunt. II. 1071; Conc.
Erford. 1073.

Spira,¹² Constantia,¹³ Curia,¹⁴ Augusta,¹⁵ Eichstedt,¹⁶ Wirtzburg,¹⁷ Babenberg (Bamberg),¹⁸ Padrabrunna,¹⁹

¹¹ Bish. of Wormat.: Zachar. (741—752), epist. 13. Ad Bonifac. archiep. in Mansi, xii. 348; Conc. Vormat. 833; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc. Engilh. 948; Syn. August. 952; Conc. in Engelh. 972; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006; Conc. Salegunstadt. 1022; Conc. Francof. 1027.

¹² Bish. of Stratsb.: Bar. ad ann. 748, n. 15; Zachar. epist. 13. Ad Bonifac. archiep. 751; Conv. Attiniac. 765; Epist. syn. ad Wernil. 859. Mansi, xv. 529; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusi. 860; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Syn. August. 952; Conc. in Ingelh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1006, 1027; Conc. Mogunt. 1071. Bish. of Spir.: Syn. Foracheim. 890.

¹³ Bish. of Constant.: Conv. Attiniac. 765; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilh. 948; Syn. August. 952; Conc. Rom. 996, 998; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil. Henr. Imper. 1012.

¹⁴ Bish. of Cur.: Conc. Tribur. 895; Syn. August. 952; Conc. Francof. 1006; Priv. Henr. Imper. 1012.

¹⁵ Bish. of Aug.: Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilh. 948; Conc. Aug. 952; Conc. in Engelh. 972; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006; Salegun. 1022; Conc. Mogunt. 1071.

¹⁶ Bish. of Eichst.: Willibald, the first bishop, was, according to some, installed by Saint Boniface about 741. De vita Bonif. Othlon. lib. i. cap. xlv. in Mogunt. Rer. t. i.; Conv. Attiniac. 765; Epist. episcop. Germaniæ ad Joann. VIII. (872—882), in Mansi, xvii. 253; Syn. Foracheim. 890; Conc. Tribur.

895; Epist. Theotmar. Juvavens. eccl. archiep. et alior. episc. ad Joann. IX. (901—905), in Mansi, xviii. 205; Syn. Dingolting. 932; Conc. Engilh. 948; Syn. August. 952; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil. Henr. Imper. 1012; Conc. Mogunt. 1071.

¹⁷ Bish. of Wirtzb.: the first bishop appointed by Saint Boniface about 741. Epist. Bonifac. ad Zachar. (741—752), in Mansi, xii. 311; Epist. 1, Zachar. ad Bonif. archiep. Ibid. p. 315; Zachar. epist. 2, ad Burchard. episc. Wirtzib. Ibid. p. 320, and Zachar. epist. 11, ad divers. episc. Galliæ et Germaniæ. Ibid. p. 343; Chronic. Abbat. Ursberg, p. 169; Conv. Attiniac. 765; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilh. 948; Syn. August. 952; Conc. in Ingelh. 972; Privil. Henr. Imper. 1012; Conc. Salegun. 1012; Conc. Francof. 1027; Conc. Mogunt. 1071.

¹⁸ Bish. of Babenb.: this bishoprick was founded at the Conc. Francof. 1006. Mansi xix. 283; Diplom. Joann. XVII., ibid. p. 286; Conc. Salegun. 1022; Conc. Francof. 1027; Conc. Mogunt. 1071; Conc. Erford. 1073. The bishop of Babenberg was highly distinguished by pope Leo IX. (1048—1053), inasmuch as his Holiness granted him the pallium, with the remark, however, that nothing was done thereby to the prejudice of his metropolitan, the archbishop of Moguntia, either as regards his jurisdiction or dignity. See the bull in Auctor vitæ Henrici, cap. xi. p. 283. Alexander III. (1159—1181) likewise sent him the pallium and other symbols of archiepiscopal rank. Lambert. Schaffnaburgens. ann. 1070, p. 729. And

Hildenesheim,²⁰ Halberstadt,²¹ Praga,²² and Speculum Julium or Soriguturum or Olomucum.²³

As to the bishopricks of S. Vetuarum or Welchrad, mentioned by pope Eugenius II. (824—827),²⁴ Buraburg and Erphesfurt, founded by Boniface about 741,²⁵ and Salingenstadt founded at the council on the Lippia in 780,²⁶ no further notice occurs; they seem to have become extinct soon after.

As it is only mentioned in an unimportant chronicle, that Otho the Great bestowed Thuringia and Hesse on his natural son William, archbishop of Moguntia,—and as trustworthy historians are silent with regard to

in a second bull, wherein Leo IX. exempted him, is this passage: “Sit Bambergensis episcopatus liber, Romano tantum mundebordio subditus; sed tamen idem Episcopus suo Metropolitano, Episcopo Moguntino Canonicis causis tantummodo sit subditus et obediens.” Auct. Vit. Henr. S. cap. xviii. p. 292. Gundling’s *Ausführl. Discours.* S. 69.

¹⁹ Bish. of Padrabr.: Conc. Lippiens. 780; Conc. Colon. 873; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006.

²⁰ Bish. of Hildesh.: Conc. Mogunt. 849; Conc. Colon. 873; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006; Conc. Francof. 1027; Conc. Erford. 1073.

²¹ Bish. of Halberst.: Conc. Mogunt. 848; Conc. Colon. 873; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Francof. 1006, 1027.

²² The bishoprick of Praga, on the Moldavia, was founded in 967 by the Bohemian duke Boleslaus

the Gentle, at the prayer of his sister Mlada or Maria, with the sanction of John XIII. The papal bull is to be found in Cosmas Pragens. Chron. Lib. i. p. 14, and in Mabillon. in elogio Mariæ, Abbatissæ Pragensis, § 2, p. 833. Sæcul. V. Bened. The first bishop was called Diethmar, l. c. Comp. also Æneæ Sylv. *Hist. Bohem.* cap. xvi. p. 35; Wencesl. Hagecii Chron. p. 136; Joann. Dubravii, *Hist. Bohem.* lib. vi. p. 38, edit. Freher. The only further mention of a bishop of Praga occurs at the council of Rome in 989.

²³ Specul. Jul. is only once mentioned in the Diplom. Eugen. II. (824—827), ex append. varior. diplomat. S. R. E. Pontificum post Chron. Reichersb. ann. 1611, in Mansi, xiv. p. 412—414.

²⁴ As to Vet. or Welchrad, in Moravia, there is also but one bishop mentioned, and the bishoprick appears to have again died out soon after it came into existence. Ibid.

²⁵ Bonif. epist. ad Zachar. pap. in Labb. t. vi. p. 1494, and Epist. 1. Zachar. ad Bonif. archiep. ibid. p. 1498.

²⁶ Conc. Lippiens. ann. 780, in Mansi, xii. 897.

this gift, we must hold this information to be altogether erroneous.²⁷

MONASTERIES.—Seckinga (on the Rhine, between Basle and Constance) may, perhaps, be regarded as the first monastery in order of time; it owes its existence to Fridolin.²⁸ Weissenburg in Alsatia Infer., built in 624;²⁹—Hirschau, in the modern Würtemberg, founded in 645 by Helisena, a rich widow;³⁰—Gerinrode, Gernrode, in the principality of Anhalt, about 660 (?), founded by Gero, the margrave of Lusatia;³¹ S. Georgii, in the modern Würtemberg, has stood since 680;³² Augia Dives or Major, Reichenau, an abbey of Benedictine monks, on an island of the same name, in the modern lake of Zell, built in 724 by Saint Pirminius;³³—about the same time was laid by Boniface the foundation of the monastery of Ordorf in Thuringia.³⁴ Pirminius was an especial promoter of the monastic system. The following monasteries are mentioned as having been either founded or remodelled by him, viz., Schuttera,³⁵ Suarzaha, Murbach,³⁶ Moersmünster, Novum Villare, Phevers,³⁷ Wissenbure, Hornebach, and Amorbach.³⁸ By means of the abbot Sturm, at the instigation of Saint Boniface, arose the monastery of Fulda, on the river of the same name, between 742 and 744.³⁹ Kihhingen

²⁷ Pauli Langii Chron. Citizens. p. 766. This account is rejected on good grounds in Christ. Francisc. Paulini Annal. Isenacens. p. 7.

²⁸ Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 29 and p. 33.

²⁹ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, S. 20.

³⁰ Gerberti *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 46; lib. iii. cap. x.

³¹ Geronis Saltus, in the modern principality of Anhalt. Dithmar Annal. lib. ii. and vi. Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8, S. 823.

³² Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* lib. v. cap. xxiv. t. i. p. 128.

³³ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, 390.

³⁴ *De vita Bonif.* Othlon. lib. i. cap. xxviii. Mogunt. Rer. vol. i.

³⁵ Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 76, l. iii. cap. xxxiii.

³⁶ Gerb. *ibid.*; Büsch. Thl. 3, S. 963.

³⁷ Gerb. *ibid.*; Büsch. Thl. 10, S. 524.

³⁸ Gerb. *ibid.*

³⁹ *Fuldensium Antiq.* lib. iv. auctore R. P. Christoph. Brovvero (Societ. Jesu Presbyt. Antwerp. ann. 1612), l. i. cap. iii. p. 9, sq.; Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 87,

(Kitzingen) and Ochsnofurt were built about 745, Bishofsheim and Heydenheim about 750,⁴⁰ and Erfurt about 752.⁴¹ Herocampia, Herolfeld, Hersfeld or Hirschfeld on the Fulda, is said to have had its origin about 736.⁴² Of the two monasteries of Offonis cella, the one in Mortenaira on the Schuttera, in the Black Forest, is said to have existed as early as 603. However, as Christianity had not then extended to the right bank of the Rhine, we must assign to it a later date. The other monastery of that name (in Lorraine) is said to have been established in 734. Pirminius is the reputed founder of both (?);⁴³—Gengenbach was founded by duke Rudhart of Zähringen and his spouse Hyrmensinda, in the beginning of the eighth century.⁴⁴ Onoltispach or Ansbach, derived its origin from Gumbrecht, a son of duke Hosbert, about 750;⁴⁵—S. Trudberti (in the Breisgau) derives its name from its founder, dating from 748;⁴⁶—Ettingheim (in the Black Forest) is indebted for its origin to a certain Landelinus, but for its later organization to bishop Wiegerinus, perhaps about the middle of the seventh century.⁴⁷ The now decayed monastery of Lauresheim (Lorch) in the former electorate of Mayne) was founded by count Cancor

lib. iii. cap. xli.; *Rer. Mogunt.* t. i. p. 259, lib. iii. cap. xiii.; *ibid.* cap. xviii. p. 266; Zachar. pap. epist. 14, ad Bonif. archiep. Privil. monast. Fuld. in Mansi, xii. p. 349, and Epist. Bonif. archiep. ad Zachar. pap. *ibid.* p. 351.

⁴⁰ *Mogunt. Rer.* lib. iii. cap. xxiv. not. p. 299; *ibid.*, lib. iii. de vita S. Bonif. lib. i. cap. xxx. p. 221.

⁴¹ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 6, S. 544.

⁴² Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, S. 193.

⁴³ Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* lib. iii. cap. ix. t. i. p. 44.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.* t. i. p. 61, lib. iii. cap. xxv.; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, S. 584.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.* S. 946.

⁴⁶ Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* lib. iii. cap. xvi. t. i. p. 54, sq. *Ibid.*, cap. xvii.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.* t. i. p. 29; lib. iii. cap. xviii. According to the *Chron. Abbat. Ursberg.* p. 148, bishop Eto of Strasbourg is said to have built the monastery of Ettingheim.

in 764, in the time of Pepin, king of the Franks.⁴⁸ Ellwangen (between Augsburg and Würzburg) founded in 764;⁴⁹—Uttenbeuren (south-west of Augsburg) was founded in the same year by Sylach, count of Illergew, his wife and son.⁵⁰ There is mention made of the monastery of Homburg (in Thuringia) in 772;⁵¹ its founder was Charlemagne; and a year afterwards his queen Hildegardis is said to have founded the Benedictine monastery of Kempton (Campiduna) (north-east of Constance).⁵² Fiutwanga or Feuchtwang (in the principality of Onolzbach) has existed since 792,⁵³—Wilzburg, north of Eichstedt, since 793,⁵⁴ and Scenines or Schænis (in Switzerland) since 806.⁵⁵

After the death of Charlemagne the following important monasteries were founded in the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries: viz., Murhart (on the little Murr in Würtemberg) in 816;⁵⁶—Corbeja (Corvey) in 822 by Saint Louis;⁵⁷—Herford, rebuilt in 820 (in the countship of Ravensberg on the Werre);⁵⁸—Einsidlen, St. Meinhards, also Meginrad's-Cell in 838;⁵⁹—Gander-

⁴⁸ Büsch. Thl. 7, S. 537.

⁴⁹ Ibid. S. 399.

⁵⁰ Ibid. S. 688.

⁵¹ Ibid. Thl. 8, S. 84.

⁵² Casp. Bruschius in *Chronol. Monast. German.* p. 93; Christ. Franc. Paullini in *Hist. Colleg. Visbecens.* § 14, p. 16, 17; Büsch. Thl. 7, S. 402.

⁵³ Ibid. S. 963.

⁵⁴ Ibid. S. 957.

⁵⁵ Ibid. Thl. 10, S. 528.

⁵⁶ Ibid. Thl. 7, S. 465.

⁵⁷ The monastery of Corbeja was at first built in a barren district in the forest of Solingen. On account of the unfruitfulness of the soil, the monks removed to the banks of the Weser, where they erected the present monastery. It derives its name from the parent monastery of

Corbeja, on the Somme, in Picardy; hence it was called Corbeja Nova. *Annal. Corbeiens.* ad ann. 815, p. 369; *Auct. Translat.* S. Viti, § 8 and 10, p. 530. Sæc. IV. Bened. P. I.; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 6, S. 247.

⁵⁸ Herford is also said to have been founded as early as 789 or 790, and that, too, at Müdenhorst, in the jurisdiction of Sparenberg. Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 6, S. 260.

⁵⁹ Saint Meinhard or Meginrad established his cell in 838 on the small river Sil, in Switzerland; but after the massacre in 863 it fell into decay, until Saint Benno in 906 gave to the foundation its subsequent organisation. *Kronica von der loblichen Eydgnoschaft Ihr harkommen vnd sust seltzam strittenn vnd*

sheim (on the brook Gande in the ancient duchy of Wolfenbüttel) in 848;⁶⁰—Clus, a mile distant from the preceding;⁶¹—Lindau, usually called Lintowa in former times, founded about 866, according to a charter by count Adelberg of Rhorbach;⁶²—Wunstorf (in the principality of Calenberg) built by Dietrich, bishop of Minden.⁶³

Buchau, Buchonia (in the Swabian circle, in the imperial city of that name), is said to have been founded at the beginning of the tenth century.⁶⁴ The monastery of Quitlingaburg (Quedlinburg) was begun by king Henry I., between 932 and 936, his consort Mechtild or Matilda continued the building, and the emperor Otho I. consecrated it in 937.⁶⁵ The former monastery of Gröningen (in the Halberstadt district) derives its origin from count Siegfried, in the village of Mester-Gröningen, as we find in a charter by Volkmar, the abbot of Corvey, of 926.⁶⁶ Pölde, Polithi, Polede, Palithi (in the principality of Grubenhagen) was founded by the emperor Otho I. in 952.⁶⁷ The Benedictine monastery of Anhausen

geschichten. Blatt. II. ff.; Hermann Contractus ad ann. 681, p. 306; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 10, S. 413.

⁶⁰ Gandersheim was also originally established at another place in 848, namely, Brunshausen, half a league north from the latter monastery, and was removed in 856 to a brook called Gande, from which it received the name of Gandersheim. It was founded by Bruno duke of Engern, and Ludolph, his grandson, changed the site fixed upon by him. Roswitha in *carm. de primordiis et fundatoribus cænob. Gandeshemens.* in proemio, p. 319, t. ii. Leibnitian.; *Chron. Hildesheim.* Leibnit. t. i. p. 743, places the commencement of the monastery at the year 853; Henr.

Bodon. *Gandersheim. Chronic.* Supplem. p. 335; Joh. Georg. Leuckfeld. *Antiq. Gandersh.* cap. ii., iii., iv., sqq.; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 9, S. 335.

⁶¹ Ibid. S. 336.

⁶² Lindau is said to have been transferred from the monastery of Wasserberg, at the beginning of the tenth century, to the island in the lake of Constance. Büsch. *ibid.* Thl. 7, S. 525, f.

⁶³ Ibid. Thl. 9, S. 249.

⁶⁴ Ibid. Thl. 7, S. 527.

⁶⁵ Auct. vit. Mathildæ, cap. ii. p. 196, sq.; *Chron. Quedlinburg.* ad ann. 937, p. 279; Büsch. *Erdb.* Thl. 8, S. 819.

⁶⁶ Ibid. Thl. 9, S. 361.

⁶⁷ Ibid. Thl. 9, S. 208.

(on the Wernitz in the ancient principality of Onolzbach) was founded in 958.⁶⁸ Alt-Haldensleben (not far from the Ohre) was built about 965 by count Gero of Haldensleben.⁶⁹ We discover the age of the nunnery of Hildwardshausen (on the Weser, in the principality of Calenberg) from the donation of a rich lady named Helmburg, which was confirmed by Otho I. in 973.⁷⁰ On the river Kamlach, west from Augsburg, was founded Wettenhausen in 982,⁷¹ and Petershausen, Petri domus, Petershusium, in 980.⁷² In the time of Otho I. was built the Cella S. Blasii (in the Black Forest),⁷³ and in that of Otho III. the monastery of Sulzberg,⁷⁴ and at the end of the tenth century that of Walldkirch.⁷⁵

At the beginning of the eleventh century there is mention made of the monastery of Konigslutter (in the former principality of Wolfenbüttel) founded by two counts of Haldensleben, Bernhard I. and II.⁷⁶ Muri (on the water of Bünz in Switzerland) is said to have been founded about 1027.⁷⁷ Kaufungen, Caufunga (on the Losse in Hesse) was founded by Cunegund, consort of the emperor Henry II.⁷⁸ South from Hildesheim was founded, in 1030, Wiebrechtshausen (in the principality of Calenberg).⁷⁹ Westward from Spire and Worms, Limburg was indebted for its origin to the emperor Conrad II. (1024—1039) and his consort Gisela;⁸⁰ and the imperial foundation of Goslar, as well as that situated in the neighbourhood of that city on the east, at Petersberg, on the limestone rock, owe their

⁶⁸ Büsch. *Erdb. Thl. 7, S. 960.*

⁶⁹ *Ibid. Thl. 9, S. 31.*

⁷⁰ *Ibid. S. 290.*

⁷¹ *Ibid. Thl. 7, S. 580.*

⁷² *Ibid. Thl. 7, S. 579.*

⁷³ Gerb. *Hist. Nigr Silv. sec. Chr. xi. t. i. p. 227, lib. vi § 9.*

⁷⁴ *Ibid. p. 201, lib. v. § xxxiii.*

⁷⁵ *Ibid. p. 200, lib. v. § xxxii.*

⁷⁶ Büsch. *Erdb. Thl. 9, S. 328.*

⁷⁷ *Ibid. Thl. 10, S. 549.*

⁷⁸ *Ibid. Thl. S. 7, 106.*

⁷⁹ *Ibid. Thl. 7, S. 289.*

⁸⁰ Epist. Limburgens. Monachor. in Mabill. *Annal. ordin. Benedict. lib. lvi. § 105, t. iv. p. 372; Sigebert. Gemblacens. in rythmo d. S. Licio, ibid. p. 373.*

origin to Henry III. and his consort Agnes.⁸¹ About 1047 Weingarten was occupied by nuns from Altomünster.⁸² The last mentioned in order of time is S. Blasii, at Nordheim, in 1051.⁸³

SCHOOLS.—Duke Rutbert (of Zahringen) founded at Gegenback, at the beginning of the eighth century, a school “pro erudiendis nobilium pueris.”⁸⁴ Saint Pirminius had prescribed “in fundationem chartis monasteriorum,” “ut monasteria essent seminaria, ex quibus ecclesiarum rectores certatim assumerentur.”⁸⁵ At Fritzlar there were “magistri infantium” before the foundation of the monastery of Fulda.⁸⁶ Fulda in especial was itself the most famous monastic school at the time of Charlemagne.⁸⁷ There were episcopal

⁸¹ Büsch. *Erdb.* Thl. 9, S. 566.

⁸² *Ibid.* Thl. 7, S. 562.

⁸³ *Ibid.* Thl. 9, S. 288.

⁸⁴ Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 62.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.* t. i. p. 77, lib. iii. cap. xxxiv.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.* t. i. p. 88, lib. iii. cap. xlii.; *Fuldensium antiquit.* lib. iv. auct. R. P. Christ. Brovvero, etc. lib. i. cap. iii. p. 12: “Itaque nemo negaverit, a prima Thuringorum et Hassorum conversione, Bonifacium Fritslariæ discipulos habuisse,” etc.

⁸⁷ Frieder. Lorentz. *De Carol. M. literarum. fautore*, cap. iii. p. 31; Gerb. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* t. i. p. 89; Launojus. *De Schol. celebr.* p. 14, sq. cap. viii. “Hujus Scholæ dignitatem ida depingit Joannes Trithemius in Chronico Hirsaugiensi: Viguit igitur eo tempore in monasterio Fuldensi maxima religio Monachorum sub regimine Rabani Mauri Abbatis, quæ se per totam Europam fama pervolitante diffuderat in ora omnium: eratque laus et memoria Fuldensium Monachorum apud Imperatores, Reges et Principes in magno pretio, non solum propter

sanctitatem vitæ, sed etiam propter incomparabilem scientiam literarum, qua Fuldenses Monachi eo tempore præ ceteris multis dicebantur eruditi, etc. Idem Trithemius persequitur in Strabo: Strabus Monachus Fuldensis, natione Teutonicus, Rabani scriba, notarius et discipulus, vir certe ipse undequaque doctissimus, qui divinarum Scripturarum sensa norat, bono explanante magistro, literis et divinis et humanis ad plenum instructus Theologus, Philosophus et Poeta celeberrimus, ingenio juxta linguæ facundia promptus.—Rabano cum factus est Abbas, in Schola successit Strabus discipulus: qua de re sic Trithemius in eodem Chronico: Mos erat in Fuldensi cœnobio his temporibus Monachos non solum in Scripturis sanctis instituere, sed etiam in omni sæcularis scientiæ literatura ad plenum erudire; probe enim judicabant sapientissimi viri, divinas Scripturas neminem posse intelligere, quem literas sæcularis doctrinæ contigisset ignorare.”—Fuldens. *Antiquit.* p. 35, sq. lib. i. cap. ix. “Schola Fuldensis et doctrinæ studia:” “Meditatus

schools or seminaries at Moguntia,⁸⁸ Wirziburg,⁸⁹ Wornathia,⁹⁰ Halberstadt,⁹¹ Hildenesheim⁹² (which began to be in repute in the time of Otho I.), Padrabrunna,⁹³ (where, besides theology, all the sciences flourished, mention being made of Musici, Dialectici, Rhetorici, Grammatici, Mathematici, Astronomici, Physici, Geometrici, as teachers), and Augusta⁹⁴ (which was in high consideration in the time of Henry IV. and V.) There were monastic schools about 952⁹⁵ at Fulda,⁹⁶ S. Galli,⁹⁷ Augia,⁹⁸ Hirschfeld,⁹⁹ Hirsaugia,¹⁰⁰ S. Albani at Mo-

idem, ne longius abeam, in hac Germaniæ provincia S. Bonifacius, qui discipulorum partim ex Britannia ad Wichbertum, partim ex Norico, vicinaque Orientali-Francia, ad Sturmin Abbatem adduxit; eumque adolescentum florem, et ingeniorum præstantiam, in novam Buchoniæ suæ coloniam infudit: ut cum propter et doctorum auctoritatem, et loci exemplum, ex Italia, Britannia, Gallia variisque Germaniæ locis, undique discendi causa ingeniosi adolescentes huc confluerent, brevi-gymnasium hic divinarum juxta atque humanarum literarum existeret longe celeberrimum; ex quo non perfectæ modo virtutis cœnobitæ, sed gentium nationumque magistri, et quidam Apostoli, ecclesiarumque Præsules, tamquam ex omnium honestarum artium et disciplinarum officina prodirent," etc.

⁸⁸ Keuffel *Hist. Orig. ac progr. schol.* etc. p. 211, § 49, and p. 238, § 55.

⁸⁹ Ibid.; Auctor. Vit. Wolffgangi, § 4, p. 813, sq.; Theiner's *Gesch. der geistl. Bildungsanst.* S. 60.

⁹⁰ *Epitaphium Gregorii V.* Leibnitian. t. i. p. 576; Lambert. Tuitiens. in *vita Heriberti*, cap. i. § 4, p. 468; Rupert. Tuitiens. cap. i. § 4, p. 477, t. ii. Actor. SS.

Mens. Mart. d. xvi.; Keuffel, p. 238, § 55; Theiner, S. 60.

⁹¹ Auct. Vit. Meinwerchi, § 4, p. 519.

⁹² Launois, p. 30, cap. xxii. Siffridus Misnens. Presbyter in epitomes libro i. ad ann. 1002: "ipse (Otto I.)—in Hildesheimense, ubi a pueritia enutritus et literis fuit edoctus," etc.

⁹³ Keuffel, p. 212.

⁹⁴ Laun. p. 58, cap. li.

⁹⁵ Ibid. p. 23, cap. xvi.

⁹⁶ Comp. note 87, supra.

⁹⁷ Laun. p. 24, cap. xvii.: "Eckerhardus in cap. iii. Libri de vita Sancti Nötkeri, qui sub Lothario Calvi Imperatoris filio ex Abbate Sangallensi factus est Leodiensis Episcopus:" "in Monasterio Sancti Galli septem liberalium artium studium, et regularis vitæ rigorem vel disciplinam florere audierant," etc.

⁹⁸ Laun. p. 38, cap. xxvii.—"Trithemius in Catal. Script. Eccles.:" "Vir" (Berno Augensis Abbas,) inquit, "in divinis Scripturis doctus, et in secularibus literis valde nobiliter eruditus, Musicus et Poeta nulli suo tempore secundus," etc.

⁹⁹ Launois, p. 41, cap. xxxiv. The school of the monastery of Hirschfeld was famous as early as the year 840. "Lambertus de

guntia,¹⁰¹ and Corbeja.¹⁰² Einsiedeln¹⁰³ and Gandersheim,¹⁰⁴ are also not less worthy of notice.

COUNCILS were held at Wormatia in 764,¹⁰⁵ 770,¹⁰⁶ 772,¹⁰⁷ 776,¹⁰⁸ 786,¹⁰⁹ 787,¹¹⁰ 790,¹¹¹ one between 799 and 802,¹¹² 829,¹¹³ 833,¹¹⁴ 836,¹¹⁵ 857,¹¹⁶ 868,¹¹⁷ and 890,¹¹⁸—at Padrabrunna in 777,¹¹⁹ 785,¹²⁰ and 786,¹²¹—at Ingilenheim in 788,¹²² 826,¹²³ 831,¹²⁴ 948,¹²⁵ 958,¹²⁶

Ruthardo in *Chronico de rebus gestis Germanorum*, anno 1074 : "Ruthardus Abbas Herveldensis Monasterii V. Idus Junii decessit : virin sacris Scripturis apprime eruditus, et sic ad loquendum expeditus, ut nemo illa ætate verbum Dei copiosius, nemo subtilius, nemo elegantius tractaret. His autem de Ruthardo sic observatis, credibile est omnino eum in Herveldensi Monasterio vel restituisse, vel continuasse studium optimarum artium, quas professus ante fuerat, et quibus teste Lamberto æquali præcelebat."

¹⁰⁰ Launoius, p. 22, sq. cap. xvi. The school at Hirsaugia was celebrated at the time of Rabanus Maurus. In the year 885 it was said of Richbodo, the teacher there : "Monachus ac Presbyter tam in divinis, quam in sæcularibus literis eruditissimus;" and in 954 it was said of the monks, "ibi vidisse studium et fervorem Monachorum ad scientiam Scripturarum, tanquam doctissimos reperisse viros."

¹⁰¹ Launoius, p. 27, cap. xx. The school at S. Albani, near Moguntia, was in high repute about 892 : "quemadmodum ex Trithemio discimus in *Chronico Hirsangiensi* : "Claruit, inquit, circa hæc tempora apud Moguntiam in Monasterio S. Albani Rupertus Monachus undecunque doctissimus, Græce et Latine peritus," etc. "Huic Ruperto fortasse successit Adelbero Hirsaugiæ Monachus, de

quo ita Trithemius anno 910, in eodem *Chronico* : "quos (Monachos) cum gloriose in omni scientia Scripturarum tam sæcularium, quam divinarum instrueret, magnam eruditionis suæ famam apud omnes in circuitu homines acquisivit," etc.

¹⁰² Launoius, p. 25, cap. xviii. Corbeja was a noted educational institution soon after its foundation. Anscharius is specially mentioned as an evidence, and he was followed by various others, and of each it is said : "tam in divinis Scripturis, quam in sæcularibus literis eruditissimus" or "doctissimus."

¹⁰³ Auctor vit. Wolfgangi, § 10, p. 816.

¹⁰⁴ Hroswitha in *Præfatione ad vit. B. Mariæ*.

¹⁰⁵ Mansi, xii. p. 673.

¹⁰⁶ Ibid. p. 733.

¹⁰⁷ Ibid. p. 849.

¹⁰⁸ Ibid. p. 876.

¹⁰⁹ Ibid. p. 937.

¹¹⁰ Ibid. xiii. p. 821.

¹¹¹ Ibid. p. 825.

¹¹² Ibid. p. 1099.

¹¹³ Ibid. xiv. p. 625.

¹¹⁴ Ibid. p. 639.

¹¹⁵ Ibid. p. 737.

¹¹⁶ Ibid. xv. 129.

¹¹⁷ Ibid. xv. 865.

¹¹⁸ Ibid. xviii. 95.

¹¹⁹ Ibid. xii. 891.

¹²⁰ Labb. vi. 1890

¹²¹ Mansi, xii. 935.

¹²² Ibid. xiii. 821.

¹²³ Ibid. xiv. 493.

¹²⁴ Ibid. p. 631.

972,¹²⁷ and 980,¹²⁸—at Francofordia in 794,¹²⁹ 873,¹³⁰ 892,¹³¹ 952,¹³² 1001,¹³³ 1006,¹³⁴ and 1027,¹³⁵—at Moguntia in 753,¹³⁶ (before the year) 800,¹³⁷ 813,¹³⁸ 847,¹³⁹ 848,¹⁴⁰ 852,¹⁴¹ 857,¹⁴² 858,¹⁴³ 888,¹⁴⁴ 1011,¹⁴⁵ 1023,¹⁴⁶ 1028,¹⁴⁷ 1049,¹⁴⁸ 1054,¹⁴⁹ 1069,¹⁵⁰ and 1071,¹⁵¹—at Tribur in 895,¹⁵² 1031,¹⁵³ and 1035,¹⁵⁴—at Augusta in 952,¹⁵⁵—at Babenberg in 1011¹⁵⁶ and 1058,¹⁵⁷—Salegunstadt in 1022¹⁵⁸ and 1026,¹⁵⁹—at Palithi in 1029,¹⁶⁰—at Constantia in 1044¹⁶¹ and 1058,¹⁶²—at Erfordia in 932¹⁶³ and 1073,¹⁶⁴—at Foracheim in 890,¹⁶⁵—at Alheim in 916¹⁶⁶ and 931,¹⁶⁷—at Frideslar in 1001¹⁶⁸ and 1021,¹⁶⁹ and at Goslar in 1018.¹⁷⁰

§ 249. As in the case of Moguntia and other metro-
 polises there is no documentary evidence existing as to
 the year in which the bishoprick of Colonia was erected
 into a metropolis. We know, certainly, that pope
 Zacharias (741—752), in a letter to Saint Boniface, had
 destined that city to be one.¹ But that the latter pre-

The Church
 province of
 Colonia.

¹²⁵ Mansi, xviii. 419.

¹²⁶ Ibid. p. 457.

¹²⁷ Ibid. xix. 35.

¹²⁸ Ibid. p. 71.

¹²⁹ Ibid. xiii. 863.

¹³⁰ Ibid. xvii. 266.

¹³¹ Ibid. xviii. 111.

¹³² Ibid. p. 435.

¹³³ Ibid. xix. 269.

¹³⁴ Ibid. p. 283.

¹³⁵ Ibid. p. 477.

¹³⁶ Ibid. xii. 573.

¹³⁷ Ibid. xiii. 993.

¹³⁸ Ibid. xiv. 63.

¹³⁹ Ibid. p. 899.

¹⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 913.

¹⁴¹ Ibid. p. 969.

¹⁴² Ibid. xv. 139.

¹⁴³ Ibid. p. 525.

¹⁴⁴ Ibid. xviii. 61.

¹⁴⁵ Ibid. xix. 311.

¹⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 411.

¹⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 485.

¹⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 729.

¹⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 833.

¹⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 1073.

¹⁵¹ Ibid. xx. 7.

¹⁵² Ibid. xviii. 129.

¹⁵³ Ibid. xix. 553.

¹⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 575.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid. xviii. 435.

¹⁵⁶ Ibid. xix. 313.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 883.

¹⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 393.

¹⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 459.

¹⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 491.

¹⁶¹ Ibid. p. 603.

¹⁶² Ibid. p. 895.

¹⁶³ Ibid. xviii. 361.

¹⁶⁴ Ibid. xx. 49.

¹⁶⁵ Ibid. xviii. 97.

¹⁶⁶ Altheim, north-west of Augsburg. Mansi, xviii. 325 and 329.

¹⁶⁷ Ibid. p. 359.

¹⁶⁸ Ibid. xix. 269.

¹⁶⁹ Ibid. p. 385.

¹⁷⁰ Ibid. p. 381.

¹ Epist. 9, Zachar. Pap. ad Bonifac. Archiep. in Mansi, xii. 338 :
 “De civitate namque illa, quæ

ferred to have Moguntia as his seat, and that Zacharias also sanctioned that choice, and even described Colonia as a bishoprick belonging to his diocese,² are facts to which we have adverted in treating of the foregoing province. And yet some learned men have sought to establish a certain year for the foundation, or a longer period within which the foundation took place. Thus they determined on the year 794, or on one of the years from 794 to 798.³ But with all these assumptions there is nothing proved any more than when Labbe in note 11 to canon lv., of the council at Francofordia in 794 says, "that the said Hildebaldus episcopus was the bishop of Colonia, according to a letter of Charlemagne to king Offa, bishop of Colonia, and had the title of archbishop given him by Anastasius in the Life of Leo III." He might, indeed, give him that title correctly, without falling into a chronological error, as pope Leo III. lived on to a time when the existence of the archbishoprick of Colonia was no longer questionable. For the first undoubted account is the often mentioned Caroli M. Imperat. Breviarium divisionis thesaurorum, which was drawn up in 811,⁵ and in which Colonia is reckoned among the metropolises. Accordingly, we have no authentic evidence of the existence of the province of Colonia before the year 811.

As with Moguntia so also it is doubtful with Colonia, as to what archiepiscopal jurisdiction this latter place formerly belonged, whether to Wormatia⁶ (?) or to

nuper Agrippina vocabatur, nunc vero Colonia, juxta petitionem Francorum, per nostræ auctoritatis præceptum nomini tuo metropolim confirmamus, et tuæ sanctitati direximus pro futuris temporibus ejusdem metropolitane ecclesiæ stabilitatem."

² Epist. 13, Zachar. Pap. ad

Bonifac. Archiep. Ibid. p. 348.

³ Plank's *Gesch. der kirchl. Verfass.* Bd. 2. S. 640, Abtheil. 2, cap. v. § 5, Anmerk. 7.

⁴ Labb. vii. p. 1064, 1066.

⁵ Comp. note 8.

⁶ Erpold. Lindembrog. Scriptor. Septentr. Incerti auctor. *Histor. Archiep. Bremens.* p. 73, xi.

Treviris.⁷ As in the case of Moguntia, we also here incline to the opinion that Colonia had previously been a suffragan chair of Treviris.

If we now take a survey of the province itself we shall see that at its establishment it had a greater extent than after the middle of the ninth century, when the bishoprick of Brema, which up to that time constituted a portion of the province of Colonia, was united to his province by the archbishop of Hammaburg, with the sanction of pope Nicholas I. (858—867). After that there still remained to the archbishop of Colonia⁸ the bishopricks of Leodium⁹ (Liège), Ultrajectum,¹⁰ Mimigardeford or Mimigerneford¹¹ (Münster), Minda,¹²

⁷ Mogunt. Rer. vol. i. p. 49, lib. i. cap. xxi.; Beat. Rhenan. lib. iii. Rer. Germ. p. 407.

⁸ Bish. of Colon.: Bar. ad ann. 748, n. 15,—ad ann. 754, n. 17. Archb. of Colon.: Caroli M. Imper. Brev. divis. Thesaur. ann. 811, in Labb. t. vii. p. 1202, sq., and Eginhart. vit. Car. M. edit. Bred. p. 121; Bar. ad ann. 819; Conc. ap. Theon. vill. 821; Conc. Mogunt. 848; Epist. syn. ad Wenil. ann. 859; Conc. Tull. ap. Saponar. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiac. 860; Conc. Colon. 873; Syn. Foracheim. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Confluent. 920; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Bar. ad ann. 953, n. 4; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. in Ingilh. 972; Benedict. VII. (975—984), Epist. ad. Gall. et Germ. in Labb. ix. p. 718; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006; Privil. Henr. Imper. 1012, in Mansi, xix. 51; Conc. Francof. 1027; Conc. Osb. 1062.

⁹ Bish. of Leod.: the first, named Hubert, son of Bertrand, duke of Aquitania, is said to have died in 781, and to have been succeeded, the same year, by his son Floribertus. Comp. De Leodiensi Republica. Editit Marc. Zuerius Box-

hornius. Amstel. ann. 1663, p. 272—275. Bar. ad ann. 754, n. 17, t. ix. p. 218, mentions first bishop Fulcarius, who has his place in Boxhorn as the third in his list of the bishops of Leod., p. 275, and who filled the office of bishop from 745 to 766. The latter was succeeded by others in uninterrupted succession. The last, during the present period, was Theoduinus, son of the duke of Bavaria, who was the 24th in order, and elected in 1049. Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. in Ingilh. 972.

¹⁰ Bish. of Ultraj.: Conc. Colon. 886; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. Francof. 1006, 1027.

¹¹ Bish. of Mimig.: Conc. Colon. 873, 886; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Virod. 947; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. in Ingelh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1006, 1027.

¹² Bish. of Minda (on the Weser): Conc. Paderborn. II. 786; Conc. Colon. 873; Conc. Colon. 886; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Conc. Erford. 932; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965.

and Osnaburg¹³ (Osnabrück). The three bishopricks of Wiltaburg,¹⁴ Trajecta,¹⁵ and Tungri¹⁶ (Tongres), had died out again before the end of this period.

MONASTERIES.—Lobium founded in 638, the oldest and most distinguished abbey of Benedictines, in the diocese of Leodium;¹⁷ Stabuletum and Malmundar founded by S. Remaclus about the middle of the seventh century;¹⁸ the founder of Werthina in 778 was St. Ludgerus.¹⁹ By him also was founded, at Mimigerneford, a monastery at the same time with the bishoprick.²⁰ The abbey of Herford is referred to as a monastery from 789 or 790 downwards.²¹ With regard to the Monasterium ad Indam or S. Cornelii, it is asserted to have been established in the time of the Carolingian emperors.²² The Benedictine abbey of Asnida (Essen),

¹³ Bish. of Osnab.: Conc. Lipiens. 780; Conc. Colon. 83; Syn. Forach, 890; Conc. Confluent. 922; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilh. 948; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965; Conc. in Ingelh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1006; Conc. Mogunt. 1071; Conc. Erford. 1073.

¹⁴ The bishoprick established at Wiltaburg, near Ultrajectum, was transferred, soon after its foundation, to the latter place. Bar. ad ann. 696, n. 2, t. viii. p. 626. "Donavit autem ei (Wilbrordo) Pipinus locum cathedræ Episcopalis in castello suo illustri, quod antiquo gentium illarum vocabulo Wiltaburg, id est, oppidum Wiltorum, lingua autem Gallica Trajectum vocatur."

¹⁵ Bish. of Trajecta or Trectis, on the Meuse: Conc. Senon. 872; Zachar. epist. 13. Ad Bonific. archiep. in Mansi, xii. 348; Conv. episc. ap. Colon. 965.

¹⁶ Bish. of Tungri: Zachar. epist. 11, ad div. episc. Gall. et Germ. *ibid.* p. 343; and epist. 13, ad Bonif. archiep. *ibid.* p. 349;

Conc. Attiniac. 765; Epist. syn. ad Wenilon. ann. 859; Conc. Tull. II. ap. Tusiach. 860; Conc. Duziach. 871; Narratio, etc. ann. 871, in Mansi, xvi. 860; Conc. Colon. 886; the last bish. at the Conc. Engilenh. 948.

¹⁷ L'Obbes on the Sambre. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 194; Conc. Attiniac. 765.

¹⁸ Bened. Abbeys Stablo and Malmedy, on the river Recht. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 251.

¹⁹ Werden on the Roer. Char. tular. Werthinens. Tom. i. Leibnit. p. 102; Altfridus in vita Ludgeri, lib. ii § 8, p. 93; the anonymous *Auct. vit.* S. Ludger. lib. i. § 29—31, p. 44, sq.; Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 254.

²⁰ Altfrid. in vita S. Ludg. lib. i. § 20, 21, p. 91.

²¹ On the Werre and Aa, in the countship of Ravensberg. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 260; Christ. Franc. Paullini Dissert. Histor. Diss. ii. § 1 and 2. p. 16, sq.

²² On the river Dente. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 255; Conc. Colon. 886.

situated to the north of Werthina, was founded by Alfred, bishop of Hildenesheim, in 877.²³ Möllenbeck was built in 896.²⁴ It is uncertain when the monastery of Visbeck was founded, whether in 948 or 954.²⁵ The monastery of Eltenum or Altinæ on the Rhine, was founded in 963 or 968.²⁶ There is mention made of the abbey of Thorn in the bishoprick of Leodium about the year 1000.²⁷

SCHOOLS.—The celebrated Schola Palatina of Charlemagne, may, perhaps, have been founded in the last years of the emperor at Aquisgranum (Aix-la-Chapelle), where he resided.²⁸ Charlemagne founded at Osnaburg, in 804, a school for ecclesiastics, in which Greek and Latin were taught, and over which presided the most distinguished teachers. The emperor stipulated, in the deed of foundation, that every clergyman should be acquainted with both those languages.²⁹ There is first mention made of the school at Leodium in 869. Trithemius says, in the *Catalogus virorum illustrium Germaniæ*, that “this school was superintended by Franco, bishop of Leodium, a man deeply versed in the Scriptures and profoundly learned in the secular sciences; he was a philosopher, an orator, a poet, a distinguished connoisseur in music, acute, eloquent.”³⁰ We have the testimony of Theiner,³¹ that there was an important

²³ Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 256; Chron. episc. Hildesheim. Leibnit. t. i. p. 743.

²⁴ In the countship of Schauenburg, not far from Rinteln. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 367.

²⁵ Fischbeck on the Weser, in the countship of Schauenburg. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 367.

²⁶ Elten, between the countship of Züthphen and the duchy of Cleves. Büsch. Thl. 9, S. 607, sq.

²⁷ On the Ytter-Beck, where it

flows into the Maes. Büsch. Thl. 6, S. 260.

²⁸ Keuffel's *Hist. Orig. ac prog. Schol.* p. 164, § 38.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 214, § 50; Laun. p. 16, cap. ix.; Theiner, S. 44, and the authorities there cited: *Diplom. Car. M. ap. Baluz. Capitular. t. i. p. 417; Du Theil et Brequigny Diplom. etc., t. i. p. 369. Paris. 1804.*

³⁰ Keuffel, p. 213, § 49; Laun. p. 35, cap. xxv.

³¹ Theiner, S. 60.

seminary at Ultrajectum, and Launoïus adds, that it flourished at the time of Henry I. (919—936), for Otho I., the son of that emperor, sent thither his brother Bruno, who had presided over the church of Colonia with great credit.³² As to monastic schools there is only mentioned one at Stabuletum about 950, and one at Lobium,³⁴ the foundation of which probably occurred not long before the close of this period. Of the latter there are specified four famous teachers who were successively ornaments of the institution.

COUNCILS were held at Trajectum in 697³⁵ and 719,³⁶—at Liptinæ in 743³⁷ and 756,³⁸—at Duria in 748,³⁹ 761,⁴⁰ 775,⁴¹ and 779,⁴²—on the river Lippia or Luppia in 780⁴³ and 782,⁴⁴—at Colonia in 782,⁴⁵ 843,⁴⁶ 870,⁴⁷ 873,⁴⁸ 877,⁴⁹ 886,⁵⁰ 948,⁵¹ 965,⁵² and 1056,⁵³—at Aquisgranum (Aix-la-Chapelle) in 797,⁵⁴ 799,⁵⁵ 802,⁵⁶ 809,⁵⁷ 816,⁵⁸ 817,⁵⁹ 818,⁶⁰ 819,⁶¹ 825,⁶² 831,⁶³ 835,⁶⁴ 837,⁶⁵ 842,⁶⁶ 860,⁶⁷ 862,⁶⁸ 1001,⁶⁹ and 1002,⁷⁰—at Duziacum in

³² Lann. p. 39, cap. xxx.

³³ Ibid. p. 23, cap. xvi.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 38, cap. xxviii. "De Herigero sic meminit (Trithemius) in libro ii. de viris illustrib. Ordin. Sancti Bened. cap. lxiii. : Herigerus Abbas Lobiensis, vir suo tempore famosus et undecunque doctissimus, tam in divinis, quam in sæcularibus studiis eruditus, non solum apud Gallos in pretio habitus, sed etiam apud Romanos, Italos et Germanos excellentis opinionis."

³⁵ Mansi, xii. 109.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 259.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 369.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 589.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 409.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 661.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 887.

⁴² Ibid. p. 893.

⁴³ Ibid. p. 897.

⁴⁴ Labb. vi. 1889.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 901.

⁴⁶ Mansi, xiv. 797.

⁴⁷ Ibid. xvi. 503.

⁴⁸ Ibid. xvii. 275.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 331.

⁵⁰ Ibid. xviii. 45.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 417.

⁵² Ibid. p. 490.

⁵³ Ibid. xix. 841.

⁵⁴ Ibid. xiii. 991.

⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 1033.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 1101.

⁵⁷ Ibid. xiv. 17.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 147.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 379.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 385.

⁶¹ Labb. vii. 1867.

⁶² Mansi, xiv. 491.

⁶³ Ibid. p. 631.

⁶⁴ Ibid. p. 671.

⁶⁵ Ibid. p. 755.

⁶⁶ Ibid. p. 785.

⁶⁷ Ibid. xv. 547.

⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 611.

⁶⁹ Ibid. xix. 269.

871⁷¹ and 874,⁷²—at Duisberg in 927,⁷³—at Mosomagus in 948⁷⁴ and 995,⁷⁵—at Bonna in 942,⁷⁶ and at Osbor (Osnaburg?) in 1062.⁷⁷

§ 250. The archiepiscopal chair in the duchy of ^{The province of Laureacum.} Bajoaria remained at Laureacum till 735, and the archbishops of that place were also at the same time bishops of Patavia since 699. The first who bore this double dignity was Theodore II., and he was succeeded by Vivilo, Sidonius, Anthelmus or Anshelmus, Wisericus, Waldericus, and others.¹

After Vivilo had resided at Laureacum from 722 to 735, the Huns and Avari wasted, with fire and sword, the whole district above and below Anasus or Anesus (the modern Enns), and totally destroyed Laureacum, which was situated at the confluence of that river with the Danube, and on the boundary of the duchy of Bajoaria and the kingdom of the Avari. For this reason, and at the command of duke Utilo, Vivilo was obliged to remove to Patavia with all the priests, monks, and nuns.²

⁷⁰ Mansi, p. 405.

⁷¹ Ibid. xvi. 569.

⁷² Ibid. xvii. 281.

⁷³ Ibid. xviii. 349.

⁷⁴ Ibid. p. 417.

⁷⁵ Ibid. xix. 195.

⁷⁶ Ibid. xviii. 393.

⁷⁷ Ibid. xix. 1001. Osbor cannot be Augsburg, as many learned men assume. The words in the title of the Conc. Osbor.: "auctoritate sancti Annonis *Coloniensis archiepiscop. congregatum*," may lead us to its identification. Augsburg was in the church province of Moguntia, not Colonia, and the archbishop of Colonia had no power to hold a council in the province of Moguntia. It must have been a place in the province of Colonia, and it may have been, perhaps, Osnaburg.

¹ Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. Metrop. Salisb. t. i. p. 194, sqq. It is said of each of the persons above-mentioned, that he was chosen as Archiepiscopus Laureacensis et Episcopus Pataviensis. In the life of Bruno, the predecessor of Theodore II., it is stated, p. 193, sub finem: "Cum anno 660 Archiepiscopatus Laureacensis vacaret, Philone mortuo, eidem Bruno a Pontifice Vitalliano Præfectus esse legitur; ab eo tempore utrique Episcopatus jam unito annis adhuc 38 præfuit." And in the life of Bruno's predecessor, we read, *ibid.*: "Sic eodem tempore alius fuit Archiepiscopus Laureacens. alius Episcopus Pataviens., quod notandum pro declaratione sequentium."

² Ibid. p. 194.

And here Saint Boniface fell in with the archbishop Vivilo.³

Although Wigulius Hund a Sulzemos commences the list of the archbishops of Laureacum and that of the bishops of Salisburgum, at the end of the sixth century (§ 77), Saint Boniface first began to lay the foundation of the diocesan constitution in Bajoaria in 739. We learn his regulations in reference thereto, partly from a letter of pope Gregory III. (731—741) to him, partly from his life by Othlonus. The pope's letter, which is the oldest document regarding this matter, relates that Boniface only found one bishop, the above-mentioned Vivilo, in Bajoaria, whom Gregory himself had ordained, and that the former, with the consent of duke Otilo, had divided the country into four bishopricks, and ordained three other bishops, without, however, specifying their seats.⁴ But Othlonus furnishes a commentary on Gregory's letter when he mentions these four foundations, Salisburgum, Frisinga, Ratispona, and Patavia, and adds, respecting the last, that it had a bishop already.⁵

When an archiepiscopal seat was established fifty-nine years later at Salisburgum, it was remarked by Wigulius Hund a Sulzemos, in his biography of the archbishop of Laureacum: "Sic dignitas Archiepiscopalis de Patavia ac Laureaco, ubi a primordio Christianismi sedem hactenus habuerat, Salisburgum translata est."⁶

³ That Vivilo was not a bishop, but an archbishop, is shown by the pallium which he received from Gregory II. in 730. Ibid. p. 194.

⁴ Greg. III. epist. 7, ad Bonifac. Archiep. in Mansi, xii. 285.

⁵ Othlon. De vita Bonifac. lib. i. cap. xxxix. p. 226, sq. in vol. prim. Moguntiacarum Rerum, quo continentur Nicolai Serarii Societ. Jesu theolog. rerum Moguntinens.

Libri quinque, etc. Comp. also Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. t. i. p. 2 and p. 194: "præfecitque (Bonifacius) Salisburgensi Joannem, Frisingensi Erimbertum, S. Corbiniani fratrem Germanum, et Ratisponensi, quæ caput tunc Bojorum erat, Geobaldum."

⁶ Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. t. i. p. 195, sq.

But even after the elevation of the bishoprick of Salisburgum into an archbishoprick, the ancient archbishoprick of Laureacum continued to exist, or rather to vegetate, along with it. The archbishops of the latter metropolis were also invested afterwards, as well as before, with the episcopal dignity of Patavia. And therefore the archiepiscopal residence remained there. But, unfortunately, history mentions with regard to many of its occupiers, that they were merely bishops of Patavia, inasmuch as they had not received the pallium, and accordingly were nothing more than suffragans of the archbishops of Salisburgum. This was at least the case with Hermenricus (866—875), Winechind (886—897) and Burchard (903—914).⁷ And yet the popes would not allow the ancient metropolitan seat to die out. The successors, therefore, of Leo III., sought to compensate for what it had been deprived of by him, by granting to it a new province and new privileges. Eugenius II. (824—827) was the first to grant to Yrolf, archbishop of Laureacum, together with the pallium, the apostolic *vices* over Hungary, Avaria, Moravia, and Pannonia, which he did in a rescript to his suffragans the bishops of Favia, Speculum Julium or Soriguturum, Nitra and S. Vetuarum or Welchrad, in the kingdom of the Hungarians and Moravians.⁸

But history is silent regarding the archbishoprick of Laureacum from the time of Eugenius II. till after that of Leo VII. (936—940), more than a hundred years. And of archbishop Gerhard mention is only made in so far as that he received the pallium.⁹ However, soon

⁷ Wigul. Hund. a Sulzem. t. i. p. 197—199.

⁸ Dipl. Eugenii PP. ex appendice variorum diplomatum S. R. E.

Pontificum, etc. in Mansi, xiv. p. 412—414.

⁹ Leon. VII. epist. ad Gerhard. Laureac. archiep. in Mansi, xviii. 376.

after this, arose between him and the archbishop of Salisburgum, the long-continued disputes about their jurisdiction and provinces, which at length put an end to the archbishoprick of Laureacum. They began in the time of pope Agapetus II. (946—955), and he settled the matter by deciding that they should both be archbishops, that of Salisburgum over western Pannonia and that of Laureacum over eastern Pannonia, as well as the country of the Avari, Moravians, and Slaves, and intrusted the latter with the apostolic *vices* over these nations.¹⁰ But disputes continued, as the bishops of both provinces did not conform to the pope's decision, so that after the lapse of twenty years pope Benedict VI. (973—975) was compelled to fix anew the boundaries of their provinces, in a letter to the archbishop of Salisburgum, and on occasion of sending him the pallium he granted to him the apostolic vicariate over all Noricum and all Pannonia.¹¹ Lastly, Piligrinus, who rendered highly meritorious services to Christianity among the Hungarians, applied to pope Benedict VII. (975—984) for the pallium when he entered on his episcopal functions.¹² His request was of course ac-

¹⁰ Epist. Agapiti ad Gerard. Laureacens. xviii. 405.

¹¹ Bened. VI. epist. ad Frider. Salisb. episc. et ejus provinciales, in Mansi, xix. p. 38.

¹² Pilgrini Laureacens. præsulis epist. ad Bened. VII. in Mansi, xix. p. 49. With regard to his exertions, it is said in Pilgrinus' letter that: "tantum divina gratia fructum statim ministravit, ut ex eisdem nobilioribus Ungaris utriusque sexus catholica fide imbutos, atque sacro lavacro ablutos circiter quinque millia Christo lucrarentur. Christiani autem, quorum major pars populi est, etc.—Factum est ergo, ut pene cuncta Ungarorum

natio sit prona ad percipiendam fidem sanctam, sed et aliæ Sclavorum provinciae ad credendum promptæ," etc. And in reference to the bishops appointed there, he employs the following words: "Inde quoque visum est, jam necessarium esse, quatenus sanctitas vestra illic jubeat aliquos ordinari episcopos, quia et quondam Romanorum Gepidarumque tempore proprios VII. antistites eadem orientalis Pannonia habuit, et Mœsia, meæ sanctæ Lauriacensi, cui ego indignus ministro, ecclesiæ subiectos, quorum etiam quatuor, usque dum Ungari regnum Bavvariorum invaserunt, sicut præsentī cogni-

ceded to, and the boundariès of the two metropolises of Salisburgum and Laureacum were again laid down. From this time forward the archbishop of Salisburgum should, according to Benedict's settlement, have as his suffragans the bishops of Upper Pannonia, over whom his predecessors seem to have presided; and the archbishoprick of Laureacum, on the other hand, should embrace the regions of Lower Pannonia and Moesia, and therefore Bavaria and Moravia, in which the dioceses of the seven bishops were of old contained.¹³ And with this decision the disputes were brought to an end, for there was no longer elected an archbishop of Laureacum. Piligrinus' successor, Christian, who followed in 991, neither received the pallium nor bore the archiepiscopal title. And it is expressly said of him, that he and his successors were merely bishops of Patavia.¹⁴

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine monastery of Seon or Seun, Sevum or Senven, was founded in 694 by a count Arbo, somewhat to the north-west of the lake of Chiem.¹⁵ Duke Theodo V. founded in 696, at Ratisbona, the monastery of S. Haimeranus.¹⁶ Two brothers, the counts Albert and Ottegerion, built in 719 the abbey of the Benedictine order of Tegernsee, on the lake of Tegern.¹⁷ By the advice of S. Pirminius, bishop of Mettis, duke Utilo of Bajoaria, with whom he resided,

tum est ætati, in Moravia manserunt." Comp. also Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. i. p. 200.

¹³ Bened. VII. epist. ad Gallos et Germ. in Mansi, xix. 51.

¹⁴ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. i. p. 202: "Christianus, alias Christianus, non jam amplius Laureacensis Archiepiscopus, sed solum Pataviensis Ecclesiæ Præsul, quemadmodum et omnes sui Successores, eli-

gitur Anno Domini 991, sedit in civitate Pataviensi sine Pallio," etc.

¹⁵ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. iii. p. 235, sq.: "fundatum est ab Arbone Comite Damasiano ac Andecen. qui in Bavarica Norica, non procul a Chiemensi lacu, Burgilum Castellum suum in templum vertit," etc.

¹⁶ Ibid. ii. p. 250.

¹⁷ Ibid. t. iii. p. 268.

established six monasteries,¹⁸ one on the lake Menes in Noricum, Mansee,¹⁹ and five in Lower Bajoaria on the Danube, Niderburg, in Patavia, for nuns in 739,²⁰ Osterhoven in 742, Pfaffenmunster in 724,²¹ Lower and Upper Altaich in 739 and 741.²² Otto, brother of Albert and Ottogerion, the founders of Tegernsee, established the monastery of Illmünster in 739.²³ Counts Landfried, Waldram, and Eliland of Antorf and Loysa, sons of duke Theodobert III., founded in 740 eight monasteries near the Alps and on the river Lycus, five for monks, viz., Beurn,²⁴ Schlechdorf,²⁵ Siverstat, Sandau, Wessenbrunn,²⁶ and three for nuns, namely, Polling,²⁷ Staffelsee, and Cocklsee or Cochelsee, which were presided over by Gelovinda, the sister of the founder. All these monasteries are said to have been consecrated by St. Boniface according to the rule of St. Benedict. They were destroyed in 973 by the Hungarians. Cochelsee and Staffelsee stood on the lakes after which they were called, Siverstat and Sandau not far from the river Lycus, and, with the exception of Schlechdorf, they all belonged to the province of Moguntia.²⁸ The building of the monastery of Alto, usually called Altenmünster, belongs to the year 750. It was erected by king Pepin, who gave to S. Altho, the first abbot, a large part of a forest. In after times the monastery was deprived of its different possessions and laid waste. Thus it remained till the time of duke Guelpho, under whom it was founded and endowed a second time. His successor in 1047 or 1057 removed the Benedictine monks from Al-

¹⁸ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. p. 34, and Gerbert. *Hist. Nigr. Silv.* lib. iii. cap. xxx. t. i. p. 76.

¹⁹ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. ii. p. 345.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 402.

²¹ Ibid. p. 29.

²² Ibid. t. ii. p. 34 and p. 1.

²³ Ibid. p. 288; "Collegium fuit sacerdotum."

²⁴ Ibid. p. 95.

²⁵ Ibid. iii. p. 221.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 335.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 78.

²⁸ Ibid. t. ii. p. 95.

tomünster to Altorf or Weingarten, and the Benedictine nuns from thence to the monastery of Altho.²⁹ In 760 there arose three monasteries, Matsee on the lake, from which it received its name, and north of Salisburgum, founded by duke Thessalo,³⁰ Ism, or Isn S. Zenonis, which was built by Joseph, bishop of Frisingia, in honour of St. Zeno, on the river Isen,³¹ and Schliers or Schliersee, on the lake of that name, which was established by Adalund, Hildevald, Odoacer, Gariobald, and Antonius, for Benedictine monks.³² We read of Waldericus, archbishop of Laureacum and bishop of Patavia, that he consecrated in 776, and the following year, the monastery of S. Agapitus, Krembsmünster, in Austria, which was built by Tassilo III., duke of Bavaria, in the thirtieth year of his reign, beside the river Chremissa, in honour of the Redeemer. Charlemagne confirmed the gift and endowment.³³ In 801 Charlemagne established the Benedictine monastery of Metten, not far from Deckendorf, on the Danube.³⁴

As to SCHOOLS, the only one mentioned in the whole province of Laureacum, is that in which the Greek priest Dobdar taught, who had followed Virgilius, bishop of Salisburgum, to that city from Hibernia, his native country. Duke Otilo assigned him the church of Chiemsee as his seat, where he opened a school in 767, and had great crowds of pupils.³⁵

COUNCILS were held,—the so-called Germanicum I.—at Ratisbona (or Augusta Vindelicorum) in 742³⁶ and 792,³⁷—at Aschaim, in the diocese of Frisinga, in 763,³⁸ and at Dingolzinga in 772:³⁹

²⁹ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. ii.

p. 55.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 344.

³¹ Ibid. p. 305.

³² Ibid. iii. p. 223.

³³ Ibid. i. p. 195.

³⁴ Ibid. ii. p. 346.

³⁵ Ibid. i. p. 2.

³⁶ Mansi, xii. p. 365.

³⁷ Ibid. xiii. p. 855.

³⁸ Ibid. xii. p. 665.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 851.

The Church
province of
Salisburgum.

§ 251. The diocesan constitution in Bajoaria received an alteration in 798, when Salisburgum was erected by Charlemagne into an ecclesiastical metropolis. In the deed of foundation¹ of this new province, Arno is mentioned as the first archbishop, and the bishop Alim of Sabiona, Atto of Frisinga, and at the same time of Reginum or Ratispona, Waltricus of Patavia, and Symbertus of Niwenburg, as his suffragans.

The last-mentioned place, Niwenburg, does not occur again as the seat of a bishop.²

¹ Wigul. Hund a Sulzemos. J. C. ac Suprem. Bojor. Senat. Monachii Præsidis Metropolis Salisburgens. t. i. p. 3. "Sequitur Diploma Leonis." "Dilectissimus nobis Alim Ecclesiæ Sabionensis, qui nunc Brixinensis, seu Attoni Ecclesiæ Frisingiæ, ac simul Ecclesiæ Reginensis, nec non Waltrico Ecclesiæ Pataviensis, et Symberto Ecclesiæ Niwenburgensis, provinciæ Bajoariorum Episcopis, Leo servus servorum Dei: Dilectionis vestræ, quas nobis petitorias emisistis syllabas libenti suscepimus animo, in quibus ferebatur, ut in provincia vestra Bajoariorum Archiepiscopum ordinaremus, quo Provincia ipsa mirifice a filio nostro Domino Carolo, excellentissimo Rege Francorum et Longobardorum, et Patricio Romanorum, penitus ex omni parte, sicut decuit ordinata est, etc.—Et quia, Deo auspice, reperientes virum Almificum, et in scripturis divinis peritissimum, et in omnibus misericordissimum spiritualibus moribus comprobatum, una cum consensu et voluntate prædicti filii nostri, Domini Caroli, præcellentissimi Regis, vobis ordinavimus, secundum sanctiones Patrum Archiepiscopum, videlicet Arnonem, Ecclesiæ Juvaviensium, quæ et Petrina nuncupatur, quæ in honore B. Petri, Principis Apostolorum, venerabiliter est consecrata, etc.—Qui dudum noster

fuit Coëpiscopus, nunc autem frater et Coëpiscopus noster, vester autem Archiepiscopus, et venerabilem sedem ejus Metropolitanam habentes ad quam sancto Arnoni, Archiepiscopo vestro, usum Pallii tribuentes dedimus, etc.—Bene valete. Anno tertio, atque Domini Caroli, excellentissimi Domini Regis Francorum et Longobardorum, et Patricii Romanorum, a quo cepit Italiam, Anno 25, Indictione sexta. Annus Leonis tertius, ac Caroli Regis 25, etc., fuit Annus 798."

² I have nowhere else found any mention of Niwenburg or Neuburg on the Danube; only Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. refers to it a second time, t. ii. p. 362, as follows: "Monasterium Monialium Nobilium Ordinis sancti Benedicti, ad Danubium supra Ingolstadtium, fuit olim, tempore Pipini Regis Franciæ peculiaris Episcopatus, Mannus ibidem Episcopus fuit in magnis provincialibus Comitibus Dingelfing, a Tassilone Duce celebratis, anno 775 translatus postea hic Episcopatus Augustam, et S. Ulrico donatus. Neuburgii desiit, Avent. fol. 302." That the bishoprick of Niwenburg was transferred to Augusta (Augsburg) does not agree with other accounts, which place the origin of the bishoprick of Augusta Vindelicorum as early as 590. Comp. Busch. *Erdbesch.* Thl. 7, S. 393.

The other alterations which took place in this province in regard to the bishopricks, were the removal of the episcopal chair from Sabiona to Brixina, at the end of the tenth or beginning of the eleventh century,³ and the establishment of a new bishoprick of Gurka in the concluding year of this period.⁴

Among the archbishops of Salisburgum, Frederick, like his predecessors and successors, received as a distinction the Apostolic Vicariate from pope Benedict VI. (973—975), over all Noricum and Upper and Lower Pannonia.⁵

The disputes of the archbishops of Salisburgum and Laureacum as to the boundaries of their jurisdiction, had no disadvantageous consequences for that of the former place, as the archiepiscopal chair of the latter ceased to be occupied.⁶

It appears from the subscriptions to the acts of councils, and the superscriptions of the papal rescripts, that from the ninth to the eleventh century the archbishop of Salisburgum⁷ (Salzburg), had as suffragans

² With regard to the removal of the bishoprick of Sabiona to Brixina, it must have taken place at the end of the 10th or beginning of the 11th century. In the biography of the bishops of Brixina, Wigul. Hund, t. i. p. 297, says of the 28th, who was called S. Albuinus, without, however, mentioning any date: "Hic primus sedem Episcopalem a Sabiona Brixinam transtulit:" and in reference to the 31st bishop, Hartwicus, it is said afterwards: "Hic, ut supra dictum est, relicta Sabiona, Brixinam migravit," etc. At the councils appeared for the first time Adalbero of Brixina, the successor of S. Albuinus, who subscribed at the Conc. Francoford. 1006: "Adalbero Brixienis." Comp. Mansi, xix. p. 287.

⁴ Pope Alex. II. (1061—1073)

permitted Gebhard, archbishop of Salisburgum, to found a bishoprick in his diocese. Comp. Alex. II. epist. 44, ad Gebhard. Salisb. archiep. in Mansi, xix. p. 975.—Gurka in Carinthia was considered by Gebhard well suited for that purpose, as we find from his life in Wigul. Hund, t. i. p. 6: "Idem Anno 1073. 2, Maji, Gurcensem dedicavit ædem, in Carinthia, ubi antea erat Cœnobium sanctarum virginum, et constituens in ea sedem Episcopalem, Guntherum Episcopum ordinavit."

⁵ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. i. p. 37.

⁶ Comp. § 250.

⁷ Archb. of Salisb.: Car. M. Imper. Brev. divis. Thesaur. ann. 811, in Labb. vii. p. 1202; and Eginh. vit. Car. M. edit. Bredow.

the bishops of Frisinga⁸ (Freysing), Pätavia⁹ (Passau), Ratispona,¹⁰ and Sabina¹¹ (Seben or Sæben), and that at the beginning of the eleventh century Brixina¹¹ (Brixen), took the place of Sabiona.

MONASTERIES.—Among the transactions of the Conventus Aquisgranensis in 817, the following monasteries in Bajoaria are mentioned, viz., Manauser, Tegnauser, Altembure, Alcabe, Creausa, Mathasco, Buria, Berch, Mechema, Scovenauva, Aloseburch, Vveizzenbrunico.¹² On mount Tetmons or Thetonis mons, near Frisinga, where Pepin had a citadel and Carloman resided, Hitto, bishop of Frisinga, installed in 830 a superior with six canons; in the time of Henry II. (1002—1004) the canons were removed by Bishop Egilbert to the monastery of S. Vitus, which he had founded himself, and built in the former place the monastery of Stephen

p. 121; Joann. VIII. (872—882), epist. 64, ad Theotmar. archiep. Juvav. in Mansi, xvii. 54; Epist. episc. Germ. ad Joann. VIII. Ibid. p. 253; Syn. Salisb. 899; Epist. Theotmari Juvavens. eccles. archiep. et aliorum episcoporum. ad Joann. IX. (901—905), in Mansi, xviii. p. 205; Syn. Dingolv. ann. 932; Leon. VII. epist. 3, ad Gallos et Germ. in Mansi, xviii. p. 378; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. August. 952; Bened. VI. epist. ad Frider. Salisb. episc. etc. in Mansi, xix. p. 38; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francoford. 1006; Alex. II. epist. 44, ad Gebehard. Salisb. archiep. in Mansi, xix. 975; Conc. Mogunt. 1071.

⁸ On the small river Mosach, not far from the Iser. Bish. of Fris.: Epist. episc. Germ. ad Joann. VIII.; Conc. Tribur. 895; Epist. Theotmar. Juvavens. eccles. archiep. et alior. episc. ad Joan. IX. etc.; Syn. Dingolv. ann. 932; Leon. VII. epist. 3. ad Gall. et Germ. etc.; Syn. August. 952; Conc. Rav.

967; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006.

⁹ On the Danube. Bish. of Pat.: Epist. episc. Germ. ad Joann. VIII.; Epist. Theotmar. Juvav. etc.; Syn. Salisb. 899; Syn. Dingolv. 932; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Syn. August. 952; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Francof. 1006.

¹⁰ Bish. of Rat.: Epist. episc. Germ. ad Joann. VIII.; Conc. Trib. 895; Epist. Theotm. Juvav. etc.; Syn. Dingolv. 932; Leon. VII. epist. 2, ad Gall. et Germ. etc.; Conc. Engil. 948; Syn. August. 952; Conc. Rav. 967; Conc. Rav. 996; Conc. Francof. 1086.

¹¹ On the Eysack. Bish. of Sab.: Epist. episc. Germ. ad Joann. VIII. etc.; Epist. Theotm. Juvav. etc.; Syn. Dingolv. 932; Leon. VII. epist. 2, ad Gall. et Germ. etc.—Bish. of Brix.: Conc. Francof. 1006.

¹² Labb. vii. p. 1512; Hard. t. iv. p. 1234; Mansi refers to Baluz. t. i. p. 579, ed. Paris.

the Martyr, or Weichenstephen, about the year 1021.¹³ The founder of the monastery (*Canonicorum Regularium S. Augustini*) S. Georgii Martyris, was the canon Rathard, before the year 840.¹⁴ The monastery S. Petri consecrati, commonly called Weyh S. Peter, outside of the walls of Ratispona, and inside those of S. Jacobus, dates from the time of Charlemagne. But as that place was too narrow, and could not contain many monks, the *monasterium Scotorum*, in honour of Saint James, was built about 845,¹⁵ on a broad level space, belonging to a person of importance, Albert of Midersib in the highlands, who had established himself in his possessions near Phrandenhusen; the first abbot was Dominicus, a contemporary of Erckanfrid, bishop of Ratispona. At Otting, where the first Christian foundation had been made by Saint Rupert, there was a monastery established in 876 by Carloman, king of Bajocaria and Italy, a grandson of Saint Louis.¹⁶ The abbey of Mosburg was presented by king Arnulph to the church of Frisinga about the year 895.¹⁷ The monastery of Chiemse (*Monasterium Ordin. S. Augustini Canonicorum Regularium Herrnwerd*, otherwise called in der Aw or Pfaffenwerd) was indebted for its existence to king Arnulph, about 891.¹⁸ The abbey of Ober-Münster, in Ratispona, owes its origin to Hemma, the consort of Louis the German, in 886.¹⁹ “Ranshofen, a chapter of regular canons of the Augustine order, not far from Braunau. It was at first a royal palace, in which Arnulph built a chapel in 898. This was changed in 1040 into a parish church, and in 1125 became a foundation of Augus-

¹³ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. iii. p. 315.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 162.

¹⁴ Ibid. ii. p. 179.

¹⁹ Ibid. iii. p. 1, and Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Th. 7, S. 826.

¹⁵ Ibid. t. iii. p. 64, sq.

²⁰ Ibid. S. 762; Wigul. Hund

a Sulz. iii. p. 138.

¹⁶ Ibid. iii. p. 40, sq.

¹⁷ Ibid. ii. p. 347.

tine canons."²⁰ The abbey of Nieder-Münster, in Ratispona, was founded in 900 by Judith, a daughter of duke Arnold or Arnulph.²¹ The monastery of count Rasso of Diessen, usually S. Grafrath, on the river Ampera, was built by count Rasso in honour of the Redeemer, in 954.²² Bishop Wolfgang of Ratispona, founded at Ratispona, in 994, the Benedictine nunnery of St. Paul's.²³ Bishop Gebhard established in 997 the Benedictine monastery of Pruel, in the neighbourhood of Ratispona, to the south.²⁴ Duke Henry of Bavaria, a cousin of the emperor Henry II., but, according to others, a brother of the empress Cune-gund rebuilt, in 1002 the monastery of Osterhoven, which had been founded by duke Utilo, but was destroyed in 765 by the Hungarians, and endowed it very richly, because he died childless.²⁵ Gunther, a monk of Altaich, betook himself in 1008 to the wilderness of Nardwald, north-west of Patavia, and established there the Benedictine monastery of Rinichnach, with permission of the emperor Henry II.²⁶ Neuburg on the Danube was a bishoprick at the time of king Pepin; it is not known when a Benedictine monastery there was built. Henry II. (1002—1024), and his consort Cune-gund, caused it to be completely rebuilt as a nunnery at the request of bishop Hilarius.²⁷ Henry II. erected into a Collegium Canonicorum, in the time of Gebhard, bishop of Ratisbon, in 1023, the church of S. Maria Virgo "at the old chapel," which duke Theodo built (§ 77), while another was erected at Otting, by his brother Otho.²⁸ Count Engilbert of Mosburg, bishop of Frisinga, erected the church of St. Vitus near Frisinga. He removed the superior, with the six canons, whom

²¹ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. ii. p. 405; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7, S. 824.

²² Wigul. Hund. iii. p. 153.

²³ Ibid. p. 62.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 82.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 4, sq.

²⁶ Ibid. ii. p. 24.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 362.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 59.

bishop Hitto of Frisinga had placed 200 years before on mount Tetmon, now S. Stephani, commonly called Weichenstephen, to the church of St. Vitus, on the middle of the hill, organised the Benedictine order in their room, and built the monastery of St. Stephen about the year 1029.²⁹ The Benedictine monastery of St. Vitus, in Lower Bavaria, is indebted for its establishment to count Diethmar of Leonberg, at the place which was called Elsenpacen; his son or grandson Wolfram, count von Dornberg, removed it, in 1171, to the hill of St. Vitus, near the market town of Neumarket. Hence it is even called, at the present day, the monastery of St. Vitus. The first abbot at Elsenpacen was elected in 1030.³⁰ The Benedictine monastery of Ebersperg (between Munich and Wasserburg on the Inn) was built about 900³⁰ by Sighard, count of Sempta, Conrad of Hewa and Gebhard of Strasbourg. It was named from a boar which was found there. To the year 1050 belongs the establishment of five monasteries, viz., Alderspach, south-west of Patavia, by a certain Bernhard, with his sons Rupert and Caloch;³² S. Andreæ Frisingæ, which was consecrated by Ellenhard, bishop of Frisinga, with the aid and consent of Henry IV., perhaps not till 1056 or later;³³ Au or Avve, and Gars or Garoz on the Inn, which the count of Medling and Frotenhusen founded,³⁴ and St. Nicolai (Ordinis S. Augustini Canonicorum Regularium) near Patavia, founded by bishop Haltmann, with the assistance of Hagneta Augusta and Henry of Neoburg.³⁵ With regard to the foundation of the monastery of Rot on the Inn (south-

²⁹ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. t. iii.
p. 301.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 300.

³¹ Ibid. ii. p. 190.

³² Ibid. p. 39.

³³ Ibid. p. 72.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 87.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 365.

ward from Wasserburg), nothing further is known than a charter of Henry IV. (1056—1106).³⁶ Reichersperg on the Inn, and south of Patavia, is mentioned as the last monastery. Its founders were count Bernhard of Reichersperg and Dietpurge, his wife, who was a sister of Gebhard, the archbishop of Salisburgum (1061—1088).³⁷

COUNCILS were held at Ratispona in 803³⁸ and 932,³⁹—at Rispach, south-west of Dingolfing on the Inn, in 799,⁴⁰—in the monastery of Tegernsee in 804,⁴¹—at Dingolfing in 932,⁴² and at Salisburgum in 807⁴³ and 899.⁴⁴

The Church
province of
Hammaburg.

§ 252. Charlemagne died before he could execute his design of founding,¹ in Hammaburg (Hamburg), on the river Albis or Laba (Elbe), where a church was erected in 810,² an archbishoprick for the Slaves, Danes, and all northern nations; the accomplishment of his plan, therefore, was left to his son, St. Louis, who faithfully fulfilled his father's desire in 833, and installed Saint Ansharius as the first archbishop there.³

At first the diocese of Hammaburg was very considerable. Previous to the time of Saint Ansharius, the only church mentioned is that of Melinthorp in Transalbingia, which had been founded by Willerius, bishop of Brema,⁴ but through the former it soon received a greater extension, for he was to the North of Europe what Saint Boniface was to Germany, although, com-

³⁶ Wigul. Hund a Sulz. iii. p. 182.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 154.

³⁸ Mansi, xiv. p. 5.

³⁹ Ibid. xvii. p. 365.

⁴⁰ Ibid. xiii. p. 1025.

⁴¹ Ibid. xiv. p. 9.

⁴² Ibid. xviii. p. 361.

⁴³ Ibid. xiv. p. 15.

⁴⁴ Ibid. xviii. p. 233.

¹ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib.

i. cap. xii. p. 5; Petr. Lambec. Orig. Hamburg. s. rer. Hamburg. lib. i. cap. xi. p. 4.

² Incerti auct. Chron. Slavic. in Erpold. Lindenbrog. *Script. septentr.* p. 253.

³ Adam. Brem. Ibid. cap. xiii.; Petr. Lamb. Ibid. cap. xv. p. 5; Incerti auct. ibid. p. 253.

⁴ Adam. Brem. lib. i. cap. xi.

pared with the latter, he built but few churches, such as those at Sliasuvig (Schleswig) and Ripa in Jutland,⁵ the church at Rameslo⁶ in Saxony, and that at Birca⁷ in Sweden.

Like the other missionaries of the West, he stood in the closest relation to the pope. He is said to have been confirmed by Gregory IV. in his archiepiscopal office, to have received the pallium from him, and at the same time to have been appointed, with his successors, as papal legate, to all the northern nations—the Danes, Swedes, Norwegians, the inhabitants of the small island of Farria (Heligoland) the Greenlanders (?), Icelanders (?), and Sclavonians.⁸ In his

⁵ Adam. Brem. lib. i. cap. xx. p. 8; cap. xxiv. p. 9; Incerti auct. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* in Erpold. &c., p. 70.

⁶ Incerti auct. *Chron. Slav.* in Erpold. &c., p. 253.

⁷ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. cap. xxii. p. 8.

⁸ We find in Erpold. Lindenbrog. *Script. septentr.* p. 127, and Petr. Lambec. *Orig. Hamburg.* p. 36, the papal confirmation of Saint Ansharius as archbishop and legate of the Romish bishop. It bears the title: "De confirmatione Ansharii Archiepiscopi per Papam Gregorium IV." The following words occur in it: "Nos igitur omnem ibi Deo dignam statutam providentiam cognoscentes, instructi etiam presentia fratris filique nostri Ansharii, primi Nordalbingorum Archiepiscopi, per manus Drogonis Metensis Episcopi consecrati, sanctum studium magnorum Imperatorum, tam presenti auctoritate, quam etiam pallii donatione, more prædecessorum nostrorum roborare decrevimus, etc.—ipsumque filium nostrum jam dictum Ansharium et successores ejus legatos in omnibus circumquaque gentibus Da-

norum, Sueonum, Nortwehorum, Farriæ, Gronlandan (?), Halsingolandan, Islandan (?), Scridevindum, Slavorum, necnon omnium Septentrionalium et Orientalium nationum quocunque modo nominatarum delegamus.—Ipsamque sedem Nordalbingorum Hammaborch dictam—Archiepiscopalem esse decrevimus." But it is very questionable whether this rescript should be taken as authentic. If Gregory IV. is the author of it, as the superscription bears, and if by "Islandan" and "Gronlandan"—a point which can scarcely be doubted—the well-known islands of Iceland and Greenland are meant, we must pronounce it to be spurious. For Gregory IV. died in 844, and those two countries were not then discovered. Moreover, Iceland was at first called Snowland (Snäland), having received that name from the pirate Naddok, who was wrecked there in 860; afterwards it was called Gardarsholm, and at length Iceland (Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. I, S. 385, sq.): and Greenland was discovered about 981 or 982. (Ibid. S. 429, sq.). The document can only be genuine if *Islandan*

time however there was but a commencement of this diocese made, and it only attained the above magnitude two centuries later,—after the middle of the eleventh century, when archbishop Adelbert stood in at least equal, if not higher consideration, than the archbishops of Colonia and Moguntia.⁹

If we go back to the earliest times of the ecclesiastical province of Hammaburg, in order to trace, step by step, its gradual development, our attention is naturally drawn to the immediate neighbourhood of that city, and especially the churches which Saint Anscharius had founded. The bishoprick of Brema, however, was founded as early as 788,¹⁰ belonged at that time to the province of Colonia, and was not united to the province of Hammaburg till near the close of Saint Anscharius' career in 865, or shortly before.¹¹

But Jutland was the first place which we find to have been in an ecclesiastically regulated condition in the time of Otho the Great (936—973), after more than a century had elapsed since the foundation of the first churches. At the outset it had the three bishopricks of Sliasuvig, Ripa, and Arhusa,¹² subsequently only the two first, and again, some time after, there are four given, viz., besides the two of Ripa and Arhusa, that of Wiborg, and one at Wendila, that is, Borglum, while there is no mention of Sliasuvig having become extinct.¹³

and *Gronlandan* are additions by a later hand. Or may Iceland and Greenland have been already discovered in the time of Gregory IV.?

⁹ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. iii. cap. xxxvi. p. 42; lib. iv. cap. clxii. p. 45; Lambert. Schaffnaburgens. ad ann. 1063, p. 719.

¹⁰ Adam. Brem. *ibid.* l. i. cap. ix. p. 4.

¹¹ *Ibid.* cap. xxiii. p. 9; Incerti auct. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* p. 70,

in Erpold. Lindenbrog. *Script. septentr.* IV. Anshar.; Bar. ad ann. 858, n. 16.

¹² Chronograph. Saxo ad ann. 952, p. 161; Adam. Brem. *De situ Daniæ et reliquar. septentr. region.* cap. ccviii. p. 56; Incerti auct. *Hist. Archiep. Bremens.* in Erpold. etc. "XII. De Adaldago," p. 74; Petr. Lambecc. *Orig. Hamburg.* cap. xxx. p. 10.

¹³ Adam. Brem. *De situ Dan.*

In the time of king Sven I. (985—1014) each of the large islands in the neighbourhood, Zealand and Finne (Funen), had its bishop, the former at Roskild, where king Harold had built the church, and where he lies buried, the latter at Ottonia (Odensee¹⁴), and fifty years afterwards Sven III. (1047—1076) divided the province of Scania¹⁵ into two bishopricks, Lundinum (Lund) and Dalboia (Dalby).¹⁶

When Christianity had taken firmer root in Sweden and Norway in the time of Adelbert, Birca became the metropolis¹⁷ in the former, and Trondemnis in the latter.¹⁸

In the Orcadian Islands there was a bishop at Blascona,¹⁹ and in Iceland there was one at Skaalholt,²⁰ about the year 1057; not long before (1024) that an episcopal seat is said to have arisen at Garde in Greenland.²¹

The spread of Christianity in the northern countries, and the establishment of bishopricks there, are the best proofs that the ecclesiastical province of Hammaburg could not have attained the extent which is ascribed to it by Pope Gregory IV., before the middle of the eleventh century. And accordingly Adelbert was the person who first rejoiced in so widely extended a jurisdiction. But its magnitude and his pride suggested to him the idea of changing his archbishoprick into a patriarchate,²²

etc., cap. ccviii. p. 56; Incerti auct. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* in Erpold. etc., p. 75.

¹⁴ Adam. Brem. De situ Dan. etc., cap. ccviii. p. 56; Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* l. ii. cap. lxx. p. 20.

¹⁵ Scania, Scane, i. e. *Schönen.*

¹⁶ Adam. Brem. De situ Dan. etc. cap. ccxv. p. 57.

¹⁷ Ibid. cap. ccxxviii. p. 58.

¹⁸ Ibid. cap. ccxl. p. 63.

¹⁹ Ibid. cap. ccxlii. p. 64.

²⁰ Ibid. cap. ccxliii. p. 64; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 1, S. 403.

²¹ Adam Brem. De situ Daniae, etc., cap. ccxlv. p. 65; Büsch. Thl. 1, S. 431.

²² Ad. Brem. *Hist. Ecel.* lib. iii. cap. cl. p. 41; Ibid. cap. clv. p. 43; Incert. auctor. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* in Erpold Lindinbrog. *Script. septentr.* p. 83. "XVIII. de Alberto I. Magno;" Incert. auct. *Chron. Slav.* p. 254; Petr. Lambec. *Orig. Hamburg.* cap. lxvi. p. 20.

although he was a vicar of the Romish bishop.²³ He died, however, before the execution of his plan ("XII. kalend. April, Indict. X."), in 1072.²⁴ The nomination of bishops on the part of Adelbert in the different countries, who exercised in the place of metropolitans a superintendence over other bishops, corresponds entirely with the external organization of the diocese of a patriarch. The district which was subject to his personal superintendence consisted, from the year 1068, of twelve bishopricks, namely, Palmae, Heligenstat, Racisburg, Aldenburg, Mikilenburg, Stade, Lismona, Wildishusen, Brema, Ferda,²⁵ Ramsola, and one in Fresia.²⁶ He divided the bishoprick of Aldenburg into three others, but which are not separately mentioned.²⁷ And Sweden and Norway had their own metropolitans, as we have already stated.

The seat of the archbishop was, from the outset, at Hammaburg, not Brema,²⁸ although both cities are mentioned as archiepiscopal residences, as early as the eleventh century,²⁹ only Adelbert removed it for three years, up to 1068, to the latter city, from fear of King Sven III.³⁰

The boundaries of the province of Hammaburg were: in the south, from Frisia (Friesland) to Demmin, or as

²³ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. iii. cap. cxxxv. p. 37.

²⁴ Ibid. lib. iv. cap. cxciii. p. 52.

²⁵ Ferda belonged, at an earlier period, to the church prov. of Moguntia; but Adelbert succeeded in uniting it to his. Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. iii. cap. cl. p. 41.

²⁶ Ibid. lib. iii. cap. cl. p. 41; Incert. auct. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* p. 66.

²⁷ Incerti auct. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* in Erpold. Lindenbrog. *Script. septentr.* p. 83. "XVIII. De Adelberto I. Magno."

²⁸ Petr. Lambec. *Orig. Hamburg.* cap. lxvi. p. 20.

²⁹ Baron. ad ann. 1062, n. 77, and ad ann. 1072, n. 19. "Hoc eodem anno idem Alexander Papa misit pallium ad Liemarum Bremensem sive Hamburgensum Archiepiscopum."

³⁰ Petr. Lambec. *ibid.*; Incerti auct. *Hist. Archiep. Brem.* p. 83. "XVIII. De Adelberto I. Magno;" Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. cap. cxxxii. p. 36; Saxo Gramm. *Hist. Dan.* n. 188.

far as the Pene,³¹ and from thence northwards they comprehended the small island of Farria, Dania (Denmark), Suecia, Norvegia, the Orcadian Islands, Islandia, and Gronlandia, for Adelbert consecrated bishops for all those countries.³²

The bishops of the province of Hammaburg appeared at the Councils but rarely, on account of their remote situation. Perhaps for the same reason, also, they are merely mentioned occasionally in the papal rescripts. But during the present period the archbishop of Hammaburg himself,³³ who had also been once called an archiepiscopus Bremensis by Pope Benedict VII. (975—984),³⁴ and the bishops of Brema,³⁵ Ferda,³⁶ the island of Farria,³⁷ Ripen,³⁸ Aldenburg and Schleswig,³⁹ figure in the subscriptions to the Council Acts and in the superscriptions of the rescripts.

The bishopricks in Sweden, of which the metropolis of Birca has only hitherto been referred to, had already all come into existence about the middle of the eleventh century, the most of them indeed, without doubt, in the reign of Olof Skautkonung (995—1026); this holds

³¹ Ad. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. lxii. p. 18; *Ibid.* lib. iii. cap. xxxviii.; Adam. Brem. *De situ Daniæ*, etc., cap. ccxxi. p. 56.

³² Ad. Brem. lib. iv. cap. ccvi. p. 55.

³³ Archb. of Hammab. Conc. Altheim. ann. 931; Conc. Erford. 932; Conc. Engilenh. 948; Conc. in Ingel. 972; Vita Sergii pap. iv. (1009—1012) in Mansi, xix. p. 311; Vita Bened. IX. (1033—1044). *Ibid.* p. 567; Alex. ii. (1061—1073). Epist. 7, ad episc. Daniæ. *Ibid.* 949.

³⁴ Bened. VII. epist. ad Gallos et Germ. *Ibid.* p. 51.

³⁵ Bish. of Brema (on the Weser): Conc. Mogunt. 848; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Tribur. 895. With regard to the union of the two

bishopricks of Brema and Hammaburg, there is some obscurity. Bar. ad ann. 858, n. 16. The latter place was the seat of the archbishop, the former of a bishop. Comp. note 27.

³⁶ Bish. of Ferda (Verden on the Aller): Conc. Colon. 873; Syn. Forach. 890; Conc. Altheim. 931; Conc. Francof 1027.

³⁷ Bish. of Farria (Heligoland): Alex. II. epist. 7, ad episc. Daniæ, etc.

³⁸ Bish. of Ripen, on the Nibs-Aae: "Liopacus Ribunensis," at the Conc. Engilenh. 948.

³⁹ Bish. of Aldenb.: Conc. Francof. 1027—and bish. of Schleswig, on the gulf of Schley: Conc. Franc. 1006, 1027.

good of Scara,⁴⁰ Lincopia,⁴¹ Vexonia,⁴² Upsala and Strengnaes.⁴³

With regard to bishopricks in Norway there are no authentic accounts as early as the year 1073.

MONASTERIES.—There were five monasteries established by Saint Anscharius, namely, at Ramsola, to which it was removed from Hammaburg,⁴⁴ Brema, Briximon (Luximon),⁴⁵ Bukkin,⁴⁶ and Barsen or Birsina.⁴⁷ Archbishop Adalgus founded in the time of Otho I. the monastery of Heslinge (Basilingum), to which the virgin Wendilgard, and her father Haddo, gave their patrimony, and one in Fresia, to which two ladies of rank, Reingerd and Wendele, contributed their landed property.⁴⁸ Velanum is said to have had its origin in the time of Saint Louis.⁴⁹ Munkeboda, in Ostro-Gothia, in Sweden, is

⁴⁰ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. xciv. p. 27; Claud. Ornhjälms *Hist. Sueonum Gothorumque eccl.* lib. iii. cap. iv. § 77, p. 173, and § 84, p. 179.

⁴¹ There is said to have been a church at Linköping, on the river Stang, not far from the lake of Roxen, about the year 813. See Claud. Ornhj. *Ibid.* lib. i. cap. iii. § 20, p. 9. The island of Gothland also belonged to the bishoprick of Linköping. Comp. Dalin's *Gesch. des Reichs Schweden*. Thl. 2, cap. vii. § 10, S. 165, and the source there cited—Messen. etc., T. 15, p. 27. Christianity was introduced into that island about 1007, in consequence of a voyage there by Prince Olof Haraldson, of Norway. "Ormika of Hainaim, a rich Gothlander, accompanied by some of his countrymen, went to the port of Akirgarn to receive him, with presents and refreshments, which Olof accepted with similar demonstrations of amity. He likewise induced Ormika to let himself be baptized, and the latter some time after caused the first chapel in the

island to be erected." (Descript. Gottl. Edit. Hadorf cum LL. Gottl. cap. ii. § 10, etc. Sturl. T. 1, p. 379). "Christianity consequently increased more and more, so that Livonia was indebted for its conversion 150 years later to Gothland merchants." (?) Dalin's *Gesch. des Reichs Schweden*, Thl. 1, cap. xx. § 7, S. 471.

⁴² As to Wexiö comp. Claud. Ornhj. *Hist. Sueon.* lib. iii. cap. iv. § 84, p. 179.

⁴³ *Ibid.* § 97, p. 181, and § 99 sqq. p. 182.

⁴⁴ Claud. Ornhj. *ibid.* lib. i. cap. xiv. § 75, p. 42.

⁴⁵ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. cap. xxiv. p. 9.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.* lib. i. cap. xxxvi. p. 12. Claud. Ornhj. lib. i. cap. xxiv. § 56, p. 89.

⁴⁷ Incerti auct. *Hist. archiep. Brem.* p. 70. "IV. De Ansgar;" Claud. Ornhj. *ibid.*

⁴⁸ Adam. Brem. lib. ii. cap. lviii. p. 17.

⁴⁹ Claud. Ornhj. lib. i. cap. ix. § 2, p. 22.

said to have been founded about the year 855.⁵⁰ Dobbertin, in the ancient principality of Wenden,⁵¹ was founded by King Henry I. The monastery of Oldenstadt, called at first Ullesheim, on the Wipperau, was built in the tenth century,⁵² but the precise date is not stated. The nunnery of Walsrode, for virgins of noble rank, was founded by Walo, a Saxon count, in 986.⁵³ In Jutland the monastery of Essenbeck is said to have been the first in the country, and yet it was not built till 1040.⁵⁴ Accordingly the establishment of the monastery of Norre in the same country, belongs to a still later time; it is said to have stood on the spot where is now placed the parish church of Glenstrup.⁵⁵ The monastery of Lüneburg (on the Ilmenau), seems to have sprung up at the beginning of the eleventh century.⁵⁶ Munkedorp, in Westromannia, in Sweden, was built about 1030,⁵⁷ and Husby (Husaby?) in Westro-Gothia, about 1055.⁵⁸ Gudhem was erected in the same place, in 1059, by queen Guda.⁵⁹ In the time of Archbishop Adelbert, monasteries were founded in Liubice (Lybichi, Lübeck), Aldinburg, Leontium, Racisburg, three in Magnopolis (Mecklenburg),⁶⁰ one in Eskilstuna (at the end of the lake Hielmar), in 1060,⁶¹ and another on the island of Dawö, or Davidsö (in the lake Mälar), at the same date.⁶²

⁵⁰ Olof Dalin's *Gesch. des Reiches Schweden*, Thl 2, cap. i. § 16, S. 25.

⁵¹ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 9, S. 424.

⁵² Ibid. S. 174.

⁵³ Ibid. S. 161.

⁵⁴ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 1, S. 236.

⁵⁵ Ibid. S. 237.

⁵⁶ Claud. Orn. lib. iii. cap. ix. § 22, p. 225.

⁵⁷ Olof Dalin's *Gesch. des Reiches Schweden*, Thl. 1, cap. xx. § 11, S. 477.

⁵⁸ Ibid. Thl. 2, cap. i. § 16, S. 25.

⁵⁹ Claud. Orn. lib. iii. cap. xi. § 34, p. 235, and Dalin's *Gesch. des Reiches Schweden*, Thl. 1, cap. xx. § 29, S. 501.

⁶⁰ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. iii. cap. cxxxvii. sq. p. 38.

⁶¹ Dalin's *Gesch. des Reiches Schweden*, Thl. 2, cap. i. § 16, S. 25.

⁶² Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 1, S. 518.

SCHOOLS.—The schools at Hammaburg and Brema are said to have been established for the instruction of boys.⁶³ Of greater importance, on the other hand, were those of which Adam of Bremen speaks. With regard to the former place he says, “Tunc (Ottonis I. tempore) et scholas Ecclesiae florentissimo studio rexit Tialhelmas,”⁶⁴ &c. And as to the latter, he says: “Quem (Odincar, jun., a grandson of the Missionary Odincar, sen.), dudum scholis traditum, Pontifex Adalgagus manibus suis baptizavit.”⁶⁵ Theiner⁶⁶ speaks of a seminary which Saint Anscharius founded at Lundinum in Scane.

COUNCILS were held at Hammaburg in 831,⁶⁷ and at Schleswig in 1059.⁶⁸

The province
of Magde-
burg.

§ 253. At the instance of Otho the Great the creation of the archbishoprick of Magdeburg, in the see of the bishop of Halberstadt, and on the confines between the Saxons and the Slavonians, was carried into effect at the Council of Ravenna, in 967. A tolerably large number of bishops were summoned there from Germany and Italy, to consult on this matter. And although, at first, the archbishop of Moguntia and the bishop of Magdeburg, to whose diocese Magdeburg belonged, were opposed to the emperor's plan, they at last yielded, however, to his wish.¹ Soon afterwards, therefore, in

⁶³ Keuffel *Hist. orig. ac prog. schol.* § 49, p. 211.

⁶⁴ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. lvii. p. 17; Launoius *De schol. celebr.* cap. xxxvi. p. 42, mentions the Bremen School, and expresses himself as follows as to its age: “Haec autem Schola suam posset originem repetere a Caroli Magni tempore, quo fundata est Bremensis Ecclesia. Nam facile credi potest, Sanctum Willehadum, qui Bremensibus et finitimis gentibus importavit Evangelium, insti-

tuisse Scholam, in qua Christiani recentes alerentur, optimarumque artium studiiis perpolirentur.”

⁶⁵ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. lxxvii. p. 23.

⁶⁶ Theiner in the *Gesch der geistl. Bildungsanst.* S. 56, and the authorities there cited: Vita S. Anschar. §§ 14, 55, 63, ap. Mabillon. Act. SS. O. S. Bened. Saec. IV. P. II. pp. 87, 107, 111, etc.

⁶⁷ Mansi, xiv. p. 631.

⁶⁸ Mansi, xix. p. 933.

¹ Mansi, xviii. p. 501—503.

969, Adelbert, a monk from the monastery of St. Maximin at Trevis, but who had been previously ordained bishop of Russia, was elected as the first archbishop,² and he received the pallium the year following from Pope John XIII.³ In point of rank he was not only by that means, but also by a particular papal diploma, made perfectly equal to the three archbishops of Moguntia, Trevis, and Colonia, and the primacy was at the same time granted to him.⁴

The accounts do not entirely agree as to the number of the bishopricks and the names of their seats. At the Council of Ravenna, in 967, the bishopricks⁵ of Cizi, Misni, Merseburg,⁶ Brandenburg, Havelberga, and Poznani (Posen),⁷ of which Brandenburg and Havelberga had been formerly dioceses of the province of Moguntia, were given to the first archbishop of Magdeburg as the province subject to his jurisdiction. But Adam

Instit. arch. Magdeburg. in concilio Ravennatensi; Chronog. Saxo ad ann. 969, p. 177 sq.

² Dithmar. Annal. lib. ii.; Ad. Brem. Hist. Eccl. lib. ii. cap. lx. p. 18.

³ Chronog. Saxo ad ann. 970, p. 181; Dithmar. Annal. lib. ii.

⁴ Sagittarius in Antiq. archiep. Magdeb. § 102, p. 73 sq.; Chronograph. Saxo ad ann. 970, p. 181; Mansi, xviii. p. 504. "Dans—Joannes XIII.—etiam eidem pallium—ac confirmavit, eum in omni ecclesiastico ordine primatum habere omnium ecclesiarum, archiepiscoporum, qui in Germania ordinati sunt; in Gallia quoque, Coloniensi, Magontienensi, Trevirensi archiepiscopis per omnia honore similem esse."

⁵ Ibid. "Præterea statuit eum (metropolitanum Magdeburg.) esse metropolitanum totius ultra Salam, et Albiam, Sclavorum gentis, tunc ad Deum conversæ, vel convertendæ

et ut secundum desiderium Imperatoris in his civitatibus—i. e., Cizi, Misni, Merseburg, Brandenburg, Havelberga, Poznani in honore domini episcopia fundarentur."

⁶ The bishoprick of Merseburg, founded by Otho I., was abolished again by Otho II. Dithmar. lib. iii. Otho III. made a fruitless attempt to re-establish it. Dithmar. lib. iv.; Conc. Rom. 998. Canon. iii. in Mansi xix., 225. Soon afterwards, however, Henry II. succeeded in doing so (1002—1024). Chronograph. Saxo ad ann. 1004, p. 217; Dithmar. lib. vi.

⁷ The bishop of Posen was a suffragan of the archbishop of Magdeburg, as long as the duchy of Poland was subject to Germany; but when Poland became an independent kingdom, in the eleventh century, the bishoprick of Posen was annexed to the archbishoprick of Gnesna.

of Bremen, and Baronius after him, say: "All Slavonia, as far as the river Pene, is subject to the archbishop of Magdeburg. He has five bishopricks under him, of which Merseberg and Cicia stand on the Saale, Misna on the Elbe, Brandenburg and Havelberga on the Havel. The sixth bishoprick is Aldinburg, in Slavonia, which the emperor has assigned to the archbishop of Hamma-burg,⁸ because it is nearer to us;" and Claudius Ornhjäl'm gives the same account as those two writers, and almost in the same words.⁹

The deed of foundation gives us the extreme bounda-ries which encompass the see of Magdeburg: The Elbe, Sale, Ohre, and Bode, as far as the towns of Unnes-burch,¹⁰ Uantzleva (Wanzleben), and Hortesleva (Hol-desleva, Holdensleben). Dithmar, while he confirms this, subjoins: "There was also at that time an addition made, in favour of Saint Laurentius, of the diocese lying between the rivers Uvillerbici,¹¹ Salzmeer,¹² Sale, Unstrut, Helme, and the ditch, near Ualeshusen (Wallhausen)."¹³

There appeared at the Councils only the archbishop of Magdeburg,¹⁴ and the bishops of Havelberga and Cizi,¹⁵ Misna and Merseburg.¹⁶

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Berge near Magde-burg, founded about the year 937,¹⁷ and in which the

⁸ Adam. Brem. *Hist. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. lx. p. 18; Incerti auct. *Chron. Slav.* in Erpoldi Lindembrog. *Script. septentr.* cap. viii. p. 191; Bar. ad ann. 971 n. 11, t. x. p. 807.

⁹ Claud. Ornhjäl'm's *Hist. Sveonum Gothorumque eccl.* lib. ii. cap. iv. § 37, p. 127.

¹⁰ Hundisburg, otherwise Hundo-lsburg, in the district of Magde-burg.

¹¹ The Wildbach, which flows into the Helme not far from Kelbra.

¹² Salzige See, between Halle and Eisleben.

¹³ Dithmar. lib. i.

¹⁴ Archb. of Magdeb.: Bened. VII. epist. ad Gall. et Germ. in Mansi, xix. p. 51; Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Rom. 996; Conc. Francof. 1006.

¹⁵ Bish. of Havelb.: Conc. Francof. 1027.—Bish. of Zeiz: Conc. Francof. 1006, 1027; Conc. Erford. 1073.

¹⁶ Bish. of Meissen: Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1027.—Bish. of Merseb.: Conc. in Ingelsh. 972; Conc. Francof. 1027.

¹⁷ Increment. dom. Brandenburg. P. V. Tit. i. cap. iii. (MS.).

empress Editha was buried in 942, was afterwards dedicated to Saint Maurice by her husband, the emperor Otho I., and changed from a nunnery into an abbey for monks.¹⁸

SCHOOLS.—At Magdeburg there was a school of inferior grade for the education of boys,¹⁹ and according to Theiner there was also a seminary there, wherein “studied Adalbert, archbishop (?) of Prague,”²⁰ which did not become an archbishoprick till 1347.

COUNCILS were held at Magdeburg in 999²¹ and 1001.²²

6. *The Ecclesiastical Province of Polonia.*

§ 254. If Stanislaus Lubinski is to be believed, The province
of Gnesna. there was an archbishoprick at Cracow ever since the adoption of Christianity in Polonia (Poland), and it is said to have still continued when the archbishoprick of Gnesna had already existed for about fifty years. But the account appears to me to deserve little credit. How could Cracow be represented as a suffragan chair of Gnesna in the year 1000, when it was an archbishoprick itself?¹ It was not till his pilgrimage to Gnesna in

¹⁸ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 9, S. 27.

¹⁹ Keuffel, p. 211, § 49.

²⁰ Theiner, S. 56, and the authority there referred to: Vita Adelberti, §§ 4, 5, 8, ap. Mabillon. Act. SS. O. S. B. Sæc. v. p. 825.

²¹ Mansi, xix. p. 235.

²² Ibid. p. 269.

¹ Stanisł. Lubinski episc. Plocens. oper. posthum. historica, etc., p. 314. “Duo — erant ab initio susceptæ religionis in Polonia fundati Archiepiscopi, Gnesnensis et Cracoviensis — hic — cum eadem etiam ab initio dignitate fulgeret, septem Archiepiscopos sibi invicem succedentes habuit, quorum ultimus fuit Aaron ex Abbate Tinecensi,

per Casimirum Primum Monachum ad Archiepiscopatum Cracoviensem promotus, et a Gregorio Sexto Romano Pontifice, anno Christi millesimo quadragesimo sexto confirmatus. Ejus successor Lampertus Zula, primus non petito a Summo Pontifice Leone nono pallio, dignitate Episcopali contentus fuit, etc. — Cumque idem Pontifex — Gregorius VII. — videret Poloniam altero orbatam Archiepiscopo, hoc nomine literas suas ad Boleslaum (crediderim potius Vladislaum Hermannum successorum Boleslai a se Regno exuti) direxisse, eumque de restituendo Archiepiscopatu Cracoviensi monuisse, cum eodem tempore, et eodem Pontifice Gnesnensis

the year 1000, in order to pay his devotions at the tomb of Saint Adelbert, that the emperor Otho III. established an archbishoprick there, which was perhaps the first, and assigned as its province the bishopricks, situated in the Duchy of Polonia, viz., Colberg, or Colobrega,² Cracow (on the Weichsel and Rudawa), and Vratislavia (Breslau),³ with the exception of Posna.⁴ To these were added the bishopricks of Leubusi or Lebuss (on the Oder), founded in 965 by the Polish duke, Mieceslav. I.,⁵ Wladislavia, removed thither from Cruswica, where Mieceslav had established it in 966,⁶ and Plotzko (on the Weichel), founded by him also at the same time, therefore in 966.⁷

Ecclesia Petrum Archiepiscopum haberet. Habuit itaque Polonia semper Archiepiscopum," etc. *Orbis Gothici*, lib. ii., etc., per Matth. Prætor. Memelens. Ann. M. DCLXXXIV. Typ. Oliv. Monast, p. 194: "Recensentur autem sic: Cromero Archiepiscopus duo: scilicet Gnesnensis et Cracoviensis. Episcopus septem, scilicet. 1. Posnaniensis. 2. Smorogoviensis, qui postea Bicinensis, tandem Vratislaviensis dictus. 3. Crusvicensis, qui modo Vladislaviensis. 4. Plocensis. 5. Culmensis. 6. Lubussiensis. 7. Caminensis, etc. De Archiepiscopatu Cracoviensi res quoque videtur incerta, cum longe post, scil. a Benedicto IX. (1033—1044) Rom. Pont. ea Cathedra Archiepiscopalis sit declarata, teste quodam Anonymo," etc.

² In Pommerania, on the Persante, about a league from where it flows into the East Sea. Duke Boleslav of Poland, founded a bishoprick there in the year 1000, after he had conquered the Pommeranians (Barthold's *Gesch. von Rügen und Pommern*. Thl. 1, S. 339. Buch 2, cap. iv.). But there is only one bishop, Reinbernus, spoken

of, and the new bishoprick seems to have died with him. (*Kanne-giesser's Bekehrungs-Gesch. der Pommern zum Christenthum*, S. 295—306. Buch 4, cap. ii.)

³ The bishoprick of Vratislavia was at first at Smogra, and was removed 75 years after its foundation to Pitschen (Bicina), and in 1052 to Vratislavia (Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 10, S. 870).

⁴ Dithmar. lib. iv.; Baron. ad ann. 999, n. 13, t. x. p. 917. "Nec mora fecit (Imperator Otto III.) ibi—Gnesnae-Archiepiscopatum,—eique subjiens Reinbernus sanctæ Cholbergensis Ecclesiæ Episcopum Popponem Cracuensem, Joannem Vuitotlanensem, Ungero Posnaniensi excepto." Mansi, xix. p. 267.

⁵ *Rer. Marchicar. Breviar. edit.* M. Andr. Egeln. S. 20; Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8, S. 470.

⁶ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 2, S. 186.

⁷ Stanislaw Lubinski *episcopi Plocenses Opera posthuma*, etc., p. 309. "Episcopus ejus, i. e. Plocensis, initium, ad annum nongentesimum sexagesimum sextum refert Dlugossus."

MONASTERIES.—Leubus, or Luba (on the Oder), founded about the year 1050 by the Polish king Casimir.⁸

There is no record of any Schools.

A Council was held in Polonia in 1000, by the emperor Otho III., at a place not named.⁹

7. *The Ecclesiastical Province of Hungaria.*

§ 255. We have not so rich and certain sources re-
garding the diocesan constitution in the kingdom of Hungary, as we possess concerning the other provinces hitherto treated of. The earliest archbishoprick is that of Strigonium¹ (Gran), and is said to have been erected by the king St. Stephen (997—1038) about the year 1002,² and confirmed by pope Benedict V. (965—966) (?)—but probably by Benedict VIII. (1012—1024) or Benedict IX. (1033—1044).³ In the diploma of John XVII., which belongs to the council of Francofordia, in 1006, among the subscriptions to it we find “Anastasius Ungrorum archiepiscopus,”⁴ and it seems as if the archbishop of Strigonium is thereby meant. Astricus also, bishop of Colocia or Colozza, probably received the archiepiscopal dignity in the time of Saint Stephen, as Baronius relates of him, that he was in possession of the pallium. With regard to other bishopricks of this

The province
of Strigo-
nium.

⁸ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 10, S. 823.

⁹ Mansi, xix. p. 267.

¹ On the Danube, at its junction with the river Gran.

² Baron. ad ann. 1002, p. xix. tom. xi. p. 13. “Eum (in monasterio S. Martini monachum Sebastianum) venerabilis Rex (i. e. Stephanus) miro cœpit amore complecti—dignum eum censens, qui Episcopi dignitate polleret, Strigoniensis Ecclesiæ Archiepiscopum eum esse

voluit.”—Raynald. ad ann. 1452, n. 5, t. xviii. p. 394. “Nuper charissimus filius noster Ladislaus Hungariæ Rex illustris nobis exposuit, quod olim, postquam ecclesia Strigoniensis per beatum Stephanum Hungariæ primum Regem fundata, et veluti omnium aliarum ipsius regni ecclesiarum prima et magistra in metropolim auctoritate apostolica erecta, decorata,” etc.

³ Fabr. *Lux evang.* p. 447.

⁴ Mansi, xix. 287.

country we know nothing further.⁵ It does not seem to me quite certain what place is meant by "sancta Nitra-
viensis or Nitrensis ecclesia," which is referred to in the
diploma of Eugene II. in 824,⁶ and in a letter of John
VIII. (872—882),⁷ as well as in Baronius, at the year
880.⁸ It is very possible, however, that the bishoprick
of Nitria, in Hungary, may be understood thereby, for
in the two first passages the name referred to stands in
connexion with a bishoprick in Moravia, although this
bishoprick is said to have been only founded in 1150
by Geysa (1141—1160).⁹ The existence of the bishop-
rick of Vesprimium is assigned, like the two first found-
ations, to the year 1002,¹⁰ but the bishoprick of Cha-
nodia or Canadia (Csanad on the Marosch), must have
arisen at the latest before 1047, because bishop Gerardus
then suffered martyrdom in that city.¹¹ On the other
hand, Quinque Ecclesiæ is said to have had Saint
Stephen as its founder in 1009.¹²

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of St. Martin about
1002.¹³

8. *The Ecclesiastical Province of Dalmatia and Slavonia.*

The pro-
vinces of Sa-
lona and
Dioclea.

§ 256. About the year 771 the king chose two arch-
bishops and many bishops, and with the consent of
pope Stephen III. divided Dalmatia into two ecclesias-
tical provinces. He appointed for the metropolis of
Salona the bishopricks of Spalatum, Tragurium, Scar-

⁵ Bar. ad ann. 1002, n. 19.

⁶ Mansi, xiv. p. 412.

⁷ Joann. VIII. Epist. 247, in
Mansi, xvii. 181.

⁸ Baron. ad ann. 880, n. 18.
There is also mention of a bishop
Nitriensis at the synod of Salis-
burgum in 899.

⁹ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 2, S.
466.

¹⁰ Bar. ad ann. 1002, n. 17,
t. xi. p. 12.

¹¹ Bar. ad. ann. 1047, n. 19.
Ibid. p. 153; Fabr. *Lux evang.* p.
447.

¹² Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 2, S.
479.

¹³ Bar. ad ann. 1002. n. 19,
t. xi. p. 43.

dona, Arausona, *i. e.* the Castellum Idra, Enoa, Arbua, Absarum, Veglia, and Epidaurus, *i. e.* Ragusium—and for the metropolis of Dioclea the bishopricks of Antibarium, Budua, Ecatarum, Dulcignum, Suavium, Scodra, Drivastum, Polletum, Sorbium, Bosonium, Tribunium, and Zaculmium.¹ But we learn, a hundred years later, from the rescripts of pope John VIII. (872—882) to Michael, king of Bulgaria,² and to the clergy of Salona,³ that all Dalmatia was under the jurisdiction of the patriarch of Constantinople, while the bishops of Belogradum,⁴ Adransum, Absarum, Spalatum, and Jadera,⁵ are specified. On the other hand, it appears from a letter of pope Alexander II. (1061—1073) to the archbishop of Dalmatia and Slavonia, that, two centuries afterwards, both these countries had again become an ecclesiastical province of the Roman diocese; for Alexander gives answer therein to the archbishop Peter, that he complies with his just demands, and grants him, together with the pallium, the archiepiscopal administration of Dioclea, Antibarum, Eiatra (Jadera?), Palechium, Suatina, Scodra, Dinnasta, Polatum, Serbia, Bolonium and Tibunium.⁶

Besides the bishopricks just mentioned, we know of

¹ Mansi, xii. 723.

² Joann. VIII. epist. 75, ad Michaellem regem Bulgarorum, in Mansi, xvii. 62.

³ Joann. VIII. epist. 190, ad Salonitanos clericos, in *ibid.* p. 129.

⁴ Joann. VIII. epist. 75, l. c.

⁵ *Ibid.* epist. 190, l. c.

⁶ Alex. II. epist. 4, ad Petrum Dalmatiæ et Slavoniæ archiepisc. in Mansi, xix. 943, and Le Quien, ii. 277. In the former passage it is said: "Igitur,—petitionibus tuis justis annuentes, apostolica auctoritate decernimus, ut per hujus pri-

vilegii nostri paginam sic sanctissimam Diocliensem ecclesiam cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, Antibarensem ecclesiam cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, Eiatrensem eccl. etc., Palechiensem eccl. etc., Suatinensem eccl. etc., Scodriensem eccl. etc., Dinnastinensem eccl. etc., Polatinensem eccl. etc., Serbiensem eccl. etc., Boloniensem eccl. etc., Tibuniensem eccl. etc., monasteria quoque tam Latinorum quam Græcorum, sive Slavorum cures: ut scias et hæc omnia unam ecclesiam esse, teque omnibus prædictis locis episcopali regimine præesse."

the bishops' seats on the island of Arbe⁷ and at Nona.⁸

According to one account—perhaps not to be depended on—Samuel, king of Bulgaria (976—1015), laid waste the province of Dardania, and the bishop thereof escaped to Terbunium and then to Ragusium (Ragusa,) which latter city was erected by pope Benedict V. (?) (965—966) into an archbishoprick. This statement is given by Seraphinus Razzius, a writer of the Dominican order, in *Ragusii Archiepiscoporum historia*. The bishopricks which then belonged to the province of the archbishop of Ragusa, were those of Budua, Decaterum, Ulcinium, Suacia, Scodra, Dyrrhachium, Drivastum, Bosna, Terbunium, and Zachlunia, as is laid down in Mauri Urbini hist. Italica Slavorum.⁹

There are no monasteries specifically mentioned, but the Latin and Greek monasteries at Dioclea were placed under the superintendence of the archbishop of that see.¹⁰

There was held a “Synod. in planitie Dalmatiæ” jussu Stephani (papæ III.) ann. 771.¹¹

9. *The Ecclesiastical Province of North-Western Africa.*

The province
of Carthage.

§ 257. No Christian country suffered so incalculably from the destroying fanaticism of the Mahometans¹ as

⁷ Leon. IX. (1048—1053) epist. 14, in Mansi, xix. p. 680; Conc. Rom. 1059.

⁸ Joann. VIII. epist. 183, ad Theodos. elect. episc. Nonens. in Mansi, xvii. p. 124.

⁹ Le Quien, ii. p. 277, sq. sub Eccl. Diocleæ.

¹⁰ Alex. II. epist. 4, note 6.

¹¹ Mansi, xii. p. 723.

¹ Kruse's *Tab.* xi. “The Arabs press forward from Egypt in 647, defeat Gregorius, the Greek gover-

nor, near Sufetula in 674, build Cairwan in order to retain the Berbers in the Mahometan faith, conquer Numidia (Zab) in 681, advance as far as Tangiers, conquer Carthage about 898, after a victory near Utica, and destroy the city, are defeated by the Berbers and Greeks, and return to Egypt.” Kruse's *Tab.* xii. “Muza advances farther into Africa, subdues the Berbers in Mauritania (Mogreb) 705—707.”

the north-west of Africa subsequently to the year 647.² Out of more than 550 Christian foundations there were merely left the archbishoprick of Carthage and a couple of bishopricks. And the little that we know of that quarter must be derived from history.

When the bishop of Gummita had made encroachments on the privileges of the archbishop of Carthage, his unwarrantable proceedings were brought before the notice of pope Leo IX. (1048—1053) by an African bishop, Thomas by name, and Leo hereupon gave the African bishops to know, in two letters, that the archbishop of Carthage was the primate of all Africa, and that the bishop of Gummita could neither consecrate nor depose bishops, nor call a provincial council without the consent of the archbishop. And he could not, on this occasion, pass over in silence the afflicting information given by bishop Thomas, that whereas 205 bishops formerly attended the council of Carthage, there were now scarcely five bishops left in all Africa.³

If we come down twenty years later, we learn that in the third year of the next period only two seats of bishops in Africa escaped the destroying rage of the Mahometans, so that the ecclesiastical province of Carthage consisted merely of the bishopricks of Gummita and Hippo.⁴

COUNCILS.—There was a council held in Numidia in 635,⁵ and one in the same year in Mauritania,⁶ one at Byzacenum, and another at Carthage,⁷—in Numidia and Mauritania, at Byzacenum with forty-two, and at Carthage

² Bar. ad ann. 647, n. I. t. viii. p. 385, and ad ann. 696, n. 15.

³ Leon. IX. epist. 3, ad Thomam episcop. Africanum, in Mansi, xix. p. 657; and epist. 4, ad Petrum et Joannem, episcopos. Ibid. p. 658.

⁴ Greg. VII. lib. iii. epist. 19, in Mansi, xx. 204, and lib. iii. epist. 20. Ibid.

⁵ Mansi, x. 607.

⁶ Ibid.

⁷ Ibid.

with sixty-eight assembled bishops in 646,⁸ and one, perhaps, at the last-named place in 1053.⁹

II.—*The Diocese of Constantinople.*

The primacy
of the patri-
arch of Con-
stantinople.

§ 258. The most flourishing period of the diocese of Constantinople did not begin till the commencement of the eighth century, and its prosperity went on increasing in the ninth and tenth centuries. It remained during this long period in possession of the political dioceses of Thrace, Pontus, and Asia, of which it had consisted from the fifth to the seventh century, whilst the dioceses of all the other patriarchs had sustained considerable losses from the Mahometans; an Arabian fleet, indeed, besieged Constantinople in the summer months of 671—678, and thirteen months in 717 and 718,¹ but without success;—this diocese, moreover, also received extensive additions in the south-west and north.

The diocese of Constantinople first received an accession in 730, when Leo Isaurus deprived the see of Rome of Calabria, Sicily, and all the provinces of Illyricum, which had recognised the Roman bishop as their primate from the earliest times, because Gregory II. (714—731) had opposed the iconoclasts.² Pope Adrian I. (772—795) thereupon appealed to the Greek emperor Constantine and the empress Irene, in a letter which he wrote to them regarding the seventh council then about to be held, and therein demanded back the church provinces wrested from him, and the ordination of the bishops and archbishops, and in case of refusal he

⁸ Ibid. p. 761 and 763.

⁹ Ibid. xix. 811. ("Conc. Africanum forte Carthaginense.")

¹ Kruse's *Tab.* xi. and xii.

² Le Quien, t. i. p. 96, cap. xiv. § 2.

threatened to treat the emperor as a heretic. But neither his endeavours, nor those of Nicholas I. (858—867), were of any avail.³

The diocese of Constantinople received a new, though but slight gain, about the year 968, in the time of the Greek emperor Nicephorus Phoca, when Polyeuctus, patriarch of Constantinople, honoured the bishop of Hydruntum with the metropolitan dignity, and conferred on him full power—as Luitprand of Cremona relates in his *Legatio ad Nicephorum Phoc. imperatorem*—to ordain the bishops of Acheruntia, Tursum, Gravina and Matera in Apulia, which belonged to the ordination of the Roman bishop. Luitprand adds, that the same patriarch ordered the bishop of Hydruntum not to permit divine service to be held in the Latin, but in the Greek tongue, throughout Apulia or the ancient Calabria. We are also informed, by Paulus Diaconus, that the church of Hydruntum was really erected into a metropolis.⁴

It is very probable that the above-mentioned Leo Isaurus (717—741), as we learn from the *Notit.* wrested Seleucia Pamphyliae, or rather the capital and metropolis of Isauria, with twenty three bishopricks, from the diocese of Antioch, and incorporated them with the diocese of Constantinople. It is stated, as a reason for this injustice, that a great part of the diocese of Antioch was at that time under the dominion of the Saracens. But the true reason may, nevertheless, have been no other than to increase, by that means, the importance of the imperial patriarch, and to weaken the patriarch of Antioch.⁵

After the Bulgarians had begun, in the year 861, to

³ Le Quien, t. i. p. 96, cap. xiv.
§ 2.

⁵ Ibid. p. 98, § 5; p. 1009—
1010; t. ii. p. 24, sq. Diœc.
Illyr. Orient. § 33.

⁴ Ibid. p. 97, sq., § 4.

become Christian, under their king Bogoris, who received at his baptism the name of Michael, after the reigning emperor, they placed themselves under the jurisdiction of the patriarch of Constantinople, although they had been, as pope John VIII. (872—882) intimates,⁶ mostly instructed and baptized by Romish bishops sent by pope Nicholas I.,⁷ and king Michael sent his son to Rome in order to be instructed in various points of the church doctrine. When the prince returned to his native country Nicholas sent two bishops along with him, Paul of Populonia and Formosus of Portus, who should carry his answer to the king, and act as his legate in the kingdom of the Bulgarians. At their return to Rome they both assured pope Adrian II. (867—872), who, in the meantime, had succeeded Nicholas, that the Bulgarians had embraced the Christian faith, and had become true adherents of the Romish bishop.⁸ But so soon as Photius, after the baptism of king Bogoris, had taken possession of the patriarchal seat, he tried to gain the whole people over to his church, by sending presbyters to them, who represented the Romish church as tainted with numerous corruptions, and cajoled them into the belief that the church government of Bulgaria belonged, in strict justice, to the patriarch of Constantinople, and Photius attained his object at the general council in 869.⁹ The main reason of the Greeks, however, was this: they maintained that the region which the Bulgarians then inhabited, was once wrested from their empire, and that on their arrival there they had found Greek priests. With regard to Methodus and Theodorus Cuphara, of whom it is as-

⁶ Joann. pap. VIII. epist. 199, ad Basilium Constantinum, et Alexandrum Imperatores, in Mansi, xvii. p. 136, sqq.

⁷ Le Quien, t. i. p. 99.

⁸ Ibid. p. 100, § 8.

⁹ Ibid. p. 100, sq. § 9.

sented that they introduced the first principles of the faith among the Bulgarians, there reigns a profound silence. But the Romans brought forward against them three points: 1. The apostolic chair had possessed, for ages, as is laid down in the old decretals of the Romish bishops, the twofold Epirus, the old and the new, all Thessaly and Dardania, which was called Bulgaria, and ordained bishops there;—2. The Bulgarians had submitted to the protection and ordination of the apostolic chair;—3. The holy apostolic chair had consecrated churches and chosen priests, as well through some of those who were present at that conference, for example Marinus, one of the Roman legates, as well as by means of the bishops Paulus, Dominicus, Leopardus, and Formosus, and likewise Grimoaldus, of whom the Bulgarians asserted, that he lived at that time among them with many other priests, had led the people to the truth of the Catholic faith, and was still in the midst of them ordaining and administering.¹⁰

Adrian II. received letters at the close of the eighth general council, from Ignatius and the emperors, and learned therefrom what had been discussed and decided on as to the church government of Bulgaria, and that an archbishop had been consecrated by Ignatius for that object. The pope was unable to resist, and all the Latin bishops and clergy were expelled from Bulgaria, whereupon John VIII., who succeeded Adrian II., wrote to the king of the Bulgarians, that he must return to the apostolic chair.¹¹ But that, as well as the other attempts which were made by John VIII., with king Michael of Bulgaria, Ignatius, the patriarch of Constantinople, the Greek clergy, the emperors Basil and Alexander, and the patriarch Photius, to bring back

¹⁰ Le Quien, t. i. p. 101, § 10.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 102, § 11.

Bulgaria to the diocese of Rome, were of no avail.¹² And it is said of Achrida or Justinianopolis, that it was counted among the metropolises of the diocese of Constantinople.¹³

We ought not, perhaps, to attach much importance to the account that Photius made an attempt to unite Moravia with his diocese, when we consider the remote situation of that country, although we are also told that his efforts to accomplish that object were without effect.¹⁴

On the other hand, the accession of Russia to the Constantinopolitan diocese, took place after the year 988, through the spontaneous movement of duke Woldemir, who had been brought to the faith by the priest Michael from Constantinople,¹⁵ and had espoused Anna, the sister of the emperor.

1.—*The Diocese of Pontus.*

The three ecclesiastical provinces of Cappadocia.

§ 259. Cæsarea¹ remained the metropolis of Cappadocia I., and the bishopricks were at Thermæ Basilicæ,² Nyssa,³ Camuliana,⁴ and Ciscissus or Ciscissa.⁵

¹² Le Quien, p. 102, sq.; Joann. VIII. Epist. 75, ad Michael. reg. Bulgaror. cf. § 256, note 1; Ejusd. epist. 78, ad Ignatium patriarch. Constant. in Mansi, xvii. p. 67;—Ejusd. epist. 79, ad episcop. et cleric. Græcos. Ibid. p. 129; Ejusd. epist. 192, ad Michael. reg. Bulgar. Ibid. p. 131;—Ejusd. epist. 199, ad Basil. Constant. et Alexandr. Imper. Ibid. p. 136, sqq.;—Ejusd. ad Photium patriarch. Constant. Ibid. p. 148.

¹³ Ibid. t. i. p. 104, cap. xiv. § 14.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 105, cap. xiv. § 16.

¹⁵ Ibid. cap. xv. § 7, p. 110.

¹ Metrop. of Cæs.: Conc. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. ann. 787; at the time of pope Hadrian II. and

Conc. Constant. IV. et gen. VIII. ann. 869, 870; at the time of John VIII. (872—882); in 914; under Constant. VIII. Porphyrogenitus (913—959); in 1066, 1067.

² The last bish. of Therm. Basil. at the Conc. gen. VI. ann. 680.

³ Bish. of Nyssa: Conc. gen. VI. ann. 680; Quinisext. Syn. 692; Conc. Nicæn. II. et œcum. VII. ann. 787; Conc. Constant. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Camul.: Syn. gen. VI. ann. 680; the last at the Syn. de restitut. Photii, ann. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Cisciss.: the first at the Conc. Quinisext. 692; the last at the Syn. gen. VII. s. Nic. II. ann. 787. As to the whole prov. of Cappadocia, comp. Le Quien, t. i. p. 380—394.

In Cappadocia II. Tyana⁶ continued to be the metropolis, and the bishopricks were those of Cybistra⁷ and Faustinopolis.⁸

The province of Cappadocia III. had as its metropolis Moccusus or Justinianopolis,⁹ and its bishopricks were Nazianzus,¹⁰ Colonia,¹¹ Parnassus,¹² and Doara.¹³

§ 260. After the name of the last metropolitan of Sebaste in Armenia I.,¹ who subscribed in 692 at the Synodus Quinisexta, this note is inserted at the end: "After Armenia Minor was conquered by the Mahometans, it is not to be wondered at that no one should have afterwards appeared at the councils at Constantinople."

The two Church provinces of Armenia.

The bishopricks in Armenia I. were Sebastopolis,² Nicopolis,³ Colonia,⁴ Satala,⁵ Berissa,⁶ Justinianopolis,⁷ Camache,⁸ and Heracliopolis or Pidachthole.⁹

⁶ Metrop. of Tyana: Conc. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Conc. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Conc. Constant. 879; Syn. Sisinnii patriarch. Constant. 997; Syn. Alexii Patriarch. (1025—1043) ann. 1028; ann. 1069, at the time of the Patriarch Xiphilinus.

⁷ Bish. of Cyb.: at the time of the Patr. Xiphil. ann. 1069.

⁸ The last bish. of Faustin.: Conc. Constant. III. gen. VI. ann. 680. As to the whole prov. of Cappad. II. comp. Le Quien, i. p. 400—404.

⁹ Metrop. of Moces.: Syn. Constant. III. gen. VI. ann. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcumen. VII. ann. 787; at the time of the Patr. Alexius. ann. 1028.

¹⁰ Bish. of Naz.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. ann. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Conc. Nic. II. œcum. VII. ann. 787; Syn. Constant. 879.

¹¹ Bish. of Colon.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Pseudosyn. Photian. sub Joann. pap. VIII. (872—882).

¹² Bish. of Parn.: Syn. Quini-

sext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. gen. VII. ann. 787; the last Syn. Const. IV. gen. VIII. ann. 869.

¹³ Bish. of Doar.: Syn. Const. III. gen. VI. 680; the last Syn. Nic. II. œcum. VII. 787. As to the whole prov. of Cappad. III. see Le Quien, i. p. 408—418.

¹ Metrop. of Seb.: Syn. Const. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692.

² The last bish. of Sebast. (on the river Iris): Syn. Trull. 692.

³ Bish. of Nicop.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last at the beginning of the 11th century.

⁴ Bish. of Col.: Syn. Const. gen. VI. 680; last at the Quinisext. Syn. 692.

⁵ Bish. of Sat.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last Pseudo-syn. Photian. sub Joann. pap. VIII.

⁶ The last bish. of Berissa at the Conc. Constant. gen. VI. 680.

⁷ Bish. of Justin.: Syn. Constant. VI. 680; Syn. Constant. 879; at the time of the Patriarch

Melitene, the metropolis of Armenia II., was wrested from the Greek emperor by the Saracens, and called Malatia. However, Constantinus Copronymus (741—775) took it back by force of arms, but it was soon afterwards destroyed. It was again taken by Abderrahman, son of Ibrahim, the brother of the caliph Almansor, and surrounded anew with walls. Michael, the bishop of Tanis in Egypt, who had been sent after the middle of the tenth century by Christodulus, patriarch of Alexandria, to the patriarch of the Jacobites, reported that Melitene had then a considerable population of Christians, who consisted not merely of Jacobites, but also of Melchites or Catholics.¹⁰

When Melitene was conquered by the Mahometans we have no proof that there was a Greek bishop there till the time when the city returned under the power of the Byzantine emperors. At the end of the tenth century the metropolitan of Melitene was Theodore II., who was present at the council of Constantinople in 998.¹¹

The bishopricks belonging to Melitene were Arce,¹² Arabissus,¹³ Cucusus,¹⁴ and Cithariza.¹⁵

The two
provinces of
Galatia.

§ 261. The province of Galatia I. had as its metropolis Ancyra,¹ and its bishopricks were Tabia or Tavium,²

Alexius (1025—1043); the last at the time of the patriarch Joannes Xiphilinus (1063—1075).

⁸ Bish. of Camache (on this side the Euphrates and on mount Anablibla): Syn. Const. gen. VI. 680; the last at the time of the Syn. Alexii Patriarchæ, ann. 1029.

⁹ Bish. of Herac.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. ann. 680; the last at the Conc. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. ann. 787. As to the entire prov. of Armen. I. comp. Le Quien, i. 426—438.

¹⁰ Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680.

¹¹ Metrop. of Mel.: Syn. Sisinn.

II. 998; Syn. Alexii Patriarch. 1027. In the Chron. Jacob. autore Abulfaragio, there is a metropolitan mentioned in 1028; Syn. Joann. Xiphilini Patr. 1066.

¹² The last bish. of Arce at the Conc. Constant. gen. VI. 680.

¹³ The last bish. of Arab. at the Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁴ The last bish. of Cuc. at the Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Cith. at the Syn. Quinisext. 692.—As to the entire prov. of Armen. II. comp. Le Quien, i. 444—454.

¹ Metrop. of Anc.: Conc. Con-

Juliopolis,³ Aspona,⁴ Verinopolis or Staurus,⁵ Mnizus,⁶ Cinna,⁷ Anastasiopolis,⁸ and Calumene.⁹

In the province of Galatia II. the metropolis was Pessinus,¹⁰ and the bishopricks were Claneus,¹¹ Orcistus,¹² Trocmada,¹³ Germia,¹⁴ Myricium or Thermæ,¹⁵ and Germocolonia.¹⁶

§ 262. Neocæsarea¹ was the metropolis in Pontus

The provinces of Pontus Polemoniacus and Helenopontus.

stant. gen. VI. ann. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. IV. et gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Photian. sub Joann. pap. VIII.; at the time of pope Steph. V. (885—891), epist. ad Stylian. Mappam Neocæsar.; Syn. Sisinni Patr. 997; about 1032; Decret. Synod. sub Alexio Patr. 1037; at the time of the patriarch Mich. I. Cerularius (1043—1059); one in the time of the Patr. Joann. Xipp., but not mentioned by name, ann. 1067.

² Bish. of Tab.: Syn. Trullan. 692; the last at the Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869.

³ Bish. of Juliop.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. ann. 787; Syn. Constant. IV. et gen. VIII. 869.

⁴ Bish. of Asp.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Conc. Constant. IV. et gen. VIII. 869.

⁵ The first bish. of Verin.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last: Syn. Constant. IV. et gen. VIII. 869.

⁶ Bish. of Mniz.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last at the Syn. Constant. 879.

⁷ Bish. of Cinna: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. IV. et gen. VIII. 869; the last at the Syn. Constant. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Anast.: Syn. Con-

stant. gen. VI. 680; the last at the Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787.

⁹ The first and last bish. of Calum. (an unknown place): Syn. Constant. 879.—As to the entire prov. of Galat. I. comp. Le Quien, i. 468—488.

¹⁰ Metrop. of Pess.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 690; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. 879; Syn. Constant. at the time of the patriarch Mich. Cerularius and pope Leo IX.

¹¹ The first bish. of Clan.: Conc. Constant. gen. VI. 680; the last: Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787.

¹² The last bish. of Orc.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹³ Bish. of Trocm.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. IV. 787; the last: Syn. Constant. 879.

¹⁴ Bish. of Germia: Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Constant. 879.

¹⁵ Bish. of Myr.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. at the Syn. Constant. 879.

¹⁶ The first and last bish. of Germoc.: Syn. Constant. 879. As to the entire prov. of Gal. II. comp. Le Quien, i. p. 492—498.

¹ Metrop. of Neocæs.: Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. ann. 787; about 812; at the time of pope Steph. V. Epist. ad Stylian. Mappam Neocæs. ann. 886; at the time of the patriarch Theophylact. (931—956); at the time of Eustathius, patr. of Constant. (1019—1025);

Polemoniacus, and Trapezus,² Cerasus,³ Polemonium,⁴ Comana Pontica,⁵ and Rhizæum,⁶ were the bishopricks.

The metropolis of Helenopontus was Amasea,⁷ and the bishopricks were Ibora,⁸ Amisus,⁹ Sinope,¹⁰ Andrapa,¹¹ Zalichus,¹² Zela,¹³ and Euchaita.¹⁴

§ 263. In Paphlagonia the metropolis was Gangra,¹

The provinces of Paphlagonia and Hononias.

Syn. Alexii patr. 1028; an unnamed metropolitan in the time of Michael Ducas, 1067.

² Bish. of Trap.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Alexii patr. 1023; Syn. at the time of the patriarch Michael and pope Leo IX.

³ Bish. of Cer.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 690; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879; the bish. Michael contemporary of the patriarch Mich. Cerularius (1043—1059).

⁴ Bish. of Polem.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Const. IV. et. gen. VIII. 869.

⁵ Bish. of Com. Pont.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Conc. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the time of pope Steph. V. Epist. ad Stylian. etc.

⁶ Bish. of Rhiz.: Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.—As to the entire prov. of Pont. Polem. comp. Le Quien, i. p. 504—519.

⁷ Metrop. of Amas.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. et œcum. VII. 787; about 792; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; about 925; Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1067.

⁸ Bish. of Ib.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Const. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Am.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

¹⁰ Bish. of Sin.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869.

¹¹ Bish. of And.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

¹² Bish. of Zal.: Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

¹³ Bish. of Zela: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ Bish. of Euch.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; at the time of the patriarch Photius; at the time of the emperor Nicephorus II. Phocas (963—969); Syn. of the patr. Michael Cerular. at the time of pope Leo IX.; about 1054. As to the entire prov. of Helenopontus comp. Le Quien, t. i. p. 527—545.

¹ Metrop. of Gangra: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; under Constantine Copronymus (741—775); Syn. Nic. œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Photian. 879; Decret. synod. Sisinn. II. (995—999); after the patriarch Michael Cerularius (1043—1059).

and the bishopricks were Jonopolis,² Dadybri,³ Sora,⁴ Pompeiopolis,⁵ and Amastris.⁶

The metropolitan seat in Honorias was at Claudio-
polis,⁷ and the bishops' seats at Heraclea Ponti,⁸ Tium,⁹
Cratia,¹⁰ Hadrianopolis,¹¹ and Prusias or Prusa.¹²

§ 264. The metropolis of Bithynia I. was Nico-
media;¹ Chalcedon² was a titular metropolis; and the
bishopricks were Apollonias,³ Prusa,⁴ Prænetus,⁵ Hele-

The two
provinces of
Bithynia.

² Bish. of Jonop.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

³ Bish. of Dad.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Sora: Syn. Nic. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VII. 869; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Pomp.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; Joann. Archiepisc. Pompeiop.; Pseudo-syn. Phot. 879. Theodosius of Pompeiopolis sat among the archbishops; Decret. syn. 997.

⁶ Bish. of Amast.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; Pseudo-syn. Phot. 879; at the time of the patriarch Mich. Cerular.—For the prov. of Paphlagonia generally, comp. Le Quien, i. p. 552—564.

⁷ Metrop. of Claud.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; Epist. Photii 115 and 125; Joann. I. Metrop. under the patr. Alexius 1027; Syn. Joann. Xiphilini, 1066.

⁸ Bish. of Herac. Pont.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Tium: Conc. Constant. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁰ Bish. of Crat.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869.

¹¹ Bish. of Hadrian.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Photian. 879.

¹² Bish. of Prus.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. 879. With regard to the province of Honorias generally, comp. Le Quien, i. p. 570—580.

¹ Archb. of Nicom.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Epist. Photii XVII.; Syn. Constant. 879; Syn. Constant. 997; about 1035.

² Metrop. of Chalc.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787. Between the seventh and eighth general councils there were five metropolitans. Syn. Constant. gen. VIII. 869; Decret. syn. Sisinnii II. patr. 997; Decret. syn. Alexii patr. 1023; Syn. Constant. at the time of the patriarch Mich. Cerularius and pope Leo IX.

³ Bish. of Apoll.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; Pseudo-syn. Phot. 879.

nopolis or Drepanum,⁶ Basilinopolis,⁷ Hadriani,⁸ Cæsarea,⁹ Neocæsarea,¹⁰ Dascylium,¹¹ Daphnusia or the island of Thynias,¹² Cadusia,¹³ Lophus or Gallus,¹⁴ and Cius or Cium.¹⁵

The metropolis of Bithynia II. was Nicæa,¹⁶ and the bishopricks Apamea ad Mæandrum,¹⁷ Lincæ,¹⁸ Gordo-Servi,¹⁹ Modrena or Mela,²⁰ and Numericum or Numerica.²¹

⁴ Bish. of Prusa on Mount Olympus : Syn. Constant. VI. 680; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. 787; Syn. Photian. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Præn.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trullan. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Photian. 879.

⁶ Bish. of Helenop.: Syn. Constant. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Nic. II. et œcum. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot. sub Joann. pap. VIII.

⁷ Bish. of Basilin.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot. in the time of pope John VIII.

⁸ Bish. of Hadr.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Cæs.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot.

¹⁰ Bish. of Neocæs.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹¹ Bish. of Dascyl. ad palud. Dascilit.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. at the Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹² Bish. of Daph.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Phot. 879.

¹³ Bish. of Cados.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Loph.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.; Epist. Phot. 23.

¹⁵ Bish. of Cius: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879; Syn. Sisinnii II. patr. 997. With regard to Bithynia in general see Le Quien, t. i. p. 591—636.

¹⁶ Metrop. of Nic.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trullan. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787. From the seventh gen. syn. till the metropolitan Constantine, who is mentioned in the Decret. dupl. syn. Alexii patr. (1025—1043), there were ten metropolitans in Nicæa.

¹⁷ Bish. of Apam. ad Mæandrum: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869. Paul subscribed "Archiepiscopus Apameæ;" Pseudo-syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Lincæ: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Gordo-Servi, on the borders of Mysia, according to Pliny, lib. v. cap. 32, and Ptolem.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²⁰ Bish. of Modrena: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. at the Pseudo-syn. Photian. 879.

²¹ The first and last bish. of the otherwise unknown Numericum: Syn. gen. VII. 869.—As to the province of Bithynia II. in general, see Le Quien, t. i. p. 644—662.

A COUNCIL was held at Nicæa in 787. (Conc. œcumenicum VII. s. Nicænum II.²²)

2.—*The Diocese of Asia.*

§ 265. As this diocese, like that of Pontus, had no history during this period, we can here merely enumerate the metropolises and bishopricks of the different provinces.

Ephesus¹ was the metropolis in Asia, and had under it the bishopricks of Hypæpa,² Tralles,³ Magnesia ad Mæandrum,⁴ Elæa,⁵ Adramytium or Adramytum,⁶ Assus in Troas,⁷ Gargara in Mysia,⁸ Mastaura,⁹ Briulla,¹⁰ Pitane,¹¹ Myrina,¹² Nysa Asiana,¹³ Temnus,¹⁴ Metropolis,¹⁵ Arcadiopolis,¹⁶ Pergamus,¹⁷ Priene,¹⁸ Anæa,¹⁹

²² Mansi, t. xii. p. 951.

¹ Metrop. of Ephes. : Syn. gen. VI. ann. 680 ; Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; between the sixth and seventh gen. coun. there were two metropolitans in Ephesus ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; between the seventh and eighth gen. coun. there were also two metropolitans ; Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; Syn. Phot. 879. From the Syn. Phot. till the Syn. Joann. Xiphilini ann. 1066, there were three metropolitans in Ephesus.

² Bish. of Hyp. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

³ Bish. of Tralles : Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Magn. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. pap. VIII.

⁵ Bish. of El. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Adram. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. at the Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁷ The last bish. of Ass. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁸ The last bish. of Garg. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Mast. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Briulla : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹¹ The last bish. of Pit. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹² The last bish. of Myr. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ Bish. of Nysa Asiana : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ Bish. of Temnus : Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Metrop. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ Bish. of Arcad. : Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁷ Bish. of Perg. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; Syn. Phot. 879 ; one unnamed mentioned about 1036.

¹⁸ Bish. of Priene : Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; the last bish. lived in

The Church
province of
Asia.

Ægæa,²⁰ Antandrus,²¹ Sion,²² Dioshieron,²³ Algiza or Argiza,²⁴ Caloe ad lacum Caloum,²⁵ Lebedus,²⁶ Teos,²⁷ Erythræ,²⁸ Clazomenæ,²⁹ Cyma or Cyme,³⁰ Palæopolis,³¹ Baretta,³² Evaza,³³ Phocæa,³⁴ Magnesia ad Sipylum,³⁵ and Smyrna.³⁶

The province
of Hellespon-
tus.

§ 266. After the conquest of the island of Cyprus by the Saracens, in the time of the emperor Justinian II. (685—695)—although according to Kruse's Tab. XI. it was already conquered by Othman in 649—a great flock of Cyprian Christians migrated to the province of Hellespont, at the instigation of their archbishop, John, of Constantia; the emperor desired that the archbishop of Cyzicus, with his suffragans, should be subject to the archbishop of Constantia, whereas they had been previously under the patriarch of Constantinople, and this

the time of the patriarch Constantine Lichudes (1059—1063.)

¹⁹ Bish. of Anæa: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. at the Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁰ Bish. of Æg.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²¹ Bish. of Ant.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

²² Bish. of Sion: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²³ Bish. of Diosh.: Syn. gen. VI. 680.

²⁴ The last bish. of Alg.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁵ Bish. of Calce: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁶ The last bish. of Leb.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁷ The last bish. of Teos was born in the time of Romanus III. Argyrus (1028—1034.)

²⁸ Bish. of Eryth.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²⁹ The last bish. of Claz.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

³⁰ The last bish. of Cym.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

³¹ Bish. of Palæop.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³² Bish. of Bar.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VIII.; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³³ Bish. of Evaza: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

³⁴ Bish. of Phoc.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

³⁵ Bish. of Magn.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. de Photii restitut.

³⁶ Bish. of Smyrna: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; from the Syn. gen. VII. till the patriarch Mich. Cerularius († 1059) there were four bishops at Smyrna.—As to the province of Asia generally see Le Quien, t. i. p. 683—744.

he confirmed in the thirty-sixth canon of the synod. Trullan. in 692. However he annulled the confirmation of that canon when the archbishop of Cyprus had returned to his island.¹

Cyzicus² was, and continued to be, the metropolis of Hellespontus, and the bishopricks were Germa,³ Pœmaninus,⁴ Oca or Occa,⁵ Baris,⁶ Hadrianotheræ,⁷ Lampascus,⁸ Abydus,⁹ Dardanium or Dardanus on the Propontis,¹⁰ Ilium,¹¹ Troas,¹² Miletopolis,¹³ Hadriana,¹⁴ Scepsis,¹⁵ the island of Prœconnesus,¹⁶ and Parium.¹⁷

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 747—748.

² Metrop. of Cyz.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; between the sixth and seventh gen. coun. there is mention made of two metropolitans of Cyzicus, and between the seventh and eighth of five; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; and from that time to the Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1066, there were four metropolitans there.

³ Bish. of Germ.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Pœm.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Oca: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. pap. VIII.

⁶ Bish. of Baris: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Constant. (Phot.) 879.

⁷ Bish. of Hadr.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Lamps.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. in Epist. Theodor. Studit. († 826) inscr.: Euchenoni episcopo Lampasaci.

⁹ Bish. of Abyd.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; in the time of Basilus Porphyrogen. and Joann. Tzimisce (969—976.)

¹⁰ Bish. of Dard.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ Bish. of Ilium: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹² Bish. of Troas: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹³ Bish. of Milet.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ Bish. of Hadr.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Scepsis: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. pap. VIII.

¹⁶ Bish. of Ins. Prœconin.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879. The bish. of Prœc. sat among the archbishops. At the Syn. Joann. Xiphil. ann. 1066, the bishop present likewise subscribed himself: "Archiepiscopus Prœconnesi."

¹⁷ Bish. of Par.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Constant. 879; Syn. Sisinnii II. patr. 997.—As to the prov. of Helespontus, altogether, compare Le Quien, t. i. p. 755—790.

The province
of Phrygia
Pacatiana.

§ 267. The metropolis of Phrygia Pacatiana was Laodicæa,¹ and the bishopricks were Tiberiopolis,² Azani,³ Ancyra,⁴ Cidissum,⁵ Peltæ,⁶ Appia,⁷ Cadi,⁸ Trajanopolis,⁹ Sebaste,¹⁰ Eumenia,¹¹ Temenothyrae,¹² Alii,¹³ Silbium,¹⁴ Trapezopolis,¹⁵ Iluza,¹⁶ Ceretapa,¹⁷ Synaus,¹⁸ Colossæ,¹⁹ Acmonia,²⁰ Valentia,²¹ Athanasium,²² Aristium,²³ Thampsiopolis,²⁴ Lunda,²⁵ Dionysio-

¹ Metrop. of Laod.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; there are also two metropolitans mentioned between the seventh and eighth gen. syn.; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

² Bish. of Tiber.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³ Bish. of Azani: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁴ Bish. of Anc.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Cid.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁶ Bish. of Peltæ: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ Bish. of Appia: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Cadi: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Traj.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 687; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ Bish. of Sebast.: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ Bish. of Eumen.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub. Joann. VIII.

¹² The last bish. of Temen.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ Bish. of Alii: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ Bish. of Silb.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ Bish. of Trapez.: Syn. Trull. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ Bish. of Iluza: Syn. gen. VII. 680; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹⁷ Bish. of Ceret.: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub. Joann. VIII.

¹⁸ Bish. of Synaus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁹ Bish. of Col.: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; at the time of Photius; Syn. Alex. patr.; Syn. Mich. Cerular. 1054; Syn. Joannis Xiphil. patr. 1066.

²⁰ Bish. of Acem.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²¹ Bish. of Val.: Conc. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²² Bish. of Athan.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²³ The last bish. of Arist.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁴ The last bish. of Thamps.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²⁵ The first bish. of Lunda: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁶ The last bish. of Dionys.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁷ The last bish. of Philipp.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

polis,²⁶ Philippopolis,²⁷ Anastasiopolis,²⁸ Mosyni,²⁹ Attyda,³⁰ and Metellopolis.³¹

§ 268. There were seats of metropolitans at Syn-^{The province of Phrygia Salutaris}nada¹ and Hierapolis² in Phrygia Salutaris, and there were bishopricks at Dorylæum,³ Nacolia,⁴ Merus,⁵ Midaium,⁶ Ipsus,⁷ Polybotum,⁸ Prymnesia,⁹ Phytia,¹⁰ Eucarpia,¹¹ Lysias,¹² Augustopolis,¹³ Otrys,¹⁴ Cinaborium,¹⁵ Stectorium,¹⁶ Cotyaium,¹⁷ Docimium or Docimæum,¹⁸ Amorium,¹⁹ Gordorinia,²⁰ and Daphnudium.²¹

²⁸ The last bish. of Anast.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁹ Bish of Mosyni: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³⁰ Bish. of Att.: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³¹ The first bish. of Metell.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; and Syn. Phot. sub Joann. pap. VIII. As to the prov. of Phrygia Pacatiana in general, comp. Le Quien, t. i. p. 795—826.

¹ Metrop. of Synn.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; and between that synod and the year 1082, Pantaleo and Leo are also mentioned as bishops.

² Metrop. of Hierap. on the Mæander: Syn. gen. VI. 680; between that Syn. and the Syn. Sisinnii patr. ann. 997, Ignatius and Nicon were also metropolitans in Hierap.; Syn. Joannis Xiphil. 1066. It may be here observed that Hierap. did not belong to Phrygia Salutaris but to Phrygia Pacatiana.

³ Bish. of Doryl.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁴ Bish. of Nacol.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Photius and his

successors subscribed themselves as "archiepiscopi Nicolæ;" Syn. Phot. 879; the last bish.: Syn. sub Joann. Xiphil. 1066.

⁵ Bish. of Merus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁶ Bish. of Mid.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Const. (Phot.) sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ Bish. of Ipsus: Syn. gen. VII. 687; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁸ Bish. of Polyb.: John, a contemporary of Leo Isauricus (714—741); the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁹ Bish. of Prym.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁰ Bish. of Phytia: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹¹ Bish. of Euc.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹² The last bish. of Lysias: Syn. Phot.

¹³ Bish. of August.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁴ Bish. of Otrys: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Cinab.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁶ Bish. of Stect.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

The province
of Lydia.

§ 269. Lydia had Sardes¹ and, since the ninth century, also Philadelphia² as metropolises, and its bishopricks were Thyatira,³ Tripolis ad Mæandrum,⁴ Settæ or Sattæ,⁵ Gordus or Julia Gordus,⁶ Tralla,⁷ Silandus,⁸ Mæonia,⁹ Mostene or Mostena,¹⁰ Attalia,¹¹ Hyrcania,¹² Bage,¹³ Hermocapelia,¹⁴ Hierocæsarea,¹⁵ Acrassus or probably Nacrassa,¹⁶ Dalda or Daldis,¹⁷ Stratonicia,¹⁸ Cerasa,¹⁹ Gabala,²⁰ Satala,²¹ and Aureliopolis.²²

¹⁷ Bish. of Cot. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. ; Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1064.

¹⁸ Bish. of Doc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁹ Bish. of Amor. : Syn. gen. VI. 680. At the time when the Saracens besieged Amorium they demanded the death of the bishop, which their own leader, however, refused to grant, and the bishop escaped from their hands in the dress of a water-carrier. Syn. gen. VII. 787; there were also two bishops between the seventh gen. Syn. and the Syn. Phot. ; the last bish. Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1065.

²⁰ The first and last bish. of Gord. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²¹ The first and last bish. of Daph. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869, and Syn. Phot. 879. As to the prov. of Phrygia Salutaris in general, see Le Quien, i. 830—858.

¹ Metrop. of Sardes : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; John I. and Peter were also metropolitans between the Syn. VII. and Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Syn. Sisinnii patr.

² Bish. of Philad. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Epist. Niceph. patr. ad Leon. pap. III. (795—816)), per Michaelēm Philadelphizæ metropolit.

³ Bish. of Thyat. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 869.

⁴ Bish. of Trip. ad Mæandrum :

Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Settæ : Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Gordus : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ The last bish. of Tralla : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁸ Bish. of Sil. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Mæonia : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Most. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹¹ Bish. of Att. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹² Bish. of Hyrc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ The last bish. of Bag. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Hermoc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ Bish. of Hierocæs. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ Bish. of Acrassus : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁷ Bish. of Dalda : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ The last bish. of Strat. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁹ The last bish. of Cer. : Syn. Phot. 879.

§ 270. Caria had Aphrodisias or Stauropolis¹ as its metropolis, and its bishopricks were Cibyra ad Mæandrum,² Heraclæa Salbaces,³ Heraclea Latmi,⁴ Tabæ,⁵ Antiochia ad Mæandrum,⁶ Harpasa ad Mæandrum,⁷ Neapolis,⁸ Alabanda,⁹ Stratonicia,¹⁰ Alinda,¹¹ Amyzon,¹² Anastasiopolis,¹³ Jassus,¹⁴ Bargyla or Bargylos,¹⁵ Halicarnassus,¹⁶ Loryma,¹⁷ Myndus,¹⁸ Cnidus or Stadia,¹⁹ Ceramus,²⁰ Miletus,²¹ Mylassa or Mylasa,²² and Erizi or Eriza.²³

The province of Caria.

²⁰ The last bish. of Gab. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²¹ Bish of Sat. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²² Bish. of Aurel. : Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787. As to the prov. of Lydia generally, see Le Quien, t. i. p. 862—896.

¹ Metrop. of Aphrod. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Sisinnii patr. 997; Syn. Mich. Cerular. sub Leon. pap. IX.

² Bish. of Cib. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

³ The last bish. of Heracl. Salb. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Heracl. Lat. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ The last bish. of Tab. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Ant. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ The first bish. of Harp. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ The first bish. of Neap. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

⁹ Bish. of Alab. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁰ Bish. of Strat. : Syn. Trull.

692; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹¹ The last bish. of Al. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹² The last bish. of Am. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ The last bish. of Anast. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁴ Bish. of Jassus, on an island in the Ægean Sea : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Barg. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ The last bish. of Halicarn. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Lor. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ Bish. of Mynd. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁹ The last bish. of Cnidus : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁰ Bish. of Cer. : Syn. Nic. II. et œcumen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²¹ Bish. of Mil. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

²² Bish. of Myl. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²³ The last bish. of Er. : Syn. Quinisext. 692. As to the prov. of Caria in general, see Le Quien, i. p. 900—922.

The province
of Phrygia
Pacatiana.

§ 267. The metropolis of Phrygia Pacatiana was Laodicæa,¹ and the bishopricks were Tiberiopolis,² Azani,³ Ancyra,⁴ Cidissum,⁵ Peltæ,⁶ Appia,⁷ Cadi,⁸ Trajanopolis,⁹ Sebaste,¹⁰ Eumenia,¹¹ Temenothyrae,¹² Alii,¹³ Silbium,¹⁴ Trapezopolis,¹⁵ Iluza,¹⁶ Ceretapa,¹⁷ Synaus,¹⁸ Colossæ,¹⁹ Acmonia,²⁰ Valentia,²¹ Athanasium,²² Aristium,²³ Thampsiopolis,²⁴ Lunda,²⁵ Dionysio-

¹ Metrop. of Laod.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; there are also two metropolitans mentioned between the seventh and eighth gen. syn.; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

² Bish. of Tiber.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³ Bish. of Azani: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁴ Bish. of Anc.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Cid.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁶ Bish. of Peltæ: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ Bish. of Appia: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Cadi: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Traj.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 687; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ Bish. of Sebast.: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ Bish. of Eumen.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub. Joann. VIII.

¹² The last bish. of Temen.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ Bish. of Alii: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ Bish. of Silb.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ Bish. of Trapez.: Syn. Trull. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ Bish. of Iluza: Syn. gen. VII. 680; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub. Joann. VIII.

¹⁷ Bish. of Ceret.: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub. Joann. VIII.

¹⁸ Bish. of Synaus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁹ Bish. of Col.: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; at the time of Photius; Syn. Alex. patr.; Syn. Mich. Cerular. 1054; Syn. Joannis Xiphil. patr. 1066.

²⁰ Bish. of Acmonia: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²¹ Bish. of Val.: Conc. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²² Bish. of Athan.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²³ The last bish. of Arist.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁴ The last bish. of Thamps.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²⁵ The first bish. of Lunda: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁶ The last bish. of Dionys.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁷ The last bish. of Philipp.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

polis,²⁶ Philippopolis,²⁷ Anastasiopolis,²⁸ Mosyni,²⁹ Attyda,³⁰ and Metellopolis.³¹

§ 268. There were seats of metropolitans at Syn-^{The province of Phrygia Salutaris}nada¹ and Hierapolis² in Phrygia Salutaris, and there were bishopricks at Dorylæum,³ Nacolia,⁴ Merus,⁵ Midaium,⁶ Ipsus,⁷ Polybotum,⁸ Prymnesia,⁹ Phytia,¹⁰ Eucarpia,¹¹ Lysias,¹² Augustopolis,¹³ Otrys,¹⁴ Cinaborium,¹⁵ Stectorium,¹⁶ Cotyaium,¹⁷ Docimium or Docimæum,¹⁸ Amorium,¹⁹ Gordorinia,²⁰ and Daphnudium.²¹

²⁸ The last bish. of Anast.: Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁹ Bish of Mosyni: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³⁰ Bish. of Att.: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³¹ The first bish. of Metell.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; and Syn. Phot. sub Joann. pap. VIII. As to the prov. of Phrygia Pacatiana in general, comp. Le Quien, t. i. p. 795—826.

¹ Metrop. of Synn.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; and between that synod and the year 1082, Pantaleo and Leo are also mentioned as bishops.

² Metrop. of Hierap. on the Mæander: Syn. gen. VI. 680; between that Syn. and the Syn. Sisinnii patr. ann. 997, Ignatius and Nicon were also metropolitans in Hierap.; Syn. Joannis Xiphil. 1066. It may be here observed that Hierap. did not belong to Phrygia Salutaris but to Phrygia Pacatiana.

³ Bish. of Doryl.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁴ Bish. of Nacol.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Photius and his

successors subscribed themselves as "archiepiscopi Nicoliae;" Syn. Phot. 879; the last bish.: Syn. sub Joann. Xiphil. 1066.

⁵ Bish. of Merus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁶ Bish. of Mid.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Const. (Phot.) sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ Bish. of Ipsus: Syn. gen. VII. 687; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁸ Bish. of Polyb.: John, a contemporary of Leo Isauricus (714—741); the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁹ Bish. of Prym.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁰ Bish. of Phytia: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹¹ Bish. of Euc.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹² The last bish. of Lysias: Syn. Phot.

¹³ Bish. of August.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁴ Bish. of Otrys: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Cinab.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁶ Bish. of Stect.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

The province
of Lydia.

§ 269. Lydia had Sardes¹ and, since the ninth century, also Philadelphia² as metropolises, and its bishopricks were Thyatira,³ Tripolis ad Mæandrum,⁴ Settæ or Sattæ,⁵ Gordus or Julia Gordus,⁶ Tralla,⁷ Silandus,⁸ Mæonia,⁹ Mostene or Mostena,¹⁰ Attalia,¹¹ Hyrcania,¹² Bage,¹³ Hermocapelia,¹⁴ Hierocæsarea,¹⁵ Acrassus or probably Nacrassa,¹⁶ Dalda or Daldis,¹⁷ Stratonicia,¹⁸ Cerasa,¹⁹ Gabala,²⁰ Satala,²¹ and Aureliopolis.²²

¹⁷ Bish. of Cot. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot.; Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1064.

¹⁸ Bish. of Doc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁹ Bish. of Amor. : Syn. gen. VI. 680. At the time when the Saracens besieged Amorium they demanded the death of the bishop, which their own leader, however, refused to grant, and the bishop escaped from their hands in the dress of a water-carrier. Syn. gen. VII. 787; there were also two bishops between the seventh gen. Syn. and the Syn. Phot.; the last bish. Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1065.

²⁰ The first and last bish. of Gord. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²¹ The first and last bish. of Daph. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869, and Syn. Phot. 879. As to the prov. of Phrygia Salutaris in general, see Le Quien, i. 830—858.

¹ Metrop. of Sardes : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; John I. and Peter were also metropolitans between the Syn. VII. and Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Syn. Sisinnii patr.

² Bish. of Philad. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Epist. Niceph. patr. ad Leon. pap. III. (795—816), per Michaelēm Philadelphix metropolit.

³ Bish. of Thyat. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 869.

⁴ Bish. of Trip. ad Mæandrum :

Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Settæ : Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Gordus : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ The last bish. of Tralla : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁸ Bish. of Sil. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Mæonia : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Most. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹¹ Bish. of Att. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹² Bish. of Hyrc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ The last bish. of Bag. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Hermoc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ Bish. of Hierocæs. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ Bish. of Acrassus : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁷ Bish. of Dalda : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ The last bish. of Strat. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁹ The last bish. of Cer. : Syn. Phot. 879.

§ 270. Caria had Aphrodisias or Stauropolis¹ as its metropolis, and its bishopricks were Cibyra ad Mæandrum,² Heraclæa Salbaces,³ Heraclæa Latmi,⁴ Tabæ,⁵ Antiochia ad Mæandrum,⁶ Harpasa ad Mæandrum,⁷ Neapolis,⁸ Alabanda,⁹ Stratonicia,¹⁰ Alinda,¹¹ Amyzon,¹² Anastasiopolis,¹³ Jassus,¹⁴ Bargyla or Bargylos,¹⁵ Halicarnassus,¹⁶ Loryma,¹⁷ Myndus,¹⁸ Cnidus or Stadia,¹⁹ Ceramus,²⁰ Miletus,²¹ Mylassa or Mylasa,²² and Erizi or Eriza.²³

The province of Caria.

²⁰ The last bish. of Gab. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²¹ Bish. of Sat. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²² Bish. of Aurel. : Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787. As to the prov. of Lydia generally, see Le Quien, t. i. p. 862—896.

¹ Metrop. of Aphrod. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Sisinnii patr. 997; Syn. Mich. Cerular. sub Leon. pap. IX.

² Bish. of Cib. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

³ The last bish. of Heracl. Salb. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Heracl. Lat. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ The last bish. of Tab. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Ant. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ The first bish. of Harp. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ The first bish. of Neap. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

⁹ Bish. of Alab. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁰ Bish. of Strat. : Syn. Trull.

692; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹¹ The last bish. of Al. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹² The last bish. of Am. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ The last bish. of Anast. : Syn. Phot.

¹⁴ Bish. of Jassus, on an island in the Ægean Sea : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Barg. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ The last bish. of Halicarn. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Lor. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ Bish. of Mynd. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁹ The last bish. of Cnidus : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²⁰ Bish. of Cer. : Syn. Nic. II. et œcumen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²¹ Bish. of Mil. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

²² Bish. of Myl. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²³ The last bish. of Er. : Syn. Quinisext. 692. As to the prov. of Caria in general, see Le Quien, i. p. 900—922.

The province
of the Cy-
clades.

§ 271. The Saracens took the island of Rhodus in 667,¹ where the metropolis of the Cyclades was—although, according to others, this was done under Othman in 653²—and destroyed the Colossus, one of the seven wonders of the ancient world. But the island only remained a century in their power. However, they made their appearance again at the beginning of the ninth century,³ and plundered the island.

About the middle of the eleventh century this province had metropolitan seats in Rhodus,⁴ in Lemnos,⁵ and in Lesbos at Mitylene⁶ and Methymna;⁷ but there were merely bishopricks in the islands of Samos,⁸ Chios,⁹ Cos,¹⁰ Naxos,¹¹ Paros,¹² Thera,¹³ Tenos,¹⁴ Andros,¹⁵ Melos,¹⁶ Leros,¹⁷ and Carpathus.¹⁸

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 923.

² Kruse's *Tab.* xi.

³ *Ibid.* *Tab.* xiii.

⁴ Metrop. of Rhodus: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Lemnos: Syn. Quinisext. 692; in the year 790; Syn. Phot. 879; Syn. Mich. Cerul. sub Leone pap. IX. subscribed for the first time: "Paulus Lemni *Archiepiscopus*;" Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1066.

⁶ Metrop. of Mytil.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Syn. Mich. Cerul.; Syn. Joann. Xiphil. 1066.

⁷ Bish. of Meth.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869. Since this last synod the bishops of Methymna subscribed themselves as metropolitans.

⁸ Bish. of Samos: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787. Between this syn. and the year 1638 there was no bishop.

⁹ Bish. of Chios: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; no bish. between this syn. and the year 1575.

¹⁰ Bish. of Cos: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Phot. 879; no bish. between this syn. and the year 1638.

¹¹ The last bish. of Naxos: ann. 680.

¹² Bish. of Paros: Syn. gen. VI. 680. No bishop between 680 and 1151.

¹³ Bish. of Thera: Syn. gen. VI. 680. Between that year and 1642 no bishop.

¹⁴ Bish. of Tenos: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁵ Bish. of Andros: Syn. gen. 680; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879. No bishop between 879 and 1671.

¹⁶ Bish. of Melos: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787. No bishop from 787 till the beginning of the 17th century.

¹⁷ Bish. of Leros: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

Baronius mentions that there was a school in the island of Andros, about the year 859.¹⁹

§ 272. Myra, the capital of Lycia, was destroyed by the Saracens, who had it in possession from the year 1035; and, accordingly, the church of Myra fell into decay, after having been deprived of its archbishop. The same fate subsequently befell the whole ecclesiastical province during the dominion of those infidels. But we again find an archbishop in it at the time of the patriarch Michael Cerularius (1043—1059).¹

The bishopricks of the province were Limyra,² Araxa,³ Podalia,⁴ Sidyma,⁵ Pinara,⁶ Patara,⁷ Tlos,⁸ Corydalla,⁹ Candyba or Candiba,¹⁰ Caunus,¹¹ Acrassus,¹² Xanthus,¹³ Choma,¹⁴ Phellus,¹⁵ Phaselis,¹⁶ Nissa,¹⁷

The province
of Lycia.

No bishop from 869 till the end of the 16th century.

¹⁸ Bish. of Carp.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII. No bishop from 879 till 1731.

¹⁹ Bar. ad ann. 859, no. 62, t. x. p. 175. "Philosophiæ igitur dux et magister erat Leo ille magnus philosophus ex fratre nepos Joannis Patriarchæ, etc. Subjicit idem Cuiuspalates de eodem Leone unico in Oriente philosopho ista: Grammaticam asserebat se Leo et Poeticam Constantinopoli didicisse, reliquas vero doctrinas cum in insula Andro commoraretur. Ibi enim cum studioso quodam homine Michaelis Psello versatus, et ab eo perceptis elementis atque rationibus quibusdam et principiis, quando non quantum voluit, comprehendit, obibat monasteria," etc. As to the Cycladian Isles generally, compare Le Quien, i. p. 925—962.

¹ Metrop. of Myra: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Syn. Mich. Cerular. sub Leone IX. pap.

² Bish. of Limyra: Syn. gen.

VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

³ Bish. of Araxa: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁴ The last bish. of Podalia: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Sidyma: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Pinara: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁷ The last bish. of Patara: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Tlos: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Coryd.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Cand.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ The last bish. of Caunus: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹² The last bish. of Acrassus: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹³ The last bish. of Xanthus: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

Oenoanda,¹⁸ Combi,¹⁹ Xenopolis,²⁰ Orycanda,²¹ and Melœ.²²

The province
of Pamphylia
I.

§ 273. In Pamphylia I. the metropolitan had his seat at Side,¹ and the bishops theirs at Aspendus,² Etenne,³ Orymna,⁴ Cassæ or Casæ,⁵ Sennea or Semnea,⁶ Carallia or Caralia,⁷ Coracesium,⁸ Syedra,⁹ Cotena or Cotana,¹⁰ Comana,¹¹ Colybrassus,¹² and Selge.¹³

The province
of Pamphylia
II.

§ 274. The metropolis of Pamphylia II. was Perge,¹ and the bishopricks were Syllæum,² Eudocias,³ Adriana,⁴

¹⁴ The last bish. of Choma : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Phellus : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹⁶ The last bish. of Phas. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁷ The first and last bish. of Nissa on the Xanthus : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁸ Bish. of Oeno. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Combi : Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²⁰ The last bish. of Zenop. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

²¹ Bish. of Oryc. : Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

²² The first bish. of Melœ : Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879. As to the entire prov. of Lycia, compare Le Quien, i. 965—994.

¹ Metrop. of Side : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; in the time of Leo Isaur. (717—741) ; Syn. Phot. 879 ; Constantinus was metropolitan about 1037 ; Syn. Mich. Cerular. time of Leo IX.

² The last bish. of Asp. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

³ Bish. of Et. : Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁴ Bish. of Or. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ The last bish. of Cassæ : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁶ Bish. of Sennea : Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁷ The last bish. of Car. : Syn. gen. VI. 680.

⁸ The last bish. of Corac. : Syn. gen. VI. 680.

⁹ The last bish. of Syedra : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Cot. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ The last bish. of Com. : Syn. gen. VI. 680.

¹² The last bish. of Col. : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹³ Bish. of Selge : Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879. As to the entire province, compare Le Quien, i. 999—1012.

¹ Metrop. of Perge : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. gen. VII. 787 ; Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; the last bish. Syn. Phot. 879.

² Bish. of Syll. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; Constantinus in the time of Constantinus Copronymus ; Antonius about 812 ; Syn. gen. VIII. 869 ; Syn. Sisinni II. 997 ; Syn. Mich. Cerular. sul Leone IX.

³ Bish. of Eud. : Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

Cremnæ or Cremna,⁵ Magydis or Magydus,⁶ Pogla or Pugla,⁷ Attalia,⁸ Sandida,⁹ Cordylus or Cordyla,¹⁰ Lagania,¹¹ and Isinda or Isindus.¹²

§ 275. The metropolitan of Pisidia resided in Antioch,¹ and the bishops at Sagalassus,² Sozopolis,³ Apamea Cibotis,⁴ Neapolis,⁵ Tityassum or Tityassus,⁶ Tyrium or Tyrus,⁷ Bares or Baris,⁸ Hadrianopolis,⁹ Limenæ,¹⁰ Laodicea Adusta,¹¹ Seleucia Ferrea,¹² Adada or Adadata,¹³ Mallus,¹⁴ Siniandus,¹⁵ Pappa,¹⁶ Paralais or

The province
of Pisidia.

⁴ Bish. of Adr. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

⁵ The first and last bish. of Cremna : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Mag. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ The last bish. of Pogla : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁸ Bish. of Att. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ The first bish. of Sand. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁰ Bish. of Cord. : Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹¹ The first bish. of Lag. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹² The last bish. of Isinda : Syn. sub Joanne VIII. As to the entire province of Pamphylia II. see Le Quien, i. 1015—1034.

¹ Metrop. of Ant. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; Sisinnii synodale constitut. ann. 997; Macarius, metropolitan in the 11th century.

² Bish. of Sagal. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 879.

³ Bish. of Sozop. : Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Apam. Cibot. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Neap. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869, subscribed "Leontius miser. Dei archiepisc. Neas poleos."

⁶ Bish. of Tityass. : the first bish. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ The last bish. of Tyr. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Bar. : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ The last bish. of Hadrianop. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁰ Bish. of Lim. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Pseudo-syn. Phot.

¹¹ The last bish. of Laod. Adusta : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹² Bish. of Sel. Ferrea : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹³ Bish. of Adada : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹⁴ The last bish. of Mallus : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁵ Bish. of Sin. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ Bish. of Pappa : Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. : Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁷ Bish. of Paral. : Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ Bish. of Phil. : Syn. gen. VI.

Paralaus,¹⁷ Philomelium,¹⁸ Tymbriadum,¹⁹ and Bindæum.²⁰

The province of Lycaonia.

§ 276. Iconium¹ remained the metropolis of Lycaonia; its bishopricks were at Lystra,² Vasada,³ Amblada,⁴ Homonada,⁵ Baratta,⁶ Derbe,⁷ Laranda,⁸ Berinopolis or Verinopolis,⁹ Misthium,¹⁰ and Perta.¹¹

3.—*The Diocese of Thrace.*

The ecclesiastical province of Europa.

§ 277. The province of Europa enjoyed the distinction of containing the seats of the patriarchs of Constantinople¹ and two metropolitans, of which latter one was at Heraclea,² and the other at Bizya,³ at least since

680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Tymbr.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

²⁰ The first. bish. of Bind.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.—As to the province of Pisidia altogether, see Le Quien, i. 1039—1062.

¹ Metrop. of Icon.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. synod. Sisinnii II. 879.

² The last bish. of Lystra; Syn. Phot. 879.

³ Bish. of Vas.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Constant. sub Joanne VIII. pap.

⁴ Bish. of Ambl.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ The last bish. of Hom.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁶ Bish. of Bar.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

⁷ The last bish. of Derbe: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁸ The last bish. of Lar.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ Bish. of Berin.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

¹⁰ Bish. of Mis.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish. subscribed himself at the Syn. gen. VIII. 869, "Basilius misericord. Dei archiepisc. Misthiæ."

¹¹ The last bish. of Perta: Syn. gen. VII. 787. As to the entire prov. of Lycaonia, see Le Quien, t. i. p. 1071—1088.

¹ Le Quien, t. i. p. 227—263. xlii.—xc.

² Metrop. of Heracl.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Anastasius, Metrop. in the time of Constant. Porphyrog.; Nicephorus I. about 956; Joann. IV. about 997; Decret. synod. Joann. Xiphilini 1066.

³ The time when the metropolitan dignity was conferred on the bishop of Bizya cannot be precisely ascertained. Compare § 124, note 15. But since the eighth general council the ecclesiastical dignitaries of Bizya generally style themselves *archiepiscopi*. Syn. gen.

the middle of the ninth century, and also of containing the majority of the bishopricks of the diocese. These were at Panium,⁴ Cœle,⁵ Callipolis,⁶ Sabadia,⁷ Apros,⁸ Rhædestus,⁹ Tzorulus,¹⁰ Sergentza,¹¹ Druzipara,¹² Lyzimachia or Hexamilium,¹³ Lizicum,¹⁴ Chariopolis,¹⁵ Pamphilus,¹⁶ Daonium,¹⁷ Arcadiopolis,¹⁸ Selymbria,¹⁹ Madytus,²⁰ Euchania,²¹ Metra,²² and Chalcis.²³

SCHOOLS for what was called *belles lettres* were restored about the middle of the ninth century by Bardas, who afterwards became emperor (860—866). Especially celebrated as a teacher was “Philosophiæ dux et magister Leo-magnus philosophus,” who made grammar and poetry the subject of his lectures in the imperial residence.²⁴

VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869: “Michael miser. Dei archiep. Bizyæ;” Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Pan.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ The last bish. of Cœle: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Call.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ The last bish. of Sab.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Apros: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Alexii decret. syn. de donatariis monast. 1027.

⁹ The first bish. of Rhæd. on the Propontis: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Tzor.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹¹ The first bish. of Serg.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

¹² The last bish. of Druz.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹³ The first bish. of Lyzim. on the Propontis: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Lizicum (an

unknown place): Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Char.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁶ The first bish. of the unknown Pamph.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Daon. on the Propontis: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁸ Bish. of Arcad. otherwise Bergula or Bergulium: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁹ Bish. of Sel. on the Propontis: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinixext. 692; Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.; Decret. syn. 1067.

²⁰ The first bish. of Mad. in the Chersonese: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Euthymius, bish. at Mad. in the time of Mich. Cerul.

²¹ The first bish. of Euch., not far from Constant.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. synod. Mich. Cerul. sub Leone IX.

²² The first bish. of Metra, not far from Constantinople: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

²³ The first bish. of the unknown Chalcis: Syn. gen. VII. 787. As

SYNODS were held at Constantinople in 626²⁵ 633,²⁶ 639,²⁷ 666,²⁸ 680—681,²⁹ 692,³⁰ 712,³¹ 715,³² 726,³³ 754,³⁴ 806,³⁵ 809,³⁶ 814,³⁷ 815,³⁸ 842,³⁹ 846,⁴⁰ 854,⁴¹ 856,⁴² 858,⁴³ 859,⁴⁴ 861,⁴⁵ 869—870,⁴⁶ 879,⁴⁷ 893,⁴⁸ 901,⁴⁹ 920,⁵⁰ 944,⁵¹ 963,⁵² 975,⁵³ 1026,⁵⁴ 1027,⁵⁵ 1029,⁵⁶ 1052,⁵⁷ 1054,⁵⁸ 1066,⁵⁹ and 1067.⁶⁰

The province
of Thracia.

§ 278. There is only one metropolitan spoken of during this period, at Philippopolis, and but few bishops, those of Delcum or Delcus,² Joannitza,³ Leuca or Leuce,⁴ Nicopolis,⁵ and Garella, or Gariella, or Garielus.⁶

to the prov. of Europa generally, compare Le Quien, t. i. p. 1109—1151.

²⁴ Bar. ad ann. 859, no. 62, in t. x. p. 175.

²⁵ Mansi, x. 585.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 605 and 607 (two couns.)

²⁷ Ibid. p. 673 and 677.

²⁸ Ibid. xi. p. 73.

²⁹ Constantinopolitanum III. et generale VI. Ibid. p. 189.—and Conc. Quinisext. p. 921.

³⁰ Ibid. xii. p. 47.

³¹ Ibid. p. 187.

³² Ibid. p. 256.

³³ Ibid. p. 269.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 577.

³⁵ Ibid. xiv. 75.

³⁶ Constant. Conciliab. I. et II. Ibid. p. 15.

³⁷ Constant. III. conciliab. Ibid. p. 113 and 135.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 133 and 139.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 787.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 849.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 1029.

⁴² Ibid. xv. p. 123.

⁴³ Constant. sive Photianum I. and Syn. III. Constantinop. Ibid. p. 517—in Blacher, p. 519.—in templo Apostolor. p. 521.

⁴⁴ Constantinop. Conciliab. s. Photianum II. Ibid. p. 543 and p. 545.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 595.

⁴⁶ Constantinop. IV. et general.

VIII. Mansi. xvi. p. 1. Pseudo-syn. Photii in templo SS. Apostolorum I. et II. Labb. t. viii. p. 1511; Hard. t. v. p. 1195, and Constant. pseudo-syn. in templo S. Sophiæ. Mansi, t. xvii. p. 365.

⁴⁷ Constant. Conciliab. pseudo-ocumen. Ibid. p. 373.

⁴⁸ Mansi, xviii. p. 128.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 241.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 381.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 463.

⁵² Ibid. p. 469.

⁵³ Ibid. xix. p. 59.

⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 461.

⁵⁵ Ibid.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 491.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 799.

⁵⁸ Ibid. p. 811.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 1043.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 1059.

¹ Metrop. of Philipp.: Syn. Constant. ob Photii restitutionem.

² The first bish. of Del. on the Euxine: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Sisinnii 997.

³ The first and last bish. of Joann.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ The first and last bish. of Leuca: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁵ Bish. of Nicop.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁶ The first bish. of Gar. not far from Aprus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. syn.

§ 279. Hadrianopolis¹ continued to be the metropolis of Hæmimons, and its bishopricks were Mesembria,² Sozopolis,³ Debeltus,⁴ Plotinopolis,⁵ Probata,⁶ Bulgarophygm,⁷ Scopelus,⁸ Brysis,⁹ Trabizya,¹⁰ Bucellum or Bucellus,¹¹ and Anchialus.¹²

The ecclesiastical province of Hæmimons.

§ 280. In Rhodope there were seats of metropolitans at Trajanopolis,¹ and at a later period at Maronea² and Carabizya,³ and there were episcopal seats at Topirus or Toperus or Rhusium,⁴ Ænus,⁵ Macre,⁶ Cypselus or Cypsella,⁷ Peritheorium,⁸ Xanthia,⁹ Mosynopolis,¹⁰

The province of Rhodope.

Joann. Xiphil. 1066. As to the entire prov. of Thracia, see Le Quien, t. i. p. 1167—1169.

¹ Metrop. of Hadrianop.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Alexii, etc. (1023—1024); Syn. Mich. Cerul. sub Leone IX.

² The first bish. of Mesem. on the Euxine, between Anchialus and Odysus: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Syn. Mich. Cerul. sub Leone IX.

³ Bish. of Zozop.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Deb.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; the last bish. in the time of Mich. Curopalules (811—813).

⁵ The last bish. of Plotinop.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ The first and last bish. of the otherwise unknown Probata: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII.

⁷ The first bish. of Bulgar.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁸ Bish. of Scop.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

⁹ The first bish. of Brysis: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. syn. Alexii patr. 1027.

¹⁰ The first and last bish. of Trab.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ The first and last bish. of Bucel.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹² Bish. of Anch.: Syn. Phot.—As to the province of Hæmimons generally, see Le Quien, i. p. 1173—1191.

¹ Metrop. of Trajanop.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Syn. Sisinnii patr. 997.

² Metrop. of Maron.: Syn. Phot. 879: "Inter metropolitans et archiepiscopos sedebat Nicetas Maroneæ;" Decret. Joann. Xiphilini, 1066: "Aderat metropolita vel archiepisc. Maroneæ," etc.

³ The first metropol. of the unknown Carabizya: Syn. sub Leone IX.: "Leo archiepiscopus Carabizyæ."

⁴ Bish. of Top.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Ænus: Syn. Trull. 692; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁶ The first bish. of Macre: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁷ Bish. of Cyps.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Decret. Sisinnii II. 997; Syn. Alexii.

⁸ The first bish. of Perith.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ The first bish. of Xanthia (between Mosynopolis and Abdera): Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ The first and last bish. of Mosynop.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ The first bish. of Didymot. (on the Hebrus): Syn. Phot. 879.

Didymotichus,¹¹ Anastasiopolis,¹² Pori,¹³ and Theodosium.¹⁴

The Church
province of
Mœsia Inferior.

§ 281. As there is no mention of a metropolitan of Marcianopolis¹ during this period, it is not certain whether that city had one at that time. We have also accounts of only a few bishops in Mœsia Inferior. We find them merely at Abritum or Abrytum,² Tiberiopolis or Strummitza,³ Odyssus,⁴ Sugdaea,⁵ Belesbugd or Belesbudium,⁶ and Gotthia, probably in the modern Crimea, where Bosporus⁷ is described as a seat of the bishop and subsequent archbishop.

No bishop of Dorostolum or Dorostorum is referred to between 458 and 1158.

The Church
provinces of
Moldobla-
chia and
Russia.

§ 282. At the time when Photius was patriarch at Constantinople († 891), bishop Anthimus had his seat at Sotzaba (Suczava), but history is silent regarding his successors till the fifteenth century.¹

The series of bishops of Kiovia in Russia begins with 988. The first bishop was called Michael, and the fourth, Theopemptus, is said to have enjoyed metropolitan privileges before the middle of the eleventh century.²

¹² The first and last bish. of Anastas.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹³ The first and last bish. of the unknown Pori: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁴ The first and last bish. of the unknown Theod.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.—As to the whole province of Rhodope see Le Quien, i. p. 1195—1210.

¹ There is no reference made to a metropolitan of Marcianopolis, from the death of Proterius, patriarch of Alexandria, in 457, till Dositheus I. of Jerusalem, in 1193 (Le Quien, t. iii. p. 504).

² Bish. of Abrit.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

³ The first bish. of Tiberiop. (be-

tween the Strymon and the Axios): Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Odyssus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879. No bish. from 879 till 1672.

⁵ The first bish. of Sug. (on the Ister): Syn. gen. VII. 787; Decret. Syn. Sisinnii II. Decret. Alexii.

⁶ The first bish. of Beles. is spoken of about 1072.

⁷ Bish. of Gotthia: Syn. Joan. Xiphil. 1066 and 1067, "ibique sedebat archiepiscopus Gotthiæ." As to the prov. of Mœsia Inferior altogether, see Le Quien, t. i. p. 1220—1244.

¹ Le Quien, i. p. 1251.

² The first bish. of Kiovia, on

§ 283. We have three metropolises in the province of Zichia on the Euxine Sea; one under the name of Metropolis Zichiaë, and this was that of Matriga or Taman on the palus Mæotica,¹ the second Bosporus on the Bosporus Cimmerius,² and the third Chersonesus in the Chersonesus Taurica.³

The Church
provinces of
Zichia and
Iberia.

On the other hand there were on the south-east coast of the Euxine three bishopricks, Phasis,⁴ Petra,⁵ and Zygana,⁶ belonging to the diocese of Iberia.

§ 284. The province of Isauria, which had belonged to the diocese of Isauria until the beginning of the eighth century, was wrested, as we have already mentioned, by the emperor Leo Isaurus from the patriarch of Antioch, and united with the conterminous diocese of Constantinople.¹

The Church
province of
Isauria.

The metropolis of this province, Seleucia Trachea, appears to have become extinct towards the close of the seventh century; for the last metropolitan was at the sixth general council at Constantinople in 680, and as

the Borysthenes (the Bog), was sent in 988, by Nicolaus Chrysoberge, the patriarch of Constantinople; the third bishop there lived from 1008 to 1038. In reference to the fifth bish. (1050—1070), Le Quien says, t. i. p. 1262: "Nec dubium igitur quin ipse sit ille Russiæ metropolita, qui Constantinopoli synodo adfuit, quæ anno 6575, Christi 1067, celebrata est Joanne Xiphilino patriarcha, sponsalium causa; dummodo Russiæ metropolita censendus sit, qui Rusii archiepiscopus initio actorum hujus synodi dicitur, τοῦ Πορσίου. Quod tamen vix crediderim, cum inter archiepiscopos, non vero metropolitæ locum teneat."—Le Quien, t. i. p. 1261, sq.

¹ Metrop. of Matrig.: Syn. Phot. ann. 879; Syn. Mich. Cerular. sub Leone IX.

² Bish. of Bosp. but metrop.: Syn. Phot. 879: "Sedebat Lucas Bospori inter metropolitæ et archiepiscopos;"—Decret. Syn. Alexii patr. 1028.

³ Bish. of Cherson.: Syn. Trull. 692, but metropol.: Syn. Phot. 879: "Inter metropolitæ et archiepiscopos sedisse fertur Paulus Chersones." Comp. Le Quien, t. i. p. 1325—1332.

⁴ Bish. of Phasis on the river of the same name, on the Euxine sea: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁵ The first and last bish. of Petra south of Phasis: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁶ The first and last bish. of the unknown Zygana: Syn. Quinisext. 692. Comp. Le Quien, t. i. p. 1343—1346.

¹ Comp. § 258.

to the bishopricks, Dalisandus² was the only one that continued to exist until the subsequent period. At the close of the eleventh century we have no further account of the rest—as Celenderis,³ Anemurium,⁴ Lamus and Charadrus,⁵ Antiochia Minor ad Cragum,⁶ Diocæsarea,⁷ Leontopolis,⁸ Philadelphia ad Calycadnum,⁹ Domitopolis,¹⁰ Titiopolis or Titopolis,¹¹ Germanicopolis,¹² Irenopolis,¹³ Olba or Olbe,¹⁴ Adrassum,¹⁵ Cotrada or Costradus or Cotradus,¹⁶ Musbada,¹⁷ Zenopolis,¹⁸ Silvum or Silvana,¹⁹ Ibidinge,²⁰ and Cardabunthum or Cardabuntha²¹

4.—*The Diocese of Illyricum Orientale.*

Preliminary
remarks.

§ 285. The jurisdiction over a part of eastern Illyricum continued to belong, uncontested, to the arch-

² Bish. of Dalis.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787.

³ Bish. of Celend.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁴ The last bish. of Anem.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁵ The last bish. of Lam. and Char.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Ant. Min. ad Crag.: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Constant. Phot. 879.

⁷ The last bish. of Diocæs.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁸ Bish. of Leont.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁹ The last bish. of Phylad. ad Calycad.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁰ Bish. of Domit.: Syn. Trull. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹¹ The last bish. of Titiop.: Syn. Trull. 692.

¹² Bish. of Germ.: Syn. gen.

VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

¹³ Bish. of Irenop.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joan. VIII.

¹⁴ The last bish. of Olba: Syn. gen. VI. 680.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Adrass.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁶ The last bish. of Cotr.: Syn. Mich. Cerular. sub Leone IX.

¹⁷ The first bish. of Mush.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII. (872–882).

¹⁸ The first bish. of Zenop.: Syn. gen. 680; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁹ The first and last bish. of Silv.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

²⁰ The first and last bish. of Ibid.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

²¹ The first and last bish. of Cardab.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.—As to the Prov. of Isauria generally, compare Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1015–1025.

bishops of Prima Justiniana, until the tenth year of the emperor Constantinus Pogonatus, 678, in which the Bulgarians crossed the Ister and penetrated into those regions as far as the province of Prævalis. As they were heathens and barbarians in the fullest sense of the word, they destroyed everything which bore the name of Christian, until they came over to Christianity themselves in the tenth century.¹

We have already seen (§ 258) that Leo Isauricus, after the beginning of the eighth century, wrested from the Roman diocese eastern Illyricum, *i. e.* Macedonia, Thessaly, the twofold Epirus, Achaia, the island of Crete, and even the country of the Servians, who were reckoned among its subjects, and incorporated them with that of the patriarch of Constantinople.

This alteration was chiefly disadvantageous to the archbishop of Thessalonica, for he was, up to that time, reckoned among the principal metropolitans, as is proved by the letters of the clergy of Alexandria and the bishops of Egypt, to the emperor Leo, on the death of Proterius, the patriarch of Alexandria, inasmuch as the metropolitan of Thessalonica is referred to immediately after the patriarch (?) of Jerusalem and before the archbishop of Ephesus. Indeed, he is even called a patriarch by Theodorus the deacon, as Theophanes testifies. At the fifth and sixth general council at Chalcedon, both he and his vicars sat among the first of the superior clergy, so that at the Trullan council in 692, a space was left in the subscriptions for this metropolitan before those of the archbishops of Cæsarea and Ephesus. But at the seventh general council, which was held after the death of Leo Isauricus, when eastern Illyricum had been annexed to the diocese of

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 22. Diöces. Illyr. Orient. § 27.

Constantinople, as well as at the eighth and the council of Photius, the archbishop of Thessalonica was reckoned among the metropolitans of inferior rank ; at the seventh council he sat next to the metropolitan of Nicæa, at the eighth after the metropolitan of Athens, and at the synod of Photius, in 879, in the last place, next to the metropolitan of Bizya in Thrace. In the *Notitia Græca* of the emperor Leo the Wise, he occupies the sixteenth place.²

In the new *Notitia* of the emperor Andronicus the Younger, who erected several smaller metropolises into greater, and on the other hand degraded others into smaller, the see of Thessalonica, which was the sixteenth, came again into honour, and became the eleventh.³

When the Bulgarians, in the meantime, had passed beyond the Danube and taken possession of many provinces of Illyricum, and at last also embraced Christianity, it came to pass that all the subjugated regions owned the authority of the archbishop of Achrida, and most of the bishopricks of Macedonia, Thessaly, and the diocese of Thrace, came under his jurisdiction, with the exception of a few episcopal seats. That archbishop of Bulgaria, after he had shaken off the yoke of the pope at Rome and the patriarch of Constantinople, assumed independence, so that he governed his diocese according to his own laws, and even bore the title of patriarch. In later times, however, a great part returned to the Byzantine empire, when Basilius II. *Bulgarecidæ* (976—1025) had almost annihilated the Bulgarians and confined them within very narrow boundaries.⁴

² Le Quien, t. ii. p. 25. *Diœces. Illyr. Orient.* § 34.

³ *Ibid.* § 35.

⁴ *Ibid.* p. 25, sq. § 36.

§ 286. To the old archbishoprick of Thessalonica¹ the Church provinces of Macedonia (Thessalonica). two other archbishopricks were added in later times, that of Philippi,² and another in the island of Lemnos.³ But the superior clergy of Berrhœa,⁴ Stobi,⁵ Edessa,⁶ Pydna or Citrum,⁷ Amphipolis,⁸ Serræ,⁹ Theorium,¹⁰ and Drygobitia,¹¹ had merely the episcopal dignity.

No bishops of Doberus and Cassandria are spoken of during this period.

A "pseudo-synod" was held at Thessalonica in 649.¹²

§ 287. Under the metropolitan of Larissa¹ were the bishops of Demetrias,² Zetunium,³ Pharsalus,⁴ the island of Scopelus,⁵ Tricca,⁶ Novæ Patræ,⁷ Ezerus,⁸ and Demonium and Elasson.⁹ The Church province of Thessaly (Larissa).

¹ Metrop. of Thess.: Syn. Later. 649; Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787; six metropolitans are enumerated between the seventh and eighth gen. Council; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; thereafter followed Anatolius, Theophanes, and Prometheus; the last bish. in the time of the emperor Romanus Argyrus (1028—1034).

² Bish. of Phil.: Syn. Phot. 879: "Basillii Philipporum archiepiscopi," etc. at the time of Photius; Decret. Syn. Sisinnii.

³ Bish. of Lemnos: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879; Syn. Alexii patr.; Syn. Mich. Cerular. Patr. sub Leon. IX.: "Sedebat inter archiepiscopos in synodo Michaelis Cerularii patriarchæ," etc.; Decret. syn. Joann. Xiphil.: "considente Archiepiscopo Lemni."

⁴ Bish. of Berrh.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

⁵ Bish. of Stobi: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁶ The first bish. of Edessa near Berrhœa: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁷ The first bish. of Pyd. or Cit: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.

⁸ Bish. of Amphip.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; Pseudo-syn. Phot.

⁹ Bish. of Serræ: Syn. Sisinnii Patr.

¹⁰ The first and last bish. of Theor.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹¹ The first and last bish. of Drygob. (on the borders of the prov. of Europa): Syn. Phot. 879. Comp. as to the whole prov. of Macedonia, Le Quien, t. ii. p. 45—95.

¹² Mansi, t. x. p. 785.

¹ Metrop. of Lar.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; in the time of Leo the Wise (886—912).

² Bish. of Dem.: Syn. Phot. 879.

³ The first bish. of Zetun.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ Bish. of Phars.: Syn. Phot. 879; no bish. from 879 to 1721.

⁵ Bish. of Scop. (in the Ægean Sea): Syn. Phot. 879; no bish. from 879 to 1721.

⁶ Bish. of Tricca: Œcumenius about 990.

⁷ Bish. of Nov. Pat.: Syn. Phot. sub Joanne VIII.; in the time of Leo the Wise; Decret. syn. Sisinnii II.

⁸ The first bish. of Ezer.: Syn. Phot. 879.

The province
of Vetus Epi-
rus (Nicopo-
lis).

§ 288. At the close of the ninth century the metropolitan privileges of the ancient metropolis of Nicopolis¹ were transferred to Naupactus. The whole province, during this period, consisted merely of three bishopricks, those in the island of Corcyra,² Joannina,³ and Leucas or Leucadia.⁴

The province
of Hellas
(Corinthus).

§ 289. Besides the ancient metropolis of Corinthus¹ we also find metropolitan seats in Hellas, during this period, at Athens,² Patræ Veteres,³ Messene,⁴ Naupactus,⁵ Thebes,⁶ and Monembasia.⁷ But Argos,⁸ Nauplium⁹ or Nauplia (Napoli di Romania), Lacedæmon or Sparta,¹⁰

⁹ The first bish. of Demon. and Ellass.: Syn. Phot. sub Joan. VIII. As to the whole prov. of Thess. see Le Quien, t. ii. p. 107—127.

¹ Metrop. of Nicop.: Hypatius archbishop of Nic. at the time of pope Honorius I. (626—640), Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish. in the time of Leo the Wise (886—912).

² Bish. of Cor.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

³ The first bish. of Joann.: Syn. Phot. 879.

⁴ The first bish. of Leuc. (on a peninsula on the south of the Ambracian gulf): Decret. Sisinnii 997. Comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 138—153.

¹ In the *Notitia Leonis Imper.* there are seven bishopricks ascribed to the metrop. of Corinth: Damala, Argos, Monembasia, Cephalenia, Zacynthus, Zemena, and Maina.—Metrop. of Corinth: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. Alexii Patr.

² Bish. of Athens: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VIII. 869. Nicetas subscribed himself there first as metropolitan; Syn. Phot. 879; Decret. syn. Sisinnii Patr. 997; Decret. syn. Alexii Patr. 1023; Decret. syn. 1054.

³ The first metrop. of Pat. Vet.: Syn. Phot. sub Joan. VIII.; Syn. Alexii Patr. (1025—1043).

⁴ The first metrop. of Mess. is said to have been at the Syn. Phot. 879.

⁵ Bish. of Naup.: Syn. Phot. 879; there is said to have been a metropolitan in Naup. about 1026.

⁶ Marcianus first subscribed himself at the VIIIth gen. syn. 869: "misericordia Dei archiepiscopus Thebarum."

⁷ The first bish. of Monemb. or Epidaur. Limen. on the Argolic gulf in Lacon.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Theod. Studit. epist. 35, lib. ii. Epiphan. filio inscripta ad Paschal. pap. (817—824); Paulus was the first archbish. of Monemb. about the middle of the 11th century.

⁸ Bish. of Arg.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Phot. sub Joan. VIII.

⁹ The first and last bish. of Nauplia: Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁰ Bish. of Laced.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VIII. 869; Syn. Phot. 879; at the end of the 10th cent., in the time of Basilius Bulgaricida.

Oreus¹¹ in the island of Eubœa, Porthmus,¹² Chalcis,¹³ Pyrgos or Pyrgium,¹⁴ Trœzen,¹⁵ Eleus,¹⁶ Ægina,¹⁷ Methone,¹⁸ Zacynthus¹⁹ (Zante) and Cephalenia,²⁰ remained bishopricks.

SCHOOLS.—Baronius says expressly of Athens: “Nul-
lum eo tempore extitisse vestigium Athenarum schola-
rum, in quibus fabulantur indocti imaginariam feminam
illam Joannam philosophiam didicisse.”²¹

§ 290. According to the Notitia Leonis Imper. The province
of Epirus
Nova (Dyr-
rhachium) (886—912), the metropolitan of Dyrrhachium had the
following fifteen bishopricks under him: Stephaniacus,
Chonubia, Croja, Elisa, Dioclea, Scodra, Drivastum,
Polatha, Glabinitza or Acroceraunia, Aulonea, Lychnida,
Antibaris Tzernicum, Polycheropolis or rather Pulche-
riopolis and Graditium,—but, according to the list of
bishopricks in Le Quien, merely Decatera,² Aulon,³
Drivastum,⁴ and Stephaniacus or Stephaniaci.⁵

¹¹ Bish. of Oreus in the island
of Eubœa: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹² The last bish. of Porth. (in the
south of Eubœa): Syn. gen. VII.
787.

¹³ Bish. of Chalcis: Syn. gen.
VIII. 869; Georgius bish. of Chal-
cis, about 943.

¹⁴ The second bish. of Pyrgos
(in Messenia): Syn. gen. VIII.
869; Syn. Phot. 879.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Trœzen (on
the Saronic gulf); Syn. gen. VII.
787; no bish. from 787 to 1564.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Eleus (on
the Peneus in Elis): Syn. Phot.
879.

¹⁷ Bish. of Ægina (an island in
the Saronic gulf): Syn. gen. VII.
787; Syn. Phot. sub Joan. VIII.

¹⁸ Athanasius bish. of Meth. was
celebrated in the time of the emper-
or Basilius Macedo (867—886).

¹⁹ The first bish. of Zac. (in the
Adriatic): Syn. gen. VII. 787;
Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

²⁰ The first bish. of Ceph. (in
the Adriatic): Syn. gen. VII. 787;
Syn. Phot. 879. Comp. as to Hellas,
Le Quien, t. ii. p. 162—234.

²¹ Bar. ad ann. 859, n. 62, t. x.
p. 175.

¹ Metrop. of Dyrrhach.: Syn.
Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII.
787; Theod. Studit. Epist. lib. ii.
epist. 157; Syn. Phot. 879; a
bishop not named, about 1033;
Decret. Alexii Patr.; Syn. Mich.
Cerular. Patr. sub Leone IX.

² The first bish. of Dec.: Syn.
Phot. sub Joann. VIII. Maurus Ur-
binus Abbas Melitensis in Histor.
Italica Slavorum, says that “that
city was subject to the archbishop of
Dioclea, when the Bulgarians laid
Dioclea waste, and that when the
church of that city became united
to that of Antibarum it was made
subordinate to the archbishop of
Antibarum, but subsequently to that
of Ragusa, with other bishopricks,
which were under the spiritual

The province
of Creta
(Gortyna).

§ 291. The island of Creta was conquered in 822 or 823 by Arabs from Spain, who built Candax there, after which the island was called Candia.¹ When the island had remained more than 100 years in the power of the Mohammedans, it was wrested from them again by the two Phocases in 961,² and thus returned again to the Greek empire. But Christianity suffered so much under the destroying tyranny of these infidels, that we find no bishoprick mentioned, not only during but after their dominion, except the archbishoprick of Gortyna.³ Before the arrival of the Arabs, however, there were episcopal seats at Gnossus,⁴ Arcadia,⁵ Lappa,⁶ Phoenix,⁷ Heracleopolis or Heraclea,⁸ Subrita,⁹ Eleuthera or Eleutherna,¹⁰ Chersonesus,¹¹ Cydonia,¹² Cissamus,¹³ and Cantania or Cantanus.¹⁴

The province
of Prævali-
tana (Ach-
rida).

§ 292. As this province continued to belong to the Roman diocese as Provincia Diocleensis, mention has

superintendence of the archbishop of Dioclea."

³ The last bish. of Aulon.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁴ There is no bish. of Driv. mentioned between the death of Prote rius in 457 and 1141.

⁵ The first and last bish. of Steph.: Syn. Phot. sub Joann. VIII. As to the prov. of Epirus Nova, compare Le Quien, t. ii. p. 243—254.

¹ Kruse's *Tab.* xiii.

² Ibid. xiv.

³ Metrop. of Gort.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787. Cyrillus II. was metropolitan when Crete was conquered by the Arabs; he suffered martyrdom in 822 because he would not deny Christ. His successor, Basilius II., went to Constantinople during the persecutions by the Saracens, and was translated to Thessalonica. Syn. Phot. 879; Syn. Alexii Patr. 1028 and 1029.

⁴ The last bish. of Gnossus: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁵ The first and last bish. of Arcadia: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁶ Bish. of Lappa: about 667; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ The first and last bish. of Phoen.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁸ The last bish. of Heracleop.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁹ The last bish. of Subr.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Eleuth.; Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹¹ Bish. of Cherson.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹² The last bish. of Cyd.: Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹³ The first bish. of Ciss.: Syn. Quinisext. 692; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹⁴ Bish. of Cant.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.—As to the Prov. of Creta compare Le Quien, t. ii. p. 260—274.

been already made of it above, § 256. We shall, therefore, only add a few remarks in this place.

The ancient metropolis of Scodra seems to have lost its metropolitan privileges with Gregory the Great (590—604), or soon after; for there is no mention of a metropolitan after him. In its place Dioclea became a Romish metropolis, whose last bishop removed his seat somewhere else, about the end of the tenth century, at the time of the Bulgarian invasion. Neither is there any bishop of Lissus spoken of subsequently to the time of Gregory the Great. Only Achrida is worthy of notice as the metropolitan seat of the Bulgarians. The first metropolitan was Silvester, and was nominated thereto by pope Adrian II. (867—872). At the time of Johannes Xiphilinus, patriarch of Constantinople (1064—1075), John II. was the thirteenth archbishop of Achrida.¹

§ 293. After Gregory the Great Michael is spoken of as metropolitan of Sardica at the beginning of the subsequent period, inasmuch as Johannes Scilitzes relates of him that he was murdered about the year 1078, in the time of the emperor Nicephorus III.

The province of Dacia Mediterranea (Sardica).

The bishopricks had all become extinct in the preceding period.¹

§ 294. When the Bulgarians, who possessed these and the conterminous regions, had been converted to Christianity, Scupi on the Axios was held to be the metropolis of Bulgaria, as we are informed by Cedrenus and Scilitzes. It is said, in reference hereto: “Ad annum quippe 6548, Christi 1040, ubi de Bulgarici exercitus castrametationibus quibusdam, ajunt Deleanum Bulgarorum ducem, ex Transistrana regione profectum, per Naissum et Scupios metropolim Bulgariæ

The province of Dardania (Scupi).

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 275—292.

¹ Comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 303—308.

transiisse: quando nimirum Achrida nondum regni illorum caput designata erat. Deinceps vero ea civitas Achridensi archiepiscopo subjecta fuit."

But Scupi had therefore no longer an archbishop at the end of the preceding period, or prior to 622. Among the bishopricks, the only one mentioned during this period, is Apsorus or Absarum, in an island of Illyricum, which was also called Apsyrtis, not far from the coast of Istria.¹

III.—*The Diocese of Alexandria.*

The condition of the Christian Churches in the diocese of Alexandria.

§ 295. The dominion of the Persians in Egypt had only lasted a few years when the whole country, with the capital city of Alexandria, passed into the power of the Mohammedans, in the year 635,¹ or, according to others, in 640.²

It need scarcely be mentioned that Christianity sustained incalculable injuries under these enemies. Although the condition of the Christians, after the occupation of that country by the Arabs, was not, as is usually supposed, so oppressed as that Christian life was extinguished altogether under their tyranny, they were, nevertheless—although it is said that religious toleration was granted on payment of a small poll-tax—greatly obstructed in the advancement of their Christian life, inasmuch as their churches were sometimes pulled down, and their teachers and clergy often hindered in their calling by wars and other disturbances. But the greatest disadvantage was that the conquerors lived, from the time of the conquest, as the dominant party among the inhabitants, and made it a great aim to make as many proselytes as possible, which might certainly be effected by friendly persuasion as well as by violence,

¹ The first and last bish. of Aps.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.—As to the prov. of Dardania generally, see Le Quien, t. ii. p. 309—318.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 635, n. 2, t. viii. p. 333.

² Kruse's *Tab.* xi.

mockery, and ridicule. And it is well known that many from fear, and for the sake of worldly advantage, exchanged the gospel for the koran; as was especially the case in the time of Mohammed, when almost all the Arab nations, the Himyarites in 631 not excepted, embraced the doctrine of that impostor.³

The orthodox Christians, who were reduced to a very insignificant number at the end of the sixth century, experienced the misfortune of having almost all their churches wrested from them by the Jacobites since the beginning of the Caliphat and in the time of the patriarch Benjamin, and those heretics prevented them from choosing a patriarch for more than eighty years, whereby their number was diminished more and more.⁴ In the meantime, however, the orthodox bishops, whilst the patriarchal seat at Alexandria was occupied merely by Jacobitical patriarchs, received ordination at Tyre, in Phœnicia, until an orthodox patriarch, in the person of Cosmas, again filled the office of patriarch at Alexandria, for a short time, from the beginning of the year 726 or 725.⁵ But all his successors were again Jacobites, with the exception of Eutychus, whose patriarchate began in the year 934.

An alteration in the diocesan constitution of the orthodox church deserves to be noticed. It took place either the eighth or ninth century. Several metropolitan seats in the diocese of Alexandria were organized in conformity therewith. According to the Notitia, which is taken from the Codex of the Annals of Eutychius, there were, besides the archbishops of Mareotis and Misra or Cahira, eight metropolitans, viz., those at Barca and Pentapolis in Africa, in Sindia and India, in Abyssinia, at

³ *Assem. Bibl. Orient.* t. iii. p. II. fol. 94; Friedr. Christ. Schlosser's *Weltgesch.* Bd. 2, Thl. 1, S. 233.

⁴ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 363, sq. De patriarch. Alexand. § 44 and 46.

⁵ *Ibid.* § 47.

Almaris, in Nubia, Pharma, Tinnis and Libya, and at Damiata. The same number is given by Nilus Doxapatrius, but omitting India, Abyssinia, and Nubia, he mentions Pelusium, Leonto or Leontopolis, Oxyrinchus, Ptolemais, Dario, Marico, and Tonnesis, at the seventh mouth of the Nile. Especial weight is also attached to a letter of Michael, patriarch of Alexandria, to Photius, which was read at the council of Constantinople in the time of pope John VIII., after the death of Ignatius, wherein Michael sanctions the reinstatement of Photius. Its purport is, that he recognized Photius at a council before the metropolitans and bishops, while he makes especial mention of the metropolitans of Tamianthus, Babylon, Thebes, and Baris, *i. e.* Maris.⁶

The province
of Ægyptus I.

§ 296. In this province the bishopricks were Hermopolis Parva,¹ Metelis,² Sais,³ Nicius,⁴ and Cleopatris.⁵

COUNCILS were held at Alexandria in 635⁶ and 879.⁷

The province
of Augustam-
nica I.

§ 297. Here the bishopricks were Pelusium,¹ Sethrœta or Sethroites,² Tanis,³ Thmuis,⁴ Rhinocorura,⁵ and Panephusus.⁶

⁶ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 376, sq. De patr. Alex. § 60.

¹ Jacob. bish. of Hermop. Parva: after 679; about 981, and one also later.

² There are two Jacobite bishops of Met. mentioned between the Ephesian Council in 431 and 1078.

³ Bish. of Sais: Basilius was (Jacobite) bishop immediately after the conquest of Egypt by the Saracens; about 830 the Jacobite bishop Chail was at the election of Juzab or Joseph as patriarch, and the last (Jacob.) bish. was a contemporary of the patriarchs Zacharias and Christodulus, between 1032 and 1078.

⁴ There were Jacob. bishops of Nicius at the time of the patriarch

John Semnudæus; and the last bish. at the time of the patriarch Simon about 690.

⁵ There is no bish. of Cleop. known between the Ephesian Council and Cyrillus II., patriarch of the Jacobites, about 1078.—As to the entire prov. of Ægyptus I. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 513—530.

⁶ Mansi, t. x. p. 603 and p. 605.

⁷ Ibid. xvii. p. 363.

¹ Jacob. bish. of Pel.: about 743; and the last bish. about the middle of the ninth century.

² Between the council of Chalcedon in 451 and 1086 there is only one Jacob. bish. of Sethr. referred to, in the time of the patriarch Chail (743—766).

³ Jacob. bish. of Tanis: there

§ 298. In this province Athribis,¹ Babylon Ægyptii,² and Bubastus,³ were bishopricks. The province of Augustamnica II.

§ 299. Here the bishopricks were Busiris,¹ Paralios The province of Ægyptus II. or Paralus,² Sebennytus,³ and Xoïs.⁴

§ 300. In this province the bishopricks were Oxyrinchus,¹ Arsinoë,² Memphis,³ and Tamiatha.⁴ The province of Arcadia or Heptanomis

§ 301. In the province of Thebais Antinoë,¹ Hermo- The provinces of Thebais I. and II.

are eight mentioned between the council of Chalcedon and 1086, for example, about 831, 945; 1047 and 1049.

⁴ Jacob. bishops of Thmuis are spoken of in the time of Mennas I. (767—775); in the 11th cent. in the time of the patr. Christodulus, between the Ephesian council and 1086.

⁵ Jacob. bish. of Rhinoc. : at the time of the patr. Chail, and of Zacharias (1005—1032), and the last bish. at the time of Christodulus.

⁶ Jacob. bish. of Paneph. : at the time of the patriarch Simon II., about 830; of Sanutius I. (859—870), and under Sanutius II. (†1047). As to the entire province of Augustamnica I. comp. Le Quien. t. ii. p. 531—551.

¹ There are three Jacob. bishops of Athrib. mentioned between Chail I. and Cyril II. (1078—1092).

² From Chail I. to Cyril II. there are eleven bishops of Bab. mentioned, and among them two orthodox, one at the time of Chail and the other at that of Photius, patriarch of Constantinople.

³ Only one bish. of Bab. referred to, under Christodulus (1047—1078). As to the entire prov. of Augustamnica II. see Le Quien, ii. p. 555—562.

¹ Jacob. bish. of Bus. : about 737; at the time of the patriarch Chail I.; the last bish. at the time of Johannes (perhaps IV.) (776—799).

² The last Jacob. bish. of Par. : at the time of the patriarch Cyril, about 1078.

³ Jacob. bish. of Seb. : about 743; at the time of the patriarch Sanutius I. (859—870); Sanutius II. (†1047) and Cyril II. (1078—1092).

⁴ Jacob. bish. of Xoïs : about 686; about the time of the patriarch Chail II. (850—859); about 1002 : at the time of the patriarch Christodulus (1047—1078). As to the entire province of Ægyptus II. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 569—575.

¹ Jacob. bish. of Oxyr. : at the beginning of the 11th cent. and at the time of the patr. Cyril II. (1078—1092).

² An orthodox bish. of Ars. : in the time of the patr. Cyrus Monothelata (630—641 or 642); Jacob. bish. after the middle of the seventh cent.; about 743; at the time of the patr. Cyril II.

³ Jacob. bish. of Memphis : at the end of the seventh and beginning of the eighth cent.; at the time of the patr. Philotheus (931—1005); at the time of the patr. Zacharias.

⁴ Jacob. bish. of Tam. : at the time of pope John VIII. (872—882); at the time of the patr. Zachar.; about 1036. Comp. as to the whole prov. of Arcadia, Le Quien, tom. ii. p. 579—592.

¹ A Jacob. bish. of Ant. : at the time of the patr. Chail I. (743—766).

polis Magna,² Cusæ,³ Lycopolis,⁴ and Panopolis,⁵ were bishopricks.

And in the province of Thebais II. there is merely a bishop spoken of at Thebes or Diospolis Magna.⁶ There are no bishops at Tentyra and Hermonthis mentioned from 340 to 1086.

The provinces of Ethiopia or Abyssinia, Nubia (and the country of the Homerites?).

§ 302. Christianity, with its ancient institutions, continued undisturbed in the countries south of Egypt, Ethiopia, and Nubia. There was at Axume,¹ as formerly, a metropolitan under the title of Catholicus, who, as it were, administered there the vicariate of the patriarch of Alexandria. They always, therefore, professed the same faith with the patriarchs of Alexandria and as there was no regular patriarch there, from the time of the Mohammedans, for eighty years, and Benjamin, the patriarch of the Jacobites, had taken possession of all the churches in Egypt, they renounced thenceforward the Chalcedon confession of faith, and a schism arose between them and the Catholic Church.

The Nubians had previously acknowledged the patriarch of Alexandria as their spiritual head, when Egypt fell under the power of the Mohammedans, as we find in *Eutychiei Alexandrini Annal.*, t. ii. p. 385; and, as we also learn from Arabian writers, for instance, Georgius Abulfaragius, who says, when speaking of Constantine the Great, that the Nigrites, Ethiopians, and Nubians,

² A Jacob. bish. of Herm. Mag. at the time of the patr. Ephraem (977—980).

³ A Jacob. bish. of Cusæ: about 1070.

⁴ A Jacob. bish. of Lycop. at the time of the patr. Sanutius II. († 1047).

⁵ A Jacob. bish. of Panop. at the time of the patr. Chail I. (743—766). For the prov. of Thebais altogether, see Le Quien, t. ii. p. 596—602.

⁶ An orthodox bish. of Thebes at the time of the patr. Michael II. (871 or 872—903). Comp. Le Quien, ii. p. 612.

¹ Jacob. bish. of Ax.: at the time of the patriarch Benjamin, Juzab or Joseph (830—849), Cosmas (920), Philotheus (980), about the middle of the 11th cent., at the time of the patr. Christodulus. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 641—651.

became Christians in the reign of that emperor. They were likewise Jacobites, and continued subject to the patriarch of Alexandria, as may be seen from a letter of the patriarch Chail to Cyriacus, king of Nubia, about the year 737, wherein he dissuades him from his expedition against Egypt. Renaudot in his *Dissertat. de Patriarcha Alexandrino*, N. 106, mentions Duncala² as metropolis in Nubia.

It is very doubtful whether those two bishops of the Homerites were still subject to the patriarch of Alexandria at this period. There is not the slightest reference thereto when mention is made of Abulhareth, bishop of Nagran, about the year 630; and regarding the last and unnamed bishop in the time of the patriarch Simon I. (689—700), it is only said, “that a priest came from India to request that he would ordain a bishop for them, as they were not under the dominion of the Mohammedans.” But whether the India spoken of be the country of the Homerites, as we certainly have a right to conjecture, cannot be shown from the words quoted.³ Indeed, we know from other accounts, that the Christians there had placed themselves under the patriarch of the Nestorians at an earlier period.⁴

IV.—*The Diocese of Antioch.*

§ 303. From the beginning of the fourth to the beginning of the seventh century, the diocese of Antioch enjoyed at least external tranquillity. But from the time that the heathenish Persians under Chosroes II. (591—628) in 611, and the Mohammedan Saracens under Haumar (Omar) in 635,¹ or according to others,

The condition of the (orthodox) Christian Church in the diocese of Antioch.

² Bish. of Nubia: at the time of the patr. Chail I. (743—766);—and a successor. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 659—661.

³ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 663—666.

⁴ Comp. § 160, S. 216.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 635, n. 2, t. viii. p. 337.

in 636,² conquered Syria, the diocese fell into a most lamentable state. This is not the place to investigate minutely the causes by which it was brought about. The main points, however, must be referred to in a general way.

A vineyard laid waste by wild boars, and in which only a vine here and there has escaped the tusks of the ravagers, presents a faithful illustration of the state of the diocese of Antioch after those invasions. For as in the former, most of the vines are uprooted and destroyed, so in the latter, the majority of the metropolitan and episcopal seats were laid waste and deprived of their bishops; and the patriarchal seat itself was for a long time abandoned by its possessors.

Looking somewhat deeper into history we find that Anastasius II. was the first unfortunate patriarch. He was murdered in the most barbarous manner by the Jews, who excited a tumult against the Christians in the time of Chosroes II., in 610,³ and the patriarchal seat remained unoccupied for twenty-two or thirty-two years after his death. The patriarchs nominated and ordained thereafter at Constantinople were infidels (Monotheletes); at least Macedonius, who was elected in 640, and his two successors, Georgius I. and Macarius, were so. As they resided at Constantinople from fear of the Mohammedans, they had nothing else than the title of patriarchs; nay, they even seem to have sunk down into mere suffragans of the court patriarch, who deposed them as he thought fit, as was the case with Macarius,⁴ and deprived them of provinces, with the consent of the emperors—witness the abstraction of Isauria in 731 by Leo Isauricus.⁵ And the vacancies

² Kruse's *Tab.* xi.

³ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 737.

⁴ Ibid. i. p. 65. De patriarchat. Constantinop. cap. xi. § 6; and Le

Quien, t. ii. p. 693. De patriarchat. Antiochen. § 26 (properly 30).

⁵ Comp. § 258.

—of which there were two, one of fifty years, commencing from the eighth century,⁶ and the other of four years, from 931 to 936⁷—alternated with the election of patriarchs at Constantinople, so that no patriarch whatever had his seat at Antioch, from the death of Anastasius II. in 610 till 742,⁸ in which year the caliph Hesham himself (724—742) thought fit to give a supreme head to the Syrian church.⁹

It is not easy to believe that in those times of confusion the jurisdiction of the patriarch still extended over the distant provinces lying beyond the diocese of the East, although we learn from a letter of Peter, patriarch of Antioch, to Dominic, patriarch of Gradus, about the year 1050, that archbishops and catholici were still sent out from his seat to Babylonia and Romagyris, or Chorasania, who were to ordain metropolitans, under whom there should be as many bishops as possible.¹⁰ But in opposition to this compare § 160.

There were COUNCILS held at Antioch in 781¹¹ and 879.¹²

§ 304. Tyre¹ was the metropolis of Phœnicia I., and the bishopricks were Berytus¹ and Porphyreon.³ In Phœnicia II. Damascus⁴ was the metropolis, and its bishopricks were Emesa,⁵ Laodicea Libani,⁶ Jabruda,⁷ and Come Charra.⁸

The provinces of Phœnicia I. and II.

⁶ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 744.

⁷ Ibid. p. 750 and 738.

⁸ Ibid. l. c. p. 744.

⁹ Ibid. l. c. § 26, p. 693.

¹⁰ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 685. De patriarch. Antioch. § 21, and p. 1087. Diœces. Chaldæor. § 19.

¹¹ Mansi, t. xii. p. 899.

¹² Ibid. t. xvii. p. 363.

¹ Metrop. of Tyre: Conc. gen. VIII ann 869.

² Bish. of Ber.: Syn. Phot. 879; no bish. from 879 to 1673.

³ The last bish. of Porphyre.: in

the time of the emperor Justinian (685—710). As to the entire prov. of Phœnicia I. see Le Quien, t. ii. p. 810—830.

⁴ Metrop. of Dam.: about the middle of the eighth cent., and under pope Bened. IX. (1033—1044). No metropolitan between Bened. IX. and 1576.

⁵ Bish. of Em.: there was a bish. of Emesa burnt in 665; the last bish. in the eighth or ninth century.

⁶ The last bish. of Laod. Lib.:

The provinces of Arabia and Cilicia I. and II.

§ 305. In Arabia there were still metropolitans at Bostra,¹ and bishops of Philadelphia² and Ebus,³ about the middle of the seventh century.

In Cilicia I., during this period, all the foundations, with the exception of the bishoprick of Pompeiopolis,⁴ became extinct, not only the metropolis of Tarsus⁵ but the bishopricks of Corycus,⁶ Adana,⁷ and Zephyrium.⁸

In Cilicia II., on the other hand, the metropolis of Anazarbus⁹ existed till after this period, whilst all her bishopricks, except one, died out, viz., Epiphania,¹⁰ Irenopolis or Neronias,¹¹ Flavias,¹² Castabala,¹³ Alexandria on the Issus,¹⁴ and Citidiopolis.¹⁵

Mopsuestia alone continued to exist.¹⁶

The provinces of Syria II. and Euphratensis.

§ 306. At the end of the eighth century all the institutions in the province of Syria II. ceased to exist,

at the time of Joan. Damascenus. (+ 754).

¹ The last bish. of Jabr. : at the time of John of Damascus.

² The last bish. of Come Char. : about 825. As to the prov. of Phœnicia II. altogether, compare Le Quien, t. ii. p. 836—850.

³ Metrop. of Bos. : at the time of the Syn. gen. VII. ann. 787 ; the time of the succeeding metropolitan is not given.

⁴ The last bish. of Philad. : contemporary with pope Martin I. (649—653).

⁵ The last bish. of Ebus : at the time of pope Martin I. As to the entire prov. of Arabia compare Le Quien, t. ii. p. 858—864.

⁶ Bish. of Pompeiop. : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

⁷ Metrop. of Tarsus : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; the last bish. mentioned in 955.

⁸ The last bish. of Coryc. : Syn. gen. VI. 680.

⁹ The last bish. of Ad. : Syn. gen. VI. 680.

⁸ The last bish. of Zeph. : Syn. Quinisext. 692. As to the entire prov. of Cilicia I. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 876—884.

⁹ Metrop. of Anaz. : Syn. Quinisext. 692 ; under Constant. Porphyrogen. about 940.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Epiph. : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹¹ The last bish. of Irenop. : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹² Bish. of Flav. : Syn. gen. VI. 680 ; the last bish. in the time of the emperor Nicephorus Phocas (963—969).

¹³ The last bish. of Castab. : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁴ The last bish. of Alexandr. : before the middle of the 10th century.

¹⁵ The first and last bish. of Citid. : Syn. Quinisext. 692.

¹⁶ The last bish. of Mops. : at the end of the 13th or beginning of the 14th cent. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 888—906, to be compared as to the whole prov. of Cilicia II.

the metropolis of Apamea¹ as well as the bishopricks of Arethusa² and Epiphania.³

The metropolis in Euphratensis had had its last bishop at the end of the preceding period. But in the ninth and tenth centuries we still meet with several bishops, especially those of Samosata,⁴ Urima,⁵ and Neocæsarea.⁶

§ 307. Whilst Edessa, the metropolis of Osrhoene, had still metropolitans at the beginning of the next period, Charræ, the last bishoprick in that province, had its last bishop probably at the beginning of the eighth century.²

With regard to Mesopotamia, the accounts of the metropolis of Amida,³ and the bishoprick of Constantia,⁴ do not come down further than the ninth century, but a bishop of Martyropolis or Tacritum,⁵ occurs as late as the twelfth century.

¹ Metrop. of Ap.: under Constantins II. in 648; the last bish. mentioned about 711.

² The last bish. of Areth.: Syn. gen. VI. 680.

³ The last bish. of Epiph.: at the end of the eighth cent. Comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 914—918.

⁴ Bish. of Samos.: Syn. Phot. sub Joan. VIII. (872—882); the last bish. about 942.

⁵ The last bish. of Ur.: mentioned about 845.

⁶ The last bish. of Neocæs.: at the time of the patr. Photius in Constant. and pope John VIII. As to the whole prov. of Euphrat. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 930—950.

¹ Metrop. of Ed.: at the begin-

ning of the eighth cent.; about 1071.

² Comp., as to the whole prov. of Osrhoene, Le Quien, t. ii. p. 966—982.

³ Heraclius caused a large church to be built at Amida for the orthodox, in 629. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 989, 990. The last metrop. of Am.: at the time of pope John VIII. (872—882).

⁴ The first and last bish. of Constant. was Theopemptus, about 715.

⁵ Bish. of Martyr.: under the emperor Philippicus and Leo Isauricus, in the beginning of the eighth cent.; Syn. Phot. 879. As to the whole prov. of Mesop. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 989—1008.

The provinces of Osrhoene and Mesopotamia.

V.—*The Diocese of Jerusalem.*

The state of
the (ortho-
dox) Chris-
tian Church
in the diocese
of Jerusalem.

§ 308. The same fate which had befallen the diocese of Antioch also awaited that of Jerusalem. For as Syria was conquered by the Persians in the beginning of the seventh century, so Palestine soon after submitted to them; and as the former country fell into the power of the Mahommedans so also did the latter.¹ With the inhabitants it did not, of course, fare better in the one country than in the other, as we are taught by the result, for they were Christians, and therefore enemies of the Persians and Saracens; only the patriarch of Jerusalem met with a better fate than the patriarch of Antioch, for although the former was carried away captive to Persia after the taking of Jerusalem in June, 614, he died a natural death (in 631). His seat was also filled by Modestus immediately after he was taken away, and it was not till after the death of Modestus that a vacancy of six years occurred in the office of patriarch, as is mentioned by Eutychius Alexandrinus. But as Sophronius was elected patriarch as early as 634, the duration of the interregnum does not agree with that account.²

But a longer vacancy took place in Jerusalem after the Mohammedans, under Kaled, took possession of Palestine in 636, in the reign of the third caliph Omar or Umar.³ It is said to have begun at the death of the patriarch Sophronius, in March, 644,⁴ and to have continued more than sixty years, till 705.⁵ During that time, or at least at the outset, the vicariate was granted by pope Theodore (642—649) to the bishop of Dora in

¹ Baron. ad ann. 635, n. 2, t. viii.
p. 337.

² Le Quien, t. iii. p. 258—264.

³ Ibid. t. iii. p. 227.

⁴ Ibid. p. 279.

⁵ Ibid. p. 131. De patriarchat.
Hierosol. § 31 and 32, and p.
290.

Palæstina I., after the death of Sophronius, because Cæsarea Turris Stratonis had then no metropolitan, and had been, perhaps, destroyed by the Persians or Moham-medans. But Martin I. (649—653), the successor of Theodore, invested John, bishop of Philadelphia, with that dignity, and at the same time for the diocese of Antioch, in order that he might appoint the necessary bishops, presbyters, and deacons, in both dioceses.⁶

§ 309. Although there was no metropolis,¹ there were still in Palæstina I., during this period, the following bishopricks, viz., Dora,² Nicopolis or Emmaus,³ Majuma near Gaza,⁴ Joppe,⁵ Lydda,⁶ and Ascalon,⁷ of which the last merely is again mentioned in the twelfth century, in so far as that the episcopal seat was transferred thence to Bethlehem.

The Church
province of
Palæstina I.

COUNCILS were held at Jerusalem in 633,⁸ 634,⁹ 726,¹⁰ 767,¹¹ and 879.¹²

§ 310. It cannot be ascertained whether there was a metropolitan at Scythopolis,¹ in this province, during the present period. There is merely mention made of a bishop at Tiberias² and another at Capitolias.³

The Church
province of
Palæstina II.

⁶ Mansi, t. x. p. 805. Martini papæ I. epist. 5, ad Joann. episc. Philadelphîæ: "Ut sic prosperans in domino, ea quæ desunt corrigas, et constituas per omnem civitatem earum quæ sedi tum Hierosolymitanæ, tum Antiochenæ subsunt, episcopos et presbyteros, et diaconos," etc. Le Quien, t. iii. p. 129, 131, and 280.

¹ Le Quien, t. iii. p. 573. Cæsarea had no metropolitan from the sixth till the eleventh century.

² Bish. of Dora: at the time of pope Martin I. (649—653); the last bish. at the time of Joh. Damasc. († 754).

³ The last bish. of Nicop.: at the beginning of the 10th century.

⁴ The last bish. of Maj.: about the middle of the eighth century.

⁵ The last bish. of Joppe: about 633.

⁶ Bish. of Lydda: at the beginning of the ninth century. No bish. from the ninth century till 1602.

⁷ Bish. of Asc.: about 939 or 940. As to the prov. of Palæstina I. generally, comp. Le Quien, t. iii. p. 573—628.

⁸ Mansi, t. x. p. 607.

⁹ Ibid. p. 649.

¹⁰ Ibid. xii. p. 271.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 679.

¹² Ibid. xvii. p. 363.

¹ According to the list of metropolitans, Scythopolis or Bethsan had none between 559 and 1146.

The Church
province
of Palæstina
III.

§ 311. The last metropolitan at Petra in Palæstina III. died at the beginning of this period, or perhaps even previously. And so this province also had no ecclesiastical head until the year 1672. Episcopal seats existed still for awhile at Characmoba,¹ Pharan or Mons Sinai,² and Metrocomia or Bacatha.³

VI.—*The Diocese of the Patriarch of the Nestorians in Seleucia.*

Preliminary
remarks.

§ 312. During the Persian and Saracenic wars the patriarch of the Nestorians had to complain of a comparatively smaller loss than the rest of the patriarchs. The reason, it is thought, why the Nestorians especially were preferred by the Mahommedans, was that Mohammed had a Nestorian as his teacher.¹ And the treaty which was concluded between the caliph Omar² and the Christian prince Saidus or Suidus of Nagran, in southern Arabia, and the catholicus Jesuiab II., on delivery of great treasure, sounds very advantageous for the (Nestorian) Christians.³ It is a pity, however, that

² The last bish. of Tiber.: at the close of the eighth century.

³ The last bish. of Cap. was taken by the Saracens—time unknown, but perhaps in the reign of the emperor Basilius I. Macedo (876—886)—to Damascus, where he suffered martyrdom. Comp. as to the entire prov. of Palæstina II., Le Quien, t. iii. p. 693—718.

¹ The last bish. of Char.: at the end of the eighth or beginning of the ninth century.

² Bish. of Phar.: Syn. Later. 649, and Syn. gen. VI. 680; about 1033. From 1033 till the end of the 16th century there is no mention of any bishop of this place.

³ The last bish. of Metr.: about 649. Martini I. epist. 5, ad Joann. episc. Philad. in Labb. t. vi. p. 24. As to the whole prov. of Palæstina III. comp. Le Quien, iii. p. 726—764.

¹ Assem. *Bibl. Orient.* t. iii. pt. ii. fol. 94.

² Le Quien, t. ii. p. 663, sq.

³ Assem. *Ibid.*: Jesujabum cum Mahometo Arabici imperii fundatore fœdus pepigisse, præter Marim Amrumque Nestorianos scriptores testatur etiam Barhebræus in vita Samuelis Metropolitæ Orientis in hæc verba: Per id tempus innotuit Mohammed (quem vulgo Mahometum dicimus) Tajorum seu Arabum propheta. Hunc Saidus, qui Chris-

history has not been able to preserve better evidence in reference to the observance of this treaty. And although it only held good for the east, and applied merely to the Nestorians, we find that it was not kept even in regard to them. We may refer merely to the churches and monasteries at Bagdad, wrested from them by the Mohammedans, in the year 392 of the Hegira, that is in 1014, A.D.,⁴ and to a persecution of the Christians by the Saracens in 849.⁵

When we pass to the history of the diocese itself, we shall observe that, if we except its extension to all distant regions, it did not undergo any important alterations in the course of the seventh and following centuries. That which is most deserving of notice regarded the patriarchal seat, which was removed after the destruction of the ancient Seleucia by the Mohammedans to the city of Bagdad, which was built by Almansor, the second caliph of the race of the Abassidæ, in the year 140 of the Hegira, or 762, A.D. But the later patriarchs retained the title of "patriarchs of Seleucia and Ctesiphon" in their new seat.⁶

Notwithstanding that the patriarchs were held in

tianorum Nagrauensium in deserto commorantium princeps erat, unacum Jesujabo eorum episcopo adiit, oblatisque donis ac muneribus, ab eodem admirabile diploma obtinuit, quo ille Christianos Arabibus commendabat: nimirum ut eos ab omnibus adversis tuerentur, nec ad bellum procedere, aut mores legesque mutare compellerent: si quam vero collapsam Ecclesiam instaurare vellent, Arabum quoque operam ea in re adjungendam decrevit: tributa autem a sacerdotibus et monachis exigi omnino vetuit, a laicis vero pauperibus nummos quatuor, a divitibus nummos duodecim dumtaxat.

Denique ut Christiana mulier, quum in domo Arabum deservire contingeret, neque ad mutandam religionem compelleretur, neque a jejuniis et oratione propriæque fidei dogmatibus prohiberetur. Hæc aliaque his similia in gratiam Christianorum sanxit. Fœdus seu pactio, qua Mahometus securitatem Christianis dedit, prodiit Arabice et Latine Gabriele Sionita interprete. Parisiis anno, 1630, etc.

⁴ Asseman. t. ii. p. 444.

⁵ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1130.

⁶ Assem. t. i. p. 10; ibid. t. iii. pt. ii. fol. 626 and 628; Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1094.

high consideration by the caliphs⁷—a reason, perhaps, why Almansor united the patriarchal seat with his residence—there occurred, however, many and long vacancies. Since the year 616, in which Gregory died, and Chosroes II., the Persian king, prevented the election, there were the following: viz., from 616 to 633,⁸ from 681 to 686,⁹ from 698 to 714,¹⁰ from 726 to 728, or from 728 to 730,¹¹ from 849 to 852,¹² from 872 to 877,¹³ from 986 to 987,¹⁴ and from 1038 to 1041.¹⁵

With regard to the extent of the diocese we are by no means to infer from the words of Peter, the patriarch of Antioch, that all the archbishops and catholici sent by him to Babylon and Romagryis or Chorasania, were destined for all the institutions to be found there, but rather only for the orthodox and Greek (?) Christians scattered through those countries.¹⁶ The patriarch of Seleucia, at Bagdad, had alone the supreme ecclesiastical administration among the Nestorians,¹⁷ and his diocese had been considerably enlarged, so that it now stretched from the Mediterranean to China, and from Samarcandia on the north to India and Arabia on the south.

According to an account in the *Chronicon Syriacum*, written about 1280, by Barhebræus, the bishops of Persia, who were subject to the catholicus of Seleucia down to Timotheus I. (778—820), declared themselves free and independent; they called themselves disciples of Thomas.¹⁸

⁷ Assem. t. iii. pt. ii. fol. 626.

⁸ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1121.

⁹ Ibid. p. 1123.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 1124.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1125.

¹² Ibid. p. 1130.

¹³ Ibid. p. 1132.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 1137.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 1140.

¹⁶ Ibid. t. ii. p. 1087. Diœc. Chald. § 19.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 1088. Diœc. Chald. § 22.

¹⁸ Assem. t. iii. pt. ii. fol. 422: "Ferunt usque ad tempora hujus Timothei episcopos regionis Persa-

§ 313. In this province the metropolis of Cascara¹ The province Patriarchalis continued to exist, and a few new bishopricks were added to the old. Altogether the province contained the bishopricks of Tirhana,² Hira or Hirta,³ Anbara,⁴ Sena,⁵ Ocbara or Acbara,⁶ Radan,⁷ Naphara,⁸ Kosra,⁹ Badraia,¹⁰ and Buazicha.¹¹

SCHOOLS.—There was a school erected about 832 at Mahuza, beside the church of Saint Phetion, in the suburbs of Bagdad, by the patriarch Sabarjesus Damas-cenus, probably for the education of future clergymen. Besides, there were two other schools in Bagdad: “Altera in ædibus Romæorum in loco, quem Abad appellant; altera in cœnobio Timothei Patriarchæ, quod Caliljesu et Catholici dicitur.” There was a fourth

rum, etc.—nec Catholico Seluciæ subjectos fuisse. Aiebant enim: nos Thomæ Apostoli discipuli sumus, et nihil nobis cum sede Maris commune est.” Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1251—1252.

¹ Metrop. of Casc.: about 653; about 731, 773, 824, 854, 872, 884, 905, 960, 963, 987, 1050, and from 1062 to 1072.

² The first bish. of Tir.: beyond the Tigris in Bethgarma (ancient Assyria): about 731; other bish.: about 749, 767, 860, 900, before 1018; about 1063.

³ Bish. of Hira: about 742 and 900; at the time of the patriarch Emmanuel (937—960) and Mares II. (987—999); the last bish. in 1012.

⁴ Bish. of Anb.: about 714 and 740; at the time of the patriarch Sebarjesus (not I. but) II. (832—836); about 885 and 890; at the time of Abraham III. (906—920); about 963, 987, 1021, 1028, and 1063.

⁵ Bish. of Sena: at the time of Jesujab. II. (632—653), Timoth. I. (778—821), Sergius (860—872),

Mares II., John V. (1000—1011); the last bish. at the time of Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072).

⁶ The first bish. of Ocb. (on the Tigris, north of Bagdad): before 872; and bishops about 900 and 1028; at the time of Sebarj. III.

⁷ The first bish. of Radan (where? perhaps on the borders of Mesopotamia and Armenia): at the time of the patriarch Israel, about 960; about 1028; the last bish. in 1068.

⁸ The first bish. of Naph. or Niphar or Niphir, near Seleucia: about 990.

⁹ The first bish. of Kosra (on the Tigris, and south of Bagdad): after 706; before 963; about 1020; at the time of Elias I. (1028—1049); about 1050; at the time of John VII. (1057).

¹⁰ There is no mention of any bish. of Badraia between Sebarjesus about 590 and Elias II. in 1111.

¹¹ The time of the first bish. of Buaz. is not given; the second: about 780; at the time of Mares II. As to the entire prov. compare Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1165—1179.

school in the monastery of Saint Gabriel.¹² In Garmæa there was a school which was called that of Mahuza and Ariunum, and another at Tirhana, founded by the patriarch Phetion (726—736).¹³

COUNCILS were held at Seleucia in 654,¹⁴ 804,¹⁵ and 820;¹⁶ in the monastery of Saint Simeon near Seleucia, in 647 or 650,¹⁷ in the monastery of Jonas 694,¹⁸ and at Bagdad (?) in 900.¹⁹

The province
of Gondisa-
por.

§ 314. There remained several bishopricks also during the present period, under the metropolitan of Gondisapor:¹ viz., those of Susa,² Ahwaz,³ and Tostar.⁴

SCHOOLS.—A school under the name of Schola Elemi-tarum, founded in 834 by the patriarch Sebarjesus II., was at first at Lapeta, where the archimandrite Bademus had built a monastery. It was at a later period removed to Gondisapor.⁵

The province
of Nisibis.

§ 315. The metropolitan of Nisibis¹ retained his

¹² Assem. t. ii. pt. ii. fol. 930, sq.

¹³ Ibid. fol. 931.

¹⁴ Mansi, t. x. p. 1243.

¹⁵ Ibid. xiv. p. 11.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 387.

¹⁷ Ibid. t. x. p. 779.

¹⁸ Ibid. t. xii. p. 110.

¹⁹ Ibid. xviii. p. 211.

¹ Metrop. of Gondis.: about 630 and 647; at the time of the patriarch Jesujabus III. (655—664); about 679; at the time of the patriarch Hananjesus I. (686—698); about 742, 754, 781, 830; at the time of Sebarjesus II. (832—836); about 885; at the time of the patriarch John III. (893—899); about 962; at the time of the patriarch Mares II. (987—999); about 987; at the time of the patriarch John V. (1000—1011); about 1012; at the time of John VII. (1049—1057); about 1063; and at the time of Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072).

² Bish. of Susa: at the time of

Jesujabus III.; about 680 and 893.

³ Bish. of Ahwaz: about 840; the last bish.: at the time of Abraham II. (836—849).

⁴ Bish. of Tostar: about 655, 770, 852. As to the whole prov. of Gondis. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1182—1194.

⁵ Assem. t. iii. pt. ii. fol. 931.

¹ Metrop. of Nis.: at the time of Jesujabus II. (682—653); about 660; at the time of Jesujabus III. about 686; about 714; at the time of the patr. Salibazacha (714—726); about 754; at the time of Sebarjesus II. (832—836); at the time of John II. (885—891); at the time of Abraham III. (905—936); at the time of Mares II. (987—999); at the time of Jesujabus IV. (1021—1025), and at the time of Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072).

three bishopricks of Balada,² Bakerda or Gezira,³ and Arzun,⁴ which he had had in the fifth century.

A COUNCIL was held at Nisibis in 645.⁵

§ 316. Nothing further is known of the province of Bassora¹ than that the metropolis had metropolitans. The province of Bassora.

A COUNCIL was held in the island of Dirina, not far from Bassora, in 677.²

§ 317. The province of Mosul¹ came into existence at the beginning of this period, and the metropolis as well as the bishopricks of Nuhadra or Naarda,² Dasena,³ Beth-Bagas or Bagas,⁴ and Haditha,⁵ only received their first bishops after the middle of the seventh century and later. Nineveh, however, had a bishop as early as the fifth century.⁶ The province of Mosul.

§ 118. The metropolis of Arbela¹ in Adiabene, had The province of Adiabene.

² Bish. of Bal.: at the time of Hananjesus I. about 686; Timotheus I. (778—821), Mares II.

³ Bish. of Bak.: at the time of John III. about 893; at the time of John VI. (1012—1026).

⁴ Bish. of Arzun: at the time of John VI. (1012—1026). As to the whole prov. of Nis. comp. Le Quien, ii. p. 1198—1207.

⁵ Mansi, x. 761.

¹ Metrop. of Bassora: at the time of Jesujabus III. about 686; Timotheus I. (778—821); about 840; at the time of Theodosius (852—859); about 885, 905, 940, 960; at the time of Mares II. (987—999); about 1028. Comp. Le Quien, ii. p. 1209—1212.

² Mansi, xi. 163.

¹ The first metrop. of Mosul: about 651; at the time of the patr. Hananjesus I.; about 778, 877, 884, 892, 937, 962; at the time of Mares II. (987—999); about 1020, 1063.

² The first bish. of Nuhad. on

the Euphrates, west of Bagdad: about 963.

³ The first bish. of Das. in ancient Assyria: about 754.

⁴ The first bish. of Beth-Bagas (in the mountains of Arbela): at the time of the patr. Hananjesus, 686; about 770, 893.

⁵ The first bish. of Had. in Mesopotamia, south-west of Mosul: at the time of the patr. Salibazacha about 714; at the time of the patr. Phetion (726—736); after the middle of the eighth cent.; about 836; after Abraham II. (836—848); at the time of John VI.; at the time of Ebedjesus II. (963—986).

⁶ Bish. of Nin.: about 630; there were five bishops between that year and 778. As to the entire prov. comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1215—1228.

¹ Metrop. of Arb.: about 628, 640, 648; at the time of the patr. Hananjesus I. about 764; about 800.

not many more metropolitans than its two bishopricks of Honita² and Maalta³ had bishops.

The province
of Beth-
Garma.

§ 319. This province received a couple of new bishopricks during this period. There were, altogether, with the metropolis of Carcha,¹ the bishopricks of Dakuka or Dokuka,² Chanigiara,³ and Buazicha or Beth-Vasich.⁴

The province
of Holwana.

§ 320. Holwan or Holwana is the remotest city in the province of Irak or Arak. It is distant five days journey from Bagdad to the north. Its founder was Cabades Firaz a Sasanite. It is large and populous. Of the churches which are said to have belonged to the metropolis of Halwana,¹ the only one that had bishops was Hamadana,² the ancient Ecbatana. We do not know of any bishops of Dinar, north-west of Hamadan, Nahavandus, south of Hamadan, and Carch in Persia.

The pro-
vinces of Per-
sia and Maru.

§ 321. All the bishopricks of the unknown metropolis¹ of Persia first came into existence during this period, and lay scattered widely around. They were

² The last bish. of Honita: at the time of the patr. Timotheus I. (778—821).

³ The second bish. of Malta (not far from Nuhadra): at the time of the patr. Timotheus I.; at the time of the patr. Abedjesus II. (963—986); at the time of Mares II. (987—999); about 1063. As to the entire prov. compare Le Quien, ii. p. 1230—1236.

¹ Metrop. of Carcha: at the time of the patr. Salibazacha (714—726); Timoth. I. (778—821); about 852; at the time of John III. (893—899; about 963, 987, 1023, 1028, 1063.

² Bish. of Dak.: at the time of John III.; about 938.

³ The first bish. of Chanig.: about 824; the second and last

bish. at the time of the patr. Theodosius (852—859).

⁴ The time of the first and second bish. of Buaz. (between Tacritum and Arbela) is not given; the third bish. from 1063 to 1072. Comp. as to the whole prov. of Beth-Garm. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1240—1245.

¹ The first metrop. of Holwan: about 754; at the time of the patr. Timoth. I. (778—821); about 852, 860, 893, 900, 962—987; about 1020; at the time of the patriarch Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072).

² The first bish. of Hamad.: contempor. of the Catholicus Ebedjesus II. (963—986). As to the whole prov. of Holwan comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1247—1250.

¹ Metrop. of Persia: about 660, 780, 877, 987, 1001.

Sapor or Sabur,² one in the island of Socotra, the ancient island of Dioscoridis,³ Ravardscirus,⁴ one in the island of Catara⁵ and Masamig.⁶ There were churches without bishops at Shiraz, Astachar, in the province of Caramania, at Siraph, and in the island of Dirin. However, there is a bishop of the last-mentioned place spoken of at the time of the patriarch Jesujabus III. (655—664).

The metropolis of Maru-Alsciahegian in Chorasania had its last metropolitan at the end of this period.⁷

§ 322. Hara or Hari, also Herat, is the eighth metropolis of the diocese of the Nestorians in Elias Damascenus, but the eleventh in the Notitia of Amrus. Its origin is uncertain. Its foundation is said to be due to the Catholicus Achæus in the year 411, or to Sila in 503, or more probably to Salibazacha in 714. In the opinion of the learned it must have been the city of Aria in Bactria. There are only two bishops of it referred to; the first was about 820, and the second and last about 1000.¹

The Church provinces of Hara and Katraba.

The already mentioned island of Catara, also known under the name of Katraba and Catarba, is reckoned by Elias Damascenus as the twelfth metropolis of the diocese of the Chaldæans. There is nothing said by him of bishopricks and churches.²

² The first and last bish. of Sapor: about 963.

³ The first bish. of Socotra (to the south of Arabia): after 880; the second bish. mentioned about 1063.

⁴ The first and second bish. of Ravard.: no particulars known; the last bish. at the time of Jesujabus III. (655—664); the last bish. mentioned by Le Quien, ii. p. 1251. Ravard. was, probably, the metropolis at a later period.

⁵ The first and last bish. of Cat. (not far from Socotra): about 740.

⁶ The first and last bish. of Masamig (probably a small island near Catara): at the time of the patriarch Jesujabus III. For the whole province see Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1261—1264.

⁷ Metrop. of Maru-Alsciah.: about 650, 778, 860, 900; at the time of the patr. Mares II. (987—999); the last bish.: at the time of Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072). As to the whole prov. of Maru, comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1261—1264.

¹ Le Quien, ii. p. 1263—1264.

² Ibid.

The Church
province of
Sina.

§ 323. The history of the stone monument discovered at Sighanfu, in the province of Xensi, is too well known to require particular notice. Detailed accounts of it are given in Le Quien.¹ Sighanfu² was the only bishoprick in the country.

The Church
province of
India.

§ 324. Although Cosmas Indicopleustes, who was a contemporary of the emperor Justinian (527—565), speaks of a bishop of Calliana in India at his time, who used to be ordained in Persia, and of Christians in the island of Taprobana, who had migrated thither from Persia; Le Quien, however, does not quote any lists of bishops in India besides the list of metropolitans; and that, too, only from 880.¹ But even of the metropolitans merely a few are specified. When the two first in Malabar were dead, and there was only a deacon left, the inhabitants sent to Bagdad to request a metropolitan. And he who went, and took up his residence at Cranganora, was the last in this period.

.According to the testimony of Didacus de Couto, there were Christians before the beginning of the ninth century in the kingdoms of the Indians, at Diamper, Cortale, Cartute, in the kingdom of Malea, at Turubuli, Maota, Batimena, Porea, Travancor, Pimenta, Tetan, Para, and several others.²

The province
of Adorbi-
gana.

§ 325. At the end of this period there was no longer

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1265—1270; Asseman. t. ii. p. 255.

² The first bish. of Sigh.: about 636; about 699, 745; at the time of the patr. Timotheus I. (788—821); about 780 and 889. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1269—1271.

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1275. "Anno circiter Domini 880 paulo post fundatam urbem Coulan venerunt e Babylonia Chaldæi duo Mar-Xabio vel Xabro potius et Mar-Proud, viri sanctitate insignes, quorum memo-

ria solennis fuit in ecclesiastico Malabarensium officio. Hi multas ecclesias extruxerunt, auctaque est eorum tempore Christiana religio in regno Diamper, quod, quum nomen Christo dedisset, deficiente masculina principum illius successione, hæreditario jure ad Cochinese reges transiit, qui hoc titulo præcipuam in omnes utriusque ditionis Christianos potestatem sibi vindicarunt," etc.

² Ibid. p. 1273—1276.

either a metropolitan or a bishop in the two bishopricks of Achlat or Chalat¹ and Maraga.²

§ 326. Bardaa¹ was the fourteenth metropolis of the diocese of the Chaldæans, and one of the most considerable cities of Armenia Magna and Persia, in the neighbourhood of ancient Media, and in the direction of Chorasania. The city was built in 705 in the time of the caliph Abdalmalecus, son of Merwan.

The province of Bardaa.

§ 327. Damascus was elevated into a capital of the caliphs. The Nestorians living there and in the surrounding country, and the increasing number of that sect in Syria, Cilicia, Phœnicia, and Egypt,¹ induced the catholici to appoint a metropolitan at Damascus. Although several churches are assigned to this metropolis,² as Mambeg or Mambug and Mopsuestia, however Alepum or Berrhœa³ alone had a bishop.

The province of Damascus.

§ 328. The ecclesiastical metropolis, Ray or Raia, in the province of Tabaristania, situated on the Caspian Sea, was the sixteenth diocese of the Chaldæans in the Tabula Eliæ Damasci, and on the borders of Persia. The first metropolitan had his seat there about 778. There are only two successors to him mentioned during this period, one at the time of the catholicus Theodosius (852—859), and the other at the time of the catholicus John III. (893—899).¹ There is also mention made of

The province of Raia and Tabrestania.

¹ The first bish. of Achlat (on the western shore of the lake Arsis): about 731.

² The second and last bish. of Marag.: at the beginning of the ninth century. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1285, 1286.

¹ The first metrop. of Bard.: about 900; at the time of the patr. Mares II. (987—999). Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1287—1288.

¹ Assem. t. iii. pt. ii, p. 714.

² The first metrop. of Dam.:

about 632; about 778; at the time of the patr. Abraham II. (836—848); about 863, 893; at the time of the patr. Mares II. (987—999).

³ The first and last bish. of Alep.: at the time of the catholicus Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072). As to the prov. of Dam. generally, comp. Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1287—1292.

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1291—1294.

a church in Georgia or Iberia in this province, but without bishops.²

The province
of Dilema.

§ 329. Dailam or Dilema is an extensive and mountainous region in Hyrcania, on the Caspian Sea, bounded on the east by Tabarestania, on the west by Adorbigana, and on the south also by a portion of that country. It is said that Christianity found converts there at the time of the patriarch Timotheus I. (778—821). According to Golius the capital of Dailam was called Raidebar; the ancient ecclesiastical metropolis, however, was, according to the account of the Geographus Nubiensis, Mukar, which stood beside the Caspian Sea. The first metropolitan there lived to the time of the patriarch Timotheus I. But after he had been murdered by the heathenish Dilemites, Timotheus I. sent two other bishops to Mukar from the monastery of Beth-Abe. The last metropolitan lived at the time of the patriarch Mares II. (987—999), and was exposed, with the Christians there, to various oppressions and persecutions on the part of the heathens.¹

The province
of Samar-
candia.

§ 330. Samarcandia was the most famous city in Sogdiana, a district beyond the Oxus and the extensive country of the Usbecks. As the Nestorians had also their churches in this province, the metropolitan of Samarcand was reckoned the eighteenth of the diocese of that sect. History only speaks of two metropolitans there, the first at the time of the patriarch Sebarjesus II. (832—836), the other afterwards.¹

The province
of Turques-
tan.

§ 331. The metropolitan of Samarcand is followed in the Notitia of Elias, by the metropolitan of Turquestan, which is a region lying between the Caspian Sea and the river Jaxartes. The patriarch Timotheus I.

² Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1293.

¹ Ibid. p. 1293, sq.

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1295, sq.

prevailed on the chan of the Turks to appoint promulgators of the Christian religion in his kingdom; this took place before 823. But, afterwards, perhaps in the year 1000, at the time when John V. (1000—1011) was patriarch, the chan of the Turks, with his 200,000 subjects, embraced Christianity, and requested of Ebed-jesus, the metropolitan of Maru, that they should be instructed in its doctrines. The catholicus complied with his desire, and sent priests to render assistance to the metropolitan. It is uncertain whether there was a metropolitan there as early as this period. Of the two first metropolitans there is nothing precise known. The third is mentioned at the time of the catholicus Elias III., in 1176.¹

§ 332. In Segestania there was merely one bishoprick, The province of Segestania which was, according to the Notitia of Elias Damascenus, under the metropolitan of Hara or Aria, the first and principal bishop of Chorasania. But in the Tabula Amri, the twenty-first metropolitan of the diocese of the Chaldæans is the bishop of Segestania, and distinct from the metropolitan of Hara, who was the tenth. Segestania is a province in the middle of the Persian empire, between Chorasania, Macrana, Carmania, and Sindia:—on the east it is bounded by Macrana, on the west by Chorasania, on the north by Sindia, and, lastly, on the south by Carmania and the Persian desert. The ancients called it Drangiana, and the inhabitants Drangæ, Zarangæ, Arimaspi, and also Gedrosi. There was only one bishop there of whom there is any mention made, in 1064.¹

§ 333. As Christians of every creed, and from all The province of Hierosolyma. parts of the east, made pilgrimages to Jerusalem to visit the sacred places in the city and in Palestine, and had

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1295—1297.

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1297, sq.

churches and oratories for their confession, the catholici of the Chaldæans appointed a bishop there who should have the cure of souls among the Nestorians living in the province, and they added to the dignity of the bishop at a later period, by conferring on him the title of metropolitan. The first bishop was appointed about 893, in the time of John III.; Sebarjesus III. ordained the second as metropolitan in 1065.¹

Bishopricks
whose metro-
polises are
not known.

§ 334. The bishopricks, the metropolises of which are unknown, were the following: Arjuna,¹ Aspahana or Ispahan,² Beria,³ Beth-Daron,⁴ Cadne,⁵ Caftoum,⁶ Corge or Corge-Gendan,⁷ Harran,⁸ Ormuz,⁹ Mahusa,¹⁰ Marga,¹¹ Naamania,¹² Naharowia,¹³ Nahz and Dir,¹⁴

¹ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1289—1300.

¹ The first and last bish. of Arj. (in Beth-Garma): at the time of the catholicus Jesujabus II. (632 653).

² The first bish. of Asp. (in ancient Parthia): about 987.

³ The first and last bish. of Beria or Berea—either Berrheea in Syria or not far from Marde—at the time of the patr. Elias I. (1028—1049).

⁴ Bish. of Beth-Dar or Darum, in Mesopotamia: contemp. of Timotheus I. (778—821).

⁵ First and last bish. of Cadne (where?): at the time of the patr. Hananjesus II. predecessor of Timotheus I.

⁶ The first bish. of Caftoum, in Adiabene, in ancient Assyria: contemp. of Mares II. (987—999); at the time of Elias I.

⁷ The first and last bish. of Corge, called Corycus by the Greeks, on the borders of Armenia: at the time of the catholicus Israel, about 960.

⁸ The first bish. of Harran or Charra, in Mesopotamia: at the time of the catholicus Phetion (726—736); the second and last bish. :

at the time of the catholicus Sebarjesus II. (832—836).

⁹ The second and last bish. of Ormuz, an island in the Persian gulf, about the middle of the seventh century, at the time of Jesujabus III.

¹⁰ Bish. of Mahusa in Garmæa: before the middle of the seventh century, at the time of the patr. Mar-Ama; the last bish.: at the time of Jesujabus III., about the middle of the seventh century.

¹¹ Marga in Mesopot. had two bishops; probably in this period.

¹² Bish. of Naam.: at the time of Mar-Aba, before the middle of the eighth century; at the time of John IV. (900—905); at the time of John V. (1000—1011); at the time of Jesujabus IV. (1020—1025); at the time of John VII. (1049—1057); at the time of Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072).

¹³ The time when there was a bishop's seat at Naharow, between Bagdad and Waseta, on the Tigris, is not known.

¹⁴ There was a bish. of Nahz and Dir at the time of Elias I. (1028—1049).

Nil,¹⁵ Ormia,¹⁶ Rhesina or Rhesen,¹⁷ Saharzur,¹⁸ Salach,¹⁹ Beth-Seleucia,²⁰ Singara,²¹ Tahal,²² Wasitha or Waseth,²³ and Zuabia.²⁴

VII.—*The Diocese of the Jacobite Patriarchs of Antioch.*

§ 335. With regard to the Jacobites, the seats of the two patriarchs are known to us during this period, one of them being at Alexandria, in Egypt, while the other patriarch lived, about 700, at Guba on the Euphrates,¹ then alternately in the monastery of Barsuma, near Malatia or Melitene, and the monastery of Zaphar or Saint Ananias, near Marde, but longest at Amida, on the Tigris, till Michael exchanged his residence there for Marde in 1176.²

Preliminary remarks.

The Maphrian also chose for himself a fixed seat at the beginning of this period, whereas the three first

¹⁵ The first bish. of Nil on the Euphrates, also a contemp. of Elias I.; at the time of John VII. († 1057).

¹⁶ The first bish. of Ormia or Urmia, on lake Spauta: at the time of Sebarjesus III. (1064—1072).

¹⁷ The first bish. of Rhes. in Mesopot.: at the time of Mar-Aba, about 740; the second and last bish.: at the time of Georgius II. (825—892).

¹⁸ The first bish. of Saharz., between Mosul and Hamadan, about 630; at the time of Jesujabus III., about the middle of the seventh century; the last bish. at the time of Mares II. (987—999).

¹⁹ The first and last bish. of Salach in Mesopot.: about 700.

²⁰ Bish. of Beth-Sel. (between Tagritum and Bagdad): at the time of Salibazacha I. (714—726); the last bish.: at the time of

Jacobus II. after the middle of the eighth century.

²¹ Bish. of Sing.: at the time of Timotheus I.; at the time of Mares II.

²² Tahal in Garmæa, on the borders of Persia and Telach (?), are said to have been bishopricks, but there are no names of bishops or dates given.

²³ The first bish. of Was.: at the time of Sebarj. II. (832—836).

²⁴ Bish. of Zuabia: at the time of Sergius (860—872); about 900; at the time of Mares II. (987—999); at the time of Elias I. (1028—1049). Comp. as to these bishopricks, Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1305—1341.

¹ Asseman. *Bibl. Orient.* t. ii. p. 74, note 1.

² Le Quien, t. ii. p. 989—990, and Diœc. Jacob. Patriarch. § 14, p. 1348.

Maphrians had had their residence at no settled place. Marutas, who was the fourth, took up his abode at Tacritum, in Mesopotamia, about the year 630,³ and all his followers resided there, until it seemed to some of them, in the ninth century, more advisable to settle at Bagdad. Ignatius I. Marcus succeeded in this,⁴ but the catholicus of the Nestorians obtained an edict from the caliph in 1016, according to which the catholicus of the Nestorians should alone be permitted to reside in Bagdad.⁵

We may see, from the bishopricks described, that the circuit of the two Jacobitic dioceses comprehended only Egypt and the neighbouring regions, Asia Minor, the island of Cyprus, Syria, and especially Mesopotamia, and that but few bishopricks existed beyond the Tigris, in the countries situated to the east of that stream.

§ 336. The metropolitan seats of the Jacobitic diocese of Antioch were, Alepus,¹ Amida,² Anazarba,³ Apamea,⁴ in the island of Cyprus,⁵ Damascus,⁶ Dara,⁷ Edessa,⁸ Emesa,⁹ Euphemia,¹⁰ Hierapolis or Mabug,¹¹ Maipheracta or Maipherchin,¹² Malatia or Melitena,¹³ Marda

Metropolises
of the Jacobitic
diocese
of Antioch.

³ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 989—990, and Dioc. Jacob. Patriarch. § 14, p. 1348.

⁴ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1544.

⁵ Ibid. t. ii. p. 1348, § 13, and p. 1544.

¹ Metrop. of Alep. or Berœa in Syria : about 644, 798, 962.

² Metrop. of Amida or Diarbekir (on the Tigris) : about 706, 729, 730 ; Conc. Mabug. 755.

³ The first metrop. of Anaz. in Cilicia II. : about 923, 986.

⁴ Metrop. of Apam. : after the middle of the tenth century.

⁵ Metrop. in the island of Cyprus : about 624.

⁶ The first metrop. of Dam. in Phœn. Libani : about 754 ; then about 818, 846, 987.

⁷ The first metrop. of Dara, in Mesopot. : about 755 ; Conc. Mabug. 755.

⁸ Metrop. of Edessa : about 628, 651, 684, 710, 729, 754 ; Conc. Mabug. 755, 761, 769, 825, 861, 1004—1033.

⁹ The first metropol. of Emesa on the Orontes : about 649 ; then about 755, 897. Metropolitans wanting from 897 to 1489.

¹⁰ Metrop. of Euphemia : about 691, 846 ; the last bish. : in 965.

¹¹ Metrop. of Hierap. or Mabug : about 631.

¹² The first metrop. of Maipher. in Mesopot. : about 740.

¹³ Metrop. of Malat. : about 651, 969, 1029, 1063.

or Marde also Mardin,¹⁴ Samosata,¹⁵ Symnada or Synnada,¹⁶ and Tarsus.¹⁷

A COUNCIL was held at Mabug or Hierapolis in 755.¹⁸

§ 337. These were Arca,¹ Aspharinum or Sippbara,² Baalbek,³ Bassora,⁴ Callinicum,⁵ Callisura,⁶ Caphartuta,⁷ Carsabacha,⁸ Cartamina,⁹ Chabora,¹⁰ Claudia,¹¹ in the province of Garme or Bethgarme,¹² Germanicia,¹³ Hadatha or Haditha,¹⁴ Haran or Charran,¹⁵ Haret-Baret or Zaid,¹⁶ Haura in Sarug,¹⁷ Kennesrin,¹⁸ Resaina or Resina,¹⁹ Reshipha,²⁰ Salacha in Tur-Abdin,²¹ Sarug

Bishopricks
of the Jacobite
diocese
of Antioch.

¹⁴ The first metrop. of Mard. in Mesopot. : about 684 ; Conc. Mabug, 755 ; then about 793—816.

¹⁵ Metrop. of Samos. on the Euphrates : about 759, 746—755 ; Conc. Mabug, 755 ; about 797 and 878 ; from 1004 to 1032.

¹⁶ The first metrop. of Synnada in Phrygia : about 969 ; then about 1029.

¹⁷ The first metrop. of Tarsus in Cilicia I. : about 688 ; then about 847, 936. As to the whole of the metropolises see Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1409—1468.

¹⁸ Mansi, xii. p. 577.

¹ The first bish. of Arca, southwest of Malatia : about 1029.

² The first and last bish. of Asphar. in Mesopot. : about 740.

³ The first bish. of Baalb. or Heliopolis in Syria : before 792 ; about 793. Between 793 and 1583 there was no bishop.

⁴ The first and last bish. of Bassora, Bosra or Bostra, on the Tigris : from 617 to 650.

⁵ The first bish. of Callin. on the Euphrates in Mesopot. : about 701 ; then about 753 ; Conc. Mabug, 755 ; about 818, 857, 868, 954.

⁶ The first bish. of Callis. near Melitene : about 1034.

⁷ The first bish. of Caphart. in Mesopot. : about 753 ; then about 815.

⁸ The first and last bish. of Carsab. (not far from Tagrit.) : about 793.

⁹ Bish. of Cartam. near Marde in Mesopot. : about 668, 988.

¹⁰ The first bish. of Chabora, on the river of the same name, in Mesopot. : Conc. Mabug, 755 ; about 759.

¹¹ The first bish. of Claudia near Melitene : about 1004.

¹² The first and last bish. of Garme : about 969.

¹³ Bish. of German. : about 818 and 910.

¹⁴ The first and last bish. of Hadatha : about 1029.

¹⁵ Bish. of Haran : about 729, 740, 746 ; Conc. Mabug, 755 ; about 1004.

¹⁶ The first bish. of Haret-Bar. on the borders of Armenia : about 1029.

¹⁷ The first and last bish. of Haura in Sarug in Mesopot. : about 740.

¹⁸ The first and last bish. of Kennes. in Syria : about 630.

¹⁹ The first and last bish. of Res. in Mesopot. : about 724.

²⁰ The first and last bish. of Resh. on the Euphrates : about 755.

²¹ The first bish. of Sal. in Tur-Abdin, between Mardin and Nisibis : about 651.

or Batnæ,²² Semcha,²³ Tela,²⁴ Tel-Patricia,²⁵ Tur-Abdin, that is Mons Abdinus,²⁶ Urima,²⁷ Zabatra,²⁸ and Zeugma.²⁹

COUNCILS were held—one in Syria in 726,³⁰ no place named,—at Tarmana in the territory of Cyrrhus, between 740 and 755,—at Sarug in 765,³² one in the village of Scialaz, and one at Gubrinum, in the neighbourhood of Cyrrhus, in 837.³³

Bishopricks
under the ju-
risdiction of
the Maphrian

§ 338. Mosul¹ on the Tigris was the only metropolis in the see of the Maphrian; but the following bishopricks were subject to the Maphrian of the Jacobites: Adorbigana,² Akula,³ Bagdadum,⁴ Beth-Chino or Beth-Chionia,⁵ Charma,⁶ Gulmarga,⁷ Gumal,⁸ Haditha in Segestana,⁹ Harnua,¹⁰ in the region of Hassassinis,¹¹ Hirta Naamanis,¹² Marga,¹³ Nisibis,¹⁴ Nuhadra,¹⁵

²² The first bish. of Sarug or Batnæ in Mesopot.: about 688; then about 708, 965.

²³ A bish. of Semcha near Melitene, in the 10th century.

²⁴ The last bish. of Tala, not far from the Euphrates, in Mesopot.: about 769.

²⁵ The first bish. of Tel-Pat. near Melitene: about 1029.

²⁶ The first bish. of Tur-Abdin: about 708; Conc. Mabug. 755; then about 759.

²⁷ The first bish. of Urim. on the Euphrates: about 736; the last bish. in 845.

²⁸ The first bish. of Zabatra or Zabar, near Melitene: about 969.

²⁹ The first bish. of Zeugma, on the Euphrates: about 962; the second and last bish.: about 1049. Comp. as to all the bishopricks, Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1469—1534.

³⁰ Mansi, xii. p. 271.

³¹ Ibid. p. 301.

³² Ibid. p. 673.

³³ Ibid. xiv. p. 753.

¹ Metrop. of Mosul: about 629 684, 817, 903.

² The first bish. of Adorb. in Persia: about 629; then about 962.

³ The first and last bish. of Akula, on the Tigris, south of Bagdad: about 688.

⁴ The first bish. of Bagdad (on the Tigris): about 829.

⁵ The first and last bish. of Beth-Chino near Mosul: about 903.

⁶ The first bish. of Charma, north of Samosata, on the Euphrates: Conc. Mabug. 755; then about 845.

⁷ The first and last bish. of Gulmarga near Sigara: about 790.

⁸ The first and last bish. of Gumal in the neighbourhood of Maraga: about 629.

⁹ The first bish. of Haditha on the Tigris: about 736.

¹⁰ The first and last bish. of Harnua in Chorasana: about 649.

¹¹ The first and last bish. in the district of Hassass. in the territory of Tagritum: about 890.

Pheroz-Sapor or Anbara,¹⁶ Sciaharzul,¹⁷ Sigara or Singara,¹⁸ and Tagritum on the Tigris, the seat of the Maphrian since 630.¹⁹

VIII.—*The Diocese of the Catholicus of the Armenians.*

§ 339. There are two points deserving of attention in the ecclesiastical statistics of Armenia at this period, —the removals of the first or chief see of the Armenian catholicus to other places, and the division of it into several sees.

History of the metropolis of the Armenian Catholicus.

The first transference during this period, and the third altogether in the Armenian church—took place in 726, and was from Dwin (Dowin) to Aramons. The catholicus at that time was David I., as we are informed by Samuel, who wrote in the twelfth century.¹ The removal to that place, as Tschamtscheanz² thinks, must have been caused by the fact that David was born there. The same historian, however, relates, in another place, that David did not take up his residence there of his own accord, but at the command of Valid, the Arabian emir.³ Be that as it may, David's stay was not of long duration, for in 738 he went back to Dwin.⁴ The second change—or

¹² Bish. of Hirta Naam. : about 650 ; the last bish. in 724.

¹³ The first and last bish. of Marga, near Mosul, in Mesopot. : about 818.

¹⁴ The first bish. of Nis. in Mesopot. : about 631 ; then about 793.

¹⁵ The first bish. of Nuh., on the Euphrates, west of Bagdad : about 630 ; then Conc. Mabug. 755.

¹⁶ The first and last bish. of Pheroz-Sapor, on the Euphrates : about 640.

¹⁷ The first and last bish. of Sciahar. in the province of Al-Gebal

in ancient Assyria : about 630.

¹⁸ The first bish. of Sig. in Mesopot. : about 629 ; then about 750 ; Conc. Mabug. 755.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Tagr. : Conc. Mabug. 755 ; about 759 ; the second bish. : about 1064. Compare as to the bishopricks, Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1561—1600.

¹ Indschidschean *Antiquitt. Armeniæ*. Venetiis, 1835. Vol. iii. p. 277.

² Tschamtscheanz *Hist. Armeniorum*. Venet. 1784. T. ii. p. 399.

³ Ibid. p. 402.

⁴ Ibid.

the fourth altogether—was from Dwin to Thsoroh Wankh, at the time of the catholicus Peter I. (1019—1035). But at a later period he fixed his residence at Sebaste,⁵ and remained there till his death. And he was followed there by his successor Chatschik. Then Dsamndau became for a year the seat of the catholicus under Gregory II. (1065—1071).

With reference to the division—it was the second—it is said: “In the eleventh century the see was divided into Egypt, Honi, Ani, and Marash;” Matthaeus, in the twelfth century, says; “At this time,” that is in the eleventh century, “the see of Saint Gregory was divided into four, for Wahram or Gregory II. was in Egypt, Theodore in Honi, Basilius in Ani, and Paul in Marash, and each of them consecrated bishops.”⁷ On the other hand, Cyriacus, who lived in the eleventh century, says: “Gregory was in Egypt, Geor in the West, and another in Waspurakan, in the island of Aghthamar, and Basilius in Ani.”⁸ And as to the third division, it is related that, “Shortly afterwards, in the eleventh century, in the year 1065 (the years do not agree) there were two catholici in Egypt and four in Armenia, of whom there was one at Thavblur, but all these were kept in subordination by the catholicus Basil.”⁹

Tambur is the only bishoprick in Armenia spoken of in the seventh century.¹⁰

COUNCILS were held at Manaschiert on the borders of Hyrcania in 687,¹¹ and at Schirachavan in Armenia Magna in 862.¹²

⁵ Le Quien, t. i. p. 1396, ascribes the removal to Sebaste to the catholicus Khaccich. He says: “Hic Khaccich, Turcis Armeniam populantibus, sedem transtulit suam Sebasten Cappadociae, sive Armeniae minoris, anno Christi, 1060.”

⁶ Inschidschean. Ibid. p. 277.

⁷ Ibid. p. 280.

⁸ Ibid. in the note.

⁹ Ibid. p. 280.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 286.

¹¹ Mansi, t. xi. p. 1099.

¹² Ibid. t. xv. p. 639.

IX.—*The Diocese of the Patriarch of the Maronites.*

§ 340. Although all the ecclesiastical dioceses in the east had more or less sustained curtailment in the seventh century, through the Persians and Saracens, a new one was nevertheless formed in the beginning of the eighth century, namely, *the diocese of the Maronites*. Its founder was Johannes Maro, previously bishop of Botrys, since 676.¹ It cannot, however, be accurately determined how far it extended at this third period, from the want of chronological records, as the lists of the bishops of all the bishopricks commence very variously at later dates. It is doubtful, therefore, if it extended so far as is stated in the life of its founder, Johannes Maro, “far and wide from Jerusalem to Armenia.”² But that Maro may have, himself, consecrated bishops, and assigned them sees, can scarcely be doubted; and the bishopricks, at least of Byblus, Botrys, and Tripolis, mentioned in the twelfth century, may, perhaps, have had their origin from him. We only know of the patriarchal see of the Maronites existing from the beginning. Le Quien mentions it when he speaks of the death of Maro, which he says took place at Caphar-Hai, in the year 707.³

The first beginnings of the diocese of the Maronites.

X.—*The Ecclesiastical Provinces of the Independent Metropolitans or Autocephali.*

1. *The Independent Ecclesiastical Province in the East.*

§ 341. After the clergy in the island of Cyprus had achieved their independence at the œcumenical council

The province of Arsinoë in the Isle of Cyprus.

¹ Le Quien, iii. p. 50.

² Assem. Bibl. Orient. t. i. p. 500.

³ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 51. Caphar-Hai stood on the river Orontes.

(Le Quien, *ibid.* sub.: “IV. Joannes II.”) and was also called Dair-Marun or Cœnobium S. Maronis, l. c. and p. 60, in the Life of “XXXIV. (patriarch) Daniel I.”

of Ephesus in 431, they were at peace with all the faithful. But this peace was not to last for ever; their island, also, was occupied by the all-conquering Mohammedans in 649,¹ in the reign of caliph Othman. And although they were again delivered from those enemies of Christianity, this was only for a while, for the latter returned, in 805,² to resume their rule, and retained it until the year 964,³ in the time of Nicephorus II. Phocas (963—969). As might be expected, they left behind them there, as well as in every country to which they came, traces of their destructive fury, although not so numerous as elsewhere.

The ancient metropolis of Salamis, or Constantia, was conquered by the Saracens and destroyed,⁴ and the neighbouring bishoprick of Arsinoe, which lay southwards, was elevated in its room to that dignity, which it retained till the end of the twelfth century.⁵

The bishopricks in the island were Citium,⁶ Curium,⁷ Neapolis,⁸ Amathus,⁹ Chytrus,¹⁰ Trimithus,¹¹ and Soli.¹²

¹ Kruse's *Tab.* xi.

² *Ibid.* xiii.

³ *Ibid.* xiv.

⁴ Le Quien, t. ii. p. 1039—1040.

⁵ *Ibid.* p. 1041—1044. Metropolitans: at the time of pope Martin I. ann. 649; Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. Quinisext. 692; Syn. gen. VII. 787; about 870.

⁶ Bish. of Cit.: Syn. gen. VI. 680: the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

⁷ Bish. of Cur.: about 1051.

⁸ Bish. of Neap.: at the time of Joannes Eleemosynarius, patriarch

of Alexandria († 620). Le Quien, t. ii. p. 445. No bish. from 620 to 1340.

⁹ Bish. of Amath.: Syn. gen. VII. 787; Syn. Phot. 879. No bishop from 849 to 1668.

¹⁰ Bish. of Chytrus: Syn. gen. VII. 787; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VIII. 869.

¹¹ Bish. of Trim.: Syn. gen. VI. 680; the last bish.: Syn. gen. VII. 787.

¹² Bish. of Soli: Syn. gen. VI. 680; Syn. gen. VII. 787. As to the entire island of Cyprus, compare Le Quien, ii. p. 1049—1073.

2. *The Independent Ecclesiastical Province in the West.*

§ 342. The rise of the independent province of Dolus, and its disruption from the province of Turones, occurred in the following manner;—

The Church province of Dolus in the duchy of Britannia (Bretagne in France).

Nomenojus, duke of the Britons, conquered, in the reign of Charles the Bald (843—877), Namnetes, Redones, and the territory of Andegavi and Cenomani, as far as Meduana. He received, thereby, a considerable power into his hands, despised the rights of the kings of France, and fancied that he could get himself elected king; and he thought he would secure his power, and attain his object, by banishing the bishops in his duchy from their sees, and electing others in their stead. A servant, with a similar turn for plotting, assisted him in his plans, both by counsel and action. At his suggestion Nomenojus summoned a council of the bishops and principal men among the people, to the monastery of Saint Salvador. Here false, suborned witnesses, came forward, and accused the bishops of Venetia, Ale-tum, Coriosopitæ, and Oximum, of simony, bribery, and every species of crime; and while the latter, overwhelmed with the sudden fear of death, remained silent, they were interrogated, by those assembled, as to whether these charges were true. They acknowledged that they were. On this confession they were deposed, and they then repaired to king Charles the Bald. Nomenojus had now attained his object, and appointed other bishops (pseudo-episcopi) in their stead. But, as he reflected that the bishops he had chosen could not obtain ordination from the archbishop of Turones, and would not approach him from fear of the king, he founded, by his

own absolute authority, seven bishopricks out of four, having elevated one of the bishops he had appointed to the rank of archbishop of Dolus, which had been hitherto a monastery, and raised two other monasteries, those of Saint Briocus and Saint Rabutualus, into episcopal sees, retaining, at the same time, the four ancient episcopal sees above-mentioned. And thus was the church province of Turones divided, and it continued so more than three centuries. Nomenojus then assembled his bishops in the monastery of Dolus, and caused himself to be anointed king. All this took place in the year 846.¹

Dolus being a church province, founded in an illegal manner, by a person doubly unconsecrated, a usurper and a layman, was neither recognised by the Pope nor the Catholic Church. The bishop of Dolus, therefore, did not stand in any relation to other bishops, and did not appear at any council throughout all this period. The Popes made repeated applications—Nicholas I. (858—867) to Solomon, king of Brittany,² John VIII. (872—882³), and John XIII. (966—972) to the bishops, and Leo IX. (1048—1053) to the princes of Brittany,⁵ but their efforts were of no avail, any more than the summons of cardinal Stephen⁶ to the *so-called* archbishop J—— of Dolus, in the year 1060, to appear before Pope Nicholas II. at a council in Rome. Alike fruitless were the proceedings of the superior clergy of Gaul against

¹ Mansi, t. xiv. p. 843; Labb. t. vii. p. 1874, and t. viii. p. 1956—1958.

² Nicolai papæ append. I. epist. 22, ad Salom. regem Britonum, in Mansi, t. xv. p. 394—396.

³ Joann. VIII. epist. 124, ad episcop. Britanniae, in Mansi, xvii. p. 94.

⁴ Joann. XIII. epist. 1, ad episc. ceterioris Britanniae, in Mansi, xviii. p. 482.

⁵ Leonis IX. epist. 12, ad principes Brit. in Mansi, xix. p. 679.

⁶ Stephani Cardinalis legati apostolici epist. ad J—— dictum archiepiscopum Dolensem, in Mansi, xix. p. 928.

the bishops in question, at the councils of Tullum apud Saponarias in 859,⁷ and at Remi in 1049.⁸

⁷ Mansi, xv. p. 530. Canon VIII. and IX. compared with the note. Labb. t. viii. p. 1950; and Mansi, t. xv. p. 532, sqq.; iv. epist. syn. ad episc. Britonum, qui a me-

tropolitano suo desciverant et cum excommunicatis communicabant, and v. epist. syn. ad Britones propter varia scelera excommunicatos.

⁸ Mansi, t. xix. p. 727, sqq.

INDEX.



B. stands for Bishop, C. for Council, M. for Monastery, S. for School, Mar. for Martyr, Met. for Metropolitan, and C. P. for Church Province. The numbers indicate the page, with the exception of those immediately following C., which denote the years.

A.

AARON in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Abæ in anc. Assyria. M. 235.
 Abaradira in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.
 Aba Sapphira in Mesop. M. 232.
 Abasgi, conversion of the, 187.
 Abbendona in Britain. M. 359.
 Abbernethum in Scot. B. 364.
 Abbirita in Afr. B. 140.
 Abbir Germaniceana in Afr. B. 57.
 Abdera in Hisp. B. 101.
 Abela or Abila in Decap. B. 223.
 Abela v. Avila in Hisp.
 Abellinum in Ital. B. 86, 272, 301.
 Abida in Phœn. II. B. 206.
 Abila in Phœn. II. B. 206, 239.
 Abimelech in Mesop. M. 233.
 Abitinum in Afr. B. 141.
 Abrahæ in anc. Assyria. M. 235.
 Abraham in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Abrinca in Gall. B. 115, 337.
 — S. 398.
 Abritum in Mœs. inf. B. 185, 460.
 Abrostola in Phryg. Sal. B. 170.
 Absarum in Dalm. B. 431.
 — in Dardan. B. 470.
 Absorus, see Absarum in Dard.
 Abula, see Avila in Hisp.
 Abydus in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Abyssinia, see Habessinia.

Acbara, see Ochara.
 Acci in Hisp. B. 41, 97, 311, sqq.
 Acerentia, see Acherontia.
 Acerra in Ital. B. 86, 272, 302.
 Achæ in anc. Assyria. M. 235.
 Achaia, conversion to Christianity,
 by Andrew, 23.
 Acherontia in Ital. B. 90, 272.
 Acheruntia, see Acherontia.
 303, sq., 435.
 Achlat in Adorbigana. B. 491.
 Achrida. Met. 136, 464, 469.
 Aclea in Brit. C. in 788, 357.
 Acmonia in Phryg. Pac. B. 169,
 448.
 Acola in Africa. B. 143.
 Acrassus in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Acrassus in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Acroceraunia in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Acufida in Africa. B. 145.
 Adada in Pisid. B. 176, 423.
 Adæi in anc. Assyria. M. 235.
 Adana in Cilicia I. B. 208, 478.
 Ad Cælum Aureum in Ital. M.
 292.
 Ad Candidam Casam in Regno
 Pict. conv. to Christianity, 254.
 Aderbourn in Brit. C. in 705,
 356.

- Adiabene, Bartholomew preached in, 22.
 — Thaddeus, 25.
 — many Christians there, 56.
 — C. P. 234.
 Adjacium in Corsica. B. 93, 278, 487.
 Adraa in Arabia. B. 207.
 Adramytium in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Adransum in Dalmatia. B. 431.
 Adrassum in Isauria. B. 214, 462.
 Adria or Adra in Arabia. B. 226.
 Adriana in Pamph. II. B. 174, 454.
 Adrum in Chald. C. in 576, 230.
 Adrumetum in Africa. B. 57.
 — C. in 394, 144.
 Adsinuada in Africa. B. 145.
 Ad Turres Concordiæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Adule in Æthiopia. B. 199.
 Adura in Gall. B. 351.
 Ædesius introduces Christianity into Abyssinia, 198.
 Ædua in Gall. v. Augustodunum.
 Ægæ in Cilic. II. B. 209.
 Ægæa in Asia. B. 166, 446.
 Ægina. B. 30, 467.
 Ægypt. Peter there, 20.
 — Simon of Cana there, 25.
 — conv. to Christianity, 59.
 — political division, 63, 188.
 Ægyptus Prima. C. P. 192, 472.
 — Secunda. C. P. 195, 473.
 Ælia Capitolina in Palæst. B. 53, 214.
 Æmona in Istria. B. 252.
 Ænhamia in Brit. C. in 1009 (?), 360.
 Ænos or Ænus in Thracc. B. 184, 459.
 Ænus in Arabia. B. 208.
 Æsernia in Ital. B. 300.
 Æsium in Ital. B. 88, 267, 274, 281.
 Æthiopia, Christians there, 17, 198.
 — whence the treasurer, 16.
 — the apostle Thomas there, 21.
 ————— Andrew, 24.
 ————— Mathew, 24.
 — of the ancients threefold, 24.
 — C. P. of, 474.
 Africa, north-western, Christian, 33, 56, sqq.
 — north-eastern, Christian, 33, 59, sq.
 Agabus Propheta, one of the 70, 26.
 Agatha in Gall. Mar. there, 144.
 — B. 100, 314, 328, sq.
 — C. in 506, 100.
 Agaunum in Helv. M. 112.
 Agennum or Aginnum in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — B. 121, 325, sq.
 Aggarita in Afr. B. 143.
 Aggiva in Afr. B. 57.
 Aghæus spreads Christianity in Persia, &c., as far as India and Scindia, Gog and Magog, 25.
 Agilbert, missionary in Britain, 353.
 Agrigentum in Sicil. B. 277.
 Ahwaz in Chuzist. B. 231, 486.
 Aila in Arab. B. 225.
 — M. 226.
 Airiacum in Gall. C. in 1020, 343.
 Aitallahæ in anc. Assyria. M. 235.
 Akula on the Tigris. Jacob. B. 498.
 Alabanda in Caria. B. 171, 451.
 Alæsa in Sicil. B. 277.
 Alala in Phœn. II. B. 206.
 Ala Miliarensis in Africa. B. 144.
 Alamundar, phylarch of the Saracens, Christ. 229.
 Alatrium v. Aletrium.
 Alba in Gall. B. 108, 323, 375.
 Albania, the apost. Barthol. there, 22.
 — C. P. 245.
 Albanum in Ital. B. 83, 272, 282.
 Albi or Albiga in Gall. B. 120, 314, 324.
 Albinganum in Ital. B. 250, 291.
 Albintimilium in Ital. Mar. there, 38.
 Albula in Afr. B. 144.
 Alcabe in Germ. M. 412.
 Aldenburg. B. 420, sq. 426.
 — M. 423.
 Alderspach. M. 415.
 Alepus or Alepum in Syria. Met. of the Jacobites, 239, 496.
 — B. of the Nestorians, 491.
 Aleria in Corsica. B. 93.
 Aletium in Ital. B. 275, 284.
 Aletrium in Ital. B. 273, 279.

- Aletum in Gall. B. 503.
 Alexandria in Egypt. Peter there, 20.
 — Mark, 27, 33.
 — B. 59.
 — S. 60.
 — C. in 230—306, 60.
 — C. in 315—578, 194.
 — C. in 635—879, 472.
 — Patriarchate, 188.
 Alexandria in Cilicia II. B. 51,
 209, 478.
 Alexandria Parva, Jacob. bish. 239.
 Algiza in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Alii in Phryg. Pacat. 169, 448.
 Alinda in Caria. B. 171, 451.
 Allipha in Ital. 89, 272.
 Almaris in Egypt (?) Met. 472.
 Aloseburch in Germ. M. 412.
 Alpes Cottiae. B. 38.
 Altaba in Africa. B. 144.
 Altabura in Africa. B. 141.
 Altembure in Germ. M. 412.
 zur Alten Capell (at the old Chapel)
 in Germ. M. 414.
 Altenmünster v. Altonis.
 Alt-Haldensleben in Germ. M. 343.
 Altheim in Germ. C. in 916—931,
 397.
 Altinæ in Germ. M. 401.
 Altinum in Ital. B. 252, 296.
 Altivillare in Gall. M. 335.
 Altonis in Germ. M. 408.
 Alt-Schieder in Germ. B. 374.
 Altum fagitum in Gall. M. 351.
 Alutinum in Afr. C. in 304, 58.
 Amacura in Afr. B. 57.
 Amadassa in Phryg. Salat. B. 169.
 Amalphia in Ital. B. 85.
 — Met. 278, 304.
 — C. in 1059, 304.
 Amantia in Epir. Nov. B. 135.
 Amasea in Helenopontus. B. 31.
 — Met. 160, 442.
 Amasea in Pont. Polemon. B. 47.
 Amastris in Paphlagonia. B. 47,
 161, 443.
 Amathus in Cyprus. B. 248, 502.
 Amathus in Palestine. B. 224.
 Amaura in Afr. B. 144.
 Ambia in Afr. B. 144.
 Ambianum in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — B. 43, 114, 331, 334.
 — C. in 1063, 337.
 Amblada in Lycaonia. B. 177, 456.
 Ambresbyria in Brit. C. in 978, 360.
 Ambroniaceum in Gall. M. 378.
 Amedera in Afr. B. 57.
 Ameria in Ital. Mar. 39.
 — B. 87, 274, 281.
 Amida in Mesopot. Met. 212, 479.
 — Met. of the Jacobites, 239,
 241, 496.
 — Seat of the Patr. of the Ja-
 cobites, 495.
 Amisus in Helenopontus. B. 160,
 442.
 Amiternum in Ital. B. 89, 275, 283.
 Ammoniaca, Mark there, 25.
 Amorbach in Germ. M. 389.
 Amorium in Phryg. Sal. B. 170,
 449.
 Amphias (Amplias) one of the
 Seventy, at Odysseus, 26.
 Amphipolis in Macedonia. B. 232,
 465.
 Amphora in Afr. B. 142.
 Amurdasa or Amudarsa in Afr. B.
 143.
 Amyzon in Caria. B. 171, 451.
 Anæa in Asia. B. 48, 166, 445.
 Anagnia in Ital. Mar. there, 38.
 — B. 38, 83, 272, 279.
 Anagratum in Gall. M. 111.
 Ananjesu in anc. Assyria. M. 235.
 Anasarcha in Syria I. B. 203.
 Anastasiopolis in Galat. I. B. 159,
 441.
 Anastasiopolis in Caria. B. 171,
 451.
 Anastasiopolis in Phrygia Pacat.
 B. 169, 449.
 Anastasiopolis in Rhodope. B. 460.
 Anazarbus in Cilicia II. B. 50.
 — Met. 209, 478.
 — Met. of the Jacobites, 239,
 496.
 Anazeta in Armenia. B. 241.
 Anbara in Chaldaea. B. of the Nes-
 torians; 229, 485.
 — B. of the Jacobites v. Pheroz-
 Sapor.
 Anchala v. Nechela. M.
 Anchialus in Hæmimons. B. and
 C. 46, B. 183, 459.
 — C. in 197.
 Anchiasmus in Vet. Epir. B. 133.

- Ancona in Ital. Mar. 39.
 — B. 88, 275, 281.
 Ancusa in Afr. B. 143.
 Ancyra in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Ancyra in Galatia. B. 47.
 — Met. 159, 440.
 — C. in 314—391, 160.
 Andegavi in Gall. B. 116, 345, 347.
 — S. 348.
 — C. in 453—530, 116.
 Andelaus in Gall. C. in 587, 113.
 Andrappa in Helenop. B. 160, 442.
 Andrew, the apostle's sphere of action, 23.
 Andriaca, Epaphrod. one of the 70 there, 27.
 Andronicus, one of the 70, in Pan-
 nonia, 26.
 Andropolis in Egyptus I. B. 193.
 Andros, isle of. B. and C. 452.
 — S. 453.
 Anemurium in Isaur. B. 213, 462.
 Angles—Eastern, converted, 353.
 Anglicana Concilia in 890—1072, 360.
 Anhausen in Germ. M. 392.
 Ani in Armen. Magna, seat of the
 Catholicus of the Armenians,
 500.
 Anicium in Gall. B. 325.
 Anineta in Asia. B. 31, 166.
 Anitha in Arabia. B. 208.
 Annales Eccles. autor. Cæsar Ba-
 ron. 3.
 — Odoric Raynald. 3.
 Ansa in Gall. C. in 990—1070,
 378.
 Ansbach in Germ. M. 390.
 Antæopolis in Thebais I. B. 196.
 Antandrus in Asia. B. 166, 446.
 Antaradus in Phœn. I. B. 63, 205.
 Anthedon in Palest. B. 221.
 Antibar in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Antibarium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Antinoë in Thebais I. B. 59, 196,
 473.
 Antioch in Syria, Christians there,
 17.
 — Evodus, one of the 70 there,
 27.
 — Peter, the first patriarch of, 31.
 Antioch, Patriarchs of, 50, 200,
 sqq.
 — Schools, 51.
 — C. in 255—272, p. 52, in
 341—511, 204.
 Antiochia Minor in Isaur. B. 213,
 462.
 Antiochia in Pisidia, Paul there, 17.
 — Met. 175, 455.
 Antiochia in Caria. B. 171, 451.
 — C. in 378, 172.
 Antipatris in Palest. B. 221.
 Antiphellus in Lycia. B. 173.
 Antiphra in Libya II. B. 198.
 Antipolis in Gallia. B. 108, 327.
 Antipyrgos in Libya II. B. 198.
 Antissiodorum or Autissiodorum in
 Gall. B. 43, 117.
 — C. in 578, 118.
 Antium in Ital. B. 83.
 Apamea in Syria II.—Aristarchus
 one of the 70 there, 26, 32.
 Apamea in Syria II. B. 50.
 — Met. 209, 479.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 239, 496.
 Apamea ad Mæandrum in Bithynia
 II. 162, 444.
 Apamea Ciboti or Cibotus in Pi-
 sidia. B. 49, 176, 455.
 Apamea Ciboti in Phrygia Pacat.
 B. 169.
 Apathos in Palest. B. 222.
 Apelles, one of the 70, in Smyrna
 or Heraclea, 26.
 Aphnæum in August. I. B. 194.
 Aphnimaranus in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Aphrodisias in Caria. Met. 171,
 451.
 Aphrodisias in Thrace. B. 181.
 Aphroditopolis in Egypt. B. 196.
 Apollinis Civitas in Thebais I. B.
 196.
 Apollo, one of the 70, in Cæsarea,
 26.
 Apollonia in Crete. B. 136.
 Apollonia in Epirus Nova. B. 135.
 Apollonia in Thebais I. B. 196.
 Apollonia in Bithynia, Mark there,
 27, 31.
 — B. 48, 161, 443.
 Apollonias in Caria. B. 171.
 Apollonias in Lydia. B. 170.
 Apollonos hieron in Lydia. B. 170.

- Apostol. Vicariat. 262.
 Appia in Phrygia Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Appiaria in Moesia Inf. B. 185.
 Apros in Thrace. B. 181, 457.
 Aprutium in Ital. B. 280.
 Apsorus in Dardania. B. 470.
 Apta in Gall. B. 108, 379.
 Aptunga in Africa. B. 57, 141.
 Apulia in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — C. P. 82, 89.
 Aqua in Ital. B. 291, 295.
 Aquæ in Afr. (Byzacena). B. 143.
 Aquæ in Afr. (Maur. Cæsar.). B. 144.
 Aquæ in Gall. (Prov.) B. 108.
 — Met. 322, 349, 379.
 Aquæ in Gall. (Gasc.) B. 122.
 Aquæ in Moes. Sup. B. 137.
 Aquæ Albenses in Afr. (Byzac.) B. 143.
 Aquæ Albenses in Afr. (Maur. Sit.) B. 145.
 Aquæ Novæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Aquæ Regiæ in Afr. B. 143.
 Aquæ Tibilitanæ in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Aquaviva in Ital. B. 86, 272.
 Aquia in Afr. B. 143.
 Aquicolæ populi Ital. B. 28.
 Aquileia in Ital., Mark there, 25.
 — Mar. 38.
 — B. 35.
 — Met. 81, 251, 262, 296.
 — C. in 381—558, 253; 698—1015, 297.
 Aquinum in Ital. B. 83, 300.
 Aquisira, in Afr. B. 144.
 Aquisgranum in Germ. Schola Palatina, 401.
 — C. in 797—1022, 402.
 Arabia, Peter there, 19.
 Arabia Felix, Thomas there, 21.
 — Bartholomew there, 22.
 Arabia, Judas (Thaddæus) there, 25.
 — Felix, treasurer of Queen Candace there, 25.
 — C. in 249, 54.
 Arabia, Church province of, 207, 478.
 Arabissus in Armen. II. B. 159, 440.
 Araclea in Palestine. B. 222.
 Arad in Palestine. B. 225.
 Aradita in Afr. B. 141.
 Aradus in Phœnicia I. B. 205.
 Arragonia. C. in 1062, 322.
 Aramæa, Bartholomew there, 22.
 Aramons in Gr. Armen. 499.
 Arausona in Dalmatia, 431.
 Araxa in Lyc. B. 171, 453.
 Arbeisl. in the Adriatic Sea. B. 432.
 Arbela in Adiabene. Met. 234, 487.
 — S. 235.
 Arbua in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Arca in Jacob. dioc. of Antioch. B. 497.
 Arca in Pers. M. 236.
 Arcabrica in Hisp. B. 97, 311.
 Arcadia in Crete. B. 468.
 Arcadia in Egypt. C. P. 196, 473.
 Arcadiopolis in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 — in Europa. B. 181, 457.
 Arcæ in Phœn. B. 63.
 Arcavica in Hisp. B. 97.
 Arce in Armen. II. B. 159, 440.
 — Phœn. II. B. 204, 205.
 Archa in August. II. B. 195.
 Archelais in Palest. B. 222.
 Archiepiscopus, title of, 72, 257.
 Archipræsul, title of, 257.
 Arelate in Gall. B. 29, 43.
 — Mar. 44.
 — Met. 104, 261, 323, 373.
 — C. from 314 to 554, p. 105; from 682 to 813, p. 323.
 Areopolis in Arab. B. 225.
 Arethusa in Syr. II. B. 210, 479.
 Aretium in Italy. Mar. 38.
 — B. 274, 283.
 Argentina Civ. see Stratsburg.
 Argiza in Asia. B. 167.
 Argos in Hell. B. 134, 466.
 Arhusa in Jutl. B. 418.
 Arianum in Ital. B. 301.
 Ariarathia in Armen. II. B. 159.
 Ariassus in Pamphyl. II. B. 174.
 Aricia (Aretium?) in Italy. B. 283.
 Ariminum in Ital. B. 88, 282.
 — C. in 395, 92.
 Arindela in Arab. B. 225.
 Arjuna in Bethgarm. B. 494.
 Aristarchus, one of the Seventy, in Apamea, 26.
 Aristium in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.

- Aristobulus in Britannia, 26.
 Ariunum in Garm. School there, 486.
 Armenia, Thomas preached there, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Judas Thadd. 25.
 — Thaddæus, 25.
 — Christianity (Gregor. Illum.) 56, 242.
 — polit. divis. of, 65.
 — defection from the Catholic Church, 243.
 — C. P. of, I. II. 159, 439.
 Arpi in Italy. B. 89, 272.
 Arsamosata in Mesopot. B. 239, 241
 Arsicarita in Afr. B. 142.
 Arsinoe in Heptan. B. 196, 473.
 — in Cyprus. B. 248.
 — Metropolis of, 502.
 Arsinuaria in Afr. B. 145.
 Arsurita in Afr. B. 143.
 Artaxata in Gr. Armen. Met. 56.
 Artemas, one of the 70, in Lystra, 26.
 Articlava or Virodunum in Gall. B. 111.
 Arula in Gall. (M.) C. in 1046, 331.
 Arverna in Gall. B. 29, 43, 120, 324.
 — C. in 535—588, 120.
 Arzun in Mesopot. B. 231, 487.
 Arzunum in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Ascalon in Palestine. B. 53, 221, 481.
 Aschaim in Germany. C. in 763, 409.
 Asculum in Italy. B. 38, 88, 272, 281, 301.
 Asidona or Asidonia in Hisp. B. 102, 316.
 Asia (i. e. Asia Minor), Church founded by Peter, 19.
 — Spread of Christianity, 31, 47 sqq.
 Asia (Asia Minor). C. P. 164, 445 sq.
 Asinariæ in Gaul. M. 326.
 Asnida in Germ. M. 400.
 Aspahana in Parthia. B. 494.
 Aspharinum in Mesopot. B. 497.
 Aspasa in Galat. I. B. 159, 441.
 Assafa in Africa. B. 145.
 Assisium in Ital. B. 275, 281.
 Assuri or Assurus in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Assus in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Assyria, Thomas preached there, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Thaddæus (one of the 70), 25.
 — Mares; 25.
 — Aghæus, 25.
 Asta in Ital. B. 250, 291, 295.
 Astacenic gulf, Andrew preached there, 27.
 Assachar in Persia. B. 489.
 Astigis in Hisp. B. 102, 316.
 Attorica in Hisp. B. 42, 98, 313, 319.
 — C. in 446, 98.
 Asuoremita in Africa. B. 145.
 Asyncritus, one of the 70, in Hyrcanum, 26.
 Atadita in Africa. B. 141.
 Atella in Italy. B. 85, 273, 284.
 Athanacum in Gaul. M. 378.
 Athanassum in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Athens, Apostle Paul there, 15.
 Athens, Narcissus there, 27.
 — B. 30, 46, 134.
 — Met. 466.
 — S. 46, 135.
 Athribis in Egypt II. B. 195, 473.
 Atina in Italy. B. 300.
 Atrebat in Gaul. B. 114.
 — C. in 1025, 337.
 Attalia in Lydia. B. 170, 450.
 Attalia in Pamphyl. II. B. 175, 455.
 Attica, Apostle Paul there, 17.
 Attiniacum in Gaul. C. in year 762—765, p. 332; C. in 882—870, 335.
 Attrich in Germ. B. 370.
 Attyda in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 449.
 Au in Germany. M. 415.
 Auca in Hisp. B. 102, 317, 319.
 Aucanda in Lycia. B. 173.
 Augia Dives or Major. M. 389.
 — S. 395.
 Augila in Libya. B. 198.
 Augurium in Africa. B. 142.
 Augusta in Britann. B. 355.
 Augusta in Cilic. B. 208.
 Augusta Emerita in Hisp. Mar. 42.
 — B. 41.

Augusta Emerita in Hisp. Met.
 100, 314.
 — C. in 666, 315.
 Augusta Rauracorum in Germ.
 (in Helv.) B. 111.
 Augusta Veromanduorum in Gaul.
 Mar. 44.
 — B. 114.
 Augusta Vindelicorum in Rhæt.
 Mar. 45.
 — B. 251.
 — S. 395.
 — C. in 952, 397.
 Augustamnica I. C. P. 194, 472.
 Augustamnica II. C. P. 195, 473.
 Augustinus, missionary in Britain,
 126.
 Augustodunum in Gaul. B. 112,
 327, 376.
 — C. in 670—678, p. 328, in
 1065, p. 378.
 Augustopolis in Arab. B. 226.
 Augustopolis in Arab. M. 226.
 Augustopolis in Phryg. Sal. B.
 169, 449.
 Aulicome in Asia. B. 166.
 Aulon in Epir. Nov. B. 135, 467.
 Aulonea in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Aurelianum in Gall. B. 117, 339.
 — S. 339.
 — C. in 511—549, p. 117, in
 645—766, p. 340 and 1017—
 1029, p. 343.
 Aureliopolis in Lydia. B. 171, 450.
 Auria in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 320.
 Ausafa in Afr. B. 57.
 Ausana in Afr. B. 141.
 Ausca in Hisp. C. 322.
 Auscii in Gaul. B. 122.
 — Met. 323, 351.
 — C. in 1029—1068, p. 352.
 Ausona in Hisp. B. 102, 317,
 321, sq. 329.
 — C. in 1027—1068, p. 331.
 Ausuaga in Africa. B. 57.
 Ausuccura in Africa. B. 142.
 Autentum in Africa. B. 143.
 Autissiodorum in Gaul. B. 117,
 339, 341.
 — C. in 578, p. 118, in 695,
 p. 340, in 841, p. 343.
 Autokephali, 244 sqq.
 Auximum in Italy. B. 275, 281,

Auxume in Ethiopia. B. 199.
 — Met. 474.
 Auzegera in Africa. B. 143.
 Avan, early Met. in Armen. 243.
 Avara in Arabia. B. 208.
 Avella in Italy. B. 283.
 Avenio in Gaul. B. 107, 323, 375.
 Aventicum in Helv. B. 111.
 Aversa in Italy. B. 302.
 Avila in Hisp. B. 101, 315.
 Avitini in Africa. B. 57.
 Avve see Au.
 Axiopolis in Mæc. II. B. 46, 185.
 Azani in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168,
 448.
 Azotus in Palestine. B. 222.

B.

Ba-Abe see Beth-Abe.
 Balbach in Syr. B. of the Jacobites
 there, 497.
 Babenberg in Germany. B. 385 sqq.
 — B. granted the Pallium, note
 18, 387.
 — C. in 1011—1058, 397.
 Babra in Africa. B. 142.
 Babylon, dispersion of the Jews, 8.
 — Peter there, 19.
 — Bartholomew there, 22.
 — Mares there, 25.
 — Aghæus there, 25.
 — B. 55.
 Babylon Ægypti in Augustamn.
 II. B. 195, 473.
 Bacanaria in Africa. B. 144.
 Bacanceld in Britain. C. in 798,
 357.
 Bacatha in Arab. (?) B. 225, 482.
 Bactria, Apostle Thomas there, 21.
 Badæ in Africa. B. 57.
 Badraia in Chald. B. 229, 485.
 Bagacum Nerviorum in Gall. B.
 114.
 Bagai in Afr. C. in 393, 143.
 Bagastri see Bigastrum.
 Bagaum in Afr. B. 57.
 Bagdad on the Tigris, seat of the
 Nestorian Patriarch there, 483.
 — S. 485.
 — C. in 900, 486.
 — Seat of the Maphrian, 496.

- Bagdad on the Tigris, Jacobite B. there, 498.
- Bage in Lydia. B. 170, 450.
- Bajoca in Gaul. B. 337.
- Bajocassi in Gall. B. 115.
- Bakerda in Mesop. B. 234, 487.
- Balada in Mesop. B. 231, 487.
- Balanæa in Syria II. B. 210.
- Balandus in Lyd. B. 170.
- Balbura in Lyc. B. 173.
- Balcea in Asia. B. 167.
- Balearic Isles, 69, note 23.
- B. 317.
- Baliana in Afr. B. 144.
- Balma in Gall. M. 380.
- Balneum regis in Italy. B. 274, 280.
- Bangor in Britain. M. 253.
- S. 253.
- Bangor in Hibern. M. 109, 255.
- Bapara in Africa. B. 145.
- Baratta in Lycaon. B. 177, 456.
- Barbalissus in Euphrat. B. 211.
- Barca in Lib. Met. 471.
- Barce in Lib. Pent. B. 197.
- Barcetum in Italy. M. 292.
- Barcino in Hisp. Mar. 42.
- B. 102, 316, 321, 328 sqq.
- C. in 540—599, p. 103, and in 906—1064, p. 330.
- Bardaa in Gr. Armen. C. P. and Met. of Nestor. there, 491.
- Bardenay in Britain. M. 359.
- Bare or Baris in Pisid. B. 176, 455.
- Bares see Bare.
- Baretta in Asia. B. 167, 446.
- Bargala in Maced. B. 132.
- Bargyla in Car. B. 451.
- Barhadbesciaba in Mesopot. (?) M. 233.
- Baris in Egypt. see Maris.
- Baris in Helesp. B. 168, 447.
- Barita in Mesop. M. 233.
- Barium in Italy. B. 89, 272, 283.
- Bar-Kosra in Mesop. M. 233.
- Barnabas in Cremona, Mediolanum and Cyprus, 25.
- Barnabas, one of the Seventy, in Heraclea, 26.
- Barsen or Birsina in Germany. M. 422.
- Barsumæ in Syria, seat of the Jacob. Patriarchs, 495.
- Bartholomew's sphere of action, 22 sq.
- Bartuna in Mesop. M. 233.
- Baruch in Africa. B. 57.
- Baschat in Palestine. B. 222.
- Basila in Helv. B. 348, 379.
- Basilinopolis in Bith. B. 161, 444.
- Bassora in Mesen. Met. of the Nestor. there, 55, 234, 487.
- B. of the Jacob. there, 497.
- Basti in Hisp. B. 41, 97, 311 sqq.
- Bathonia in Britain. B. 358.
- C. in 973, 360.
- Batimena in India, Christians there, 490.
- Bautha in Mesop. M. 233.
- Baxaja in Mesop. M. 230.
- Ba-Zabda in Mesop. M. 232.
- Beatia in Hisp. B. 312.
- Becancelda in Britain. C. in 685, 357.
- Beccum in Gall. M. School, 338.
- Belesase in Africa. B. 142.
- Belesbudium see Belesbugd.
- Belesbugd, Moes. inferior. B. 460.
- Belica in Gall. B. 111, 348, 379.
- Bellovacum in Gall. B. 29, 331, 334.
- Mar. 44.
- C. in 845, 336.
- Bellunum in Italy. B. 252, 296.
- Belogradum in Dalmat. B. 431.
- Belvacum see Bellovacum.
- Benefa in Afr. B. 143.
- Benepota in Afr. B. 144.
- Beneventum in Italy. B. 38, 89, 275.
- Met. 278, 300.
- C. in 1059—1062, 301.
- Beneventum in Africa. B. 140.
- Benningdon in Britain. C. in 850, 360.
- Bercera in Africa. B. 142.
- Berch in Germ. M. 412.
- Berenice in Lib. Pentap. B. 60, 197.
- Berge in Germany. M. 426.
- Berghamsteda in Britain. C. in 697, 356.
- Bergomum in Italy. Mar. 38.
- B. 250, 291, 295.
- Beria or Berrhoea in Syr. B. 494.
- Berinopolis in Lycaon. B. 456.
- Berissa in Armen. I. B. 159, 439.

- Beroe or Berrhœa in Maced.,
 Apostle Paul there, 17.
 — Carpus, one of the 70, there,
 17.
 — B. 30, 203, 465.
 Beroe in Thrac. B. 183.
 Berrhœa in Syr. I. B. 50, 203,
 239.
 — Nestor. B. there, 491.
 Berytus in Phœn. I. Quartus, one
 of the 70, there, 27, 31.
 — B. 204, 477.
 — Met. 63.
 — S. 52, 205.
 — C. in 448, 206.
 Beth-Abe in Mesop. M. 232.
 Beth-Arsam in Mesen. B. 241.
 Beth-Bagas in Adjab. B. 487.
 Beth-Chino in Mesop. B. of the
 Jacob. there, 498.
 Beth-Daron or Darum in Mesop.
 B. 237, 494.
 Bethelia in Palestine. B. 222.
 Beth-Garma. C. P. of the Nestor.
 there, 235, 488.
 Beth-Gomes in Mesop. M. 233.
 Beth-Nicator in Persia. B. 237.
 Bethsajada in Mesop. M. 233.
 Bethsaan see Scythopolis.
 Beth-Seleucia in Assyria. B. 238,
 495.
 Beth-Seluc or Beth-Seleucia in
 Bethgarma. Met. 235.
 Beth-Sorum in Garmæa. B. 237.
 Beth-Vasich see Buazicha.
 Bethzabda in Mesop. M. 232.
 Betylium see Bethelia.
 Beurn in Germ. M. 408.
 Bezabda in Mesop. B. 212.
 Bibinum (Bovinum?) in Ital. B.
 301.
 Bibliotheca Orientalis Assemani, 4.
 Biblus or Byblus in Phœn. I. B.
 63, 204 sq.
 Bida in Africa. B. 144.
 Bigastrum in Hisp. B. 97.
 Bigorra in Gall. B. 122, 351.
 Biguerra or Bigerra in Hisp. B.
 41.
 Bilta in Africa. B. 57.
 Bina in Africa. 141.
 Bindæum in Pis. B. 456.
 Bingham Origen. s. Antiquit. eccl. 4.
 Birca in Suecia. B. 417, 421,
 Met. 419.
 Birosabon in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Birtha in Orshoen. B. 212.
 Birtha in Mesop. M. 233.
 Bischofsheim in Germ. M. 369,
 372, 390.
 Bisiacum in Gall. M. 378.
 Bisinianum in Ital. B. 303 sq.
 Bita in Africa. B. 144.
 Biterra in Gall. B. 100, 314, 328 sq.
 — C. in 356, 100.
 Biterris see Biterra.
 Bithaba in Assyria. M. 232.
 Bithynia, Peter preached there, 19.
 — Andrew, 23.
 — I. and II. C. P. 161 sq. 443
 sqq.
 Bituricæ in Gall. B. 29.
 — Met. 119, 261, 324 sqq.
 — C. in 472, p. 120; in 767, p.
 324; and in 842—1043, p. 325.
 Bizya in Europa (Thrac.) B. 181.
 — Met. 456.
 Blanda in Italy. B. 90, 276, 284.
 Blascona in the Orcadian Isl. 419.
 Blemmyes, conversion of the, 199.
 Blera in Italy. B. 87, 273, 283.
 Boana in Africa. B. 143.
 Bobba in Africa. B. 57.
 Bobium in Italy. B. 250.
 — M. 251.
 Bojanum in Italy. B. 89, 272.
 Bolita in Africa. B. 141.
 Bolonium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Boniface (Winfried's) sphere of
 action, 367 sqq.
 Bonna in Germ. C. in 942, 403.
 Bonoilus in Gall. C. in 855, 343.
 Bononia in Italy. Mar. 38.
 — B. 38, 93, 288.
 — S. 289.
 Bonusta in Africa. B. 141.
 Boreum in Lib. Pent. B. 197.
 Borglum in Jutland. B. 418.
 Bosna in Dalmat. B. 432.
 Bosonium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Bosphorus on the Black Sea. B.
 187, 460.
 — Met. 461.
 Bostra in Arab., Timon, one of the
 seventy, there, 28, 31.
 — B. 53.

- Bostra in Arab. C. in 249, 54.
 — Met. 207, 478.
 Botrys in Phoen. I. B. 63, 204.
 Bova in Italy. B. 284.
 Bracara in Hisp. Met. 98, 303, 320.
 — S. 99.
 — C. in 411—569, 99; in 675, 313.
 Brandanford in Britain. C. in 964, 360.
 Brandenburg in Germ. B. 425.
 Brantolium or Brantismurii in Gall. M. 326.
 Brema in Germ. B. 418 sqq.
 — M. 421.
 — S. 424.
 Brennacum in Gall. C. in 580, 115.
 Brione in Gall. C. in 1050, 339.
 Britannia, Apostle Paul there, 18.
 — Peter, 20.
 — Joseph of Arimathea, 26.
 — Aristobulus, one of the seventy, 26.
 — Christianity introd. there, 45.
 — C. P. 253.
 Britona see Britonia.
 Britonia in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 320.
 Britanniacus in Gall. M. 332.
 Briula in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Brivas in Gall. B. 44.
 Brixia in Italy. Mar. 38.
 — B. 250, 291, 295.
 Briximon in Germ. M. 422.
 Brixina in Germ. B. 411.
 Brixillum in Italy. B. 93.
 Bruttii, C. P., in Ital. 90.
 Brysis in Hæmimons. B. 459.
 Bryzus in Phryg. Sal. B. 169.
 Buazicha in Bethgarma. B. 485.
 Buazicha or Beth-Vasich in Bethgarma. B. 488.
 Bubastus in Augustamn. II. B. 195, 473.
 Bubelia in Africa. B. 143.
 Bubon or Bubum in Lyc. B. 173.
 Bucconia or Bocconia in Afr. B. 142.
 Buccellum or Buccellus in Hæmim. B. 459.
 Buchau or Buchonia in Germ. M. 392.
 Budua in Dalmat. B. 431 sq.
 Buffada in Africa. B. 142.
 Bukkin in Germ. M. 422.
 Bulgarians Christianized, 435 sqq.
 Bulgarophygm in Hæmim. B. 459.
 Bulla or Vulla in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Bullama in Afr. B. 141.
 Bullensium regio in Afr. B. 141.
 Bullis in Epir. Nov. B. 135.
 Bulturia in Afr. B. 144.
 Buraburg in Germ. B. 370, 388.
 Burca in Afr. B. 142.
 Burdigala in Gall. B. 29.
 — Met. 120 sq. 322, 325.
 — S. 121.
 — C. in 385 p. 121, and in 1086, p. 326.
 Burgum in Britain. M. 356, 359.
 Burgundians Christianized, 103.
 Buria in Germany. M. 412.
 Busiris in Augustamn. II. B. 195, 473.
 Buthrotum in Vet. Epir. B. 133.
 Buxentum in Italy. B. 90, 276, 284.
 Byblus, Marcus Johannes there, 27, 31.
 Byrinus, Missionary in Britain, 352.
 Byzacena in Afr. C. in 397—602, p. 144, and in the 7th cent. 433.
 Byzantium, Apostle Andrew there, 23.
 — Stachys, one of the seventy, 28, 30, 146.
 C.
 Cabarsussita in Africa. C. in 393, 144.
 Cabasa in Egypt II. B. 195.
 Cabellio in Gall. B. 108, 323, 375.
 Cabillo in Gall. B. 113, 327, 377.
 — C. in 579—603, p. 113; in 650—813, p. 328; in 839—1072, p. 378.
 Cadi in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Cadne (where?) B. 494.
 Cadomus in Gall. C. in 1061, 339.
 Cadosia in Bithyn. II. B. 444.
 Cadurci in Gall. B. 120, 324.
 Cæa, river in Galæc. (in Hisp.) Mar. 42.

- Cælia in Africa. B. 142.
 Cæra or Cera in Italy. B. 283, 274.
 Cær-Legiones in Britain. Met. 253.
 Cæsar, one of the seventy, at
 Dyrrhachii, 26.
 Cæsaraugusta in Hisp. Mar. 42.
 — B. 41, 102, 317, 320.
 — C. in 380—592, 103; in
 691, 317.
 Cæsarea in Africa (Maur. Cæs.)
 B. 144.
 Cæsarea in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Cæsarea in Bithyn. I. B. 444.
 Cæsarea in Cappad. B. 47.
 — Met. 154 sqq. 157, 438.
 — C. in 371, 158.
 Cæsarea in Thessal. B. 133.
 Cæsarea Philippi in Phœn. I. B.
 205.
 Cæsarea Turr. Straton. in Palest.—
 Christians there, 17, 26.
 — B. 32
 — Met. 53, 214, 220.
 — S. 53, 222.
 — C. in 198, p. 53; in 334, p. 222.
 Cæsena in Italy. B. 93, 289.
 — C. in 1042, 290.
 Caftoum in Adjab. B. 494.
 Cahira in Egypt. Met. 471.
 Cajeta in Italy. B. 279, 300.
 Cajus, one of the seventy, at
 Ephesus, 26.
 Cala in Gall. C. in 1008, 343.
 Calabria, C. P., in Italy. 82, 90.
 Calaforra in Hisp. B. 317.
 Calaguris in Hisp. B. 102, 316 sq.
 320.
 Calama in Africa. B. 57, 142.
 Calaris in the Isle of Sardinia.
 Mar. 38.
 — Met. 83, 92, 278, 288.
 — S. 92.
 Calatia in Ital. B. 300.
 Calchut in Britann. C. in 787, 357.
 Calenum in Ital. B. 86, 272, 300.
 Cales in Ital. B. 300.
 Caliabria in Hisp. B. 315.
 Calindæ in Lyc. B. 173
 Calliana in India. B. 237, 490.
 Callinicum in Orshoene. B. 211.
 — B. of the Jacob. 497.
 Callipolis in Europa (Thrace). B.
 180, 457.
- Callipolis in Ital. B. 90, 272.
 Callisura in Armen. B. of the
 Jacob. 497.
 Callium in Ital. B. 88, 275, 282.
 Calna Villa in Brit. C. in 978,
 360.
 Calce in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Caltadria in Afr. B. 144.
 Calumene in Galat. I. B. 441.
 Camache in Armen. I. B. 439.
 Cambria in Brit. Christianized, 253.
 Cameracum in Gall. B. 331, 334.
 Camerinum in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 87, 274, 281.
 Campania, C. P., in Ital. 82, 85.
 Camuliana in Cappad. I. B. 157,
 438.
 Canadia in Hungar. B. see Cha-
 nodia.
 Canatha in Arab. B. 207.
 Candace, treasurer of Queen, 25.
 Candida Casa in Scot. B. 361.
 Candyha in Lyc. B. 453.
 Canna in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Cannæ in Ital. B. 283.
 Cantania or Cantanus in the Island
 of Crete. B. 136, 468.
 Canterbury in Brit. S. 359.
 Cantia in Brit. Met. 126.
 — C. in 605—617, 127.
 Cantuaria in Brit. Met. 261, 352.
 — S. 356, 359.
 — C. in 685, 356; in 820, 359.
 Canusium in Ital. B. 89, 272.
 Caparcotia in Palestine. B. 224.
 Capha in Bosphorus. B. 187.
 Caphar-Hai in Phœn., seat of the
 Patriarchs of the Maronites, 501.
 Caphartuta in Mesopot. B. of Ja-
 cob. 497.
 Capitolia in Palestine. B. 224,
 481.
 Cappadocia, Apostle Peter there, 19.
 — I. II. III. C. P. 157 sq. 439.
 Capra in Afr. B. 144.
 Caprea an Island near Ital. 86,
 304.
 Caprulæ in Ital. B. 299.
 Capsæ in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Capua in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 28, 85, 273.
 — Met. 278, 299.
 — C. in 398, 86.

- Caput Cillanum in Afr. B. 144.
 Carabizya in Rhodope. Met. 459.
 Caralia in Pamphyl. B. 174, 454.
 Caramania Province. B. 489.
 Carbani vallis in Britain. M. 253.
 Carcabia in Afr. B. 143.
 Carcassona in Gall. B. 100, 314,
 329 sq.
 Carch in Holwana. B. 488.
 Carcha in Assyria. B. 235.
 Carcha in Bethgarm. see Beth-
 Seluc.
 Carcha in Mesopot. (?) B. 237.
 Cardabunthum in Isaur. B. 462.
 Cardamusa in Afr. B. 145.
 Caria Province. C. in 366, 174.
 — C. P. 171, 451 sq.
 Carindia in Afr. B. 57.
 Carinula in Ital. B. 275, 284.
 Carissiacum in Gall. C. in 837—
 877, 336.
 Caritha in Mesop. M. 242.
 Carmania, Thomas preached there,
 21.
 Carnotum in Gall. B. 117, 339,
 341.
 — S. 342.
 — C. in 849, 343.
 Caroſſum or Caroſſinii in Gall.
 M. 326.
 — C. in 989—1028, 326.
 Caroli a S. Paul. geograph. Sacra.
 4.
 Carpasia in the Isle of Cyprus. B.
 248.
 Carpathus, Cyclad. Islands. B. 172,
 452.
 Carpenteracte in Gall. B. 108,
 323, 375.
 — C. in 527, 109.
 Carpi or Carpis in Afr. B. 57,
 140.
 Carpus, one of the seventy, at Be-
 rytus in Thracia (Berrhœa), 26.
 Carsabacha in Mesop. B. of the
 Jacobites, 497.
 Cartamina in Mesop. B. of the
 Jacobites, 241, 497.
 Cartenna in Afr. B. 144.
 Carthago in Afr., Epænetus, one
 of the seventy, there, 27.
 — Met. 56 sq. 139 sqq. 261, 433.
 — S. 58, 141.
 Carthago in Afr. C. in 254—308,
 p. 58; 333—595, p. 141; 633—
 1055, p. 433.
 Carthago in Hisp. B. 97, 311.
 Cartute in India, Christianity
 there, 490.
 Carus locus in Gall. M. 378.
 — C. in 926, 378.
 Carystus in the Isle of Eubœa.
 B. 134.
 Casæ Calanæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Casæ Medianæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Casæ Nigræ in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Cascara in Mesopot. B. 32, 51.
 — Met. 229, 485.
 Caserta in Ital. B. 300.
 Casroun or Chazruna in Persia.
 B. 237.
 Cassæ in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Cassandria in Maced. B. 132, 465.
 Cassinum in Ital. B. 83, 272.
 Cassium in August. I. B. 194.
 Castabala in Cilic. II. B. 51, 209,
 478.
 Castellum in Afr. (Maur. Sit.) B.
 145.
 Castellum in Afr. (Maur. Cæs.)
 B. 144.
 Castellum in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Castellum (Felicetatis) in Ital. B.
 280.
 Castellum Gallesii in Ital. B. 283.
 Castellum Jabaritanum in Afr. B.
 144.
 Castellum Medianum in Afr. B.
 144.
 Castellum Minus in Afr. B. 144.
 Castellum Ripense in Afr. B. 145.
 Castellum Tetroportense in Afr.
 B. 144.
 Castellum Theodorici in Gall. C. in
 933—954, s. 336.
 Castellum Titulianum in Afr. B.
 142.
 Castra Galba in Afr. B. 57.
 Castra Nova in Afr. B. 144.
 Castra Seberiana in Afr. B. 144.
 Castrelli Malasci in Gall. M. 330.
 Castrum in Afr. B. 143.
 Castrum Martis in Dac. Medit.
 B. 137.
 Castrum Saracenorum in Arab. B.
 225.

- Castrum Valentini in Ital. B. 274, 280.
 Castulo in Hisp. B. 41, 97.
 Casula Carianensis in Afr. B. 143.
 Catabita in Afr. B. 145.
 Catalauni in Gall. B. 29, 114, 333.
 — C. in 893—900, p. 336.
 Catana in the Island of Sicily. Mar. 39.
 — B. 91, 277.
 Catara, island in the Erythr. Sea, and C. P. of the Nestorians, 489.
 Catarba see Catara.
 Catholicus—Title of, 71.
 Catra or Castra in Afr. B. 144.
 Catula in Afr. B. 143.
 Caucoliberis in Gall. B. 100, 314.
 Caunas in Gall. M. 330.
 Caunus in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Cauria see Caurio.
 Caurio in Hisp. B. 101, 315, 320.
 Cazlora in Hisp. B. 314.
 Celenderis in Isaur. B. 213, 462.
 Celichyt in Britann. C. in 816, 360.
 Celina in Ital. B. 252.
 Cella S. Blasii in Germ. M. 393.
 Cella Fraxillii in Gall. M. 352.
 Cella S. Romani in Gall. M. 378.
 Cellæ in Afr. (Procons.) B. 141.
 Cellæ in Afr. (Maur. Sit.) B. 145.
 Cemelum in Gall. B. 119, 327.
 Cenchræa in Græc. B. 30.
 Ceneta in Ital. B. 296.
 Cenomani in Gall. B. 29, 116, 345, 347.
 — S. 348.
 — C. in 516, p. 116; in 839, p. 348.
 Centenaria in Afr. B. 142.
 Centula in Gall. M. 332.
 Centum Cellæ in Ital. B. 86, 273, 283.
 Centuria in Afr. B. 142.
 Centurio in Afr. B. 142.
 Cephæ Castellum in Mesop. B. 212.
 Cephalenia, Island in the Adriatic Sea. B. 467.
 Cephas, one of the seventy, in Konium (Iconium?) 26.
 Ceramus in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Cerasa or Cerasus in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Cerasus in Pont. Polem. B. 160, 442.
 Cerbalis in Afr. B. 141.
 Ceretapa in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Cerillas in Ital. B. 275, 284.
 Certesci in Britann. M. 359.
 Cestrus in Isaur. B. 214.
 Cetaquenssusca in Afr. B. 142.
 Chabora in Mesop. B. 497.
 Chalat in Adorbig. B. 491.
 Chalcedon in Bithyn. I., Crescens, one of the seventy, there, 27.
 — Tychicus, 27.
 — B. 48.
 — Met. 161, 443.
 Chalcedon in Bithyn. I. C. in 451, 161.
 Chalcis in the Isle of Eubœa. B. 135, 467.
 Chalcis in Syr. I. B. 203.
 Chalcis in Europa (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Chaldæa, Peter preached there, 19.
 — Thomas, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Thaddæus, one of the seventy, 25.
 — Christianity introd. 54.
 Chanigiara in Bethgarm. B. 488.
 Chanodia in Hungar. B. 430.
 Characmoba in Arabia. B. 225, 482.
 Charadrus in Isaur. B. 213, 462.
 Chariopolis in Europa (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Charma in Mesopot. B. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Charnum in Armen. C. in 622, 244.
 Charrae in Orshoene. B. 211, 479.
 Chersonesus on the Euxine Sea. B. 187, 461.
 Chersonesus in the Isle of Crete. B. 136, 468.
 Chersonesus in Europa (Thrac.) B. 181.
 Chibotha in Persia. M. 236.
 Chiensee in Germ. S. 409.
 — M. 413.
 China, Thomas preached there, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.

- Chios, Cyclad. Isle. B. 172, 452.
 Choma in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Chonubia in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Chorasania, Christianity introd. 236.
 Christopolis in Asia. B. 167.
 Chrysopolis in Arab. B. 207.
 Chuchta in Mesopot. M. 242.
 Chullabis in Afr. B. 57.
 Chytrus in the Isle of Cyprus. B. 248, 502.
 Cibalis in Pannon. Infer. B. 138.
 Cibra in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Cicestria in Britann. B. 358.
 Cicsita in Afr. B. 141.
 Cidissum in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Cilibium in Afr. B. 141.
 Cilicia I. C. P. 208, 478.
 Cilicia II. C. P. 209, 478.
 Cilicia, introd. of Christianity, 50.
 Cilita in Afr. B. 141.
 Cimorra (Simoria?) in Gall. M. 352.
 Cinaborium in Phryg. Sal. B. 169, 449.
 Cingulum in Ital. B. 88.
 Cinna in Galat. I. B. 159, 441.
 Circesium in Orshoene. B. 211, 240.
 Circina in Afr. B. 143.
 Cirta in Afr. B. 142.
 — C. in 303, p. 58; in 412, p. 143.
 Ciscissus in Cappad. B. 438.
 Cissamus in the Island of Crete. B. 468.
 Cissus in Afr. B. 145.
 Cithariza in Armen. II. B. 440.
 Citium in the Island of Cyp. B. 32, 248, 502.
 Citrum see Pydna.
 Cius in Bithyn. I. B. 161, 444.
 Civita (Falerii?) in Italy. B. 283.
 Civitas Æduorum in Gall. B. 113.
 Civ. Aquilimensium in Gall. B. 121.
 Civ. Argentinentium in Germ. B. 111.
 Civ. Benearnentium in Gall. B. 122.
 Civ. Gabalum in Gall. B. 120, 324.
 Civ. Namnetica in Gall. B. 116.
 Civ. Nemetum or Spira in Germ. B. 111.
 Civ. Tricastinorum in Gall. B. 108, 323.
 Civ. Vangionum or Wornat. in German. B. 111.
 Civ. Venetica in Gall. B. 116, 503.
 Cizi in German. B. 425.
 Claneus in Galat. II. B. 441.
 Claudia in Mesopot. B. of the Jacob. 497.
 Claudiopolis in Isaur. B. 214.
 Claudiopolis in Honor. B. 48.
 — Met. 161, 443.
 Clazomenæ in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Clemens, one of the seventy, in Sardinia (Sardium) 26.
 Cleopatris in Egypt. I. B. 193, 472.
 Cleophas, one of the seventy, in Hierosol. 27.
 Clima Gaulames in Palest. B. 224.
 Clipia or Clypia in Afr. B. 141.
 Clipium in Afr. B. 141.
 Clipiaccum in Gall. C. in 628—659, 340.
 Cloveshovia in Britann. C. in 742—803, p. 357, in 822—825, 360.
 Cluniacum in Gall. M. 378.
 Clus in Germ. M. 392.
 Clusium in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 87, 273, 280.
 Clysma in Heptan. B. 196.
 Cnidus in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Cocklsee or Cochelsee in Germ. M. 408.
 Cœle in Europa (Thrac.) B. 180, 457.
 Colbasa in Pamphyl. II. B. 175.
 Colberg or Colobrega in Germ. B. 428.
 Colchis, Apostle Andrew there, 23.
 — Christianity introd. 187.
 Colimbria in Hisp. B. 99.
 Colocia in Hungar. B. and Met. ? 429.
 Colonatus' sphere of action, 366.
 Colonia in Armen. I. B. 159, 239, 439.
 Colonia in Cappad. III. B. 158, 439.

- Colonia Agrippina in Germ. B. 29,
 111, 384, 397 sqq.
 — Mar. 44.
 — Met. 322, 383 sq. 397 sq.
 — C. in 346, 112; in 782—
 1056, 402.
 Colonia Londinensium. B. in
 Britann. 45, 253.
 Colophon, Sosthenes, one of the
 seventy, there, 28, 31.
 — Tychicus, one of the seventy,
 28, 31.
 — B. 167.
 Colossæ in Phryg. Pacat., Christian
 Church founded by Paul, 18, 48.
 — B. 169, 448.
 Coloza see Colocia.
 Columba, missionary in Scotland,
 254.
 Columbanus' sphere of action, 109.
 Colybrassus in Pamphyl. I. B.
 174, 454.
 Comacum in Ital. B. 94, 289.
 Comana in Armen. II. B. 159.
 Comana in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Comana in Pont. B. 47.
 Comana Pontica in Pont. Polemon.
 B. 160, 442.
 Combi in Lyc. B. 454.
 Comea in Mæs. Infer. B. 185.
 Come Charra in Phœn. II. B. 206,
 477.
 Commacum in Pamphyl. II. B.
 175.
 Compendium in Gall. C. in 665—
 758, 332; in 1816—1066, 335.
 Complutum in Hisp. Mar. 42.
 — B. 97, 312.
 Compostella in Hisp. C. in 900—
 1056, 322.
 Compsa in Ital. B. 303 sq.
 Comum in Ital. B. 295.
 — C. in 1010, 296.
 Comum in Mesopot. M. 332.
 Conchæ in Gall. M. 325.
 Conciliorum collectio regia maxima,
 &c., stud. Joann. Harduini. 3.
 Concordia in Ital. B. 252.
 Confluentes in Germ. C. in 860—
 1012, 382.
 Conimbria in Hisp. B. 313, 315, 320.
 Consentia in Ital. B. 276, 303, 304.
 Conseranum see Consoranni.
 Consoranni in Gall. B. 122, 351.
 Constantia in Arab. B. 207.
 Constantia in Cyprus. Met. 245 sq.
 502.
 Constantia in Gall. B. 115, 337.
 Constantia in Helv. B. 111, 386 sq.
 — C. in 1044—1058, 397.
 Constantina in Mesopot. B. 211,
 239, 479.
 Constantinopolis, or Byzantium in
 Thrac. B. 146.
 Constantinople, or Byzantium in
 Thrac. Patriarchal seat, 147.
 434, 456.
 — S. 181, 457.
 — C. in 336—598, 182; in 626
 —1067, 458.
 Convenæ in Gall. B. 122, 351.
 Cophritis in Egypt. I. B. 193.
 Coptos in Thebais II. B. 197.
 Coracesium in Pamphyl. I. B. 174,
 454.
 Corbeia in Gall. M. 332.
 — S. 335.
 Corbeja in Germ. M. 391.
 — S. 396.
 Corbiniacum in Gall. M. 377.
 Corbinian's sphere of action, 367.
 Corcyra, Isle of. B. 20, 134, 466.
 Corduba in Hisp. B. 41, 101 sq.
 316.
 — Mar. 42.
 — C. in 350, 102.
 Cordylus in Pamphyl. II. B. 175,
 455.
 Corge or Corge-Gendan. B. 494.
 Coria in Hisp. B. 314.
 Corinth in Hellas. Apostle Paul
 there, 17.
 — Silas, one of the seventy, 27.
 — B. 30, 46.
 — S. 46.
 — C. 46.
 — Met. 131, 134, 466.
 Coriosopitæ in Gall. B. 503.
 Corna in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Cornelia in Ital. B. 290.
 Corniculana in Afr. B. 144.
 Cornubia in Britann. Christianity
 introd. 253.
 — B. 358.
 Corone in Hell., Onisephorus, one
 of the seventy, there, 27.

- Coronea in Bœot. B. 30, 134.
 Cortale in India. Christianity there, 490.
 Corycus in Cilic. I. B. 208, 478.
 Corydalla in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Corsica, Island of. C. P. 82, 93.
 Cos, Cyclad. Island. B. 172, 452.
 Cosentia see Consentia.
 Cotana or Cotena in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Cotrada or Costradus in Isaur. B. 462.
 Cotrona in Ital. B. 276, 284.
 Cotyaium in Phryg. Sal. B. 170, 449.
 Covium in Afr. B. 145.
 Coyaca in Hisp. C. in 1050, 321.
 Cracow in Polon. B. 428.
 — Met. (?) 427 sq.
 Cranganora in Ind. Met. 490.
 Cratia in Honor. B. 161, 443.
 Creausa in Germ. M. 412.
 Cremnæ in Pamphyl. II. B. 455.
 Cremona in Ital. B. 25, 250, 291, 295.
 — S. 292.
 Crepedula in Afr. B. 143.
 Creperula see Crepedula.
 Crescens, one of the seventy in Galatia, Gallia (?) Vienne, Maynz (?) 18.
 — in Chalcedon, 27.
 Crete, Island of, Apostles Paul and Titus there, 18.
 — B. 46.
 Cridia in Britann. B. 358.
 Crocodilopolis in Heptan. B. 196.
 Croja in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Croto or Crotona in Ital. B. 90, 276, 284.
 Croyland in Britann. M. 359.
 Crudatium in Gall. M. 376.
 Ctesiphon in Mesen. C. in 420, 230.
 Cucusus in Armen. II. B. 159, 440.
 Cufruta in Afr. B. 143.
 Cuiculis or Cuiculus in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Culross in the kingdom of the Picts. M. 254.
 Culsita in Afr. 140.
 Cululi in Afr. B. 143.
 Cumæ in Ital. B. 85, 273, 302.
 Cunculiana in Afr. 144.
 Cupersanum in Ital. B. 90, 272.
 Curbita in Afr. B. 141.
 Cures in Ital. B. 89, 272.
 Curia in Rhæt. B. 251, 385, 387.
 Curium in the Isle of Cyprus. B. 248, 502.
 Curubis in Afr. B. 141.
 Cusæ in Thebais I. B. 196, 474.
 Cybalina in Afr. B. 57.
 Cybistra in Capad. II. B. 158, 439.
 Cycladian Islands, 64.
 — C. P. 172, 452.
 Cydonia in Isle of Crete. B. 136, 468.
 Cyma or Cumæ in Asia, 167, 446.
 Cynopolis Infer. in Egypt. II. B. 59, 195.
 Cynopolis in Heptan. B. 196.
 Cynum in Egypt II. B. 195.
 Cyprus, Christianity there, 17.
 Cyprus. C. P. 245, 501.
 — B. 32, 56.
 — Met. of the Jacobites, 496.
 Cypselus or Cypsella in Rhodop. (Thrac.) B. 184, 459.
 Cyrenaica, Mark there, 25.
 Cyrene in Lib. Pentap., Christianity there, 59.
 — B. 33, 59, 197.
 Cyriacopolis in Arab. B. 226.
 Cyrrhus or Cyrus in Euphrat. B. 210, 239.
 — C. in 478, 211.
 Cyzicus in Hellespont. B. 48.
 — Met. 167, 447.
 — C. in 372, 168.

D.

- Dadybra in Paphlag. B. 161, 443.
 Dakuka see Kokum.
 Dakuka or Dokuka in Bethgarm. B. 235, 488.
 Dalboia in Dania. B. 419.
 Dalda in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Dalisandus in Isaur. B. 214, 462.
 Dalmatia, Titus preached there, 18.
 — Hermes, one of the seventy, 27.

- Dalmatia, Synod in planitie Dalmat.
 in 771, 432.
 Damascus in Phœn. II., Chris-
 tianity there, 17, 26.
 — B. 31.
 — Met. 63, 206, 477.
 — Met. of the Jacobites, 239,
 496.
 — C. P. and Met. of the Nesto-
 rians, 491.
 Damatcore in Afr. B. 142.
 Damiata in Egypt. Met. 472.
 Dammaca see Dommoca.
 Danaba in Phœn. II. B. 206.
 Daniel in Babylon, 8.
 Daphnodium in Phryg. Sal. B.
 449.
 Daphnusia, Island. B. 48, 444.
 Dara in Mesopot., Met. of the Ja-
 cobites, 496.
 Daras in Mesopot. B. 212, 239.
 Dardanis or Darnis in Lib. Mar-
 marica. B. 198.
 Dardanns in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Dario in Egypt. Met. 472.
 Dascylium in Bithyn. I. B. 444.
 Dasena in ancient Assyria. M.
 233, 487.
 Dausara in Osrhoene. B. 211.
 Dawö or Davidsö in Suec. M. 423.
 Dea in Gall. B. 108, 323, 376.
 Dearnach in Hibern. M. 255.
 Debeltus in Hæmimons. B. 46,
 183, 459.
 Decapolis, inhabited by Heathens,
 8.
 Decaterum in Dalmat. B. 432, 467.
 Decoriana in Afr. B. 143.
 Delcum or Delcus in Thrac. B.
 458.
 Demas, one of the seventy, 27.
 Demetrius in Thessal. B. 133, 465.
 Demonium in Thess. B. 465.
 Denia in Hisp. B. 311, 321, 319.
 Derbe in Lycaon., Apostle Paul
 there, 17.
 — B. 177, 456.
 Dertona in Ital. B. 250, 291, 295.
 Dertosa in Hisp. B. 102, 316, 321.
 Dervum in Gall. M. 335.
 Desemsana see Dertesana.
 Dertesana in Chuzist. B. 234.
 Dia in Gall. see Dea.
 Diamper in India, Christianity
 there, 490.
 Diania or Dianium see Denia.
 Didymotichus in Rhodop. B. 460.
 Dilema. C. P. of the Nestorians, 492.
 Dinar in Holw. B. 488.
 Dingolvinga in Germany. C. in
 772, p. 409; in 932, 416.
 Dinia in Gall. B. 119, 379.
 Dinnasta in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Diocæsarea in Palest. B. 224.
 Diocæsarea in Isaur. B. 213, 462.
 Dioclea in Dalmat. Met. 262, 431
 sq. 467.
 Dioclea in Præval. B. 136.
 Diocletianopolis in Palest. B. 221.
 Diocletianopolis in Thrac. B. 193.
 Dioclia in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169.
 Diœcesis—signification of, 62.
 Dionysiana in Afr. B. 57, 144.
 Dionysiopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B.
 169, 448.
 Dioscoridis, Island of, Apostle
 Thomas preached there, 21.
 Dioshieron in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Diospolis in Palest., Zenas, one of
 the seventy, there, 28, 32.
 — B. 221.
 — C. in 415, 222.
 Diospolis Magna in Thebais II.
 B. 59, 197, 474.
 Diospolis in Thrac. B. 183.
 Dirin, s. v. a. Dirina. B. 489.
 Dirina, Island near Bassora. C. in
 677, 487.
 Dium in Illyr. B. 132.
 Divio in Gall. M. 378.
 Doara in Capad. III. B. 158, 439.
 Dobbartin in Slavon. M. 423.
 Doberus in Macedon. B. 132, 465.
 Docguinni in Britann. M. 253.
 Docimæum see Docimium.
 Docimium in Phryg. Sal. B. 170,
 449.
 Docunni see Docguinni.
 Dodone in Vet. Epir. B. 133.
 Doliche in Euphrat. B. 210.
 Dolus in Gall. M. and Met. 346 sq.
 503.
 Domitiopolis in Isaur. B. 213, 462.
 Dommoca in Britann. B. 354 sq.
 357 sq.
 Dorcinca in Britann. B. 355, 352.

- Dora in Palest. B. 221, 481.
 Dorcestria in Britann. B. 358.
 Dorkena in Mesen. M. 230.
 — S. 230.
 Dorostolum in Mœs. Infer. B. 185.
 Dorostorum in Mœs. Infer. s. v. a.
 Dorostolum. B. 46, 185, 460.
 Dorovernum see Cantuaria.
 Dorylæum in Phryg. Pacat. B.
 169, 449.
 Drangerda in Persia. B. 236.
 Drepanum in Bithyn. I. B. 444.
 Drivastum in Epir. Nov. B. 135,
 431 sq. 467.
 Drizipara in Dalmat. Mar. 46.
 Druzipara in Europa (Thrac.) B.
 181, 457.
 Drygobitia in Macedon. B. 465.
 Dsamndau in Gr. Armen., seat of
 the Catholicus, 500.
 Duassedemsais in Afr. B. 141.
 Duisberg in German. C. in 927,
 p. 403.
 Dulcignum in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Dumia see Dumio.
 Dumio in Hisp. M. and B. 98 sq.
 313, 321.
 Dunelmum in Britann. B. 363.
 Dunkala in Nubia. Met. 200, 475.
 Dunum in Gall. B. 339.
 Dura in Afr. B. 143.
 Duria in Germ. C. in 748—779,
 402.
 Durovernum in Britann. Met. 126.
 Duziacum in German. C. in 871—
 874, 402.
 Dwin in Armen. Met. and seat
 of the Catholicus in Armenia,
 243, 499.
 — C. in 535 and 562, 243.
 Dyrrhachium in Epir. Nov., Cæsar,
 one of the seventy, there, 26.
 — B. 31, 46, 432.
 — Met. 131, 135, 467.
 Dystis in Lib. Pent. B. 197.

E.

- Ebersperg in German. M. 415.
 Ebora in Hisp. B. 41.
 Eboracum in Britann. B. 45, 253,
 360.
 — Met. 360—365.

- Ebredunum in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — Met. 118 sq. 323, 327, 379.
 Ebrodunum see Ebredunum.
 Ebroica in Gall. B. 29, 115, 337.
 Ecatarum in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Ecclesiastical Provinces of the
 Pope in Italy, 82.
 Eccl. Geography and Statistics, 14.
 Ecdaumava in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Echinus in Thessal. B. 133.
 Edessa in Macedon. B. 465.
 Edessa in Osroene, Thaddæus, one
 of the seventy, there, 25.
 — B. 52.
 — Met. 211, 479.
 — B. of the Nestor. 237.
 — S. 233, 238.
 — Met of the Jacobites, 239,
 241, 496.
 Egabro in Hisp. B. 101, 316.
 Egara in Hisp. B. 102, 316 sq.
 — C. in 614, 103.
 Egeditania see Egitania.
 Egitania in Hisp. B. 99, 315.
 Egnatia in Afr. B. 143.
 Egnatia in Ital. B. 90, 272.
 Eguitania in Hisp. B. 313.
 Eiatera in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Eichstädt in Germ. B. 370, 385 sq.
 Einsidlen in Helv. M. 391.
 — S. 396.
 Elæa in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Elana in Arab. B. 208.
 Elasson in Macedon. B. 465.
 Elatea in Hell. B. 134.
 Elberis see Eliberis.
 Elbora in Hisp. B. 101, 314 sq.
 Elea in Ital. B. 90.
 Elena see Elna.
 Elepla see Elipa.
 Elerda see Lerita.
 Eleus in Hell. B. 467.
 Eleuthera or Eleutherna in the
 Island of Crete. B. 136, 468.
 Eleutheropolis in Palestine, Jesus
 Justus, one of the seventy,
 preached there, 27, 32.
 — B. 221.
 Elfantaria in Afr. B. 145.
 Elia in Afr. B. 143.
 Elia in Palestine. B. 222.
 Elias in Macedon. M. 232.
 Eliberis in Hisp. B. 41, 101, 316.

- Eliberis in Hisp. C. in 305, 42.
 Eliocrota in Hisp. B. 42.
 Elipa in Hisp. B. 101, 316.
 Elis in Hell. B. 134.
 Elisa in Hell. B. 467.
 Elissus or Lissus in Præval. B. 136.
 Ellwangen in Germ. M. 391.
 Elmham in Britann. B. 355, 358.
 Elna in Gall. B. 100, 314, 328 sq.
 — C. in 1027—1065, 331.
 Elotana (Eliocrota?) in Hisp. 97.
 Elsen in Mesopot. B. 229.
 Eltenum in German. M. 401.
 Elusa in Gall. Met. 121 sq. 350.
 Elusa in Palest. B. 225.
 Emerita see Aug. Emerit.
 Emesa in Phœn. II. B. 51, 206, 477.
 — Met. of the Jacob. 496.
 Eminentiana in Afr. B. 145.
 Eminium in Hisp. B. 98.
 Emmaus in Palæst. see Nicopolis.
 B. 221.
 Emmeran's sphere of action, 367.
 Empurias in Hisp. B. 102, 316, 329.
 Enbar in Chald. B. 229.
 Enemaso see Nemasus.
 Engolisma or Incolisma in Gall.
 B. 121, 325 sq.
 Enoa in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Eovesham see Eveshamia.
 Epaona in Gall. C. in 517, 112,
 Epaphroditus, one of the seventy,
 in Andriaca, 27.
 Eparch, Title of, 72.
 Ephesus in Asia, the Apostle Paul
 there, 18.
 — Peter, 20.
 — Caius, one of the seventy, 26.
 — Phygellus, 27.
 — B. 48.
 — Met. 162 sqq. 445.
 — C. in 198, 50; in 431—476,
 167.
 Ephraemi in valle profunda in Anc.
 Assy. M. 234.
 Epidauros or Ragusium in Dalmat.
 B. 431.
 Epiphania in Cilic. II. B. 209,
 478.
 Epiphania in Syr. II. B. 210,
 239, 479.
 Epirus—Christianity there, 31, 46.
 Eporedia in Ital. B. 191, 295.
 Epternacum in Germ. M. 344.
 Equilium in Ital. B. 299.
 Equizotum in Afr. B. 145.
 Erastus, one of the seventy, in
 Paneas, 27.
 Erfordia or Erfurt in Germ. M.
 390.
 — B. 370, 388.
 — C. in 932—1073, 397.
 Erizi or Eriza in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Ermiana in Afr. B. 143.
 Erntrudis, Sister of Saint Rupert.
 124.
 Erphesfurt see Erfordia.
 Errha in Arabia. B. 207.
 Erythræ in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Erythrum in Lib. Pent. B. 197.
 Esbus in Arabia. B. 207, 478.
 Eskilstuna in Suec. M. 423.
 Essenbeck in Jutl. M. 423.
 Etenne in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Ettinheim in Germ. M. 390.
 Eucarpia in Phryg. Sal. B. 169,
 449.
 Euchaita in Helenop. B. 442.
 Euchania in Europa (Thrac.) B.
 457.
 Eudala in Afr. B. 141.
 Eudocias in Lyc. B. 173.
 Eudocias in Pamphyl. II. B. 174,
 454.
 Eudoxias in Galat. II. B. 160.
 Eudoxiopolis in Pis. B. 176.
 Eugubium in Ital. B. 281.
 Eumenia in Phryg. Pacat. B. 49,
 168, 448.
 Euphemia in Mesopot. Met. of the
 Jacobites, 241, 496.
 Euphratensis. C. P. 220, 479.
 Europa. C. P. 180 sq. 456 sqq.
 Europus in Euphrat. B. 210.
 Eutymia in Arabia. B. 208.
 Evaria in Phœn. II. B. 206.
 Evaza in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Eveshamia in Britann. M. 356.
 Evodus, one of the seventy, at
 Antioch, 27.
 Evrœa in Epir. Vet. B. 134.
 Evusum in the Island of Sardinia.
 B. 92.
 Exalus in Palæst. B. 224.
 Exonia in Britann. B. 358.

Exonoba see Osseonoba.
 Ezechiel at the river Chebar, 9.
 Ezerus in Thessal. B. 465.

F.

Fabiana in German.—Christianity there, 125.

Fæsulæ see Fesulæ.

Faleria in Ital. B. 88, 272.

Fallaba in Afr. B. 144.

Fanum in Ital. B. 88, 274, 281.

Fanum S. Dionysii in Gall. M. 118.

Fanum S. Valerii in Gall. M. 114.

Farria, Island in the German Ocean. B. 421.

Fatum in Afr. B. 142.

Faustinopolis in Cappad. II. B. 158, 439.

Faventia in Ital. B. 93, 290.

— C. in 1066, 290.

Favia in German. B. 405.

Febianum in Afr. B. 143.

Fecamp in Gall. S. 338.

Feltria in Ital. B. 252, 296.

Feradimaia in Afr. B. 143.

Ferda in German. B. 420 sq.

Ferentinum in Ital. (in Lat.) B. 84, 272, 279.

Ferentinum in Ital. (in Tusc.) B. 87, 272, 282.

Ferraria in Ital. B. 290.

Ferrarias or Abb. de Ferrariis in Gall. M. 342.

Fesseita in Afr. B. 142.

Fesulæ in Ital. B. 28, 87, 272, 281.

Ficuclæ in Ital. B. 94, 289.

Ficus in Afr. B. 145.

Fidenæ in Ital. B. 89, 275, 284.

Fidoloma in Afr. B. 144.

Filace in Afr. B. 144.

Finchale in Britann. C. in 798, 362.

Finne, Danish Island, Christianity there, 419.

Firmum in Ital. B. 88, 281, 275.
 — S. 285.

— C. in 877, 286.

Fiscarium in Gall. S. 338.

Fintwanga in Germ. M. 391.

Flavia in Cilic. II. B. 50, 209, 478.

Flavinianum in Gall. M. 327, 377.

Fledamburch in Britann. M. 356.

Flenucletum in Afr. B. 144.

Florentia in Ital. Mar. 38.

— B. 86, 274, 281.

— S. 285.

— C. in 1055, 286.

Floriacum or S. Benedicti in Gall. M. 342.

— S. 339, 342.

Florianum in Afr. B. 144.

Flumenpiscis in Afr. B. 145.

Flumenzerita in Afr. B. 144.

Fons Coopertus in Gall. M. C. in 911, 331.

Fontanæ in Gall. C. in 947, 331.

Fontanellæ in Gall. S. 326.

Fontanetum in Gall. M. 337.

Foracheim in German. C. in 890, 397.

Foratiana in Afr. B. 143.

Forme in Afr. B. 142.

Forme in Afr., another B. 142.

Formiæ in Ital. Mar. 38.

— B. 83, 272, 284.

Forontonia in Afr. B. 143.

Forum Claudii in Ital. B. 87, 272.

Forum Cornelii in Ital. B. 93.

Forum Flamini in Ital. B. 88, 274, 284.

Forum Julii in Gall. B. 107, 323, 350, 379.

Forum Julii in Ital. B. 252, 296.

— Met. 322.

— S. 297.

— C. in 791, 297.

Forum Livii in Ital. B. 93, 289.

Forum Novum in Ital. B. 87, 272.

Forum populi in Ital. B. 93, 290.

Forum Sempronii in Ital. B. 88, 281.

Forum Trajani in Sardinia. B. 92.

Fossa Clodia in Ital. B. 299.

Francofordia in Germ. C. in 794—1027, 397.

Franks, their conversion to Christianity, 102.

Fremonatus, introd. Christ. into Abyss. 198.

Fresia in Germ. B. 420.

Frideslar (Fritslar), a Church there, 369.

— S. 394.

— C. in 1001—1020, 397.

Fridolin's sphere of action, 109, 365.

Frisinga in Germ. B. 370, 404, 410, 412.
 Frontæ in Afr. B. 144.
 Frontoniana in Afr. B. 143.
 Frumentius introd. Christ. into Abyss. 198.
 Fulda in Germ. M. 389.
 — S. 394 sq.
 Fulginium in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 37, 87, 274, 281.
 Fundi in Ital. B. 38, 84, 273, 279, 300.
 Furconium or Furcona in Ital. B. 275, 280.
 Furni in Afr. B. 57.
 Fussula in Afr. B. 134.

G.

Gaba or Gabæ in Palest. B. 223.
 Gabala in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Gabala in Syr. I. B. 203.
 Gabales see Civ. Gabalum.
 Gabba or Gabbum in Syr. I. B. 203.
 Gabium in Ital. B. 83, 272, 282.
 Gabriel in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Gadara in Palest. B. 221.
 Gades in Hisp. Mar. 42.
 Galatia in Asia, Ap. Paul, there, 17.
 — Crescens, 18.
 — Peter, 19.
 — Philip, 24.
 — Province of, 65.
 — I. II. C. P. 159 sq. 440.
 Galdonis Cortis in Gall. C. in 986, 357.
 Gallipolis in Ital. B. 283.
 Galilæa, the Ap. Judas Thaddæus there, 25.
 Gallia, Mary Magdalen there, 26.
 — Mary of Bethany, 26.
 — Mary, the mother of Jesus, 26.
 — First beginnings of Christianity, 29.
 — Diffusion of Christianity, 42 sq.
 Gallus see Lophus.
 Gallus' sphere of action, 109, 365.
 Gandersheim in Germ. M. 396.
 — S. 396.
 Gangra in Paphlag. Met. 161, 442.
 Garamantes converted to Christianity, 199.
 Garbis in Afr. B. 142.

Garde in Greenland. B. 419.
 Garella or Gariella in Thracia. B. 458.
 Gargara in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Garielus see Garella.
 Garne or Bethgarne. B. of the Jacobites, 497.
 Garriana in Afr. B. 143.
 Garni in Gr. Armen. B. 243.
 Gars or Garoz in Germ. M. 415.
 Gasa in Assyr. M. 233.
 Gaudiaba in Afr. B. 142.
 Gauriana in Afr. B. 142.
 Gauvarita in Afr. B. 144.
 Gauzafula in Afr. B. 57.
 Gaza in Palestine, Philemon, one of the seventy, there, 27, 32.
 — B. 53, 221.
 Gzaufala in Afr. B. 142.
 Gegita in Afr. B. 145.
 Geismar in Germ., a Church there, 368.
 Gemellæ in Afr. (Num.) B. 57.
 Geneva in Gall. (Helv.) B. 43, 105, 349, 376.
 — C. in 773, 349.
 Gengenbach in Germ. M. 390.
 — S. 394.
 Gentiliacum in Gall. C. in 767, 340.
 Genua in Ital. B. 250, 291, 295.
 Georgia in Raja, Christianity introduced, 492.
 Gerara in Palest. B. 222.
 Gerasa in Arab. B. 207.
 Gerbita in Afr. B. 141.
 Gerinrode in Germ. M. 389.
 Germa in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Germania in Afr. 142.
 Germanica in Afr. B. 57.
 Germanicia in Euphrat. B. 210.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 241, 239, 497.
 Germanicium in Gall. C. in 843, 343.
 Germanicopolis in Isaur. B. 214, 462.
 Germany, Maternus there, 26.
 — Valerius, 26.
 — Eucharis, 26, 29.
 — Egistus, 29.
 — Marcianus, 29.
 — first beginnings of Christianity there, 29, 45.

Germia in Galat. II. B. 160, 441.
 Germocolonia in Galat. II. B. 441.
 Gerrha in August. I. B. 194.
 Gerunda in Hisp. B. 42, 102, 316,
 321, 328 sq.
 — C. in 517, p. 103; in 1019—
 1068, p. 331.
 Getulia, Christianity there, 57.
 Gezira see Bakerda and Zarnucha.
 Gilba in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Gilba in Afr. (Num.) Another B.
 142.
 Gindarus in Syr. I. B. 203.
 Gira in Afr. B. 142.
 Girba in Afr. B. 57, 145.
 Girumons in Afr. B. 144.
 Girus Marcelli in Afr. B. 142.
 Girus Tarasi in Afr. B. 148.
 Gisipa in Afr. B. 141.
 Glabinitza in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Glanateva see Glannata.
 Glannata in Gall. B. 119, 379.
 Glasconia or Glastonbury in Britann.
 S. 359.
 Glestonio in Britann. M. 359.
 Gnesna in Polon. Met. 427.
 Gnossus in the Isle of Crete. B.
 136, 468.
 Godittus in Gall. M. 325.
 Gog, Aghaeus there, 25.
 Gomphi in Thessal. B. 133.
 Gondisapor in Elym. Met. 231,
 486.
 — S. 486.
 Gordorinia in Phryg. Sal. B. 449.
 Gordo-Servi in Bithyn. II. B. 444.
 Gordus or Gordum in Lyd. B.
 170, 450.
 Gortyna in the Isle of Crete. B.
 31, 46.
 — Met. 131, 136, 468.
 Goslar in Germ. M. 393.
 — C. in 1018, 397.
 Goths Christianised, 186.
 Gotthia in the Euxine Sea, Chris-
 tianity there, 460.
 Gothland, Island in the Baltic Sea,
 Christianity introd. 422.
 Gozarta see Bakerda.
 Graditzium in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Gradus in Ital. C. in 579—591,
 253; in 1066, 299.
 — Met. 262, 296 sq. 322.

Grant of Constantine the Great, 81sq.
 — Aripert, 262 sq.
 — Pepin and Charlemagne,
 263 sqq.
 — Confirmation of Pepin and
 Charlemagne's Grant by Saint
 Louis, Otho I. and II., and
 Henry II. 267 sq.
 Grave of the Apostle Thomas, 21.
 Gratella in Britain. C. in 928, 360.
 Gratianopolis in Afr. B. 145.
 Gratianopolis in Gall. B. 105, 349,
 376.
 Gravina in Ital. B. 435.
 Gregorii in anc. Assy. M. 235.
 Greece, first beginnings of Chris-
 tianity, 30.
 Greece, Ap. Thomas there, 21.
 — Andrew, 23.
 — Luke, 25.
 — first B. 46.
 Grosseta in Ital. B. 280.
 Gröningen in Germ. M. 392.
 Guba in Armen. Minor. C. in 585,
 242.
 — Seat of the Patriarchs of the
 Jacobites, 495.
 Gubrinum in Syr. C. in 837, 498.
 Gudhem in Suec. M. 423.
 Gulmarga in Mesopot. B. of the
 Jacobites, 498.
 Gumal in anc. Media. B. of the
 Jacobites, 498.
 Gummenartæ in Afr. B. 141.
 Gummita in Afr. B. 144, 433.
 Gunagita in Afr. B. 145.
 Gunela in Afr. B. 141.
 Gurgaita in Afr. B. 144.
 Gurgites in Afr. B. 57.
 Gurka in Germ. B. 411.

 H.
 Habessinia. Met. (where?) 472.
 Habisa in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Habisæ in Assy. M. 235.
 Haditha in Mesop. B. of the Nes-
 torians, 487.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 497.
 Haditha in Babylon. Jacob. B.
 498.
 Hadria in Ital. B. 93, 290.
 Hadriana in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.

- Hadriani in Bithyn. I. B. 161, 444.
 Hadrianopolis in Hæmim. Met. 183, 459.
 Hadrianopolis in Honor. B. 161, 443.
 Hadrianopolis in Pisid. B. 49, 176, 455.
 Hadrianopolis in Vet. Epir. B. 134.
 Hadrianotheræ in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Hæmimons. C. P. 183, 459.
 Hagulstad in Scot. B. 361.
 Hagulstadeia in Scot. M. 362.
 Haigla in Mesop. M. 230.
 Halberstadt in Germ. B. 372 sq., 385 sqq.
 — S. 395.
 Halicarnassus in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Hamadana in Holw. B. 488.
 Hamanaburg in Germ. Church. 368.
 Hammaburgum in Germ. B. 373.
 — Met. 262, 416 sqq.
 — S. 424.
 — C. in 831, p. 424.
 Hara or Hari in Bactr. (?) C. P. and Met. of the Nestorians, 489.
 Haran or Harran in Mesopot. B. of the Jacobites, 239, 241, 497.
 — B. of the Nestorians, 494.
 Hardascir on the borders of anc. Assy. and Armenia. B. 237.
 Haret-Baret on the borders of Armenia. B. of the Jacobites, 497.
 Harnua in Choras. B. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Harpasa in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Hassassinitis in Mesopot. B. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Haura in Mesopot. B. of the Jacobites, 497.
 Havelberga in Germ. B. 425 sq.
 Hedtfelda in Britann. C. in 680, 356.
 Hegæ (Ægæ in Cilic?) B. 239.
 Helena in Gall. See Elena.
 Helenopolis in Bithyn. I. B. 161, 443.
 Helenopolis in Lyd. B. 171.
 Helenopolis in Palestine. B. 224.
 Helenopontus. C. P. 160, 441 sq.
 Helera in Germ. M. 344.
 Heligenstat in Germ. B. 420.
 Heliopolis in August. II. B. 195.
 Heliopolis in Phœn. II. B. 51, 206.
 Hellespont. C. P. 167, 446.
 Helmham in Brit. see Elmham.
 Helvetia, Peter there, 20.
 — Gallus and Fridolin, 365.
 Henda in Mesopot. M. 230.
 Hephæstus in August. I. B. 194.
 Heptanomus, C. P. in Egypt. 196, 473.
 Heraclea in Crete see Heracleapolis.
 Heraclea Latmi in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Heraclea Ponti in Honor. B. 161, 443.
 Heraclea Salbaces in Car. B. 171, 457.
 Heraclea Sintica in Macedon. B. 132.
 Heraclea superior in Heptan. B. 196.
 Heraclea in Thrac., Apelles, one of the seventy, there, 26.
 — Barnabas, one of the seventy, 26.
 — B. 46.
 — Met. 147, 178, sqq. 456.
 Heracleopolis in Crete. B. 468.
 Heracliopolis in Armen. I. B. 439.
 Herefordia in Brit. B. 355, 358.
 Heresandi in Brit. N. 359.
 Herford in Germ. M. 391, 400.
 Hermas, one of the seventy, at Philippi, 27.
 Hermeriæ in Gall. M. 342.
 Hermes, one of the seventy, in Dalm. 27.
 Hermocapelia in Lyd. B. 450.
 Hermogenes, one of the seventy, 27.
 Hermogenes, another of the 70, in Megara, 27.
 Hermonthis in Thebais II. B. 197, 474.
 Hermopolis magna in Theb. I. B. 196, 473.
 Hermopolis parva in Egypt. I. B. 59, 193, 472.
 Herocampia (Hirschfeld) in Germ. M. 390.
 Herodion, one of the seventy, at Tarsus and Patræ, 27.

- Herudfordia in Brit. C. in 673, 356.
 Herutheu in Scot. M. 361.
 Heslinge in Germ. M. 422.
 Heugsteldeim in Scot. M. 362.
 Hewald's (two brothers) sphere of action, 365.
 Heydenheim in Germ. M. 371, 390.
 Hexamilium see Lyzimachia.
 Hibernia, Peter there, 20.
 — Communion with Rome, 127.
 — Christianity introduced by Patricius, 254.
 Hierapetra in Crete. B. 136.
 Hierapolis in Euphrat. B. 210.
 — in Isaur. B. 213.
 — in Phryg. Salut. Christian Church, Ap. Paul, 18.
 — B. 49, 169.
 — Met. 449.
 — C. in the 2nd cent. 50; in 445, 170.
 Hiericho in Palestine. B. 221.
 Hierocaesarea in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Hildenesheim in Germ. B. 372, 385 sqq.
 — S. 395.
 Hilwardshausen in Germ. M. 393.
 Himerius in Osrhoene. B. 212.
 Hippo Diarrhytus in Afr. (Proc.) M. 57.
 Hippo Regius in Afr. B. 57, 142, 433.
 — S. 142.
 — C. in 393—427, 143.
 Hippo Zarito in Afr. B. 141.
 Hippos in Palestine. B. 224.
 Hira see Hirta.
 Hirschau in Germ. M. 389.
 — S. 395.
 Hirschfield in Germ. M. and S. 395.
 Hirta Naamanis in Babylon. B. 498.
 Hirta in Babylon. B. 229, 242, 485.
 — M. 230.
 — S. 230.
 Hispalis in Hisp. B. 41.
 — Met. 101, 315.
 — C. in 590—619, 102.
 Hispania, Paul there, 18.
 — Peter there, 20.
 Hispania, first beginnings of Christianity, 29, 41 sq.
 Hizirzade in Afr. B. 142.
 Holwana. C. P. and Met. 488.
 Homburg in Germ. M. 391.
 Homerite Christians, 12, 475.
 Homonada or Homonanda in Lycaon. B. 177, 456.
 Honi in Gr. Armen., seat of the Catholicus of the Armenians, 500.
 Honita in Assyr. B. 234, 488.
 Honorias. C. P. 161, 442 sq.
 Honorias united with Paphlagonia. 65.
 Honoripolis in Afr. B. 141.
 Hormuz in the Pers. Gulf. B. 237, 494.
 Hornebach in Germ. M. 389.
 Horrea in Afr. B. 145.
 Horrea Caelia without a bish. Afr. B. 144.
 Horrea or Horta in Afr. B. 141.
 Horreae Caeliae in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Horta in Ital. B. 274, 290.
 Humana in Ital. B. 275, 280.
 Hurina (Urima in Syr.?) B. 239.
 Husby in Suec. M. 423.
 Husitis, Mark there, 25.
 Hyda in Britann. M. 359.
 Hyde in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Hydrax in Lib. Pent. B. 197.
 Hydruntum in Ital. B. 90, 275, 282.
 — Met. 305.
 Hypæpa in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Hypata in Thess. B. 133.
 Hypsele in Thebais I. B. 196.
 Hyrcania in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Hyrcania, Thomas there, 21.
 — Asyncritus, one of the seventy, 26.

I.

- Iberia, Christianity introd. 244.
 — C. P. 244, 461.
 Ibidinge in Isaur. B. 462.
 Ibora in Helen. B. 160, 442.
 Iconium in Lycaon. The Apostle Paul there, 17.
 — Sosipater, one of the seventy, 27.

- Iconium in Lycaon., Tertius, one of the seventy, 28.
 — B. 49.
 — Met. 176, 456.
 — C. in 258, p. 50; in 379, 177.
 Icosium in Afr. B. 144.
 Ictosa in Hisp. B. 317.
 Ida in Afr. B. 144.
 Ida in Afr. Another B. 144.
 Idassa in Afr. B. 142.
 Idicra in Afr. B. 142.
 Idumæa, the Apostle Judas Thaddæus there, 25.
 Igilgili in Afr. B. 145.
 Ildute in Britann. M. 253.
 Ilerda in Hisp. B. 102.
 — C. in 524, 103.
 Ilipe in Hisp. B. 101.
 Ilistra in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Ilium in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Illici in Hisp. B. 311 sq.
 Ilmünster in Germ. M. 408.
 Iluza in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Imola in Ital. B. 290.
 Impurias see Empurias.
 Indecla in Garm. M. 235.
 India, the Ap. Thomas there, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 India, ancient India, India citerior, Indi fortunati, *Ἰνδία Ἐνδορέω*
 India minor, or Æthiop., India Pontica, and India ulterior, 23.
 — Aghæus there, 25.
 — Pantæus there, 56.
 — Met. (where?) 472.
 — C. P. of the Nestorians, 490.
 Ingila in Mesopot. B. 212.
 Inglenheim in Germ. C. in 788—980, 396.
 Inkena in Mesopot. M. 242.
 Insula sanctorum (Hibern.) 255.
 Interamna see Interamnina.
 Interamnina in Ital. B. 87, 272, 281.
 Ipsus in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 449.
 Ira in Afr. B. 144.
 Irenopolis in Cilic. II. B. 209, 239, 478.
 — in Isaur. B. 214, 462.
 Iria in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 320.
 Irpiniana in Afr. B. 143.
 Isaaci in anc. Assy. M. 235.
 Isaura in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Isauria. C. P. 213, 461.
 Ischia in Ital. B. 302.
 Isindus in Pamphyl. II. B. 175, 455.
 Ism or Isn in Germ. M. 409.
 Ispahān see Aspahana.
 Ita in Afr. B. 144.
 Italica in Hisp. B. 101, 316.
 Italy, first beginning of Christianity, 28, 36 sqq.
 Izala or Izla in Mesop. M. 231.

J.

- Jabne see Jamnia.
 Jadrada in Phœn. II. B. 206, 239, 477.
 Jacca in Hisp. B. 320.
 — C. in 1060, 322.
 Jacobites, 238 sqq.
 Jacobus, one of the seventy, at Hierosol. 27.
 Jacobus Baradaeus, 239.
 Jadera in Dalmat. B. 138, 431.
 Jamnia in Palestine. B. 221.
 Jason, one of the seventy, at Tarsus, 27.
 Jassus in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Jemana in Arab. M. 230.
 — S. 230.
 Jerasita in Afr. B. 145.
 Jeremias at Hierosol. 9.
 Jerusalem, the city of God's revelation, 7.
 — a Christian congregation there, 16.
 — Cleophas, one of the seventy, 27.
 — James, the brother of our Lord, 27, 32.
 — B. 52, 214.
 — C. in the 2nd cent. p. 53; in 335—553, 222; in 633—879, 481.
 — Patriarchate, 217.
 — C. P. and Met. of the Nestorians, 494.
 Jesujabus in Garm. M. 233.
 Jesurochmæ in ancient Assy. M. 235.
 Jesus Justus, one of the seventy, in Eleutheropolis, 27.

Jews, 'carried away into Assyrian captivity, 7 sq.

—— Babylonish captivity, 8.

——, return of from Babylonish captivity, 8.

Joannina in Epir. Vet. B. 466.

Joannitza in Thrac. B. 458.

John, the Evangelist, in Samaria, 16.

—— his sphere of action, 20.

—— at Ephesus, 20.

Johannes at Camula in Mesop. M. 232.

Jonæ in Messene. M. 232.

Jonopolis in Helen. B. 161, 443.

Joppa in Palest., Christianity there, 17.

—— B. 221, 481.

Josephus. M. on Mount Zinæus, in ancient Assyria, (where?) 233.

Josephus. M. near Balada, 233.

Jotaba in Palest. B. 224.

Jotape in Isaur. B. 213.

Jubaltiana in Afr. B. 144.

Judea, Christianity there, 16.

—— Ap. Judas Thaddæus there, 24.

Judas' (Lebbæus or Thaddæus) sphere of action, 24.

Judaism, spread of, 7—16.

—— in Adiabene, 12.

—— Ætolia, 14.

—— Africa, 13—14.

—— Alexandria, 13.

—— Antioch in Pisid. 13.

—— Antioch in Syria, 10.

—— Arabia, 13.

—— at the river Araxes, 12.

—— in Argos, 14.

—— Armenia, 10.

—— Asia, 7—13.

—— Assyria, 10.

—— Athens, 16.

—— Attica, 14.

—— Babylon, 11.

—— Beroe, 16.

—— Bœotia, 14.

—— Cappadoc. 13.

—— at the river Chebar, 9.

—— in China, 10.

—— Colchis, 11.

—— Corinthus, 14.

—— Crete, 11, 14.

—— Cyrene, 14.

Judaism, spread of, in Damascus, 13.

—— Elamis, 13.

—— Derbe, 13.

—— Edom, 11.

—— Egypt, 13.

—— in Ephesus, 11, 13.

—— Ethiopia, 14.

—— the Isle of Eubœa, 14.

—— provinces beyond the Euphrat. 10.

—— in Europe, 14—16.

—— Finland (?) 15.

—— Gaul, 15.

—— Galatia, 11.

—— Germany, 15.

—— at the river Gozan, 8.

—— in Habor, 8.

—— Hala, 8.

—— Spain, 15.

—— Homeritis, 12.

—— Hyrcania, 11.

—— Iberia, 11.

—— Iconium, 13.

Judaism established among the Immireni, 12.

Judaism, spread of, in Italy, 15.

Judaism established among the Ituræans, 11.

Judaism, spread of, in Judea, 13.

—— in Asia Minor, 10.

Judaism among the Laplanders, 16.

Judaism, spread of, in Libya, 14.

—— in Lugdunum, 15.

—— Lydia, 11.

—— Lystra, 13.

—— Macedonia, 14.

—— Media, 13.

—— Mesopot. 11. 13.

—— Migdal. 13.

Judaism established among the Moabites (?) 11.

Judaism, spread of, in Noph. 13.

—— in Pamphyl. 11, 13.

—— Paphos in Cyprus, 13.

—— Parthia, 13.

—— Pathros, 13.

—— Peloponnes. 14.

—— Philippi, 16.

—— Phœnicia, 10.

—— Phrygia, 11, 13.

—— Pontus, 13.

—— Ratispona (Regensburgh),

(?) 15.

Judaism, spread of, in Rome, 15.

—— Cyprus, 11, 13.

—— Samarcand, 10.

—— Sardinia, 15.

—— Syria, 10.

—— in Tachpanhes, 13.

—— Thebais, 13.

—— Thessaly, 14.

—— Troas, 13.

—— Ulm, (?) 15.

—— Vienna, 15.

——, at Wormatia, 15.

Julia Gordus see Gordus.

Juliobona in Gall. B. 337.

Juliopolis in Galat. I. B. 159, 441.

Junca in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.

—— C. in 524, 144.

—— (Maur. Cæs.) B. 144.

Juncariæ in Hisp. M. C. in 909, 331.

Junopolis in Helen. B. 161.

Justiniana in Bithyn. II. B. 162.

Justinianopolis in Armen. I. B. 159, 439.

—— in Capad. III. Met. 158, 439.

—— Nova in Bithyn. B. 162.

Jutland, Christianity introd., 418.

Juvavium in Germ. B. 125.

—— Met. 262, 322.

K.

Katraba see Catara.

Kaufungen in Germ. M. 393.

Kempten in Germ. M. 391.

Kennesrin in Syr. B. of the Jacobites, 239, 497.

Kihhingen (Kitzingen) in Germ. M. 369, 372, 389.

Kilian's sphere of action, 366.

Kingesburia in Brit. C. in 851, 360.

Kingstonia in Brit. C. in 838, 360.

Kiovia in Russ. B. and Met. 460.

Königslutter in Germ. M. 343.

Kokum in Mesopot. M. 233.

Konirm, Cephas, one of the seventy, there, 26.

Kosra on the Tigris, south of Bagdad. B. 485.

Kremsmünster in Germ. M. 409.

Kyrtlingtonia in Brit. C. in 978, 360.

L.

Labes in Afr. C. in 242.

Labicum in Ital. B. 273, 283.

Lacedæmon in Hell. B. 134, 466.

Lactora in Gall. B. 122, 351.

Lagania in Galat. I. B. 159.

—— Pamphyl. II. B. 455.

Lamasba see Mamasva.

Lamasva in Afr. B. 57, 143.

Lambese see Lambia.

Lambia in Afr. (Num.) B. 57.

Lambir or Lambiri in Afr. B. 142.

Lameco in Hisp. B. 99. 313. 315, 320.

Lamecum see Lameco.

Lamego see Lameco.

Lamfua in Afr. B. 142.

Lamia in Thessal. B. 133.

Lamiggiga in Afr. B. 143.

Lamiggiza in Afr. B. 142.

Lampsacus in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.

—— C. from 363—367, 168.

Lampua see Lamfua.

Lamsorte in Afr. B. 142.

Lamus in Isaur. B. 213, 462.

Landava in Brit. B. 253.

—— C. in 560, p. 254; from 885—1056, 360.

Laodicea in Phryg. Pacat., conversion by Apostle Paul, 18.

—— by Ap. Peter, 20.

—— B. 48.

—— Met. 168, 448.

—— C. in 320, 169.

—— Syr. I., Lucius, one of the seventy, there, 27.

—— B. 50, 203, 239.

—— C. in 481, 204.

Laodicea Adusta in Pis. B. 176, 455.

Laodicea Libani in Phoen. II. B. 206, 477.

Lapda in Afr. B. 141.

Lapeta in Chald. C. in 576, 230.

—— S. 486.

- Lapedia in Afr. B. 144.
 Lapidus in Cyprus. B. 248.
 Lappa in Crete. B. 136, 468.
 Laranda in Lycaon. B. 49, 177, 456.
 Lares in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Larinum in Ital. B. 301.
 Larissa in Syr. II. B. 210.
 Larissa in Thessal. Met. 133, 465.
 — C. in 531, 133.
 Lascara in Gall. B. 122, 351.
 Latera in Ital. B. 86.
 Latium. C. P. 83 sqq.
 Latopolis in Ægypt. I. B. 193.
 — C. in 347, 194.
 Latopolis in Theb. II. B. 197.
 Lauda in Ital. B. 250, 292, 295.
 Laudunum in Gall. B. 331, 333.
 — S. 335.
 Laureacum in Noric., Marcus there, 25.
 — Mar. 45, 122.
 — Met. 122, 262, 403 sqq.
 Laurentius in Laureacum, 122.
 Lauresheim in Germ. M. 390.
 Lauriacum in Gall. C. in 843, 348.
 Lausanna in Gall. B. 348, 379.
 Lausdunum in Gall. C. from 869—948, 336.
 Lazarus in Gallia, 25.
 — Cyprus, 32.
 Lazica, Christianity there, 187.
 Lebedus in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Ledan in Elamis. B. 231.
 Ledra in Cyprus, 248.
 Legæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Legecestria in Brit. B. 355, 357.
 Legiæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Legio in Hisp. Mar. 42.
 — B. 41, 319.
 — C. in 1012—1017, 321.
 Leinum in Brit. C. in 631, 356.
 Leira in Hisp. M. 321.
 — C. in 1022, 322.
 Lemelesia in Afr. B. 145.
 Lemfacta in Afr. B. 145.
 Lemissus nova in Cyp. B. 248.
 Lemnandum in Lib. II. B. 198.
 Lemnus, one of the Cyclad. B. 132, 172.
 — Met. 452, 465.
 Lemovicum in Gall. B. 29, 43, 120, 324 sq.
 Leodium in Germ. B. 399.
 — S. 401.
 Leontium in Slavon. M. 423.
 — in Sicil. B. 277.
 Leonto see Leontopolis in August. II.
 Leontopolis in August. II. B. 195.
 — Met. 472.
 Leontopolis in Isanr. B. 462.
 Leositæ in Afr. B. 144.
 Leovigild, king of the Visigoths, puts an end to the kingdom of the Suevi, 99.
 Leptis magna in Afr. B. 145.
 — minor in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Lerinian Islands on the south coast of Gaul. M. and S. 108.
 Lerita in Hisp. B. 317.
 Leros, Cycl. Islands. B. 172, 452.
 Lesbos, Cycl. Is. B. 172.
 Lestron or Listron in Nov. Epir. B. 135.
 Lesuita in Afr. B. 145.
 Lettera in Ital. B. 304.
 Leubus or Luba in Poland. M. 429.
 Leubusi or Lebus in Poland. B. 428.
 Leuca or Lence in Thrac. B. 458.
 Leucas or Leucadia in Vet. Epir. B. 466.
 Lexovium in Gall. B. 115, 337.
 — C. in 1055, 339.
 Libya II. C. P. 198.
 Libya Pentapolis, Mark there, 25.
 — Christianized, 59.
 — C. P. 197.
 Libyas in Palestine. 220.
 Libya. Met. 472.
 Lichfeld in Britain. Met. 355.
 — B. 355, 358.
 Lilybæum in Silic. B. 91, 277.
 Limata in Afr. B. 57.
 Limburg in Germ. M. 393.
 Limenæ in Pis. B. 176, 455.
 Limyra in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Lincolumbia see Lindum Colonia.
 Lincopia in Suec. B. 422.
 Lindau in Germ. M. 392.
 Lindisfarne, Isle near Scot. B. 361, 363.
 — S. 362.

- Lindisse in Brit. 354.
 Lindum Colonia in Britain. B. 355, 358.
 Lingones in Gall. B. 113, 327, 377.
 — S. 378.
 — C. in 839, 378.
 Lince in Bithyn. II. B. 444.
 Lintowa see Lindau.
 Linus, one of the seventy, at Rome, 27.
 Lioba, head of the monastery of Bischofsheim, 372.
 Lipara, Isle north of Sicily. Mar. 38.
 — B. 91, 277.
 Lippia or Luppia. River in Germ. C. in 780—782, 402.
 Liptinæ in Germ. C. in 743—756, 402.
 Lismona in Germ. B. 420.
 Liubice in Slavon. M. 423.
 Livias see Libyas.
 Lizicum in Europa (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Lobium in Germ. M. 400.
 — S. 402.
 Locri in Ital. B. 91, 276, 284.
 Londinum in Brit. B. 45, 126, 253, 355, 358.
 — C. in 605, p. 127; in 712, p. 357; in 833—1070, 360.
 Lophus in Bithyn. I. B. 444.
 Lorium in Ital. B. 87, 272.
 Loryma in Car. B. 451.
 Luca in Ital. B. 28, 86, 273, 281.
 Lucania in Ital. Mar. 39.
 — C. P. 82, 90.
 Luke, one of the seventy, in Greece, 25, 27.
 Luceria in Ital. 275, 283.
 Lucius, one of the seventy, at Laodicea in Syria, 27.
 Luco or Lucus in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 320.
 — Met. 98 sq.
 — C. in 1062, p. 322.
 Luda (Lutera?) in Gall. M. 380.
 Lüneburg in Germ. M. 423.
 Lugdunum in Gall. B. 43.
 — Met. 112 sq., 323, 327, 376.
 — S. 44, 327, 378.
 Lugdunum in Gall. C. in 198' 44; in 475—583, 113; in 814—1055, 378.
 Lugdunum Clavatum in Gall. B. 114.
 Lugura in Afr. B. 142.
 Luna in Ital. B. 87, 274, 281.
 Lunda in Phryg. Pacat. B. 448.
 Lundinum in Dan. B. 419.
 — S. 424.
 Luperciana in Afr. B. 57.
 Luteba see Luteva.
 Luteva in Gall. B. 100, 314, 329 sq.
 Luxovium in Gall. M. 111.
 Lycaonia, the Ap. Paul there, 17.
 — Philip, 24.
 — C. P. 176, 456.
 Lychnidus in Illyr., seat of the Patriarch, 128.
 — B. 136, 467.
 Lycia. C. P. 172, 453.
 Lycostomium in Maced. B. 132.
 Lydda in Palestine, Christianity there, 17, 32.
 — B. 221, 481.
 Lydia, the Ap. Philip there, 24.
 — C. P. 170, 450.
 Lyrba in Pamphyl. I. B. 174.
 Lysias in Phryg. Salut. B. 169, 449.
 Lysinia in Pamphyl. II. B. 175.
 Lystra in Lycaon., Christianity preached by Apostle Paul, 17.
 — Artemas, one of the seventy, there, 26, 31.
 — B. 177, 456.
 Lyzimachia in Europa (Thrac.) B. B. 457.

M.

- Maalta in Adiabene. B. 488.
 Mabug in Euphrat. B. and Met. 242, 496.
 — C. in 755, 497.
 Macedonia, Christianity there, 17.
 — the Ap. Andrew, 23.
 — the Ap. Matthew, 24.
 — Urban, one of the seventy, 28.
 — first beginnings of Christianity, 30, 46.
 Macedonopolis in Osrhoen. B. 212.

- Machuzæ in Mesopot. S. of the Jews, 234.
 Macomades in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Macra in Gall. C. in 881—935, p. 336.
 Macre in Rhodop. B. 459.
 Macri in Afr. B. 145.
 Macri in Afr. Another B. 145.
 Macriana in Afr. B. 143.
 — C. in 419, 144.
 Mactaris in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Mada in Afr. B. 142.
 Madaurus in Afr. B. 142.
 Madytus in Europa (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Mæonia in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Magalona in Gall. B. 100, 314, 328.
 Magdeburg in Germ. Met. 262, 424 sqq.
 — S. 427.
 — C. in 999—1001, p. 427.
 Magi, the Gospel preached to them by the Ap. Thomas, 21.
 Magnesia ad Mæandrum, Christians there, 48.
 — B. 166, 446.
 — ad Sipylum. B. 167, 446.
 Magneto in Hisp. B. 98.
 Magnopolis in Slavon. M. 423.
 Magnus locus in Gall. M. 325.
 Magog, Aghæus there, 25.
 Magydis or Magydus in Pamphyl. II. B. 174, 455.
 Mahusa in Garm. B. 237, 494.
 Mahuza see Mahusa. S. 485.
 Mailduiurbs in Britann. M. 356.
 Mailros in Scot. M. 362.
 Maipheracta in Mesopot. Met. of the Jacobites, 496.
 Maipherchin see Maipheracta.
 Majorica in the isle of Sardinia. B. 92.
 Majuca in Afr. Church without B. 145.
 Majuma Ascalonis in Palæst. B. 221.
 Majuma, near Gaza, in Palæst. B. 221, 481.
 Malabar in India. Christianity there, 490.
 Malaca in Hisp. 41, 316.
 Malatia see Melitene.
 Malbadus in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Malea in India, Christianity there, 490.
 Mallus in Pisid. B. 176, 455.
 Mallus in Cilic. I. B. 208.
 Malmesburia see Mailduiurbs.
 Malmundar in Germany. M. 400.
 Mambeg, or Mambug, in Syr. B. 491.
 Mammilla in Afr. B. 145.
 Mamopsora in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Manaccenseris in Afr. B. 145.
 Manaschiert in Gr. Armen. C. in 687, 500.
 Manauser in Germany. M. 412.
 Manazkjerd in Gr. Armen. B. 243.
 Mandanaucus in Ital. B. 299.
 Mansee in German. M. 408.
 Mansi Asili in Gall. M. 330.
 Mansor in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Mantala in Gall. C. in 879, 376.
 Mantua in Ital. C. in 827—1064, p. 297.
 Manturanum in Ital. B. 276, 283.
 Maota in India, Christianity there, 490.
 Mapses in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Maraga in Adorbig. B. 491.
 Maraggarita in Afr. B. 141.
 Maragua in Afr. B. 143.
 Marasch in Gr. Armen. Seat of the Cathol. of the Armenians, 500.
 Marathon in Hell., Phlegon, one of the seventy, there, 27, 30.
 — B. 134.
 Maraziana in Afr. B. 143.
 Marcianopolis in Mæs. infer. B. 185, 460.
 Marciliana in Afr. B. 57.
 Marcopolis in Osrhoen. B. 211.
 Marculita in Afr. B. 142.
 Mark, one of the seventy, in Apollonia in Bithyn. 27.
 Mark, first Bishop of Alexandria in Egypt, his sphere of action, 25, 27.
 Mark, one of the seventy, in Bibliopolis, 27.
 Marde in Mesopot. Met. of the Jacobites, 496.
 Mareotis in Ægypt. I. B. 194.
 — Met. 471.
 — C. in 335, p. 194.

- Mares' sphere of action, 25.
 Marga in Mesopot. B. of the Nestorians, 494.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Margiana, the Ap. Thomas there, 21.
 Margus in Dac. Medit. B. 137.
 Mariana in the isle of Corsica. B. 278.
 Marianopolis in Euphrat. B. 211.
 Marico in Ægypt. Met. 472.
 Maris in Ægypt. Met. 472.
 Marmarica in Lib. II. Mark there, 25.
 Maronea in Rhodop. (Thrac.) B. 184.
 — Met. 459.
 Maronites, their founder and their diocese, 501.
 Marconopolis in Mesop. B. 212.
 Meroteorita in Afr. B. 144.
 Marovana in Afr. B. 145.
 Marrazana in Afr. B. 57.
 — C. in 419, 144.
 Marsi, or Marsica, in Ital. B. 90, 273, 280.
 Marturanum see Manturanum.
 Martyropolis in Mesopot. B. 212, 479.
 Maru. C. P. 236, 488.
 Maru-Alsciahegian in Chorasania, B. 489.
 Mary Magdalene in Gall. 26.
 Mary of Bethany in Gall. 26.
 Mary, the mother of our Lord, 26.
 Marzalia in Ital. C. in 973, 290.
 Masamig in Pers. B. 489.
 Mascliana in Afr. B. 143.
 Mascula in Afr. B. 57.
 Massa Lubrensis in Ital. B. 305.
 Massilia in Gall. Met. 105.
 — B. 107, 323, 375.
 — S. 109.
 Massimana in Afr. B. 143.
 Mastaura in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Nasuccaba in Afr. B. 144.
 Matera in Italy. B. 435.
 Materiana in Afr. B. 144.
 Mathara in Afr. B. 142.
 Mathasco in Germ. M. 412.
 Mathota in Arab. M. 230.
 — S. 230.
 Matilica in Italia. B. 88, 272.
 Matisco in Gall. B. 113, 327, 337.
 — C. in 581—585, p. 113; in 627, 328.
 Matriga in Zich. Met. 461.
 Matrona, a river in Gall. C. in 962, 336.
 Matsee in German. M. 409.
 Mattarita in Afr. B. 143.
 Matthew's sphere of action, 24.
 Matthias' sphere of action, 25, 27.
 Maturbum in Afr. B. 145.
 Manciacum (Musiacum) in Gall. M. 325.
 Maura in Afr. Church without B. 145.
 Mauriana in Afr. B. 145.
 Mauriana in Gall. see Maurienna.
 Maurienna in Gall. B. 106, 349, 376.
 Mauritania Christianized, 57.
 — C. in 633, 433.
 Maximiana in Afr. B. 143.
 Maximianopolis in Arab. B. 207.
 — in Palæstina. B. 223.
 — in Pamphyl. II. B. 174.
 — in Rhodop. B. 184.
 — in Thebais II. B. 197.
 Maxita in Afr. B. 145.
 Maxula in Afr. B. 141.
 Mazaca in Afr. B. 142.
 Mazota in Afr. B. 145.
 Mechema in German. M. 412.
 Medaba in Arabia. B. 207.
 Medaba in Arab. another B. 225.
 Medamsteda or Medeshamsted in Britann. 356.
 Medianum in Afr. B. 143.
 Media, the Ap. Thomas there, 21.
 — Matthew, 24.
 — Thaddæus, one of the seventy, 25.
 — Aghæus, one of the seventy, 25.
 Mediolanum in Ital. Barnabas there, 25, 26, 28.
 — B. 37.
 — Met. 250 sq., 291 sqq., 322.
 — S. 296.
 — C. in 346—450, p. 251; in 679—860. p. 292; in 880—1059, p. 296.
 Mediomatricum or Mettis in Gall. 111.

- Medium in Afr. B. 144.
 Megalopolis in Hell. B. 134.
 Megara, Hermogenes, one of the seventy, there, 27.
 Megara in Hell. B. 134.
 Megalopolis in Afr. B. 141.
 Mela in Bithyn. II. B. 162, 444.
 Meldæ in Gall. B. 117, 339, 341.
 — C. in 845, 343.
 Meldi see Meldæ.
 Melicbuza in Afr. B. 145.
 Melinthorp in German. Church, 416.
 Melita, Island of. B. 29.
 Melitene in Armen. II. B. 47.
 — Met. 159, 440.
 — B. and Met. of the Jacobites, 242, 496.
 — C. in 358, 159.
 Melœ in Lyc. B. 454.
 Melos, Cycl. Island. B. 452.
 Melphia in Ital. B. 90, 272, 304.
 — C. in 1067, 304.
 Mematum in Gall. M. 325.
 Membresa in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Memphis in Heptan. B. 196, 473.
 Menefessa or Medeflessita in Afr. B. 143.
 Menelaïtes in Ægypt. I. B. 193.
 Menevia in Britann. C. P. and Met. 253.
 Menois in Palæst. B. 222.
 Mentesa in Hisp. B. 41, 97, 311 sq.
 Merciana in Britann. Synod in 705, 356.
 Merida see Augusta Emerita.
 Merita see Augusta Emerita.
 Merseburg in German. B. 425 sq.
 Merus in Phryg. Salut. B. 169, 449.
 Mesembria in Hæmim. B. 459.
 Mesene, first beginnings of Christianity, 54.
 Mesopotamia, Peter preached there, 19.
 — Thomas, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Thaddæus preached there, 25.
 — First beginnings of Christianity, 32.
 — C. P. 212, 479.
 — C. in 180—311, p. 52.
 Messana in Sicil. B. 91.
 Messana in Sicil. Met. 277.
 Messene in Hell. B. 134.
 — Met. 466.
 Metæ in Afr. B. 142.
 Metamancum in Ital. B. 299.
 Metaurum in Ital. B. 276, 284.
 Metelis in Ægypt. I. B. 193, 472.
 Metellopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 449.
 Methone in Messen. B. 135, 467.
 Methymna in the Isle of Lesbos. B. 172.
 — Met. 452.
 Metra in Europ. (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Metrocomia in Arab. (?) B. 225, 482.
 Metropolis in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 — in Pisid. B. 176.
 — in Thessal. B. 133.
 Metropolis Zichizæ on the Euxine Sea. Met. 461.
 Metropolitan, title of, 257.
 Metten in German. M. 409.
 Mettis in Gall. B. 43, 111, 344, 380.
 Mettis in Gall. Pallium granted to the archb. 261, 344, 380.
 — S. 345.
 — C. in 550 and 590, p. 112; in 753, p. 345; in 835—888, p. 382.
 Mevania in Ital. B. 88, 272.
 Midaium in Phryg. Salut. B. 169, 449.
 Middelengeln in Britann. Christianized, 353.
 Mididi in Afr. B. 143.
 Midila or Midla in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Migirpa in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Mikilenburg in Slavon. B. 420.
 Miletopolis in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Miletus in Car. B. 49, 171, 451.
 Miletus in Ital. B. 284.
 Mileum in Afr. B. 57.
 Milevis in Afr. B. 143.
 — C. in 402—416, p. 143.
 Miliana in Afr. B. 144.
 Mimate in Gall. B. 325.
 Mimiana in Afr. B. 143.
 Mimigardevord in German. B. 372 sq., 399 sq.

- Mimigardevord in German. M. 400.
 Mimigerneford see Mimigardevord.
 Minden in German. B. 372 sq., 399.
 Minor in Ital. B. 304.
 Minturnæ in Ital. B. 86, 272, 283.
 Minua in Afr. (Maurit. Cæsar.) B. 144.
 Misenas in Ital. B. 85.
 Misenum in Ital. B. 302.
 Misni in German. B. 425 sq.
 Misra in Ægypt. Met. 471.
 Missua in Afr. B. 141.
 Mithium in Lycaon. B. 177, 456.
 Mitylene in the Isle of Lesbos. Met. 172, 452.
 Mizigita in Afr. B. 141.
 Mnizus in Galat. I. B. 159, 441.
 Moccus in Cappod. III. Met. 158, 439.
 Mocta in Afr. B. 145.
 Modaina in Mesen. see Seleucia on the Tigris.
 Modrena in Bithyn. II. B. 162, 444.
 Möllenbeck in Germany. M. 401.
 Mœsia infer. C. P. 185, 460.
 Moguntia in German. B. 29, 111.
 — Met. 322, 372, 383.
 — S. 395.
 — C. in 753—1071, p. 397.
 Moldoblachia, C. P. 460.
 Monasterium ad Indam in German. M. 400.
 Monderus, phylarch of the Saracens, Christ. 229.
 Monembasia in Hell. B. 466.
 — Met. 466.
 Mons Cassinus. M. 84, 276, 285.
 Mons Feretri in Ital. B. 283, 290.
 Mons Sinai in Arab. B. 225, 482.
 — M. 226.
 Montem S. Mariæ in Gall. C. ad in 961—972, p. 336.
 Mopsuestia in Cilic. II. B. 50, 209, 239, 478.
 — B. of the Nestorians, 491.
 Mopta in Afr. B. 145.
 Moersmünster in German. M. 389.
 Morinum in Gall. B. 334.
 — C. in 839, 336.
 Mosburg in German. M. 413.
 Mosomagus in German. C. in 948, and 995, p. 403.
 Mostene in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Mosul in Mesopot. Met. of the Nestorians, 487.
 — Met. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Moxorita in Afr. B. 142.
 Mosyni in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 449.
 Mosynopolis in Rhodop. B. 459.
 Moyssiæcum in Gall. C. in 1063, 325.
 Mozota in Afr. B. 145.
 Mugia in Afr. B. 142.
 Mukar in Dilema. Met. 492.
 Mullita in Afr. B. 141.
 Municipium in Afr. B. 142.
 Munkeboda in Suec. M. 422.
 Munkedorp in Suec. M. 423.
 Murbach in German. M. 389.
 Murconium in Afr. B. 145.
 Murhart in German. M. 391.
 Muri in Helvet. M. 393.
 Murittum in Gall. C. in 850, 343.
 Mursa in Savia. B. 138.
 Murustaga in Afr. B. 144.
 Musbada in Isaur. B. 462.
 Musti in Afr. B. 142.
 Mntecita in Afr. B. 145.
 Mutina in Ital. B. 93, 290.
 — C. in 973, 290.
 Muzua in Afr. B. 141.
 Muzuca in Afr. B. 143.
 Muzula in Afr. B. 57.
 Mylæ in Sicil. B. 277.
 Mylassa in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Myndus in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Myra in Lyc. B. 31, 49.
 — Met. 172, 453.
 Myria in Britann. B. 355.
 Myricium in Galat. II. B. 160, 441.
 Myrina in Asia. B. 167, 445.
 Mysia, the Ap. Philip there, 24.
 Mzchita in Iberia. Met. 244.

 N.
 Naamania in anc. Assy. B. 237, 494.
 Nabala in Afr., Cathedral Church without B. 145.

- Nacolia in Phryg. Salut. B. 169, 449.
 Nacrasa see Acrassus,
 Nagargarita in Afr. B. 141.
 Nagran in Arabia Felix. B. 237.
 Nahar-al-Marah, Church of the Nestorians, 234.
 Nahardea in Babylon. S. of the Jews, 234.
 Nahavandus in Holwan. B. 488.
 Naharowan in Babyl. B. 237, 944.
 Naharowia, see Naharowan.
 Nahz and Dir. (where?) B. 494.
 Najara in Hisp. B. 320.
 Nais in Palæst. B. 224.
 Naissus in Dardan. B. 137.
 Namnetæ in Gall. B. 44, 116, 345.
 — Pallium granted to the B., 346.
 — C. in 658, p. 346, in 895, p. 348.
 Nantuaenum in Gall. M. 377.
 Napharanear Seleucia on the Tigris. B. 485.
 Nara in Afr. B. 143.
 Naratcata in Afr. B. 142.
 Narbona in Gall. B. 43.
 — Met. 100, 261, 314, 328 sqq.
 — S. 100.
 — C. in 258, 44; in 452 and 589, p. 100; in 788, 329; in 902—1054, p. 331.
 Narcissus one of the seventy at Athenæ or Patræ, 27.
 Naresca in Mesopot. S. of the Jews, 234.
 Narnia in Ital. B. 88, 274, 281.
 Nasbinca in Afr. B. 144.
 Natio in Afr. B. 143.
 Naucratis in Ægypt I. B. 193.
 Naunia introduces Christianity into Iberia, 245.
 Naupactus in Hell. B. 134, 466.
 — Met. 466.
 Nauplium in Hell. B. 466.
 Naxos, Cycl. Island. B. 172, 452.
 Nazianzus in Capad. III. B. 158, 439.
 — S. 158.
 Neapolis in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Neapolis in Arab. B. 207.
 — in the Isle of Cyprus. B. 32, 247, 251.
 Neapolis in Ital. B. 28, 86, 273.
 — Met. 278, 301 sq.
 — in Palestine. B. 221.
 — in Pisid. B. 176, 455.
 Nebium in the Isle of Corsica. B. 278.
 Nechela in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Nemausus in Gall. B. 100, 314, 328, 330.
 — C. in 389, 100.
 Nemausus in Villa Portu in Gall. C. in 886—897, p. 330.
 Nemessus in the isle of Cyprus. B. 248.
 Nemis see Nemausus in Gall.
 Neocæsarea in Bithyn. B. 161, 444.
 — in Euphrat. B. 211, 479.
 — in Pont. Pol. B. 47.
 — Met. 160, 441.
 — S. 49.
 — C. in 314, 160.
 Nepe in Ital. B. 28, 87, 273, 280.
 Nephelis in Isaur. B. 213.
 Neptita in Afr. B. 143.
 Neronias see Irenopolis in Cilic. II.
 Neuburg or Niwenburg in German. M. 414.
 Neve in Arab. B. 207.
 Niba in Afr. B. 142.
 Nicæa in Bithyn. II. Met. 162, 444.
 — C. in 325, p. 162; in 787, p. 445.
 Nicæa in Gall. B. 119, 379.
 Nicanor, one of the seventy, 27.
 Nice in Rhodop. C. in 359, p. 184.
 Nicia in Gall. see Nicæa,
 Nicius in Ægypt. I. B. 193, 472.
 Nicolaus, one of the seventy in Samaria, 27.
 Nicomedia in Bithyn. I. Peter there, 19.
 — Prochorus, one of the seventy, 27.
 — B. 48.
 — Met. 161, 440, 443.
 — S. 49.
 — C. in 328, 162.
 Nicopolis in Armen. I. B. 159, 439.
 — C. in 372, 159.

Nicopolis in Mœs. Infer. B. 185.
 — in Palæst. B. 221, 481.
 — in Thrac. B. 183, 458.
 — in Vet. Epir. Met. 121, 133 sq. 466.
 Nicopsis on the Euxine Sea. B. 187.
 Nidde in Britann. C. in 705, 362.
 Niederburg in German. M. 408.
 Nieder Münster in German. M. 414.
 Nigella in Gall. M. 342.
 Nil in Babyl. B. 495.
 Nilopolis in Heptan. B. 59, 196.
 Ninivé in Mesopot. B. 232, 487.
 Nino see Nannia.
 Nirba Beth-Gaza in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Nirba Saphus in Mesop. M. 235.
 Nirbæ Barzi in Anc. Assy. M. 234.
 Nisibis in Mesopot. B. 212.
 — Met. 231, 486.
 — S. 233.
 — C. in 645, 487.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Nissa in Lyc. B. 453.
 Nitra in Hungar. B. 405, 430.
 Nivernum in Gall. B. 117, 339, 341.
 — C. in 763, 340.
 Niwenburg in German. B. 410.
 Noba in Afr. B. 144.
 Noba in Afr. Another B. 145.
 Noba Barbara in Afr. B. 142.
 Noba Germania in Afr. B. 142.
 Nobalicia in Afr. B. 145.
 Nobasina in Afr. B. 142.
 Nobasparsa in Afr. B. 142.
 Nobates Christianized, 199.
 Nobica in Afr. B. 144.
 Norre in Jutland. M. 423.
 Nola in Ital. B. 86, 273, 302.
 — S. 86.
 Nomentum in Ital. B. 89, 275, 282.
 Nona in Dalmat. B. 432.
 Northanhymbria in Britann. Christianized, 253, 360.
 Nova Aula in Asia. B. 166.
 Novæ Patræ in Thess. B. 30, 465.
 Novæ in Mœs. infer. B. 185.

Novaria in Ital. B. 292, 295.
 — C. in 1057, 296.
 Nova Valentia in Osrhoene. B. 212.
 Noviomagus in Gall. B. 114, 332, 334.
 — C. in 814, p. 332; in 821—831, p. 335.
 Novum villare in German. M. 389.
 Nubia, the Ap. Thomas there, 21.
 — Christianized, 199, 474 sq.
 Nuceria in Ital. B. 88, 274, 281.
 Nuhadra or Naarda in Babyl. B. of the Nestorians, 487.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 498.
 Numania in Ital. B. 88, 275.
 Numantia in Hispan. B. 101, 315.
 Numericum in Bithyn. II. B. 444.
 Numida in Afr. B. 145.
 Numidia; first B. there, 33.
 — Christianized, 57.
 — C. in 633—646, p. 433.
 Nursia in Ital. B. 89, 275, 284.
 Nynias, Missionary in the country of the Picts, 254.
 Nysa Asiana in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Nyssa in Cappad. I. B. 157, 438.
 — S. 158.

O.

Obbæ in Afr. B. 144.
 Ober-Altaich in German. M. 408.
 Ober-Münster in Germ. M. 413.
 Oborita in Afr. B. 145.
 Oborita in Afr. Cathedral Church without B. 145.
 Oca in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Oca in Hisp. see Auca.
 Ochara on the Tigris. B. 485.
 Ochsnofurt in German. M. 369, 390.
 Octaba in Afr. B. 143.
 Octabium in Afr. B. 143.
 Octavum in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Octodurum in Gall. B. 111.
 Odysus in Mœs. infer. Amphias there, 26, 30.
 — B. 185, 460.
 Œa in Afr. B. 57, 145.

Œcumenical B. 71.
 Œnoanda in Lyc. B. 454.
 Œting in Germania. M. 413.
 Offonis cella in German. M. 390.
 Olba in Isaur. B. 214, 462.
 Olbia in Lib. Pent. B. 197.
 Oldenstadt in German. M. 423.
 Olero in Gall, see Olora.
 Olisibona see Olysippo.
 Olisipona see Olysippo.
 Olivola in Ital. B. 299.
 Olomucum in Morav. B. 384 sqq.
 Olora in Gall. B. 122, 351.
 Olympius, one of the seventy
 Martyr. Rom. 27.
 Olympus in Lyc. B. 49, 173.
 Olysippo in Hisp. B. 101, 315.
 Ombi in Thebais II. B. 197.
 Omophorium, episc. and archiepisc.
 ornament, 75.
 Onesiphorus, one of the seventy at
 Corone, 27.
 Onoltispach in German. M. 390.
 Onosartha in Syr. I. B. 203.
 Onuphis in Ægypt. I. B. 193.
 Onus in Palæst. B. 222.
 Opitergium in Ital. B. 297.
 Oppenna in Afr. B. 144.
 Oppidum Novum in Afr. B. 144.
 Opus in Hell. B. 134.
 Orbatum in Gall. M. 335.
 Orcistus in Galat. II. B. 160, 441.
 Ordorf in German. M. 368, 389.
 Orestis in Ital. B. 90, 272.
 Oretum in Hisp. B. 97, 308, 311 sq.
 Orens in the Isle of Eub. B. 134,
 467.
 Orgellis see Orgello.
 Orgello in Hisp. B. 102, 317, 321,
 328, 330.
 — C. in 799, 329.
 Oriens Christianus, &c., stud. et op.
 Mich. le Quien. 4.
 Ormia in anc. Med. B. 495.
 Ormuz see Hormuz.
 Osbor in German. C. in 1062,
 403.
 Osrhoene, first beginnings of Chris-
 tianity, 51.
 — C. 300—311, p. 52.
 Orta in Ital. B. 87.
 Orthosias in Phœn. I. B. 63, 204
 sq.

Orycanda in Lyc. B. 454.
 Orymna in Pamphyl. I. B. 174,
 454.
 Osea in Hisp. B. 102, 317.
 — C. in 598, 103.
 Oscaciacum in Gall. M. 378.
 Oslaveshla in Britann. C. in 821,
 360.
 Osnabrug in German. B. 372 sq.
 400.
 — S. 401.
 Ospitum in Afr. B. 143.
 Ossonaba in Hisp. B. 41, 101, 309,
 315.
 Osterhoven in German. M. 408,
 414.
 Ostia in Ital. B. 38, 83, 272, 282.
 Ostracine in August. I. B. 194.
 Otriculum in Ital. B. 88, 272.
 Otrys in Phryg. Salut. B. 169,
 449.
 Ottonia in Dan. B. 419.
 Ovetum in Hisp. Met. 261, 320.
 — C. in 873—901, p. 321.
 Oximum in Gall. B. 115, 503.
 Oxoma in Hisp. B. 97, 308, 311 sq.
 Oxonoba see Ossonoba.
 Oxyrynchus in Heptan. B. 196,
 473.
 — Met. 472.

P.

Pachnamuis in Ægypt II. B. 195.
 Pace see Pax Julia.
 Padrabrunna in German. B. 372,
 385 sqq.
 — S. 395.
 — C. in 777—786, p. 396.
 Pæstum in Ital. B. 90, 275, 303.
 Palæbisca in Lib. Pent. B. 197.
 Palæopolis in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Palæopolis in Pamphyl. II. B. 174.
 Palæstina, first beginnings of Chris-
 tianity, 32, 52.
 Palæstina I. C. P. 220 sqq., 481.
 Palæstina II. C. P. 223 sqq., 481.
 Palæstina III. C. P. 224, 482.
 Palatiolum in German. M. 344.
 Palatium Theodorici in Gall. C. in
 688, p. 332.
 Palechium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Palentia in Hisp. B. 97, 308, sqq.

- Palithi (Polde) in German. C. in 1029, 397.
 Palladius, Missionary among the Scots, 254.
 Pallaria in Hisp. B. 321.
 Pallium, Archiepisc. ornament, 74, 261.
 Palmæ in German. B. 420.
 Palmaria, Island. Mar. 39.
 Palmyra in Phœn. II. B. 206, 239.
 Paltus in Syr. I. B. 203.
 Pamaria in Afr. B. 144.
 Pamphilus in Europ. (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Pamphylia I. & II. C. P. 173 sqq. 454.
 Pampilona in Hisp. B. 102, 317, 320.
 — C. in 1023 and 1032, p. 321.
 Panatoria in Afr. B. 144.
 Paneas in Phœn. I. Erastus one of the seventy there, 27.
 — B. 205.
 Panemotichus in Pamph. II. B. 175.
 Panephsys in Angust. I. B. 194, 472.
 Panium in Europ. (Thrac.) B. 180, 457.
 Pannonia, Andronicus one of the seventy there, 26.
 Panopolis in Theb. I. B. 196, 474.
 Panormus in Sicil. B. 91.
 — Met. 277.
 Paphlagonia. C. P. 161, 442.
 Paphos in the isle of Cyprus.— Christians there, 17.
 — B. 32, 248.
 Papia in Ital. B. 38, 292, 295.
 — S. 292
 — C. in 876—1049, p. 296.
 Pappa in Pis. B. 176, 455.
 Para in Ind. Christ. there, 490.
 Parætonium in Libya. B. 198.
 Paralais or Paralaum in Pis. B. 176, 455.
 Paralius or Paralus in Ægypt. II. B. 195.
 Preamble in Arab. B. 225.
 Parentium in Ital. B. 299.
 Parisii in Gall. B. 29, 43, 117, 339, 341.
 Parisii in Gall. S. 339, 342.
 — C. in 362—615, p. 118; in 638, p. 340; in 824—1072, p. 343.
 Parium in Hellesp. B. 48, 168, 447.
 Parma in Ital. B. 93, 290.
 — S. 290.
 — C. in 1062, 290.
 Parmenas one of the seventy at Soli, 27.
 Parnasus in Capad. III. B. 158, 439.
 Parochia, signification of, 62, 257.
 Parochmuchi in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Paros, Cycl. Island. B. 172, 452.
 Partenium in Afr. B. 145.
 Parthicopolis in Maced. B. 132.
 Parthia, Thomas there, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Matthew, 24.
 — Thaddæus, 25.
 — Aghæus, 25.
 Parthian Empire, Christ. there, 55.
 Patara in Lyc. B. 49, 173, 453.
 Patavia in German. B. 370, 403 sqq. 410, 412.
 Patavium in Ital. B. 28, 296.
 — S. 297.
 Patos in Palæst. B. 222.
 Patræ Veteres in Hell. B. 134.
 — Met. 466.
 Patriarchalis, C. P. of the Nestorians, 229, 485.
 Patriarch, title of, 72, 257.
 Patricius, Missionary in Hibern. 254.
 Patrimonium S. Petri. 74, 267.
 Patrobulus one of the seventy in Puteoli or Neapolis, 27.
 Paulinus, Missionary in Lindisse, 354.
 Pantalía in Dac. Medit. B. 137.
 Paul the Apostle's sphere of action, 17—18.
 Pax Julia or Pace in Hisp. B. 101, 314.
 Pederodiana in Afr. B. 143.
 Pedreda in Britann. C. in 1071, 360.
 Pella in Decap. B. 223.
 Peloponnesus, the Ap. Andrew there, 23.

- Peltæ in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Pelusium in August. I. B. 194; B. and Met. 472.
 Penna in Ital. B. 280.
 Pentacomia in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Pentapolis in Afr. Mark there, 25.
 — Christianity introd., 59.
 — Met. 471.
 Peradamia in Afr. B. 143.
 Perbæna in Pamphyl. II. B. 175.
 Perdices in Afr. 145.
 Pergamus in Asia. Christianity introd. 20.
 — B. 48, 166, 445.
 Perge in Pamphyl. II. Met. 174, 454.
 Pericome in Car. B. 171.
 Perioecis in Libya. (?) B. 198.
 Peritheorium in Rhodop. B. 459.
 Perperene in Asia. B. 166.
 Perrha in Euphrat. B. 210, 239.
 Persia, the Ap. Thomas there, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Matthew, 24.
 — Judas Thaddæus, 25.
 — Simon of Cana, 25.
 — Thaddæus, 25.
 — Mark, 25.
 — Agghæus, 25.
 Persian Empire, Christianity introd. there, 55.
 Persia. C. P. of the Nestorians, 235, 488.
 Perta in Lyc. B. 177, 456.
 Perusia in Ital. B. 37, 87, 273, 280.
 — Mar. 38.
 Perusium see Perugia.
 Peruz-Sciabbur or Anbara in Mesen. S. of the Jews, 234.
 Pessinus in Galat. II. Met. 160, 441.
 Petenissus in Galat. II. B. 160.
 Petersberg in German. M. 393.
 Petershausen in German. M. 393.
 Petnelissus in Pamphyl. II. B. 174.
 Petra in Arab. Met. 224, 482.
 — M. 226.
 Petra in Iber. B. 461.
 Petra in Palæst. B. 210.
 Petriburgum or Peterburgh see Burgum.
 Petricorium or Petrocorium in Gall. B. 121, 325 sq.
 Petridomus see Petershausen.
 Petri Vivi in Gall. M. 342.
 Peter in Samaria and Palest. 16.
 — his sphere of action, 19.
 — in Babylon, 19.
 Pfaffenmünster in German. M. 408.
 Phacuca in August. I. B. 194.
 Phænos or Phænon in Arab. Petr. B. 225.
 Phalaria in Ital. B. 274.
 Phanagoria in Zich. B. 187.
 Pharan in Arab. B. 225, 482.
 Pharbætus in August. II. B. 195.
 Pharma in Ægypt. (?) Met. 472.
 Pharsalus in Thessal. B. 133, 465.
 Pharus, island near Dalm. B. 138.
 Phaselis in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Phasis in Colch. B. 187, 461.
 Phellus in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Pheroz-Sapor in Mesen. B. 499.
 Phetion in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Phevers in German. M. 389.
 Philadelphia in Arab. B. 207, 478, 481.
 Philadelphia in Isaur. B. 213, 473.
 Philadelphia in Lyd. John there, 20.
 — B. 48, 170, 450.
 Philæ in Thebais II. B. 197.
 Pilemon one of the seventy in Gaza, 27.
 Philippi in Maced. The Ap. Paul there, 17.
 — Hermas, one of the seventy, there, 27.
 — B. 30, 46, 132.
 — Met. 465.
 Philippopolis in Arab. B. 207.
 Philippopolis in Thrac. B. 30.
 — Met. 182, 458.
 — C. in 347, 183.
 Philip the Deacon in Samaria, 16, 27.
 Philip the Apostle's sphere of action, 24.
 Philologus, one of the seventy in Sinope, 27.
 Philomelium in Pis. B. 176, 456.
 Phincabnal in Britann. C. in 793, 362.

- Phlegon, one of the seventy, in Marathon, 27.
- Phocæa in Asia. B. 167, 446.
- Phœnice in Epir. Vet. B. 133.
- Phœnicia I. C. P. 204, 477.
- Phœnicia II. C. P. 206, 477.
- Phœnicia, Christianity there, 17.
- Peter, 20.
- first beginnings of Christianity, 31, 51.
- Phoenix in the Isle of Crete. B. 468.
- Photice in Epir. Vet. B. 134.
- Phragonis in August. II. B. 195.
- Phrygia Pacat. C. P. 168, 448.
- Phrygia Salut. C. P. 169, 449.
- Phrygia, the Ap. Philip there, 24.
- Phtheotus in Ægypt. I. B. 193.
- Phughita in Mesopot. M. 233.
- Phygellus, one of the seventy, in Ephesus, 27.
- Phytia in Phryg. Salut. B. 449.
- Pia in Afr. B. 141.
- Picenum Suburbicar. C. P. in Italy, 82, 88.
- Piciano in Gall. M. 352.
- Pictavi in Gall. B. 43, 121, 325.
- C. in 589 & 590, p. 121.
- in 936—1036, p. 326.
- Picts, Christianized, 254.
- B. 361.
- Pidachdole in Armen. I. B. 439.
- Pimenta in Ind., Christians there, 490.
- Pinara in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
- Pionia in Hellesp. B. 168.
- Pirminius' sphere of action, 367.
- Pisa in Ital. B. 87, 274, 283.
- Pisaurum in Ital. B. 88, 275, 281, 286.
- Pisidia, Christ. there (Paul), 17.
- C. P. 175, 455.
- Pistæ in Gall. C. in 862—869, p. 339.
- Pistoria in Ital. B. 281.
- Pitane in Asia. B. 166, 445.
- Piteus in Hisp. B. 314.
- Pityus in Pont. Pol. B. 160.
- Placentia in Ital. B. 93, 290.
- Platæa in Hell. B. 134.
- Plotinopolis in Hæmim. B. 183, 459.
- Plotzko in Polon. B. 428.
- Podalia in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
- Podium in Gall. B. 325.
- Pölde in German. M. 392.
- Pœmaninus in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
- Pogla in Pamphyl. II. B. 175, 455.
- Pola in Istr. B. 252, 299.
- Polatum in Dalmat. B. 431, 467.
- Polemonium in Polem. B. 160, 442.
- Polimartium in Ital. B. 274, 283.
- Polletum in Dalmat. B. 431.
- Polling in German. M. 408.
- Polonia, the Ap. Andrew there, 24.
- C. in 1000, 429.
- Polybotum in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 449.
- Polycheropolis in Epir. Vet. B. 467.
- Pompeiopolis in Paphlag. B. 161, 443.
- Pompeiopolis in Cilic. I. B. 208, 478.
- Pontigo in Gall. C. in 876, 336.
- Pontus, Christianity there (through Peter), 19.
- Andrew, 23.
- C. in 198, 47.
- Pontus Polemoniacus. C. P. 160, 442.
- Populonia in Ital. B. 87, 274, 283.
- Porea in Ind. Christ. there, 490.
- Pori in Rhodop. B. 460.
- Porphyreon in Phœn. I. B. 205, 477.
- Porthmus in the Isle of Eub. B. 134, 467.
- Portucale in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 320.
- Portus in Ital. B. 38, 83, 272, 282.
- Potentia in Ital. B. 90, 272.
- Poznani in Polon. B. 425.
- Præcausa in Afr. B. 143.
- Prefecture, meaning and extent of, 62.
- of the East, 62.
- of Eastern Illyr. 66.
- of Ital. 67.
- of Gaul, 68.
- Præneste in Ital. Mar. 38.
- B. 89, 275, 282.
- Prænetus in Bithyn. I. B. 161, 443.

Præpenessus in Phryg. Salut. B. 170.
 Præsidium in Afr. B. 143.
 Praga in Bohem. B. 384.
 Priene in Asia. B. 166, 445.
 Prima Justiniana in Illyr., Patriarchate, 128.
 — Met. 131.
 Primacy of the Rom. Bishop, 73, 259.
 Privatum in Afr. B. 145.
 Privernum in Ital. B. 283.
 Probata in Hæmim. B. 459.
 Prochorus, one of the seventy, in Nicomedia, in Bithyn. 27.
 Præconnesus in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Propontis, Andrew there, 23.
 Prostama in Pis. B. 176.
 Province, meaning of, 62, 256.
 Pruel in German. M. 414.
 Prumia in German. M. 344.
 — S. 381.
 Prusa in Bithyn. I. B. 48, 161, 443.
 Prusias in Honor. B. 161, 443.
 Prymnesia in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 449.
 Psalmodii in Gall. M. 330.
 Psynchus in Thebais II. B. 197.
 Ptolemais in Lib. Pent. B. 59, 197.
 — C. in beginning of 5th cent., 198.
 Ptolemais in Phœn. I. B. 51, 204.
 Ptolemais in Theb. II. B. 197.
 Pudens, one of the seventy, 27.
 Pugla in Pamphyl. II. B. 175.
 Pulcheriopolis in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Pultariæ in Gall. M. 377.
 Pumbedita in Mesopot. S. of the Jews, 234.
 Punentiana in Afr. B. 142.
 Puppiana in Afr. B. 141.
 Puppita in Afr. B. 141.
 Putea in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Putea in Afr. (Byz.) 143.
 Puteoli, Patrobulus one of the 70 there, 27.
 — Mar. 38.
 — B. 86, 273, 284, 302.
 Pydna in Maced. B. 465.
 Pyrgium or Pyrgos in Hell. B. 467.

Q.

Quæstoriana in Afr. B. 144.
 Quartus, one of the seventy, in Berytus, 27.
 Ad Quercum. C. in 403, 162.
 Quindium in Afr. B. 144.
 Quinque Ecclesiæ in Hungar. B. 430.
 Quitlingaburg in German. M. 392.

R.

Rachlena in Phœn. I. B. 205.
 Racisburg in Slavon. B. 420.
 — M. 423.
 Radan (unknown). B. 485.
 Ragusa in Dalmat. Met. (?) 432.
 Ragusium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Ramesei in Britann. M. 359.
 — S. 360.
 Rameslo in German. B. 420.
 Ramsolo see Rameslo.
 Ramsola in German. M. 422.
 Ranshofen in German. M. 413.
 Raphanæa in Syr. II. B. 210.
 Raphia in Palest. B. 221.
 Rasso of Diessen in German. M. 414.
 Ratisbona see Ratispona.
 Ratispona in German. Christianity there, 123.
 — B. 370, 410.
 — C. in 742—792, p. 409; in 803—932, p. 416.
 Ravardscirus in Persia. B. 489.
 Ravenna in Ital. B. 28, 37.
 — Mar. 38.
 — Met. 93, 262, 289, 322.
 — S. 94.
 — C. in 731—1014, p. 290.
 Ray or Raia in Tabarist. C. P. and Met. 491.
 Reate in Ital. B. 89, 275, 281.
 Redones in Gall. B. 116.
 Regiaticinum in Ital. C. in 850—855, p. 292.
 Regium in Afr. (Maur. Cæs.) B. 144.
 Regium in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Regium in Ital. B. 93, 290.

- Reichenau in German. M. 389.
 Reichersperg in German. M. 416.
 Reji in Gall. B. 108, 350, 379.
 — C. in 439, p. 109.
 Remesiana in Dac. Medit. B. 137.
 Remi in Gall. B. 29.
 — Mar. 44.
 — Met. 113, 261, 322, 331 sq.
 — S. 335.
 — C. in 496, 115; in 630—
 813, p. 332; in 874—1059, p.
 336.
 Repetitanum in Afr. B. 145.
 Reschipha in Mesopot. B. 497.
 Resbacum in Gall. M. 342.
 Respecta in Afr. B. 142.
 Ressana or Ressiana in Afr. B.
 142.
 Rhædestus in Europ. (Thrac.) B.
 457.
 Rhæsina in Osrhoen. B. 211.
 Rhesæna in Mesopot. B. 239,
 497.
 Rhesina (Rhæsina) in Mesopot.
 B. 495.
 Rhinocorura in August. I. B. 194,
 472.
 Rhizæum in Pont. Polemon. B.
 442.
 Rhodion, one of the seventy. Mar.
 Rom. 27.
 Rhodope. C. P. 184, 459.
 Rhodus, Cycl. Islands. B. 49.
 — Met. 172, 452.
 Rhosus in Cilic. II. B. 209.
 Rhusium in Rhodop. B. 184, 456.
 Rights of the Patriarchs, 72.
 Rinichnach in German. M. 414.
 Ripa in Jutland. B. 417 sqq.
 Ripadii (Repandum?) in Britann.
 M. 359.
 Ripagorsa in Hisp. B. 320.
 Ripis in Scot. M. 362.
 Riscia in anc. Assy. M. 234.
 Rispach in German. C. in 799,
 416.
 Rivipullo in Hisp. M. C. in 1032,
 331.
 Romish Diocese, 73, 269.
 Roffa in Britann. B. 127, 354,
 358.
 Roma in Ital. Paul there, 18.
 — Peter, 20.
 Roma in Ital. Linus, one of the
 seventy, 27.
 — Mar. in the neighbourhood,
 28.
 — S. 40, 84, 276, 285.
 — C. in 143—263, p. 40; in
 313—610, p. 84; in 633—800,
 p. 276; in 816—1073, p. 285.
 Romania, the Apostle Thomas there,
 21.
 Roscianum in Ital. B. 276, 284.
 Roskild in Dan. B. 419.
 Rot in German. M. 415.
 Rota in Hisp. B. 321, 330.
 Rotomagus in Gall. B. 30, 43.
 — Met. 115, 261, 322, 337.
 — C. in 584, 115; in 649—
 813, p. 337; in 848—1072, p.
 339.
 Rubi in Ital. B. 284.
 Rubicaria in Afr. B. 145.
 Rucuma in Afr. B. 57.
 Rufiniana in Afr. B. 143.
 Rufus, one of the seventy, in
 Thebæ, 27.
 Rupert, Apostle of the Boii, 123.
 Rusadita in Afr. B. 145.
 Rusellæ in Ital. B. 87, 274, 283.
 Rusingium in Afr. B. 144.
 Rusiccade in Afr. B. 57.
 Ruspe in Afr. B. 143.
 — S. 144.
 Russia, Andrew there, 24.
 — Jud. Thad. 25.
 — C. P. 460.
 Rusticiana in Afr. B. 142.
 Rusubiris in Afr. B. 144.
 Rusuccirrum in Afr. B. 144.
 Rudbert's sphere of action, 365.
 Rutena in Gall. B. 120, 325.

S.

- Sabadia in Europ. (Thrac.) B. 180,
 457.
 Sabæ in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Sabarjesus in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Sabatra in Lycaon. B. 177.
 Sabina in Ital. B. 86, 273, 282.
 Sabiona in Rhæt. B. 252, 410 sq.
 Sabrata in Afr. B. 57, 145.

- Sabur see Sapor.
 Sacen, the Ap. Andrew there, 24.
 Sæpinum in Ital. B. 89, 272.
 Sagalassus in Pis. B. 176, 455.
 Sagi in Gall. B. 115, 337.
 Saharzur in ancient Assyr. B. 495.
 Saidus in Mesopot. M. in Mosul. 232.
 Saidus in Mesopot. M. in Ninive. 232.
 Sais in Ægypt. I. B. 193, 472.
 Salach in Mesopot. B. of the Nestorians, 495.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 497.
 Salamis in the Isle of Cyprus, Barnabas there, 32.
 — B. 56.
 — Met. 248, 502.
 Salaria in Hisp. B. 41.
 Saldac in Afr. B. 145.
 Salegunstadt in German. C. in 1022 and 1026, p. 397.
 Salernum in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 86, 273.
 — Met. 262, 278, 302.
 Saliba in Mesopot. M. 230.
 Salingenstadt in German. B. 373, 388.
 Salisburgum see Salzburg.
 Salmantica in Hisp. B. 101, 315, 320.
 Salona in Dalmat. Met. 138, 430.
 — C. in 591, p. 138.
 Salpis in Ital. B. 87, 272.
 Salton Jeraticon in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Saltzburgum in German. Met. 322, 370, 404, 411.
 — C. in 807 and 899, p. 416.
 Saltus Hieraticus in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Samarcandia in Sogdian. C. P. and Met. of the Nestorians, 492.
 Samaria in Palaest. B. 221.
 Samaria, Christianity there, 16.
 — Jnd. Thadd. 25.
 — Nicolaus, one of the seventy, 27.
 Samnium. C. P. in Ital. 82, 89, 272.
 — in Ital. B. 89.
 Samos, Cycl. Islands. B. 172, 452.
 Samosata in Euphrat. B. 210, 479.
 Samosata Met. of the Jacobites, 242, 497.
 Sanafer in the Isle of Sardinia. B. 92.
 S. Ægydii in Gall. M.
 — C. in 1056, p. 331.
 S. Ægydii in Valle Flaviiana in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Agatha in Ital. B. 301.
 S. Agapiti in German. M. 409.
 S. Albani in Britann. M. 356, 359.
 S. Albani in Moguntia in German. M. and S. 395.
 S. Ananiae, M. see Zaphar.
 S. Andreae in Scot. B. 364.
 S. Andreae Frisingiae in German. M. 415.
 S. Antonii or, S. Antonini, in Gall. M. 325.
 S. Andomarii in Gall. M. C. in 839, p. 336.
 S. Augustini in Britann. M. 359.
 S. Aygulfi Pruviniensis in Gall. M. 342.
 S. Basoli in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Benedicti in Gall. M. 342.
 — S. 339.
 S. Benedicti in Britann. M. 359.
 S. Blasii in Nordheim in German. M. 394.
 S. Brioci in Gall. M. and B. 504.
 S. Carilefi in Gall. M. 347.
 S. Castoris in German. M. 381.
 — S. 381.
 S. Columbæ in Gall. M. 349.
 S. Columbæ in the kingdom of the Scots. M. 254.
 S. Cornelii in Germ. M. 400.
 S. Cosmæ or Cosmi in Gall. S. 347.
 S. Cosmæ in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Crucis Puellarum in Gall. M. 326.
 S. Crucis in Gall. M. and S. 339.
 S. Crucis in Gall. M. 380.
 S. Crucis in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Damiani in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Davidis in Britann. Met. 253.
 S. Dionysii in Gall. M. 339.
 — S. 342.
 — C. in 768, p. 340; in 832—1053, p. 343.
 S. Eugendi in Gall. M. 380.
 S. Eugenæ in Gall. M. 330.

- S. Eulaliæ in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Felicitatis in Ital. M. 285.
 S. Flori in Gall. M. 325.
 S. Gabrielis in anc. Assy. M. and S. 486.
 S. Galli in Helvet. M. 112.
 — S. 395.
 S. Georgii in German. M. 389.
 S. Georgii Martyris in German. M. 413.
 S. Germani in Gall. M. 339, 342.
 S. Germani Autissiodorensis in Gall. S. 342.
 S. Grafrath in German. M. 414.
 S. Haimmerani in German. M. 407.
 S. Hilari in Ital. M. 276.
 S. Hilarii in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Jonæ in anc. Assy. M. 234.
 S. Jonæ in Chald. M. C. in 694, p. 486.
 S. Juliani Agaliensis in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Juliani in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Justæ, Church in Hisp. 319.
 S. Laurentii in Gall. M. 352.
 S. Leocadiæ in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Mariæ in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Mariæ regiæ sedis in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Mariæ Capariensis in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Mariæ in Lemovica in Gall. M. 325.
 S. Mariæ ad Orubionem in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Mariæ Suessionis in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Martini in Ital. S. 285.
 S. Martini in Gall. M. 116.
 S. Martini in Hungar. M. 430.
 S. Matthæi in Mesopot. M. 242.
 S. Matthiæ in German. S. 382.
 S. Mauri Fossatensis in Gall. M. 342.
 S. Mauritii or Agaunum in Helvet. M. 112.
 — B. 344.
 — C. in 888, p. 379.
 S. Maxentii in Gall. M. 326.
 S. Maximini in German. M. S. 381.
 S. Meinhard's or Meginrad's Cell. in Helvet. M. 391.
 S. Metardi in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Michaelis in Hisp. M. 312.
 S. Nicolai in German. M. 415.
 S. Papuli in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Pauli at Ratispona in German. M. 414.
 S. Paulini in Treveris. S. 381.
 S. Petri in Britann. M. 359.
 S. Petri in German. M. 125.
 S. Petri and Pauli in Britann. M. 127.
 S. Petri de Bezua in Gall. M. 377.
 S. Petri Consecrati in German. M. 413.
 S. Petri Lunate in Gall. M. 330.
 S. Petri Senonensis in Gall. S. 377.
 S. Petri Vivi Senonensis in Gall. M. 339.
 S. Philiberti in Gall. M. 326.
 S. Portiani in Gall. M. 325.
 S. Prudentii in Gall. M. 326.
 S. Rabtuali in Gall. M. and B. 504.
 S. Remigii in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Remigii Senonensis in Gall. M. 342.
 S. Richerii in Gall. M. 332.
 S. Salvatoris in Gall. M. 338, 505.
 S. Savini in Gall. M. 326.
 S. Savini in Gall. M. 352.
 S. Sequani in Gall. M. 377.
 S. Stephani Protomartyris in German. M. 412.
 S. Stephani in German. M. 415.
 S. Simeonis in Syr. M. 204.
 S. Simeonis on the Tigris, near Seleucia. M. C. in 647, p. 486.
 S. Theodorici in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Tiberii in Gall. M. 330.
 — C. in 907, p. 331.
 S. Trutberti in German. M. 390.
 S. Urbani in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Vetuarum in Hungar. B. 405.
 S. Vincentii in German. S. 345.
 S. Vincentii in Gall. M. 335.
 S. Vincentii in Ital. M. 276.
 S. Viti, near Frisinga, in German. M. 414.
 S. Viti on the Rot, in German. M. 415.

- S. Zenonis in German. M. 409.
 Sandau in German. M. 408.
 Sandida in Pamphyl. II. B. 455.
 Sanicium in Gall. B. 119, 379.
 Sanis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168.
 Santones in Gall. B. 29, 121, 325.
 — C. in 563—579, p. 121.
 Sapor in Persia. B. 489.
 Sapores in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Saracens, tribe of in Phoen. II. B. 206.
 Sardes in Lyd. Peter there, 20.
 — Clemens, one of the seventy, 26.
 — B. 48.
 — Met. 170, 450.
 Sardica in Dac. Medit. Met. 137. 469.
 — C. in 347, p. 137.
 Sardinia, Island of. C. P. 83, 92.
 — C. in 521, p. 92.
 Sariphæa in Palæst. B. 221.
 Sarisburia in Britann. B. 358.
 Sarena in Palæst. Christ. there, 17.
 Sarsina in Ital. B. 93, 290.
 Sarug or Batnæ in Mesopot. B. 497.
 — C. in 765, p. 498.
 Sarum see Sarisburia.
 Sasima in Capad. II. B. 158.
 Satafa in Afr. (Maur. Sit.) B. 145.
 Satafa in Afr. (Maur. Cæs.) B. 144.
 Satala in Armen. I. B. 159, 439.
 Satala in Lyd. B. 171, 450.
 Sativa in Hisp. B. 312.
 Sattæ see Settæ.
 Sauriacum in Gall. C. in 589, p. 115.
 Savigniacum in Gall. M. 377.
 Saxons, Western, in Britann. Christ. 352.
 — C. loc. incerto in 705, p. 353.
 — Southern, in Britann. Christ. 356.
 Sbide in Isaur. B. 214.
 Scampe in Epir. Nov. B. 135.
 Scappa see Scampe.
 Scara in Suec. B. 422.
 Scardona in Dalmat. B. 430.
 Scaphia in Locr. B. 135.
 Scenæ Mandræ in August. II. B. 195.
 Scenines in Helvet. M. 391.
 Scepsis in Helesp. B. 168, 447.
 Schænis see Scenines.
 Schedia in Ægypt. I. B. 193.
 Schirachavan in Gr. Armen. C. in 862, p. 500.
 Schlechdorf in German. M. 408.
 Schliers or Schliersee in German. M. 409.
 Schœnan in German. S. 382.
 Schools, different classes, 257.
 Schuttera in German. M. 389.
 Sçiarchadata or Sçiarkarda in Bethgarm. B. 235.
 Sciaharzul in Anc. Assy. B. 499.
 Scialitæ in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Sciathus, Island north of Eub. B. 133.
 Sciraburnia in Britann. B. 353, 358.
 Sciraz in Persia. B. 489.
 Sciscia in Illyr. B. 46.
 Scodra in Dalmat. B. 431, 467.
 Scodra in Illyr. Met. 131, 136.
 — B. 432.
 Scolesegia in Britann. B. 356.
 Scopelus, Island in Æg. Sea. B. 133, 459.
 Scopelus in Hæmim. B. 183, 459.
 Scots Christianized 254.
 — B. there, 361.
 Scovenauva in German. M. 412.
 Scupi in Dardan. Met. 137, 469.
 Scylla in Ital. 90, 272.
 Scyllacium in Ital. B. 91, 276, 284.
 Scyrus, Isle of. B. 135.
 Scythia, the Ap. Andrew there, 24.
 — the Ap. Philip, 24.
 — C. P. 184.
 Sebarga in Afr. B. 141.
 Sebaste in Armen. Min. B. 47.
 — Seat of the Cathol. 500.
 Sebaste in Cilic. I. B. 208, 239.
 Sebaste in Palæst. B. 221.
 Sebaste in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Sebastia in Isaur. B. 214.
 Sebastopolis in Abasg. Met. 188.

- Sebastopolis in Armen. I. B. 159, 439.
 Sebastopolis in Pont. B. 47.
 Sebennytus in Ægypt. II. B. 195, 473.
 Seberiana in Afr. B. 143.
 Secobrica see Segobrica.
 Sedela in Afr. B. 141.
 Sedunum in Helvet. B. 111, 344, 379.
 Segerga or Segermis in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Segestania in Pers. C. P. and B. of the Nestorians, 493.
 Segesterica in Gall. B. 108.
 Segobia or Secobia in Hisp. B. 95, 311 sq.
 Segobrica in Hisp. B. 95, 311 sq.
 Segontia in Hisp. B. 95, 311 sq.
 Segor in Palæst. B. 225.
 Segorbe, see Segobrica.
 Sekkinga in German. M. 366, 389.
 Sela in August. I. B. 194.
 Seland, Island of, (Dan.) Christ. 419.
 Selesega in Britann. B. 357.
 Seleucia or Solentia in Afr. B. 142.
 Seleucia Ferrea in Pisid. B. 31, 176, 455.
 Seleucia in Isaur. Met. 213, 461.
 — C. in 359, p. 214.
 Seleucia Pieria in Syr. I. B. 50, 203.
 Seleucia in Syr. B. 239.
 Seleucia (Magna) on the Tigris. B. 32, 55.
 — Met. 54 sq., 226 sqq.
 — School, 230.
 — C. in 393—605, p. 230; in 654—820, p. 486.
 Seleucobelus in Syr. II. B. 210.
 Selge in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Selinus in Isaur. B. 213.
 Selymbria in Europ. (Thrac.) B. 181, 457.
 Semcha in Armen. Min. B. 498.
 Semina in Afr. B. 141.
 Sennea or Sennea in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Sena in Ital. Mar. 39.
 — B. 87, 273, 281.
 Sena in Mesopot. B. 229, 485.
 Senem Salæ in Afr. B. 141.
 Senogallia in Ital. B. 88, 275, 281.
 Senones in Gall. B. 29.
 — Mar. 44.
 — Met. 117, 262, 322, 339 sqq.
 — C. in 601, p. 118; in 669 and 672, p. 340.
 Senven see Seon.
 Seon or Seun in German. M. 407.
 Septimunicia in Afr. B. 143.
 — C. in 419, p. 144.
 Serbatiana in Afr. B. 143.
 Serbia in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Sereddelis in Afr. B. 144.
 Sergentza in Europ. (Thrac.) B. 457.
 Sergiopolis in Euphrat. B. 211.
 Serræ in Maced. B. 132, 465.
 Serta in Afr. B. 145.
 Sertæ in Afr. B. 145.
 Servus servorum Dei, title of, 72.
 Sestum in Afr. B. 144.
 Setabis in Hisp. B. 97, 311.
 Sethroeta in August. I. B. 194, 472.
 Setia in Ital. B. 283.
 Settæ in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Severus, Missionary in German. I. 109.
 Sevum see Seon.
 Stasferia in Afr. B. 144.
 Sicca in Afr. (Procons.) B. 57.
 Sichem in Palæst. B. 221.
 Sicilibba in Afr. (Procons.) B. 57.
 Sicilibræ in Afr. B. 141.
 Sicilia, first B. there, 28.
 — Mar. 39.
 — C. P. 82, 91.
 — C. in the 2nd period, 92.
 Side in Pamphyl. B. 49.
 — Met. 173, 454.
 — C. in 382, p. 174.
 Sidon in Phœn. I. B. 31, 51, 204.
 — C. in 511, p. 206.
 Sidyma in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Sigara see Singara.
 Sigga or Sicca Venerea in Afr. B. 141.
 Sighanfu in Sina. B. 490.
 Signia in Ital. B. 83, 273, 279.
 Silandus in Lyd. B. 170, 450.

- Silas, one of the seventy, in Corinthus, 27.
 Silbium in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Sile in Afr. B. 142.
 Sillita in Afr. B. 142.
 Silva Candida in Ital. B. 87, 274, 282.
 Silvanecte see Silvanectum.
 Silvanectum in Gall. B. 114, 333.
 — C. in 863—990, p. 336.
 Silvanus, one of the seventy, in Thessalonica, 27.
 Silvum or Silvana in Isaur. B. 462.
 Simeon in Mesopot. M. 233.
 Simidica in Afr. B. 140.
 Simingitha in Afr. B. 141.
 Simmina in Afr. B. 141.
 Simon of Cana's sphere of action, 25.
 Sina (China), Christ. there, 490.
 — C. P. of the Nestorians, 490.
 Sindia, Thomas there, 21.
 Singara in Mesopot. B. 212.
 — B. of the Nestorians, 238, 495.
 — B. of the Jacobites, 499.
 Singidunum in Dardan. B. 137.
 — C. in 367, p. 137.
 Sinianus in Pis. B. 176, 455.
 Sinitense Castellum in Afr. B. 142.
 Sinope in Helen., Andrew there, 23.
 — Matthias, 25.
 — Philologus, one of the seventy, 27.
 — B. 47, 160, 442.
 Sinuara in Afr. B. 141.
 Sinuessa in Ital. C. in 303, 41.
 Sinus Phari in Britann. C. in 664, 362.
 Sion in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Siphara see Aspharinum.
 Siphnus, Cycl. Islands. B. 172.
 Sipontum in Ital. B. 89, 275.
 — Met. (?) 306 sq.
 — C. in 1050, p. 286.
 Sirmium in Pannon. Infer.
 — Mar. 46.
 — B. 138.
 — C. in 351—359, p. 138.
 Sistrioniana in Afr. B. 142.
 Sitæ in Afr. B. 145.
 Sitifi in Afr. B. 145.
 Siverstat in German. M. 408.
 Skaalholt in the Isle of Iceland. B. 419.
 Sliasuvig (Schleswig) in Jutl. B. 417.
 — C. in 1059, 424.
 Smyrna in Asia, Christ. there, 20.
 — Apelles, 26.
 — B. 48, 167, 446.
 — School, 49 sq.
 Socia in Afr. B. 145.
 Socotra, Island in Erythr. Sea, 489.
 Sodoma in Arab. (?) B. 226.
 Solemniacum in Gall. M. 325.
 Soli in the Island of Cyprus, Parmenas, one of the seventy, there, 27.
 — B. 32, 248, 502.
 Sophene in Mesopot. B. 212.
 Sora in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 84, 279, 300.
 Sora in Helen. B. 161, 443.
 Sora in Mesopot. S. of the Jews, 234.
 Soriguturum see Olomucum.
 Sosipater, one of the 70, in Iconium, 27.
 Sosthenes, one of the 70, in Colophon, 28.
 Sotzaba in Moldoblach. B. 460.
 Sozopolis in Hæmim. B. 183.
 Sozopolis in Pis. B. 176, 455.
 Sozusa in Palæst. B. 221.
 Sozysa in Lib. Pentap. B. 197.
 Spalatum in Dalmat. Mar. 46.
 — B. 431.
 Spalis in Hisp. Met. 101 sq., 315 sq.
 Speculum Julium see Olomucum.
 Spira in German. B. 384 sqq.
 Spoletum in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 88, 274, 281.
 Squilatium in Ital. B. 276, 284.
 Stabiæ in Ital. B. 86, 273, 284, 305.
 Stabuletum in German. M. 400.
 — School, 402.
 Stachys, one of the 70, in Byzantium, 28, 30.
 Stade in German. B. 420.
 Stadia in Car. B. 171, 451.

- Staffelsee in German. M. 408.
 Staurapolis in Car. Met. 171, 451.
 Staurus see Verinopolis.
 Stectorium in Phryg. Salut. B. 169, 449.
 Stephaniacus in Epir. Nov. B. 467.
 Stephanus protomar., one of the 70, 27.
 Stobi in Maced. B. 132, 465.
 Stœchades, Islands south of Gall. M. 108.
 Stramiacum in Gall. C. in 836, p. 376.
 Strateburgum in German. B. 111, 386.
 Stratford in Britann. M. 356.
 Strategis in Hell. B. 135.
 Stratonicia in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Stratonicia in Car. B. 170, 450.
 Stratsburg see Strateburgum.
 Streaneshalh in Britann. M. 362.
 Strengnæs in Suec. B. 422.
 Stridon in Dalmat. B. 138.
 Strigonium in Hungar. Met. 429.
 Strummitza in Moes. Infer. B. 460.
 Suaba or Suava in Afr. B. 142.
 Suana in Ital. B. 274, 280.
 Suarzaha in German. M. 389.
 Suatina in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Suavium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Subbarita in Afr. B. 144.
 Sublecte in Afr. B. 144.
 Subrita in the Isle of Crete. B. 136, 468.
 Suburbicar. Provinces, 82.
 Sucarda in Afr. B. 144.
 Suessa in Ital. B. 86, 272, 300.
 Suessio in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — B. 114, 332 sq.
 — C. in 744, p. 332; in 851—941, p. 336.
 Sufara in Afr. B. 144.
 Sufara in Afr. Another B. 144.
 Sufes or Suffes in Afr. (Procons.) B. 57, 141.
 Sufes in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.
 Sufetula in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 — C. in 419 and 570, p. 144.
 Sugdæa in Mæs. Infer. B. 460.
 Suggita in Afr. B. 142.
 Suibert's sphere of action, 365.
 Sulci in the Isle of Sardinia. B. 92.
 Suliani in Afr. B. 144.
 Sulzberg in German. M. 393.
 Summula in Afr. B. 145.
 Supremacy of the superior Bishops, 72 sq.
 Sura in Euphrat. B. 211, 239.
 Suricium in Gall. M. 330.
 Surista in Afr. B. 145.
 Surrentum in Ital. B. 86, 274.
 — Met. 278, 304 sq.
 Susa in Chuzist. B. 231, 486.
 Susicazia in Afr. B. 142.
 Sutrium in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 87, 273, 280.
 — C. in 1046 and 1059, 286.
 Sycamazon in Palæst. B. 222.
 Sydda in Britann. B. 356.
 Sydracus introduces Christianity into Abessinia, 198 sq.
 Syedra in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Sylæum or Syllæum in Pamphyl. I. B. 174, 454.
 Symnada see Synnada.
 Synaus in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Synnada in Phryg. Salut. B. 49.
 — Met. 169, 449.
 — Met. of the Jacobites, 497.
 — C. in 3rd Century, 50.
 Syracusæ in the Isle of Sicily. Mar. 39.
 — Met. 91, 277, 386 sq.
 — S. 92.
 Syria I. C. P. 203.
 Syria II. C. P. 209 sq., 478 sq.
 Syria, Peter there, 19.
 — Thomas, 21.
 — Bartholomew, 22.
 — Matthew, 24.
 — Judas Thadd. 25.
 — first beginnings of Christianity, 31, 50.

T.

- Tabadcara in Afr. B. 145.
 Tabæ in Car. B. 171, 451.
 Tabia in Galat. I. B. 159, 440.

- Tabla in Afr. B. 144.
 Tabora in Afr. B. 144.
 Tabuda in Afr. B. 142.
 Tabunia in Afr. B. 145.
 Tacape in Afr. B. 145.
 Tacarata in Afr. B. 143.
 Tacritum in Mesopot. B. 212, 479.
 — B. of the Nestorians, 238.
 — Seat of the Maphrian, 496, 499.
 Tadama in Afr. B. 145.
 Tagarata in Afr. B. 141.
 Tagarbala in Afr. B. 144.
 Tagaste in Afr. B. 142.
 Tagura in Afr. B. 142.
 Tahal in Garm. B. 495.
 Talaptula in Afr. B. 144.
 Tamadempsis in Afr. B. 145.
 Tamagrista in Afr. B. 145.
 Tamalluma in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.
 Tamalluma in Afr. (Maur. Sit.) B. 145.
 Taman in Zich. Met. 461.
 Tamascania in Afr. B. 145.
 Tamassus in the Isle of Cyprus. B. 32, 56, 248.
 Tamazuca in Afr. B. 145.
 Tambea see Tambeæ.
 Tambeæ in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Tamianthus in Ægypt. Met. 472.
 Tamiatha in Heptan. B. 196, 473.
 Tamita in the Isle of Corsica. B. 93, 272.
 Tamogade see Tamugade.
 Tamogaza in Afr. B. 142.
 Tamugade in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Tanagra in Boeot. B. 135.
 Tanis in August. I. B. 194, 472.
 Taprobane, Island, Thomas there, 21.
 — the Treasurer of Cand. 25.
 — Christianity there, 490.
 Tapsus in Afr. B. 144.
 Tarantasia in Gall. B. 105.
 — Met. 322, 343 sq., 375 sq.
 Taraza in Afr. B. 143.
 Tarba see Bigorra.
 Tarentasia see Tarantasia.
 Tarmana in Syr. C. in 740 and 755, p. 498.
 Tarquinii in Ital. B. 87, 272.
 Tarracona in Hisp. B. 42.
 Tarracona in Hisp. Met. 102, 316.
 — C. in 465 and 516, p. 103.
 Tarsus in Cilic. I. Met. 478, 497.
 Taruenna in Gall. B. 332, 334.
 Tarvisium in Ital. B. 252, 297.
 Tasaccura in Afr. B. 145.
 Tasbalte or Tasfalte in Afr. B. 143.
 Tatia Montanensis in Afr. B. 141.
 Tava in Ægypt. I. B. 193.
 Taurianum in Ital. B. 91, 276, 284.
 Taurinum in Ital. B. 250, 292, 295.
 — S. 292.
 — C. in 397, 251.
 Tauromenium in Sicil. B. 91, 277.
 Tausam see Tus.
 Tebeste in Afr. B. 142.
 Tegariata in Afr. B. 143.
 Tegea in Hell. B. 134.
 Tegernsee in German. M. 408.
 — C. in 804, p. 416.
 Tegla in Afr. B. 142.
 Tegnauser in German. M. 412.
 Tela in Mesopot. B. 239, 242, 498.
 Telepte in Afr. (Byz.) B. 57, 143, — C. in 418, p. 144.
 Telmessus in Lyc. B. 173.
 Telonum see Tolonum.
 Tel-Patricia in Armen. Min. B. 498.
 Temenothyrae in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Temnus see Teus.
 Temoniana in Afr. B. 143.
 Tempa in Ital. B. 90, 276, 284.
 Tenedos, Cycl. Islands. B. 172.
 Tenia in Afr. B. 143.
 Tenna in Afr. B. 141.
 Tenos, Cycl. Islands. B. 172, 452.
 Tentyra in Theb. II. B. 197, 474.
 Teos in Ion., Island. B. 48.
 Terbunium in Dalmat. B. 432.
 Terenuthis in Theb. II. B. 197.
 Tergeste in Istr. Mar. 38.
 — B. 297.
 Termessus or Telmessus in Pamphyl. II. B. 174.
 Ternamuna or Ternamusa instead of Cernamuna in Afr. B. 144.

- Terracina in Ital. B. 28, 84, 273, 279 sq.
 — Mar. 28.
 Tertius, one of the '70, in Iconium, 28.
 Tetan in Ind., Christ. there, 490.
 Tetcita in Afr. B. 143.
 Tetracomia in Palæst. B. 224.
 Teuchira in Lib. Pentap. B. 197.
 Teus in Asia. B. 167, 446.
 Thabraca in Afr. B. 57.
 Thaddæus', one of the '70, sphere of action, 28.
 Thadmor in Phœn. B. 239.
 Thagamuta in Afr. B. 143.
 Thampsiopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Tharassa in Afr. B. 57, 142.
 Thassus, Island of. B. 132.
 Thasualtum in Afr. B. 57.
 Thavblur in Armen. maj., seat of the Cathol. of the Armenians, 500.
 Theanum in Ital. B. 284.
 Theate or Teate in Ital. B. 89, 272, 280.
 — C. in 840, 286.
 Thebæ in Bœot., Rufus, one of the '70, there, 27, 30.
 — B. 135.
 — Met. 466.
 Thebæ in Thebais II. B. 59, 197, 474.
 — Met. 472.
 Thebæ Phthioticæ in Thessal. B. 133.
 Thebais in Ægypt. Christianity there, 59.
 Thebais I. in Ægypt. C. P. 196, 473.
 Thebais II. in Ægypt. C. P. 197, 474.
 Thebeste in Afr. (in Num.) B. 57.
 Thecla superior of the monast. of Kitzingen in German. 369.
 Thele in Afr. B. 141.
 Thelesia in Ital. B. 301.
 Themizonium in Phryg. Pacat. 169.
 Thenæ in Afr. B. 57.
 Thennesus in August. I. B. 194.
 Theonis villa in German. C. in 821—844. P. 383.
 Theodorum in Rhodop. B. 460.
 Theodorum in Maced. B. 465.
 Theodosia in the Isle of Cyprus. B. 248.
 Theodosiopolis in Armen. I. B. 159.
 — C. in 622. P. 244.
 Theodosiopolis in Asia. B. 166.
 Theodosiopolis in Osrhoen. B. 211, 242.
 Theodosiopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169.
 Thera, Cycl. Islands. B. 172, 452.
 Thermæ in Galat. II. B. 160, 441.
 Thermæ in Sicil. B. 277.
 Thermæ Basilicæ in Cappad. I. B. 157, 239, 438.
 Thespiæ in Bœot. B. 135.
 Thessala Tempe in Maced. B. 132.
 Thessalia, Andrew there, 23.
 Thessalonica in Maced., Paul there, 17.
 — Silvanus, one of the seventy, 27.
 — B. 30, 46.
 — Met. 130, 463 sq.
 — C. in 518, p. 133; in 649, p. 465.
 Theuzita in Afr. B. 143.
 Theveste in Afr. (Num.) C. in 363, 143.
 Thevin see Dwin.
 Thibaris in Afr. B. 57.
 Thmuis in August. I. B. 59, 194, 472.
 Thomas' sphere of action, 21.
 Thorn in German. M. 401.
 Thracia, Andrew there, 23.
 — first beginnings of Christianity, 30, 46.
 — C. P. 182 sq., 458.
 Thsoroḥ Wankh, in Armen. Maj., seat of the Cathol. of the Armenians, 500.
 Thubunæ in Afr. (Maur. Cæs.) B. 57.
 Thucaboris in Afr. (Procons.) B. 57.
 Thuccum in Afr. B. 145.
 Thueca in Afr. B. 57.
 Thugusubdita in Afr. B. 145.
 Thunisa in Afr. B. 57.
 Thurium in Ital. B. 90, 276, 284.

- Thusdrus in Afr. (Byz.) C in 419, 144.
 Thyatira in Lyd., Christ. there, 20.
 — B. 48, 170, 450.
 Thynias, Island (near Bithyn.) B. 444
 Tiberias in Palæst. B. 223, 481.
 Tiberiopolis in Mœs. infer. B. 460.
 Tiberiopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Tibunium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Tibur in Ital. B. 89, 275, 279.
 Tices in Afr. B. 144.
 Ticinum in Ital. B. 28, 250, 292, 295.
 — S. 292.
 — C. in 850—855, p. 292.
 — in 876—1049, P. 296.
 Ticnalta in Afr. B. 143.
 Tididita in Afr. B. 142.
 Tiferum in Ital. Mar. 39.
 — B. 87, 274, 283.
 Tifilta in Afr. B. 144.
 Tigabium in Afr. B. 144.
 Tigamibena in Afr. B. 144.
 Tigillaba in Afr. B. 142.
 Tigillava see Tigillaba.
 Tigris in Afr. B. 144.
 Timici in Afr. B. 144.
 Timida in Afr. B. 144.
 Timida in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Timida regia in Afr. B. 141.
 Timon, one of the seventy, in Bostra, 28.
 Tingaria in Afr., Cathedral Church, 145.
 Tinnis in Ægypt. Met. 472.
 Tinnisa in Afr. B. 141.
 Tipasa in Afr. (Maur. Cæs.) B. 145.
 Tipasa in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Tirasona see Tyrasona.
 Tirhana in Bethgarm. B. 485.
 — S. 486.
 Tisilita in Afr. B. 141.
 Titiopolis in Isaur. B. 213, 462.
 Titopolis see Titiopolis.
 Tituli in Afr. B. 141.
 Titus in Dalmat. 18.
 Tityassum in Pis. B. 455.
 Tium in Honor. B. 161, 443.
 Tizia in Afr. B. 143.
 Tlos in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Tolentinum in Ital. B. 88, 272.
 Toletum in Hisp. Mar. 42.
 — B. 41.
 — Met. 96 sq., 310 sq., 318 sq.
 — C. in 400—610, p. 98 ;
 in 632—701, p. 312.
 Tolonum in Gall. B. 103, 323, 375.
 Tolosa in Gall. B. 29, 43, 100, 314, 328 sq.
 — S. 100.
 — C. in 507, p. 100 ; in 843—
 1068, p. 330.
 Tomi in Scyth. B. 46, 184, sq.
 Tonnesis in Ægypt. Met. 472.
 Tonnona in Afr. B. 141.
 Toperus or Topiris in Rhodop. B. 184, 459.
 Torcellum in Ital. B. 252, 299.
 Tornacum in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — B. 334.
 — C. in 520, p. 114.
 Tornus in Gall. M. 378.
 Tornutium see Tornus.
 Tortosa in Hisp. B. 317.
 Tostar in Chuzist. B. 231, 486.
 Totnanus' sphere of action, 366.
 Towin see Dwin.
 Toxus in Palæst. B. 222.
 Trabizya in Hæmim. B. 459.
 Tragurium in Dalmat. B. 430.
 Trajanopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 168, 448.
 Trajanopolis in Rhodop. Met. 184, 459.
 Trajecta or Trajectum in German. B. 400.
 — C. in 697 and 719, p. 402.
 Tralla in Lyd. B. 170, 459.
 Tralles in Asia. B. 31, 48, 166, 445.
 Tranum in Ital. B. 90, 275, 284, 300.
 Trapezopolis in Phryg. Pacat. B. 169, 448.
 Trapezus in Pont. Polemon. B. 160, 442.
 Travancor in Ind., Christ. there, 490.
 Treasurer of Queen Candace in Arabia Felix and Taprobane, 25.
 Trebia in Ital. B. 88, 274, 283.

- Trecæ in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — B. 117, 341.
 — C. in 429, p. 118; in 867 and 878, p. 343.
 Trectis in German. B. 384.
 Trenorchium see Tormus. M. C. in 944 and 1005, p. 378.
 Trestabernæ in Ital. B. 83, 272, 282.
 Treveri in German. Mar. 43.
 — B. 43.
 — Met. 109 sqq., 323, 344 sq., 380.
 — S. 112, 381.
 — C. in 386, p. 112; in 669, p. 345; in 816—1070, p. 382.
 Treveris see Treveri.
 Tribe of the Saracens in Phœn. II. B. 206.
 Tribunium in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Tribur in German. C. in 895—1035, p. 397.
 Tricca in Thessal. B. 133, 465.
 Tricasses see Trecæ.
 Tricomias in Palæst. B. 222.
 Tridentum in Rhæt. B. 252, 297.
 Trimithus in the Isle of Cyprus. B. 248, 502.
 Triocala in Sicil. B. 91, 277.
 Tripolis in Lyd. B. 170, 450.
 Tripolis in Phœn. I. B. 31, 63, 204.
 Triventum in Ital. B. 284.
 Troas in Hellesp. B. 168, 447.
 Trocmada in Galat. II. B. 160, 441.
 Trezen in Hell. B. 467.
 Trofiniana in Afr. B. 143.
 Trondemnis in Norveg. Met. 419.
 Tropeia in Ital. B. 276, 284.
 Trophimus, one of the seventy, 28.
 Trosleium in Gall. C. in 909 and 927, p. 336.
 Trutbert's sphere of action, 365.
 Tubulbaca in Afr. B. 143.
 Tubuna in Afr., Cathedral Church, 145.
 Tubunia or Tubinia (?) in Afr. B. 142.
 Tuburbo or Tuburba in Afr. B. 57, 141.
 Tubursica in Afr. B. 142.
 Tubursicuburum in Afr. B. 141.
 Tucca in Afr. (Proc.) B. 57.
 Tucci in Hisp. B. 41, 101, 316.
 Tude in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 320.
 Tudertum in Ital. B. 37, 88, 274, 281.
 — C. in 1002, p. 286.
 Tulana in Afr. B. 141.
 Tullia in Afr. B. 143.
 Tullum in Gall. B. 43, 110, 381.
 — S. 382.
 — C. in 550, p. 112; in 971, p. 383.
 Tullum Ap. Saponarias in German. C. in 859, p. 382.
 Tullum ap. Tusiacum in German. C. in 860, p. 383.
 Tungri in German. B. 29, 111, 384, 400.
 Turholt in Gall. M. and S. 335.
 Turni in Afr. B. 141.
 Turones in Gall. B. 43.
 — Met. 116, 322, 345 sqq.
 — S. 345, 347.
 — C. in 461 and 567, p. 117; in 800 and 813, p. 346; in 858—1060, p. 348.
 Turquestan in Eastern Asia. C. P. and Met. of the Nestorians, 492.
 Turre Blandis in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.
 Turres in the Isle of Sard. Mar. 38.
 — B. 92, 278, 288.
 Turres Ammenia in Afr. B. 142.
 Turris or Turis in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.
 Tursum in Ital. B. 435.
 Turubuli in Ind., Christ. there, 490.
 Tus in Chorasani. B. 238.
 Tuscamia in Afr. B. 145.
 Tuscia, C. P. in Ital. 82, 86 sq.
 Tusculum in Ital. B. 273, 282, 284.
 Tuzirita or Tusurus in Afr. (Byz.) B. 143.
 Tuzudrums in Afr. B. 141.
 Tyana in Cappad. B. 47.
 — Met. 155 sq., 158, 439.
 — C. in 365, 158.
 Tychicus, one of the seventy, in Colophon, 28.
 Tymaudus in Pis. B. 176.
 Tymbradium in Pis. B. 456.
 Tyndarium in Sicil. B. 91, 277.

Tyrassona in *Hisp.* B. 102, 316 sq.

Tyrium or Tyrus in *Pis.* B. 176, 455.

Tyrus in *Phœn.* I. Peter there, 20. — B. 31, 51.

— *Met.* 63, 204 sq. 477.

— C. in 335—518, p. 206.

Tzernicum in *Epir. Nov.* B. 467.

Tzorulus in *Europ. (Thrac.)* B. 457.

U.

Ubaba in *Afr.* B. 145.

Ucetia in *Gall.* B. 100, 328.

Ulcinium in *Dalmat.* B. 432.

Ulladega in *Afr.* B. 142.

Ullita in *Afr.* B. 143.

Ulpianum in *Dardan.* B. 137.

Ultrajectum in *German.* B. 399.

— S. 402.

Ulyssipona in *Hisp.* Mar. 42.

Umbria in *Ital.* Mar. 39.

— C. P. 82, 87 sq.

Unizibira in *Afr.* B. 143.

Upper and Lower Altaich, in *German.* M. 408.

Unuricopolis in *Afr.* B. 143.

Upsala in *Suec.* B. 422.

Urbanus, one of the 70, in *Macedon*, 28.

Urbevatum in *Ital.* B. 273, 280.

Urbium in *Ital.* B. 282.

Urci or Urgi in *Hisp.* B. 41, 311.

Urcita in *Afr.* B. 141.

Urgela see *Orgello*.

Urima in *Euphrat.* B. 211, 479.

— B. of the *Jacobites*, 498.

Usinada in *Afr.* B. 144.

Uslacceni in *Afr.* B. 57.

Usulæ in *Afr.* B. 57, 143.

Uthina or Utina in *Afr.* B. 57, 141.

Utica in *Afr.* B. 57, 141.

Utimmira in *Afr.* B. 141.

Utinum in *German.*, Christianity there, 124.

Uttenbeuren in *German.* M. 391.

Uxentum in *Ital.* B. 90.

Uzala in *Afr.* B. 141.

Uzita in *Afr. (Procons.)* B. 141.

V.

Vada in *Afr. (Num.)* B. 142.

Vada in *Afr. (Num.)* Another B. 143.

Vadentinia in *Afr.* B. 143.

Vadesita in *Afr.* B. 142.

Vagada in *Afr.* B. 143.

Vagalis in *Afr. (Maur. Cæs.)* B. 144.

Vagarmelita in *Afr.* B. 142.

Vagentæ in *Afr.* B. 57.

Vagharschapat see *Valarschapat*.

Vagrava in *Afr.* B. 142.

Valarschapat in *Armen.* *Met.* 56, 243.

Valentia in *Gall.* B. 105, 349, 376; C. in 374—584, p. 106; in 855—890, p. 376.

Valentia in *Hispan.* B. 97, 308 sqq.

— C. in 524, p. 98.

Valentia in *Phryg. Pacat.* B. 169, 448.

Valentinianæ in *Gall.* C. in 771, 332.

Valentinianopolis in *Asia.* B. 166.

Valeria in *Hisp.* B. 97, 311.

Valeria. C. P. in *Ital.* 82, 89.

Vallis in *Afr.* B. 141.

Vallis Asperii in *Gall.* M. 330.

Valva in *Ital.* B. 275, 280.

Vamalla in *Afr.* B. 145.

Vapincum in *Gall.* B. 108, 323, 350, 379.

Vararita in *Afr.* B. 143.

Vardimissa in *Afr.* B. 144.

Vasada in *Lycaon.* B. 177, 456.

Vasatæ in *Gall.* B. 122, 351.

Vaseo in *Gall.* B. 107, 323, 375.

— C. in 350—529, p. 109.

Vasio see *Vaseo*.

Vassinissa in *Afr.* B. 143.

Vaunidum in *Afr.* B. 144.

Vazarita in *Afr.* B. 142.

Vecta, island south of *Britann.*, Christianized, 354.

Veglia in *Dalmat.* B. 431.

Velanum in *German.* M. 422.

Velesita in *Afr.* B. 142.

Velia in *Ital.* B. 90.

Velia in *Hisp.* B. 102.

Velitræ in *Ital.* B. 83, 272, 283.

- Vellava in Gall. B. 325.
 Venafrum in Ital. Mar. 38.
 — B. 86, 272, 300.
 Vendaca in Gall. B. 108, 323, 375.
 Venercha in Gall. M. 330.
 Veneris Civitas in Heptan. B. 196.
 Venetia in Gall. see Civ. Venetica.
 — C. in 465, p. 117; in 846, p. 348.
 Venetiæ in Ital. C. in 591, 253; in 818—1040, 299.
 Venta in Britann. B. 356, 359.
 Venusia in Ital. B. 90, 272.
 Vercellæ in Ital. B. 38, 251, 292, 295.
 — C. in 1050. p. 296.
 Verda in German. B. 372, 385, sq.
 Veri in Afr. B. 141.
 Verinopolis see Berinopolis.
 Verinopolis in Galat. I. B. 441.
 Vermeria in Gall. C. in. 772—775, p. 332; in 853—869, p. 336.
 Verno in Gall. C. in 755, p. 337; in 844, p. 339.
 Verolanium in Britann. C. in 446, p. 254; in 793, p. 357.
 Verona in Ital. B. 28, 38, 252, 297.
 — S. 297.
 — C. in 967—1014, 297.
 Verulæ in Ital. B. 273, 279.
 Veseli or Vegesela in Afr. B. 142.
 Veseo in Hisp. B. 98, 313, 315, 320.
 Vesontio in Gall. B. 111.
 — Met. 322, 348, 379.
 — C. in 1041. p. 380.
 Vesprimium in Hungar. B. 430.
 Vesta in Ital. B. 90.
 Vetica in Hisp. B. 313.
 Vexonia in Suec. B. 422.
 Vibo Valentia in Ital. B. 90, 276, 284.
 Vicariate, 61 sqq.
 Viceliacum in Gall. M. 378.
 Vicentia in Ital. B. 252, 297.
 — S. 297.
 Vicohabentia in Ital. B. 93, 290.
 Victoriana in Afr. B. 57, 143.
 Vicus Æquensis in Ital. B. 305.
 Vicus Ateriæ in Afr. B. 143.
 Vicus Cæsaris in Afr. (Occid.), 57.
 Vicus Julii in Gall. B. 122, 351.
 Vicus Pacis in Afr. B. 142.
 Vicus Turreis in Afr. B. 141.
 Vicus Walari in Ital. C. in 715, 277.
 Vienna in Gall. Mar. 44.
 — B. 29, 42.
 — Met. 104 sqq., 261, 322, 348 sq., 375 sq.
 — C. in 474, p. 106; in 892 and 1030, p. 376.
 Villa magna in Gall. M. 330.
 Villa Noba in Afr. B. 144.
 Vilita in Afr. B. 141.
 Vincium in Gall. B. 119, 327, 379.
 Vindocinum in Gall. C. in 1040, P. 343.
 Vindocium in Gall. M. 342.
 Vindonissa in Helvet. B. 111.
 Vintimilium in Ital. B. 292.
 Vintonia in Britann. B. 356, 359.
 — S. 359.
 — C. in 855—1070, p. 360.
 Virgi in Hisp. B. 41.
 Virodunum in Gall. B. 43, 111, 344, 381.
 — C. in 947, p. 838.
 Visbeck in German. M. 401.
 Viseo see Veseo.
 Vissalsa in Afr. B. 145.
 Vite in Afr. B. 143.
 Viterbium in Ital. Mar. 39.
 — B. 280.
 Vivarium in Gall. B. 109, 323, 375.
 — S. 109.
 Volaterra in Ital. B. 87, 274, 280.
 — C. in 1070, p. 286.
 Volosegocerta in Mesopot. B. 212.
 Volosegopolis in Mesopot. B. 212.
 Volsinium in Ital. B. 87, 273, 284.
 Volvicum in Gall. C. in 761, p. 324.
 Voncaria in Afr. B. 144.
 Voncaria in Afr. Another B. 145.
 Volturaria in Ital. B. 301.
 Volturnum in Ital. B. 86, 272.

W.

- Waldkirch in German. M. 393.
 Walsrode in German. M. 423.
 Wamba's division of the C. P. in Hispan, 307 sq.
 Wasitha or Waseth in Babylon. B. 495.
 Waspurakan in the isle of Aghthamar, seat of the Cathol. of the Armenians, 500.
 Weichenstephen in German. M. 413.
 Weingarten in German. M. 394.
 Weissenburgh in German. M. 389.
 Weizenbrunico in German. M. 412.
 Welchrad in Hungar. B. 405.
 Welles in Britann. B. 359.
 Weltenburg in German. M. 126.
 Werthina in German. M. 400.
 Wessenbrunn in German. M. 408.
 Westburgh in Britann. M. 359.
 Westmonasterium in Britann. M. 359.
 — C. in 1066. p. 360.
 Wettenhausen in German. M. 393.
 Weyh S. Peter in German. M. 413.
 Wiborg in Jutland. B. 418.
 Wiebrechtshausen in German. M. 393.
 Wigornia in Britann. B. 356, 359.
 — C. in 601, p. 127; in 738, p. 357.
 Wildeshusen in German. B. 420.
 Wilfried, Missionary among the Southern Saxons in Britann., 354.
 Willebrod's sphere of action, 365 sq.
 Willehad's sphere of action, 365 sq.
 Willericus' sphere of action, 366 sq.
 Wiltaburg in German. B. 400.
 Wilzburg in German. M. 391.
 Winchelcumbe in Britann. M. 359.
 Windleshora in Britann. C. in 1070, 360.
 Winchester in Britann. S. 359.
 Wireiburg see Wirtzburg.

- Wirtzburg in German. B. 366, 385 sqq.
 — S. 395.
 Wladislavia in Polon. B. 428.
 Wormatia in German. B. 111, 384 sq.
 — Met. (?) 385 sqq.
 — S. 395.
 — C. in 764—890, p. 396.
 Wratislavia in Polon. B. 428.
 Wunstorf in German. M. 392.

X.

- Xanthia in Rhodop. B. 459.
 Xanthus in Lyc. B. 173, 453.
 Xoïs in Ægypt. II. B. 195, 473.

Y.

- York in Britann. S. 359.

Z.

- Zabatra in Armen. Min. B. 498.
 Zabi in Afr. (Num.) B. 142.
 Zabi in Afr. (Maur. Sit.) B. 145.
 Zabulon in Palæst. B. 222.
 Zachlunia in Dalmat. B. 435.
 Zaculmum in Dalmat. B. 431.
 Zacynthus, island in Adriat. Sea. B. 467.
 Zagylis in Libya II. B. 198.
 Zalichus in Helen. B. 160, 442.
 Zallata in Afr. B. 145.
 Zama in Afr. (Num.) B. 57.
 Zanzalus founder of the Jacobites, 239 sq.
 Zaphar in Mesopot. M., seat of the Patriarch of the Jacobites, 495.
 Zaphara see Zaphar in Mesopot.
 — M. 242.
 Zappara in Dard. B. 137.
 Zaradta in Afr. B. 142.
 Zarnucha in Mesopot. M. 232.
 Zarzela in Pis. B. 176.
 Zattara in Afr. B. 142.
 Zecchia in the Euxine Sea. B. 187.
 Zela in Helen. B. 160, 442.
 — C. in 363. P. 160.

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



13 883 111

BR
146
.W75
Vol. 1

Wietse
Geog. & Statistics of Church

265765

DEC 4 '80
DEC 5 '00

G. O'Brien
F. L. Lian

NOV 19 1988
J. L. Lian
908 E 61

DEC 12 1988 DT Georgacas
Classics 36

JAN 27 1970 BINDERY

THE
UNIVERSITY
OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY



HANDBOOK
OF THE
GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS
OF THE CHURCH.

*Johann
Ehlers* BY *Theodor*
J. E. T. WILTSCH.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN BY

JOHN LEITCH, ESQ.

WITH A PREFACE BY

THE REV. FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE, M.A.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

THOMAS BOSWORTH, 215, REGENT STREET.

1868.

BR146
.W75
v. 2

ERRATA.—VOL. II.

Page	3, line	8 from top,	for	episcopi,	read	archiepiscopi.	
—	13,	—	14 from bottom,	—	archbishopricks,	—	bishopricks.
—	19,	—	7	—	—	—	præcepit.
—	19,	—	2	—	—	—	deferret.
—	29,	—	4	—	—	—	porrectis.
—	31,	—	6	—	—	—	emendes.
—	37,	—	4 from top,	—	Bazar,	—	Bazas.
—	46,	—	8	—	Lavour,	—	Lavaur.
—	49,	—	8	—	Cadornus,	—	Cadomus.
—	69,	—	3	—	bishoprick,	—	archbishoprick.
—	79,	—	12	—	Seehausen,	—	Seehausen.
—	98,	—	1	—	82,	—	98.
—	98,	—	15	—	Leitzke,	—	Lietzke.
—	98,	—	18 from bottom,	—	Linna,	—	Zinna.
—	100,	—	16	—	accrimus,	—	acerrimus.
—	102,	—	11 from top,	—	Buerberg,	—	Beurberg.
—	110,	—	5 from bottom,	—	Begis,	—	Regis.
—	113,	—	15	—	Warmanoe,	—	Warnamoe.
—	121,	—	9 from top,	—	Consuetudine,	—	Consuetudinem.
—	121,	—	10 from bottom,	—	the words <i>it is necessary</i> to be inserted after <i>Sea</i> , and <i>deleted</i> in the line following.		
—	127,	—	5	—	Medea,	—	Meda.
—	129,	—	17	—	Tripetes,	—	Tripolis.
—	139,	—	21 from top,	—	cum,	—	eum.
—	149,	—	16	—	Anrandus,	—	Antandrus.
—	228,	—	2	—	UNIVERSITIES,	—	MONASTERIES.
—	228,	—	10	—	Mortes,	—	Montes.
—	259,	—	5	—	Mentz,	—	Metz.
—	264,	—	2	—	Cerent,	—	Count.
—	267,	—	18 from bottom,	—	Newenclamp,	—	Newenkamp.
—	301,	—	16 from top,	—	Pilton,	—	Piltan.
—	323,	—	18 from bottom,	—	Demetrius,	—	Demetrias.
—	329,	—	18 from top,	—	Boetia,	—	Bœotia.
—	335,	—	8	—	Abba,	—	Abia.
—	335,	—	15	—	Bandrandus,	—	Baudrandus.
—	357,	—	18	—	Bostris,	—	Bostra.
—	381,	—	15	—	Morca,	—	Morea.
—	290,	—	14	—	Suezava,	—	Suczava.
—	395,	—	6	—	Nanpactus,	—	Naupactus.

FOURTH PERIOD.

FROM GREGORY VII. TILL THE DEATH OF INNOCENT III.

—FROM A.D. 1073 TO 1216.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

§ 343. He who dwells with an inquiring look on the history which exhibits the condition of the Christian religion in the year 1216, will perceive that this part presents an essential difference from the others. He will, above all, be struck by the Romish diocese at that period, which he will find to be more extensive than at any other, inasmuch as it also comprehends the dioceses of Constantinople, Antioch, and Jerusalem. He will therein likewise remark the transformation of the dioceses in the East, and the increase of the ecclesiastical provinces in the West, especially in the northern kingdoms, Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, also in Hungary and Italy, and the reorganization of the ancient provinces, with the rise of a new one in Spain. In France, on the other hand, there are no new ecclesiastical provinces observable, but there are monasteries, which here and there in different districts became the parent seats of monastic orders.

From the number of localities,—archiepiscopal and episcopal sees, monasteries, and places where councils were held,—in France, Italy, Germany, and England, it may be inferred that Christian life was in greatest activity in those countries.

If we turn from the Christian countries, and direct our attention first to the *Mohammedan*, we shall see that in the west, that people were driven back by the Christians in Spain from the Douro to beyond the Tagus, and were completely expelled from Sicily, but that they soon again recovered in Asia Minor what they had lost under Soliman and his successors, so that, at the beginning of the 13th century, they were in possession of the kingdom of Iconium or Rum, which had been founded at the close of the 11th century, and had reconquered a portion of the territories won by the crusaders.

In heathen countries Christianity had made but comparatively small progress on the Baltic Sea; on the south-west of it there were merely converted the Pomeranians between the Peene, Hamel, Warthe, Notze, and Vistula; on the south-east the Christian faith among the Livonians on the Düna was transplanted to Riga, which was recently built, and the surrounding country, and, on the north-west, to Finland.

The words *diocesis* and *provincia*² continued to be the designations of the sees of the patriarchs and archbishops. But if *provincia*,³ the usual term for the archiepiscopal territory, was applied to the diocese of Antioch, at the council held there in the year 1136,⁴ we must not consider this example as an abuse of the word, or as a caprice of the relator, but rather explain it in the

¹ Mansi xxi., p. 503.

² *Ib.*, p. 77. Conc. Ansan. 1112. Prov. Senonensis; *ib.*, p. 668. Eugenii III. epist. 69. Ad Petrum Bituricens. Archiep.;

Mansi xxii., p. 753. Conc. in prov. Narbonens.

³ *Ib.*, Conc. Antioch. 1136.

⁴ *Ib.* xxi., p. 503.

sense of the Romish Church, as the patriarch of Antioch was at that time a metropolitan of the Pope, and his diocese a province of the Roman diocese. Hence it even happened sometimes that the patriarchs of the east, although they continued to bear that title, and had a number of metropolitans under them, were also called metropolitani or episcopi, and that the titles of patriarcha, metropolitanus, and archiepiscopus were employed with quite the same signification.⁵ Thus, *vice versa*, even the archbishop of Damascus was called patriarch,⁶ and the patriarchs of Antioch and Jerusalem⁷ archbishops.⁸ We find the signification and precedence of the ecclesiastical titles in Fulcherii Carnot. Gesta peregr. Francor.⁹

I. THE DIOCESE OF ROME.

A.—*The Diocese of Rome in the West.*

§ 344. That the Pope possessed the primacy over the whole West, and that he also received it over the dioceses of

The Primacy
of the Bishop
of Rome.

⁵ Fulcherii Carnotens. Gesta peregrinant. Francor. cum armis Hierusalem pergentium, cap. 56, p. 440. A.D. 1124 in Bongars Gest. Dei per Francos.

⁶ Ib., p. 441, Incipiunt Antiochena bella.

⁷ Honorii II., 1124—1130, epist. iii. ad Guaremundum Hierosolym. archiepisc. M. xxi., p. 321.

⁸ Gesta Francorum expugnantium Hierusalem in Bongars Gesta, &c., p. 616, A.D. 1122.

⁹ Cap. 56, p. 440, A.D. 1124, "Nam quod apud Hennicos civitas habuerat in magisterio primiflamminem vel *Archiflamminem* (should

it not be with only one m—flamen?), secundum patrum institutionem habebit *Primates* vel *Patriarcham* in lege Christiana. Ubi enim Archiflammines erant, Archiepiscopi Christianorum sunt instituti, qui singulis præsint provinciis: ubi Metropolis erat, quæ interpretatur mater civitas, Metropolitani erant, qui de tribus aut quatuor civitatibus, intra aliquam provinciam majori et matri aliarum civitatum præsidebant. Ubi autem minores civitates habuerunt solummodo *Flammines* vel comites, *Episcopi* sunt instituti."

Antioch and Jerusalem from the beginning of the 12th century, and over the diocese of Constantinople from the beginning of the 13th century, is a thing so well known that I had some hesitation whether I should say a single word on the subject. The usual token of the recognition of the Roman primacy on the part of the archbishops was, as we know, the *pallium*, which each was to receive from the Pope after his election, and the granting thereof was, for that reason, so general that many papal letters during this period in reference to it are preserved, and we need take no further notice of the matter. But the other means whereby it was established, the communication of the primacy to archbishops in the different countries would not, of course, occur so frequently, because this could only fall to the lot of one, or at the most two recipients in each country. In Spain the primacy continued from the beginning of the 7th century to be inherited by the Archbishop of Toledo;¹ in France it was received alternately by the Archbishop of Bourges² over Bourges and Bordeaux; of Lyons³ over Lyons, Rouen, Tours, and Sens; of Narbonne over Narbonne and Aix;⁴ and of Vienne over Vienne, Bourges, Bordeaux, Auch, Narbonne, Aix, and

¹ Vita Urbani II. in Mansi xx., p. 641; Urb. II. epist. 2 ad Bernard, archiepisc. Toletan., *ibid*, p. 644, and epist. 3 ad archiepisc. Tarracon., *ibid*, p. 645, and Regi Ildefonso Gallecie., *ib.*, p. 680; Tarracon. et cæteris Hispan. archiepisc., *ibid*, p. 682; Hadrian. Bracharens. archiepisc., *ibid*, p. 683; Anastasius Bracharensi archiepisc., *ibid*; Paschal II. epist. iv. ad Bernard. archiep. Toletan., *ibid*, p. 982; Gelasii II. epist. 2, ad Bernard. Tolet. episc. in Mansi xxi., p. 167; Callisti II. epist. 33, ad Bernard. Tolet., *ib.*, p. 215;

Lucii II. epist. 3 ad Raimund. Tolet. archiep., *ib.*, p. 609; Hadrian. IV. epist. 30 ad Joann. Tolet. archiep., *ib.*, p. 816; Ejusd. epist. 31 ad eund., p. 818.

² Eugen. III. (1145—1153) epist. 69 ad Petrum Bituricens. archiepisc., *ib.*, p. 668.

³ Mansi xx., p. 829 sqq.; Fragment. episc. Paschal II. (1099—1118); ad Gozeran. archiepisc. Lugdun., *ib.*, p. 1073.

⁴ Paschal II. epist. 48 ad Ricard. Narbonens. archiepisc., *ib.*, p. 1025.

Embrun,⁵ and soon after also over Monstier en Tarentaise;⁶ in England, the Archbishop of Canterbury received it;⁷ as in Italy did the patriarch of Grado over the province of Zara,⁸ or, according to another account, over all the churches in the duchy of Venice, over Istria and Liburnia;⁹ the Archbishop of Pisa over the provinces of Sassari, Oristagni, and Cagliari, in Sardinia;¹⁰ and the Archbishop of Armagh in Ireland.¹¹

§ 345. Almost all the gifts which Pepin, Charlemagne, Louis the Debonair, Otho I., and Henry II. had made and confirmed to the popes were gradually lost to them through the successors of those monarchs. However, the Roman bishops in this period seem to have kept possession longest of Sardinia.¹ What they elsewhere seem still with greatest certainty to have possessed was the territory of the Countess Matilda from Pissia (Piscia?) to Ceperano, and what lies between the mountains and the sea,² or Liguria and Tuscia.³ Innocent II. (1130—1143) had transferred this tract of country, perhaps in order to possess it more securely, to the Emperor Lotharius (1125—1137) as a fief, in consideration of the yearly payment of one hundred pounds in silver, with

The Patri-
mony of St.
Peter.

⁵ Callixt. II. (1119—1124),
ib., p. 880. epist. 122.

⁶ Paschal II. epist. 78 ad
Guidonem archiepisc. Viennens.,
ib., p. 1046.

⁷ Paschal II. epist. 45, ib. p.
1023; Alex. III. (1159—1181)
epist. 4 ad Thomam Cantuar. ar-
chiep., Mansi xxi., p. 871.

⁸ Hadrian IV. (1154—1159)
epist. 37 ad L. Jadertin. archie-
pisc., Mansi xxi., p. 822.

⁹ Pii Pont. Max. in decad.
Blondi epitom., p. 43.

¹⁰ Alex. III. in 1167, in Mansi
xx., p. 880, epist. 124, Petri de
Marca archiep. Paris. dissert. ad
concil. Claramont.

¹¹ Mansi xxii., p. 131, Conc.
Cassiliens.

¹ Baron. ad ann. 1073, No. 60,
ad ann. 1200, n. 49; ad ann.
1204, n. 79.

² Pii Pont. Max. decad. Blond.
epitom. lib. 4, dec. 2.

³ Bar. ad ann. 1077, n. 21;
ad ann. 1102, n. 19.

the stipulation that after his death the land should revert to the Romish Church.⁴ And it can be shown that the above agreement was really kept, for we find, in the life of Lucius III. (1181—1185), the remark that this pope had again negotiated with the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa (1152—1190) regarding those territories.⁵

In the meantime the Emperor Henry V. restored to the Pope, Paschal II. (1099—1118), and the Romish Church, what he had formerly taken from them.⁶

At the time of Pope Hadrian IV. (1154—1159) the Popes must have retained in their possession but little, or perhaps nothing at all, of the patrimony of St. Peter, as may be gathered from a letter of Hadrian's, wherein he demands from the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa the restitution of the possessions of the Romish Church and the tributes of Ferrara, Massa, Ficorolu (?), the whole territory of the Countess Matilda, the whole district of Aquapendente as far as Rome, the Duchy of Spoleto, and the islands of Sardinia and Corsica.⁷

And even when the restitution of the patrimony of St. Peter, or a part of it, took place, it did not remain long, for a succeeding emperor soon wrested back what had been restored, or at least particular cities. This was done, for example, by the Emperor Otho IV. (1198—1218), who took possession of Montefiascone, Radicofani, and many towns in Romandiola,⁸ although the whole March of Ancona, except Ascoli, had been shortly before (in 1198) given back to the patrimony of St. Peter, especially Ancona, Fermo, Osimo, Camerino, Jesi,

⁴ Innocent II. epist. 2 ad Lotharium et Richizam, in Mansi T. xxi., p. 392 sq.

⁵ Vita Lucii papæ III. in Mansi xxii., p. 473.

⁶ Bar. ad ann. 1111, n. 23.

⁷ Hadrian. ad Frider. in Append. ad Radevicum and Gieseler's Lehrbuch der Kirchengeschichte 2 Bd. 2 Abth., § 52, Not. n.

⁸ Pii Pont. Max. decad. Blond. epitom. lib. vi., dec. 2, p. 49.

Senigaglia, Pesaro, with all their dioceses,⁹ the Duchy of Spoleto, countship of Assisi, Rieti, Spoleto, Assisi, Foligno, and Nocera, with all their dioceses; Perugia, Gubbio or Eugubio, Todi, Città di Castello,¹⁰ besides Radicofani, Aquapendente, Montefiascone, and Toscanella.¹¹

The best information we obtain regarding the state of the patrimony of St. Peter, at the end of this period, or in 1216, the year in which Innocent III. died, is from a diploma which the Emperor Frederick II. granted to that Pope in the year 1213. There are mentioned therein the whole district of Radicofani as far as Ceperano, the March of Ancona, the duchy of Spoleto, the land of the Countess Matilda, the countship of Brittonoro, the exarchate of Ravenna, Pentapolis, Massa Trebaria, with conterminous territories.¹²

⁹ Baron. ad ann. 1198, n. 14.

¹⁰ Baron. ad ann. 1198, n. 16.

¹¹ Ibid ad ann. 1198, n. 25.

¹² Odorici Raynaldi continuatio Annalium Cæsaris Baronii xiii., p. 201, ad ann. 1213, no. 25: "Possessiones etiam, quas Ecclesia Romana recuperavit ab antecessoribus nostris, seu quibuscumque aliis antea detentas, liberas et quietas sibi dimittimus, et ipsam ad eas obtinendas bona fide promittimus adjuvare. Quas vero nondum recuperavit, ad recuperandum erimus pro viribus adjuvatores: et quæcunque ad manus nostras devenient, sine difficultate ac mora eas restituere satagemus. Ad has pertinet *tota terra*, quæ est a Radicofano usque Ceperanum, Marchia Anconitana, ducatus Spoletanus, terra comitissæ Mathildis, comitatus Bertinori, exarchatus Ravennæ, Pentapolis, Massa Trebaria cum adjacentibus terris, et omnibus aliis ad Romanam Ecclesiam pertinentibus, cum omni jurisdictione, districtu et honore suo, etc. Adjuvatores etiam erimus ad

retinendum et ad defendendum Ecclesiæ Romanæ *regnum Siciliæ*, cum omnibus ad ipsum spectantibus tam citra Farum quam ultra, nec non Corsicam et Sardiniam, ac cætera jura, quæ ad eam pertinere noscuntur tanquam devotus filius et Catholicus Princeps. Ut autem hæc omnia memorato sanctissimo Patri nostro Domino Innocentio sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ summo Pontifici, ejusque successoribus per nos et nostros successores Romanorum Reges et Imperatores observentur, firmaque et inconvulsa semper permaneant, præsens privilegium conscriptum Majestatis nostræ aurea bulla jussimus communi, etc. Acta sunt hæc anno Domini nostri Jesu Christi MCCXIII. indictione prima, regnante domino Frederico II. Romanorum Rege glorioso et Rege Siciliæ anno regni ejus Romanorum primo, regni vero ejus Siciliæ xvi. Dat. apud Agram per manus Bertoldi de Tuffe regalis aulæ protonotarii IV. Id. Julii.

1. *The Church Provinces of Italy.*

The Bishopricks in Italy which were immediately under the Pope.

§ 346. If the number of bishopricks in Italy is not so great in this as in the preceding periods, the reason is to be sought in the shortness of the time, and in the almost uninterrupted disturbances from war, during which many bishopricks might have remained unoccupied, or have been abolished, or the bishops of them even prevented from appearing at the councils. We shall accordingly mention the few episcopal sees, of whose bishops we have obtained any knowledge.

The following are the bishopricks which are mentioned as being immediately under the Pope from 1073 to 1216.

1. In the Patrimony of St. Peter:—Porto,¹ Ostia,² Frascati,³ Palestrina,⁴ Ferentino,⁵ Veroli,⁶ Albano,⁷ Segni,⁸

¹ Bish. of Port. : Conc. Later. ann. 1112; C. Lat. iv., 1116; Honor. II. (1124—1130), epist 7, in Mansi xx., p. 323; Conc. Venet. ann. 1177.

² Bish. of Ost. : Conc. Rom ix., 1083; Urban II. (1088—1099); Decret. de primat. Lugdun. in Mansi xx., p. 877; C. Lat. 1112, C. Tolos. 1119, C. Venet. 1177, C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ Bish. of Frascati : Gregor. VII. (1073—1085), epist. 18, ad Mich. Imp. in M. xx., p. 73; Urban II. (1088—1099), epist 10, M. xx., p. 652; C. Lat. 1112; Honor. II., Epist. 7.

⁴ Bish. of Palæstr. : Greg. VII., epist. 18; Urban II., epist. 10,

ad Petr. Abbat. Cavens, in Mansi xx., p. 657; C. Lat. 1112; C. Lat. iv., ann. 1116; C. Tolos. 1119; Honor. II., epist. 7; C. Venet. 1177.

⁵ Bish. of Ferentino : Conciliab. Papiens. 1160.

⁶ Bish. of Veroli : C. Lat. iv., 1112; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁷ Bish. of Albano : Greg. VII., ep. 18; C. apud. S. Genes. 1074; Urban II., ep. 10; Ejusd. Decret. de primat. Lugdun.; C. Nemaus. 1076; Honor. II., ep. 7; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁸ B. of Segni : Urban II., ep. 10; C. Lemovic. 1195; C. Turon. 1096; C. Nemaus. 1096; C. Lat. 1112.

Terracina,⁹ Fondi,¹⁰ Bagnarea,¹¹ Todi,¹² Sabina,¹³ and Pesaro.¹⁴

2. Without the Patrimony of St. Peter :—the bishopricks of Florence,¹⁵ Lucca,¹⁶ Pistoja,¹⁷ Volterra,¹⁸ Massa di Maremma,¹⁹ Fermo,²⁰ Valva,²¹ Cività di Chieti or Teti,²² Sora,²³ Aquino,²⁴ Andria,²⁵ Bisceglia,²⁶ Rapolla,²⁷ Ravello,²⁸ Brindisi,²⁹ Otranto,³⁰ Rossano,³¹ Reggio,³² and Cerenza.³³

There is no mention of monasteries or schools.

Councils were held in Rome in 1074 (Conc. Rom. I.),³⁴ 1075 (C. Rom. II.),³⁵ 1076 (C. R. III.),³⁶ 1078 (C. R. IV.³⁷ and V.)³⁸ 1079 (C. R. VI.),³⁹ 1080 (C. R. VII.),⁴⁰ 1081 (C. R. VIII.),⁴¹ 1083 (C. R. IX.⁴² and X.),⁴³ 1085,⁴⁴ 1089 (C. R. I.),⁴⁵ 1098 (C. R. II.),⁴⁶ and

⁹ B. of Terrac. : C. Lat. 1112.

¹⁰ B. of Fond. : Urban II., Coepiscop. Hug. Lugdun., Mansi xx., p. 877.

¹¹ B. of Bagnar. : C. Venet. 1177.

¹² B. of Tod. : C. Lat. 1179.

¹³ B. of Sabina, on the borders of Campania : Urban II., ep. 10 ; C. Lat. 1112 ; C. Lat. iv., 1116 ; Honor. II., ep. 7 ; C. Venet. 1177.

¹⁴ B. of Pesaro : C. Venet. 1177.

¹⁵ B. of Flor. : C. Benevent. 1075 ; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹⁶ B. of Lucca : C. apud S. Genes. 1074 ; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹⁷ B. of Pistoja : Innocent II., ep. 3, M. xxi., 393.

¹⁸ B. of Volterr. : C. Lat. 1112 ; C. Lat. Gen. 1179.

¹⁹ B. of Massa di Maremma, s.w. from Florence : Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 85, Note in M. xx., p. 124.

²⁰ B. of Fermo : Conciliab. Papiens. 1160.

²¹ B. of Valv. : Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 85, Note.

²² B. of Civ. di Chieti : *ibid.*

²³ B. of Sora : *ibid.*

²⁴ B. of Aquino : *ibid.*

²⁵ B. of Andria in Terra di Bari on the Adriatic Sea : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

²⁶ B. of Biscegl. : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

²⁷ B. of Rap., between Salerno and Bari : Urb. II., ep. 10.

²⁸ B. of Rav., north of Amalfi : Pasch. II. (1099—1118), ep. 87, ad Constant. Ravell. eccles. episc. in M. xx., 1050.

²⁹ B. of Brind. : C. Lat. 1112.

³⁰ B. of Otranto : C. Lat. 1112.

³¹ B. of Ross. in Calabria citra : C. Lat. 1112.

³² B. of Regg. : Urb. II., ep. 10 ; C. Lat. 1112.

³³ B. of Cer. : C. Lat. 1112.

³⁴ M. xx., pp. 401 and 435.

³⁵ *Ib.*, p. 443.

³⁶ *Ib.*, p. 467.

³⁷ *Ib.*, p. 503.

³⁸ *Ib.*, p. 507.

³⁹ *Ib.*, p. 519 and 523.

⁴⁰ *Ib.*, p. 531.

⁴¹ *Ib.*, p. 577.

⁴² *Ib.*, p. 587.

⁴³ *Ib.*, p. 589.

⁴⁴ *Ib.*, p. 594.

⁴⁵ *Ib.*, p. 719.

⁴⁶ *Ib.*, p. 955.

Conciliab. Rom.),⁴⁷ 1099 (C. R. III.),⁴⁸ 1102 (Conc. Lateran.),⁴⁹ 1103 (C. Rom.),⁵⁰ 1104 (C. Lat.),⁵¹ 1110 (C. Lat.),⁵² 1112 (C. Lat. II.),⁵³ 1116 (C. Lat. IV.),⁵⁴ 1122 (C. R. I.),⁵⁵ 1123 (C. Lat. I. gener.⁵⁶ and C. Rom. II.),⁵⁷ 1126,⁵⁸ 1127,⁵⁹ 1139 (C. Lat. II. gen.),⁶⁰ 1168 (C. Lat.),⁶¹ 1179 (C. Lat. III. gen.),⁶² 1210 (C. Rom.),⁶³ and 1215 (C. Lat. IV. gen.);⁶⁴ at St. Genesis, a castle not far from Lucca, in 1074,⁶⁵ at Florence in 1105⁶⁶ and 1139,⁶⁷ at Melfi in 1089⁶⁸ and 1130,⁶⁹ at Ceperano in 1114,⁷⁰ at Veroli in 1111,⁷¹ at Foligno in 1146,⁷² at Ducato di Marsi in 1148,⁷³ at Anagni in 1161,⁷⁴ and at Saona in 1162.⁷⁵

The Church
Province of
Milan.

§ 347. The ecclesiastical province of Milan had lost as much of its extent, when the bishoprick of Genoa was erected into an archbishoprick, as the parishes of Genoa and Bobio had amounted to. All the other bishopricks continued to belong to the see of the Archbishop of Milan. At the beginning of this period Gregory VII. in two letters, *Ad suffraganeos ecclesiæ Mediolanensis*, mentions the following episcopal sees,

⁴⁷ Mansi, p. 957.

⁴⁸ *Ib.*, p. 961.

⁴⁹ *Ib.*, p. 1147.

⁵⁰ *Ib.*, p. 1183.

⁵¹ *Ib.*

⁵² *M.* xxi. p. 7.

⁵³ *Ib.*, p. 49.

⁵⁴ *Ib.*, p. 145. According to
Hard. Later. vulgo iii., Hard. T.
vi., P ii., p. 1933.

⁵⁵ *Ib.*, p. 271.

⁵⁶ *Ib.*, p. 277.

⁵⁷ *Ib.*, p. 303.

⁵⁸ *Ib.*, p. 343.

⁵⁹ *Ib.*, p. 349.

⁶⁰ *Ib.*, p. 523..

⁶¹ *M.* xxii. p. 33.

⁶² *Ib.*, p. 209.

⁶³ *Ib.*, p. 813.

⁶⁴ *Ib.*, p. 953.

⁶⁵ *M.* xx., p. 437.

⁶⁶ *Ib.*, p. 1195.

⁶⁷ *M.* xxi., p. 549.

⁶⁸ *M.* xx., p. 721.

⁶⁹ *M.* xxi., p. 445.

⁷⁰ *Ib.*, p. 93.

⁷¹ *Ib.*, p. 49.

⁷² *Ib.*, p. 695.

⁷³ *Ib.*, p. 745.

⁷⁴ *Ib.*, p. 1149.

⁷⁵ *Ib.*, p. 1161.

inasmuch as he wrote, in the one¹ to the bishops of Brescia, Cremona, Bergamo, Lodi, Novara, Ivrea, Turin, Alba, Asti, Tortona, and the rest, and in the other² to the bishops of Vercelli, Turin, Asti, Ivrea, Lodi, and the rest of the suffragans. And thus the archbishoprick of Milan³ consisted of the bishoprick of Brescia,⁴ Bergamo,⁵ Cremona,⁶ Lodi,⁷ Novara,⁸ Ivrea,⁹ Turin or Torino,¹⁰ Alba,¹¹ Asti,¹² Aquir,¹³ Tortona,¹⁴ Vercelli,¹⁵ Crema,¹⁶ and Pavia.¹⁷

MONASTERIES.—St. Stephen's on the Po in the parish of Lodi.¹⁸

SCHOOLS.—There is mention of a school at Milan about the year 1085.¹⁹

Councils were held at Pavia in 1076,²⁰ 1101,²¹ 1114,²²

¹ Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43, in M. xx., p. 95.

² Greg. VII., lib. iii., ep. 9, ib., p. 194.

³ Archb. of Milan; Conc. Rom. iv., ann. 1078; C. Venet. 1177; C. Later. iv., gen. 1215.

⁴ Bish. of Brescia: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43; C. Venet. 1177; C. Later. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Berg.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43.

⁶ B. of Crem.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43.

⁷ B. of Lodi: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43; lib. iii., ep. 9; C. Lat. 1168.

⁸ B. of Nov.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43; C. Venet., 1177.

⁹ B. of Iv.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43, and lib. iii., ep. 9; C. Rom. ii., 1075.

¹⁰ B. of Tur.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43, and lib. iii., ep. 9; C. Rom. ii., 1075.

¹¹ B. of Alba: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹² B. of Asti: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43, and lib. iii., ep. 9.

¹³ B. of Aquir: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43.

¹⁴ B. of Tort.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 43.

¹⁵ B. of Verc.: Greg. VII., lib. iii., ep. 9.

¹⁶ B. of Crema: C. Ven. 1177.

¹⁷ B. of Pavia: C. Rom. ii., 1075; C. Ven. 1177.

¹⁸ Pasch. II., ep. 92, ad Guidon. abbat. S. Steph. Laudens. in M. xx., p. 1054.

¹⁹ Georg. Gottfr. Keuffel Hist. orig. ac progress. scholar., p. 242, § 55: "ubi urbani et extranei clerici philosophiæ doctrinis studiose imbuebantur, erant duæ, in quibus, ut clerici qui exercitiis tradebantur," and the source there cited; Landulphi Senioris Histor. Mediolan., lib. ii., cap. 35, edit. T. iv. Ker. Italicar.; Murator Dissert. 43, Antiquit. Italicar. Medii ævi. p. 874.

²⁰ Conciliab. Pap., Mansi xx., p. 475.

²¹ Convent. Mediol. Labb. x., p. 1832, Hard. T. vi. P. ii., p. 1861.

²² M. xxi., p. 97.

1128,²³ and 1160;²⁴ at Brescia in 1080,²⁵ at Milan in 1098,²⁶ 1117,²⁷ and 1135;²⁸ at Cremona in 1160,²⁹ at Lodi in 1161.³⁰

The Church
Provinces of
Aquileia and
Grado.

§ 348. Both the patriarchs of the West at Aquileia and Grado continued to enjoy their ancient consideration and their ancient privileges in the 11th and 12th centuries. But two of them, that is, a patriarch of Aquileia and one of Grado, had at the same time to undergo the mortification of being deposed at the Council of Ravenna in 1128.¹ Of the former's² suffragans we only find mention made of those of Mantua,³ Verona,⁴ and Padua,⁵ in the acts of councils and papal letters. Of the latter there is only one suffragan mentioned, that of Pola,⁶ although the residence of the patriarch of Nova Aquileia (i. e., Gradus) was called "totius Venetiæ et Istriæ caput et metropolis,"⁷ and the patriarch for a time held the primacy over the province of Zara (§ 344).⁸

SCHOOLS.—Muratori says, as to the University of Padua, that he had investigated its origin, which he placed before the year 1200, but without having any

²³ Mansi, p. 373.

²⁴ *Ib.*, p. 1111.

²⁵ *M. xx.*, p. 547.

²⁶ *Ib.*, p. 957.

²⁷ *M. xxi.*, p. 159.

²⁸ *Ib.*, p. 499.

²⁹ *Ib.*, p. 1149.

³⁰ *Ib.*, p. 1157.

¹ Mansi *xx.*, p. 375.

² *Patr. of Aquil.* : Greg. VII., lib. v., epist. 6, *M. xx.*, 240; *Conc. Tribur. ann. 1076*; *Conciliab. Papiens. 1160*; *C. Venet. 1177*; *C. Lat. gen. 1179*; *ib. 1215*.

³ *Bish. of Mant.* : *Conciliab. Pap. 1160*; *C. Venet. 1177*.

⁴ *B. of Ver.* : Greg. VII., lib.

1, ep. 85, Note in *M. xx.*, p. 124, "Brunoni episcopo Veronensi pallium cum privilegio et Nacho concessit." Greg. VII.

⁵ *B. of Pad.* : *C. Lat. gen. 1179*.

⁶ *B. of Pol.* : *C. in Dalmat. 1179*.

⁷ *De primatu Lugdunensi, etc.*, in Mansi *xx.*, p. 836.

⁸ *Patr. of Grad.* : Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 18, in *M. xx.*, p. 73; lib. iii., ep. 14, ad Dominic. *Patr. Gradens.*, *ibid.*, p. 200; lib. iv., ep. 26, *ibid.*, p. 232; *C. Lat. 1112*; *C. Lat. gen. 1179*; *C. Lat. iv., gen. 1215*.

certain evidence of that. According to the accounts of others, however, the year 1222 was the date when that university was founded.⁹

Councils were held at Venice in 1152¹⁰ and 1177,¹¹ at Verona in 1184,¹² at Aquileia in 1181,¹³ 1184,¹⁴ and 1216,¹⁵ at Grado in 1152,¹⁶ and at Torcello in 1127.¹⁷

§ 349. At the Council of Guastalla in 1106 it was decreed by Pope Paschal II., and the bishops both cis-^{The Church Province of Ravenna.} Alpine and trans-Alpine, "that the entire province of Æmilia, with its cities of Piacenza, Parma, Reggio, Modena, and Bologna, should not for the future be subject to the Archbishop of Ravenna, because not only had this metropolis rebelled against the apostolic chair for almost a hundred years, and wrested its property to itself, but because Guibert, a schismatic archbishop, had made encroachments on the Romish Church. But not more than one archbishop of Ravenna had to bewail this loss, for after the settlement of the schism Gelasius II. (1118—1119), the successor of Paschal II., confirmed the election of Walter, Archbishop of Ravenna, and granted to him the pallium with other privileges, and he specially mentioned "the archbishopricks of the province of Aemilia, which should be subject to him in fidelity and obedience, namely, Piacenza,³ Parma,⁴

⁹ Keuffel p. 279, § 65.

¹⁰ M. xxi., p. 753.

¹¹ M. xxii., p. 173.

¹² Ibid, p. 487.

¹³ Ib., p. 471.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 493.

¹⁵ Ib., p. 1085.

¹⁶ M. xxi., p. 771.

¹⁷ Ib., p. 347.

¹ Mansi xx., p. 1209.

² Archb. of Rav. : Greg. VII.,

lib. v., ep. 13, in M. xx., p. 246; Conc. Rom. iv., ann. 1078; Conciliab. Brixien. 1080; C. Venet. 1177; C. Later. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv., gen. 1215.

³ Bish of Piac. : C. Rom. ii., 1075; Gelas. ii., ep. 4, in M. xxi., p. 168; C. Ven. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁴ B. of Parma : Gelas. ii., ep. 4.

Reggio,⁵ Modena,⁶ Bologna,⁷ Ferrara,⁸ Adria,⁹ Comacchio,¹⁰ Imola,¹¹ Faenza,¹² Forli,¹³ Forlim Popoli,¹⁴ Bobi,¹⁵ Cesena,¹⁶ and Cervia,¹⁷ together with the duchy of Ravenna, the monasteries of St. Adelbert, St. Hilary, Gallia, and the other monasteries and possessions."¹⁸

There exist, in reference to the bishopric of Piacenza, three letters of Pope Eugenius III. (1145—1153), wherein he confirms the archbishop of Ravenna in the right of consecrating bishops in that city, and charges him with their ordination, after the episcopal see there had been vacant for a time.¹⁹

SCHOOLS.—After jurisprudence had been long neglected, the first school of Justinian law was founded in Bologna. From an account given by the Abbas Ursbergensis it is inferred that Werner had restored it about the year 1130, at the desire of the Countess Matilda.²⁰ We find another school of jurisprudence in Modena about the year 1170; there is mention made of a celebrated teacher there named Pyleus, whom the inhabitants of Modena gained for their institution (gymnasium) against the will of the Bolognese.²¹

Councils were held at Piacenza in the years 1095,²² 1107,²³ and 1132,²⁴ at Guastalla on the Po in 1106,²⁵ at

⁵ B. of Reggio: Gelas. ii., ep. 4.

⁶ B. of Mod.: Gelas. ii., ep. 4.

⁷ B. of Bol.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁸ B. of Fer.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

⁹ B. of Adr.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹⁰ B. of Com.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹¹ B. of Im.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹² B. of Fa.: Gel. ii., ep. 4; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; C. Ven. 1177.

¹³ B. of Forli: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹⁴ B. of Forlim. pop.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹⁵ B. of Bobi: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹⁶ B. of Ces.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹⁷ B. of Cer.: Gel. ii., ep. 4.

¹⁸ Gelas. ii., ep. 4., ad Gualterum Ravennat. archiepisc., in Mansi xvi., p. 168.

¹⁹ Eugen. iii. ep. 65; ep. 66 and 67, ad Moysem Ravennat. archiepisc., in M. xxi., p. 665, 666.

²⁰ Keuffel p. 270—273, § 63 and 64.

²¹ Ib., p. 278, § 65.

²² Mansi xx., p. 801.

²³ Mansi, p. 1225.

²⁴ M. xxi., p. 479.

²⁵ M. xx., p. 1209.

Ravenna in 1086²⁶ and 1128,²⁷ at Parma in 1187,²⁸ at Borgo a S. Donnino, between Parma and Piacenza, in 1080,²⁹ at Modena in 1106,³⁰ and at Ferrara in 1106 and 1110.³¹

§ 350. Of the ancient ecclesiastical provinces in lower Italy we learn but little during this period, scarcely so much as to know whether all the archiepiscopal sees continued in existence at the beginning of the 13th century. We meet with bishopricks only from the province of Benevento.

The Church
Provinces of
Capua, Bene-
vento, Na-
poli, Amalfi,
and Salerno.

If we go through the different church provinces in order to be convinced of what has been said, we shall observe that not one bishoprick is referred to in the province of Capua,¹ and of the Atina² mentioned by Cantelius, which is said to have become extinct in the time of Innocent III., there is not a trace to be found in the Acts of Councils or papal letters.

In the province of Benevento,³ on the other hand, we meet with bishops of S. Agatha de' Goti,⁴ Bojano,⁵ Lucera,⁶ Larino,⁷ Troja,⁸ Telese,⁹ and Termoli.¹⁰

²⁶ Ib., p. 615.

²⁷ M. xxi., p. 375.

²⁸ M. xxii., p. 537.

²⁹ M. xx., p. 573.

³⁰ Ib., p. 1205.

³¹ M. xxi., p. 7.

¹ Archb. of Cap.: Greg. VII., lib. ix., ep. 25, in M. xx., p. 359; Baron ad ann. 1102, n. 4; C. Later. ann. 1112; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1, 1169.

² Cantelii Metropolitanarum urbium historia civilis et ecclesiastica, p. 392.

³ Archb. of Benev.: Conc. Lat. ann. 1112.

⁴ Bish. of S. Ag. de' Goti., between Benev. and Capua: C. Benev. 1075; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Bojano, north-west from Benev.: C. Benev. 1075.

⁶ B. of Luc., north-west of Benev. in Capitan: C. Benev. 1075.

⁷ B. of Lar: C. Benev. 1075.

⁸ B. of Troja: Urban II., ep. 10, in Mansi xx., p. 652.

⁹ B. of Tel.: C. Benev. 1075.

¹⁰ B. of Term., on the Adriatic Sea: C. Benev. 1075.

In the remaining ecclesiastical provinces, Napoli,¹¹ Amalfi,¹² and Salerno,¹³ there are but few historical testimonies extant. As to the archbishoprick of Sorrento, history is entirely silent.

MONASTERIES.—S. Mariæ apud Bantium, not far from Venosa, about the year 1103.¹⁴

SCHOOLS.—It is thought that the school of medicine at Salerno derives its origin from the circumstance that Constantius translated different medical works from the Arabic, Greek, and Latin, and composed several himself. Constantius lived about the close of the 11th century, and the school founded by him was the only one of the kind in the West. (?) Among the teachers in this institution John of Milan was also celebrated, the author of the well-known work, "De Conservanda Sanitate," which is said to have been written in this establishment about the year 1099. Muratori takes notice of the school of Salerno in his *Antiquit. Ital. Medii Ævi* Dissert. 41, p. 935.¹⁵

Councils were held at Capua in 1087,¹⁶ 1110,¹⁷ and 1118;¹⁸ at Benevento in 1075,¹⁹ 1087,²⁰ 1091,²¹ 1108,²² 1113,²³ 1117²⁴, and 1119;²⁵ at Troja in 1089,²⁶ 1093,²⁷ and 1115.²⁸

¹¹ Archb. of Nap. : Greg. VII., lib. ix., ep. 26, in M. xx., p. 359.

¹² Archb. of Am. : C. Lat. 1112.

¹³ Archb. of Sal. : Greg. VII., lib. viii., ep. 8, in Mansi xx., p. 320; C. Ven. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1172.

¹⁴ Paschal II., ep. 94, Min. xx., p. 1056.

¹⁵ Keuffel p. 314, § 63.

¹⁶ M. xx., p. 637.

¹⁷ M. xxi., p. 15.

¹⁸ Ib., p. 175.

¹⁹ M. xx., p. 415.

²⁰ Ib., p. 639.

²¹ Ib., p. 737.

²² Ib., p. 1231.

²³ M. xxi. p. 87.

²⁴ Ib., p. 161.

²⁵ Ib., p. 257.

²⁶ M. xx., p. 721.

²⁷ Ib., p. 739.

²⁸ M. xxi., p. 139.

§ 351. There were archiepiscopal sees in the Island of Sardinia at Sassari,¹ on the north-west coast, Oristagni,² on the west coast, and Cagliari,³ on the south coast.

The Church
Provinces of
Sassari,
Oristagni
and Cagliari,
in the island
of Sardinia.

It is well known that Cagliari is a very ancient archiepiscopal see. But the first accounts we have of the other two places only date from the second half of the 11th century. Cantelius says, "there were metropolitans in Sassari and Oristagni in 1087, a fact which is admitted by all." That the Archbishop of Cagliari was even then the primate of Sardinia is testified by the diploma of Victor III.⁴ With regard to Oristagni, Cantelius asserts that at first there was a bishoprick at Temo, which was afterwards transferred in 1187 to the former place, and then erected into a metropolis. But this assertion, which was made by Franciscus de Vico, is extremely uncertain and doubtful.⁵

Councils were held at Sassari in 1089⁶ and 1146,⁷ and in the otherwise unknown Ardea or Ardrea in 1135⁸ and 1205.⁹

§ 352. I have found various accounts, all conflicting, regarding the origin of the ecclesiastical provinces of Genoa and Pisa. One of them says that Pope Innocent II. (1130—1143) established both after he had held the Council of Piacenza (in 1032). From thence, it is said,

The Church
Provinces of
Genoa and
Pisa.

¹ Archb. of Sass., the ancient Turres: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 85, Note in Mansi. xx., p. 124; Baron. ad ann. 1093, no. 59; Raynald. ad ann. 1204, no. 79; Conc. Ardreat. 1205; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

² Archb. of Orist.: C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

³ Archb. of Cagl.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 85, etc., and lib. viii.,

ep. 10, in M. xx., p. 322; Bar. ad ann. 107, n. 59; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

⁴ Cantel., p. 476, Pars 3, Dissert. 6.

⁵ Ibid., p. 419.

⁶ M. xx., p. 717.

⁷ M. xxi., p. 695.

⁸ Ib., p. 499.

⁹ M. xxii. p. 755.

he went to Pisa, a city which had been at feud with Genoa, and reconciled the two cities with one another. On this occasion he elevated the Bishop of Genoa, who had been a suffragan of the Archbishop of Milan, to the dignity of archbishop, and assigned him the Bishop of Bobio and three bishops in Corsica as his subordinates. And he then gave the Pisans also an archbishop, and assigned him the three other bishops in Corsica and the Bishop of Piombino as superior ecclesiastical dignitaries in his jurisdiction.¹

Another account mentions Pope Urban II. (1088—1099) as the founder of the archbishoprick of Pisa, and subjoins that at the same time also the office of a legate in Sardinia was conferred on the archbishop in 1092, but that Alexander III. granted him the primacy over the provinces of that island, Sassari, Cagliari, and Oristagni in 1167, wherefore the Archbishop of Pisa was correctly called a primate of Sardinia.²

Cantelius, who only touches slightly on the foundation of the archbishoprick of Pisa, expresses himself thus as to the primacy of the Archbishop of Pisa. He says that Gregory VII. first gave his *vices* in the island of Sardinia to Landulph, Bishop of Pisa, in 1078, and commanded that all the revenues should be divided into two parts, one of which should go to the chair at Rome, and the other to Landulph himself. That afterwards Urban II. handed over the whole island to the bishops of Pisa in 1091, under the condition that they should pay yearly 50 pounds Lucanian money (*Lucanæ monetæ libras quinquagenta, &c.*) That he next gave to the Bishop of Pisa four bishopricks, so that he should

¹ Pii Pont. Max. in decad. Blondi epitome, p. 41, Ex lib. v. decad. ii.

² Petri. de Marca. Archiep.

Paris. Dissertat. ad Conc. Claramont. in Mansi xx., 880, c. cxxiv.

thereafter be and be called a metropolitan, that he should make use of the pallium, according to the custom of metropolitans, that all the bishops in Corsica should be subject to him, and that he should in Sardinia fill the office of legate in the name of the pope. But as this had displeased the Genoese, Calixtus II. (1119—1124) forbade the bishops of Corsica to yield obedience any longer to the Archbishop of Pisa. That Honorius II. (1124—1130), however, commanded that the decree of Urban should continue in force, and as a war on this account arose between the Pisans and Genoese, Ubaldus, Archbishop of Pisa, in order to restore peace, gave up three bishopricks to the Genoese and kept as many to himself, viz., the bishopricks of Aleria, Ajazzo, and Sagona, and that this had pleased Innocent II. so much, that he in like manner granted, in 1138, to Baldwin, Archbishop of Pisa, three bishopricks, one in Etruria—the bishoprick of Piombino,—and two in Sardinia, Galtelle³ and Civitas,⁴ as well as the primacy over the ecclesiastical province of Sassari (Turres), and other insignia of episcopal dignity. That there are also diplomas on this subject extant by Eugenius III. of 1146, and Hadrian IV. of 1157. Cantelius relates that Alexander III., soon afterwards (in 1176), united the primacy of the Archbishop of Pisa over Sassari with that over the ecclesiastical province of Oristagni and Cagliari, and that several popes, as Lucius III. in 1181, Urban III. in 1186, Coelestine III. in 1191, and Innocent III. in 1198, confirmed it.⁵

³ Galtelle, not far from the east coast.

⁴ Civitas, or Ampurias, in the neighbourhood of Sedini, in the north of the island.

⁵ Cantelii metrop. urb. hist., p. 479—480, Pars 3, diss. 6, Cap. 5 Raynald. ad ann. 1204, n. 79:

“Turritano vero archiepiscopo ræcepit, ut Pisano antistiti Sardiniam ex ecclesiæ suæ privilegio statimtemporibuslustrantiassisteret, et quamdiu in eadem esset provincia, tanquam Apostolicæ sedes legato deferet,” etc.

By others again Dagobertus, or Daibertus, who was elected first Latin patriarch of Jerusalem about the year 1099, is sometimes called "Episcopus Pisanus,"⁶ sometimes "Archiepiscopus Pisanus."⁷

Now if we refer, lastly, to the principal source, the Acts of Councils, we find that at the time of the Concil. Lateran. III. gener. in 1179, there was still no archbishop in Genoa, for in the superscriptions, *De usuris* cap. II.⁸ and cap. XLI.,⁹ we read in the former passage, "Idem Januensi episcopo," &c., and in the latter, "Alexander III. Januensi episcopo." But at the Conc. Later. IV. gener. in 1215, there is mention made of an ecclesiastical province of Genoa among the other church provinces in these words:—*In eodem modo per Januensem* " (sc. provinciam).¹⁰ In regard to the other place, Pisa, the name "Archiepiscopus Pisanus," or "Pisensis," occurs at all councils in the signatures and superscriptions from the year 1095 downwards.¹¹

Besides a bishop of Piombino at the Conc. Later. ann. 1112, there is no mention of any other.

A council was held at Pisa in 1134,¹³ and one at Genoa in 1216.¹⁴

The Church
Province of
Brindisi.

§ 353. It is not known which of the Popes appointed that Brindisi (Brundusium) should be a metropolis.

⁶ *Gesta Dei per Francos* v. Jac. Bengars ed.: Alb. Aquensis expedit. Hierosolymit., lib. vii., cap. vii., p. 295; Le Quien iii. p. 1245.

⁷ Fulcher. Carnot. *gesta peregrinantium Francor. cum armis Hierusalem pergentium* cap. xx., p. 401. in *Gesta Dei per Franc.*; Baron ad ann. 1098, n. 13.

⁸ Labb. x., p. 1628, in Mansi xxii., between pp. 274 and 454.

⁹ Ibid, p. 1276, in Mansi ibid.

¹⁰ M. xxii., p. 963.

¹¹ Archb. of Pisa: Conc. Lemov. 1095. "Dagbertus archiepiscopus Pisensis," in M. xx., p. 919; Conc. Nemaus. 1096. "Dagobertus Pisanus archiepiscopus," in M. ib., p. 937; Conc. Hierosol. 1099. Ib., p. 975; C. Lat. iii. gen. 1179, in M. xxii., between p. 274 and p. 454; Conc. Later. iv. gen., 1215 in M. xx., p. 963.

¹² M. xxi., p. 51.

¹³ Ib., p. 485.

¹⁴ M. xxii., p. 1085.

That it occurred after the year 1000, is clear, as Eustachius was the first who subscribed himself Archbishop of Brindisi and Oria. One might therefore be inclined to suppose, not without reason, that Gregory VII. or Urban II. had granted the metropolitan dignity to the Bishop of Brindisi, in order to gratify the Norman Gottfried, Count of Brindisi, who was devoted with the deepest reverence to God and the Romish chair. Urban II. blamed the Archbishop Godinus, who succeeded Eustachius, for having made the inhabitants of Brindisi—wherefore is uncertain—feel his anger, and on that account neither lived at Brindisi nor would be called archbishop of that city, but of Oria.¹

§ 354. The archbishoprick of Trani (Tranum) seems to have arisen towards the close of the 12th century. It is not known, however, who was the founder. It must have existed at least before Innocent III., as there is among the letters of that Pope one which is addressed to Bartholomaeus, Archbishop of Trani.¹ There neither appeared a bishop nor archbishop at councils.

The Church
Provinces of
Trani and
Barletta.

The province of Barletta stood in close connexion with that of Trani. The circumstances of its foundation are as follow. When the possessions of the crusaders in Syria and Palestine were lost again in 1190, the Christians fled, one portion to the island of Cyprus and another to Italy, and among them the Archbishop of Nazareth went to the latter country. And in order that his archiepiscopal dignity might be preserved to him, a metropolis was established for him at Barletta, in the ecclesiastical province of Trani in Apulia, and the

¹ Cantelius, p. 421, 422, P. 3, 4, cap. 4, § 3. Raynald. ad ann. 1198, n. 85.
Diss. 4, cap. 5, § 3.

¹ Cantel., p. 420, P. 3, Dissert.

cathedral church of St. Mary of Nazareth erected for him.²

The Church
Province of
Acerenza.

§ 355. As there is generally a disposition to give to ecclesiastical institutions a higher antiquity than can be historically pointed out, this has also been the case with the archiepiscopal see of Acerenza (Acheruntia). For some will infer, from a privilegium which Robert Guiscard granted to the cathedral church of St. Joannes de Salo in 1063, and in which Gerard, Archbishop of Acerenza, is mentioned, that the first archbishop there was elected by Leo IX. (1048—1053), in 1051, or by Nicholas II. (1058—1061).¹ But it is doubtful whether such was the case.

But if we come down twenty years further, we find two unequivocal testimonies for our investigation on a sure historical foundation; the first is a letter of Urban II. (1088—1099),² wherein an "Archiepiscopus Acheruntinus" is mentioned, the second a letter of Paschal II. (1099—1118),³ in which the Archbishop of Acerenza is confirmed in the metropolitan dignity, the pallium is granted, and the Bishops of Venosa,⁴ Gravina,⁵ Tricarico,⁶ Tursi,⁷ and Potenza,⁸ assigned to him as suffragans.

When Acerenza was almost deserted by its inhabitants, after the disturbances arising from war, it seemed to Innocent III. to be for the interest of the archbishop that the city of Matera should be added to his see, which had been in former times created into a bishop-

² Cantel., p. 417 P. 3, Dis. 4, cap. 2, § 1; Le Quien, iii., 1339, 1394.

¹ Cantel., p. 402.

² Urban II., ep. i., ad omnes fideles, in Mansi xx., p. 643.

³ Paschal II., ep. 93, ad Petrum Acheruntin. in *ibid*, p. 1055.

⁴ Ven., north-west of Acerenza.

⁵ Grav., s.w. of Acerenza.

⁶ Tric., at the foot of the Apennines.

⁷ Tursi, s.w. of Acerenza, near the sea.

⁸ Pot., on the Apennines, and omewhat to the s.w. of Acerenza.

rick by the metropolitan at Otranto, at the command of Polieuctos, the Greek patriarch. Matera ceased to be a bishoprick when the Greeks lost it, as may be seen from a diploma of Alexander III. (1061—1073), and it became now the seat of the Archbishop of Acerenza.⁹

§ 356. Far darker still is the time of the origin of the archbishoprick of Cosenza (Cusentia) in Calabria citra. The Church Province of Cosenza. This assertion is also made by Cantelius. But yet he shows that it already existed about the middle of the 11th century. He says: "Peter of Cosenza died as archbishop in the time of Leo IX., in the year 1056, but it is doubtful whether he was the first, and if Gregory IX. (1227—1241) or Leo IX. bestowed the archiepiscopal rank on the city of Cosenza."¹ It is perhaps more probable that the foundation of that metropolis ought to be assigned to the interval between those two Popes. From the end of the 11th to the beginning of the 13th century, there appeared only two superior ecclesiastical dignitaries at the Lateran Councils in Rome, the one in 1112, and he like all the others who took part on that occasion merely subscribed "Cosentinus," without any more definite addition,² and the other was at the Conc. Later. gen. 1179, and he is thus referred to in the Appendix of the Council in a superscription, "Idem Archiepiscopo Cosentino."³ But the word "archiepiscopo" seems to me here suspicious, first, because it is enclosed by two asterisks, and again, because on other occasions also that title is given to bishops who had not the metropolitan rank.

⁹ C . . , p. 402, § 4.

¹ C . . ius, p. 426.

² M. xxi., p. 51.

³ Pars 26. De depositione

Clericorum, etc., cap. 12, in Labb. T, x., p. 1653, and in Mansi xxii., between pp. 274 and 454.

§ 357. While we have only one or two uncertain accounts regarding Cosenza, we are more abundantly supplied with them when we turn to Bari (Barium). We can show with certainty from Baronius at the year 1091, and an inscription on a tomb, that an ecclesiastical metropolis had existed at Bari at least in the time of Gregory VII.¹ It follows further, from a communication which dates before the middle of the 13th century, that an archbishop resided there at the end of the 12th or beginning of the 13th century, inasmuch as we find in Bongars, among many other archbishops, an "archiepiscopus Barensis"² numbered along with them. If, on the other hand, we give what we find in Cantelius, the most of it seems to us not very trustworthy. He relates thus: "If we are to believe Beatillus, Peter, Bishop of Bari, was created a metropolitan in the year 530 by the Greek patriarch Epiphanius, and he was allowed to choose twelve bishops who should be subject to him. He thinks also that the Roman bishop Felix IV. (526—530) had assented. But whether it was so in truth, or otherwise, I know not. If it is true, the metropolis of Bari would be much older than either that of Capua or Benevento. Two Bishops of Bari subscribed at two synods, Leontius and Sebastianus, the former in 787 at Nice, and the latter in 826 at Rome. But there is no ground from which any one should conclude that they were

¹ Baron ad ann. 1091, n. X., T. xi., p. 615:—

"Tumba beati membra Sabini continet ista.

Condidit hic Præsul membra Angelarius illa,

Quæ *Bari Primas* primus patefecit, Elia

Tandem Sanctorum sublimatore favente."

Bar. ad ann. 1091, n. 11. *ibid*: "Temporibus Ursonis Archiepiscopi qui prius fuerat apud Rapolam Episcopus,—a Papa Gregorio qui et Hildebrandus dictus, ad ecclesiam Barensensem traductus fuerat, Archiepiscopus ordinatus est," etc.

² *Histor. Hierosolymit. Auctoris incerti* p. 1195, in Bongars *Gesta Dei per Francos*.

metropolitans. John XI., indeed, granted the pallium in 933 to the Bishop of Bari, but the honour of the pallium is no certain proof of the metropolitan rank; however, I would willingly assent to the view of Beatillus, because there is nothing definite known against it, but with this deduction, that Bari was not created a metropolis by the Greeks in the year 530, but soon after under Photius († 891), or a short time before.”³ But Cantelius only mentions the first archbishop about the year 1087 and another at the time of Urban II. (1088—1099).⁴

Twelve bishops were placed under the Archbishop of Bari, not only at first by the Greek patriarch, but subsequently by the Pope, but three of them were again taken from him. The bishoprick of Salpe became extinct, that of Canne was granted to the Archbishop of Nazareth, and that of Melfi was resumed by the Romish bishop. There remained, therefore, the bishopricks of Bitetto, Bitonto, Cataro, Conversano, Giovenazzo, Saviello (Lavello?), Minervino, Polignano, and Rivo (Ruvo?).⁵ Most of the bishopricks, however, date perhaps from a later period.

A Council was held at Bari in 1097.⁶

§ 358. Conza (Compsa),¹ on the river Ofanto in Prin-
cipato ultra and in the kingdom of Naples, is one of The Church Province of Conza.
those ecclesiastical institutions which are but rarely mentioned, on account of the unfavourable circumstances of the time. Hence it is that we cannot fix with certainty the time when this bishoprick was first erected into an archbishoprick. Cantelius says, in reference to it: “It is not known when, by whom, and for what

³ Cant., p. 415, Dissert. 4, cap.

⁵ Ib.

1.

⁶ Mansi xx., p. 947.

⁴ Ibid, p. 416.

¹ Compsa on the Aufidus.

reason a bishop or archbishop began to be elected; the names of the bishops are lost, the beginning of the archbishops is doubtful. Leo of Conza is mentioned in the time of Gregory VII. as an archbishop, from which it might be conjectured that an archbishop was given to that city by Alexander II. (1061—1073) or Gregory VII. (1073—1085)."² A bishop or archbishop of Conza does not otherwise occur either in the papal letters or in the subscriptions to the acts of councils.

The Church
Province of
Rossano.

§ 359. What has been stated regarding the time when the archbishoprick of Conza was founded also holds good as to that of the archbishoprick of Rossano (*Rossianum*) in Calabria settentrionale, or Calabria citra. "Cosmus," says Cantelius, "had directed the affairs of the Church at Rossano in 1187, and is twice called archbishop, first in the diploma of King Tancred in 1193, and again in the letter of the Empress Constantia, in which she commands that the privileges of that see should be confirmed. And to this assented Innocent III., who is said to have written to Paschal, archbishop of Rossano."¹

Besides the Bishop of Rossano who subscribed at the Lateran Council in 1112, no other is again to be met with.²

The Church
Province of
Santa Severina.

§ 360. Neither is it known with certainty of the city of Santa Severina in Calabria meridionale, or Calabria citra, when it was raised into a metropolis. "In 1096 Stephen of Santa Severina was still called a bishop by Duke Roger, and Constantine who succeeded him in 1115, received from the same Roger the title of metro-

² Cantelius, p. 400; Büsching's
Erdbeschr. Thl. 4. S. 475.

¹ Cantelius, p. 427.

² Mansi xxi., p. 51.

politan. It might therefore, perhaps, be conjectured that the city of Santa Severina was made an episcopal see by the Pope at the desire of Duke Roger."¹

§ 361. From the account of some learned men, that Hilary of Reggio (Rhegium) in Calabria meridionale, held a council in 434 with thirteen bishops, they would infer that Reggio was even at that time the ecclesiastical metropolis of all Calabria. But that statement is not confirmed by any trustworthy historian. There is perhaps more ground for the opinion that Reggio did not receive the archiepiscopal dignity from a Romish bishop, but from a Greek patriarch, as the Bishops of Naples and Otranto and others were distinguished in the same way by the Greeks, when they occupied that part of Italy, which favours were conferred at the time of the Emperor Leo Isaurius. However, we nowhere find an archbishop of Reggio mentioned in any document before the year 1086. It was then for the first time that an archbishop subscribed himself in a diploma of presentation which Roger, Duke of Calabria caused to be granted to the Archbishop of Palermo. And thenceforward the spiritual head of Reggio bears the name of archbishop, and Rangerius, who was adopted into the number of the cardinals by Urban II. in 1090, and Thomas, who was present at the Lateran Council under Alexander III., were in particular repute."¹

It may be objected to this, that *Rangerius Regitanus* certainly subscribed between the Bishops Joannes Rioppolitanus and Gerardus Trojanus, in a rescript of Urban II.² (1088—1099), and that therefore Rangerius Regitanus was not an archbishop any more than the

The Church
Province of
Reggio.

¹ Cantelius, p. 431.

¹ Cantelius, p. 429, 430.

² Urban II., ep. x., ad Petrum

abbat. Cavens. in Mansi xx., p. 652.

Bishops of Rapolla and Troja, and in the subscription of the Lateran Council in 1112 we read merely "H. Rheginensis" between "A. Amalphitanus" and "Hydruntinensis," and it is not to be proved from these signatures that the Bishop of Reggio was already at that time elevated to the archbishoprick.

The Church
Provinces of
Palermo,
Messina, and
Monreale, in
the island of
Sicily.

§ 362. As long as Sicily was under the dominion of the Saracens, that is, from A.D. 827 to 1090, we have no account of an Archbishop of Syracuse, except in the second half of the 9th century, in the time of Pope Nicholas I. (858—867), and immediately thereafter, at the time of Hincmar, Archbishop of Reims (§ 186). As to whether there were Christians and superior clergy, bishops and archbishops, in the island during all that time—as is very likely—authentic history is perfectly silent. It was not till Count Roger, brother of Robert Guiscard, had wrested back Sicily and Malta, after severe struggles and great victories in the years 1060—1090, that history began to speak of an archbishop of Palermo under the pontificate of Paschal II. (1099—1118), to whom that Pope would not send the pallium until he had taken the oath of fidelity and obedience¹ to him. There was another archbishop of Palermo at the Lateran Council in 1179.²

It is remarkable that Cantelius, on the contrary, asserts that Palermo was presented with the metropolitan dignity by Pope Anacleto II. (1130—1138), the anti-Pope Innocent II. (1130—1143), and that it was by him first that, of the five bishops then acting in Sicily, the three bishops of Syracuse, Girgenti, and Mazzara or Catania, were assigned to the Archbishop of

¹ Paschal II., ep. 5, in Mansi xx., p. 984; Baron ad ann. 1102, n. 5.

² Labb. x., p. 1628, 1665, and

1728; Hard. VI., P. 2, p. 1779, 1812, and 1869, in Mansi xxii., between pp. 374 and 454.

Palermo as suffragans.³ The bishoprick of the island of Malta, which, according to Pagi, A.C. 1091, must have had its beginning about the year 1123, was probably also reckoned as part of the same province.⁴

The Archbishop Gualterius III. still deserves to be mentioned, who lived during the early years of Frederick II. For the Cardinal Cincius was then sent by Innocent III. with an army against Marcovaldus. Berardus, Archbishop of Messina, was on the side of Marcovaldus, Gualterius on that of Cincius. Hence it came that Cincius disgraced Berardus, and ordered that the Archbishop of Messina should in future be subordinate to the Archbishop of Palermo as primate, a measure which, however, was rejected by Innocent III. But the decree was read differently by some, and the thing reversed, viz., that the Archbishop of Palermo should be subject to the Archbishop of Messina. At least Piccolus asserts this.⁵

In reference to the foundation of the ecclesiastical province of Messina, the information of Cantelius is very welcome to us, because he fills up the gap in this period by papal letters in a satisfactory manner. According to his account, Anacletus II. (1130—1138), the antipope Innocent II. (1130—1143), in order to gain the bishops to his side, likewise erected Messina into a metropolitan see, where previously there had been none, and determined at the same time to establish two bishopricks, which should be subject to the new metropolitan, one in the island of Lipari, and one at Cefalu, on the north coast of Sicily, of which latter place, how-

³ Cant., pp. 453 and 458. The words of Anacletus at the latter passage are as follow: "Tuis porsectis petitionibus annuentes concedimus Panormitano Archiepiscopo, ejus successoribus, et Panormitanæ ecclesiæ consecrationes

trium episcoporum Siciliæ, videlicet Syracusani, Agrigentini et Mazaniensis vel Catanensis."

⁴ Index Geographicus episcopatum orb. Christian., p. 113 in the App. to Fabr. Lnx evangel.

⁵ Cant., p. 454.

ever, there is no mention in the diploma of Anacletus II. But Hugo, the newly elected Archbishop, soon afterwards lost again his metropolitan dignity in 1139 by a decree of Innocent II. and the Lateran synod. Hence the successors of Hugo, Gauffridus, Robert II., Arnald, Robert III., were sometimes indeed called archbishops, but more frequently, however, bishops. And Pope Eugenius III. (1145—1153),⁵ in describing this diocese of Robert III., calls him a bishop, and does not mention any suffragans of his. Not long after, however, the metropolitan dignity was restored by Alexander III. († 1181); and Lucius III. (1181—1185) confirmed the metropolitan privileges of Messina in a diploma to the Bishops of Cefalu and Patti, on the north coast of Sicily and southwest from Lipari. Among the archbishops the most remarkable was Berardus, who had adhered to Marcovaldus in 1196, in opposition to the legate of Innocent III.⁶

The archbishoprick of Monreale, in the neighbourhood and to the westward of Palermo, arose also in the 12th century. Until after the middle of that century Monreale was an insignificant village, which derived its name from its agreeable situation. William II. raised it to importance by founding a monastery there in 1167, in which Theobald was the first abbot, and when this monastery was changed into a bishoprick, the same Theobald became the first bishop in 1176,⁷ as appears from the diploma of the Bishop of Mazzara, and the one who succeeded Theobald in 1178 received the metro-

⁶ Ibid, p. 458, 459. The Bull of foundation runs thus: "Statuimus ut jam dictum Liparitanum Coenobium episcopalem deinceps obtineat dignitatem et proprium mereatur Antistitem, qui per manus venerabilis fratris nostri Mes-

sanensis archiepiscopi munera consecrationis accipiat, et Messanensi Ecclesiæ, quam ipse, tam successores illius, tanquam suæ metropoli debeat perpetuo subjacere."

⁷ Baron ad ann. 1174, n. 5.

politan rank and the pallium from Lucius III. in 1183.⁸ The same Pope appointed the Bishop of Catania as his suffragan, to whom the Bishop of Syracuse⁹ was not long afterwards added, either by him or by Clement II., in 1188.

2. *The Church Provinces of Spain.*

§ 363. As soon as Alphonso VI. had wrested Toledo and the whole kingdom of Castile from the Arabs in 1085, and the Count of Barcelona had expelled them from Tarragona in 1088,¹ and that people generally were driven back from the Douro till beyond the left bank of the Tagus, the Popes Gregory VII. and Urban II. (1088—1099) were ready to restore immediately the ancient ecclesiastical provinces of Toledo, Braga, and Tarragona, with the concurrence of Alphonso VI. and the Count of Barcelona, while the metropolis of Oviedo had either become previously extinct, or the archiepiscopal rank was taken from it by the restoration of these metropolises.

The Church
Province of
Toledo.

But Gregory VII. is said to have already restored the metropolis of Toledo in 1080.²

⁸ Bar. ad ann. 1183, n. 1, T. xii., p. 750. "Annus Redemptoris millesimus centesimus octuagesimus tertius sequitur, Indictione prima, quo contigit ut Lucius Papa Velitris cum esset, die quinta mensis Februarii exposcente Wilhelmo juniore Siciliæ rege, nobilissimam ab eo erectam Ecclesiam, S. Mariæ Montis Regalis, dictam, auxerat in metropolim, subjeceritque ei Catanensem Episcopatum cui et postea additus episcopatus Syracusanus." Another Archbishop of Mont. Reg. Raynald ad ann. 1198, n. 18, T. xiii., p. 5.

⁹ Bish. of Syr.: Conc. Lat. 1112; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹⁰ Cantelius, p. 460.

¹ Kruse's Tab. xv.

² Baron ad ann. 1080, n. 57, T. xi., p. 543. "Paruit Rex Catholicus, ut ex ejusdem Pontificis consilio Archiepiscopus eligeretur Toletanus," etc., "plures rerum Hispanicarum Scriptores affirmant: emeudes insuper eosdem qui Toletum captum ab Alphonso tradunt anno Christi millesimo octogesimo quinto, cum ista hoc jam tempore facta fuisse, litteræ ipsius Papæ Gregorii manifesto sint argu-

The archbishops of this metropolis received, as their predecessors had in the 7th and 8th centuries, the primacy from the Popes also in the succeeding centuries, as for example, from Urban II.,⁴ Paschal II.,⁵ Gelasius II.,⁶ Calixtus II.,⁷ Lucius II.,⁸ Eugenius III.,⁹ Hadrian IV.,¹⁰ and Innocent III., at the general Lateran Council in 1215.¹¹

In sending the pallium and confirming the primacy Calixtus II. assigned to the Archbishop Bernard as his suffragans, the Bishops of Alcala de Henares,¹² Oviedo,¹³ Leon,¹⁴ and Placencia.¹⁵ Afterwards were added the

mento," etc. "Verum sub Gregorio Septimo ista facta de recomperatione Toletanæ civitatis, et de electione Bernardi Archiepiscopi, ex antiquis monumentis ecclesiæ Toletanæ testantur in sua collectione Conciliorum Hispaniarum Garsias Loaisa, Archiepiscopus Toletanus et alii."

³ Archb. of Tol. : Vita Urbani II., in Mansi xx., p. 641; Urb. II., ep. 2, ad Bern. archiep. Tol., and ep. 3, ad archiep. Tarrac. Ibid, p. 645; Ejusd. epist. 28 and 32. Ibid, p. 680 seq.; Conc. Nemaus. 1096; C. Gerund. 1097; Addit. ad C. Turon. 1163; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

⁴ Vita Urb. II., l. c.; Bar. ad ann. 1088, n. 10; Append. Urb. II., ep. 29—32, l. c. Idem: Tarrac. et cæteris Hispan. archiep., Mansi xx., p. 682; Idem: Urban. B. Tarrac. archiepisc., ibid; Idem: Rainerio Cardinali presbyt. ibid; Hadrian Bracharens. archiepisc., ibid, p. 683; Anast. Brachar. archiep. ibid.

⁵ Pasch. II. (1099—1118), ep. 4, ad Bern. archiep. Tol., Mansi xx., p. 982.

⁶ Gelas. ii. (1118—1119), ep. 2, ad Bern. Tol. etc., M. xxi. p. 167.

⁷ Calixt. II. (1119—1124), ep. 33, ad Bern. Tol. prim., ib., p. 215.

⁸ Lucii II. (1144—1145), ep. 3, ad Raimund. Tol. archiep., ib., p. 609.

⁹ Eugenii III., ep. 72, ad Joann. Tol. archiep., ib., p. 670.

¹⁰ Hadrian IV. (1154—1159), ep. 30, ad Joann. Tol. archiep., ib., p. 816.

¹¹ Garsias Loaisæ tractatus de primatu eccles. Tol., Mansi x., p. 525.

¹² Bish. of Alc. de Hen. : Calixt. II., ep. 33, Mansi xxi., p. 215. "Sane Toletanam ecclesiam præsentis privilegii stabilitate munimus, Complutensem ei parochiam cum terminis suis, nec non et ecclesias omnes, atque dioceses, quas jure proprio antiquitus possedissee cognoscitur, confirmandes: episcopales præterea sedes, Ovetum, Legionem, Palentiam eidem Toletanæ ecclesiæ, tanquam metropoli, subditas esse decernimus," and Lucii II., ep. 3, ad Raimund. Tol. archiep., ib., p. 609.

¹³ Bish. of Oviedo : Calixt. II., l. c., in ep. 35, ib., p. 216.

¹⁴ Bish. of Leon. : Cal. II., ep. 33 and 34; Conc. Lat. 1112.

¹⁵ B. of Pul., on the River Carrión : Cal. II., ep. 33.

Bishops of Sigüenza,¹⁶ Segovia, Burgos,¹⁷ Osma, and Cuenca.¹⁸

SCHOOLS.—If we were to believe Nicolaus Trivetius, the school at Palencia was in a flourishing state as early as 1203, for he informs us in his *Chronicon* that Saint Dominic was educated there. But Launoïus is of opinion that if the school at Palencia was not renewed by King Adefonsus, it had certainly its origin from him. So at least runs the notice in the *Chronicon* of Lucas Tudensis in the year 1226.¹⁹ A second school is mentioned by Launoïus about the same time in Valencia, and he adduces as proofs Theodoricus Appoldiensis in *vita beati Domini*, cap. ii., and Joann. Celaia Paris. *Theolog.* in iv. sent. dist. xxxvii., quæst. iv.²⁰ But it is asked what Valencia is meant? Is it the well known city of Valencia, in the kingdom of that name, and situated on the Mediterranean Sea? If so, it is to be observed that the Almoracids held sway in that city and district till the year 1238,²¹ and for that reason there could be no Christian school there. It might therefore be perhaps fancied that the ancient Coyaca, in the province of Leon, is the Valencia meant, which had at that time long belonged again to the Christians, but this cannot well be supposed.

¹⁶ B. of Sig., on the Henares : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹⁷ B. of Seg. : C. Lat. 1112; B. of Burgos : C. Fussel. 1088.

¹⁸ B. of Osma and Cuenca : Jacinthus Dei gratia Diaconus cardinalis venerabili—archiepiscopo Toletano, etc., in Garsia Loaisæ tractat. de primat. eccl. Toleta., in Mansi x., p. 524.

¹⁹ Launoïus : De schol. celebrioribus, p. 61, cap. 57. Lucas Tudens. *Chron.* æra 1226; Christi anno 1186 : "Eo tempore Rex

Adefonsus evocavit magistros Theologicos, et aliarum artium liberalium et Palentia scholas constituit procurante reverendissimo et nobilissimo viro Tellione, ejusdem civitatis episcopo, quia ut antiquitas refert, semper ibi viguit scholastica sapientia, viguit et militia." Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3, s. 222.

²⁰ Laun., *ibid.*, cap. 58, p. 61, 62.

²¹ Kruse's Tab. 18.

Councils were held at Leon in 1091,²² 1114,²³ and 1135;²⁴ at Toledo in 1086;²⁵ at Palencia in 1114,²⁶ 1129,²⁷ and 1148;²⁸ at Burgos in 1136;²⁹ at S. Maria de Fusseli (?) in 1088³⁰ and 1104;³¹ at Oviedo in 1115;³² at Valladolid in 1137³³ and 1155,³⁴ and Carrion de los Condes in 1110.³⁵

The Church
Provinces of
Braga and
Tarragona.

§ 364. Both the ecclesiastical provinces of Braga and Tarragona were restored, as has been already stated, by Urban II. (1088—1099). And of their archbishops there is nothing further to record than that they repeatedly rebelled against the primacy of the Archbishop of Toledo.¹

Pope Calixtus II. (1119—1124) appointed as suffragans to the Archbishop of Braga² the Bishops of Astorga, Lugo, Tuy, Mondonedo, Orense, Porto,³ Coimbra, Viseu, Lamego, Idanha, and Britonia.⁴ The bishoprick of Dumio seems to have already become extinct at that

²² Mansi xx., p. 1091.

²³ M. xxi., p. 113.

²⁴ *Ib.*, p. 497.

²⁵ M. xx., p. 615.

²⁶ *Ib.* xxi., p. 113.

²⁷ *Ib.*, p. 385.

²⁸ *Ib.*, p. 711.

²⁹ *Ib.*, p. 503.

³⁰ M. xx., p. 717.

³¹ *Ib.*, p. 1185.

³² M. xxi. p. 131.

³³ *Ib.*, p. 507.

³⁴ *Ib.*, p. 835.

³⁵ *Ib.*, p. 13.

¹ Urban II. Tarraconens. et cæteris Hispaniar. archiep. Idem Urb. B. Tarrac. archiep., in Mansi xx., p. 682; Bracharens. archiep. and Anast. Brach. archiep., *ib.*, p. 683; Garsisæ Loais. tract. de primat. eccles. Tol., in Mansi x., p. 525.

² Archb. of Braga. : Gelas. ii., ep. 3, in M. xxi., p. 168; Conc.

Lat. iv. gen., 1215; Hist. Hierosol. Auctor. incerti, p. 1195, in Bongars. Gesta Dei per Francos.

³ B. of Tuy, Ast. Coim. and Oren. : Conc. Fussel. 1088. B. of Porto : C. Lat. iv., 1116.

⁴ Calixt. II., ep. 6, ad Pelagium Bracar. episc., in Mansi xxi., p. 193 : "et eidem Bracarensi metropoli, Galliciam provinciam, et in ea episcopalium cathedrarum urbes redintegramus; item Asturicam, Lucum, Tudam, Mindunium, Auriam, Portugale, Colambriam, et episcopalibus nominis nunc. oppida Niseum (Viseum?) Lamecum Egitaniam, Britoniam cum parochiis suis." It is not certain what cities were meant by Urban II. under the names of Mindunium and Britonia, whether two different towns or only one, Mondonedo. Two cities cannot at all be found for both the names.

time. The last bishop of that place appeared at the Council of S. Maria de Fuseli in 1088. To the metropolis of Tarragona,⁵ on the other hand, which city Berengar,⁶ Count of Barcelona, had presented as a gift to the chief of the apostles, St. Peter and his vicar at Rome, with its whole territory, were assigned all bishopricks which are on the Ebro, and enclosed by that river, the Pyrenees, and the Mediterranean Sea, therefore Calahorra,⁷ Saragossa or Zaragoza,⁸ Huesca,⁹ Barbastro,¹⁰ Rota,¹¹ Gerona,¹² Barcelona,¹³ and Vich or Vigue.¹⁴

Councils were held at Gerona in 1078,¹⁵ 1097,¹⁶ 1143;¹⁷ at S. Maria Villæ Bertrandi, in the parish of Gerona, in 1100;¹⁸ at Tarragona in 1146¹⁹ and 1180;²⁰ at Barcelona in 1126;²¹ at Pamplona in 1080;²² at Gissona (?) in the bishoprick of Urgel in 1099;²³ in the monastery of Arula in 1157;²⁴ at Bisuldunum in 1077,²⁵ and in the monastery of Balneola in 1086.²⁶

⁵ Archb. of Tarrag. : Baron. ad ann. 1091, n. 7, T. xi., p. 613.

“Nam Berengarius, Ausonensis episcopus, Romam veniens, translatus in Archiepiscopatum Terraconensem accipit pallium ab Urbano Papa, et privilegia pro eadem ecclesia Terraconensi; obtulit vero eidem Urbano Pontifici Berengarii Comitis donationem,” etc. Urb. II., ep. 3, ad archiep. Tarrac., in M. xx., p. 645; Conc. Gerund. 1097; C. Tolos. 1119; Addit. ad C. Turon. 1163; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215; Hist. Hierosol. auct. incert. l.c.

⁶ Instrument. donat. fact. de civitat. Tarraconens. Rom. eccles. a Bereng. comite Barcin. in Mansi xx., p. 647.

⁷ Bish. of Calah. : Gelas. ii., ep. 5., in M. xxi., p. 169.

⁸ B. of Sarag. : *ibid.*

⁹ B. of Huesca. : *ibid.*

¹⁰ B. of Barb., on the river Vero : C. Tolos. 1119.

¹¹ B. of Rota, between Barbastro and Urgel : C. Gerund. 1097.

¹² B. of Ger. : C. episc. ap. monast. Balneol. 1086; C. Gerund. 1097.

¹³ B. of Barcel. : C. Gerund. 1079; C. episc. ap. monast. Balneol. ann. 1086.

¹⁴ Bish. of Vich, on the river Gurre : Conv. episc. ap. monast. Balneol. 1086; Gars. Loais. tract. de prim. eccles. Tolet., in Mansi x., p. 527.

¹⁵ Mansi xx., p. 518.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 953.

¹⁷ Mansi xxi., p. 603.

¹⁸ M. xx., p. 1127.

¹⁹ M. xxi., p. 697.

²⁰ M. xxii., p. 471.

²¹ M. xxi., p. 341.

²² M. xx., p. 549.

²³ *Ib.*, p. 1097.

²⁴ M. xxi., p. 857.

²⁵ M. xx., p. 491.

²⁶ *Ib.*, p. 617.

The Church
Province of
Compostella.

§ 365. The bishoprick of Compostella or Santiago, between the rivers Sar and Sarelo in the kingdom of Galicia, was converted by Pope Calixtus II. into an archbishoprick in 1124, the year in which he died.² The reason why he made that city a metropolis was that the Apostle James, according to belief, was buried there. Garsias, Loaisa, Barónius and Raynaldus add that the metropolitan rank was transferred thither from Merida (Emerita), because the latter city was in the power of the Saracens.³

From the want of sources it cannot be ascertained over what bishopricks the new Archbishop of Compostella then held spiritual jurisdiction, whether over those which his province comprehended in later times, Mondonedo, Lugo, Tuy, Orense, Astorga, and Zamora,⁴ or over none at all, which would have been against the rule. That letter in which Calixtus II. enumerates the above places, with the exception of Zamora, as bishopricks of the ecclesiastical province of Braga, was written earlier than the establishment of the metropolis of Compostella.

Councils were held at Compostella in 1114,⁵ and at Salamanca in 1175 (?)⁶ and 1190.⁷

¹ Bish. of Compost. : Pasch. II., ep. 10, ad Didacum Compostellan. episc., in Mansi xx., p. 1001.

² Archb. of Comp. : Hadrian IV. (1154—1159), ep. 31, ad Joann. Tolet. archiep., in Mansi xxi., p. 818; Frider. Spanhemii Oper. i., p. 170, Geogr. sacr. et eccles.

³ Mansi x., p. 526. Baron. ad ann. 816, n. 69, T. ix., p. 650: "Dominus Callixtus Papa ad instantiam Principis et populorum Hispaniæ Metropolitanum jus antiquæ et celeberrimæ civitatis Eme-

ritensis Compostellam transtulit, anno Domini millesimo centesimo vigesimo quarto: tum quia civitas Emeritensis erat sub dominio Saracenorum constituta: tum quia peregrinantium devotio ob reverentiam beati Jacobi, cujus corpus ibidem creditur esse sepultum," etc. Raynald. ad ann. 1199, n. 51, T. xiii., p. 36.

Bish. of Zam. : Conc. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ M. xxi., p. 119.

⁶ M. xxii., p. 145.

⁷ Ib., p. 589.

3. *The Church Provinces of France.*

§ 366. Archiepiscopal seat—Auch or Auch;¹ bishopricks The Church Province of —Dax,² Tarbes,³ S. Bertrand,⁴ Oleron,⁵ Lescar,⁶ Bazar,⁷ Ausch. and Bayonne.⁸

MONASTERIES.—Pessan,⁹ Casa Dei,¹⁰ and Regula S. Orientii or Squires, S. Laurentii.¹¹

Councils were held in the province of Novem popu-
lania at a place not named in 1073,¹² at Nogaro in 1154,¹³
and in the monastery of St. Severus in 1208.¹⁴

§ 367. Archiepiscopal seat—Bordeaux; the bishopricks The Church Province of belonging to it, which Eugenius III. (1145—1153) men- Bordeaux.

¹ Archb. of Auch: Greg. VII., lib. 7, ep. 18, in Mansi xx., p. 302; Conc. Brivat. 1094; C. Santon. 1096; C. Tolos. 1119.

² Bish. of Dax: C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ B. of Tarbes: C. Lat. ann. 1179.

⁴ B. of S. Bertrand: C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Oler.: C. Burdigal. 1080; C. Exoldun. 1081; C. Santon. 1089; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁶ B. of Lesc.: Gelas. ii., ep. 5, in M. xxi., p. 169.

⁷ B. of Baz.: C. Santon. 1080; C. Lat. (iv.) 1116; C. Lat. 1116; C. Lat. 1179.

⁸ B. of Bay.: about 900 according to the Index Geogr. episc. orbis Christ., p. 24.

⁹ Greg. VII., lib. 7, ep. 18, in M. xx., p. 302.

¹⁰ C. Claram. 1077.

¹¹ C. Tolos. 1119 (Calixt. II., epist. synod.); Narbon. ann. 1190.

¹² M. xx., p. 394.

¹³ M. xxi., p. 785.

¹⁴ M. xxii., p. 757.

¹ Archb. of Bord.: Conc S. Maxent. 1075; C. Santon. 1080; C. Exold. 1081; Colloq. Dolens. 1094; Urb. II. Decr. de prim., etc., in Mansi xx., p. 877; C. Lemov. 1095; C. Turon. 1096; C. Nemaus. 1096; C. Burdeg. 1098; C. Lausd. 1109; C. Lat. (iv.) 1116; C. episc. ad dedic. eccl. S. Amantii Buxiens. 1170; C. Lat. 1179; Eug. III., ep. ad. episc. prov. Burdeg. in Labb. x., p. 1848; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

tions in a letter, were Agen,² Angoulême,³ Saintes,⁴ Poitiers,⁵ and Perigueux.⁶

MONASTERIES.—Nobiliacum,⁷ Fontevrault (Fons Euraldi), southward between Nantes and Tours, founded in 1094 by Robert of Arbrissel;⁸ S. Eparchi, S. Joannis de Angeriaco,⁹ Monasterium novum, S. Savini,¹¹ Abbat. S. Salvatoris Karoffensis, Abb. S. Benedicti Nantolii, S. Stephani Beaniæ, S. Sacerdotis Sarlatensis, Abb. de Corona, Abb. Gauterii Stirpensis, Abb. S. Mariæ de Cella, Abb. S. Petri de Cella Fruini.¹²

Councils were held in the Monastery of S. Maxentius in 1075,¹³ at Poitiers in 1076,¹⁴ 1078,¹⁵ 1100,¹⁶ 1104,¹⁷ and 1106;¹⁸ at Bordeaux in 1078,¹⁹ 1080,²⁰ 1093,²¹ and 1098;²² in the monastery of Caroffum in 1082²³ and

² B. of Agen.: C. Santon. 1096; C. Burdeg. 1098; C. Lausd. 1109; C. Engolism. 1118; Eug. III. ep.

³ B. of Angoul.: C. Santon. 1080; C. Lausd. 1109; Callist. II., ep. 28, ad episc. et alios fideles prov. Bitur. Burdeg., Auscitan., Turon., Britann., in M. xxi., p. 213; Conv. episc. ad dedic. eccl. S. Amantii Buxiens. 1170, in M. xxi., p. 121; Eug. II. ep.

⁴ B. of Saintes: C. Lemov. 1095; C. Santon. 1096; C. Lausd. 1109; Conv. episc. ad dedic. eccl. S. Amant. Bux. 1170; C. Lat. gen. 1179; Eug. III. ep.

⁵ B. of Poit.: C. Lemov. 1095; C. Sant. 1096; C. Pictav. 1109; C. Castr. Radulph. 1115; Conv. episc. ad ded. eccl. S. Amant. Bux. 1170; C. Lat. gen. 1179; Eug. III. ep. ad episc. prov. Burd.

⁶ B. of Perig.: C. Lemov. 1095; C. Lausd. 1109; Conv. ep. ad dedic. eccl. S. Amant. Bux. 1170; Eug. III. ep.

⁷ Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 73, in M. xx., p. 115.

⁸ Mabillon. Ann. T. v., p. 314, sq., Act. SS. Antwerp Febr., T. iii., p. 593 sq., ad d. 25 Febr.; Baron. ad ann. 1117, n. 14, T. xii., p. 118.

⁹ Conv. episc. ad ded. eccl. S. Amant. Bux. 1170, in M. xxi., p. 121.

¹⁰ Gelas. ii., epist. ad Pontium abbat. Cluniac., in M. ib., p. 171.

¹¹ C. Tolos. 1119.

¹² Conv. episc. ad ded. eccl. S. Amant. Bux. 1170.

¹³ M. xx., p. 447.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 448.

¹⁵ Ib., p. 495.

¹⁶ Ib., p. 1117.

¹⁷ Ib., p. 1185.

¹⁸ Ib., p. 1205.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 505.

²⁰ Ib., p. 527 and 551.

²¹ Ib., p. 785.

²² Ib., p. 955.

²³ Ib., p. 581.

1186;²⁴ at Saintes in 1075,²⁵ 1080,²⁶ 1083,²⁷ 1089,²⁸ and 1096;²⁹ at Loudun (Laudunum) in 1109³⁰ and 1146;³¹ at Angoulême in 1112,³² 1118,³³ and 1170;³⁴ in the monastery of St. Amantius de Buxia in 1170,³⁵ and in Castro Radulphi in 1115.³⁶

§ 368. Pope Eugenius III. (1145—1153) conferred on the Archbishop of Bourges the primacy over the two ecclesiastical provinces of Bourges¹ and Bordeaux² about the middle of the 12th century, and gave him also in the same letter the confirmation of the province of Bourges, assigning to him at the same time, with the exception of the bishoprick of le Puy, which seems to have remained unoccupied since Bishop Ademar marched to Jerusalem with the crusaders, all the bishopricks that

The Church
Province of
Bourges.

²⁴ M. xxii., p. 509.

²⁵ M. xx., p. 445.

²⁶ Ib., p. 571.

²⁷ Ib., p. 589.

²⁸ Ib., p. 721.

²⁹ Ib., p. 931.

³⁰ M. xxi., p. 1.

³¹ Ib., p. 697.

³² Ib., p. 73.

³³ Ib., p. 183.

³⁴ M. xxii., p. 121.

³⁵ Ib.

³⁶ M. xxi., p. 129.

¹ Archb. of Bourges: Greg. VII., lib. ii., ep. 19, in Mansi xx., p. 142; C. Sant. 1080; C. Exold. 1081; C. Bitur. 1082; Urb. II., decr. de prim., etc., in M. xx., p. 877; C. Lemov. 1095; C. Turon. 1096; C. Ansan. 1100; C. Floriac. 1110; C. Remens. 1119; C. Paris. 1129; Eug. III., ep. 69, ad Petr. Bitur. Archiep., in M. xxi., p. 668; C. Venet.

1177; C. Lat. 1179; C. Caroff. 1186; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

² Eug. III., ep. 69, ad Petr. Bitur. archiep.: "Præsentis itaque privilegii pagina confirmamus ut super duas provincias videlicet super ipsam Bituricensem, et super Burdigalensem, primatum obtineas, sicut hactenus obtinuisti dignosceris Dioceses vero illas, quæ intra eandem provinciam Bituricensem sitæ sunt, in tua tuorumque successorum potestate ac subjectione persistere constituimus, videlicet Claromontensem, Lemovicensem, Rutenensem, Albigensem, Cadurcensem et Mimatensem. Et ipsarum civitatum episcopi ipsam Bituricensem ecclesiam matrem et magistram recognoscant, atque tibi tuisque successoribus tanquam proprio metropolitano obedientiam ac reverentiam humiliter exhibeant."

were formerly in the province, as Clermont,³ Limoges,⁴ Rhodéz,⁵ Alby,⁶ Cahors,⁷ and Mende.⁸

MONASTERIES.—Grandmont, a celebrated abbey, the chief monastery of an order in the Gouvernement of La Marche, and north-east of Limoges, was founded by Stephen of Tigerno between 1073 and 1083;⁹ Virzio, north-west of Bourges;¹⁰ S. Martial's, in the bishoprick of Limoges;¹¹ Moysiacum, south of Cahors, and Figiacum, north-east of Cahors, both in the bishoprick of that city; Mausiacum, north-west of Clermont, Tiernum (Tigernum), and Menatum, in the bishoprick of Clermont.¹²

Councils were held at Clermont in 1077,¹³ 1095,¹⁴ 1110,¹⁵ 1124,¹⁶ and 1130;¹⁷ in the monastery of Exoldunum, near Bourges on the south-west, in 1081;¹⁸ at Brioude (Brivas), on the river Allier in the Auvergne, in 1094;¹⁹ at Limoges in 1395²⁰ and 1180;²¹ at Le Puy in 1130;²² at Bourges in 1145,²³ 1213,²⁴ 1214,²⁵ and 1215;²⁶ and at Rhodéz in 1161.²⁷

³ Bish. of Clerm. : C. Claram. 1077; C. Exold. 1081; C. Turon. 1096; C. Paris 1129; Eugen. III., ep. 69; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁴ B. of Lim. : C. Exold. 1081; C. Lemov. 1095; Eug. III., ep. 69; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Rhod. : C. Lemov. 1095; Eug. III., ep. 69.

⁶ B. of Alb. : Eug. III., ep. 69; C. Lumbar. 1176.

⁷ B. of Cah. : Eug. III., ep. 69; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁸ B. of Mende. : Eug. III., ep. 69.

⁹ Mabillon. Annal. Ord. S. Bened., T. v., p. 65, 99, seq.

¹⁰ Paschal II., ep. 36, ad Daimbert. Archiep. Senon., in M. xx., p. 1016.

¹¹ Gelas. ii., ep. ad Pont. abbat. Cluniac., in Mansi xxi., p. 171.

¹² Gelas. ii., ep. ad Pont. abbat. Cluniac.

¹³ M. xx., p. 483.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 815.

¹⁵ M. xxi., p. 9.

¹⁶ Ib., p. 305.

¹⁷ Ib., p. 437.

¹⁸ M. xx., p. 577.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 797.

²⁰ Ib., p. 919.

²¹ M. xxii., p. 467.

²² M. xxi., p. 435.

²³ Ib., p. 691.

²⁴ M. xxii., p. 891.

²⁵ Ib., p. 931.

²⁶ Ib., p. 953.

²⁷ M. xxi., p. 1153.

§ 369. The province of Dol ceased at the very beginning of this period to be independent or a *provincia sui juris*, and began under Gregory VII. to be attached to the Romish diocese; however, it did not remain so, as some erroneously state, till the pontificate of Innocent III. (1198—1216),¹ but only till about the year 1170.

The further history of the province of Dol is as follows:—

The inhabitants of Dol sent to Pope Gregory VII. an embassy, in which among others there were two men who are named, one younger than the other. They wished that Gregory should consecrate the former as archbishop. But as he had not yet attained the canonical age, the Pope could not comply with the request of the inhabitants of Dol, and therefore elected the other, even at the prayer of the young man mentioned, and with the approbation of those who accompanied him. This was Ivo, the Abbot of S. Melanious,² a prudent, able, and irreproachable man.³ And Gregory wrote to the Bishops of Bretagne, stating the reason why the desired election could not have taken place, and that he had granted the pallium to the archbishop chosen instead, under the condition that the dispute between them and the archbishop of Tours should be now put an end to; he wished that his rights should be preserved to him—the Archbishop of Tours—and that the church of Dol should show due obedience to him.⁴

As soon as Rudolph, the Archbishop of Tours, had heard what had occurred in 1077, he complained thereof

¹ Jacob. Sirmond. Not. in concil. Tullens. ap. Suponar. Ann. Dom. DCCCLIX. celebr.: “Ad episcopos Brittonum,” in Labb. viii., p. 1950; Topogr. Galliae. ix. pt. p. 13, by Caspar Merian.

² S. Melaine de Leonnois or S.

Paul, in the north-west of Bretagne, Topogr. Gall. Merian., pt. 9, p. 21.

³ Greg. VII., lib. iv., ep. 4, ad Dolenses. in Mansi xx., p. 212.

⁴ Greg. VII., lib. iv., ep. 5, ad episc. Brit. Armoricae, *ibid.*

to Gregory VII., who wrote to him what he already partly knew from the preceding letter, and consoled him by promising to invite him and the Bishop of Dol to Rome at a fitting time, in order to bring the matter to an end there.⁵

As, however, the disputes between Gregory VII. and Henry IV. continued, and there was therefore no favourable opportunity for keeping the first promise, Gregory addressed in 1080 another letter to the inhabitants of Bretagne and the city of Tours, in which he communicated to them his resolution, to cause their affairs to be investigated by legates of the apostolic chair, so that the rights of both parties should be accurately weighed, and their concerns settled accordingly.

It is not known what was the result of this assurance. It seems as if Gregory had contented himself with mere words. At least history is silent. And if an investigation really took place, it must have turned out in favour of the Archbishop of Dol, for he continued to exercise his archiepiscopal privileges for an entire century, seems to have been recognised by the Pope and the archbishops throughout France, as he⁷ appeared at the councils with his Bishops of S. Brieux,⁸ S. Paul de Leon,⁹ S. Malo,¹⁰ and Vannes,¹¹ and each of the archbishops subscribed himself *archiepiscopus Dolensis*.

⁵ Greg. VII., lib. iv., ep. 13, ad Rodolph. archiep. Turon., *ibid*, p. 219.

⁶ Greg. VII., lib. vii., ep. 15, ad Britannos et Turonenses, *ib.*, p. 300.

⁷ The Archb. of Dol first appeared at the Conc. of Saintes, on the Charente, in the eccl. prov. of Bordeaux, in 1096, then at the Conc. Burdeg. 1098; Baron. *ad ann.* 1107, n. 2; C. Lausd. 1109;

C. Later. (iv.) 1116; C. Rem. 1119.

⁸ Bish. of Brieux: Conc. Lat. (iv.) 1116.

⁹ Bish. of S. Paul de Leon: C. Tolos. 1119.

¹⁰ Bish. of S. Malo: C. Monspell. 1162. Besides there is a bishop mentioned in the epist. of Alex. III., app. iii., ep. 5, in Mansi *xxi.*, p. 1039.

¹¹ B. of Vann.: C. Turon. 1096; C. Lausd. 1109.

And so the province of Dol had the appearance, for almost three-fourths of a century, of being firmly established, and recognised by the Pope and the Archbishop of Tours, when a letter of Anastasius IV. (1153—1154) to the Archbishop of Tours quite unexpectedly made its appearance, in which he charged the latter to summon before him the Bishop of Treguier,—one, therefore, of the suffragans of the Archbishop of Dol, upon whom the latter only could lawfully judge—in order to hold judgment on him on account of great crimes.¹² The letter referred to here affords evidence that either Anastasius did not recognise the Archbishop of Dol as a regular metropolitan, or considered him to be purely a titular archbishop, without jurisdiction and archiepiscopal privileges, as Gregory VII. had determined the matter.

But the time was at length come when the archbishoprick of Dol should come to an end. At the Council of Avranches in 1172 the then archbishop of Tours once more brought forward his complaint, asserting that there must be no archiepiscopal seat at Dol, and that, on the contrary, that place should be made subject to his own archbishoprick. And although the clergy of Dol made a vigorous defence, it appears that the decision of the assembled bishops, and especially of the Cardinals Theodinus and Albertus, was in favour of the complainant,¹³ for a few years afterwards, in 1179,

¹² Anast. IV., ep. 1, ad Engbaldum Turonens. archiep., Mansi xxi., p. 773.

¹³ M. xxii., p. 140. On the other hand, a letter of Innocent III. is quoted by Raynaldus ad ann. 1199, n. 52, T. xiii., p. 36, in which, among other things, he says: “decernimus, statuimus et

sancimus, ut Dolensis ecclesia perpetuis semper temporibus suffraganea plene subiaceat ecclesiæ Turonensi, et debitam ei suæ veræ metropoli reverentiam et obedientiam, cum aliis suffraganeis ecclesiæ Turonensis impendat, nec unquam Dolensis Episcopus ad pallii usum aspiret,” etc.

all the ecclesiastical provinces of France were enumerated in the "*Additio ad acta concilii Lateran. III.*,"¹⁴ but the province of Dol was alone wanting; all the bishops there mentioned, and who had been assembled at the Lateran Council, were placed under the names of the provinces to which they belonged, but the Bishops "*Gaufridus Briocensis*" and "*Guido Leonensis*," who were formerly suffragans of the Bishop of Dol, stand beside "*Radulphus Andegavensis episcopus*," under the heading, "*Ex Provincia Turonensi*," a proof that there was no longer a province of Dol. And thus we read also in the *Chronicon* of Albericus¹⁵ as follows: "*inter archiepiscopum Turonensem et episcopum Dolensem*." There is no further mention of an archbishop of Dol either in the papal letters or in the acts of Councils.

Thus did the ecclesiastical province of Dol, which had existed for more than three hundred years, disappear again from the land and map of France, and hence arose the saying, which continued for a time, to the annoyance of the Bishops of Dol, "*Doleat Dolensis, et gaudeat Turonensis ecclesia*."¹⁶

MONASTERIES.—Dol and S. Sulpitius.¹⁷ A colloquium was held at Dol in 1094,¹⁸ and a council in 1128.¹⁹

The Church
Province of
Narbonne.

§ 570. Pope Paschal II. (1099—1118), in a letter to the Archbishop of Narbonne,¹ confirmed the privileges and

¹⁴ Mansi xxii., p. 239, 240.

¹⁵ Chron. Alber. ii., p. 458, ad ann. 1211; Le Quien, T. iii., p. 1176.

¹⁶ Topogr. Galliæ, by Caspar Merian, part ix., p. 13.

¹⁷ Greg. VII., lib. ii., ep. 19, ad Richard. Bitur. Archiepisc., in Mansi xx., p. 142.

¹⁸ Ibid., p. 798.

¹⁹ Mansi xxi., p. 377.

¹ Archb. of Narbonne: Conv. episc. ap. monast. Baln. 1086; C. Brivat. 1094; Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Tolos. 1119; C. Creissan. 1132; Alex. III., epist. append. iii., ep. 5, in Labb. x., p. 1367; C. Monspell. 1162; C. Lumbar. 1176; C. Later. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215. Paschal II., ep. 48, ad Ricard. Narbon. archiep. in Mansi xx., 1025. It is there

possessions of the church of that city, and the primacy over the political province of Narbonensis II., or the ecclesiastical province of Aix, as had been settled by his predecessors, and mentions, as suffragans of the archbishop, the Bishops of Beziers,² Carcassone,³ Toulouse,⁴ Elne,⁵ Agde,⁶ Lodève,⁷ Maguelone,⁸ Nimes,⁹ and Uzez.¹⁰

MONASTERIES.—S. Pontius and Electa,¹¹ Lezatium and S. Ægydus.¹²

SCHOOLS.—“The university of Montpellier is particularly famous in regard to the medical faculty, which was founded in 1180, for it then received from William IV., Lord of Montpellier, its first title and letters of freedom; but there had been a medical school established there as early as the beginning of the 8th century by Arabian physicians from Spain.”¹³

Councils were held in Narbonne in 1090,¹⁴ 1134,¹⁵

said at p. 670 : “Sane ad vestram metropolim pertinentes episcopales cathedras, videlicet Biterris, Carcassonæ, Tolosæ, Elnæ, Agathes, Lutevæ, Magalonæ, Nemausi, Uzeticæ, tibi, tuisque successoribus in perpetuum subjectas obedientiam debitam servare censemus. Primatum etiam vobis super secundam Narbonensem, i.e., Aquensis metropolis, sicut a nostris prædecessoribus statutum est, confirmamus,” etc.

² Bish. of Bez. : C. Narb. 1090; Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Creissan. ann. 1132; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ B. of Carcas. : Conv. episc. ap. monast. Balneol. 1086; C. Narb. 1090; Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Creissan, 1132.

⁴ B. of Toul. : C. Tolos. 1090; Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Lumb. 1176; C. Later. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Elne : C. Narb. 1090; Paschal II., ep. 48.

⁶ B. of Agde : Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Lumb. 1176.

⁷ B. of Lod. : Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Lumb. 1176.

⁸ B. of Mag. : Conv. episc. ap. mon. Baln. 1086; C. Narb. 1090; Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Tolos. 1119; Alex. III., ep. append. iii., ep. 5, in Mansi xx., p. 1039; C. Monsp. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁹ B. of Nimes : C. Nemaus. 1096; Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Creissan. 1132; C. Lumb. 1176.

¹⁰ B. of Uz. : Paschal II., ep. 48; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹¹ Paschal II., ep. 49, in M. xx., p. 1026.

¹² Gelas. epist. ad Pontium abbat. Cluniac., M. xxi., p. 171.

¹³ Buschings Erdebeschr., pt. 3, p. 661.

¹⁴ Mansi xx., p. 729.

¹⁵ M. xxi., p. 497.

1207,¹⁶ and 1210;¹⁷ at Nîmes in 1096;¹⁸ at Toulouse in 1075,¹⁹ 1090,²⁰ 1118,²¹ 1119,²² 1124,²³ and 1161;²⁴ at Creissa, in the territory of Narbonne, in 1132;²⁵ at Montpellier in 1134,²⁶ 1162,²⁷ 1195,²⁸ 1207,²⁹ and 1214;³⁰ at Montoux or Monteux in 1209;³¹ at Lombez in 1176,³² in the monastery of S. Ægydus in 1130³³ and 1210;³⁴ at Pamiers or Pamiés in 1212;³⁵ at Lavour, on the river Agout, in 1213;³⁶ at Muret, on the Garonne, in 1213;³⁷ at Elne in 1114,³⁸ and at Uzez in 1139.³⁹

The Church
Province of
Rheims.

§ 371. Archiepiscopal see—Rheims;¹ episcopal sees—Amiens,² Arras,³ Beauvais,⁴ Senlis,⁵ Soissons,⁶ Châlons-

¹⁶ Ib., xxii., p. 753., after Hard. ann. 1208; Hard., T. vi., P. ii., p. 1973.

¹⁷ Conv. Narb., ib., p. 813.

¹⁸ M. xx., p. 931.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 457.

²⁰ Ib., p. 733.

²¹ M. xxi., p. 183.

²² Ib., p. 225.

²³ Ib., p. 303.

²⁴ Ib., p. 1155.

²⁵ Ib., p. 481.

²⁶ Ib., p. 491.

²⁷ Ib., p. 1159.

²⁸ M. xxii., p. 667.

²⁹ Ib., p. 755.

³⁰ Ib., p. 935.

³¹ Ib., p. 767.

³² Ib., p. 157.

³³ M. xxi., p. 445.

³⁴ M. xxii., p. 811.

³⁵ Ib., p. 855.

³⁶ Ib., p. 863.

³⁷ Ib., p. 893.

³⁸ M. xxi., p. 91.

³⁹ Ib., p. 521.

¹ Archb. of Rheims: C. Lugd. 1080; C. Compend. 1085; C. Suess. 1092; C. Rem. 1092; C. Rem. 1094; C. Andomar. 1099; Paschal II., ep. 35, in Mansi xx., p. 1015; C. Trecens. 1104; C. Remens. 1110; C. Remens. 1119;

C. Trec. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

² B. of Am.: C. Meld. ii., 1082; C. Compend. 1085; C. Bellov. 1119; Eug. III., ep. 68, in Mansi xxi., p. 666; Alex. III., epist. append. epist. 9, in ibid., p. 925; Ejusd. epist. 14, ib., p. 927; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

³ B. of Arras: C. Andom. 1099; Paschal II., ep. 35; C. Paris. 1105; C. Bellov. 1119; Eug. III., ep. 17, in Mansi xxi., p. 641; Ejusd. epist. 68, ibid., p. 666; C. Vizeliac. 1146; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁴ B. of Beauv.: C. Exold. 1081; C. Comp. 1085; C. Trecens. 1128; Eug. III., ep. 48; Alex. III., ep. 1, append. ad Barthol. Belvacens. epis., in M. xxi., p. 921; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Senlis: C. Compend. 1085; Urb. II., Decr. de Primat. Lugd., etc., in M. xx., p. 877; Paschal II., ep. 35; C. Paris. 1105; Eug. III., ep. 68; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁶ B. of Soiss.: C. Meld. ii., 1082; C. Compend. 1085; C.

sur-Marne,⁷ Laon,⁸ Noyon,⁹ Cambrai,¹⁰ Tournay,¹¹ and Terouenne.¹²

MONASTERIES.—S. Richarii, Corbeia, de Monte S. Quintini, S. Basoli, Abbat. Forestensis, S. Joscii, S. Crispini, Hasnun, S. Remigii, Irant, S. Bavonis, S. Luciani, S. Winocii, Ham, Britolium, S. Theodori, Altilulare about 1080,¹³ Humilare and Ham,¹⁴ de Unicornis, Abbat. S. Bertini, S. Usmari,¹⁵ Abbat. Trium Fontium, Abbat. S. Dionysii de Remis,¹⁶ S. Urbani, Abbat. Dervensis,¹⁷ and Prémontré.¹⁸

SCHOOLS.—The school of Laon had a very widespread reputation in the time of Anselm († 1117).¹⁹

Trecens. 1104; C. Bellov. 1119; C. Trecens. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; Eug. III., ep. 17; Ejusd. epist. 68; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁷ B. of Chal.-sur-Marne: C. Exold. 1081; C. Meld. ii., 1082; C. Comp. 1085; C. Trec. 1104; Privileg. Molism., etc., in Colleg. Trecens. 1104; C. Bellov. 1119; C. Trec. 1128; Eug. III., ep. 68.

⁸ B. of Laon: C. Exold. 1081; C. Compend. 1085; C. Bellov. 1119; C. Trec. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; C. Rem. 1158; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁹ B. of Noyon: C. Exold. 1081; C. Comp. 1085; C. Andom. 1099; Paschal ep. 35; C. Paris. 1105; C. Paris. 1129; Eug. III., ep. 68; C. Vize. 1146; C. Lat. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

¹⁰ B. of Cambrai: C. Comp. 1085; C. Audom. 1099; C. Bellov. 1119; Syn. Prov. Colon. 1138; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹¹ B. of Tournay: C. Bellov. 1119; Alex. III., epist. append. i., ep. 14; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹² B. of Ter.: C. Audom. 1099; C. Bellov. 1119; Alex.

III.; ep. append. iii., ep. 5, in Mansi xxi., 1039; C. Monsp. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

¹³ C. Compend. 1085.

¹⁴ Alex. III., ep. 13, in M. xxi., p. 927.

¹⁵ Gelas. II., ep. ad Pont. abb. Cluniac, ib., p. 171.

¹⁶ C. Trec. 1128.

¹⁷ Alex. III., ep. 4, append. prim., in M. xxi., p. 923.

¹⁸ Præmonstratum, north-west of Laon, the parent monastery of the Premonstr. order, founded about 1120 by Norbert, a canon at Xanten. Acta SS. Jun. T. i., p. 804 sqq., ad d. 6 Jun. Chrysost. van der Sterre Vita S. Norberti Antwerp, 1656, 8vo.

¹⁹ Launois De Schol. celebr. T. iv., P. 1, p. 51—54, cap. 45. Herman. Monach. lib. i., de mirac. S. Mariæ Laudun. cap. 1: "Vir sapientissimus magister Anselmus, tunc temporis Ecclesiæ nostræ Canonicus et Decanus, per totum pene orbem Latinum scientiæ et eloquentiæ suæ fama notissimus," etc. Deinde lib. ii., cap. 12, Infr. cap. 13. Inf. cap. 15, etc.

About a century later the school of Châlons-sur-Marne was in very high repute. But the time when it was founded is, as with most schools, unknown.²⁰ The monastic school of S. Remigius in Rheims had also a considerable name about the same time."²¹

Councils were held at Compiègne in 1085²² and 1095;²³ at Soissons in 1078,²⁴ 1092,²⁵ 1115,²⁶ 1120,²⁷ 1155,²⁸ and 1201;²⁹ at Rheims in 1074,³⁰ 1092,³¹ 1094,³² 1097,³³ 1105,³⁴ 1109,³⁵ 1112,³⁶ 1113,³⁷ 1115,³⁸ 1119,³⁹ 1128,⁴⁰ 1130,⁴¹ 1131,⁴² 1142,⁴³ 1148,⁴⁴ 1158,⁴⁵ 1164,⁴⁶ and (in the province of Rheims) 1195;⁴⁷ in the monastery of S. Andomarius, northward from Terouenne, in 1099;⁴⁸ at Beauvais in 1114,⁴⁹ 1119,⁵⁰ 1124,⁵¹ and 1161;⁵² at Châlons-sur-Marne in 1084,⁵³ 1113,⁵⁴ 1115,⁵⁵ and 1129;⁵⁶ at Arras in 1097,⁵⁷ 1098,⁵⁸ 1128,⁵⁹ and 1153;⁶⁰ at Capi-Capellum, in the bishoprick of Noyon, in 1108;⁶¹ at

²⁰ Launoïus. *ibid.*, p. 58, § 42. Alex. III., *epist. ad Remor. Archiepisc.*: "Dilectus filius noster Abbas Sancti Petri de Montibus transmissa nobis relatione monstravit, quod Magister Scholarum Catalaunensis Ecclesiæ in terra jam dicti Abbatis sibi Scholarum Magisterium vendicat, et nullum per Abbatem ibi regere scholas permittit."

²¹ Launoïus *ibid.*, p. 59, cap. 53, and Alex. III., *epist.* 51, in Mansi *xxi.*, p. 950.

²² Mansi *xx.*, p. 609.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 921.

²⁴ *Ib.*, p. 501.

²⁵ *Ib.*, p. 741.

²⁶ M. *xxi.*, p. 127.

²⁷ *Ib.*, p. 265.

²⁸ *Ib.*, p. 837.

²⁹ M. *xxii.*, p. 737.

³⁰ M. *xx.*, p. 441.

³¹ *Ib.*, p. 745 and 755.

³² *Ib.*, p. 795.

³³ *Ib.*, p. 941.

³⁴ *Ib.*, p. 1191.

³⁵ M. *xxi.*, p. 5.

³⁶ *Ib.*, p. 69.

³⁷ *Ib.*, p. 85.

³⁸ *Ib.*, p. 129.

³⁹ *Ib.*, p. 233.

⁴⁰ *Ib.*, p. 371.

⁴¹ *Ib.*, p. 443.

⁴² *Ib.*, p. 453.

⁴³ *Ib.*, p. 573.

⁴⁴ *Ib.*, p. 711.

⁴⁵ *Ib.*, p. 843.

⁴⁶ *Ib.*, p. 1201.

⁴⁷ M. *xxii.*, p. 667.

⁴⁸ M. *xx.*, p. 969.

⁴⁹ M. *xxi.*, p. 121.

⁵⁰ *Ib.*, p. 259.

⁵¹ *Ib.*, p. 305.

⁵² *Ib.*, p. 1155.

⁵³ M. *xx.*, p. 591.

⁵⁴ M. *xxi.*, p. 87 (?).

⁵⁵ *Ib.*, p. 135.

⁵⁶ *Ib.*, p. 377.

⁵⁷ M. *xx.*, p. 941.

⁵⁸ *Ib.*, p. 959.

⁵⁹ M. *xxi.*, p. 371.

⁶⁰ *Ib.*, p. 768.

⁶¹ M. *xx.*, p. 1231.

Lagny in 1142,⁶² and at Letines, a castle near Binche in Hennegau, in 1107.⁶³

§ 372. Archiepiscopal seat—Rouen;¹ the bishopricks belonging thereto—Avranches,² Coutances,³ Bayeux,⁴ Lisieux,⁵ Evreux,⁶ and Seez.⁷

The Church
Province of
Rouen.

MONASTERIES.—Pontesia (Pons Isaræ ?)⁸ Fiscannum (Fiscarium ?), Gemmeticum, Beccum, Cadornus, S. Petri de Pratellis, Troarnum, de Cruce, and Ultris porta.⁹

SCHOOLS.—We have accounts of a school at Lisieux at the time when Arnulphus was bishop there. Now we find an Arnulphus bishop of Lisieux at the Council of Vizeliacum in 1146.¹⁰ That bishop furnishes the source himself in a letter to Bartholomæus, Bishop of Exonium (Exeter).¹¹

Councils were held at Rouen in 1073,¹² 1074,¹³ 1091,¹⁴ 1096,¹⁵ 1108,¹⁶ 1118,¹⁷ 1119,¹⁸ and 1128;¹⁹ at Lillebonne,

⁶² M. xxi., p. 581.

⁶³ M. xx., p. 1225.

¹ Archb. of Rouen : C. Rotom. 1074; C. Rotom. 1118; C. Rem. 1119; C. ap. Chinon. 1167; C. Abrincat. 1172; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipewell. in England, 1189; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² B. of Avr. : C. Rotom. 1074; C. Rotom. 1096; C. Rotom. 1118.

³ B. of Cout. : C. Lond. 1075; C. Rotom. 1096; C. Rotom. 1118.

⁴ B. of Bay. : C. Rotom. 1074; C. Rotom. 1096; C. Rotom. 1118; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipewell. 1189.

⁵ B. of Lis. : C. Rotom. 1074; C. Rotom. 1096; C. Rotom. 1118; C. Vize. 1146; Conv. ap. Chinon. 1167; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁶ B. of Evr. : C. Rotom. 1074; C. Rotom. 1096; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁷ B. of Seez : C. Rotom. 1074; C. Rotom. 1096; Conv. ap. Chinon. 1167.

⁸ Gelas. II., ep. ad Pont. abb. Clun., in Mansi xxi., 171.

⁹ C. Rot. 1118.

¹⁰ M. xxi., 692.

¹¹ Laun. de Schol. celebr., T. IV., P. I., p. 60, cap. 55: "Lator, inquit epistola 62, præsentium Jordanus vester apud nos pluribus adoloscenciæ suæ diebus commoratus est, ut in Ecclesia nostra divinis informaretur officiis, et inter scholares liberalibus posset instrui disciplinis."

¹² M. xx., p. 395.

¹³ Ib., p. 397.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 739.

¹⁵ Ib., p. 921.

¹⁶ Ib., p. 1231.

¹⁷ M. xxi., p. 185.

¹⁸ Ib., p. 257.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 375.

at the mouth of the Seine, in 1080;²⁰ at Lisieux in 1106;²¹ at Novum Mercatum (where?) in 1161;²² at Chinon in 1167;²³ at Avranches in 1172;²⁴ at Gisors in 1188;²⁵ at "Oxellum," near Rouen, in 1082;²⁶ at Seez in 1126;²⁷ at Caen in 1173²⁸ and 1182;²⁹ and "Magistri Roberti de Carcon Legati," near Rouen, in 1214.³⁰

The Church
Province of
Sens.

§ 373. When the Archbishop of Lyons had received the primacy over the province of Sens,¹ the archbishop of the latter city² in vain laid his complaint before Pope Urban II. (1088—1099).³ But his successors did not rest until they had again achieved their freedom. Even King Louis VI. did not succeed with Calixtus II. (1119—1124)⁴ in attaining his object, although he brought forward the very cogent reason, that Lyons belonged to a foreign kingdom, namely, to that of Arelate, which again belonged to Germany, and that he thereby suffered injury. But the church of Sens, however, was successful a few years later, about the middle of the

²⁰ M. xx., pp. 555 and 575.

²¹ Ib., p. 1209.

²² M. xxi., p. 1155.

²³ M. xxii., p. 5.—Chinon, the place where the council was held, must have been in Normandy, as it was presided over by the Archbishop of Rouen, and the Bishops of Seez and Lisieux were present. It cannot, therefore, be the Chinon on the Vienne in Touraine that is meant, otherwise the Archbishop of Tours would have held the council.

²⁴ Ib., p. 135.

²⁵ Ib., p. 573.

²⁶ M. xx., p. 579.

²⁷ M. xxi., p. 343.

²⁸ M. xxii., p. 141.

²⁹ Ib., p. 483.

³⁰ Ib., p. 897.

¹ Comp. § 386.

² Archb. of Sens: Conc. Exold. 1081; C. Rem. 1094; Paschal II., ep. 35, in Mansi xx., p. 1015; C. Stampens. 1099; C. Trec. 1104; Privil. Molism. recit. et confirm. in colleg. Trecens. 1104; C. Paris. 1105; C. Floriac. 1110; C. Ansan. 1112; C. Rem. 1119; C. Trec. 1128; Anast. IV., ep. 2, ad Hugon. Senon. archiep., &c., in M. xxi. p. 774; Alexr. III., epist. app. iii., ep. 5. Ibid. 1039; C. Monspel. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. gen. 1215.

³ Epist. Urb. II., in M. xx., p. 877.

⁴ Ludov. VI., Francor. reg. ad Callist. II., epist. in Mansi xxi., p. 218.

12th century, and again obtained its independence, as we learn from a letter of Humbert, the Archbishop of Lyons, who occupied the chair there in 1149.⁵

The extent of the province and the number of the bishops remained quite the same as we found them in the second and third periods. The bishops were those of Auxerre,⁶ Orleans,⁷ Chartres,⁸ Meaux,⁹ Nevers,¹⁰ Paris,¹¹ and Troyes.¹²

MONASTERIES.—S. Benedicti or Floriacum.¹³ Resbacum (Rebais),¹⁴ Vindocium and S. Albini,¹⁵ S. Mauri or Monaster. Fossatense and Glannafolium,¹⁶ S. Germani, Stampæ,¹⁷ Insula Germanica and Monaster. Aremari,¹⁸

⁵ De primatu Lugdunens. et cæteris primat., etc., § 119; in M. xx., p. 878.

⁶ B. of Aux.: C. Exold. 1081; Paschal II., ep. 35, C. Stamp. 1099; C. Ansan. 1100; Privil. Molism. recit. et confirm. in colleg. Trec. 1104; C. Paris. 1105; C. Floriac. 1170; C. Trec. 1128; Eug. III., ep. 17, in M. xxi., p. 641; Hadr. IV., ep. 25. Ibid., p. 813; Alex. II., ep. append. 3, ep. 5; C. Monspel. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁷ B. of Orl.: C. Exold. 1081; Paschal II., ep. 35; C. Stamp. 1099; C. Trec. 1104; C. Paris. 1105; C. Flor. 1107; C. Ansan. 1112; C. Trec. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁸ B. of Chart.: Vita Urb. II., in M. xx., p. 641; C. Turon. 1096; Paschal II., ep. 35; C. Stamp. 1099; C. Trec. 1104; Privileg. Molism., etc.; C. Paris. 1105; C. Ansan. 1112; C. Bellov. 1119; C. Trec. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

⁹ B. of Meaux: C. Compend.

1085; Paschal II., ep. 35; C. Stamp. 1099; C. Paris. 1105; C. Trec. 1128; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. duo Divion. et Vienn. 1199.

¹⁰ B. of Nev.: C. Exold. 1081; C. Meld. ii., 1082; Privileg. Molism. recit. et confirm. in coll. Trec. 1104; Hadr. IV., ep. 25; Alexr. III., epist. append. 3, ep. 5; C. Monsp. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹¹ B. of Paris: C. Exold. 1081; C. Compend. 1085; Paschal II., ep. 35; C. Stamp. 1099; C. Ansan. 1100; C. Paris. 1105; C. Ansan. 1112; C. Trec. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; Anast. IV., ep. 2; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹² B. of Troyes: C. Meld. ii. 1082; C. Stamp. 1099; C. Trec. 1104; C. Trec. 1128; C. Paris. 1129; Anast. IV., ep. 2; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹³ C. Sant. 1080.

¹⁴ C. Meld. 1082.

¹⁵ Urb. II., ep. 33, in M. xx., p. 684.

¹⁶ C. Tur. 1096.

¹⁷ Paschal II., ep. 35, in Mansi xx., p. 1015.

¹⁸ Privileg. Molism., etc., 1104.

S Petri Vivi in Sens and S. Columbæ of Sens,¹⁹ Campus Floridus and Parvus Pons.²⁰

SCHOOLS.—There was a school at Blois in the time of Alexander III. (1159—1181).²¹ “Philip Augustus, King of France, founded then,” at the time of Innocent III., “at Paris a Constantinopolitan college, in which young Greeks should be educated according to the French system, and instructed particularly in the Latin tongue, in order that, when they returned to their native country, they might serve as mediators between their countrymen and their Latin rulers, and promote peaceful and confidential relations with them. But the design with which the king founded this institution was frustrated by the behaviour of the French knights at Constantinople.”²²

Councils were held at Meaux in 1080,²³ 1082,²⁴ and 1204;²⁵ in the Monast Stampæ, to the north of Orleans, in 1092,²⁶ 1099,²⁷ 1130,²⁸ and 1147;²⁹ at Paris in 1074,³⁰ 1092,³¹ 1105,³² 1129,³³ 1147,³⁴ 1170,³⁵ 1186,³⁶ 1188,³⁷ 1196,³⁸ 1201,³⁹ 1209,⁴⁰ and 1212;⁴¹ at Troyes in 1104,⁴² 1107,⁴³ and 1128;⁴⁴ at Beaugency (Balgentiacum),

¹⁹ C. Vizel. 1146.

²⁰ C. Paris. 1147.

²¹ Launoïus. De Schol. celebr., p. 60, cap. 54. Alex. III., in parte ii., Append. ad Lat. Concil. cap. 15, hujus Scholæ ita meminit: “Dilectus filius noster magister R. præsentium lator, in præsentia nostra constitutus, constanti nobis assertione proposuit, quod cum ipse Blesis sub magistro Husdrico Scholas regeret,” etc.

²³ Wilken's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 5, S. 343.

²⁴ M. xx., p. 573.

²⁴ Ib., p. 583.

²⁵ M. xxii., p. 745.

²⁶ M. xx., p. 749.

²⁷ Ib., p. 1110.

²⁸ M. xxi., p. 441.

²⁶ Ib., p. 707.

³⁰ M. xx., p. 438.

³¹ Ib., p. 751.

³² Ib., p. 1193.

³³ M. xxi., p. 379.

³⁴ Ib., p. 707.

³⁵ M. xxii., p. 119.

³⁶ Ib., p. 507.

³⁷ Ib., p. 577.

³⁸ Ib., p. 671.

³⁹ Ib., p. 739.

⁴⁰ Ib., p. 801.

⁴¹ Ib., p. 817.

⁴² M. xx., p. 1179.

⁴³ Ib., p. 1217.

⁴⁴ M. xxi., p. 357.

on the Loire, in 1104⁴⁵ and 1151;⁴⁶ in the Monastery of Fleury (Floriacum), on the Loire, in 1107⁴⁷ and 1110;⁴⁸ at Chartres in 1124,⁴⁹ 1142,⁵⁰ and 1146;⁵¹ at Orleans in 1129;⁵² in the Monastery of Jotrum, on the Marne, in 1130;⁵³ in the metropolis Sens in 1080,⁵⁴ 1105,⁵⁵ 1140,⁵⁶ and 1198;⁵⁷ in the Monastery of Nigella in 1200;⁵⁸ and in the Monastery of Melun in 1216.⁵⁹

§ 374. An entire century elapsed during this period, The Church Province of Tours. before the archbishops of Tours,¹ after all their endeavours with the Popes and at the councils, succeeded in reuniting Brittany or the ecclesiastical province of Dol to their province, if indeed the junction was not brought about by some unknown circumstances, perhaps the consequences of the war between Louis VII. of France and Henry II. of England, in which the latter gained the duchy of Bretagne in the year 1169. During this long space of time the archbishops of Tours were obliged, as in the 9th and 10th centuries, to be satisfied

⁴⁵ M. xx., p. 1183.

⁴⁶ M. xxi., p. 751.

⁴⁷ M. xx., p. 1215.

⁴⁸ M. xxi., p. 11.

⁴⁹ Ib., p. 305.

⁵⁰ Ib., p. 571.

⁵¹ Ib., p. 697.

⁵² Ib., p. 387.

⁵³ Ib., p. 445.

⁵⁴ M. xx., p. 553.

⁵⁵ Ib., p. 1187.

⁵⁶ M. xxi., p. 559.

⁵⁷ Ib., p. 1111.

⁵⁸ M. xxii. p. 721.

⁵⁹ Ib., p. 1087.

¹ Archb. of Tours: Greg. VII., lib. 6, ep. 13, in Mansi xx., p.

219; C. Sant. 1080; C. Exold. 1081; C. Turon. 1096; Pasch. II., ep. 35, ad archiepiscopos et episcopos provinciae Remens., Senon. ac Turon., in M. xx., 1015; C. Ansan. 1100; C. Trec. 1104; Privil. Molism. recit. et confirm. in colleg. Trec., M. xx., p. 1182; C. Paris. 1105; C. Floriac. 1110; C. Engol. 1118; C. Rom. 1119; C. Namnet. 1127; Anast. IV., ep. 1, in M. xxi., p. 773; Alex. III., epist. append. 3, ep. 5, in ibid., p. 1039; C. Monspel. 1162; C. Abrinc. 1172; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

with the four bishopricks of Angers,² Nantes,³ Rennes,⁴ and le Mans.⁵ But after 1172, when the provinces of Dol and Tours were reunited, the only bishopricks mentioned, of all those that belonged to the former, were those of St. Paul de Leon⁶ and St. Brioux.⁷

MONASTERIES.—Cor Moerens⁸ and Majus Monasterium or S. Martini.⁹

Councils were held at Tours in 1096¹⁰ and 1163;¹¹ at Nantes in 1127;¹² at Le Mans in 1166¹³ and 1188;¹⁴ in the monastery of Burgolium in 1154;¹⁵ at Angers between 1157 and 1161;¹⁶ at Rennes in 1176;¹⁷ and at Laval in 1207.¹⁸

4. *The Church Provinces of Ireland.*

Preliminary
remarks.

§ 375. We know from the superscription of a council which was held in Ireland in 1097, that the bishops of that country had no archbishop of their own till the

² Bish. of Ang. : C. Turon. 1096 ; C. Sant. 1096 ; C. Lausd. 1109 ; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ Bish. of Nantes : C. Turon. 1096 ; C. Lausd. 1109.

⁴ B. of Rennes : C. Turon. 1096 ; C. Sant. 1096 ; C. Trec. 1104 ; Privileg. Molism., etc., in coll. Trec. 1104 ; C. Lausd. 1109.

⁵ B. of Le Mans : C. Turon. 1196 ; C. Sant. 1096 ; C. Lausd. 1109 ; C. Rem. 1119 ; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁶ B. of S. Paul de Leon : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁷ B. of S. Brioux : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁸ C. Turon. 1096.

⁹ Privil. Molism. in coll. Trec. 1104, in Mansi xx., p. 1015.

¹⁰ Ib., p. 925.

¹¹ M. xxi., p. 1167.

¹² M. xx., p. 351.

¹³ M. xxii., p. 31.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 575.

¹⁵ M. xxi., p. 833.

¹⁶ Ib., p. 1149.

¹⁷ M. xxii., p. 169.

¹⁸ Ib., p. 757.

middle of the 12th century, but were subject to the Archbishop of Canterbury as their metropolitan. For it is said therein that “the King Murchertacus, the bishops, the nobles, the clergy, and the people of that island beseech the archbishop of Canterbury, their primate, to erect the city of Waterford into a bishoprick.”¹

Afterwards—but not, indeed, for half a century—Christian, Bishop of Lismore, the legate of all Ireland, in the time of Eugenius III., held a council in 1151 in the monastery of Melliflos, between Armagh and Dublin, at which were assembled the bishops, abbots, kings, dukes, and magnates of the country, in order to erect there, with their consent, archbishopricks in Armagh, Cashel, Dublin, and Tuam.² But the first Archbishop of Cashel was already elected in 1142; for, according to earlier accounts, given by John of the monastery of Hagulstad in Northumberland, the archiepiscopal see of Cashel must have had metropolitan privileges before it was honoured with the pallium, or the use of the pallium had been introduced into Ireland, so that Donaldus Buaheni, Milerus O’Dunan, and Donatus O’Conaing, who died respectively in 1096, 1118, and 1137, are called archbishops by the native historians.³

¹ Mansi xx., p. 951.

² Baron. ad ann. 1151, n. 6, T. xii., p. 368: “Hoc eodem anno idem Eugenius Papa Joannem Paparonem Cardinalem Legatum a latere in Hiberniam misit, ut in eam insulam quatuor deferret pallia, quæ nunquam illuc delata fuerant, constituitque quatuor Archiepiscopatus, primum apud Armare, secundum apud Cassel, tertium apud Diueline, quartum apud Connath. Hæc Rogerius in Annalibus, sui temporis res gestas prosecutus. Extat et in Vaticana bibliotheca

plenior descriptio de Ecclesiis singulis eisdem metropolibus ab eodem Pontifice tunc subjectis, et per eundem Legatum prosecutione completis, cui descriptioni ejusmodi præfixus est titulus: Tempore domini Eugenii Papæ Tertii facta est divisio totius Hiberniæ in quatuor metropoles per Joannem Paparonem Presbyterum Cardinalem,” etc.

³ Mansi xxi., p. 767 and the source *ibid*; Stanihurstus in Appendix cap. 20, ad Girald. Cambr., etc.

Again, almost a century later, namely, in 1172, the kings of Corca, Limerick, Oxeria, and Mida, Reginald of Waterford, and almost all the great men of the country, except the king of Conacta, who maintained that he was the rightful king of all Ireland, assembled in Cashel in order to acknowledge the King of England as their sovereign. With the same intention, all the archbishops, bishops, and abbots of all Ireland went there, in order to swear obedience and fidelity to him and his heirs for ever, and here we are furnished for the first time with an enumeration of all the archbishops and their suffragans. In order, now, that we may receive a correct insight also into the diocesan relations of this country, we repeat, word for word, what is communicated in the Acts of Councils. According to these, there was an archbishoprick in each of the four divisions of the country, Armagh in Ulster, Tuam in Connaught, Dublin in Leinster, and Cashel in Munster.⁴

The Church
Province of
Armagh.

§ 376. "Et sciendum, quod in Hibernia sunt. iv. archiepiscopi, et xxviii. episcopi, quorum nomina hæc sunt.

"Gelasius Armacensis archiepiscopus,¹ totius Hiberniæ primas, habet sub se octo suffraganeos, quorum nomina hæc sunt:—

"Odanus episcopus.²

"Mauritius Charensis episcopus.³

"Malethias Thuenensis episcopus.⁴

"Neemias Chonderens. episcopus.⁵

⁴ Conc. Cassil. 1172, in Mansi xxii., p. 131.

¹ Archb. of Arm.: Conc. Lat. gen. iv. 1215.

² Odan., perhaps, Bishop of Clogher, in the county of Tyrone.

³ Charens. ep., perhaps Bishop

of Killmore, in the county of Cavan.

⁴ Thuenens. episc., perhaps Bish. of Down, in the county of that name. Episc. Dunens. at the Conc. Hibern. 1097.

⁵ Chonder. episc., perhaps Bish.

“Gillebertus Ratphpothens. episcopus.⁶

“Thaddeus Ceneversis episcopus.⁷

“Christianus Ardahachdens. episcopus.⁸

“Eleutherius Cluencrardens. episcopus.”⁹

MONASTERIES.—Melliflos, about the year 1151.¹⁰

Councils were held at a place unknown in 1097;¹¹ in the monastery of Melliflos in 1151;¹² in Armagh in 1171;¹³ in Clunard (?) in 1161;¹⁴ and in Kenana, a place unknown, in 1152.¹⁵

§ 377. “Donatus Casselens. archiepiscopus,¹ habet The Church Province of Cashel. sub se decem suffraganeos, quorum hæc sunt nomina:—

“Christianus Lismorensis episcopus, apostolicæ sedis legatus.²

“Ingmelleccens. episcopus.³

“Cluanumensis episcopus.⁴

“Arcmorensis episcopus.⁵

“Lucapniarensis episcopus.⁶

of Connor, in the county of Antrim.

⁶ Ratphpoth. ep., perhaps Bish. of Raphoe, in the county of Donegal.

⁷ Cenevers. episc., perhaps Bish. of Londonderry, in the county of Derry.

⁸ Ardahachd. episc., perhaps Bish. of Ardagh, in the county of Longford. This is said to have been the oldest bishoprick, and to have been founded by St. Patrick. Comp. Ind. geograph. episcopat. orb. Christ. p. 16, in the Append. by Fabr. Luc. evang.

⁹ Cluencrard. episc., perhaps Bishop of Clunard on the river Boyne, in Eastmeath. Bish. of Clunard or Midia: Conc. in Hibern. 1097.

¹⁰ Labb. x., p. 1130; Hard. VI., P. 2, p. 1321.

¹¹ Mansi xx., p. 951.

¹² M. xxi., p. 767.

¹³ M. xxii., p. 123.

¹⁴ Conc. Cleonadense. M. xxi., p. 1167.

¹⁵ Ibid, p. 767.

¹ Archb. of Cashel: Conc. Usneach. 1112; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² B. of Lismore, in the county of Waterford.

³ Ingmellec. episc., perhaps Bish. of Emly, to the west of Cashel.

⁴ Cluanum. episc., perhaps Bish. of Cloyne, in the county of Cork.

⁵ Arcmor. episc., perhaps Bish. of Ardmore on the sea, in the county of Waterford.

⁶ Lucapniar. episc., perhaps Bish. of Limerick.

“Kildarensis episcopus.”⁷

“Waterfordensis episcopus.”⁸

“Archferdensis episcopus.”⁹

“Rofensis episcopus.”¹⁰

“Finabrensis episcopus.”¹¹

Councils were held at Waterford in 1158;¹² in Cashel in 1172;¹³ at Usneach in 1112;¹⁴ and in the monastery of Kelmoellocus in 1210 or 1211.¹⁵

The Church
Province of
Dublin.

§ 378. “Laurentius Dublinensis archiepiscopus,¹ habet sub se quinque suffraganeos, quorum hæc sunt nomina:—

“Bistaghnensis episcopus.”²

“Fernensis episcopus.”³

“Leghglensis episcopus.”⁴

“Kindarensis episcopus.”⁵

“Erupolensis episcopus.”⁶

Councils were held at Dublin in 1176⁷ and 1183;⁸ and one at a place not named in 1186.⁹

The Church
Province of
Tuam.

§ 379. “Catholicus Tuaimensis archiepiscopus, habet

⁷ Kildarens. episc., Bish. of Kildare.

⁸ Waterford episc., Bish. of Waterford.

⁹ Archferdens. episc., Bish. of Artferd, on the sea, in the county of Kerry.

¹⁰ Rofens. episc., perhaps Bish. of Ross, in the county of Cork.

¹¹ Finabrens. episc., perhaps Bish. of Kilfenora, in the county of Clare, or Thomond and in Munster. Comp. the Ind. geogr. episc. orb. Christ. in Fabr. Luc. evang. p. 94.

¹² Mansi xxi. p. 861.

¹³ M. xxii., p. 131.

¹⁴ M. xxi., p. 72.

¹⁵ M. xxii., p. 817.

¹ Archb. of Dublin: C. Win-

deshor. 1175; C. Hibern. 1186; C. Pipewell. 1189; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² Bistaghn. episc., perhaps Glendalough, in the county of Dublin.

³ Fernens. episc., Bish. of Ferns, in the county of Wexford: C. Pipew. 1189.

⁴ Leghl. ep., Bish. of Leighlin Bridge, in the county of Carlow: C. habit. in Hibern. 1097.

⁵ Kindar. episc., Bish. of Kildare.

⁶ Erupolens. episc., perhaps Bish. of Kilkenny.

⁷ Mansi xxii., p. 167.

⁸ Ibid, p. 485.

⁹ Ibid, p. 523.

¹ Archb. of Tuam, in the county of Galway: Conc. Roscom. 1158;

sub se quinque suffraganeos, quorum hæc sunt nomina :—

“ Kinfernensis episcopus.²

“ Kinlathensis episcopus.³

“ Maigonensis episcopus.⁴

“ Aelfinensis episcopus.⁵

“ Achathkoureensis episcopus.”⁶

A council was held at Roscommon, in the county of that name, in the year 1158.⁷

5. *The Church Provinces of England.*

§ 380. The Archbishop of Canterbury¹ continued, The Church Province of Canterbury. during the 11th and 12th centuries, in possession of his ancient privileges; nothing was taken from the extent of his province, and he was primate over England and Ireland. He lost, however, the primacy over the latter after it had archbishops of its own, and with regard to the former, two archbishops had frequent dissensions with the Archbishops of York, who would not on any account acknowledge their supremacy. These two were

C. Cassil. 1172; C. Windeshor. 1175; C. Lat. iv. gon 1215.

² Kinfern. episc., perhaps of Clonfert, in the county of Galway.

³ Kinlath. ep., perhaps Bish. of Killaloe, in the county of Clare.

⁴ Maigon. episc., perhaps Bish. of Moy or Mayo.

⁵ Aelphin. episc., Bish. of Elphin, in the county of Roscommon.

⁶ Achathkour. episc., perhaps Bish. of Achonry, in the county of Sligo.

⁷ Mansi xxi., p. 863

¹ Archb. of Canterb. : C. Lond.

ann. 1075; Urb. II. Decret. de primat., in M. xx., p. 877; C. Ansan. 1100; C. Lond. 1102; C. Windesh. 1114; C. Lond. 1125; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; C. Lond. 1162; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Windesh. 1175; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipewell. 1189; C. Eborac. 1195; C. Lond. 1200; C. Lambeth. 1206; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215; Raynald. ad ann. 1215, no. 27, “Stephanus Cantuariensis totius Angliæ primas.”

Anselm and² Radulph, the former of whom complained to the Pope, Paschal II., who, in a letter² to the bishops and the King of England, gave the latter to know that the rights of the Archbishop of Canterbury were not to be infringed, The prayer of Anselm, that Paschal would not send the pallium to the Archbishop of York³ before the latter had promised obedience to him (Anselm), was granted by the Pope,⁴ who also confirmed him in the primacy in a letter which immediately followed the other.⁵ But the efforts of both Paschal II. and Anselm were ineffectual. And as the above-mentioned archbishop—Thomas of York—would not yield, Gerard, Bishop of Hereford, was nominated in his stead Archbishop of York. The latter, at a council in London in the year 1107, in compliance with the wishes of Anselm, promised obedience and submission to him and his successors.⁶ Gerard, however, was by no means the man to maintain his position against Thomas, for another council was held at London in 1109, on the case of the Archbishop of York, which produced no result.⁷ The letters, also, in which Anselm summoned Thomas to Canterbury, and prohibited him from consecrating the Bishop of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, were disregarded,⁸ as was likewise another, in which he wrote to him that he had forbidden the bishops, with a menace of the anathema, to give him consecration.⁹ At length, when Anselm died in the beginning of the year 1109 (xi. Kal. Maii), Thomas, at the command of King Henry

² Paschal II., ep. 30, ad episcopos et regem Angliæ, in Mansi xx., p. 1011.

³ S. Anselmi Cantuariens. archiepisc. epist. ad Paschal II., ibid, p. 1022.

⁴ Paschal II., ep. 44, ad Anselm. Cantuariens. archiep., ibid, p. 1023.

⁵ Paschal II., ep. 45, ad eundem ibid.

⁶ M. xx., p. 1227.

⁷ Ibid, p. 1223.

⁸ Anselm. epist. ad Thom. elect. Eborac. archiep., ibid, p. 1235.

⁹ Anselmus—Thomæ electo archiepiscopo Eboracensi., ibid.

I., agreed to acknowledge the primacy of the Church of Canterbury, and to yield obedience to it; the Bishops of London, Winchester, Rochester, Norwich, Chichester, Durham, and Bangor, assembled at London (iv. Kal. Julii) in the same year, and Thomas now received the archiepiscopal consecration in the church of St. Paul, from Richard, Bishop of London.¹⁰

We are more in the dark as to the other dispute—that of Radulph, Archbishop of Canterbury. We only know that Thurstan was elected Archbishop of York in 1115, but was not yet consecrated in 1119, because it was necessary that he should receive consecration from Radulph, Archbishop of Canterbury, and yet would not acknowledge his primacy nor his own subjection to him. King Henry wished that the Archbishop Radolph should not be deprived of his right; and therefore did not permit Thurstan to go to the council of Rheims in 1119, until he promised that he would on no account receive the episcopal benediction from the Pope, but, as a matter of course from the Archbishop Radulph.¹¹

Of the Popes immediately following Paschal II. there is only a letter of Alexander III. (1159—1181) extant, in which Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, was confirmed in his rights and privileges, and the primacy was renewed.¹²

Besides the above quarrels between the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, we have still to notice a dispute which Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury, had with Bernard, Bishop of St. David's, one of his suffragans. Bernard had conceived the idea of wishing to change his bishoprick into an archbishoprick, because it had

¹⁰ Ibid, p. 1237.

¹² Alex. III., ep. 4, ad Thom.

¹¹ C. Rem. 1119, in Mansi xxi., Cantuar. archiepisc., ibid, p. 880. p. 250.

been an archiepiscopal see in the 6th century. (Comp. § 175, vol. I., p. 253.) He travelled to Rome about the matter, and stated his case to Eugenius III. (1145—1153) with so much skill to his own advantage, that Eugenius wrote in consequence to the Archbishop of Canterbury. But he wished to maintain the different churches and persons in their dignity and privileges. He appointed, therefore, that, at the feast of St. Luke in the following year, he and the Bishop of St. David's should both appear before him, in order that he might learn the truth as to the rank of St. David's and its freedom, and decide as was right and proper in the name of the Lord.¹³ There is nothing further known as to the negotiations. But St. David's remained a bishoprick as before. And the province of Canterbury was in extent quite the same as in the preceding period, although another attempt was made to diminish it (comp. § 381); only some dioceses of the bishops were changed, in so far as that several new ones had arisen since the 12th century in the old, as S. Asaph, Bangor, Coventry, Ely, and Norwich. But with regard to their foundation, however, we have no special documents to produce, except as to the bishoprick of Ely. In a letter of Archbishop Anselm's to Paschal II., he prays the latter to allow the bishoprick of Lincoln to be divided into two bishopricks, Lincoln and Ely, which latter should be erected, and as Paschal had nothing to say against this, he gave his sanction.¹⁵

The following is an enumeration of the different

¹³ Eugen. III., ep. 2, ad Theobald. Cantuar. archiepisc., *ibid.* p. 628.

¹⁴ Anselm. Cantuar. archiepisc. ad Paschal II., epist., in Mansi xx., p. 1063.

¹⁵ Paschal II., epist. 103, ad Anselm. Cantuar. archiep., *ibid.* p. 1064, and Ejusd. epist. 104, ad Henric. Anglor. regem., *ibid.*

bishopricks :—S. Asaph's,¹⁶ Bath,¹⁷ Bangor,¹⁸ Chichester,¹⁹ Chester,²⁰ Coventry,²¹ St. David's,²² Exeter,²³ Ely,²⁴ Hereford,²⁵ Elmham,²⁶ London,²⁷ Lincoln,²⁸ Lichfield,²⁹ Llandaff,³⁰ Norwich,³¹ Rochester,³² Salisbury,³³ Sherborn,³⁴ Winchester,³⁵ Wells,³⁶ and Worcester.³⁷

¹⁶ The first Bish. of S. Asaph at the Conc. Lond. 1175; then at C. Westm. 1177.

¹⁷ Bish. of Bath: C. Lond. 1078; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189; Raynald. ad ann. 1215, n. 27, "Bathoniensem et Gastonensem—episcopos."

¹⁸ The first Bish. of Bangor at the C. Lond. 1102; other Bish. at C. Lond. 1127; C. Westm. 1177.

¹⁹ B. of Chich.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1078; C. in Hibern. 1097; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; C. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

²⁰ B. of Chest.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1078; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1129; C. Lond. 1175; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

²¹ The first Bish. of Cov. at C. Lond. 1127; then one at the C. Lat. gen. 1179.

²² Bish. of S. David's: C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Pipew. 1189.

²³ Bish. of Exeter: C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1078; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

²⁴ The first Bish. of Ely at C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; other Bish. at C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179;

C. Pipewell 1179; Raynald. ad ann. 1215, n. 27.

²⁵ Bish. of Heref.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189; Raynald. ad ann. 1215, n. 27.

²⁶ B. of Elmham: C. Lond. 1075.

²⁷ B. of London, C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; Raynald. ad ann. 1215; no. 27.

²⁸ B. of Linc.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1078; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189; Raynald. ad ann. 1215, n. 27.

²⁹ B. of Lichf.: C. Lond. 1075.

³⁰ B. of Land.: C. Lond. 1127.

³¹ The first B. of Norw. at C. Lond. 1075; then other Bish. in Paschal II., epist. 30, in Mansi xx., p. 1011; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

³² B. of Roch.: C. Lond. 1075; C. in Hibern. 1097; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Pipew. 1189.

³³ B. of Salisb.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1078; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

MONASTERIES.—The abbeys of St. Augustine, S. Petri Wintonianæ, Abandoniæ, S. Edmundi, Evesam, Rameseig, Glaucestria, Verolamii, Muchelaniæ, Coventre, Abbatusberia, Hortuna, Eliga, Certieseig, Gleastinberie, Wincelcumbe, Melduna, Persora, Bada, Middeltune, Cernel about 1075;³⁸—Persora, Tavestoc, Ramese, de Burgo, Cernel, Middeltone, Heli, S. Edmundi, Micelney about 1102;³⁹—Wincelcumbe about 1143;⁴⁰—S. Albani, S. Edmundi, Rameseia, and Boxeleia, about 1175.⁴¹

SCHOOLS.—About the year 1060, or somewhat later, we find the first beginnings of the school of Cambridge.⁴² Gislebertus was celebrated at that time, according to the statement of Trithemius in the *Chronicon Hirsaugiense* ad ann. MLXXVII.⁴³

Councils were held at London in 1075,⁴⁴ 1078,⁴⁵ 1102,⁴⁶ 1107,⁴⁷ 1108,⁴⁸ 1109,⁴⁹ 1125,⁵⁰ 1127,⁵¹ 1129,⁵² 1136,⁵³ 1138,⁵⁴ 1140,⁵⁵ 1143,⁵⁶ 1151,⁵⁷ 1154,⁵⁸ 1162,⁵⁹

³⁴ B. of Sherb. : C. Lond. 1075.

³⁵ B. of Winch. : C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1112; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; C. Westm. 1142; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

³⁶ B. of Wells: C. Lond. 1075.

³⁷ B. of Worc.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Winton. 1076; C. Lond. 1078; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Alex. III., ep. 63, in Mansi xxi., p. 920; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Westm. 1177; C. Lat. 1179; C. Pipew. 1189.

³⁸ C. Lond. 1075.

³⁹ C. Lond. 1102.

⁴⁰ C. Northampt. 1133.

⁴¹ C. Lond. 1175.

⁴² Cantabrigia on the Cam.

⁴³ Launoius De Schol. celebr., p. 50, 51, cap. 44. Trithemius in *Chronic. Hirsaugiens.* ad ann.

1077 says of a teacher in the school of Cambridge: "Claruit enim his temporibus in Anglia Gislebertus Abbas monasterii nostri, quod appellatur West, beati Anselmi discipulus vir, tam in divinis scripturis quam in sæcularibus egregie doctus," etc.

⁴⁴ Mansi xx., p. 449.

⁴⁵ Laob. x., p. 404.

⁴⁶ M. xx., p. 1149.

⁴⁷ Ibid, p. 1227.

⁴⁸ Ib., p. 1229.

⁴⁹ Ib., p. 1233.

⁵⁰ M. xxi., p. 327.

⁵¹ Ib., p. 351.

⁵² Ib., p. 383.

⁵³ Ib., p. 501.

⁵⁴ Ib., p. 507.

⁵⁵ Ib., p. 571.

⁵⁶ Ib., p. 603.

⁵⁷ Ib., p. 749.

⁵⁸ Ib., p. 785.

⁵⁹ Ib., p. 1159.

1175,⁶⁰ 1185,⁶¹ 1207,⁹² and 1214;⁶³ at Winchester in 1076,⁶⁴ 1139,⁶⁵ 1142,⁶⁶ and 1143;⁶⁷ in Westminster in 1142,⁶⁸ 1173,⁶⁹ 1176,⁷⁰ 1177,⁷¹ 1190,⁷² and 1199;⁷³ at Rockingham in Northamptonshire in 1094;⁷⁴ at Winslow in Buckinghamshire, or more probably at Windsor (Windeshora), in 1114⁷⁵ and 1175;⁷⁶ at Sherborne (Conc. apud Serberiam) in 1116;⁷⁷ at Northampton in 1133,⁷⁸ 1157,⁷⁹ 1164,⁸⁰ 1176,⁸¹ and 1177;⁸² at Chichester in 1157;⁸³ at Oxford in 1160⁸⁴ and 1207;⁸⁵ at Clarendon in Wiltshire in 1164;⁸⁶ at Ganttington (?) in Northamptonshire (Conc. Anglic. apud Ganttington in Northampt.) in 1188;⁸⁷ in the monastery of Pipewell in 1189;⁸⁸ at Lambeth in 1206;⁸⁹ at Reading in 1206;⁹⁰ at Dunstable in 1214;⁹¹ at places not named in 1079,⁹² 1095,⁹³ and 1167⁹⁴ (Conciliab. Anglic.); at Worcester in 1092;⁹⁵ at Lincoln in 1143;⁹⁶ at Norwich in 1169;⁹⁷ at Woodstock in 1175;⁹⁸ at Malebergia (?) (Malmesbury?) in 1182⁹⁹ at Windsor in 1184;¹⁰⁰ at Canterbury in 1189,¹⁰¹ 1193,¹⁰² and (in prov. Cantuar.) 1193;¹⁰³ at Egenesham (monas-

⁶⁰ Mansi xxii., p. 145.

⁶¹ Ib., p. 493.

⁶² Ib., p. 757.

⁶³ Ib., p. 933.

⁶⁴ M. xx., p. 459.

⁶⁵ M. xxi., p. 545.

⁶⁶ Ib., p. 573.

⁶⁷ Ib., p. 591 and 597.

⁶⁸ Ib., p. 583.

⁶⁹ Mansi xxii., p. 141.

⁷⁰ Ib., p. 157.

⁷¹ Ib., p. 171.

⁷² Ib., p. 591.

⁷³ Ib., p. 697.

⁷⁴ M. xx., p. 791.

⁷⁵ M. xxi., p. 91.

⁷⁶ M. xxii., p. 155.

⁷⁷ M. xxi., p. 153.

⁷⁸ Ib., p. 497.

⁷⁹ Ib., p. 859.

⁸⁰ Ib., p. 1195 and 1203.

⁸¹ M. xxii., p. 155.

⁸² Ib., p. 169.

⁸³ M. xxi., p. 849.

⁸⁴ Ib., p. 1147.

⁸⁵ M. xxii., p. 757.

⁸⁶ M. xxi., p. 1187.

⁸⁷ M. xxii., p. 577.

⁸⁸ Ib., p. 587.

⁸⁹ M. xx., p. 751.

⁹⁰ Ib., p. 753.

⁹¹ Ib., p. 895.

⁹² M. xx., p. 527. C. Britann. Hard. Britannicum in minore Britannica, i.e., Bretagne in France, Hard. T. vi., P. i., p. 1587.

⁹³ Ib., p. 919.

⁹⁴ M. xxii., p. 25.

⁹⁵ Mansi xx., p. 753.

⁹⁶ M. xxi., p. 603.

⁹⁷ M. xxii., p. 37.

⁹⁸ Ib., p. 143.

⁹⁹ Ib., p. 483.

¹⁰⁰ Ib., p. 493.

tery) in 1186;¹⁰⁴ at Gloucester in 1190;¹⁰⁵ in the monastery of St. Albans in 1213;¹⁰⁶ and at Bristol in 1216.¹⁰⁷

The Church
Province of
York.

§ 381. Until about the end of the 12th century the ecclesiastical province of York extended from the Humber to the farthest bounds of Scotland.¹ That the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of York reached from the Humber to the southern boundary of Scotland, is what no one would be disposed to doubt, as that district was a constituent part of England, however, the fact that Scotland was comprehended is proved by the circumstance that the Archbishops of York consecrated the bishops of that country. This is also seen partly from a letter of Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Arnulph, Bishop of Durham, in which the former forbids that Thomas, who was elected Archbishop of York, should ordain the Bishop of St. Andrews,² and partly from a letter of Alexander III. (1159—1181), in which he commands William, King of Scotland, to tolerate John, the lawfully chosen Bishop of St. Andrews, otherwise he would authorize Roger, Archbishop of York, the legate of the apostolic chair in Scotland, to lay his kingdom under interdict.³ But we see, from the resistance of the Scottish king, that he would not permit the Archbishop of York, who resided besides in another country, to intermeddle with the concerns of the Scottish Church. About the same time the relation of that Church to the

¹⁰¹ Mansi xxii., p. 581.

¹⁰² *Ib.*, p. 651.

¹⁰³ *M.* xx., p. 792.

¹⁰⁴ *M.* xxii., p. 511.

¹⁰⁵ *Ib.*, p. 591.

¹⁰⁶ *Ib.*, p. 891.

¹⁰⁷ *Ib.*, p. 1085.

¹ Conc. Lond. ann. 1075, and that which succeeded it: *Aliud exemplar ejusd. concilii.*

² Anselm. Cantuar. epist. ad Arnulfum Dunelmens. episc., in Mansi xxii., p. 1235, and *Ejusd.* epist. ad Thomam electum Eboracens. archiep., *ibid.*

³ Alex. III., ep. 57, ad Wilhelm. regem Scotiæ, in Mansi xxi., p. 910.

province of York was a subject of discussion at the council of Northampton in 1176. The Bishops of Scotland, with their King and the King of England, attended. And the latter ordered that the Scottish bishops should swear obedience and subjection to the English Church. But those dignitaries answered that they had never shown subordination to the English Church, and that they could not. Whereupon Roger, Archbishop of York, maintained that, in the time of his predecessors, the Bishops of Glasgow and Whitehorn had been subject to the Church of York, at the same time that he established that sufficiently with the evidence of the Popes. But nevertheless, Joceline, Bishop of Glasgow, said in reply that their Church was exempted, and was subject to the Pope alone. And although the Archbishop of Canterbury now also exerted himself to gain the Scottish Church for his diocese, the Bishops of Scotland returned home without acknowledging their subordination.⁴ Thus was their independence won and secured; the Popes, Clement III. (1187—1191)⁵ and Coelestine III. (1191—1198)⁶ also confirmed it in separate letters to King William. The only Scottish bishoprick that the Archbishop of York saved was that of Whitehorn. This is proved by the Conc. Westmon. in 1177,⁷ and the Conc. Scoticum in the same year, where it is expressly stated that the Bishop of Whitehorn is a suffragan of the Archbishop

⁴ Conc. Northampt. Pambritann. ann. 1176, in M. xxii., p. 155.

⁵ Clem. III., ep. 6, ad Will. regem. Scotia, in M. xxii., p. 548.

⁶ Coelest. III., ep. 17, ad Guilelm. Sctorum regem, ib., p. 613. Baron. ad ann. 1192, n. 3, T. xii., p. 883. "Hoc eodem anno ad eundem Coelestinum

Papam venit legatio a Rege Sctorum, petente ab eo, quod etiam ipsi concessum fuerat a prædecessoribus, privilegium immunitatis pro Ecclesiis regni sui, ne subessent Metropoli Anglicanæ, concessit Pontifex. tractat. ista Rogerius in Annalibus Anglorum," etc.

⁷ Mansi xxii., p. 171.

of York, and also by the above referred to letter of Clem. III., in which all the Scottish bishops are mentioned, with the exception of that of Whitehorn.

As long as the kingdom of Scotland belonged to the ecclesiastical province of York, the metropolitan of that city might have been little inferior in power and consideration to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the size of his province was doubtless the reason why the former ventured to assert his independence (comp. § 380). Perhaps the clergy of York were influenced by the same reason, or it might be by the fear of losing Scotland, and the desire to get compensation beforehand, when they put forward, at the Council of London in 1175, the unblushing claim that the bishopricks of Lincoln, Chester, Worcester, and Hereford belonged of right to the metropolitan Church of York, and had even the unheard-of audacity to summon the Archbishop of Canterbury before the apostolic chair at Rome on the subject.⁸

However, after all the exertions made, the Archbishop of York,⁹ at the beginning of the 13th century, held ecclesiastical government merely over the bishopricks of Carlisle,¹⁰ Whitehorn,¹¹ and Durham.¹²

MONASTERIES.—S. Mariæ Eboraci about 1133,¹³ and Hagulstad about 1138.¹⁴

A council was held at York in 1195.¹⁵

⁸ C. Lond. 1175. Mansi xxii., p. 145 sqq.

⁹ Archb. of York: C. Lond. 1075; C. Lond. 1102; C. Lond. 1107; C. Remens. 1119; C. Lond. 1125; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; Conciliab. Northampt. 1164; C. Lond. 1175; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipewell 1189; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

¹⁰ The first Bish. of Carlisle at

the Conc. Lond. s. Westmon. 1138.

¹¹ Bish. of Whiteh.: C. Northampt. 1175; C. Westmon. 1177.

¹² Bish. of Durh.: C. Lond. 1075; C. Winton. 1076; C. Lond. 1109; C. Lond. 1127; C. Lond. 1129; C. Westmon. 1177; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipewell 1189.

¹³ C. Northampt. 1133.

¹⁴ C. Lond. 1138.

¹⁵ Mansi xxii., p. 651.

6. *The Dioceses or Bishopricks of Scotland.*

§ 382. As Scotland had no bishoprick yet at the beginning of the 13th century, and the history of the dioceses or bishopricks of that country have been already treated of in the ecclesiastical provinces of Canterbury and York, we shall here be very brief, confining ourselves to a mere enumeration of the episcopal sees; of these there were ten on Scottish ground, including that of Whitehorn, according to the precise statement of Robert de Monte, monk of S. Remigii,¹ and according to the different letters of the Popes and Acts of Councils. However, as Whitehorn was a diocese of the ecclesiastical province of York, there were but nine, and that number is also mentioned by Clement III. in a letter to King William of Scotland,² in which he declares them to be exempted, that is, bishopricks which were not subject to any archbishop, but were immediately under the apostolic chair alone; they were, St. Andrews,³ Glasgow,⁴

The Ex-empted Bishopricks of Scotland.

¹ Nota Collectoris Anglicani at the close of the Conc. Northampt. id 1176: "quod episcopi Scotiæ, decem numero," etc.

² Clem. II., ep. 6, ad Willelm. regem Scotiæ, in Mansi xxii., p. 548: "præsentis scripti pagina duximus statuendum, ut Scoticana ecclesia apostolicæ sedi, cujus filia specialis existit, nullo mediante debeat subiacere. In qua hæsedes episcopales esse noscuntur: ecclesiæ videlicet sancti Andreæ, Glasguensis, Dunkeldensis, Dumbliensis, Brehinensis, Aberdonensis, Moraviensis, Rosensensis, Katinensis: et nemini liceat nisi Ro-

mano pontifici vel legato ab ipsius latere destinato, in regnum Scotiæ interdicti vel excommunicationis sententiam promulgare," etc. Baron. ad ann. 1192, n. 4, T. xii., p. 833.

³ Bish. of Andr.: S. Anselmi Cantuar. epist. ad Arnulphum Dunelm. episc., in Mansi xx., p. 1223; Alex. III., epist. 56, in M. xxi., p. 909; Conc. Northampt. 1175; Urban III., ep. 2, ad Willelm. reg. Scotiæ, in Mansi xxii., p. 497; Clement III., ep. ad Willelm. reg. Scotiæ, ibid., p. 548.

⁴ The first Bish. of Glasgow was

Dunkeld,⁵ Dumblain,⁶ Brechin,⁷ Old Aberdeen,⁸ Murray,⁹ Chanrie,¹⁰ and Dornock.¹¹

MONASTERIES.—Mailros and Kelsoe on the Tweed, S Columbæ in the island of Kolmkill;¹² Newbattle, Dumfermline, and Mailros;¹³ Mailros or Melros, Newbattle de S. Cruce, de Strivellina, and de Scona.¹⁴

Councils were held at Roxburgh in 1126;¹⁵ at Kareleol (?) in 1138;¹⁶ at Castellum Puellarum in 1177;¹⁷ at Perth in 1201¹⁸ and 1206;¹⁹ and at a place not named in 1201.²⁰

7. *The Church Provinces of Germany.*

The Church
Provinces of
Arles and
Aix.

§ 383. Archiepiscopal see—Arles;¹ the bishopricks

at the Conc. Lond. s. Westmon. 1138; other Bish.: C. North. 1175, Lucii III., ep. 1, ad episc. et clericos Scotiæ, in Mansi xxii., p. 473; Urb. III., ep. 2, etc. Ejusd. epist. 3, ad Jocelin. Glasc. ibid; Clem. III., ep. 1, ad episc. Scot., ibid, p. 543. Ejusd. epist. 5, ad omnes episc., ibid; Ejusd. ep. 6.

⁵ The first Bish. of Dunkeld at the C. Northampt. 1175; other Bish.: in Urb. III., ep. 2; Clem. III., ep. 6.

⁶ The first Bish. of Dumblain in Clem. III., ep. 6.

⁷ The first Bish. of Brechin, ibid.

⁸ The first Bish. of Old Aberdeen, in Clem. III., ep. 1; Ejusd. ep. 5 and 6.

⁹ The first Bish. of Murray (Moraviensis sc. parochia s. diocesis) in Morayshire at the C.

North. 1175; again Bish. in Clem. III. ep. 5 and 6.

¹⁰ The first Bish. of Chanrie (Rossensis sc. parochia) in the parish of Ross, in the Murray frith, in Clem. III., ep. 6.

¹¹ The first Bish. of Dornock on the Frith of Tain, in Sutherlandshire (Catinensis sc. parochia), at the C. of Northampt. 1175; again in Clem. III., ep. 6.

¹² Lucii ep. 1.

¹³ Urb. III., ep. 3.

¹⁴ Clem. III., ep. 5.

¹⁵ M. xxi., p. 327.

¹⁶ Ib., p. 519.

¹⁷ M. xxii., p. 173 (C. Scotie.)

¹⁸ Ib., p. 739.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 757.

²⁰ Ib., p. 743.

¹ Archb. of Arles: C. Tolos. 1119; C. Vienn. 1124; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

belonging thereto—Avignon,² Cavaillon,³ S. Paul Tricastin, or S. Paul Trois Chateaux,⁴ Marseilles,⁵ and Toulon.⁶

Councils were held at Avignon in 1080,⁷ 1209,⁸ and 1210;⁹ at Arles in 1210;¹⁰ “ad pontem de Sorga” in 1107;¹¹ and at an unknown place in 1133.¹²

Archiepiscopal see—Aix;¹³ the bishopricks subject to it—Apt,¹⁴ Riez,¹⁵ Sisteron,¹⁶ and Gap.¹⁷

Councils were held at Aix in 1112,¹⁸ and at Riez in 1141.¹⁹

§ 384. Archbishoprick—Embrun;¹ bishopricks belong- The Church
to it—Glandève,² Antibes,³ Vence,⁴ and Nice.⁵ Provinces of
Embrun,
Monstiers en
Tarentaise,
and Besan-
çon.

Archbishoprick—Monstiers en Tarantaise;⁶ bishop-
ricks subject to it—Aosta⁷ and Sion.⁸

² Bish. of Avign. : C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ B. of Cavaill. : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁴ B. of S. Paul Tricast. : Conc. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Mars. : C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁶ B. of Toul. : Alex. III., ep. app. tert. epist. 5, ad O..... Veronens episc. in M. xx., p. 1039; C. Monsp. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁷ M. xxi., p. 553.

⁸ M. xxii., p. 783.

⁹ Ib., p. 807.

¹⁰ Ib., p. 815.

¹¹ M. xx., p. 1227.

¹² Ib. xxi., p. 483.

¹³ Archb. of Aix : C. Aquens. 1112; C. Tolos. 1119; C. Vienn. 1124; Alex. III., ep. app. 3, ep. 5, etc.; C. Monspel. 1162; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

¹⁴ B. of Apt. : C. Aquens. 1112; C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹⁵ B. of Riez : C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. 1215.

¹⁶ B. of Sister. : C. Aquens. 1112; C. Vienn. 1124.

¹⁷ B. of Gap : C. Vienn. 1124.

¹⁸ M. xxi., p. 73.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 569.

¹ Archb. of Embr. : C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² B. of Gland. : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ B. of Antib. : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁴ B. of Vence : C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Nice : C. Vienn. 1124.

⁶ Archb. of Monst. en Tarant. : C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

⁷ B. of Aosta : C. Venet. 1177.

⁸ B. of Sion : Calixt. II., ep. 14, ad Ansericum archiep. Bisuntin., in M. xxi., p. 199; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

Archbishoprick—Besançon;⁹ bishopricks under it—Belley,¹⁰ Lausanne,¹¹ and Basle.¹²

A council was held at Besançon in 1124.¹³

The Church
Province of
Vienne.

§ 385. When Pope Paschal II. (1099—1118) confirmed the metropolitan privileges of Guido, Archbishop of Vienne,¹ and sent him the pallium, he assigned to him at the same time the Bishops of Grenoble,² Valence,³ Die,⁴ Viviers,⁵ Geneva,⁶ and St. Jean de

⁹ Archb. of Besançon: C. Nemaus. 1096; Calixt. II., ep. 14: Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. iv. 1215.

¹⁰ B. of Bell.: Calixt. II., ep. 14; C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹¹ B. of Laus.: Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹² B. of Bas.: Add. ad Conciliab. Mog. 1085; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160.

¹³ M. xxi., p. 325.

¹ Archb. of Vienne: Pasch. II., ep. 78, in Mansi xx., p. 1046: "Tuis igitur, frater carissime Guido, justis petitionibus annuentes, sanctam Viennensem ecclesiam cui auctore Deo præsides, apostolicæ sedis auctoritate munimus. Mansuro itaque in perpetuum decreto licet Gratianopolis, Valentia, Dia, Alba quæ et Vivarium dicitur, Geneva, Maurienna, Sanctæ Viennæ ecclesiæ tanquam metropolitanæ, jure perpetuo debeant subjacere. Porro Tarantasiæ, ita semper sub primatu Viennensis ecclesiæ permanere decernimus, sicut a sanctis prædecessoribus nostris, Leone, Nicolao atque Urbano noscitur constitutum." Calixt. II., ep. 3, ad Canonicos Viennenses in Mansi xxi., p. 191. "Ut videlicet super septem provincias primatum obtineat: super ipsam

Viennensem, super Bituricam, Burdigalam, Auxitanam quæ Novempopulitana dicitur, super Narbonam, Aquensem et Ebredunensem: et in eis Viennensis archiepiscopus Romani pontificis vices agat, etc. Porro illa sex oppida vel civitates, Gratianopolis videlicet, Valentia, Dia, Alba, (Vivarium,) Geneva, Maurienna, in ejus tanquam in proprii metropolitani obedientia et subjectione permaneant: Tarantasiensis autem archiepiscopus licet aliquibus habeatur ex apostolicæ sedis liberalitate prælatus: Viennensi archiepiscopo tanquam primati suo subiectus obediat." Conc. Santon. 1080; C. Turon. 1096; C. Lat. 1112; C. Trenorc. 1115; C. Vienn. 1124; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² B. of Gren.: C. Aven. 1080; C. Meld. 1082; Pasch. II., ep. 78, etc.; Calixt. II., ep. 3, etc.; C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ B. of Valence: Pasch. II., ep. 78; ep. Calixt. II., ep. 3; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁴ B. of Die.: Greg. VII., lib. i., epist. 86, in Mansi xx., 124; C. Cabil. 1073; C. apud Ansam. 1076—1077; C. Pictav. 1078; C. Santon. 1080; C. Meld. 1082; C. Ansan. 1100; Pasch.

Maurienne,⁷ as his suffragans, and conferred on him likewise the honorary office of primate over the ecclesiastical province of Monstiers en Tarantaise.⁸ And soon afterwards Calixtus II. (1119—1124) showed himself still more favourably disposed to the Archbishop of Vienne, and in confirming him in his ancient privileges and in the above-mentioned bishopricks, he conferred on him a still higher dignity, inasmuch as he appointed him primate over seven ecclesiastical provinces, viz., Vienne, Bourges, Bordeaux, Auch, Narbonne, Aix, and Embrun.⁹

MONASTERIES.—S. Peter's, before the gate of Vienne,¹⁰ and the Grande Chartreuse (Cartusia magna), founded in 1084 by Bruno of Cologne, about twelve miles from Grenoble.¹¹

Councils were held at Vienne in 1112,¹² 1119,¹³ 1124,¹⁴ 1141,¹⁵ and 1199;¹⁶ and at Valence in 1100.¹⁷

§ 386. From the superscription of the council at Brioude in the Auvergne and ecclesiastical province of Bourges in the year 1094, and at which Hugo, Archbishop of Lyons,¹ presided, it appears that at the end of

The Ecclesiastical Province of Lyons.

II., epist. 78; Calixt. II., epist. 3; C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179; Raynald. ad ann 1213; n. 71.

⁵ B. of Viv.: Pasch. II., ep. 78; Calixt. II., epist. 3 and 14, in M. xxi., p. 199.

⁶ B. of Gen.: Pasch. II., epist. 78; Calixt. II., ep. 3 and 14; C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁷ B. of St. Jean de Maur.: Pasch. II., ep. 78; Calixt. II., ep. 3; C. Vienn. 1124; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁸ Pasch. II., ep. 78.

⁹ Calixt. II., ep. 3, ad Canonic.

Vienn., etc., and De primatu Lugdun. et cæteris primat., etc., in Mansi xx., p. 880 cxxii.

¹⁰ Calixt. II., ep. 3.

¹¹ Conc. Aven. 1080; Vita Urbani II., in Mansi xx., p. 641.

¹² Mansi xx., p. 73.

¹³ Ib., p. 187.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 305 and 317.

¹⁵ Ib., p. 571.

¹⁶ M. xxti., p. 707.

¹⁷ M. xx., p. 1115.

¹ Archb. of Lyons: Conc. Briv. 1094; C. Lemov. 1095; C. Turon. 1096; C. Nemaus. 1096; C. Ansan. 1100 and 1112; Calixt. II., ep. 14, in Mansi xxi., p.

the 11th century he held the primacy of the province of Bourges, and possessed, at the same time, the vicarship of the Romish bishop,² and it is clear, from another document, that his primacy also extended over the ecclesiastical province of Sens,³ although his metropolis still belonged to the German empire, and the greatest part of his see and primacy lay in the French territory. But Paschal II. seems to have changed the primacy as regards the provinces; for as we have just seen (§ 385), the province of Bourges was among the ecclesiastical provinces which constituted the primacy of the Archbishop of Vienne, and the ecclesiastical provinces over which he confirmed Gozeranus, Archbishop of Lyons, as primate, were the ancient Lugdunian provinces of Lyons, Rouen, Tours, and Sens.⁴

As regards extent and the number of bishops, the province of Lyons remained the same as it had been since its origin. The bishops, therefore, who appeared at councils were those of Autun,⁵ Châlons-sur-Saône,⁶ Langres,⁷ and Macon.⁸

MONASTERIES.—Viceliacum,⁹ Pultariæ, Molesia, S.

199 seq.; C. Remens. 1119; C. Trec. 1128; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

² Mansi xx., p. 797.

³ De Primatu Lugdun. et cæt. primat., etc., in M. xx., p. 878.

⁴ Fragm. epist. Pasch. II., ad Gozeranum archiep. Lugdun. Ibid, p. 1073.

⁵ B. of Aut.: Conc. Exold. 1081; C. Meld. ii. 1082; C. Ansan. 1110; Privil. Molism. recit. et confirm. in colleg. Trec. 1104; Calixt. II., ep. 14; C. Paris. 1129; Hadr. IV., epist. 25, in Mansi xxi., p. 813.

⁶ B. of Chal.: C. Ansan. 1100;

Calixt. II., ep. 14; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

⁷ B. of Langr.: C. Santon. 1080; C. Meld. ii. 1082; Privil. Molism. etc.; Calixt. II., ep. 14; C. Paris. 1129; C. Vizeliac. 1146; Anastas. IV. († 1154), epist. 2, ad Hugon. Senon. archiep. etc., in Mansi xxi., p. 774.

⁸ B. of Mac.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 80, in Mansi xx., p. 123; C. Meld. ii. 1082; C. Ansan. 1100; Calixt. II., ep. 14; C. Vienn. 1124.

⁹ Pasch. II., ep. 51, ad Altard. abbat. Vizeliac., in M. xx., p. 1028, and Gelas. II., ep. ad Pont. abb. Cluniac., in M. xxi., p. 171.

Petri de Bezua,¹⁰ S. Stephani de Divione,¹¹ Citeaux (Cistertium), founded in 1098 by Abbot Robert,¹² and Clairvaux (Clairvallis).¹³

Councils were held at Châlons in 1073;¹⁴ at Dijon in 1117¹⁵ and 1199;¹⁶ at Anse in 1076—1077,¹⁷ 1100,¹⁸ and 1112;¹⁹ at Autun in 1077²⁰ and 1094;²¹ at Langres in 1080,²² 1107,²³ and 1116;²⁴ in the monastery of Trenorchium 1115²⁵ and 1117;²⁶ at Lyons in 1080,²⁷ 1082,²⁸ and 1126;²⁹ and in the monasteries of Vizeliacum in 1146,³⁰ and Carus locus in 1092,³¹ “ad Portum Ansillæ” in 1099,³² “ad rupem scissam” in 1099,³³ and “ad Moretum” in 1154.³⁴

§ 387. The Archbishops of Treves,¹ in the 11th and 12th centuries, also enjoyed the ancient consideration of their predecessors, inasmuch as they still possessed

The Church
Province of
Treves.

¹⁰ Privil. Molism., etc., in coll. Trec. in M. xx., p. 1082.

¹¹ C. Trec. 1128, in M. xxi., p. 357.

¹⁶ Baron. ad ann. 1098, n. 13; Relatio qualiter incipit ordo Cisterciens. in Auberti Miraei Chron. Cisterc. Ordin. p. 8—30; C. Trec. 1128. Eug. III., epist. 71, ad Cister. confirm. constitut., in M. xxi., p. 669.

¹³ C. Trec. 1128. Ibid, p. 321.

¹⁴ M. xx., p. 391.

¹⁵ M. xxi., p. 159.

¹⁶ M. xxii., p. 707.

¹⁷ M. xx., p. 480.

¹⁸ Ib., p. 1127.

¹⁹ M. xxi., p. 77.

²⁰ M. xx., p. 489.

²¹ Ib., p. 799.

²² Ib., p. 569.

²³ Ib., p. 1225.

²⁴ M. xxi., p. 157.

²⁵ Ib., p. 139.

²⁶ Ib., p. 161.

²⁷ M. xx., p. 551.

²⁸ Ib., p. 588.

²⁹ M. xxi., p. 335.

³⁰ Ib., p. 691.

³¹ M. xx., p. 755.

³² Ib., p. 973.

³³ Ib., p. 975. The two last places were perhaps near the monastery of Molismus, in the bishoprick of Langres.

³⁴ M. xxi., p. 829. Moretum must have been situated near the monastery of Vizeliacum, and in the bishoprick of Nevers.

¹ Archb. of Tr.: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 81, ad Udonem Trevisens. archiep., in M. xx., p. 121; Ejusd. lib. iii., ep. 12. Ibid, p. 199; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; Conv. Mogunt. 1105; Baron. ad ann. 1106, n. 21; Eugen. III., ep. 8, in M. xxi., p. 631; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; Conc. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; C. Pipewell 1189; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

the primacy in the time of Henry IV. and Henry V., and later,² for Bruno, Archbishop of Treves (1120), even disputed with Adelbert, Archbishop of Mayence, for the rank of primate, the Emperor Frederick I. named Archbishop Arnold *primas cis Alpes*, and Archbishop Cuno of Falkenstein designated himself as *Totius Galliæ et Germaniæ auctoritate Apostolica primum patriarchum et Patronum*.³

Pope Calixtus II., on the 3rd Nov., 1120, confirmed the above mentioned Archbishop Bruno in the ancient rights and privileges, and subjected to him anew the bishopricks of Metz,⁴ Toul,⁵ and Verdun,⁶ and Archbishop Adelbert was appointed, by a bull of Innocent II. in 1132, legate of the Romish chair over the provinces of Treves, Mayence, Cologne, Salzburg, Bremen, and Magdeburg.⁷

The Emperor Frederick II. also conferred an especial honour on Theodoric, Archbishop of Treves, at all public transactions and solemnities, by making him sit beside him, as the *Chronicon magnum Bellicum* says, *propter primatum Treviricæ dignitatis*.⁸

MONASTERIES.—S. Michael's, on the Maes, in the diocese of Verdun.⁹

D. Nicol. Hieron. Gundling's *Ausführ. Discours über den vormal. und itzigen Zustand der Teutshen Churfürsten-Staaten*. Chur-Trier. Thl. 2, S. 402, and Golscher. *Gest. Trevir.* Cap. 67, p. 108, in Liebnitz's *Accession. Histor.*

² Gundling, S. 403.

⁴ B. of Metz: Greg. VII., lib. i., ep. 81; Ejusd. lib. iii., ep. 12, M. xx., p. 198; Ejusd. lib. iv., ep. 21. Ibid, p. 226; C. Wormat. 1076; Epist. G. archiep. Salzburgens. ad Hermann. Mettens. episc. in M. xx., p. 442; Addit.

ad Conc. Quintilineburg. 1085; C. Lat gen. 1179.

⁵ B. of Toul.: Greg. VII., lib. i., epist. 81; Ejusd. lib. iii., epist. 12; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1179.

⁶ B. of Verd. : Greg. VII., lib. i., epist. 81; Ejusd. lib. iii., ep. 12; Conciliab. Herbipol. 1166.

⁷ Gundling's *Ausführ. Discours. Chur-Trier. Thl. 2, S. 537 and S. 548.*

⁸ Ibid, p. 581, and *Chron. magn. Belg.* p. 224.

⁹ Gregor. VII., lib. i., epist. 81.

SCHOOLS.—The unknown biographer of John, Abbot of Gorzia, in the parish of Metz, makes mention of a school in the monastery of S. Michael on the Maes; he says: “Nonnulla tempore in monasterio S. Michaelis super Mosam fluvium, ad studia moratus est, ubi tunc temporis Hildebaldus quidam grammaticam professus, ex discipulis domni Remigii doctissimi ea aetate magistri, scholas habebat.” We learn also that a school existed at that place, from Lambert of Aschaffenburg, who speaks of it in his *Chronicon ad ann. MLXXV*.¹⁰

Councils were held at Treves in 1140,¹¹ 1148,¹² and (in the prov.) 1152;¹³ in Theodonis villa in 1132;¹⁴ and at Metz in 1152.¹⁵

§ 388. The province of Mayence¹ was the most extensive in Germany, and its archbishops, therefore, were the most influential. There are not indeed papal letters existing which give evidence of their primacy in the 11th and 12th centuries; we have no doubt, however, that they had at that time a pre-eminence, as the most important concerns of Church and State were entrusted to them, to which belong especially the preference given to them at the coronation of the emperors and kings of Germany and Bohemia, as may be shown by a couple of instances. Thus Archbishop Siegfried crowned Rudolph of Swabia² and Hermann of Luxembourg,³ and Arch-

The Church
Province of
Mayence.

¹⁰ Launoius De Schol. celebrior. p. 58, cap. 50.

¹¹ M. xxi., p. 551.

¹² Ib., p. 737.

¹³ Ib., p. 761.

¹⁴ Ib., p. 479.

¹⁵ Ib., p. 761.

¹ Archb. of Mayence: Conc. Rom. iii., 1076; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; Baron. ad ann. 1106, n. 21; C. Lat. gen. 1123; C. Mogunt. 1131; Conci-

liab. Papiens. 1160; Conciliab. Herbipol. 1166; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² Marianus Scotus lib. iii., Chron. Aetat. 6 ad ann. 1077, p. 455; Annal. Hildesheim. ad ann. 1077, p. 732; Paul. Bernried. in Vita. Gregor. VII., § 96, p. 445.

³ Bruno in Histor. bell. Saxon., p. 153; Bertholdus Constantiens. ad ann. 1082, p. 351.

bishop Conrad, on his journey to the Promised Land, crowned, by commission from Henry VI., Leo, King of Armenia, at the end of the 12th century.⁴ In Germany there was so much confidence placed in the latter archbishop, that it was hoped he would settle the dissensions which had arisen in the empire during his absence between Philip of Swabia and Otho IV.⁵ Shortly before his death the same archbishop was sent by the emperor to Hungary, in order to reconcile with one another the two kings and brothers, Emmeric and Andrew, sons of Bela III., but he died in Austria on his way back.⁶

Of the bishopricks belonging to the ecclesiastical province of Mayence, Bamberg and Constance were distinguished in a peculiar manner. The former was even exempted by Pope Eugenius III. (1145—1153), that is, withdrawn from the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Mayence, and placed immediately under that of the Pope,⁷ and the bishop of the latter received from Pope Urban II. the titles of papal vicar and legate throughout all German countries.⁸

Besides the two bishopricks of Bamberg⁹ and Con-

⁴ Arnold. Lubec. lib. v., Chron. Slav. cap. 5, p. 710.

⁵ Conradus Episc. in Chron. rer. Mogunt. p. 574; Gundling's Ausfuhr. Discours. Chur-Maynz. S. 177, and Serrar. Res Mogunt. p. 829.

⁷ We have unquestionable evidence, in the present as well as the preceding period, that the bishoprick of Bamberg was exempted, inasmuch as Pope Eugen. III. (1145—1153) confirmed the exemption. Jac. Gretser. in divis. Bambergens. p. 326, and Baron. ad ann. 1152, n. 4, T. xii., p. 370: "Quæ quidem nos omnia simul perpendentes, atque devotionem vestram et Ecclesiæ Bamber-

gensis, quæ sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ soli subesse dignoscitur, diligenter considerantes," etc. Gundling's Ausfuhr. Disc. Chur-Maynz. S. 70.

² Bertholdus Constant. 1089, p. 362: "Urbanus Papa—Gebhardo Constantiensi Episcopo—in tota Alemannia, Bajoaria, Saxonia et aliis vicinis regionibus—vicem suam commisit."—Idem ad ann. 1094, p. 371: "Gebhardus Constantiensis legatus fuit sedis Apostolicæ per totam Teutonicam terram usque quaque."

⁹ Bish. of Bamb.: C. Rom. ii. 1075; C. Rom. iii. 1076; Addit. ad Conc. Quintilineburg. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt.

stance,¹⁰ the following were also comprehended in the province of Mayence, viz., Augsburg,¹¹ Chur,¹² Eichstedt,¹³ Hildesheim,¹⁴ Halberstadt,¹⁵ Paderborn,¹⁶ Prague,¹⁷ Olmütz,¹⁸ Strasburg,¹⁹ Spire,²⁰ Verden,²¹ Worms,²² and Würzburg.²³

MONASTERIES.—Bernried on the Wurmsee in Bavaria, southward between Augsburg and Freisingen.²⁴ “Anno Christi 1100, Otho, surnamed the Rich, margrave at Soldwedell, converted the Collegium Canonorum Regularium at Ballenstedt into a Benedictine monastery.”²⁵ Crevese in the Altmark and in the circle of Scehausen, was built in 1157 by Werner, Count of Osterburg.²⁶

1085; C. Mogunt. 1105; C. Lat. gen. 1123; C. Mog. 1131; Eugen. epist. 8, ad episc. Germaniæ in Mansi xxi., p. 631; Conciliab. Herbipol. 1166.

¹⁰ Bish. of Const.: C. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conc. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; Conv. Mogunt. 1105; C. Lat. i. gen. 1123; Eugen. III., epist. 8.

¹¹ Bish. of Augsb.: Conc. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conc. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Lat. i. gen. 1123; C. Mogunt. 1131.

¹² Bish. of Chur.: C. Mogunt. 1105; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

¹³ Bish. of Eichst.: Addit. ad Conciliab. Mog. 1085; Conv. Mog. 1105; Conv. ap. Lufen. 1129; C. Mogunt. 1131; Eugen. III., ep. 8.

¹⁴ B. of Hildesh.: Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Quintil. s. Northus. 1105.

¹⁵ B. of Halbers.: Addit. ad Conc. Quintil. 1085; C. Quintil. s. Northus. 1105; C. Leodiens. 1131; C. Venet. 1177.

¹⁶ B. of Paderb.: Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Quintil. s. Northus. 1105.

¹⁷ B. of Prague: Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; Eugen. III., epist. 8; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

¹⁸ B. of Olm.: Bar. ad ann. 1073, n. 7.

¹⁹ B. of Strasb.: C. Rom. ii. 1075.

²⁰ B. of Spire: C. Rom. ii. 1075; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Lat. i. gen. 1123; C. Mog. 1131.

²¹ B. of Verd.: Conciliab. Herbipol. 1166.

²² B. of Worms: C. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Quint. 1085; C. Mog. 1131; C. Venet. 1177.

²³ B. of Würz.: C. Wormat. 1076; C. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Quint. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Mogunt. 1131; Syn. prov. Colon. 1138.

²⁴ Calixt. II. 1119—1124), ep. 26, ad Canonicos regulares Bernrdiens. in Mansi xxi., p. 211.

²⁵ Rer. Marchicar. Breviar. von Andr. Engeln. S. 28.

²⁶ Ibid. S. 33, and Buchholz Gesch. der Chur Brandenburg Thl. 1, S. 396, and Thl. 2, S. 62.

Arendsee, on the lake of the same name, was founded in the Altmark by the Margrave Otho I. in 1184 or 1194.²⁷ Diestorf, or Insula S. Mariæ or Marienwerder, in the Altmark and bishoprick of Verden, dates its origin from 1161, when it was founded by the Count of Danneberg.²⁸ The Benedictine abbey of St. Martin, between Treves and Mayence, was completed in 1123 by Count Meginhard of Sponheim, whose father Stephen had commenced it in 1101, in the countship of Sponheim, and near the village of the same name.²⁹ The monastery of Hillersleben, in ancient documents Hildesleve, which was occupied by Benedictine monks, had for its founders the Counts of Hildesleve in 1096.³⁰ Adelberg, but called at first Madelberg, between Schorndorf and Göppingen in Würtemberg, appears in 1178 in the history of monasteries.³¹ The monastery of Denkendorf, on the small river Kersch, south of Esslingen, in the bishoprick of Constance, was founded in 1120 or 1124.³² The count palatine Rudolph I. of Tübingen, founded in 1183 the monastery of Bebenhausen in the bishoprick of Constance.³³ About 1080 arose the monastery of St. George or Jörgen, in the Breisgau (in the Black Forest), on the river Brigach, in the bishoprick of Constance.³⁴ It is not known when Duke Frederick of Swabia and his spouse Agnes founded the monastery of Lorch or Lieben Frauenberg (Laureacum), on the Rems, between Schorndorf and Gmünd, in the bishoprick of Augsburg.³⁵ The papal confirmation of the Benedictine monastery of

²⁷ *Rer. March. Breviar.* S. 36, and *Buchholz Thl. 2*, S. 87, and the document *Thl. 3*, S. 29, in the appendix.

²⁸ *Buchholz Thl. 2*, S. 62, and the document *Thl. 3*, S. 6, in the appendix.

²⁹ *Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 7*, S. 207.

³⁰ *Ibid.* *Thl. 9*, S. 35.

³¹ *Ibid.* *Thl. 7*, S. 486.

³² *Ibid.*

³³ *Ib.*, S. 487.

³⁴ *Ibid.* *Thl. 7*, S. 487.

³⁵ *Ibid.* S. 488.

Alpirspach,³⁶ in the Black Forest and bishoprick of Constance, dates either from 1095³⁷ or 1101. The monastery of Herrenalb (Alba dominorum) was founded by Count Berthold of Eberstein in 1148, on the Alb, in the bishoprick of Spire.³⁸ Baron von Aldesreuthe founded, in 1134, the Cistercian abbey of Salmansweiler, otherwise Salemanneswilare (Lat. Salem and Salemium), on the river Aach, near Ueberlingen.³⁹ The Benedictine priory of Ochsenhausen, between Memmingen and Biberach, which was under the monastery of S. Blasius, was founded in 1100,⁴⁰ according to others, consecrated as early as 1093, by Gebhard III., Bishop of Constance.⁴¹ On the Danube, north-east of Ulm, and in the bishoprick of Augsburg, stands (since 1128⁴²) the Benedictine abbey of Elchingen, at first called Aichingen. The erection of the Benedictine abbey of Yrsee, or Irrsee, also Irsingen, properly Ursin (Ursinum, in later times Irsingum), on the river Wertach in the bishoprick of Augsburg, took place in 1182.⁴³ The Præmonstratensian abbey of Ursberg, in the bishoprick of Augsburg, came into existence in 1125, and was erected into an abbey in 1349.⁴⁴ Count Henry of Lechgemünd founded, in 1135, the Cistercian abbey of Kaiserheim, north of Donauwerth.⁴⁵ Mention is made of the Præmonstratensian priory of Roggenburg or Rockenburg, in the river Gunz (an abbey since 1440), and of the Præmonstratensian abbey of Roth, between Memmingen and Buchau.⁴⁶ The monastery of Weissenau (Augia Alba) or Minderau (Augia minor), on the river Schuss, in the

³⁶ Gerbert. Hist. Nigr. Silv. T. 1, lib. vi., p. 256, § 22.

³⁷ Büsch, Thl. 6, S. 488.

³⁸ Büsch. Th. 7, S. 489; Gerbert. Hist. Nigr. Silv. I., p. 472.

³⁹ Büsch. Thl. 7, S. 557.

⁴⁰ Ibid Thl. 7, S. 565.

⁴¹ Gerb. Hist. Nigr. Silv. I., 249, lib. 6, § 19.

⁴² Büsch. Thl. 7, S. 467.

⁴³ Ibid, Thl. 7, S. 568.

⁴⁴ Ib., S. 569.

⁴⁵ Ib., S. 570.

⁴⁶ Ib., S. 574.

bishoprick of Constance, and north of the lake of Constance, which owed its establishment to a certain Aribo, was converted in 1145 into a Præmonstratensian abbey, and the Cistercian monastery of Riddagshausen, a league from Brunswick, was founded at the same time by Ludolph of Wenden.⁴⁷ The brothers Beringer and Conrad of Schussenried, founded in 1188, in their castle, the Præmonstratensian abbey of Schussenried or Soreth (lat. Sorethium, or Abbatia Sorethana), near the source of the small river Schuss, between the lakes of Feder and Constance, or south of Buchau.⁴⁸ At the foot of the Alb and in the bishoprick of Constance was founded in 1089, by Count Cuno and Luitpold of Wivelingen, the Benedictine abbey of Zwifalten, which received its first abbot in 1091. From its site on two brooks, named Ach, it was called Zwifeltach (lat. Duplices Aquæ).⁴⁹ Count Hartmann III. of Dillingen and Kyburg established, on St. Ulricksberg, near the small town of Neresheim, in the countship of Oettingen-Wallerstein, the Benedictine monastery of Neresheim in 1095.⁵⁰ Count Berthold of Eberstein erected in 1134 or 1138, in the countship of the same name, the Benedictine nunnery of Frauenalb (Alba dominarum), in the bishoprick of Spire on the Alb.⁵¹ The Benedictine abbey of Wessenbrun for monks was founded perhaps about 1080, to the south of Augsburg and in that diocese.⁵² Diepold, Count of Voburg, founded in 1133, in the duchy of the Upper Palatinate, the Cistercian monastery of Waldsassen or Waldsachsen.⁵³ Adelaide, wife of Count Volkmar, founded in 1127 at Klettenberg

⁴⁷ Büsch. Thl. 9, S. 320.

⁴⁸ Ib., Thl. 7, S. 577.

⁴⁹ Ib., S. 581-583.

⁵⁰ Ib., S. 588.

⁵¹ Ib., S. 622, and Gerbert.

Hist. Nigr. Silv. T. 1, p. 471, §. 64.

⁵² Büsch. Thl. S. 751.

⁵³ Ibid, S. 782.

the Cistercian monastery of Walkenried on the Zorge, to the north-west of Nordhausen.⁵⁴ Count Hoier of Mansfeld built the monastery of Mansfeld.⁵⁵ The Benedictine nunnery of Lüne, near Lüneburg on the Elmenau, was established in 1172 by the monks and priests of the monastery of St. Michael at Lüneburg.⁵⁶ Marienrode, in earlier times Betsingerode or Backenrode (*Navalis beatæ Mariæ Virginis*), nearly a league from Hildesheim, was founded in 1123 for *Canonici regulares* of the Augustine order.⁵⁷ Barsinghausen, in the principality of Calenberg and bishoprick of Hildesheim, was founded near the end of the 12th century by Count Widekind of Schwalenberg, and occupied by Augustine nuns.⁵⁸ Albrecht I., Archbishop of Maynz, established in 1137 the monastery of Fredelsloh or Fredesloh (in ancient documents *Fridesele*, *Fridessele*, *Fredelse*, or *Fredesle*) in the principality of Calenberg.⁵⁹ The Benedictine monastery of Marienstein or Steina on the Leine, in the principality of Calenberg, owes its origin to Rothard, Archbishop of Mayence, and dates from 1108.⁶⁰ The Benedictine monastery of Bursfelde on the Weser, in the principality of Calenberg, owes its existence to Henry the Fat, Count of Nordheim, and dates from 1093.⁶¹ The Cistercian monastery of Marienthal (*Monasterium vallis Mariæ*), half a league from Helmstedt in the bishoprick of Halberstadt, was founded in 1138 by Frederick II., Count Palatine of Sommerschenburg.⁶² Wolfram, Count of Kirchberg and Abbot of Werden, established the monastery of Marienberg (*Monasterium montis Mariæ*) in the bishoprick of Hal-

⁵⁴ Büsch. Thl. 8. S. 824.⁵⁵ *Ib.*, Thl. 8, S. 859.⁵⁶ *Ib.*, Thl. 9, S. 160.⁵⁷ *Ib.*, Thl. 9, S. 249.⁵⁸ *Ib.*, Thl. 9, S. 250.⁵⁹ *Ib.*, Thl. 9, S. 289.⁶⁰ *Ib.*, Thl. 9, S. 289.⁶¹ *Ib.*, Thl. 9, S. 290.⁶² *Ib.*, S. 329.

berstadt, and filled it with Augustine nuns in 1181.⁶³ The monastery of St. Lawrence, before the town of Scheningen in the bishoprick of Halberstadt, was founded for nuns by a Countess Oda at Kalwe in the Altmark, but transferred to the former place in 1120 by Reinhard, Bishop of Halberstadt, and occupied by regular canons of the Augustine order.⁶⁴ The monastery of Amelunxborn or Amelungsborn, between Wickensen and Bevern, near the Weser, in 1120, was established by Siegfried, lord of Homburg, and occupied by Cistercian monks.⁶⁵ The Benedictine abbey of Engelberg (Mons Angelorum) between the Cantons of Unterwalden, Uri, and Bern, was built by Conrad, Baron of Seldenburen, and it was placed immediately under the Romish chair in 1120 by Calixtus II., whose decree was confirmed in 1124 by Innocent II. (? Innocent II. (1030—1043), perhaps Calixtus II., † 1124, or Honorius II., 1124—1130).⁶⁶ Near the episcopal court at Chur in the Grisons stands the Præmonstratensian monastery of St. Luke, the founder of which is not known; it was taken possession of in 1140 or 1150 by monks of the Præmonstratensian order from the monastery of Roggenburg.⁶⁷

SCHOOLS.—The sciences flourished at Paderborn, especially in the 12th century, under a famous teacher, called Hermann.⁶⁸ At the time when Hanno, the

⁶³ Ib., S. 329.

⁶⁴ Ibid.

⁶⁵ Ib., S. 344.

⁶⁶ Ib., Thl. 10, S. 571.

⁶⁷ Ib., S. 635.

⁶⁸ Keuffel Hist. origin. ac progress. scholar. inter Christ. p. 239, 240, § 55:—"Paderbornæ seculo duodecimo studia literarum sub nobili magistro Hermannō floruerunt, sed et ejusdem ecclesiæ ca-

nonici usque ad seculum 13 in observantia vitæ regularis perstiterunt, siquidem de Bernhardo, episcopo Paderbornensi, qui vixit ætate Friderici II. Imperatoris ita testatur Cranzius in Metropol. lib. 7, cap. 5, apud Conring. Dissert. 3, p. 86. Sub hoc pontifice in ecclesia Paderbornensi adhuc observantia regularis inter canonicos viguit: et sub eo commutatio facta

future Archbishop of Cologne devoted himself to the sciences, the school of Bamberg enjoyed a greater reputation than any other.⁶⁹

Councils were held at Mayence in 1075,⁷⁰ 1080,⁷¹ 1085,⁷² 1086,⁷³ 1105,⁷⁴ 1125,⁷⁵ 1131,⁷⁶ 1143,⁷⁷ 1159,⁷⁸ and 1188;⁷⁹ at Worms in 1076,⁸⁰ 1118,⁸¹ and 1122;⁸² at Tribur, near Mayence in the south-west, in 1076;⁸³ at Würzburg in 1080,⁸⁴ 1127,⁸⁵ 1130,⁸⁶ and 1166;⁸⁷ at Quedlinburg in 1085,⁸⁸ 1105,⁸⁹ and 1121;⁹⁰ at Constance in 1094;⁹¹ at Fritzlar, on the river Eder, in 1118⁹² and 1199;⁹³ at Oppenheim in 1076;⁹⁴ at "Berbac" in Thuringia in 1085;⁹⁵ at "Peretad" or "Verestat" in Thuringia in 1085;⁹⁶ at Nordhausen in 1105;⁹⁷ at Strasburg in 1126 and 1127;⁹⁸ at Herford in 1137;⁹⁹

videtur de regulari observantia ad statum canonicorum secularium."

⁶⁹ Lambert. Schaffnaburgens. in Chronic. de rebus Germanorum ad ann. 1075, in Launoins de schol. celebrior. p. 40, cap. 32:—"Is in Babenbergensi Ecclesia in ludo tam divinarum, quam sæcularium literarum enutritus, postquam adolevit, nulla commendatione majorum, (erat quippe loco mediocri natus) sed sola sapientiæ ac virtutis suæ prærogativa Imperatori Henrico innotuit: a quo in palatium assumptus, brevi apud eum præ omnibus Clericis, qui in foribus palatii excubabant, primum gratiæ et familiaritatis gradum obtinuit," etc. It can scarcely be supposed that when the Emperor Henry founded the bishoprick of Bamberg in 1006, he did not also establish at the same time a good school, as his foundation would otherwise have been deficient in a very necessary part of theological education.

⁷⁰ Mansi xx., p. 445. Another council when? Ibid. p. 539.

⁷¹ Ib., p. 541.

⁷² Ib., p. 603 and 613.

⁷³ Ib., p. 635.

⁷⁴ Ib., p. 1197.

⁷⁵ M. xxi., p. 341.

⁷⁶ Ib., p. 477.

⁷⁷ Ib., p. 595.

⁷⁸ Ib., p. 1111.

⁷⁹ M. xxii., p. 537.

⁸⁰ M. xx., p. 463.

⁸¹ M. xxi., p. 181.

⁸² Ib., p. 273.

⁸³ M. xx., p. 467.

⁸⁴ Ib., p. 537.

⁸⁵ M. xxi., p. 351.

⁸⁶ Ib., p. 443.

⁸⁷ Ib., p. 1113.

⁸⁸ M. xx., p. 607.

⁸⁹ Ib., p. 1195.

⁹⁰ M. xxi., p. 265.

⁹¹ M. xx., p. 795.

⁹² M. xxi., p. 177.

⁹³ M. xxii., p. 705.

⁹⁴ M. xx., p. 475.

⁹⁵ Ib., p. 605.

⁹⁶ Ib., p. 601.

⁹⁷ Ib., p. 1189.

⁹⁸ M. xxi., p. 347.

⁹⁹ Ib., p. 507.

at Erfurt in 1149;¹⁰⁰ at Frankfort in 1195;¹⁰¹ at Ulm in 1152;¹⁰² and at Prague in 1073.¹⁰³

The Church
Province of
Cologne.

§ 389. Whilst several archbishops and bishops in Germany had received marks of distinction from the Popes, the Archbishops of Cologne¹ were quite neglected. But we know that they were not on that account inferior in rank to the other archbishops, although that might be the case in regard to influence. Of their suffragans there appeared at councils the Bishops of Liège,² Münster,³ Minden,⁴ and Utrecht.⁵ There were none missing there but the Bishops of Osnabrück.⁶

MONASTERIES.—St. Lawrence's, either in Liège or the neighbourhood, at the time of Gregory VII.⁷ The abbey of Lockum or Lucka,⁸ not far from the Weser, in the principality of Calenberg and bishoprick of Minden, was founded by Count Willebrand of Hallermund in 1163, and occupied by Cistercian monks.⁹ Count Bernhard of Welppe erected in 1215 on the Leine, in the principality of Calenberg, and also in the bishoprick of Minden, the monastery of Mariensee (Lacus S. Mariæ),

¹⁰⁰ Mansi xxi., p. 749.

¹⁰¹ M. xxii., p. 665.

¹⁰² M. xxi., p. 765.

¹⁰³ M. xx., p. 393.

¹ Archb. of Col.: C. Lat. i. gen. 1123; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; Conciliab. Herbipol. 1166; C. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² B. of Liège: Greg. VII., lib. 4, ep. 21, in Mansi xx., p. 226. Syn. prov. Colon. 1138; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085; C. Lat. gen. 1179.

³ B. of Münster: Addit. ad Conciliab. Mog. 1085; Baron. ad ann. 1111, no. 23; Syn. prov.

Colon. 1138; Raynald. ad ann. 1213, no. 9.

⁴ B. of Mind.: Addit. ad Conc. Quintelineburg. 1085; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mog. 1085.

⁵ B. of Utr.: C. Worm. 1076; C. Rom. iii. 1076; Addit. ad Conc. Mog. 1085; C. Lat. i. gen. 1123; Syn. prov. Colon. 1138.

⁶ B. of Osn.: Syn. prov. Colon. ann. 1138; Raynald. ad ann. 1210, no. 25.

⁷ Greg. VII., lib. 4, epist. 21.

⁸ Abbatia Luccensis.

⁹ Büsching's Erdbeschr. Thl. 9, S. 248; Increm. domus Brandenb. P. 6, Membr. 2, of the principality of Minden, cap. 3, T. 2.

but called at first Catenhausen.¹⁰ The monastery of Marienwerder, sometimes called merely Merder, on the Leine, in the principality of Calenberg and bishoprick of Minden, was begun by Count Conrad of Roden in 1114, and finished by his son Conrad.¹¹ The priory of the Præmonstratensian order, Cappenberg, in the bishoprick of Münster, had for its founders in 1120 Counts Gottfried and Otho of Cappenberg.¹² In the time of Henry, Bishop of Minden (1150—1156) the Counts of Hallermund founded the monastery of Schinne on the Weser, in the bishoprick of Minden.¹³

SCHOOLS.—In Egidius of Liège, a monk of the monastery of Aurea Vallis, the unnamed author who has made various additions to the descriptions of the transactions of the bishops of Liège, does not mention the beginning, but merely the continuance of the school. Thus he says of Eraclius, Bishop of Liège, at cap. 47, “*Hic claro Saxonum sanguine oriundus, apud Coloniam Agrippinam ad literarum dispositus rudimenta, tantam postmodum in divinis æque et humanis assecutus est scientiam, ut summis par esse Philosophis censeretur.*” And Lambert Schaffnaburgensis says of Hanno, Archbishop of Cologne, in Chron, de rebus Germanorum ad ann. 1075 :—“*Duas Coloniæ congregationes clericorum ex integro propriis impensis instituit. Unam in loco, qui dicitur ad gradus, titulo Sanctæ Mariæ; alteram foras murum, titulo Sancti Georgii Martyris.*”¹⁴ Theiner, in his history of clerical educational institutions, says :—“We find that there was in Cologne likewise, about 1090, a seminary in the church of St. Peter, which has become famous through its alumnus, St. William, Abbot

¹⁰ Büsch. Thl. 9, S. 250.

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² Ibid, S. 607.

¹³ Increm. dom. Brand. ibid, cap. 2, T. 1.

¹⁴ Launoius p. 40, cap. 33.

of Braunsweiller.”¹⁵ There was another school at the same time, or soon after, in the monastery of Gemblours, in the bishoprick of Liège. It abounded in teachers, and could therefore provide other schools with them. Thus Sigebert, for example, was sent to Metz, in order to teach in the school of St. Vincentius. He shews this himself in the *Catalogus virorum illustrium*, where he speaks of himself:—“*Metis positus in prima ætate in Ecclesia Sancti Vincentii ad instruendos pueros,*” etc. “*Regressus ad Monasterium Gemblacense,*” etc. With this Trithemius, in *Chron. Hirsangiens. ad ann. MCXX.*, completely agrees. He says:—“*Ita Sigebertus de suo Monasterio ad coenobium S. Vincentii Metensis, Ordinis nostri, propter eruditionem suam evocatus, ibidem publice Monachorum Scholæ præfuit aliquamdiu, postea in suum revocatus coenobium, omne tempus vitæ suæ in studio literarum discendo et docendo consummavit.*”¹⁶

Councils were held at Cologne in 1115,¹⁷ 1116,¹⁸ 1118,¹⁹ 1132,²⁰ (in the province) 1138,²¹ and 1152;²² at Liège in 1131,²³ and 1152;²⁴ and on the Lippe in 1132.²⁵

The Province
of Hamburg-
Bremen.

§ 390. Of all the ecclesiastical provinces in Germany, that of Hamburg-Bremen had undergone the greatest changes in the course of the 11th and 12th centuries, at first from the bloody persecutions which the Christians had suffered in its southern parts from the Slavonians, and afterwards especially from this, that its archbishop was

¹⁵ Theiner S. 62. Note 49, the source: *Coloniæ apud ædem S. Petri Apostolorum Principis corpori congregationis sociatus. Vita ejus.* § 3, ap. Mabillon i. p. 678.

¹⁶ Launoïus p. 57, cap 48.

¹⁷ Mansi xxi., p. 135.

¹⁸ Ibid., p. 143.

¹⁹ Ib., p. 175.

²⁰ Ib., p. 479.

²¹ Ib., p. 519.

²² Ib., p. 763.

²³ Ib., p. 473.

²⁴ Ib., p. 767.

²⁵ Ib., p. 479.

deprived of Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and all islands situated to the north.

Although Christianity had spread in the preceding period among the different tribes of the Slavonians from the north-west boundary of Wagria to the south-eastern, to the Peene, and bishopricks were founded among them (§ 252); it was not, however, firmly established and maintained, nay, it had gone back so much that, at the accession of the Emperor Lotharius II. (1125—1138), among the Lutizians, Obotrites, and Wagrians, the church of Lubic (Lübeck) was the only one that escaped the destructive fury of the heathens.¹ In 1138, therefore, a priest and teacher of the school of Paris, Vicelin, from the parish of Minden and village of Quernheim on the Weser,² resolved to preach the Gospel among the Slaves, for which he received authority from the Emperor Henry V. He entered upon his sphere of action in conjunction with two presbyters, Rudolph of Hildesheim, and Ludolph, Canon of Verden. The emperor gave him the church of Lübeck, but he himself preferred to reside in the monastery of Faldera (Nigermünster). And they converted on their travels great flocks of heathens.³

In 1149 Hartwig, Archbishop of Hamburg, formed the determination of restoring, as peace reigned in Slavia, the episcopal sees of Aldenburg, Ratzeburg, and Mecklenburg, after they had remained unoccupied for eighty-four years. He consecrated as bishop of Aldenburg the venerable Vicelin, who was now in advanced

¹ Incerti Auctor. Chron. Slavica in Erpoldi Lindenbrogii Script. septentrion. p. 195, cap. 16.

² "Querrenhamele in ripa Wezere."

³ Incerti auctor. Archiep. Bremens. a tempore Carol. Magn.

usque ad Carol. IV. in Erpoldi Lindenbr. script. septentr. cap. 22. De Adalberone p. 89, and Incerti auct. Chron. Slav. in Erp. Lind. script., etc., p. 195, cap. 16.

age, and who had laboured for thirty years in Holstein (in terra Holsatorum) with good fruit.⁴ But Henry the Lion, at the request of Bishop Gerold, the successor of Vicelin, transferred the bishoprick of Aldenburg to Lübeck,⁵ and the bishoprick of Mecklenburg to Schwerin.⁶

In Vicelin's time the priest Deylawyn also rendered great service by diffusing Christianity and establishing churches. Among others, the two churches of Luttilinburg or Lutkenburg and Rathecow in Wagria were built. And in the land of the Polabrians the churches were also increased by Count Henry of Ratzeburg,⁷ so that Christianity was diffused and firmly established throughout the ecclesiastical province of Hamburg-Bremen at the beginning of the 13th century.

The hostilities of the heathens against the Christians were not yet ended, when others began on the part of the bishops in the northern kingdoms against their metropolitan. The disturbances in his neighbourhood had probably prevented him from exercising his jurisdiction at a distance, and they fell gradually into the habit of disregarding his decrees. Perhaps also dissatisfaction and mistrust arose in those countries and their rulers at receiving laws from a bishop in a foreign land and executing his commands, or each country may have wished for the honour of possessing an archbishop of its own. Or perhaps it was the inconvenience and frequent expense which the distance from their archbishop occasioned, that made them seek to make them-

⁴ Inc. auct. Hist. Archiep. Brem., etc., p. 91, cap. 23, De Hartwico.

⁵ Ibid, p. 92, 93.

⁶ Ibid, p. 92. According to another account, the removal of the bishoprick to Schwerin took place

in 1197, in the time of Berno, Bishop of Mecklenburg: "propter tyrannidem Sclavorum." Inc. auct. Chron. Schl. in Erp. Lind. Script. septentr. p. 205, cap. 37.

⁷ Ibid, p. 199, cap. 25.

selves independent. In short, whatever the cause may have been, all the bishops of those countries withdrew in the 12th century from the jurisdiction of their ancient archbishop, although the latter greatly exerted himself to maintain it throughout its extensive bounds, and appealed to the Pope for that purpose; each country elected its own metropolitan, so that out of the one large patriarchate-like province there arose four provinces and four archiepiscopal sees, viz., along with Hamburg, Lund in Denmark, Upsala in Sweden, and Drontheim in Norway.

When Pope Innocent II. (1130—1143) occupied the apostolic chair, the province of Hamburg-Bremen still retained its extraordinary size, at least the papal confirmation of the metropolises just mentioned had not been given, but the Bishop of Denmark (§ 394) had made the attempt to break off from it. For Adalbero, Archbishop of Hamburg-Bremen, on this account applied for assistance to Innocent II., who made answer in 1133 as follows:—"Tam Lundensem, quam alios episcopos Daciæ tibi restituimus. Ad formam itaque privilegiorum Gregorii, Sergii, Leonis, Nicolai, Benedicti et Adriani, episcopatus Daciæ (instead of Daniæ), Suediæ, Norveigiæ, Farriæ, Gronlandiæ, Halsingaldiæ, Islandiæ, Scridevingiæ et Sclavorum, carissimi filii nostri Lotharii regis precibus inclinati, tibi, et per te Hamburgensi ecclesiæ, suæ scilicet metropoli, præsentis scripti pagina confirmamus."⁸ And he wrote to King Nicholas of Denmark a letter of similar import.⁹ We find, from a third letter of Innocent II., that the bishops of Sweden had

⁸ Innocent II., ep. 13, ad Adalberonem, Hamb. archiep., in Mansi xxi. p. 399; Claudii Ornhjælms Histor. Sueonum Gothorumque

eccles. p. 438, lib. 3, cap. 3, 119.

⁹ Innoc. II., ep. 14, ad Nicolaum Danorum Regem in Mansi xxi., v. 399.

also ventured to refuse obedience to Adalbero. He wrote, therefore, to the king of that country, desiring him to enjoin on its bishops obedience to the Archbishop of Hamburg-Bremen.¹⁰ But it is not known what was the result of those letters. We know only thus much that all the northern kingdoms, not long after, possessed archbishops of their own. Danish writers relate that Eugene III. sent thither as his legate in 1151 Cardinal Nicholas, Bishop of Alba, named Brecksparre, in order that he might give to each kingdom its archbishop.¹¹

The archiepiscopal see was, either at the same time or alternately, now Hamburg, now Bremen, so that one and the same person was called archbishop, after the latter as well as the former place.¹²

The bounds of the ecclesiastical province of Hamburg-Bremen comprehended, after the middle of the 12th century, when the northern nations had been disjoined, only the lands which extend from Norden in Friesland

¹⁰ Ejusd. epist. 15, ad
Svedorum regem. Ibid. p. 400.

¹¹ Claudii Ornhj. Histor., etc.,
l.c.

¹² Archb. of Brem. : Greg. VII., lib. 2, ep. 28, in Mansi xx., p. 146 ; Conc. Rom. ii. 1075 ; Eugen. III., ep. 6, in Mansi xxi., p. 629 ; Ejusd. epist. 8, p. 631 ; Addit. ad Conciliab. Mogunt. 1085 ; Baron. ad ann. 1106. n. 21 ; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160 ; Conc. Lat. gen. iv. 1215. Archb. of Hamb. : Vita Urb. II., in M. xx., p. 641 ; Eug. III., ep. 6, in M. xxi., p. 629 ; Ejusd. epist. 8, p. 631. At the two last citations an archbishop Artwicus of Bremen and Anselmus episcopus Hamelburgensis (perhaps Hamburg?) are referred to. In Claud. Ornhj. Hist. Sveonum Gothorumque eccles. the archbishops

are called "Hamburgo-Bremenses" p. 180, § 93. So Lemarus is called in Greg. VII., lib. 2, ep. 28, Bremens. archiep., and in Vita Urbani II. he is called Liemarus archiep. Hamburg. There occur examples of the kind especially in Erpoldi Linden. script. septent., for instance, we read of Adalbero p. 154 in "XLIV. Adalberonis Archiepiscopi de collatione prædii villæ Elmhorn : " Adalb. Dei gratia Hammaburgens. Eccl. Archiep. Anno MCLIV.," and in the letter : "XLVI. Adalbero Archiep. Bremensis in decim. Palud. Bishorst" we find these words : "Ego Athelbero Hammaburgensis seu Bremensis eccles. archiep.," etc. "Acta hæc sunt Bremæ anno MCXLVI.," and so forth.

on the west to the mouth of the Peene on the east, and from the Eider and the sea on the north to the Elbe and Elde on the south, that is, Thetmarsia, Holsatia, Stormaria, Wagria, the kingdom of Slavia, Wigmodia, the district of Bremen, and a part of Livonia.¹³

MONASTERIES.—Not far from the Cummeroan lake in the duchy of Mecklenburg, arose the Benedictine monastery of Dargun or Dragun,¹⁴ in 1173 by means of Mirogravius, a noble Lutician.¹⁵ Doberan, a monastery of the Cistercian order, arose in 1170, but was destroyed in 1179 by the heathens; in 1186, however, it was rebuilt.¹⁶ In 1173 “Heinrich and Bartess die Rauen founded the nunnery of Verchen.”¹⁷ In 1125 Vicelin established an Augustine convent for monks and nuns

¹³ Christianity first came to Livonia by means of Bremen or Lubeck merchants, who were either wrecked there, or sailed down the Düna in 1158 for the purposes of commerce, and received permission from the heathen inhabitants to discharge their merchandise. They built, in consequence of this indulgence, the fort of Uxkull for their protection on the right bank of the river. Soon afterwards, Meinhard, Canon of Sigeberg, sought in 1170 a sphere of action in the neighbourhood. According to some, he was consecrated bishop of Livonia by Hartwicus, Archbishop of Hamburg, according to others, by Pope Innocent II. At Uxkull he founded a bishoprick, which, at his death in 1193, he had administered for 24 years. After Bishop Albert built Riga in 1200 the bishoprick was removed thither. Petr. de Dusb. Chron. Pruss. p. 114, 115, note a.; Büsch. Erdbesch. Thl. 1, S. 904—907. Bar. ad ann. 1186, n. 24, T. xii., p. 771: “Hoc

namque anno contigit, fundari in Livonia primam sedem episcopalem, populo ex gentilitia superstitione ad Christum converso, opera sancti Meinardi Sigebergensis Canonici.” And n. 26: “Anno igitur Verbi incarnati millesimo centesimo octogesimo sexto fundata est sedes episcopalis in Livonia a venerabili viro Meinardo,—in loco, qui Riga (?!) dicitur. Et quia idem locus beneficio terræ multis bonis exuberat, nunquam ibi defuerunt Christi cultores, et novellæ ecclesiæ plantatores.” Pope Alex. III. speaks of a bishop of the neighbouring Esthen in epist. 20, (App. i.) in Mansi xxi., p. 936, and Raynald. ad ann. 1213, no. 9.

¹⁴ Büsch. Thl. 9, S. 416.

¹⁵ Kurtzer bericht von gelegenheit des Landes Stettin u. s. w. von weilandt Valentin v. Eichstedten. Blatt 54; Barthold's Gesch. v. Rügen u. Pommern. Thl. 2, S. 218.

¹⁶ Büsch. Thl. 9, S. 411.

¹⁷ Valentin v. Eichstedten Kurz. Ber. u. s. w. Blatt 54.

at Faldera (Neumünster) on the Schwale in Holstein.¹⁸ Bishop Albert of Livonia founded in 1201 a monastery for Cistercian monks at Dünamünde.¹⁹

SCHOOLS.—It is evident that there was one or more schools at Bremen, from the circumstance that Vicelin is said to have presided over the schools there.²⁰

A council was held at Riga in 1215.²¹

The diocese
of the ex-
empted
bishop of
Cammin in
Pommerania.

§ 391. But little stress must be laid on what many historians state as to the conversion of single families, or of heathens of entire districts, previous to Bishop Otto of Bamberg. We ought, for example, to attach little credit to what is adduced by M. Andreas Engel, viz., that in 1106 "the Pommeranians, at the instigation of Duke Boleslai III. of Poland, broke in pieces their idols and adopted the Christian faith,"¹ as well as to Kangiesser's account of "Gnewomir, Baron of Czarnikow," having, with all his dependents, passed over to the Christian religion in 1107, and caused himself to be baptized.²

Now as regards the former case, what is said might hold good only of few, and those the same who are spoken of in the second account, because both the conversions mentioned belong to the same time; but as to the second, it is to be particularly remarked that the place Czarnikow on the Netze was at that time on the boundary of Poland and Pommerania, and indeed on the Polish side.

We pass over all the attempts made in Pommerania

¹⁸ Büsch. Thl. 9, S. 479.

¹⁹ Ib., Thl. 1, S. 906.

²⁰ Incert. auct. Hist. Archiep. Brem., cap. 22. De Adalberone in Erp. Lind. script. sept. p. 89.

²¹ Mansi xxii., p. 953.

¹ Rerum Marchicar. Breviarum, etc., by M. Andr. Eugeln. p. 28.

² Kangiesser's Bekehrungsgesch. der Pommern. S. 434.

before 1124 to diffuse Christianity, because they had no profitable result.

However, when Bishop Otto of Bamberg had spread the true faith in that country, he thought of the means by which it should be preserved and firmly established. An old chronicle says on this subject:—"From Gutzkow St. Otto again travelled to Usdum to Prince Wartisslaum, admonished him to establish schools in the towns for the youth, and to appoint a bishop who should superintend education and the church, and also hold the clergy in check. Thereupon Prince Wartisslaff ordered that Wollin, which is situated almost in the middle of the country, should be the see of a bishop, and Adelbert, St. Otto's fellow-labourer, was appointed the first bishop in Pommerania, because he was acquainted with the Vandal language." "And in order that the new bishoprick at Wollin should be in a better position, and the bishop might have a respectable income, Prince Wartisslaff endowed the bishoprick with the tithes in Pommerania, Vker- (Ucker-) and Newemark, which were then Pommeranian, as far as Tutz or Vstza (Usna? that is, Usedom), and in the country of the Luticians as far as Gustrab (Gützkow?), and gave several estates in addition; he also intended to obtain confirmation of the foundation from the Pope."⁸

The papal confirmation followed in 1140, and laid down as boundary of the jurisdiction of the diocese and as ecclesiastical property, "the city of Wollin, with the market, the tavern there (taberna), and all thereto belonging; the castles of Demmin, Triebscles, Gützkow, Wollgast, Usedom, Grosswin, Pyritz, Stargard, with the villages and what belongs to them, Colberg, with the salt work and custom, the market, the tavern, and

⁸ Kurzer bericht von gelegenheit des Landes Stettin, Blatt 28, 29.

all pertinents, out of all Pommerania as far as the river Leba, from every acre two measures of corn and five dinars, and the tithes of the market, which is called Sithem."⁴

The Bishop of Wollin must have regarded it as a great advantage and a particular mark of distinction, that the Pope placed him immediately under the spiritual superintendence of the apostolic chair, and exempted him from all archiepiscopal jurisdiction.⁵

But as the episcopal see at Wollin was compelled to suffer much from the repeated inroads of the hostile Danes, and was too often endangered, it was removed thence. Valentine of Eichstedten thus relates the matter:—"And because Prince Casimir of Pommerania saw that in such constant incursions and warfare the city of Wollin would certainly not be secure enough, he transferred in 1175 the bishoprick and capital to Cammin, and fixed his residence there with all belonging to him, which translation was also confirmed by Pope Clement before the end of the following year 1188, and it was then called the Camminian bishoprick."⁶

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Stolpe on the Peene was established and endowed in 1153 by the Pommeranian bishop Adelbert.⁷ "In the year 1163 both the Pommeranian princes, Bugislaff and Casimir, founded the monastery of Belbuck on the Rege, which was occupied by Præmonstratensian monks."⁸ "Wartisslaff II. founded and richly endowed the monastery of

⁴ Barthold's *Gesch. von Rügen und Pommern*. Thl. 2, S. 122, 123. Buch 3, cap. 4.

⁵ *Ibid.* Note 2, and *Incrementor. Brandenburgicorum*. Pars 7, Tit. 4, cap. 2.

⁶ Valentin v. Eichstedten *Kurzer Bericht* Bl. 57; Barthold's *Gesch.*

von Rügen und Pommern. Thl. 2, S. 244 ff.

⁷ Büsching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8, S. 746, and Barthold's *Gesch. von Rügen u. s. w.* Thl. 2, S. 114.

⁸ Valentin v. Eichstedten *Kurzer Bericht* Bl. 36; Barthold. Thl. 2, S. 219.

Kolbatz in 1163"—“and filled it with Benedictine monks.”⁹ “In the year 1207 the monastery of Eldenaw, founded by Duke Bugschlaff II. and Cassmir II., as also prince Jovamar of Rügen, began to be built.”¹⁰ “At this time, namely in the year 1176, Prince Casimir of Pommerania also founded the two monasteries of Brode and Ivenack, now situate in Mecklenburg.”¹¹ “As he also—Prince Ratibor—at the same time—about the year 1151—together with his spouse Pribislana, founded a monastery at the Grube (Grobe) on the land at Usedhom, and filled it with Præmonstratensian monks.”¹² “But because both—Duke Rugschlaff and his consort—found that much injury was done to the monastery (Grobe) in the past wars, and it also suffered frequently from the encroachments of the sea, they removed it from thence in 1188 to Usedhomb, on the Klosterberg, and provided it with better revenues; after it remained there several years, it was lastly removed further to a convenient place and better neighbourhood—to Pudgla.”¹³ “Afterwards, in the year 1199, Duke Casimir II. also founded the monastery of Eremites in the village of Stargardt on the Ina, and provided it with the necessary revenues.”¹⁴

§ 392. Archiepiscopal see—Magdeburg;¹ the bishop-

The Province
of Magde-
burg.

⁹ Valentin v. Eichstedten Bl. 73; Barthold Thl. 2, S. 220.

¹⁰ Valentin v. Eichstedten Bl. 79; Barthold Thl. 2, S. 324 f. At first called Hylda, Ilda, Hel-dena. Busch. Thl. 8, S. 738.

¹¹ Valentin v. Eichstedten Bl. 57.

¹² Ibid Bl. 32.

¹³ Ibid Bl. 71.

¹⁴ Ibid Bl. 79.

¹ Archb of Magd.: Conc. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Quintil. 1085; C. Mogunt. 1105; Conv. episc. Saxon. Orient. 1110; C. Papiens. 1160; Conciliab. Herbip. 1166; Conv. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. 1179; Conc. Lat. gen. iv. 1215.

ricks thereto belonging — Zeiz (or Naumburg?),² Meissen,³ Merseburg,⁴ Brandenburg,⁵ and Havelberg.⁶

MONASTERIES.—“In the year 1144 Anselmus, Margrave of Brandenburg, son of Albertus Ursus, Bishop of Havelberg, founded the monastery of Jericho and incorporated it with the Præmonstratensian order.”⁷ “In the year 1180 margrave Otto I., electoral prince of Brandenburg, completed the princely monastery of Lehnin ordinis Cisterciensium in the Mittel-Mark, which his father Albertus Ursus had begun. He gave to it the small tract of land called “die hohe Zauche,” together with the village Thuroer, all which had been presented to him as a christening gift by his god-father Primislaus, King of the Vandals.”⁸ Leitzke (in monte S. Mariæ Virginis Litzka), south east of Magdeburg, in the bishoprick of Brandenburg, was built in 1155 by Margrave Adelbert, for his own and his son’s salvation, and the repose of his spouse Sophia.⁹ “Besides these in the time of Margrave Otto I. was also founded the monastery of Linna in 1175 by Wichmann, Archbishop of Magdeburg.¹⁰ It stands between Jüterbogk and Brandenburg.” “Richard of Scherwitz (Lord of Zerbst) founded at Zerbst an hospital, which Bishop Baldwin confirmed in 1213, and converted in 1214 into a Benedictine nunnery.”¹¹ “The monastery of Grambow

² Bish. of Zeiz (or Naumb.): Addit. ad C. Quintil. 1085; Conv. episc. Sax. Orient. 1110 (Nuebergensis); and under King Henry VI. (1190—1197) in Chron. abbat. Ursberg. p. 318.

³ Bish. of Meiss.: Addit. ad Conc. Quintil. 1085; Conv. episc. Sax. Orient. 1110.

⁴ B. of Merseb.: Addit. ad Conc. Quintil. 1085; Conv. episc. Saxon. Orient. 1110.

⁵ B. of Brandenb.: Conv. ep. Sax. Or. 1110.

⁶ B. of Hav.: Conv. ep. Sax. Or. 1110.

⁷ Rer. Marchic. Brev. v. Engeln. S. 32; Bucholz Gesch. der Chur. Brand. Thl. 1, S. 381.

⁸ Rer. March. Brev. v. Eng. S. 33; Buch. Thl. 2, S. 86; Büsch. Thl. 8, S. 483.

⁹ Buch. Thl. 1, S. 421.

¹⁰ Ibid Thl. 2, S. 87.

¹¹ Ibid, S. 122.

in the Uckermark was, as early as 1168, according to the Dreger manuscript, presented to the monastery of Grobe or Pudgla at Usedom, from which this Grambzow was then supplied with monks.”¹² The monastery of Neuwerk near Halle was established as early as 1162, by Adelbert, Margrave of Brandenburg, according to a deed of presentation and also a confirmation of the gift.¹³ “About the year 940 there was established here—at Ballenstedt, in the principality of Anhalt—a collegiate foundation, which was converted in 1110 into a Benedictine monastery.”¹⁴ “The monastery of St. Peter on the Lauter- or Petersberg in the ancient duchy of Magdeburg, was begun by Count Dedo of Wettin, and completed in 1136 by his brother and heir Count Conrad, afterwards Margrave of Meissen, who caused it to be consecrated in 1155, and placed in immediate subjection to the Roman chair.”¹⁵

Councils were held at unknown places in 1110¹⁶ (Conv. episc. Saxon. Orient.) and 1157;¹⁷ and at Halle a. d. S. in 1175¹⁸ and 1176.¹⁹

§ 393. Among the archbishops of Salzburg, Gebhard received, on account of his services, as is pretended, the title “legati nati sedis Apostolicæ.”¹ But none of the contemporary writers know anything of this distinction having been conferred on the Salzburg metropolitan. And of the more recent authors, Baronius seems to ascribe the bestowal of that favour to Alex-

The Province
of Salzburg.

¹² Ibid, S. 191; Büsch. Thl. 8, S. 509.

¹³ Append. of sundry Records, etc., p. 8, in Buch. Thl. 2.

¹⁴ Büsch. Thl. 8, S. 805.

¹⁵ Ibid Thl. 9, S. 62.

¹⁶ Mansi xxi., p. 11.

¹⁷ Ibid, p. 845.

¹⁸ M. xxii., p. 153.

¹⁹ Ibid, p. 167.

¹ Bertholdus Constantiens. 1088, p. 361.

ander II.² and Wigulius Hund to Gregory VII.³ Afterwards jurisdiction was allowed to the archbishops of Salzburg, even in such cases as ought by right to come before the popes or their legates, when the matter did not admit of being delayed in order to be brought before their forum. The apostolic vicariate "in provincia Norica" was also confirmed to them.⁴ But neither of the privileges brings with it a right of legation over all the German churches. Nay, the dignity of an apostolic vicar over Noricum and Pannonia had been even granted or perhaps only renewed by Benedict VI. (973—975) to Frederick, Archbishop of Salzburg.⁵ Now if Gebhard was legate throughout Germany, it was merely for his lifetime, for we see, soon after his death, that that designation was transferred to Gebhard, Bishop of Constance.⁶

If we look, on the other hand, to the changes in the province, we observe, besides the foundation of numerous

² Baron. xi., p. 326. *Annal. eccl.* 1062, n. 86: "Hoc eodem anno idem Alexander Papa pallium misit Gebhardo archiepiscopo Salsburgensi—qui ob Zelum, quo flagravat erga Apostolicam Sedem, cujus jurium defensor accrimus fuit adversus Henricum regem et schismaticum Papam, meruit fieri legatus ejusdem apostolicæ Sedis in Germania."

³ Wigul. Hund. in metropol. Salisb. I. in vita Gebhardi p. 6: "Gebhardus-remuneratus est (a Gregorio VII.) jure et titulo legationis super omnes ecclesias Regni Teutonici, ut diceretur legatus natus; qui titulus postea ad omnes successores hæreditario quodam jure devolutus est."

⁴ Alexander III., in bulla confirmationis privilegiorum Salisbur-

gensium in Lünig, in the continuation of the first part of the *Spicileg. Ecclesiast. des Teutschen Reichs-Archivs*, sect. iv., n. 24, p. 962, and we find word for word the confirmation of both the privileges in letters of Luc. III., Innoc. III., and Nic. V., n. 25, 28, and 50, pp. 963, 968, and 1015.

⁵ Bulla Bened. VI., in Wigul. Hund. I., 37.

⁶ Auct. anon. vitæ S. Gebh. Salisb. c. i., § 5, 6, p. 148, T. vi., mens Junii Actor. SS. parte I. in addendi ad diem xvi.: "Sancta Romana ecclesia Gebhardum quasi specialem filium suum—judicavit esse dignum, cui legationem suam super omnes Teutonici regni ecclesias committeret. Sic itaque—legatus apostolicæ sedis proventus est."

monasteries, only the establishment, in the time of Innocent III., of the single bishoprick of Chiemsee, in the large diocese of the archbishop.

The following are mentioned as suffragans of the archbishop of Salzburg⁷ in the 11th and 12th centuries, viz., the bishops of Brixen,⁸ Freisingen,⁹ Gurk,¹⁰ Passau,¹¹ Ratisbon,¹² and Chiemsee.¹³

The foundation of the church, i. e., the bishoprick of Seccau was decreed in 1146 at the council of Hallein or Halle, by Conrad, Archbishop of Salzburg, and his suffragans of Ratisbon, Passau, Freisingen, and Gurk.

MONASTERIES.—In 1075 Archbishop Gebhard, in veneration of the Virgin Mary, founded the monastery of D. Blasii Ammonté in Styria, under the auspices of Hemma, spouse of Count William, of Friesach and Zeltschach.¹⁴ It appears from the charter of confirmation of Henry IV., that the Benedictine monastery of Rot, southward from Wasserburg on the Inn, existed in

⁷ Archb. of Salz. : epist. G. archiepsc. Salisb. ad Hermann. Mettens. episc. in 1080 in Mansi xx., p. 542; C. Quintil. 1085; Addit. ad Conc. Quintil. 1085; Conv. ap. Luf. 1129; Eugen. III., ep. 8, ad episc. Germ. in M. xxi., p. 631; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; Conciliab. Herbip. 1164; Conv. Venet. 1177; C. Lat. gen. iv. 1215.

⁸ B. of Brix. : Conciliab. Pap. 1160, and the epist. belonging thereto. Imperatoris De Victoris electione in M. xxi., p. 1115.

⁹ B. of Freising : Addit. ad Conc. Mogunt. 1086; Conv. ap. Lufen 1129; Conc. Hallens. 1146; Eug. III., ep. 8; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160; Conciliab. Herbip. 1166; C. Salisb. 1216.

¹⁰ B. of Gurk : C. Hallens. 1146; Conciliab. Papiens. 1160, and the epist. Imperat. De Vict. elect. C. Salisb. 1216.

¹¹ B. of Pass. : Addit. an conc. Quintil. 1085; Conv. ap. Lufen 1129; C. Hallens. 1146; Eug. III., ep. 8, etc.; C. Venet. 1177.

¹² B. of Ratisb. : Addit. ad Conc. Mog. 1085; C. Lat. gen. i. 1123; Conv. ap. Lufen 1129; C. Hallens. 1146; Eugen. III., ep. 8, etc.; C. Salisb. 1216.

¹³ Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. Metropol. Salisb. t. i., p. 8: "Ab Eberhardo archiepiscopo instituitur Episcopatus Chiemensis sub Innocentio Papa tertio, et Rudigerus de Radeck fit primus episcopus."

¹⁴ Ibid, p. 6.

1073,¹⁵ and that the nunnery of Chiemsee, Frawenwörd, existed in 1077.¹⁶ The Benedictine monastery of Aetl on the Inn, near and on the south of Wasserburg, was founded before the year 1080 by Arnolph ("Comite Damasiano, amicissimo Heinrici quarti Imperatoris").¹⁷ South of Pfaffenhoven was built by Count Arnolph of Schyrum, the Benedictine monastery of the same name, also called Scheyrn. Erchenwold, the first abbot, was sent thither in 1096 with twelve monks.¹⁸ The monastery of Buerberg (Canon. Regul. S. Augustin.), on the Loysach, south of Munich, had for its founders, about the year 1100, the brothers Atto, Eberhard, and Conrad, of Irinsprung. But according to Avent. fol. 552 in his Annals, it was established for Augustin monks by Eberhard and his brother Albert, together with Bertha, the wife of Albert, and their son Otto.¹⁹ Besides this monastery, there were also built in 1100 the monastery of Pomburg or Pamburg (Canonicarum regularium S. Augustini), to the north of Chiemsee and at the confluence of the rivers Fraun and Alz, by Adlhard, her husband Berenger, their sons Berenger and Conrad, of Salzpach,²⁰ and that of S. Petri Matronæ, usually called S. Petersberg, near castle Falkenstein on the Inn by the Counts Berchtold of Andechs and Diessen for Benedictine monks.²¹ In the year 1099 two pious men, Otto and Berenger, retired together with a reverend priest named Diethramus to a woody region called Eglingerfurt, south of Munich and east of Weilheim. At the end of two years they removed their dwellings, on account of scarcity of water, to a brook, and built there a church in honour of St. Martin. The

¹⁵ Wigul. Hund a Sulzem Metrop. Salisb. iii., 182.

¹⁶ Ibid ii., p. 166.

¹⁷ Ibid, p. 80.

¹⁸ Ibid iii., p. 208, 209.

¹⁹ Ibid ii., p. 92.

²⁰ Ibid iii., p. 56.

²¹ Ibid, p. 67.

rise of boundary disputes gave the proprietors occasion to agree on bestowing the disputed land on the monastery of Diethramszell (Diethrami Cella). In 1107 Diethramus received the confirmation of the monastery from Paschal II.²² Not far from Salzburg and to the south of it, the monastery of Berchtolsgaden (Canonicorum regularium S. Augustini) was established in 1108 by Irmogard, her daughter Adelheid, with her husband Count Beringer, and their sons Beringer and Conrad, Counts of Saltzpach, in honour of John the Baptist and St. Peter.²³ The Benedictine monastery of Malherstorf, Malhazrdorf, or Madilhartistorf, on the little Laber, south of Straubing, was founded by Count Henry and his son Ernest of Kirchberg in 1109.²⁴ St. Otto, Bishop of Bamberg and apostle of the Pommeranians, was the founder of the monastery of Prufening or Brufing, at the confluence of the Danube and the Nab, in 1109.²⁵ The powerful Counts of Pogen founded in 1125 the Præmonstratensian monastery of Windberg, situated to the north-east of Straubing and in the direction of Bohemia.²⁶ The truly Christian widow of Count Gerold erected the Benedictine monastery of Aspach, south-west of Passau, and Otto, Bishop of Bamberg consecrated it in 1127.²⁷ In the same year Duke Engelbert III. of Carinthia, of the family of the Counts of Sultzpach, with his spouse Uta, Countess of Sultzpach, or as others think, of Bütten, laid the foundation of the monastery of Suben (pro Canonicis Regularibus S. Augustini).²⁸ In 1130 two monasteries were founded, Beyharting (Canon-

²² Ibid ii., p. 175.

²³ Ibid, p. 105; Büsching's Erdbeschr., Thl. 7, S. 814; Callist. II., ep. 27, Ad Canonicos Regulares Bergtestadens. in M. xxi., p. 212.

²⁴ Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. Metrop. Salisb. ii., p. 316.

²⁵ Ibid iii., p. 85.

²⁶ Ibid, p. 338.

²⁷ Ibid ii., p. 75.

²⁸ Ibid iii., p. 255.

Regularium S. Augustini) between Chiemsee and Munich, and Schamhupt or Shamhaupt, (Collegium Canon. Regul. S. August.,) north of Ingolstadt, and Kellheim. The former is indebted for its existence to Judith and her brother Megingotz, and for its consecration to Romanus, Bishop of Gurk, at the command of the archbishop of Salzburg;²⁹ the other was the work of a respectable woman named Gertrude, the widow of a certain Berchtold, with her daughter Luitgarde, and was consecrated by Henry, Bishop of Ratisbon.³⁰ About 1131 were founded the two monasteries of Munichmunster (Ordinis S. Benedicti), not far from the Danube, between Ingolstadt and Neustadt, and Udenstorf (Ordinis Augustini Canon. Regularium) on the river Glon, between Augsburg and Freysing. Munchsmunster had for its founder Diepold IV., Margrave of Vohburg, as had also the monasteries of Reichenbach and Waldsassen, and the founder of Udenstorf was Otto, Count Palatine of Wittelsbach, the elder, who began to build it in 1126, and it received confirmation from Pope Innocent II. in 1131.³¹ The four following monasteries date from 1133: Biburg on the river Abens, south of Kellheim, which was built 1125—1133, for Benedictine monks and nuns, by Conrad Erbo and Bertha of Biburg, with the advice and aid of Otto, Bishop of Bamberg;³² Ror, not far from the river Laber (Ordinis Canonicorum Regularium S. Augustini), which was founded by Magnus, the son of Rudpert, and grandson of Count Babo of Abensperg, with his spouse Irmogarde and his son Albert, in honour of the Virgin Mary;³³ Waltsassen (pro familia Cisterciensi) in the Upper Palatinate, built by the aforesaid Diepeld; Margrave of

²⁹ Ibid iii, p. 91.

³⁰ Ibid iii., p. 196.

³¹ Ibid ii., p. 356.

³² Ibid iii., p. 303.

³³ Ibid ii., p. 138.

³⁴ Ibid iii., p. 170.

Vohburg;³⁵ and Weiarn, Weyern, or Wiare (Canon. Regularium Ordin. D. Augustini) on the river Manguald, founded by Count Sigeboto and his spouse Adlhaid,³⁶ in honour of Jesus Christ, the Virgin Mary, and all Saints. With regard to the foundation of the monastery of S. Mary at Formpach (Ordin. S. Benedicti), the accounts are not in agreement. Among the first kind patrons was a respected matron called Himeldrud, who presented to it five villages. A charter of the monastery was granted by the emperor Lotharius at Merseburg in 1136.³⁷ The monastery of St. Magnus (Ord. S. Augustini Canonicorum Regularium) in the suburbs of Ratisbon beyond the bridge, and usually called at the Hoff, was built in 1135 by a presbyter, Gebhard, a canon of Ratisbon. The emperor Conrad III. bestowed on the monastery the suburbs of Ratisbon.³⁸ Duke Henry of Bavaria and Austria, and his brother Otto, Bishop of Freising, founded in 1141, outside of the walls of Freising, and at the confluence of the Mosach and Iser, the monastery of Neustift or Nova Cella for Præmonstratensians, in honour of the apostles Peter and Paul. The founders were assisted therein by their brother Conrad, Archbishop of Salzburg.³⁹ The monastery of Paring (Canonicorum Regularium S. Augustini) was founded by the brothers Conrad and Henry, Counts of Raining and Rotenburg, and the Canon Gebhard, before 1142—for Count Henry died in that year—as is shewn by the charter of foundation.⁴⁰ On the Salzach was founded for monks of St. Bernard, the monastery of Raitenhaslach (Ordin. Cisterciensium S. Bernhardi) at the time of Conrad, Archbishop of Salzburg (1106—1147), who was a brother of the founder, Wolfram, (of

³⁵ Ibid, p. 314.³⁶ Ibid, p. 342.³⁷ Ibid ii., p. 220 sq.³⁸ Ibid, p. 310.³⁹ Ibid, p. 364.⁴⁰ Ibid ii., p. 62.

the father), and husband of Emma.⁴¹ In the biography of Conrad he is himself called the founder.⁴² The monastery of Seccau, south-east of Salzburg, was built also under the same archbishop.⁴³ Welf, Duke of Spoleto, brother of Henry, Duke of Bavaria and Saxony, founded in 1147, not far from the Lech, the monastery of Steingaden for Præmonstratensian monks.⁴⁴ The same Archbishop Conrad of Salzburg († 1147), who had founded Seccau, established also the monastery of St. Zeno, south-west of Salzburg, and somewhat to the north of Reichenhall.⁴⁵ The last monastery of this period was Raitenbuch, on the river Ammer, and south-west of Weilheim, which Welf IV. and as duke of Bavaria the First founded in 1185.⁴⁶

Councils were held at Hohenau on the Inn in 1178;⁴⁷ at Ratisbon in 1104;⁴⁸ at Lauffen on the Salza in 1129;⁴⁹ at Hallein (Halle in ancient documents) in 1146;⁵⁰ at places not named in 1147⁵¹ and 1150;⁵² at Salzburg in 1171⁵³ and 1216;⁵⁴ and at Freisach, on the river Metznitz in Carinthia in 1160.⁵⁵

8. *The Church Provinces in the Northern Kingdoms.*

The Province
of Lund in
Denmark.

§ 394. The year in which the episcopal see of Lund was converted into an archiepiscopal one cannot be ac-

⁴¹ Ibid, p. 133.

⁴² Ibid i., p. 7: "Fundavit idem monasterium Raitenhaslach."

⁴³ Ibid: "Seccau Coenobium Canonicorum Regularium construitur."

⁴⁴ Ibid iii., p. 243.

⁴⁵ Ibid, p. 350.

⁴⁶ Ibid, p. 99.

⁴⁷ Mansi xxii., p. 207.

⁴⁸ M. xx., p. 1185.

⁴⁹ M. xxi., p. 389.

⁵⁰ Ibid, p. 701.

⁵¹ Ib., p. 711.

⁵² Ib., p. 1150.

⁵³ M. xxii., p. 121.

⁵⁴ Ibid, p. 1103.

⁵⁵ M. xxi., p. 1143.

curately determined, on account of the difference in the accounts. The earliest opinion is adduced by Meursius; he says that King Sveno of Denmark received permission from Leo IX. (1048—1053) to choose an archbishop, and to transfer the dignity of primate to the Bishop of Lund. But the rest of the Danish historians relate that Sveno's son, Erich Eyegod, applied for that dignity and conferred it on Ascerus or Ascherus, Bishop of Lund, in 1104.¹ However, it may be objected to this, that the writers contradict one another. For they say that Ascherus I. was elected archbishop in 1104 and died in 1138, and did not hold his archiepiscopal office *more than ten years*. Now if he really was chosen in 1104 and died in 1138, he would have been archbishop for thirty-four instead of ten years.² Others, as Lyschander, assign the foundation of the bishoprick of Lund to 1109. Another, and that too Baronius, differs from the Danish authors, and adopts 1092 as the year in which Lund³ was raised into a metropolis by a legate of Urban II. And the biographer of that Pope in Mansi's Acts of Councils also agrees therewith.⁴ Another author again places the foundation in the time of Urban II., but in the year 1098,⁵ and like-

¹ Claudii Ornhjälms Hist. Sveon. Gothorumque eccl. lib. 4, etc., p. 248, lib. 3, cap. 13, § 1, and p. 379, lib. 4, cap. 1, § 16.

² Ibid. p. 384, lib. 4, cap. 1, § 86.

³ Baron. ad ann. 1092, n. 10, t. 11, p. 621.

⁴ Mansi xx., p. 641. Vita Urbani II. : "Ericum regem Danorum a Liemaro archiepiscopo Hamburgensi schismaticorum principe injuriis laccessitum ad sedem apostolicam bis appellantem humanissime excepit, eumque Metro-

politani Hamburgensis subjectioni exemit, Lundiaque metropolim in Dania instituit."

⁵ Erici Danie Regis Wratislai VII. Ducis Pomeraniæ F. Historica narratio de origine Danorum, etc., in Erpoldi Lindenbrog. Script. sept. p. 268 : "Anno domini MXCVIII. Erik veniens Romam Ecclesiæ Lundiensi archiepiscopum et primatum super tria regna obtinuit."—Raynaldus ad ann. 1198, no. 76, asserts on the other hand that the archbishop of Lund held the primacy merely over Sweden :

wise ascribes to the new archbishop the primacy of the three northern kingdoms.

Now if we compare what has been said with the import of the letters of Pope Innocent II. (1130—1143) to Adalbero, Archbishop of Hamburg, and Nicholas, King of Denmark (§ 390), we see, indeed, that the election of a metropolitan took place, but the archbishops of Lund seem, on account of their disobedience, not to have been recognised by Urban II.'s successors.⁶

We do not know whether the Archbishop of Lund also disregarded the decrees of Innocent II., because we have no particular accounts on the subject. But this much is certain, that before the expiration of ten years the archbishops of Lund were considered lawfully elected metropolitans,⁷ for the recognition of their archiepiscopal rank is shown from a letter of Hadrian IV. (1154—1159) to the Emperor Frederick I.,⁸ and a letter of Alexander III. (1159—1181) to the Bishop of Linköping,⁹ wherein Eskil is designated as Archbishop of Lund and legate of the apostolic chair.

“Corroboravit præterea primatum Lundensi archiepiscopo in regnum Sueciæ,” etc.

⁶ Innoc. II., epist. 13, ad Adalberon. Hamburg. archiepis. in Mansi xxi., 399: “Frequenter autem et a prædictis prædecessoribus nostris Calixto (II., 1119—1124) et Honorio (II., 1124—1130), atque a nobis, eis mandatum est: ut aut ad tuam et Hammenburgensis ecclesiæ redirent obedientiam; aut si quam super hoc se confiderent justitiam habere, ad sedem apostolicam venirent præparati. Ipsi vero apostolicis contemnentes obedire mandatis, nec venerunt, nec responsales miserunt. Quia igitur lucrum nemo de sua contumacia debet obtinere: ex deliberato fratrum nostrorum episco-

porum et cardinalium consilio, tam Lundensem, quam alios episcopos Daciæ (instead of Daniæ) tibi restitimus.” And Innoc. II., ep. 14, ad Nicolaum Danorum regem. Ibid.

⁷ Claud. Ornhjälms Histor. etc., p. 440, lib. 4, cap. 3, § 130.

⁸ Hadrian IV., ep. 2, ad Fridericum imperat. in M. xxi., p. 789.

⁹ Alex. III., epist. append 1, ep. 23, ad Colon. Lingacop. episc. Ibid., p. 739: “et pontificalem dignitatem in manu venerabilis fratris nostri Eskili Londensis archiepiscopi apostolicæ sedis legati, et regalia coram rege et primatibus regni libere et spontanee resignante, clerus et populus ejusdem loci—te in patrem et episcopum suum—elegerunt.”

The ecclesiastical province of the archbishop of Lund¹⁰ comprised all the bishopricks of Denmark, Odensee in the island of Fynen, Roskild in the island of Seeland, Wiberg, Ripen, Borglum in Jütland and Schleswig in the duchy of the same name.¹¹ Aarhus is not mentioned. To these were also added the island of Rügen, which King Woldemar, in conjunction with the Pommeranian princes Kazemar and Bugislaff, and Præbezlaus, prince of the Obotrites, conquered in 1168, and in which he caused churches to be built, with the assistance of the Bishops Absolon of Roskild, and Benno of Mecklenburg.¹² In this manner was Rügen annexed to the diocese of the bishop of Roskild.

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Lygum or Löhme in the duchy of Schleswig, Locus Dei, was formerly a rich Bernardine monastery, which is said to have been founded in 1152.¹³ “Waldemar I. founded on the Lymfurt in 1158 a rich monastery for Bernardine monks, which was called Vitæ Schola, or Vitskild, Vidskiol, Vitsköl.”¹⁴ “The sons of Skialmo Hvide established here—in the island of Seeland—the monastery of Sorø, Sora, in the 12th century, which the famous Archbishop Absolon Hvide supplied with Cistercian monks in 1161.”¹⁵ The monastery of As was built in 1165.¹⁶ Esserum, in the island of Seeland, was a very celebrated Bernardine monastery, which was founded in 1150.¹⁷

¹⁰ Archb. of Lund: Claud. Orn. Hist., etc., p. 429; Hadr. IV., ep. 2; Alex. III., ep. ap. epist. 23; Conc. Lat. gen. iv. 1215.

¹¹ Claud. Orn. Hist., etc., p. 429, lib. 4, cap 3, § 63.

¹² Incert. autor. Chron. Schla-

vica in Erpold. Lindenb. Script. septen. p. 202, cap. 32.

¹³ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, S. 265.

¹⁴ Ibid, S. 228.

¹⁵ Ibid, S. 194.

¹⁶ Ibid, S. 573.

¹⁷ Ibid, S. 193.

The Province
of Drontheim
in Norway.

§ 395. If the accounts of the historians that Ascherus I. was consecrated in 1098 and 1104 as the first Archbishop of Lund, are worthy of credit, we may also assent to the statement connected therewith, that the two kingdoms of Norway and Sweden came for a short time under the jurisdiction of that archbishop and his successors,¹ till they received archbishops themselves, which took place at Drontheim in 1151.

That no doubt can be raised as to the time when the archiepiscopal see was established at that city, is proved by a letter of Alexander III., (1159—1181), which is directed to the Archbishop of Drontheim.² The first archbishop was John, a son of Birger, formerly Bishop of Stavanger, whom the legate of Pope Eugenius III. (1145—1153) nominated during his mission to the northern kingdoms, appointing as suffragans in his new province³ the bishops of Opslo or Aslo,⁴ Bergen,⁵ Stavanger,⁶ Hammer,⁷ the Orkney Islands,⁸ Iceland,⁹ and Greenland.¹⁰

¹ Claud. Orn. Hist. Sveon. Gothorumque eccles. p. 428, lib. 4, cap. 3, § 55; and Erici Daniæ Regis Wratislai VII., Ducis Pomer. F. Hist. narrat., etc., comp. § 394, note 5.

² Alex. III., epist. app. prima ep. 26, ad Trundensem archiep., et A. quondam Staveng. episcop. in M. xxi., p. 941. There occurs also an archb. of Dronth. in Raynald. 1198, n. 72.

³ Opslo, on the east side of a bay.

⁴ B. of Berg.: Claud. Orn. Hist., etc., p. 429, lib. 4, cap. 3, § 63. Rayn. 1198, n. 72.

⁵ Stavanger on the sea.

⁶ Hammer on the north-east coast of the great Mjösen lake.

⁷ The Orkney Islands on the north of Scotland.

⁸ In Iceland, besides the bishoprick of Skaalholt, there is also one mentioned at the beginning of the 12th century, viz., Holum or Hoolum Hoolar since the year 1106; Busch. Thl. 1, S. 403 and 408.)

⁹ In Greenland Garde continued to be the bishoprick.

¹⁰ Claud. Orn. Hist., etc., p. 438, lib. 3, cap. 3, § 119: "Hic"—Legatus Nicolaus Albanensis episcop., cognomine Brecksparre—"permensus mare Britannicum ex Galliis in Norwegiam adpulit, anno Redempti Orbis M. C. LI. ut recte Sturlesonius tradit, ubi Nidrosiæ, observatas illic S. Olavi Begis reliquias, constituto primo Norwegiæ archiepiscopo Joanne Birgeri filio, Stavangriensi antea episcopo, ejus ditioni atque imperio subjectos

MONASTERIES.—In the island of Halsnoe there was formerly a monastery, and in the parish of Ous the monastery of Lyse, otherwise called Lucida Vallis, which was founded in 1144 and supplied with Cistercian monks.”¹¹

SCHOOLS.—The first bishop of Holum in the island of Iceland, Jonas, son of Augmund, founded a school there about the year 1106.¹²

§ 396. It is specifically mentioned in one place, and also with addition of the cause, that Nicholas Breck-sparre, the legate of the apostolic chair, bestowed on Eskill, Archbishop of Lund, the title of primate of Sweden;¹ nay, we also learn that, in the time of Alexander III., when Sweden had already an archbishop, the Archbishop of Lund had exercised the rights of primate. This we find from two letters of that Pope, one to the bishop of Linköping,² and another to the bishop of Strengnaes,³ wherein the confirmations of episcopal privileges and elections are entrusted to the Archbishop Eskill as legate of the apostolic chair. And other historians intimate that the primacy of Lund continued for a time, reaching into the following period.⁴

There was already a discussion at the council of Linköping in 1148, as to the election of an archbishop

dictoque audientes esse jussit Asloensem, Bergensem, Stavan-griensem, Hamerensem, Orcadensem, Islandenses et Gronlandenses episcopos,” etc.

¹¹ Busch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, § 354.

¹² Ibid. p. 408.

¹ Claud. Orn. Hist. Sveon. Gothorumque eccles. p. 445, lib. 4, cap. 3, § 157: “Offensam Daniam promotione Norwegiæ placare

voluit delinimento hujus beneficii.” Dalin’s Gesch. des Reiches Schweden. Thl. 2, S. 101, cap. 5, § 2.

² Alex. III., ep. append. prima epist. 23, ad Colon. Lingacop. episc. in Mansi xxi., p. 939.

³ Alex. III., ep. 24, ad Guil-
helm. Stranens. epic., ibid, p. 940.

⁴ Dalin’s Gesch. Thl. 2, S. 243, cap. 9, § 1.

The Province
of Upsala in
Sweden.

of Sweden.⁵ And John Magnus remarks thereon:⁶ that Sweden had received, even in the time of Amundus, son of Olave Schot-Konung (995—1026), an archbishop from Poland, who had a dispute with the Goths and the archbishop of Bremen as to the supremacy. For the Goths thought they should rather obey the Archbishop of Bremen than that of Upsala, and on account of the dissention the archiepiscopal dignity was for several years interrupted. Nicholas is said, therefore, to have resigned the pallium as symbol of his episcopal rank to Eskill at Lund, in order that he might bestow it on him whom the Goths and Swedes would have chosen with their united suffrages. But no bishop was found who would so lower himself as to receive the archiepiscopal insignia from the Archbishop of Lund.⁷

Alexander III. at length made an end to the business by conferring the archiepiscopal dignity on Stephen, Bishop of Upsala, in 1163, and assigning to his jurisdiction the bishops of Scara, Linköping,⁸ Strengnaes,¹⁰ and Westeraes (Arusia),¹¹ without any mention being made of the Bishop of Wexiö, because the latter was

⁵ Conc. Lincop. in Suecia ann. 1148, in M. xxi., p. 743.

⁶ Gothic. Hist. lib. 18, cap. 18.

⁷ Dalin's Gesch. Thl. 2, cap. 5, § 2, S. 101.

⁸ Archb. of Upsal.: Alex. III., ep. append. prima epist. 19, ad Upsal. archiepisc. et suffrag. in Mansi xx., p. 931; Ejusd. epist. 22, ad Upsellens. archiepisc. et suffrag. Ibid. p. 937; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

⁹ B. of Link.: Alex. III., epist. append. 1, ep. 23; Claud. Orn. p. 429, lib. 4, cap. 3, S. 63.

¹⁰ Bish. of Strengn.: Alex. III., ep. append. 1, ep. 24.

¹¹ Claud. Orn. Hist., etc., p. 483, lib. 4, cap. 5, §. 13. In Alex. III.'s bull of foundation we read as follows: "Et ne de cætero Provinciæ Sveciæ Metropolitani possit cura decesse, commissam gubernationi Tuæ Upsaliam urbem, ejusque provinciæ perpetuam metropolim ordinavimus, et Scarensem, Lincopensem, Stregnensem et Arusiensem, episcopatus ei, tanquam suæ metropoli perpetuis temporibus constituimus subjacere et eorundem locorum episcopos, tam præsentibus quam futuros sicut metropolitani suis, tam tibi quam tuis successoribus obedire," etc.

then still subject to the Archbishop of Lund. But his diocese was soon after incorporated with the province of Upsala.¹²

Neither does Alexander III. make mention of the bishoprick of Randamecki in Finnland, which must not have been founded at that time;¹³ and yet the foundation of the Finnish bishoprick is said to have taken place between 1156 and 1158,¹⁴ after Erich IX. King of Sweden, had subjugated the Finlanders in 1155,¹⁵ caused them to be baptized by Bishop Henry in the fountain of Lupisala,—afterwards called Henry's well—supplied them with priests, and built churches for them.¹⁶ The Tavesti, Careli, and Bothnienses are mentioned as particular tribes who became Christians there.¹⁷

Down to the same time, the middle of the 12th century, most of the inhabitants in Sweden were still heathens, in the districts situated to the north of the river Dal-Elv, Dalen (Dalarne). King Erik Jedvardson caused Christianity to be preached to them and had them converted.¹⁸

MONASTERIES.—“King Inge founded in 1128 a Benedictine monastery at Wreta in Ostrogothland.”¹⁹ “Erik Jedvardson, King of Sweden, seems to have established the monasteries of Warmanoe and Luroe in Wermeland about 1156.”²⁰ The monastery of the

¹² Claud. Orn. Hist. etc., p. 490, lib. 4, cap. 5, § 47.

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 461, lib. 4, § 17; Busch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, S. 627.

¹⁵ Dalin's Gesch. Thl. 2, cap. 4, § 4, S. 86.

¹⁶ Olai gentium septentr. Hist. Breviar. lib. 4, cap. 17, p. 131.

¹⁷ Ibid. lib. 2, cap. 23, p. 63.

¹⁸ Dalin's Gesch. Thl. 2, S. 83, cap. 4, § 2.

¹⁹ Ibid. Thl. 2, S. 50, cap.

2, § 13; A.O. Rhyzel. Monasteriol. et P. Staaf. Dissert. de Ordin. Benedict. : Claud. Orn. Hist., etc. p. 405, lib. 4, cap. 2, § 1.; Büsch. Thl. 1, S. 530.

²⁰ Dalin's Gesch. Thl. 2, cap. 4, § 2, S. 83.

²¹ Ibid. Thl. 2, S. 107, cap. 2, § 5.

²² Ibid. Thl. 2, S. 126, cap. 6, § 2.

²³ Ibid. Thl. 2, S. 107, cap. 2, § 5.

Bernardines, Askaby in Ostergothland, in Bakekind's-Haered, is said to have received its first foundation about 1167.²¹ "Sverker Carlson established about 1200 the nunnery of Risaberg in Nerike."²² There is mention made of the Cistercian monastery of Wiby near Sigtuna in the time of King Knut Erikson.²³ "The monastery of Julita on the lake of Oeljarn, was put in complete operation somewhere about 1184."²⁴ Warnheim is said to have been founded either by King Swerker I. in 1150,²⁵ or by King Ingo III. and provided with Cistercian monks.²⁶ The once famous monastery of Alwastra was built in 1140 by King Swerker II. and his consort Ulfhild.²⁷ Gislo, Bishop of Linköping founded the monastery of Nydala in Smoland in 1153.²⁸

There was only one council held in Sweden, that of Linköping in 1148.²⁹

9. *The Church Province of Poland.*

The Church
Province of
Gnesen.

§ 397. We know little as to the ecclesiastical province of Gnesen from the end of the 11th to the beginning of the 13th century. All that is known to us regarding it is, that Pope Paschal II. addressed a letter to an archbishop of that place,¹ and that a second, mentioned by Raynaldus, ad ann. 1198 n. 76, was summoned to the Lateran council in 1215.²

²⁴ Ibid. Thl. 2, S. 115, cap. 2, 12.

²⁵ Büsch. Thl. 1, S. 577.

²⁶ Claud. Orn. Hist. etc. p. 370, lib. 4, cap. 1, § 5, and p. 371, § 11.

²⁷ Büsch. Thl. 1, S. 531; Claud. Orn. Hist. etc. p. 437, lib. 4, cap. 3, 114.

²⁸ Claud. Orn. Hist. etc., p. 537, lib. 4, cap. 5, § 210.

²⁹ Mansi xxi. p. 743.

¹ Paschal II., epist. 6 ad N. archiepisc. Poloniæ, in Mansi xx., 984.

² M. xxii., 962.

With the exception of a bishop of Cracow in Baron., ad ann. 1101, there is nowhere mention made by name of bishops of the kingdom of Poland; but that the ancient bishopricks of Wladislaw, Lebus, Posen, Plotzk, Breslau, and Cracow, were still in existence, may be seen partly from the following period, partly from the councils which were held in the country at the end of the 12th century at Lenciez and Cracow, where mention is generally made of the bishops of Poland.

Councils were held at Lenciez in 1188³ and 1197,⁴ at Cracow in 1189,⁵ and at Gnesen in 1210.⁶

10. *The Church Province of Hungary.*

§ 398. The ancient diocesan constitution of Hungary The Church Provinces of Gran and Colocsa. is involved in impenetrable obscurity. It is scarcely credible that at the time of the national synod of Gran in 1114, it was not yet known how many and what bishops the archbishops of the country had. That synod speaks of Lawrence, Archbishop of Gran, and of ten bishops who were assembled thereat.¹

It will be better to quote for the satisfaction of the reader the very words of the Acts of Councils.² “Nec plures senis Agriensi³ scilicet, Vacciensis,⁴ Quinque ecclesiensi,⁵ Vesprimiensi, Jaurinensi,⁶ ac Nitriensi episcopis metropolitæ Strigoniensi,⁷ obnoxios esse, nemo sit,

³ Ib., p. 581.

⁴ Ib., p. 673.

⁵ Ib., p. 589.

⁶ Ib., p. 797.

¹ Mansi xxi., 98: “In eo pugnamus, quot et quos episcopos suffraganeos ann. 1114, Laurentius archiepiscopos habuerit?”

² Ibid.

³ Erlau. In Hungarian Eger.

⁴ Vacz on the Danube. Geysa

the Great is said to have founded the bishoprick there in 1074 or 1075. Büsching, Thl. 2, S. 443.

⁵ Fünfkirchen not far from Pets.

⁶ Raab, in Hungarian Györ, at the confluence of the Raab and the Rabnitz with the Danube.

⁷ Archb. of Gran., Greg. VII., lib. 4, epist. 25, ad Nehemiam archiepisc. Strigoniens. (ann. 1076

qui in dubium revocet, etc. Quisquis igitur decretis synodabilus inscriptionem adstruxit, primatis et archiepiscopi jura non discrevit; quo factum est, ut præsi synodi nationalis, Laurentio, nempe archiepiscopo Strigoniensi episcopos decem, qui aderant, velut suffraganeos, id est suffragium ferentes, addicere voluerit: Bachiensis⁸ ecclesiæ rebus partim firmatis, partim dubiis, donec sub annum 1156 Colocensi uniretur, et ad archiepiscopum⁹ in Mikone seu Michaela a præpositura Budenti ad honorem pallii accersito assurgeret. Cl. Otrokoczy jam deferamus. ‘Mansit, ait ille, hæc prærogativa (convocandi nempe episcopos omnium ecclesiarum Hungariæ), aliquamdiu penes archiepiscopum Strigoniensem, ut etiam ipse Colocensis, quasi suffraganeus aliquis, in rebus magni momenti præsertim synodicis definiendis et firmandis, archiepiscopo Strigoniensi ad ejus intimationem cum suis adesset.’ Aderant synodo nationali: Laurentius archiepiscopus Strigoniensis, præses, Agriensis N., Quinque ecclesiensis Simon, Vespriemiensis Matthæus, Jaurinensis Georgius, Vacciensis. Nitriensis præpositus pro Colocensi adstiterit, quod Otrokoczio libuit asserere. Cum vero inter enumeratos apud Lucium ad ann. MCXI. Tulbertum Colocensem legam, eundem suffraganeis adpono. Baachiensis vacabat. Cujus suffraganei: Zagrabiensis¹⁰ Francita, ann. 1119 Transilvaniensis N.,¹¹ Varadiensis¹² Sixtus,

in Mansi xx., 231; Conc. Lat. gen. 1179; Raynald ad ann. 1198, n. 18; C. Lat. iv. gen., 1215.

⁸ Bacs, Bats, five miles from the Danube.

⁹ The archbishoprick of Colocsa (Colozscha) is said to have been founded by Geysa II. (1141—1160). An Archbishop of Colocsa is mentioned in connexion

with an Archbishop of Gran by Raynald ad ann. 1198, n. 18, T. XIII., p. 5.

¹⁰ Zagrah, in German Agram, capital of Slavonia.

¹¹ Alba Julia, Karlsburg in Transylvania, not far from the river Marosch.

¹² Varad, Gross-Wardein, in Hungarian Varad, or Nagy-Varad on the river Korosch.

Csanadiensis Bezcheus ann. 1118, Sirmiensis¹³ N. Gratus accipiam, quidquid in præsentī sententia amici seu illustrare seu emendare voluerint.”

MONASTERIES.—The monastery of Szent-Marton, or, Martinsberg, was begun by Geysa, but completed and provided with Benedictine monks by King Stephen.¹⁴

Councils were held in Szabolcs in 1092,¹⁵ and in Gran in 1114¹⁶ and 1169.¹⁷

The Church Provinces of Dalmatia.

§ 400. As regards Dalmatia, the following arch-The Church Provinces of Zara, Spalatro, Ragusa, and Dioclea Antivari. bishopricks indeed are given, viz. Zara (Jadera),¹ Spalatro,² and Ragusa,³ but it is not ascertained what bishopricks each had in its jurisdiction. Even the names of the places of the bishops in the subscriptions at the Council in Dalmatiæ et Diocleæ regnis per Legatos sedis apostolicæ in 1199, as “Dominicus Soacinensis episcopus,” and “Theodorus Sareanensis (Scardona?) episc.”⁴ are enigmatical and obscure.

We might suppose with more probability that the

¹³ Szerem in Lower Pannonia.

¹⁴ Busching's *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 2, § 433.

¹⁵ M. xx., p. 756.

¹⁶ M. xxi., p. 98.

¹⁷ M. xxii., p. 39.

¹ Hadr. IV. (1154—1159) ep. 37, ad L. Jadertinum archiepisc. in Mansi xxi. p. 822: “In eodem modo per Jodrensem” (?) Conc. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

² Greg. VII., lib. 5, ep. 12, in Mansi xx., p. 246; Conc. Lat.

gen. 1179; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

³ Greg. VII., lib. 5., ep. 12, etc. We do not learn from the words of the letter whether the Church dignitary there was an archbishop or merely a bishop. But it is evident from the invitation addresses for the Conc. Lat. gen. 1215, that Ragusa was then an archbishoprick. “In eodem modo per Ragusiensem prov.” in M. xxii., p. 963.

⁴ Mansi xxii., p. 707.

Archbishop of Dioclea and Antivari⁵ had as suffragans the bishops of Scutari,⁶ Drivasto,⁷ and Dulcigno.⁸

Councils were held in Dalmatia in 1199,⁹ at a place not named, at Antivari in 1199,¹⁰ at Salona and Spalatro in 1075,¹¹ and at Salona in 1075¹² and 1076.¹³

12. *The Church Province of North-Western Africa.*

The Province of Carthage.

§ 401. From want of documents the year in which the archbishoprick of Carthage ceased to exist, cannot be ascertained. That city had still an archbishop in the time of Gregory VII., and there were still then in the north-west of Africa two bishopricks besides,¹ one of which was doubtless called Gummita, and the other was Bona (Hippo)². There is no further mention of an archbishoprick of Carthage, probably the metropolis died out, otherwise its archbishop would have been invited to the Lateran Council in 1215. But a Bishop of Bona appeared again after a century at the Lateran Council in 1179.³

⁵ Archb. of Antiv., Greg. VII., lib. 5, epist. 12, etc.; Conc. in Dalmatiæ et Diocletia regnis, ann. 1199; C. Lat. iv. gen. 1215.

⁶ "Ego Petrus Scuariensis episcopus." Conc. in Dalmat. et Diocl. regn., etc.

⁷ "Ego Petrus Aruastinensis episc." Conc. in Dalmat. et Diocl. regn., etc.

⁸ "Ego Natalis Dulcinensis episc." Conc. in Dalmat. et Diocl. regn., etc.

⁹ Conc. in Dalmat et Diocl. regnis per legatos sedis apostolicæ, anno 1199. Mansi xxii. p. 699.

¹⁰ Ib., p. 705.

¹¹ M. xx., p. 455 and 457.

¹² Ib., p. 457.

¹³ Conc. Salonit. II. Ib. p. 473.

¹ Greg. VII., lib. 3, epist. 19, ad Cyriacum Carthaginens. archiepisc. in M. xx., p. 204; Baron. ad ann. 1073, n. 57.

² Greg. VII., wrote a letter to the inhabitants of Bona in which he admonished them to obedience towards the archbishop. Greg. VII., lib. 3, ep. xx., ad Hippo-nenses in M. xx., p. 205.

³ Labb x., p. 1634, in M. xxii., between pp. 274 and 454.

B.—THE DIOCESE OF ROME IN THE EAST.

§ 402. The Romish dioceses of Jerusalem and Antioch date from the close of the 11th century, or the beginning of the Crusades,¹ that of Constantinople from the beginning of the 13th century. General introductory remarks.

As soon as these ancient patriarchal sees were provided with patriarchs of the Latin creed, the patriarchs of the Greek Church were dismissed,² and so long as the countries in the East were in the possession of Roman Catholic Christians, no Greek patriarchs were tolerated along with the Latin patriarchs. But the emperors caused to be elected at Constantinople (titular) patriarchs of Antioch, in order that the series of Greek patriarchs should not be interrupted. In like manner the Church of Jerusalem took care of the Greek patriarchs, who resided either at Constantinople or in neighbouring monasteries. And the custom continued till the end of the 13th century, till Syria and Palestine fell again into the power of the Mohammedans.³

The diocesan constitution was completely unaltered as well in regard to the extent of the dioceses of Antioch and Jerusalem, as also in respect to the Church provinces and archiepiscopal and episcopal sees.⁴

In respect to Church power the Latin patriarchs of these cities were not independent as the patriarchs of the Greek Church there had formerly been, but were dependent on the Pope, who, however, granted them certain privileges. They were obliged to swear fidelity

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 785. Patriarchatum Orientis præsules ritus Latini. Dissert. præliminaris, § 2.

² Ibid.

³ Ib., p. 787, § 4.

⁴ Ib., pp. 787, 788, § 5.

and obedience to him according to ancient custom, after which they received the pallium as metropolitans,—and at bottom were really nothing else than archbishops, a title which was also given to them sometimes,—to the patriarchs of Antioch⁵ as well as those of Jerusalem.⁶ Innocent III. sent a particular privilege to the first Latin Patriarch of Constantinople, Thomas by name, in 1205,⁷ and the same pope, in a second letter, also deputed to him other privileges regarding jurisdiction over the clergy, and acquittal of forgers who might have counterfeited his seal, or that of his subordinates.⁸ He also granted him the honour of crowning the kings in the Latin empires with the exception of the emperor whom he reserved to himself.

It was regarded as a particular favor, that the patriarchs of the Latin Church were allowed to ordain the metropolitans of their dioceses; and to confer on them the pallium, after the archbishops had given the oath whereby they solemnly swore to be obedient in future, not only to them but to the Romish bishop.⁹

On the other hand, the patriarchs of the Latin Church were deprived of the permission to translate bishops in their diocese from one bishoprick to another. This prohibition emanated from Innocent III. in 1198 in a letter (epist. 50) to the Patriarch of Antioch.¹⁰

When the countries in the East came under the dominion of the Latins, many Greek bishops spontaneously left their sees out of hatred for the Latin name; some, however, who did not wish to leave their country, placed themselves under the archbishops of the Latin Church

⁵ *Gesta Francorum expugnantium Hierusalem*, p. 616, A.D. 1122, in Bongars *Gest. Dei per Francos*.

⁶ *Honorii II. ep 3, ad Guaremun-*

dum Hiersolymitan m archiepiscopum in *M. xxi.*, p 321.

⁷ *Le Quien iii.*, 89,—790 § 7.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 791, § 8.

¹⁰ *Ib.*, p. 791, § 10.

and adopted the Romish form of worship. But as the Eastern bishops used no anointings at their ordinations, Innocent III. was asked by the Patriarch of Constantinople if the Greek bishops should be anointed with the holy chrism, and he answered (Lib. ix. epist. 23),—“Episcopos Græcos ad Patriarchæ obedientiam redeuntes, (qui) præstito ipsi corporaliter juramento, et sibi (Papæ) obedientia promissa, inungi renuunt juxta consuetudine Latinorum quod si ii, qui jam consecrati sunt induci nequeunt, ut recipiant unctionem, id in hac novitate sub dissimulatione possit pertransire; consecrandos vero nullatenus consecret, nisi more Latino voluerint consecrari, quam nos ipsi, inquit, Græcos non-nisi juxta nostram consuetudinem consecremus. Data fuit Laterani VIII. Idus (i.e. die 8) Martii anno XI. (Christi 1208).” He appointed the same for the Bulgarians in a letter to the Archbishop of Ternowa, whom he had given them to be their primate, and, as it were, their patriarch.¹¹

a. The Romish Diocese of Constantinople.

§ 403. Before a diocese of the Romish Church could be established in that portion of the diocese of Constantinople which belonged to Europe, and comprehended Thrace, Macedonia, Thessaly, Greece, and the islands of the Ægean Sea, that those countries should have been occupied by the Latins, and it was necessary that the Greek patriarch should have forsaken that city.

The conquest of Constantinople by the Venetians and French dates, as we know, from April 12, 1204.¹ A Latin empire came then in the place of the Greek, and the throne of Lascaris I., the recently elected Greek

Introductory remarks.

¹¹ Ib., p. 792, § 11.

¹ Wilkin's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge, Thl. 5, S. 221 ff; Le

Quien iii. p. 788. Patriarchatum Orient. præsul. rit. Lat. Dissert. prælim. § 6.

emperor, received Baldwin I. the Count of Flanders; whereupon the former fixed his residence at Nicæa in the following year, and in 1210 besieged the Sultan of Iconium.²

In the meantime the Latins conquered, immediately after the imperial city, the above-mentioned provinces, and divided them in 1207 among themselves, Boniface of Montferrat receiving the Kingdom of Thessaly, Otto de la Roche (de Rupe), the Duchy of Athens and Thebes, and Godfrey of Ville-Harduin (Gaufridus de Villa-Hardui) the Principality of Achaia or Sicyon and Mycene in 1210. Further, they became masters of Lacedæmon, Corinth, Messinopolis; and the Latins besides acquired the northern regions, Thrace, Rhodope, and other provinces as far as Bulgaria, nay even a portion of Bithynia.³

The fourth part of the captured cities was left to the Venetians, especially the islands in the Ægean Sea, Candia, Euboea, and other smaller islands; Marco Dandolo and Jacob Viadrius appropriated to themselves Callinopolis, Marco Sanuto the islands of Nicsia (Naxos), Paros, Melos, Herina; the island of Andros and most of the Cyclades fell to the share of the same Dandolo; but Rabanus of Verona received Euripo, Andrew and Henry Gise Timae (?), Micolae (?), the isles of Skiro, Scopelus, Sciathe,—Philocalus Navigosus the islands of Stalimene (Lemnos), and the newly equipped fleet of the Venetians took the isle of Corfu.⁴

The found-
ing of the
Romish Dio-
cese of Con-
stantinople.

§ 404. The western nations considered it their interest to establish Church provinces immediately wherever they acquired territory. Constantinople did not

² Kruse's Tab. 20.

³ Le Q. l. c.; Chronic. Alberici ad ann. 1205, p. 439.

⁴ Pii Pont. Max. in decad. Blondi epitome, p. 48—49, lib. 6.

form an exception. In like manner as they elected an emperor for the new empire, so also must they choose a patriarch for the Church. They had the greater reason to do so, as Johannes Camaterus the Greek patriarch, after the capture of the city left it with Nicetas and many others, and went to Didymotichum (Demotica).¹ The election fell in 1204 upon the Venetian sub-deacon Thomas Morosini, or Moysesini, a man equally distinguished by learning, cultivation, and piety.² Innocent III., however, at the first intelligence thereof declared the election null and void, because it had been made contrary to the canons by clergy and laymen, who had no authority for it; nevertheless, moved by the prayers of the Emperor Baldwin and for other reasons, he consecrated him in the following year, 1205, as patriarch,³ with his own hands, and granted him the pallium.⁴ He died in 1211, in Thessalonica. He was succeeded in the same year by Gervasius, or Everardus, who lived on to the following period and died in 1220.⁵

As to the Constantinopolitan College at Paris compare § 373.

§ 405. Soon after the occupation of Constantinople by the French and Venetians, the neighbouring countries of Thrace, Macedonia, Thessaly, and the City of Athens were conquered as we have already mentioned. At Thessalonica the Earl of Montferat was established as king, and Otto, of Rupe, in the principality of Athens and Thebes. It was only in the third year (1208) that Innocent III. installed a Latin archbishop, to whom he gave a province with eleven bishopricks, which he spe-

The Church
Province of
Athens.

¹ Le Q. i., p. 276.

³ Le Q. iii., p. 797.

² Le Q., iii., p. 796; Wilken's
Gesch. der Kreuzzge, Thl. 5, S.
330.

⁴ Wilken, *ibid*, S. 341, and the
authorities there.

⁵ Le Q. iii., 799.

cifies by name in a letter. They were Negroponte on the western and Caristo on the southern coast of Euboea, Thermopylæ, Diaulia, Aulon, or Valona,¹ Coron,² the islands of Sciro, Egina, and Andros, Megara, and the unascertainable Zorconum.³ In addition to these there was a bishoprick in the island of Thermia or Calchi.⁴

The Church
Provinces of
Corinth and
Candia.

§ 406. As soon as Achaia had passed in 1210 into the possession of Gaufridus of Villa-Harduini, Innocent III. appointed an archbishop in Corinth,¹ who had a successor as early as 1212.²

We meet with bishopricks of the metropolis of Corinth before the death of Innocent III., in the islands of Cephalonia (from May 18, 1212), and Zante (from Sept. 18, 1207), and at Damela on the Corinthian gulf, at Napoli di Malvasia, Argos, Gilas (?) and Gimenes (?)³

The Island of Candia had been occupied for several years by the Latins, when an archbishoprick was established in the city of the same name. The Earl of Montferat, into whose possession it came in 1204, sold it to the Venetians, and we have not till nine years after accounts of an archbishop there, in 1213, who was invited to the Lateran Council in 1215.⁴

There is not yet any mention of bishopricks in Crete at the beginning of the 13th century.

¹ La Valona south of Durazzo on the Adriatic.

² Coron in ancient Boeotia.

³ Innocent III., lib. 11, epist. 256, edit. Baluz., Paris, 1682. T. ii. 267.

⁴ "Episcopus Cithoniensis." As to the entire province of Athens comp. Le Quien iii., 837—872.

¹ Innoc. lib. xiii., epist. 6, Archiepiscopo Atheniensi et Ther-

mopylensi et Sidoniensi-episcopis; data Later. iv. Non [id est die 4] Martii ann. xiii. Christi 1210, tom 2, edit. Baluz., p. 409, col. 2.

² Innocent III., lib. xv., ep. 58.

³ Ibid, in Le Q., T. 3, p. 885.

⁴ Le Q., iii., p. 907; and Mansi xxii., p. 962.

§ 407. Le Quien does not inform us when the Latins subjugated Illyricum. He says only that an archbishop was given to the Christians living in Durazzo in the beginning of the 13th century, but the historians state that Robert Guiscard conquered Aulon, Durazzo, and the neighbourhood in 1081.¹ Innocent III. in a letter of Aug. 18, 1209, ordered the bishops of Padua and Ceneda and the Abbot of St. Martin's in the diocese of the latter bishop, to induct the newly elected Archbishop of Durazzo. But this archbishop died in 1211, after a very short tenure of the office, and another archbishop succeeded him in the same year. There were no other Bishopricks there besides the unknown one of Kernicun (since the year 1213).²

There was an archbishop at Adrianople on the Hebrus in Thrace, in 1213, who was summoned to the Lateran Council in 1215.³ There is no second archbishop mentioned. The appearance of bishopricks in Thrace belongs to the following period.

§ 408. The earliest evidence of the establishment of an archbishoprick at Erekli (Heraclea) is a letter of Innocent III., dated April 17, 1208, and a circular of the year 1213 is the last. Nothing is known of a second archbishop. At the same time there existed in the province the Bishopricks of Phanorion (Panium) since 1208, Silivria since 1207, and Gallipoli since 1208.¹

In the same year of 1208 the Archbishoprick of Larissa in Roumelia had its origin. There were contemporary bishopricks at Cardica (otherwise unknown) from October 5, 1208, at Domochi since July 14, and in De-

¹ Kruse's Tab. xvi.

² Le Quien iii., p. 949. sqq.

³ Ib., p. 961.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 965, sqq.

The Church
Provinces of
Durazzo and
Hadriano-
ple.

The Church
Provinces of
Erekli, La-
rissa, and
Macre.

metrias since December 8 of the same year, at an unknown place called Sidon since 1213, at Nazoresca, likewise unknown since 1280. It cannot be ascertained whether there was a bishoprick or merely a church at Calidon or Calydrus in ancient Ætolia.²

The archiepiscopal see at Macre in Macedonia, which had no bishoprick under it, is mentioned for the first and last time in the well known letter of invitation to the Lateran council of 1215.³

The Church § 409. There is frequent mention of the Archbishops
Provinces of of Neopatra, between Larissa and Corinth, in the letters
Neopatra, of Innocent III. ; first in 1208, afterwards also among
Nicomedia, Patras, and the invitation addresses for the Lateran council in
Philippi. 1215. Bishopricks are wanting.¹

In the north-western part of Asia Minor there was an archiepiscopal see merely in Nicomedia on the As-tacenian Gulf, since the year 1208, which received its second archbishop in 1211,² and a bishoprick at Parium on the Propontis in the subsequent province of Cyzicus, since 1209.³ Other bishopricks belonging thereto are of later date. Besides there was also at that time in Asia Minor an archiepiscopal see at Sebaste in Armenia since 1210, without bishopricks however.⁴

There are letters of Innocent III. extant to two successive Archbishops of Patras (Patræ veteres) in Roumelia, the earliest of which is dated in 1207. The oldest bishopricks of the province are all of 1210 ; they are those of Vordonia (Amyclæ), Modon (Methone), and Coron in the Morea, and Antravida (Andrevilla), between Patras and the Island of Zante.⁵

² Ib., p. 979.

³ Ib., p. 989.

¹ Le Q. iii., p. 1013.

² Ib., p. 1017.

³ There is no mention of a se-

cond Bishop of Parium. Ibid. p. 947.

⁴ Ib., p. 1069.

⁵ Ib., p. 1023, sqq.

Innocent III. founded a metropolis in the beginning of 1212 at Philippi in Macedonia, so celebrated in the Acts of the Apostles, and placed several bishopricks under the jurisdiction of its archbishop, the names of which, however, are unknown and enigmatical; they are called Eleutheropolis, Casiropolis, Polistrii, Vilikii, and Moreni, which in Le Quien's opinion are perhaps the following places; Alectryopolis, or Alectoroso, Cæsaropolis, Polystilius, Belicia, and Smolenorum. The Bishoprick of Valaca, which immediately follows Philippi, is probably the place called Cavala.⁶

§ 410. Serræ (Seres) in Macedonia was a metropolis without bishopricks about the year 1212.¹

The Church
Provinces of
Serræ,
Thiva, Sa-
lonichi, and
Veria.

But Thiva (the ancient Thebes) had already had its first archbishop in 1207 and its second in 1210, the former of whom received in 1208 a suffragan in the Bishop of Castri (Castoria), and another in 1210 in the Bishop of the unknown Zaratoria. But a second bishop of either bishoprick does not occur.²

Salonichi, known from the Acts of the Apostles as Thessalonica, had its archbishop a few years earlier. He was chosen in 1205. And two other archbishops rapidly succeeded him in the time of Innocent III. To this province belonged merely the Bishoprick of Chitro (Citrum) since 1208.³

A year afterwards (1206) the neighbouring Verisia, or more probably Veria, received an Archbishop to whom the Bishops of the unknown places, Rusiora, Apta, and and Kiptala, were given as suffragans. And to these the Church of Medea was also added in 1210.⁴

⁶ Ib., p. 1045, sqq.

² Ib., p. 1081, sqq.

¹ A second Archbishop of Serræ is not mentioned. Le Quien iii., 1073.

³ Ib., p. 1089—1095.

⁴ Ib., p. 1101, sqq.

The Church
Province of
Ternowa.

§ 411. About two years earlier than the most of the provinces hitherto treated of, Calo-joannes, or Joannicus, King of the Walacho-Bulgarian kingdom, south of the Danube, and on the western coast of the Black Sea, gave his adhesion to the Romish Church, when Innocent III., immediately after the foundation of the Latin empire in 1204, sent thither the Arch-presbyter Dominicus of Brindisi, whose exertions had the effect of gaining the people and Archbishop Basil for the apostolic chair. He sent to the latter by his legates the pallium, or symbol of archiepiscopal authority, the cap and the crozier. The capital Ternowa became the seat of an archbishop or primus, under whom were the two bishops of Belesbudium and Preslaw.¹

b. The Romish Diocese of Antioch.

Introductory
remarks.

§ 412. The territory which the Crusaders obtained by conquest in Syria and Palestine extended from Belbais (or Pelusium) in Egypt to beyond Edessa and Carra in Mesopotamia,¹ and was divided into four states, the principality of Antioch, the countships of Edessa and Tripolis, and the kingdom of Jerusalem; and these four states again were divided into two ecclesiastical dioceses, those of Antioch and Jerusalem. But before the latter could be established the former must have existed. Now as, in the present division, the diocese of Antioch is the object round which everything turns, we have to take a clearer view of the countries belonging thereto. And at the same time we must give heed to the boundaries

¹ Le Quien i., 105, sqq. Patriarchat. Constantinopolit. cap. 15, § 1; *ibid.* p. 1220, p. 1231, sqq., and p. 1237; and T. iii., p. 792, § 11.

¹ Jacob de Vitriaco *Acconensis episcopi histor. Hierosolym.*, cap. 37, in Bongars *Gesta Dei per Francos*, p. 1070.

of the diocese in general, and the different secular sovereignties in particular, as well in respect of their limits as their history.

The ecclesiastical diocese of Antioch comprehended the principality of Antioch, and the two countships of Edessa and Tripolis, of which the two first fell into the power of the Latins in 1097 and 1098 and the last in 1099. In 1091 the diocese was enlarged by the conquest of the isle of Cyprus; but the kingdom of Armenia was no addition, as it arose in 1194² in the principality of Antioch and ancient Cilicia.

In regard to situation and size, the countship of Edessa, commencing from a forest called Marith, extended across the Euphrates towards the east, and contained numerous cities, and towns, and fortified places.³ The principality of Antioch had its beginning at the west of Tarsus in Cilicia, and stretched as far as the small river between Valenia below the fort of Margath, and Maraclea, south of Balanea. The third territory, the countship of Tripetes, began at the above mentioned small stream and extended to the small river Canis between Byblus and Berytus.⁴

Now if we compare the superficial area with the period, it appears that a portion of the Romish diocese of Antioch had again fallen into the hands of the infidels before the middle of the 12th century (about 1145), "Zenghi and Nureddin conquered the countship of Edessa, and a great part of the principality of Antioch."⁵

² Liber Secretor. Fidelium crucis super terræ sanctæ recuperatione et conservatione, etc. Auct. Marin. Sanut. dict. Torsellus, Patric. Venet. Lib. iii., P. 10, cap. 7, in Bongars Gesta Dei p. 201.

³ Jac. de Vitruv., etc., cap. 30, p. 1068; and Liber Secret. Fidel.,

etc., p. 173; lib. iii, P. 7, cap. 1.

⁴ Jac. de Vitruv. cap. 32—33, p. 1069; and Lib. Scr. ibid.

⁵ Kruse's Tab. 18; Wilkin's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 3, Abth. 1, S. 33; Pii Pont. Max. in decad. Blondi epitom. ex lib. 6, p. 48.

The found-
ing of the
Romish Dio-
cese of
Antioch.

§ 413. After the capture of Antioch by the Crusaders in the month of June 1098, several of their leaders wrote to Urban II. "that Christ had transferred all Antioch as a possession to the Romish religion and its creed."¹ However, the first Latin patriarch was not installed till the year 1100, because the Latins would not elect and consecrate a patriarch of their own, so long as the Greek patriarch John lived, in order that it might not seem as if two patriarchs held one and the same see, as that would have been contrary to the sacred canons and institutions of the holy fathers. But scarcely had two years elapsed when the Greek patriarch, seeing that it was not advisable for him to conduct the affairs of the Church among the Romish Christians, left the city and went to Constantinople. And after his departure the clergy and the people united in appointing patriarch Bernard, a native of Valence, who had followed Ademar of Puy as chaplain, and who had been already installed as bishop of Arthesia.² He was also confirmed by the Pope, and when the successor of Bernard, Radulphus, wished, after the custom of his Greek predecessors, to take the pallium from the altar, in order to show thereby his independence of the Pope, Innocent II. (1130—1143) summoned him to Rome, that he might receive it from him.³

A particular grievance was inflicted on the patriarch of Antioch, in that the church province of Tyre was taken from him and granted to the patriarch of Jerusalem. Innocent II. could not, by his letter to the

¹ Fulch. Carnot. *Gesta peregrin. Francor. cum armis Hierusalem pergentium* cap. 15, in Bongar's *Gesta Dei per Franc.*, p. 394.

² Incipit histor. rer. in partib. transmar. gestar. a tempore successorum Mahumeth, usque ad ann.

Dom. 1184, edit. a venerab. Wilerm. Tyrens. archiep. lib. 6., cap. 23, p. 727, *ibid.*

³ Wilken's *Gesch. der Kreuzzuge* Thl. 2, S. 692, and Le Quien tom. 3, p. 1156.

patriarch Radulphus,⁴ calm their animosity on this subject, nor prevent a rising contention.⁵

Besides the two patriarchs, there were also mentioned in this period Aymericus from 1142—1187, Radulphus II. (died in 1200), Peter I. from 1201—1208, and Peter II. from 1208—1217.⁶

§ 414. After Antioch and other cities of the East were wrested from the Saracens, the patriarch of Antioch received as his suffragans the bishops of Laodicea, Gabala, Antaradus, Tripolis, and Byblus,¹ but according to another account, merely the bishopricks of Antaradus, Tripolis, and Byblus.²

Laodicea was the only city in the neighbourhood of Syria which remained till the time of the crusades under the dominion of the Greek emperor.³ Baldwin, brother of Godfrey of Bouillon, made himself master of it, and gave it a bishop of the Latin Church, with the title of first suffragan of the patriarch of Antioch. According to William of Tyre, it was taken by Tancred before the year 1103.⁴ There is only one bishop mentioned in this period, chosen in 1136, who was at the Council of Antioch in 1142. At Gabala the first Latin bishop was in 1115, and he was succeeded by others who are mentioned at the years 1136 (and 1142 at the Council of Antioch), 1145, and 1179. Antaradus, which continued in the province of Antioch, although Innocent II. had annexed this bishoprick to the metropolis of Tyre and the kingdom of Jerusalem, had its first bishop in the time of that Pope about the year 1130. There was

⁴ Innocent II., epist. 7, ad Radulphum patriarch. Antiochen. in Mansi xxi., p. 395.

⁵ Comp. § 422; Le Quien ii., p. 695—697. De patriarch. Antiochen., § 29 and 30.

⁶ Le Quien iii., p. 1153—1160.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 1165.

² Incipit histor. rerum in partib. transmar. gesta, etc., cap 14, in Bongar's Gesta Dei, p. 860.

³ Will. Tyr. lib. 7, cap. 16, p. 738.

⁴ Ib., lib. 9, cap. 23.

a second bishop at the Lateran Council in 1215, who acted as vicegerent of his patriarch. The Latins received Tripolis in 1099 before Easter. Innocent II. also assigned this bishoprick to the Archbishop of Tyre, but, as it appears, without result. The first bishop here was in 1130; there was a second at the Lateran Council in 1179; a third lived about 1207, and we read of a fourth in *litteris encyclicis* at the Lateran Council in 1215.⁵ And Byblus, not far from the river Canis, had likewise its first bishop about 1130, but no other in this period.⁶

MONASTERIES.—On the north of Antioch there was a mountain, commonly called *Montana nigra*, on which many hermits of all nations lived, and on which there were several monasteries with Greek and Latin monks.⁷

Councils were held, the *Concilium Syriacum* in 1115,⁸ and at Antioch in 1139,⁹ 1142,¹⁰ and 12...¹¹

The Church
Province of
Cilicia I.
(Tarsus).

§ 415. At the expedition of the crusaders to Syria, Tancred, a near relative of Bohemund of Tarentum, went to Cilicia and took Tarsus in 1098. He found the city full of Christians, Armenians, and Greeks, besides a small number of Saracens.¹

Cilicia became, a hundred years later, an independent kingdom under the name of Armenia. Kruse says, as to its foundation, "Leo I. (Lebunes, Livo) whose ancestors had already made themselves masters of that country since 1099, had himself crowned king of Armenia by Henry (of Champagne), titular king of Jerusalem, and confirmed by the emperor Henry IV."² But

⁵ Labb. xi., P. 1, p. 126.

⁶ As to the whole prov. comp. Le Quien iii., p. 1165—1179.

⁷ Jac de Vit. *Acconens. episc. hist. Hierosolym.* cap. 32, p. 1069.

⁸ Mansi xxi., p. 139.

⁹ Ibid, p. 503.

¹⁰ Ibid, p. 577.

¹¹ Ibid, p. 749.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 1181.

² Kruse's Tab. 18.

Marinus Sanutus, called Torsellus, is more particular on this subject. He relates that "the lord of Armenia said in 1194 to Henry, his sovereign, that as he possessed a large territory, many cities and towns, and had abundant revenues, he might very well be crowned king, especially as the prince of Antioch was subject to him, and because he could not receive the crown of his dominions from one of higher consideration, he begged to obtain it from his hands. Henry readily agreed, and appointed him king of Armenia."³

We find the first archbishop at Tarsus in 1100. Other archbishops are mentioned in 1136 and 1142 at the Council of Antioch, and in 1190, 1198, the fifth in 1205, and the sixth in 1213.⁴

A council was held at Tarsus in 1177.⁵

§ 416. When the renown of Baldwin, brother of Godfrey of Bouillon, had spread far and wide, and his valour against all his enemies was known, the prince of the city of Kohas (Rohas, or Edessa) sent to him the bishop with twelve nobles of the city, and invited him to come with his knights and defend the country against the hostilities of the Turks. This was done, and, after the murder of the prince, who was not in favour with the people, Baldwin was chosen prince, and thus arose the countship of Edessa in 1097.¹

The Church
Province of
Osrhoene
(Edessa).

Daibert, patriarch of Jerusalem, consecrated the first archbishop of Edessa about Easter in the year 1100. Of the second and last archbishop, Hugo, it is related that in 1142 he held the archiepiscopal office, and suffered death with many of the inhabitants at the taking

³ Liber Secret. Fidel., etc., auct. Marin. Sanut. dict. Torsellus., lib. 3, P. 10, cap. 7, in Bongars Gest. Dei per Franc., t. 2, p. 201.

⁴ Le Quien iii., p. 1181—1183.

⁵ Mansi xxii., p. 207.

¹ Albert. Aquens. lib. 3, hist. Hierosolym. cap. 19—25.

The found-
ing of the
Romish Dio-
cese of
Antioch.

§ 413. After the capture of Antioch by the Crusaders in the month of June 1098, several of their leaders wrote to Urban II. "that Christ had transferred all Antioch as a possession to the Romish religion and its creed."¹ However, the first Latin patriarch was not installed till the year 1100, because the Latins would not elect and consecrate a patriarch of their own, so long as the Greek patriarch John lived, in order that it might not seem as if two patriarchs held one and the same see, as that would have been contrary to the sacred canons and institutions of the holy fathers. But scarcely had two years elapsed when the Greek patriarch, seeing that it was not advisable for him to conduct the affairs of the Church among the Romish Christians, left the city and went to Constantinople. And after his departure the clergy and the people united in appointing patriarch Bernard, a native of Valence, who had followed Ademar of Puy as chaplain, and who had been already installed as bishop of Arthesia.² He was also confirmed by the Pope, and when the successor of Bernard, Radulphus, wished, after the custom of his Greek predecessors, to take the pallium from the altar, in order to show thereby his independence of the Pope, Innocent II. (1130—1143) summoned him to Rome, that he might receive it from him.³

A particular grievance was inflicted on the patriarch of Antioch, in that the church province of Tyre was taken from him and granted to the patriarch of Jerusalem. Innocent II. could not, by his letter to the

¹ Fulch. Carnot. *Gesta peregrin. Francor. cum armis Hierusalem pergendum* cap. 15, in Bongar's *Gesta Dei per Franc.*, p. 394.

² *Incipit histor. rer. in partib. transmar. gestar. a tempore successorum Mahumeth, usque ad ann.*

Dom. 1184, edit. a venerab. Wilherm. Tyrens. archiep. lib. 6., cap. 23, p. 727, *ibid.*

³ Wilken's *Gesch. der Kreuzzuge* Thl. 2, S. 692, and Le Quien tom. 3, p. 1156.

patriarch Radulphus,⁴ calm their animosity on this subject, nor prevent a rising contention.⁵

Besides the two patriarchs, there were also mentioned in this period Aymericus from 1142—1187, Radulphus II. (died in 1200), Peter I. from 1201—1208, and Peter II. from 1208—1217.⁶

§ 414. After Antioch and other cities of the East were wrested from the Saracens, the patriarch of Antioch received as his suffragans the bishops of Laodicea, Gabala, Antaradus, Tripolis, and Byblus,¹ but according to another account, merely the bishopricks of Antaradus, Tripolis, and Byblus.²

Laodicea was the only city in the neighbourhood of Syria which remained till the time of the crusades under the dominion of the Greek emperor.³ Baldwin, brother of Godfrey of Bouillon, made himself master of it, and gave it a bishop of the Latin Church, with the title of first suffragan of the patriarch of Antioch. According to William of Tyre, it was taken by Tancred before the year 1103.⁴ There is only one bishop mentioned in this period, chosen in 1136, who was at the Council of Antioch in 1142. At Gabala the first Latin bishop was in 1115, and he was succeeded by others who are mentioned at the years 1136 (and 1142 at the Council of Antioch), 1145, and 1179. Antaradus, which continued in the province of Antioch, although Innocent II. had annexed this bishoprick to the metropolis of Tyre and the kingdom of Jerusalem, had its first bishop in the time of that Pope about the year 1130. There was

⁴ Innocent II., epist. 7, ad Radulphum patriarch. Antiochen. in Mansi xxi., p. 395.

⁵ Comp. § 422; Le Quien ii., p. 695—697. De patriarch. Antiochen., § 29 and 30.

⁶ Le Quien iii., p. 1153—1160.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 1165.

² Incipit histor. rerum in partib. transmar. gesta, etc., cap 14, in Bongar's Gesta Dei, p. 860.

³ Will. Tyr. lib. 7, cap. 16, p. 738.

⁴ Ib., lib. 9, cap. 23.

a second bishop at the Lateran Council in 1215, who acted as vicegerent of his patriarch. The Latins received Tripolis in 1099 before Easter. Innocent II. also assigned this bishoprick to the Archbishop of Tyre, but, as it appears, without result. The first bishop here was in 1130; there was a second at the Lateran Council in 1179; a third lived about 1207, and we read of a fourth in litteris encyclicis at the Lateran Council in 1215.⁵ And Byblus, not far from the river Canis, had likewise its first bishop about 1130, but no other in this period.⁶

MONASTERIES.—On the north of Antioch there was a mountain, commonly called *Montana nigra*, on which many hermits of all nations lived, and on which there were several monasteries with Greek and Latin monks.⁷

Councils were held, the Concilium Syriacum in 1115,⁸ and at Antioch in 1139,⁹ 1142,¹⁰ and 12...¹¹

The Church
Province of
Cilicia I.
(Tarsus).

§ 415. At the expedition of the crusaders to Syria, Tancred, a near relative of Bohemund of Tarentum, went to Cilicia and took Tarsus in 1098. He found the city full of Christians, Armenians, and Greeks, besides a small number of Saracens.¹

Cilicia became, a hundred years later, an independent kingdom under the name of Armenia. Kruse says, as to its foundation, "Leo I. (Lebunes, Livo) whose ancestors had already made themselves masters of that country since 1099, had himself crowned king of Armenia by Henry (of Champagne), titular king of Jerusalem, and confirmed by the emperor Henry IV."² But

⁵ Labb. xi., P. 1, p. 126.

⁶ As to the whole prov. comp. Le Quien iii., p. 1165—1179.

⁷ Jac de Vit. Acconens. episc. hist. Hierosolym. cap. 32, p. 1069.

⁸ Mansi xxi., p. 139.

⁹ Ibid., p. 503.

¹⁰ Ibid., p. 577.

¹¹ Ibid., p. 749.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 1181.

² Kruse's Tab. 18.

Marinus Sanutus, called Torsellus, is more particular on this subject. He relates that "the lord of Armenia said in 1194 to Henry, his sovereign, that as he possessed a large territory, many cities and towns, and had abundant revenues, he might very well be crowned king, especially as the prince of Antioch was subject to him, and because he could not receive the crown of his dominions from one of higher consideration, he begged to obtain it from his hands. Henry readily agreed, and appointed him king of Armenia."³

We find the first archbishop at Tarsus in 1100. Other archbishops are mentioned in 1136 and 1142 at the Council of Antioch, and in 1190, 1198, the fifth in 1205, and the sixth in 1213.⁴

A council was held at Tarsus in 1177.⁵

§ 416. When the renown of Baldwin, brother of Godfrey of Bouillon, had spread far and wide, and his valour against all his enemies was known, the prince of the city of Kohas (Rohas, or Edessa) sent to him the bishop with twelve nobles of the city, and invited him to come with his knights and defend the country against the hostilities of the Turks. This was done, and, after the murder of the prince, who was not in favour with the people, Baldwin was chosen prince, and thus arose the countship of Edessa in 1097.¹

The Church
Province of
Osrhoene
(Edessa).

Daibert, patriarch of Jerusalem, consecrated the first archbishop of Edessa about Easter in the year 1100. Of the second and last archbishop, Hugo, it is related that in 1142 he held the archiepiscopal office, and suffered death with many of the inhabitants at the taking

³ Liber Secret. Fidel., etc., auct. Marin. Sanut. dict. Torsellus., lib. 3, P. 10, cap. 7, in Bongars Gest. Dei per Franc., t. 2, p. 201.

⁴ Le Quien iii., p. 1181—1183.

⁵ Mansi xxii., p. 207.

¹ Albert. Aquens. lib. 3, hist. Hierosolym. cap. 19—25.

of the city. Jacobus de Vitriaco, bishop of Acco, says : " The countship of Edessa had three archbishops, one at Edessa, the second at Hierapolis, and the third at Corycus (in Cilicia), who were subject to the patriarchs of Antioch. "2

There is no mention of bishopricks at Edessa any more than at Tarsus.³

The Church
Province of
Syria II.
(Apamea).

§ 417. Fulcherius Carnotensis relates, in his history of Jerusalem, at the year 1111, that Apamea on the Orontes had been already conquered by Tancred, and long remained in his power.¹ Gauterius and William of Tyre make mention of the first archbishop in 1119.² A second archbishop was at the Councils of Antioch in 1136 and 1142, and a third is noticed in a letter of Innocent III.³

Under the archbishops of Apamea were the bishops of Balanea,⁴ Artesia,⁵ and Albara or Albaria.⁶

The Church
Provinces of
Euphratensis
(Hierapolis)
and Cilicia I.
(Corycus).

§ 418. It is not known when the Latins brought Hierapolis or Mabug under their power, whether at the end of the 11th or at the beginning of the 12th century. We learn of only a single bishop there who was present at the Council of Antioch in 1136, for as the Latins again lost the city between 1148 and 1152, the archiepiscopal seat continued unoccupied. William of Tyre

² Jacob. de Vitriac., *Acconens. episc. histor. Hierosolym.* cap. 30, in Bongar's *Gesta Dei* p. 1068.

³ Le Quien iii., p. 1085—1186.

¹ Fulch. Carnot. lib. 2, hist. Hierosol. cap. 43.

² Gauter. de bellis Antioch. in Bongar's *Gesta Dei* p. 451, and Will. Tyr. lib. 12, cap. 10, ad ann. 1119.

³ Innoc. III., lib. 1, epist. 50, t. 1, edit. Baluz. p. 29.

⁴ There is only one bishop of Balanea mentioned in the time of

Innocent III., about 1199 or 1200.

⁵ The first bish. of Artesia on the Orontes was about 1099, and the second and last in 1119.

⁶ Of all these places Albara was the first to which a Latin bishop was appointed. Incipit. histor. rer. in partib. transmar. gestar., etc., lib. 7, cap. 8, p. 733, in Bongar's *Gesta Dei*. The second and last bishop was at the taking of Jerusalem in 1099. Le Quien iii., p. 1187—1192.

says: "Three archbishopricks of the diocese of Antioch became extinct in those regions, Edessa, Hierapolis, and Corycus."¹

Two bishopricks, of which mention is made in the province of Euphratensis, belong to a later time.

The city of Corycus, with the whole neighbourhood, was conquered by the Franks and Latins near the end of the 11th or beginning of the 12th century. For honour's sake, the patriarch of Antioch appointed an archbishop there. But about the middle of the 12th century the city relapsed, at the same time with Edessa and Hierapolis, into the power of the Turks, and about that time also the archbishoprick ceased to exist. There is only one bishop, therefore, spoken of who attended the Councils of Antioch in 1136 and 1142.²

§ 419. Even before the Latins besieged Antioch, the city of Mamistra (Mopsuestia) had fallen into their hands in 1097. The patriarch of Antioch established there a bishoprick. Daybertus, patriarch of Jerusalem, consecrated the first archbishop about Easter in the year 1100. Radulphus, afterwards patriarch of Antioch, was bishop there in 1134 and 1135, and in 1162 the episcopal was converted into an archiepiscopal see, as we read in a letter of Amalrich's of Jerusalem, which is to be found in Bongar's *Gest. Dei per Franc.*¹ We have accounts of a third archbishop in the letters of Innocent III.²

The Church
Province of
Cilicia I.
(Mamistra).

§ 420. Richard Cœur-de-Lion wrested the isle of Cyprus from Isaac Comnenus, the Greek emperor,

The Church
Province of
the Isle of
Cyprus.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 1193, 1194.

² Ibid. p. 1197, 1198.

¹ Bongar's *Gesta Dei* p. 1174.

² Innocent III., lib. 1, epist.

50 and 102, t. 1., edit. Baluz., p. 29 and p. 287, and Le Quien iii., p. 1197—1199.

because he had formed an alliance with Saladin, and after the former was expelled, he resigned it in 1192 to Guido, king of Jerusalem, who immediately declared Nicosia to be the capital of the kingdom, and established there an archbishop of the Latin Church.¹

But this last statement is in contradiction with what is related by Stephanus Lusinianus² and Henricus Giblet,³ viz., that Alisia, the queen of Hugo, king of Cyprus, when the latter was absent in a war with the Turks, sent an ambassador with a letter to Innocent III. and the Lateran Council, in which she urgently prayed that, as the archiepiscopal seat was formerly transferred to Famagusta after the destruction of Salamis, so it might now be removed thence to Nicosia, a request which she also obtained. But Le Quien subjoins, that this transference took place earlier, and perhaps even at the origin of the kingdom under Guido or his brother and successor Amalarich.⁴

But along with the Latin archbishop the archbishoprick of the Greek Church, contrary to the custom otherwise, continued to exist at Famagusta, with four bishopricks subject to it.

The first Latin archbishop is merely referred to, but the second is mentioned by name at the year 1206,⁵ and died before 1211. The third archbishop was consecrated by Innocent III. in 1215.

The bishopricks which were established in the beginning of the 13th century were Famagusta⁶ and Nemosia.⁷

¹ Le Quien ii., p. 1043 seq.

² Stephan. Lusinian. Histor. gener. regni Cyprii cap. 19, fol. 85.

³ Henric. Gibl. Hist. regni Lusinianor. Cypri insul. p. 31.

⁴ Le Quien iii., p. 1201.

⁵ Innocent III., lib. 9, ep. 145.

⁶ The first bish. of Famag. and Arsinoe elected in 1211.

⁷ The first bish. of Limisso (Nemos.) was installed before 1211. As to the whole prov. of

The Romish Diocese of Jerusalem.

§ 421. The kingdom of Jerusalem was the fourth political state which the crusaders established when they had conquered Palestine in the year 1099, and it extended from the small river Canis, between Byblus and Berytus, on the north, to the desert beyond castle Darum and to Egypt on the south, or from Dan to Beersheba.¹ Introductory remarks.

But unfortunately they only possessed it 88 years, inasmuch as Saladin reconquered the entire sea coast in 1187, and in particular Berytus, Byblus,² Joppe, Ptolemais,³ Jerusalem, and Ascalon,⁴ and other places, and although Richard Cœur-de-Lion and Philip Augustus recaptured Ptolemais in 1191, and that city, with several other maritime towns, remained in the hands of the Christians, and Berytus was also retaken by the Christians in 1196,⁵ yet the sacred places fell again under the power of the Saracens, as we gather from negotiations for a truce between the emperor Frederick II. and the sultan Melahadin or Melec Elkemer, of Babylon, in the year 1229.⁶ But the ecclesiastical provinces nevertheless were not disturbed.

Cypr. comp. Le Quien iii., p. 1201—1224.

¹ Jacob. de Vit. Acconens. episcop. Hist. Hierosol. cap. 34, in Bongar's Gesta Dei 1069.

² Pii Pont. Max. in decad. Blond. epitom. p. 46, ex lib. 6.

³ Lib. Secret. Fidel. crucis super terræ sanctæ recuperatione, etc.,

lib 3, P. 9, cap. 5, in Bongar's Gesta Dei ii., 195; Le Quien iii., p. 1243, 1244.

⁴ Lib. Secr. Fid., etc., cap. 6; Chron. Abbat. Ursberg, p. 311 sq.

⁵ Kruse's Tab. 18.

⁶ Comp § 569.

The founding
of the
Romish Dio-
cese of Jeru-
salem.

§ 422. Although Antioch came sooner than Jerusalem into the possession of the crusaders, the ecclesiastical affairs of the Romish Church were organised in the latter city sooner than in the former. For as soon as Godfrey of Bouillon was chosen king in 1099 a Latin patriarch was also elected in room of the last Greek one, who, when he had heard of the arrival of the Latins before Antioch, retired to the isle of Cyprus, on account of the threatenings of the Turks and his uncomfortable position among the Saracens, and he died there after the conquest of Jerusalem.¹ And in the same year also Daibertus, hitherto archbishop of Pisa, was consecrated patriarch by the bishop of Rama,² and was confirmed by Pope Paschal II. at the request of Baldwin, who sent Maurice, one of the twelve cardinals, to Jerusalem for that purpose.³

One of the patriarchs of Jerusalem also—it was the patriarch William—“tempted by jealousy of the apparent good fortune of the patriarch Radulph in such a fool-hardy undertaking, asserted his right as patriarch of the Holy City and high priest at the sepulchre of the Redeemer, not to be behind the patriarch of Antioch, and endeavoured to obtain equal independence of the chair of St. Peter at Rome,”⁴ inasmuch as he refused to fetch the pallium from Rome for Fulcher, who had been ap-

¹ Alberti Aquens. exped. Hierosol., lib. 6, cap. 39, in Bongar's Gesta Dei p. 285.

² Ibid, lib. 7, cap. 7, 8, p. 295.

³ Ibid, lib. 7, cap. 47, p. 308; Paschal II., ep. 19, ad Gibelin. Hierosol. patriarch. in Mansi xx., p. 1005. Patr. of Jerus.: the first was Daibert, from 1099 to 1107; Gibelinus, † 1111; Arnulphus, † 1118; Gormundus, † 1128; Stephanus, † 1130; Wilhelmus, † 1145; Fulcherius, †

1157; Amalricus, † 1180; Eraclius, † 1191; Sulpitius, when? Michael, 1194; Monachus, † 1203; Soffredus, when? Albertus, † 1214; Gualterus, when?; Radulphus, † 1225. Le Quien iii., p. 1243—1255. Patriarchs of Jerusalem appeared at Councils—at Neapolis in Samaria in 1120; at Antioch in 1136 and 1142, and at the Lateran Council in 1179. C. Labb. x., 1716.

⁴ Wilken's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 1, S. 695, 696.

pointed archbishop of Tyre; wherefore Innocent II. (1030—1043) naturally reproached the rebellious patriarch, and anxiously considered what it became him to do to him.⁵

In extent the diocese comprised the whole kingdom of Jerusalem, and that was the reason why in the north the river Canis, or the place which was called Passus canis, was made the boundary between Jerusalem and Antioch,⁶ and why the ecclesiastical province of Tyre was wrested from the patriarch of Antioch.⁷ It may be readily supposed that he would not submit in silence, although he could have no occasion for complaint at the complete transformation of the Latin diocesan constitution.⁸ The election of the first archbishop Odo of Tyre, and his consecration in Jerusalem,⁹ stirred up the contest.

But Pope Paschal II. (1099—1118) wrote to Gibelinus the patriarch of Jerusalem: “*Ut Hierosolymitanæ ecclesiæ urbes illas et provincias concedamus, quæ gloriosi regis Balduini ac exercituum cum sequentium sanguine per Dei gratiam acquisitæ sunt. Præsentis itaque decreti pagina, tibi, frater carissime et coepiscope Gibeline, tuisque successoribus, et per vos sanctæ Hierosolymitanæ ecclesiæ, patriarchali sive metropolitano jure regendas disponendasque sancimus civitates omnes atque provincias, quas supradicti regis ditioni aut*

⁵ Innoc. II., epist. 4, ad Wilhel. Hierosol. patr. in Mansi xxi., p. 394.

⁶ Lib. Secret. Fidelium crucis super terræ sanctæ recuperatione, etc., cujus auctor. Marin. Sanut. dict. Torsel., etc., lib. 3., P. 14, cap. 2, in Bongar's Gesta Dei per Franc., t. 2, p. 245; Incipit. Hist. rerum in partib. transmar. gestar., a tempore successorum

Mahumeth, etc., edit. a venerab. Will. Tyr. archiep. lib. 14, cap. 14, p. 860.

⁷ Le Quien iii., p. 133. De patr. Hierosol. § 35.

⁸ Wilken's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 2, S. 535.

⁹ Fulch. Carnot. Gest. peregr. Franc., etc., in Bongar's Gesta Dei cap. 51, p. 431, A.D. 1122.

jam restituit, aut in futurum restituere gratia divina dignabitur."¹⁰ And what was written was not altered. All the complaints, appeals, and disputes of the patriarch of Antioch were therefore of no avail. For William of Tyre was in like manner consecrated by the patriarch of Jerusalem (Gormundus) at the time of Pope Honorius II. (1124—1130), and received the pallium at Rome.¹¹

Besides the ecclesiastical provinces in the kingdom of Jerusalem, there were immediately subject to the patriarch the bishopricks of Bethlehem, which king Baldwin I., the brother of Godfrey of Bouillon, erected into a bishoprick in 1110,¹² Hebron, a priory at the time of the Greeks,¹³ and Lydda or Diospolis.¹⁴

A bishoprick founded in the Basilica of St. George, near Ramla, did not exist long.¹⁵ Here was elected the first bishop in Palestine.

MONASTERIES.—During the crusades several Latin monasteries and abbeys arose in and around Jerusalem. Thus the patriarchal church, or that Dominici

¹⁰ Pasch. II., ep. 19, ad Gibe-
lin. Hierosol. patr. in Mansi xx.,
p. 1005; Fulch. Carnot. Gest.
Dei, etc., cap. 56, p. 440, A.D.
1124.

¹¹ Honor. II., epist. 2, ad
Tyrios in Mansi xxi, p. 321;
Vita Honorii II., ibid, p. 319.

¹² The first bish. of Bethl.
elected in 1110; other bishops of
Bethl. about 1137, 1147, 1170,
1179, at the beginning of the ponti-
ficate of Innocent III., the seventh
bishop about 1204. There were
bish. of Beth. at the Council of
Neap. in 1120, Antioch in 1136
and 1142, and at the Lateran
Council in 1179; moreover in In-
noc. II., epist. 17, in Labb. x.,
954.

¹³ The first bish. of Hebr. about
1170, the second in 1190.

¹⁴ The first bish of Lydda died
before 1120; the second bishop
about 1120, at the Council of Neap.,
the succeeding bishops about 1155,
1170, 1187, and at the time of
Innocent III. At Councils the
only bish. of Lydda was Regerius,
who was at Neap. in 1120; Jacob.
de Vitriac. Acconens. episc. Hist.
Hierosol. cap. 57, p. 1077: "Ha-
bet præterea Hierosolymitanus Pa-
triarcha quosdam episcopos suffra-
ganeos sibi, nullo mediante, sub-
jectos, scilicet Bethleemitanum, et
Ebronensem et Liddensem,"

¹⁵ Gesta Franc., etc., cap. 22,
in Bongar's Gesta Dei p. 572, and
cap. 45, p. 586. Wilken's Gesch.
der Kreuzzuge Thl. 1, S. 268.

Sepulchri under Mount Calvary, had Canonici Regulares, after the habit and rule of St. Augustin. In the churches of the Templum Domini, of Mount Sion and the Mount of Olives, there were abbots and canons according to the rule of St. Augustin; in the monasteries de Latina, of the Valley of Jehoshaphat, there were black monks, that is, with black dress; in Bethany, beyond the Mount of Olives, was the abbey of St. Lazarus or de Bethania in 1144,¹⁶ in which there was a black abbess of the rule of St. Benedict. The abbey of St. Ann stood near the gate of Jehoshaphat; the abbey of St. Mary in Jerusalem, with an abbess and black nuns;¹⁷ and of Mary Magdalen also in that city, for the service and reception of foreign ladies from the West.¹⁸

Councils were held at Jerusalem in 1099,¹⁹ 1107,²⁰ 1111,²¹ 1112,²² 1136,²³ and 1142 or 1143.²⁴

§ 423. Baldwin, brother of Godfrey of Bouillon, conquered Cæsarea in 1101 after Easter. This city remained a Christian metropolis as before, only with this difference, that it did not continue the first in rank, but became the second, and that it no longer consisted, as at the first, of several bishopricks, but merely of one, that of Sebaste, or as it was otherwise called, Samaria.¹ The first archbishop was chosen also in the same year, 1101;² but the first bishop at Sebaste occurs not long

The Church
Province of
Palestina I.
(Cæsarea).

¹⁶ Le Quien iii., p. 1295.

¹⁷ Jacob. de Vitriac., etc., cap. 58, p. 1078.

¹⁸ Ibid, cap. 64, p. 1082.

¹⁹ Mansi xx., p. 975.

²⁰ Ibid, p. 1215.

²¹ Mansi xxi., p. 47.

²² Ibid, p. 71.

²³ Ibid, p. 505.

²⁴ Ibid, p. 583.

¹ Jacob. de Vitriac., Accon.

episc. Hist. Hierosolym., cap. 55, p. 1077: "Secundus Metropolitanus seu Archiepiscopus est Cæsariensis, verum solum subjectum habens suffraganeum, Episcopum videlicet Sebastensem." Lib. Secret. Fidel., etc., lib. 3, P. 7, cap. 2, in Bongar's Gesta Dei ii., p. 175.

² Fulch. Carnot. Gesta, etc., cap. 26, p. 410, in Bongar's Gesta.

before 1131, when Baldwin II. (1118—1131), king of Jerusalem, first subjugated Neapolis, Joppe, Caiphas, the castle of St. Abrahams (or Hebron), Ptolemais (or Accon), Sagitta (or Sidon), Tabaria (or Tiberias), and the other places in the kingdom.³

Besides the bishoprick of Sebaste, Le Quien also mentions a bishoprick of Saba in 1190, which had a bishop, but of which there is no further mention.⁴

MONASTERIES.—There is mention made of a monastery Beatae Virginis Margaretæ on Mount Carmel, not far from the fountain of the prophet Elias.⁵

There was a council held at Neapolis in Samaria in 1120.⁶

The Church
Province of
Palestina II.
(Nazareth).

§ 424. The Latins removed the archiepiscopal seat from Scythopolis or Bethsan to Nazareth, in the first place, because the former city was then almost destroyed, and again because the latter was so distinguished in the history of our Lord and Saviour. The archbishop of Nazareth also had but one suffragan, the bishop of Tiberias.¹ But it is nowhere mentioned in what year Nazareth was erected into a metropolis. The earliest evidence for an episcopal see there is to be found in the Acts of Council of Neapolis in Samaria in 1120,

The first archb. of Caesarea, † 1107; other archb. of Cæs. about 1120, 1136, 1156, 1170, 1179, 1184, 1214. At Councils there were archb. of Cæs. present at Neap. in 1120, at Antioch in 1136 and 1142. at the Lateran Council in 1179.

³ Albert. Aquensis. lib. 12, cap. 30, in Bongar's Gesta Dei p. 379. A second archb. of Sebaste was at the Lat. Council in 1179; the fourth lived about the middle of the 13th century.

⁴ Comp., as to the whole prov., Le Quien iii., p. 1285—1293.

⁵ Jacob. de Vit. Accon. epist. Hist. Hierosol., cap. 52, p. 1075.

⁶ Mansi xxi., p. 261.

¹ Jacob de Vit. Accon. episc. Hist. Hierosol. cap. 56, Bong. Gest. Dei p. 1077: "Tertius metropolitanus est Nazarenus, unum solum habens suffraganeum Tyberiadensem episcopum." The same words in Lib. Secret. Fidel., etc., lib. 3, P. 7, cap. 2, p. 175.

where we read in the report therein communicated: "Bernardus Nazarenus episcopus." Yet Le Quien even calls the second ecclesiastical teacher there an archbishop in the year 1129.²

We are equally destitute of authentic knowledge as to the time of the first bishop of Tiberias, as the subscription "Hugo de Tabaria," in a diploma in favour of the cathedral church of St. Lorenzo at Genoa does not clearly show whether it belongs to the supposed bishop. On the other hand, it does not admit of doubt that Herbert, who accompanied to Rome in 1155 or 1156 Gormund, patriarch of Jerusalem, was bishop of Tiberias.³

MONASTERIES.—There was one abbey with black monks on Mount Tabor, under the archbishop of Nazareth.⁴

A Council was held at Nazareth in 1160.⁵

§ 425. But little can be said as to the province of The Church Province of Palæstina III. (Petra or Crac). Palæstina III. on account of the scantiness of information. Marinus Sanutus Torsellus and Jacobus de Vitracō mention the metropolitan of Petra as the fourth and last in Palestine, who had a Greek bishop in Mount Sinai as a suffragan, who was at the same time superior of the monks of the monastery Beatae Virginis Katharinæ.¹ Le Quien only mentions by name

² The third archb. of Naz., † 1151; other archb. about 1152, 1158, 1190, 1198; the seventh (eighth) was invited to the Lat. Council in 1215.

³ A second bishop of Tiber. is mentioned about 1170; others about 1190 and 1199; the fifth was invited by a letter of Innocent III. to the Lat. Council in 1215. As

to the whole province, compare Le Quien iii., p. 1293—1303.

⁴ Jacob. de Vitrac., etc., cap. 58, p. 1078: and Lib. Secr. Fidel., etc., lib. 3, P. 7, cap. 3, t. 2, p. 178.

⁵ Mansi xxi., p. 1145.

¹ Jacob. de Vitrac. l.c. § 423, note 1: "Quartus autem metropolitanus est Petræensis, unum solum habens suffraganeum episcopum Græcum

the archbishop Guericus about 1167; and the anonymous author of a History of Jerusalem, which begins at the year 1177, remarks of the castle of Erathum, where the city of Petra formerly stood, that it was a metropolis, and that the archbishop there was called archbishop of Petra.²

Le Quien does not know by name any bishop of the bishoprick of Mount Sinai.³

The Church
Province of
Phœnicia
(Tyre).

§ 426. In the East, Tyre was once in rank the first metropolis under the patriarch of Antioch, and its archbishop was therefore called: Pontifex *πρωτόθρονος* Orientis. When the city was taken in 1124, in the time of Baldwin II., it passed over with its privileges to the diocese of Palestine, notwithstanding the strenuous opposition of the patriarch of Antioch. Pope Innocent II. (1130—1153) therefore released the bishops of Tripolis, Tortosa and Byblus from their oath of fidelity to the patriarch of Antioch, in the same letter in which he enjoined obedience to the archbishop of Tyre,¹ and in another letter admonished the bishops of Berytus, Sidon, and Ptolemais to subjection and obedience to the archbishop of Tyre and the patriarch of Jerusalem.²

We may gather from these two papal documents of themselves, that the province of Tyre lost nothing of its ancient dignity under the Latin patriarch of Jerusalem, and for that reason also Marinus Sanutus Torsellus and

in Monte Sinai, ecclesiæ beatæ virginis Katharinæ, et monachis ejusdem monasterii præfectum." Lib. Secret. Fidel. l.c.

² Hist. Hierosol. Auct. inc. in Bongar's Gesta Dei p. 1156.

³ As to the whole church prov. comp. Le Quien t. 3, p. 1305, 1306.

¹ Innocent II., epist. 6, ad Gerard. Tripol., R. Tortosanum et H. Bylit. episcop. in Mansi xxi., p. 395.

² Innoc. II., epist. 8, ad Balduinum Beryt., Bernard. Sidon. et Joann. Ptolem. episcopos. Ibid, p. 396, Le Quien iii., p. 134. De patriarch. Hierosol. § 35.

Jacobus de Vitriaco place it at the top, and because it was the most considerable in extent, and in number of bishopricks.

However, when we compare the bishopricks mentioned by Innocent II., with those which are specified by the two latter, in agreement with Le Quien, neither the number nor the names of the bishopricks correspond exactly, for they enumerate the four following, Accon, Sidon, Berytus and Paneas.³

If the year of the capture of Tyre in Le Quien is correct, a bishop was already elected two years previously (in 1122) for that place at Jerusalem, as the date is preserved to us by Fulcher of Chartres.⁴

Of the bishopricks Sidon was wrested in December, 1110, from the Saracens by Baldwin I., king of Jerusalem. The first bishop of that city was at the time of Innocent II.; he attended the councils of Antioch in 1136 and 1142.⁵ Berytus was subjected to Baldwin I. in 1111, and it had its first bishop about 1136.⁶ The first bishop was at Acco about 1133,⁷ and we have

³ Jacob de Vitriac, l. c. § 423. Note 1, "Primus (Metropolit.) est Tyrensis continens sub se quatuor suffraganeos episcopos, scilicet Acconensem, Sydonensem, Berithensem et Paneadensem."—Lib. Secret. Fidel. l. c. § 423.

⁴ Fulch. Carnot. Gesta peregr. Franc. etc., cap. 51, p. 431 in Bongar's Gesta Dei.—The second archb. of Tyr. † 1145; other archb. about 1146, 1173, 1184, in the time of Innoc. III., about 1215.—There were arch. of Tyr. at the Council of Ant. in 1136 and 1142, and at the Lat. Council in 1179 and 1215.

⁵ The second bishop of Sid. † 1175, the third † 1190, the fourth and fifth under the pontificate of Innoc. III. There were bishops of Sidon at the council of Ant. in 1136 and 1142.

⁶ The second bishop of Beryt. about 1146; other bishops of Ber. about 1147, 1190, and 1198. Bish. at the council of Ant. in 1136 and 1142.

⁷ The second bish. of Acco about 1147, other bishops of Acco about 1152, 1170, 1179, 1187, 1190, at the time of Innoc. III. At the council of Rome in 1179.

accounts of the first bishop of Paneas about the same time.⁸

At the close of the province Le Quien also adds the bishoprick of Sarepta. But it had only one bishop in the period now treated of, about 1214.⁹

II. *The Diocese of Constantinople.*—(*Greek Church.*)

Introductory
remarks.

§ 427. Scarcely had the preceding period approached its term when the diocese of Constantinople began to decrease in size, and to lose its former splendour. It had not yet subsisted a complete century in the great extent which it possessed at the close of the tenth century, when Solyman founded the kingdom of Rum or Iconium in 1074 (or 1073), and established his residence in Nicæa over against that of the Greek emperor. This occasioned to the latter the loss of almost all Asia Minor, and to the patriarch of Constantinople, that of nearly the two ecclesiastical dioceses of Pontus and Asia.¹

The emperor Alexius Comnenus (1081—1118), indeed, obtained again some advantages over Solyman by the agreement “that the Turks should not penetrate into Bithynia,” but they returned there again in 1094.²

In 1097 the Greeks again obtained Nicæa and other places, and the Turks were also obliged to surrender Lydia. Thereupon John I. Comnenus (1118—1143)

⁸ The second bishop of Paneas about 1169; the third about 1173—Incipit Hist. rerum in partib. transmar. etc. lib. 15, cap 11, p. 879.

⁹ As to the whole prov. of Tyre comp. Le Quien iii. 1309—1340

¹ Wilkin's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 1 S. 42; Kruse's Tab. 16.

² Kruse ibid.

wrested from them for a short time Castamonia and Gangra in Paphlagonia, and his successor Manuel Comnenus (1143—1180) continued the attacks on the Seldjuks of Iconium.³

But soon afterwards when the Greeks had been more unsuccessful in war in Asia Minor, they sustained in Europe a much greater loss through the capture of Constantinople by the Latins, whereby not only the Eastern Roman Empire, but also the patriarchate of Constantinople, ceased for a while to exist. The then patriarch retired to Demotica on the Hebrus, between Constantinople and Philippi,⁴ and the newly elected emperor Theodorus Lascaris I., fixed on Nicæa as his seat in 1205,⁵ and conquered the Sultan of Iconium in 1210, whilst Alexius III. and David Comnenus rendered themselves independent in Paphlagonia and Pontus, and Alexius I. Comnenus ruled in 1104 over the empire of Trebizond from Sinope to the Phasis.⁶

Thus was Constantinople at the end of this period deprived of its secular as well as its ecclesiastical head;⁷ of the extensive (Greek) diocese of that city there remained but a few provinces in Western Asia Minor, and on the Eastern and Western shores of the Black Sea adjoining Russia.

Almost two years after the taking of Constantinople by the Latins, and the flight of the patriarch Camaterus, a patriarch was chosen in his place, in the person of Michael V., at the new imperial residence of Nicæa,⁸ and thus that city was the patriarchal seat from

³ Kruse's Tab. 18.

⁴ Le Quien i., p. 276.

⁵ Le Quien i., p. 154, cap. 20 iii.

⁶ Kruse's Tab. 16, 18, and 20.

⁷ The succession of patriarchs of Constantinople is continued with-

out interruption from 1072 to 1216 in the hist. by Le Quien i. p. 263 —278; it begins with xci. and ends with cxiv.

⁸ Raynald. ad. ann. 1232, n. 54, T. xiii. p. 397; "Tentatam vero antea Græcæ cum Rom.

1206 to 1262, as Constantinople had formerly been.⁹

Archiepiscop-
al and
episcopal
sees in the
ecclesiastical
Diocese of
Pontus.

§ 428. In the northern and eastern regions of Asia Minor, there subsisted between the close of the 11th, and beginning of the 13th century, the Metropolis of Cæsarea in Cappadocia I.,¹ the Metropolis of Tyana in Cappadocia II.,² and the bishopricks of Cybistra,³ and Sasima,⁴ in the same province, the metropolis of Mocusus or Justinianopolis,⁵ and the bishoprick of Nazianzus⁶ in Cappadocia III.; the bishoprick of Justinianopolis in Armenia I.;⁷ the metropolis of Melitene or Malatia in Armenia II.;⁸ the metropolis of Ancyra,⁹ and the bishoprick of Juliopolis¹⁰ in Galatia I., the metropolis of Neocæsarea,¹¹ and the bishopricks of Trapezus¹² and Cerasus¹³ in Pontus Polemoniacus, the

Ecclesia conjunctionem superius vidimus, antequam a Latinis Constantinopolis expugnaretur, cum Innocentius III. Joannem Camaterum ad concilium invitavit; sed cum ille primatum sedis Apostolicæ agnoscere recusaret, perfidiæ poenas paulo post tulit, ejectusque Constantinopoli est, deinde patriarcha Graeci caruere, donec Theodorus Lascaris arrepto Niceæ Imperio Michaelē Antyrianum eligi jussit, cui in dignitate Manuel Philosophus Manuelique Germanus, de quo nunc egimus, succedere; quæ de patriarcharum schismaticorum serie indicare hac occasione visum est."
— Patriarchs at Nice; Michael V. 1206—1212; after him a vacancy of 10½ months; Theodore II. 1213—1215, Maximus II. six months; Manuel II. 1216—1221.

⁹ Le Quien T. i., p. 277—283.

¹ Metrop. of Caes. under Alexius Comnenus (1081—1118); about 1152, 1169, 1187, 1192.

² The metrop. of Tyan. under Alex. Comnenus, about 1197.

³ Bish. of Cyb. at the time of Lucas Chrysoberges, patriarch of Constantinople (1155—1169), the last in the time of Isaac Angelus † 1195.

⁴ The last bish. of Sasima about 1143.

⁵ Metrop. of Mocus. about 1154 and 1167.

⁶ Bish. of Naz., about 1154 and 1167; the last under Isaac Angelus † 1195.

⁷ The last bish. of Justinianop. in the time of the patriarch John Xiphilinus (1064—1075).

⁸ Metrop. of Mel. about 1151 and 1166, the last about 1193.

⁹ Metr. of Anc. about 1087, 1140, 1151 and 1157.

¹⁰ Bish. of Juliop. about 1089.

¹¹ Metr. of Neocæs. under Alexius Comnenus, about 1153, and 1166, under Isaac Comnenus.

¹² Bish. of Trapez. about 1166.

¹³ The last bish. of Ceras. under Isaac Angelus (1185—1195).

metropolis of Amasea,¹⁴ and the bishoprick of Euchaita¹⁵ in Helenopontus, the metropolis of Gangra,¹⁶ and the bishopricks of Pompeiopolis¹⁷ and Amastris,¹⁸ in Paphlagonia; the metropolis of Claudiopolis,¹⁹ and the bishoprick of Heraclea Ponti²⁰ in Honorias; the metropolis of Nicomedia²¹ and Chalcedon,²² and the bishopricks of Prusa²³ and Apollonias²⁴ in Bithynia I., and the metropolis of Cius²⁵ in the same province, the metropolis of Nicæa²⁶ and the bishoprick of Apamea ad Mæandrum²⁷ in Bithynia II.

§ 429. In the western part of Asia Minor there were between the end of the 12th and the beginning of the 13th century, the following metropolitan and episcopal sees:—the metropolis of Ephesus in Asia¹ with the bishopricks of Pergamus,² Anrandus,³ Smyrna,⁴ and Dioshieron or Christopolis,⁵ the metropolis of

Archiepiscopal and episcopal sees in the ecclesiastical Diocese of Asia.

¹⁴ Metrop. of Amas. about 1156, 1187, 1197.

¹⁵ Bish. of Euch. about 1132 and 1168; in the time of the emperor Isaac Angelus.

¹⁶ Metrop. of Gangr. about 1082, 1132, 1151 and 1197.

¹⁷ Bish. of Pomp. about 1082.

¹⁸ Bish. of Amast. about 1083, 1141, 1144, 1156 and 1166.

¹⁹ Metrop. of Claud. about 1082, 1152, 1166, and 1192; the last, 1221.

²⁰ There is no bish. of Herac. Ponti. mentioned between the council of Constantinople in 867 and the patriarch Manuel II. Charitopulus (1245—1255).

²¹ Metr. of Nicom. in the time of Alex. Comn., about 1146 and 1166.

²² The metrop. of Chalc. under Alex. Comn. about 1166.

²³ Bish. of Prusa, at the end of

the 11th and beginning of the 12th century.

²⁴ The last bish. of Apoll. under Andron. I. Comn. † 1185.

²⁵ Metr. of Cius about 1143, at the time of the patr. Lucas Chrysob.; the last about 1193.

²⁶ Metr. of Nic. about 1113, 1151 and 1166.

²⁷ Bish. of Apam. in 1146 and 1166. As to the whole eccl. diocese of Pontus comp. Le Quien i. p. 367—661.

¹ Metr. of Eph. about 1078, 1143 and 1170; in the time of Isaac Angelus † 1195.

² The last bish. of Perg. about 1075.

³ The last bish. of Ant. in 1166.

⁴ Bish. of Smyrna about 1166 and 1220.

⁵ There is no bishop of Dioshieron mentioned between the 6th Œcum. council and the year 1294.

Cyzicus in Hellespontus,⁶ with the bishopricks of Abydus,⁷ Miletopolis,⁸ Præconnesus,⁹ and Parium;¹⁰ the metropolis of Laodicea in Phrygia Pacatiana,¹¹ with the bishopricks of Trajanopolis,¹² Sebaste,¹³ Synaus,¹⁴ and Colossæ,¹⁵ the two metropolises of Synnada in Phrygia Salutaris¹⁶ and Hierapolis,¹⁷ with the bishoprick of Cotyaium,¹⁸ the two metropolises of Sardes,¹⁹ and Philadelphia,²⁰ in Lydia, with the bishopricks of Attalia²¹ and Hyrcania,²² the two metropolises of Aphrodisias,²³ and Miletus in Caria,²⁴ the metropolises in the Cycladian islands of Rhodes,²⁵ Paros-Naxos,²⁶ Lemnos,²⁷ Mitylene,²⁸ and Methymna in the island of Lesbos, the metropolises

⁶ Metr. of Cyz. in 1103; in the time of John Comnenus about 1147, 1156, 1166 and 1170.

⁷ Bish. of Ab. about 1166, 1197, time of Isaac Angelus.

⁸ Bish. of Mil. there are none mentioned between the Syn. Phot. after the middle of the 9th cent., and the middle of the 13th cent.

⁹ Bish. of Præc. about 1151, 1166.

¹⁰ Bish. of Par. about 1151, 1166.

¹¹ Metrop. of Laod. in the time of Alex. Comn. about 1140, 1147, under Isaac Angelus.

¹² Bish. of Traj. not mentioned between the Syn. Phot. and the middle of the 14th century.

¹³ The last b. of Sebast. about 1193.

¹⁴ There is no bish. of Synaus mentioned between the Syn. Phot. and 1351.

¹⁵ B. of Coloss. about 1080; the last under Manuel Comnenus (1143—1180).

¹⁶ Metr. of Synnada about 1082.

¹⁷ Metr. of Hierap. at the time

of Lucas Chrysoberges, the last under Isaac Angelus.

¹⁸ There is no bish. of Cotyaium known between the councils of Con. in 1064 and 1341.

¹⁹ Metr. of Sard. about 1143, 1166.

²⁰ Metr. of Philad. in 1197.

²¹ The last b. of Attal. in 1156.

²² The last b. of Hyrcan. in 1157.

²³ Metr. of Aphr. in the time of the patr. Nicol. Grammaticus, about 1084; about 1150, 1166, under Isaac Angelus.

²⁴ Metr. of Milet. in 1151, 1166, under Isaac Angelus.

²⁵ Metr. of Rhodes about 1143; at the time of the patr. Lucas Chrysoberges in 1166.

²⁶ The first metr. of Paronaxia. in 1151, and metropol. about 1156, 1186.

²⁷ Metr. of Lemn. in 1156; time of the patr. Georgius II. Xiphilinus (1193—1198).

²⁸ Metr. of Mit. about 1082, 1151, 1205.

²⁹ Metr. of Meth. in 1155, 1167, 1171, under Isaac Comn.

of Myra in Lycia,³⁰ the metropolis of Side in Pamphylia I.,³¹ with the bishoprick of Semnea,³² the bishopricks of Silæum,³³ and Attalia,³⁴ in Pamphylia II., the metropolis of Antiochia in Pisidia,³⁵ with the bishoprick of Limenæ,³⁶ and the metropolis of Iconium in Lycaonia.³⁷

§ 430. Till the beginning of the 13th century the only Christians in Thrace were those of the Greek church. But when the Latin empire was founded at Constantinople in 1204, there were several Latin ecclesiastical provinces established therein.¹ And Innocent III., desired that the Greek bishops should abandon schism and acknowledge the primacy of the popes. In consequence of his desire, Henry, the Latin emperor of Constantinople, proposed that under that condition the Greeks should be allowed to retain their usages and native bishops.² But the latter refused to form a union, so that Innocent III., made a new attempt through his legate Pelagius, bishop of Albanum, whom he recommended with letters to that emperor, the prince of Achaia, and other rulers, archbishops and bishops, in order that they might execute his will. It was partly owing to him who was entrusted with the affair that just as little was accomplished on this as

Archiepiscopal and episcopal sees in the ecclesiastical Diocese of Thrace.

³⁰ Metr. of Myr. in 1143, 1151, 1166, under Manuel Comn., the last in the time of the patr. Dosith. of Jerus. † 1193.

³¹ Metr. of Side in Pamph. I., under Alex. Comn., in 1156.

³² The last bish. of Sem., in the time of Theophylact. † 1107.

³³ Bish. of Sil. under Isaac Angelus.

³⁴ The last bish. of Attal. about 1156.

³⁵ Metr. of Ant. in 1141, 1156.

³⁶ The last bish. of Lim. in 1197.

³⁷ Metr. of Icon. about 1077, under Alex. Comn., about 1152, 1166, under Isaac Angelus. As to the whole diocese of Asia, comp. Le Quien i. p. 671—1073.

¹ Comp. § 405. § 411.

² Raumer's Gesch. der Hohenst. Bd. 3. Buch. 6. S. 238; Hurter's Innoc. III., Bd. 2, S. 33.

on the former occasion.³ Innocent III. now wished to treat of the union of the two churches at an Ecumenical Council. The matter, however, was not further advanced at the Lateran Council in 1215. There was rather an anathema pronounced against those schismatic Greeks, who would do anything against the Latin institutions.⁴

Let us now after these preliminary remarks, enumerate the archiepiscopal sees. They were Heraclea,⁵ the metropolis, with the bishopricks of Apros,⁶ Rhædes-

³ Raynald. ad ann. 1213, n. 6, T. xiii. p. 197, "Idem Ericus cum Byzantii imperaret, ad Reginam urbium a summo Pontifice præsul quem ipsi legatum indignant, Pelagius nomine, Papæ prærogativas omnes referens, ablegatur. . .

. . . Et cum moribus esset inhumanioribus, fastus ac insolentiæ plenus, nimium sæviit in Constantinopolitanos, neque propositum a ratione aberat, omnes enim, ut veteri Romæ colla subjicerent, compellebat. Hinc monarchi in carcerem impingebantur, sacerdotes in vincula, et templa omnia occludebantur: nec præter hæc duo tertium statuebat, etenim vel papam primum omnium pontificum faterentur, illiusque inter sacrorum solemnia memoriam facerent; vel qui id abnuissent, morte penderent pœnam. Ob hoc Byzantii accolæ, et inter eos primas obtinentes angustiarum animo, et ad Ericum Imp. profecti: Nos, inquiunt, alio genere orti, aliumque habentes pontificem, nosmet Imperio tuo et potestati subjecimus, ita ut in corpora, non in animum et spiritum dominareris. Namque in tui defensionem, dum bellum geritur, arma capere necesse est: at nostris ritibus, et ceremoniis cedere, fieri omnino nequit."

⁴ Raynald. ad ann. 1215, n. 9. under Conc. Later. IV. ann. 1215, cap. iv. De superbia Græcorum contra Latinos. in Labb. T. xi. P. 1 p. 152, 153, and Hard. T. vii. p. 21, 22. There among other things we read as follows: "Postquam enim Græcorum ecclesia cum quibusdam complicibus ac fautoribus suis ab obedientia sedis apostolicæ se subtraxit: in tantum Græci cœperunt abominari Latinos, quod inter alia, quæ in derogationem eorum impie committebant, si quando sacerdotes Latini super eorum celebrassent altaria, non prius ipsi sacrificare volebant in illis, quam ea tanquam per hoc inquinata lavissent. Baptizatos etiam a Latinis et ipsi Græci rebaptizare ausu temerario præsumebant; et adhuc, sicut accepimus, quidam agere hoc non verentur. . . . Si quis autem, quid tale præsumpserit: excommunicationis mucrone percussus, ab omni officio et beneficio ecclesiastico deponatur."

⁵ Metr. of Herac. about 1144, 1166.

⁶ B. of Apros under Alex. Comn., (1081--1118), time of the patr. Chrysoberges (1155--1169), about 1171.

tus,⁷ Arcadiopolis,⁸ Silivria (Selymbria),⁹ Euchania¹⁰ and Bizya,¹¹ together with a second metropolis of Madytus or Cœle¹² in Europe, the metropolis of Philippopolis¹³ in the province of Thrace, with the bishopricks of Delcus,¹⁴ Nicopolis,¹⁵ and Garella,¹⁶ the metropolis of Hadrianopolis,¹⁷ with the bishopricks of Mesembria,¹⁸ Brysis¹⁹ and Anchialo,²⁰ in Hæmimons; the metropolis of Trajanopolis²¹ in Rhodope, with the bishopricks of Maronea,²² Ænus,²³ Cypsella,²⁴ and Carabizya;²⁵ the metropolis of Marcianopolis²⁶ in Mœsia, (inferior) with the bishopricks of Strummitza (Tiberiopolis),²⁷ Dristra (Silistria),²⁸ Sugdæa,²⁹ Zagora,³⁰ Ternowa,³¹ Brandizuberium³² and Belesbugd or Belesbudium,³³ and the metropolis of the Goths (of Cherson?).³⁴

⁷ B. of Rhæd. before and at the time of Innoc. III.

⁸ B. of Arcad., under Alex. Comn., and 1145, the last in 1156.

⁹ B. of Sil. about 1151 and 1156.

¹⁰ The last b. of Euch. under Alex. Comn.

¹¹ B. of Biz. under Alex. Comn., about 1144, at the time of the patr. Luc. Chrysob. about 1171.

¹² Metr. of Mad. under Niceph. (1078—1080), at the end of the 12th century.

¹³ Metr. of Philip. about 1147, 1156, 1166, 1197, 1205.

¹⁴ B. of Delc. about 1166, 1171, 1207.

¹⁵ The last b. of Nicop. at the time of the patr. Luc. Chrysob.

¹⁶ B. of Gar. in 1066, under Joh. Comn. (1118—1143), under Isaac Angelus (1185—1203).

¹⁷ Metr. of Hadr. under Alex. Comn. about 1156—1171.

¹⁸ B. of Mesemb. about 1156, 1166.

¹⁹ B. of Brysis under Mannel Comn. (1143—1180), about 1166.

²⁰ B. of Anch. about 1166, at

the time of the patriarch Georgius II. Xiphilimus (1192—1198).

²¹ Metr. of Traj. at the time of the patr. Luc. Chrysob. 1158.

²² B. of Mar. under Alex. Comn., at the time of the patr. Luc. Chrys. 1166.

²³ B. of Aen. under Alex. Comn., about 1158, 1166.

²⁴ B. of Cyps. about 1166.

²⁵ B. of Car. under Alex. Comn. the last about 1147—1156.

²⁶ Metr. of Marcian. before and at the time of Innoc. III.

²⁷ B. of Strum. at the time of the archb. Theophylact. † 1107.

²⁸ B. of Dris. about 1158.

²⁹ B. of Sug. about 1087, (1102) 1158.

³⁰ B. of Zag. time of Innoc. III.

³¹ The first b. of Tern. on the river Escamus, not far from Mount Hæmus, at the time of Innoc. III.

³² The first and last b. of Brand. time of Innoc. III.

³³ The last b. of Bel. between Scupi and Triadizza. time of Inno. III.

³⁴ Metr. of the Goths, under Man. Comn., (1143—1180), about 1147—1156.

SCHOOLS.—The emperor Alexius Comnenus established in 1118 a “schola Grammaticorum” at Constantinople.³⁵

Councils were held at Constantinople in 1110 (?),³⁶ 1140,³⁷ 1143,³⁸ 1147,³⁹ 1155,⁴⁰ 1156,⁴¹ 1166,⁴² 1168,⁴³ 1171,⁴⁴ 1177,⁴⁵ and 1186.⁴⁶

Archiepiscop-
pal and
episcopal
sees in
Russia.

§ 431. It is doubtful whether or not Kiew on the Dnieper was erected into an ecclesiastical metropolis, at the end of the preceding period.¹ But in the present there is mention made from the very beginning of a metropolis and metropolitans of that city.² All the bishops of the bishopricks belonging thereto, are named at a later date. Besides the subsequent province of Moscow we have to mention Susdal,³ where the first bishop had his seat before 1180, and Podonski,⁴ where probably several bishops of this period lived between 1025 and 1198.

According to Le Quien, the number of bishopricks must have increased, especially at the end of this period; for he says that after the time of Nicetas Choniates who died at Nicæa after 1206, the bishopricks in Russia had increased, and that two of them, those of

³⁵ Bar. ad. ann. 1118, n. 40. T. 12, p. 130. “Fuit et illud in Alexio commendatum, quod scholam Grammaticorum constituit, in qua pauperes erudirentur, victu tam magistris, quam discipulis constituto.”

³⁶ Mansi xxi., p. 17.

³⁷ Ibid, p. 551.

³⁸ Ibid, p. 583 and 597.

³⁹ Ibid, p. 701.

⁴⁰ Ibid, p. 833.

⁴¹ Ibid, p. 837 and 839.

⁴² M. xxii., p. 1.

⁴³ Ibid, p. 31.

⁴⁴ Ibid, p. 123.

⁴⁵ Ibid, p. 207.

⁴⁶ Ib., p. 513. As to the whole diocese of Thrace comp. Le Quien T. 1101—1245.

¹ Comp. § 282.

² Metrop. of Kiew about the year 1077, 1103, 1112, 1142—1161, 1165, 1182—1186, 1195—1225. Le Quien T. 1. p. 1262—1264.

³ Susdalis or Subdalia between Rostow and Wolodomir. Le Quien i. 1315.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1317.

Novogorod and Rostow in Great or White Russia were honoured with the archiepiscopal title.⁵

§ 432. An ecclesiastical province of Zichia on the north-east and north shores of the Black Sea, existed till after the middle of the 12th, perhaps even to the beginning of the 13th century. Of the archbishops who subscribed themselves either “*αρχιεπίσκοπος Ζικχιάς*” or “*τοῦ Μετράχων*,” and dwelt at Matriga in Taman (Fanagoriisk on the road to Kaffa), the last lived in the time of the patriarch Lucas Chrysoberges (1156—1168). There was a second archiepiscopal see at Kertsch (Bosphorus), where there was still a metropolitan about the middle of the 14th century, and there was a third archbishoprick at Cherson in the Crimea.¹

The Church
Province of
Zichia and
Alania.

From the remarks of Zonaras and Balsamon on the 28th canon of the Council of Chalcedon: that the Alans belonged to the diocese of Pontus, and the Russians to the diocese of Thrace; it is clear that the former as well as the latter were comprehended in the ecclesiastical diocese of Constantinople. And it also appears therefrom that the metropolitans and bishops of the province of Alania were present at the councils at Constantinople, and that the time when they lived is given according to the pontificates of the patriarchs of Constantinople.

However, among the Alans the series of metropolitans only begins in the time of the patriarch Michaelis Oxita (1143—1146). The seat of the metropolitan is not mentioned. At the Councils the archbishops of that people subscribed themselves “*Alanixæ metropolita*.” In the 12th century there were altogether only three metropolitans known, one mentioned as contempo-

⁵ Ibid, p. 1259.

¹ Le Quien T. 1. p. 1325—1332.

rary with Michael Oxita, another in the time of the patriarch Michaelis Anchialinus (1168—1177), and the third when Theodor Balsamon lived, about 1170.²

Archiepis-
copal and
episcopal
sees of the
ecclesiastical
metropolis of
Illyricum.

§ 433. In ancient Illyricum and Macedonia there were the two metropolises of Salonichi (Thessalonica)¹ and Philippi,² and the bishopricks of Pydna or Citrum³ and Heraclea,⁴ the metropolis in the isle of Lemnos,⁵ the bishopricks of Serræ⁶ and Diavoli,⁷ in Macedonia; the metropolis of Larissa⁸ in Thessaly, and the bishopricks of Demetrias⁹ and Novæ Patræ¹⁰ or Patræ Thessalicæ, a bishoprick in the isle of Corfu,¹¹ a bishoprick of Leucas¹² in Vetus Epirus, the metropolises of Corinth,¹³ Athens,¹⁴ Patræ Veteres,¹⁵ Argos,¹⁶ Megalopolis or Christianopolis,¹⁷ Messene,¹⁸ Naupactus,¹⁹ and the bishoprick of Larta,²⁰ in Hellas, the metropolis of

² Le Quien T. 1. p. 1347, 1348.

¹ Metr. of Sal. in the time of Alex. Comn. (1081—1118), about 1133, 1156, time of the patr. Luc. Chrysob. (1155,—1169), under Mad. Comn. (1143, 1180), about 1183, under Isaac Angelus (1185, 1203).

² Metr. of Philippi about 1166.

³ B. of Pydna time of the metr. Theophyl. † 1107. epist. 14.

⁴ B. of Herac. Sint. time of the metr. Theophyl. epist. 35.

⁵ Metr. in the isle of Lemnos about 1156, 1197.

⁶ B. of Ser. about 1077, 1166.

⁷ The first b. of Diav. in south Macedonia perhaps about the end of the 11th century, the second and last at the time of the patr. Joh. Camater. at the beginning of the 13th century.

⁸ Metr. of Lar. under Alex. Comn., about 1144, 1166, under Isaac Angelus.

⁹ B. of Demetr. about 1156, time of Innoc. III.

¹⁰ B. of Nov. Patr. in 1166.

¹¹ B. of Corfu under Alex. Comn. about 1156, 1166.

¹² B. of Leuc. at the time of the patr. Leo Stytiota (1134—1143), under Isaac Angelus.

¹³ Metr. of Cor. under Alex. Comn., about 1156 and 1166, under Isaac Angel.

¹⁴ Metr. of Ath. about 1082, 1156, 1166, at begin. of 13th cent.

¹⁵ Metr. of Patr. Vet. under Alex. Comn., about 1156, 1166.

¹⁶ Metr. of Arg. about 1089 erected into a metr.

¹⁷ Metr. of Megal. about 1087, time of Cosmas II. (1146—1147), under Isaac Angelus.

¹⁸ The last metr. of Mess. time of the patr. Cosmas II. Atticus.

¹⁹ Metr. of Naup. about 1156, 1185.

²⁰ The first b. of Lart. at the mouth of the river Arachthus in 1156.

Thebes,²¹ and the bishopricks of Chalcis,²² in the island of Eubœa, Pyrgos,²³ Modon,²⁴ (Methone), in the island of Zante,²⁵ in the island of Cephalonia,²⁶ the metropolis of Durazzo,²⁷ (Dyrrhachium) in Epirus Nova, and the bishopricks of Cataro,²⁸ (Decatera) and Drivasto,²⁹ the metropolis of Gortyna,³⁰ in the island of Candia, the metropolis of Sophia in Triaditza,³¹ (Sardica) in Dacia Mediterranea, and the bishoprick of Melesoba³² in Dardania.

III. *The Diocese of Alexandria.*

§ 434. The number of orthodox Christians in the diocese of Alexandria among the Saracens and Jacobites was rather small even about the middle of the 8th century; but it became much smaller in the 12th and 13th centuries. There were indeed, along with the Jacobite patriarchs, also (Melchitæ or Cophtitæ, i. e.,) orthodox patriarchs in that city, but their sphere of action had become too small, on account of the fewness of their adherents, sometimes also there were vacancies, particularly one of twenty years at the close of the

Introductory
Remarks.

²¹ Metr. of Theb. in 1080, 1166, time of Theod. Balsam. about 1170.

²² B. of Chalc. about 1080, 1172, time of Innoc. III.

²³ B. of Pyrg. about 1197.

²⁴ B. of Mod. about 1166.

²⁵ B. of Zant. time of Innoc. III.

²⁶ B. of Ceph. time of Innoc. III.

²⁷ Metr. of Dur. under Man. Comn., about 1166, under Isaac Angelus, about 1199.

²⁸ B. of Cat. about 1141.

²⁹ B. of Driv. about 1141.

³⁰ Metr. of Gort. in 1158, 1171.

³¹ Metr. of Soph. under Niceph. Botaniates (1078, 1080), time of the metr. Theophyl. † 1107.

³² The first b. of Mel. time of the metr. Theophyl. epist. 32. the second and last b. at the time of the metr. Demetrius about the middle of the 12th century. As to the diocese of Illyricum Oriental comp. Le Quien ii. p. 27—316.

period. Hence it came that the diocese could no longer have a history, and that pope Innocent III. appointed at the Lateran Council in 1215, that the patriarch of Constantinople should sit next to the pope, and the patriarch of Alexandria should occupy the third place.¹

Now if we compare with one another from 1073 to 1215 the patriarchs of both confessions, the Jacobite and the orthodox, the result is as follows:—The Jacobite patriarch Cyrillus, was at the same time with the orthodox patriarch Sabas, the Jacobite Michae lwith Theodosius, the Jacobite Macarius with Cyril, the three Jacobites, Gabriel, Michael, and John with Eulogius, the Jacobite Marcu with Sophronius II., and Elias, the Jacobite John VI. with Marcus.²

Episcopal
sees in the
diocese of
Alexandria.

§ 435. There were bishopricks in Ægyptus I., at Hermopolis Parva,¹ Metelis,² and Cleopatris,³ in Augustamnica I.; at Sethrœta or Sethroite,⁴ Tanis,⁵ Thmuis,⁶ and Panephysus;⁷ in Augustamnica II.; at Athribis,⁸ Babylon Ægypti,⁹ and Bubastus;¹⁰ in Ægyptus II.: at Paralys or Paralus,¹¹ Sebennyty,¹² and Xoïs;¹³ in

¹ Le Quien ii., p. 340. De patriarchatu Alexandrino. § xx.

² Le Quien ii. p. 482—490.

³ B. of Herm. Par., at the time of the patr. Cyril a Jacob. about 1147.

⁴ B. of Met. a Jac. in 1078, an orthodox and other 2 Jac. till the beg. of the 13th cent.

⁵ The last b. of Cleop. Jac. at the time of Cyr. II. about 1078.

⁶ B. of Seth. about 1086, the last at the beg. of the 12th cent., time of the patr. Cyr. III.

⁷ The last b. of Tan. a Jac. about 1086.

⁸ The last b. of Thm. a Jac. about 1086.

⁹ B. of Pan. a Jac. time of Cyr. II., and a Jac. time of Cyr. III. beg. of 12th cent.

¹⁰ B. of Athr. a Jac. time of Cyr. III., the last orthodox in 1086.

¹¹ B. of Bab. a Jac., time of Cyr. II., a Jac. about 1088, a Jac. from 1102 to 1117; the successors 6 Jac.

¹² B. of Bub. a Jac. time of Cyr. II., the last a Jac., time of Cyr. III.

¹³ The last b. of Par. a Jac., time of Cyr. II.

¹⁴ B. of Seb., an orthodox at the end of the 11th cent., a Jac. time of Cyr. II., a Jac. about 1147.

¹⁵ The last b. of Xoïs, about 1078.

Arcadia or Heptanomus: at Oxyrynchus,¹⁴ Arsinoe,¹⁵ Aphroditopolis,¹⁶ Memphis,¹⁷ Nilopolis,¹⁸ and Tamiatha,¹⁹ in Thebais I.: at Antinoe,²⁰ Hermopolis Magna,²¹ Cusæ,²² Antæopolis,²³ (Antou or Antowa), Panopolis,²⁴ and Civitas Apollinis²⁵ (Cosseir), in Thebais II.; at Tentyra,²⁶ Latopolis,²⁷ (Esne), Hermonthis,²⁸ Thebæ or Diospolis Magna,²⁹ (Hou) and Syene,³⁰ (Assouan).

§ 436. In Æthiopia or Abyssinia, the seat of the Catholicus remained undisturbed at Axume. The Catholici were ordained as formerly, by the patriarchs of Alexandria, and all were Jacobites throughout this period, till the last, of whom it is not distinctly mentioned to what faith he belonged.¹

The Church
Provinces of
Æthiopia
and Nubia.

On the other hand, the bishoprick in Nubia had reached its end before the close of the 12th century, when Chemseddoula, brother of Saladin, the Sultan of Egypt, in his expedition to Nubia, destroyed the churches of that country, and brought thence 70,000

¹⁴ B. of Oxyr. a Jac., at the end of the 11th cent., a Jac., time of Cyr. II., the last orthodox but when?
¹⁵ B. of Arsin. time of Cyr. II., Jac., about 1183, Jac.
¹⁶ B. of Aph. about 1086, Jac., the last about 1216 Jac.
¹⁷ The last b. of Mémph. time of Cyr. II. Jac.
¹⁸ B. of Nil. about 1082 orthod., 1115 orthod.
¹⁹ B. of Tam. about 1174 Jac.
²⁰ The last b. of Ant. about 1086 Jac.
²¹ B. of Herm. Mag. time of Cyr. II. Jac., the last b. time of Cyr. III.
²² The last b. of Cus. (Sahid); in 1086.
²³ The last b. of Ant., time of Cyr. II., Jac.

²⁴ B. of Pan. time of Cyr. II., Jac.
²⁵ The last b. of Civ. Apoll. about 1086.
²⁶ The last b. of Tent. in 1086 Jac.
²⁷ The last b. of Lat. time of Cyr.
²⁸ The last b. of Herm. in 1086 Jac.
²⁹ The last b. a metr. in 1086 Jac.
³⁰ The last b. of Syen. in 1086.
As to all the bishopricks of the diocese of Alexandria comp. Le Quien ii. p. 513—640.
¹ Cathol. of Ax. about 1086, 1102, 1130, at the time of John VI., fil. Abugaleb. † 1216. Le Quien ii. 651—653.

captives to Egypt, with the bishop or metropolitan, in the year 1173.²

IV. *The Diocese of Antioch.*—(*Greek Church.*)

Introductory
Remarks.

§ 437. When the crusaders conquered Antioch on the 28th of June 1098, John IV., was patriarch there, and he continued for two years more, notwithstanding that the Latins were in possession of his residence and a large portion of his diocese. He went thereafter to Constantinople, where he spent his days, as his predecessors had formerly done, under the dominion of the Saracens,¹ and in order that the succession of Greek patriarchs might not be interrupted, he received at his death a successor, who was followed by several others, until the Latins were expelled from Syria by the Mohammedans in 1267.² However, from the account of Theodore Balsamon who was himself patriarch of Antioch at the end of the 12th and beginning of the 13th century, the residence in the imperial city was not agreeable to all those patriarchs of Antioch; as some of them became involved in disputes they found it necessary to reside in their diocese, as beyond its boundaries they never enjoyed any consideration nor any privileges. For as the patriarchs should be to the whole Church, what the five senses are to the human body, they concluded that it was not right for one of them to dwell away from his proper residence. But Theodore asserts that a patriarch of Alexandria or

² Le Quien ii. 662.

¹ Comp § 303.

² Le Quien ii. 693. De patr. Antioch. § 26.

Antioch, or even the other patriarchs were not deprived of their rights when they lived out of their province or diocese.³

Le Quien gives altogether notices of the lives of eight patriarchs of Antioch, the first of whom is John IV., from 1098 till after 1103; and he is followed by Theodosius IV. or Theophilus, John V., Soterichus about 1155, Athanasius II. about 1166, Simeon II., about 1178, Theodorus IV. Balsamon from 1186—1214, and Joachim I.⁴

§ 438. Besides the patriarchs of Antioch there was an archbishop of Tyre in Phoenicia I., in the time of Alexius Comnenus (1080—1118), and a second who belongs perhaps to the time immediately subsequent,¹ an archbishop of Edessa in Osrhoene in 1097,² a bishop of Maipherakin in Mesopotamia, after the middle of the 12th century,³ and a bishop of Dalisandus in Isauria about the year 1156.⁴

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal sees in the Diocese of Antioch.

V. The Diocese of Jerusalem.—Greek Church.

§ 439. Simeon the Greek patriarch of Jerusalem died not long after his flight from thence to the isle of Cyprus in July 1099, when the Holy City was stormed by the Crusaders. When the intelligence of his death

Introductory Remarks.

³ Ibid, § 27.

⁴ Ibid, p. 756—761.

¹ Le Quien ii. 810.

² Ibid, p. 967.

³ The last bish. of Maiph. at

the time of Michael I. patr. of the Jacobites (1166—1199).

⁴ The last bish. of Dalis. about 1156. Le Quien ii. 1026.

having occurred in that island was received, the Frankish and Latin princes took council together as to who should be appointed in his stead. It was resolved that as long as Jerusalem remained in their power, the patriarchs should be chosen from among the Latins.¹ But at the same time patriarchs of the Greek faith were also consecrated, none of whom however, is known before the time of Manuel Comnenus, that is before 1142 or 1143; and the latter wished that an agreement should be entered into between him and the king of Jerusalem, according to which the patriarch of Antioch should be chosen at Constantinople, and sent thither. The same thing was decided in like manner, as regards the Greek patriarch of Jerusalem. Thereupon the Byzantines began to appoint Greek patriarchs for both sees. And this practice even continued till the time when Jerusalem was again wrested from the Latins by the Mohammedans, so that a patriarch of Jerusalem was either appointed at Constantinople, or one who was chosen in the former city was not consecrated till the election was confirmed by the Greek emperor. Accordingly, when Leontius the Greek patriarch of Jerusalem died at Constantinople, after the Latins had been already expelled from Palestine in 1186 (1187), Dositheus was nominated as his successor by the emperor Isaac Angelus, and when he was translated to the chair of Constantinople, Marcus Florus was exalted into his place by the same emperor.² And Constantinople was thus the seat of three patriarchs.³

The patriarch Simeon II., († 1099) is said to have been succeeded by Agapius I., and the latter by Sabbas I., in the time of Alexius Comnenus; then followed

¹ Le Quien iii. 499.

² Ibid, p. 134—136. De patr.

Hieroslym. § 37.

³ Le Quien ii. 760.

(Eucherius I., Macarius) Jacobus II., Arsenius II., about 1146, Johannes VII. or Nicolaus about 1156, Nicephorus II. about 1166, Athanasius II. about 1187, Leontius about 1188, Dositheus I. before 1193, Marcus II. Florus.⁴

§ 440. There is a metropolitan of Caesarea mentioned about the close of the 11th century;¹ and there were bishops, between 1073 and 1216 in Bethlehem, to which place the episcopal seat was removed from Ascalon, in 1146,² and about 1169,³ and at Gaza in 1146.⁴ Scythopolis or Bethsan had its last metropolitan in the same year 1146.⁵

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal sees in the Diocese of Jerusalem.

VI. THE DIOCESE OF THE PATRIARCHS OF THE NESTORIANS.

§ 441. We see in the preceding period that the Nestorians had spread themselves especially towards the east. From the end of the 11th to the beginning of the 13th century, on the other hand, they sought out settlements rather in the north-western part of Asia, in the cities of Syria and Palestine, at Antioch, Tripolis, Berytus, Biblus, Acco and Jerusalem,¹ and especially in Armenia Minor,² after having at an earlier period established themselves in Armenia Major, and lived there in great numbers, so that Joseph the Indian, called the patriarch of the Nestorians on that account, a Catholicus of Armenia.³

Introductory Remarks.

⁴ Le Quien iii. 498—505.

¹ Le Quien iii. p. 573.

² Ibid, p. 602.

³ Ibid, p. 643.

⁴ Ibid, p. 619.

⁵ Ibid, p. 694.

¹ Asseman. Biblioth. Orient. T. iii. P. ii. fol. 707.

² Ibid, fol. 431.

³ Ibid.

Bagdad continued to be the seat of the patriarch, which was always occupied, with the exception of three vacancies, of which the first two lasted for two years each, and the last, three years. The first took place after 1094, the second after 1132, and the third after 1136. During the rest of the time therefore, there must have been Catholici of the Nestorians at that place.⁴

§ 442. The metropolis,—Cascara,¹ and the bishopricks thereto belonging :—Tirhana,² Anbara,³ Ocbara or Acbara,⁴ Naphara,⁵ Kosra⁶ and Badraia.⁷

The patriarch Elias III. caused the monastery of Dorkena to be restored about the year 1180.⁸

§ 443. Metropolis: Gondisapor;¹ Sus² and Tostar³ continued as bishopricks.

Metropolis: Nisibis;⁴ bishopricks: Balada,⁵ Bakerda or Gezira⁶ and Arzun.⁷

⁴ Patr. der Nest. Abdjesus iii. 1075—1090; Makika I. 1092—1110; Elias II. 1111—1132; Barsumas 1134—1136; Abdjesus IV. 1139—1148; Jesujab V. 1149—1175; Elias III. 1175—1190; Jaballaha II. 1190—1222. Comp. Le Quien ii. 1142—1147.

¹ Metr. of Casc. in 1111; the last in 1119.

² B. of Tirh. about 1092 and 1222.

³ B. of Anb. about 1075, the last in 1111.

⁴ B. of Och. about 1111.

⁵ The last b. of Naph. time of Ebdj. III.

⁶ B. of Kos. in 1080; the last at the time of Elias II. (1111—1132).

⁷ The last b. of Bad. in 1111.

⁸ Assem. Bibl. Orient. T. iii. p. ii. fol. 628. As to the whole prov. comp. Le Quien ii. p. 1168—1180.

¹ Metr. of Gond. time of Elias II. and Elias III.

² There is no bishop of Sus referred to between 893 and the patr. Machicha II. (1247—1265).

³ The last b. of Tost. in 1111.

⁴ Metr. of Nis. about 1075, 1111, 1134, at the time of Ebedj. IV. about 1176, 1190.

⁵ B. of Bal. time of Ebedj. III. and Elias II., in 1176; time of Iaballaha III.

⁶ B. of Bak. time of Ebedj. III. in 1148.

⁷ B. of Arz. time of Ebedj. III. in 1134.

Metropolis : Bassora.⁸

Metropolis : Mosul ;⁹ bishopricks : Nuhadra,¹⁰ Beth-Bagas,¹¹ and Haditha.¹²

§ 444. Metropolis of Adjabene : Hazza and Arbela ;¹ bishoprick : Maalta.²

Metropolis of Beth-Garma : Carcha ;³ bishoprick : Buazicha.⁴

Metropolis of Holwan : Holwana ;⁵ bishoprick : Hamadan.⁶

The Church Provinces of Adjabene, Beth-Garma, Holwan, Persia, Adorbigana, Bardua, Damascus, Raja, and Tabrestania.

Metropolis of Persia : Ravardscir. (?)⁷

In India there is only one metropolitan spoken of from 1073 to 1215, at the time of Pope Calixtus II. (1119—1124) in 1122⁸ at Ultima or Ulna, or Patena.

In the province of Adorbigana there are no metropolitans known. But there is a bishop of Achlat spoken of at the time of the patriarch Elias III.⁹

The last metropolitan in the province of Bardaa lived at the time of the patriarch Ebedjesus III.¹⁰

The last metropolitan of Damascus likewise lived in the time of Ebedjesus III.¹¹

⁸ Metr. of Bass. in 1075 and 1092.

⁹ Metr. of Mos., about 1087, 1111, 1134, 1139, 1179.

¹⁰ B. of Nuh., time of Elias II. and Jab. II.

¹¹ B. of Beth-Bug., time of Elias II.

¹² B. of Had. time of Ebedj. III., and Machicha II. As to the whole prov. comp. Le Quien II. 1188—1228.

¹ Metr. of Arb. time of Ebedj. III. + 1090 ; 1176.

² B. of Maalta time of Ebedj. III. ; in 1092.

³ Metr. of Carch. time of Ebedj. III., in 1075 ; time of Elias II. ; in 1132 ; time of Jab. II.

⁴ B. of Buaz., after 1072 ; time of Ebedj. III.

⁵ Metr. of Holw. time of Ebedj. III. ; the last in 1092.

⁶ The last bish. of Ham. time of Elias III.

⁷ Metr. of Pers. in 1139.

⁸ Le Quien II. 1276—1277.

⁹ Ibid. p. 1283—1285.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 1288.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1290.

At the same time lived the last metropolitan of Raja and Tabrestania.¹²

Church
vinces of
questan
Jerusa-

§ 445. Gregorius Abulferagius relates in his history, which he wrote in Arabic,¹ that over the tribes of Eastern Turks, reigned about the year 1202, Ungcham, who was called King John, and who was of the Carrit tribe. It also appears from the account of the Franciscan William de Rubruquis at the year 1263, that Ungcham or King John, usually called Presbyter-Johannes, was sovereign there, and administered among his subjects the priestly office.²

Casgara was the first metropolis of Turquestan, and the first bishop was called John, but there is nothing

¹² Ibid. p. 1294. As to the whole Prov. comp. Le Quien ii. p. 1232—1294.

¹ Dynast. IX. p. 286, according to the Latin translation.

² Le Quien ii. 1295—1296. Asseman. Bibl. Orient. T. III. p. ii. fol. 486: "Turcorum, quos supra memoravi, ad fidem Christi conversorum regem tunc fuisse Joannem, vulgo ferunt. Herbelotius in Bibl. Orient. p. 256: "Carit sen Kerit, tribus Moglorum seu Tartarorum Orientalium, quæ Christiani religionem profitebatur. Ung Khan, vel potius Avenk Khan, princeps erat hujus tribus nomenque Malek Juhana, Regis scilicet Joannis, gerebat, (unde nos Presbyterum Joannem dicimus). Is ditone sua spoliatus fuit a Genghiz Khano anno Hegiræ 599 Jesu Christi 1202. Postea Joannis Presbyteri nomen regi Æthiopiæ, quod Christianus esset, tributum. Eadem de Christiano illo Turcorum Carith seu Kerith

rege, quotquot de Presbytero Joanne verba faciunt. Verum quum rex ille unacum Turcorum gente circa annum Christi millesimum (utsupra dixi p. cccclxxxiii). sacra christiana suscepit; Ungh-Chanus vero, seu Presbyter Joannes anno 1202 a Genghiz-Chano Tartarorum Imperatore vita simul ac regno privatus sit; liquido apparet ante Ungh-Chanum alios Christianis Turcis reges præfuisse, quorum omnium nomina apud Syros Arabesve historicos non habemus. Præterea qui Marco Paulo Veneto Unch-Chanus a Chinchis-Chano anno 1187 devinctus dicitur; eum Vincentius Bellovacensis Davidem Joannis Presbyteri filium vocat: adeoque vero simile existimo, Unch-Chani, seu Joannis imperatoris, nomen primo illi Turcorum regi ad Christi fidem converso impositum, cæteris ejus successoribus eo pacto adhæsisse, quo Cæsaris et Augusti titulus Romanis Imperatoribus."

further said of him. The second bishop Sebarjesus, was at the time of Elias III., after 1176; and the third Denha, at the time of Genghis Khan († 1227). To the last William de Rubruquis gives the name of Malassa, but Vincentius Bellovac, and Nangius call him Malassias. By him was the Khan Kincay himself (or Hyocay, as Nangius calls him) converted to Christianity, and baptized together with eighteen small kings, or as Vincentius says, with sons of kings, for the mother of the Khan who was a daughter of king Prester John, professed Christianity even from her childhood.³

Between 1065 and the pontificate of Innocent IV., (1243—1254), we have no knowledge of more than one bishop at Jerusalem, who first bore the name of a metropolitan.⁴

§ 446. The following were bishopricks, of which the metropolises were not known,—Amida,¹ Aspahana,² Caftoum,³ Comar,⁴ Sarchasa,⁵ Maipherakin⁶, Mardis or Mardin,⁷ Naamania,⁸ Nil,⁹ Ormia or Urmia¹⁰, Racca or

Bishoprics
whose metro-
polises are
not known.

³ Le Quien ii. 1297—1298, comp. with p. 1090. Dioc. Chald. § 27.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1299.

¹ The first bish. of Am. on the Tigris in 1180.

² The last bish. of Asp. in 1111.

³ B. of Caft. time of Ebedj. III. † 1090 and Makika I. † 1110.

⁴ The second and last bish. of Comar (either in Turquestan or on the Malabar coast in India): time of Elias III.

⁵ The first and last b. of Sar.

in Chorasana in 1136. Assem. T. III. p. ii. fol. 477.

⁶ The first b. of Maiph. or Martyropolis: time of Jaball. II. and a successor.

⁷ The first bish. of Mard. in Mesopot. time of Elias III.

⁸ B. of Naam., time of Ebedj., and the last, at time of Elias II.

⁹ B. of Nil. time of Ebedj. III. Elias II. and the last after the latter.

¹⁰ B. of Orm. time of Elias II. and the last after the latter.

Callinicum,¹¹ Singara,¹² Themanon,¹³ Wasitha,¹⁴ and Zuabia.¹⁵

VII.—*The Diocese of the Patriarch of the Antioch Jacobites.*

Introductory
Remarks.

§ 447. It cannot be accurately determined where the boundary is to be placed between the two dioceses of the patriarchs of the Jacobites. We know only this much with certainty, that that of the patriarch of Alexandria must have extended over Palestine, for Cyril the patriarch of that city, at the request of a Jacobite named Mansurus sent a bishop to Jerusalem in 1088, to consecrate a new church there; however, this bishop was not by any means appointed for Jerusalem, for the Jacobites had none yet in that city before the arrival of the Crusaders, as clearly appears from the chronicle of Bar-Hebræus;¹ but instead of a bishop it received at once a metropolitan about the middle of the 12th century.²

One of the patriarchs had his seat permanently in Alexandria, along with the orthodox patriarch; but the other resided at different places. Le Quien says:—"The patriarchal seat was at Amida till the year 1176, and the

¹¹ The first and last b. of Racca. time of Machicha I.

¹² B. of Sing. in 1092.

¹³ B. of Them. on the Tigris in Assyria, time of Ebedj. III., Makika I., and the last Elias II.

¹⁴ B. of Was. time of Elias II.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Zuab. time of Jaball. II.

¹ Assem. Bibl. Orient. T. ii. p. 374.

² Le Quien ii. 1350 Dioec. Jacob. Patri. Jacob. § 18; Assem. ii. 176.

patriarch, Michael the Great, transferred it to Mardin,"³ and the lives of the patriarchs partly agree with this statement. Thus it is said of John X., he died at Amida in 1073, Basil II. died in 1075 at Maipherakin, —Dionysius VI. was buried in 1090 in the monastery of Zarnucha near Malatia; John XIII. died in 1137 in the monastery of Duair in the neighbourhood of Antioch,—Athanasius VIII. took up his abode at Amida († 1166); Michael I., or the Great "left Amida and went to Mardin"⁴ († 1199); John XIV. was consecrated in Mardin, was expelled in a short time by the inhabitants of that city, went to Tur-Abdin, soon after to Malatia, and lived at last in the monastery of Barsumæ, where he died in 1220.⁵

Besides the patriarchs of Alexandria and Mardin there appeared also a third patriarch in Cilicia about the end of the 12th century. Asseman furnishes us with the following details as to this matter from the *Chronicon Syriacum* of Greg. Barhebræus p. 309. He relates that in a conspiracy of certain bishops against their patriarch Michael in 1180, Theodore, surnamed Johannes Bar-Vehibun, a scholar of the former was ordained patriarch and that Michael thereupon held a council in the monastery of Barsumæ, whereat Theodore was deposed and then placed in a monastery. But that he escaped thence to Damascus, and went from that place to Jerusalem, without relinquishing the hope of regaining his lost

³ Le Quien ii. 989. But at p. 1413 he gives the year 1166 as that in which Michael I. removed his residence from Amida to Mardin. "Inter Antiochenæ dioecesis metropoles Amida censetur, atque in ea Jacobitarum Patriarchæ sedem fixerunt ad annum usque Christi 1166 quo Michael I. cog-

nomento Magnus Patriarcha Mardin migravit; in hac enim civitate deinceps sederunt Patriarchæ Jacobitæ."

⁴ Ibid. p. 1389; "ipse (Michael I.) vero Amida relicta in castrum Mardin migravit, ubi sedem patriarchalem fixit."

⁵ Le Quien ii., 1385—1392.

dignity. For when he learned of the death of the Maphrian, he hastened to Mesopotamia, and offered a sum of gold to the prefect of Mardin and Mosul, in order to obtain through him the office of Maphrian. But as he did not, however, succeed in obtaining it by bribery, he repaired to a Roman Fort (*Castrum Romanum*) which (was situated) near the (seat of the) patriarch of the Armenians, who probably lived even at this time in Sis, and was through his assistance and the influence of the Armenian king, proclaimed patriarch over all Cilicia, although Michael foamed with rage thereat; accordingly he conducted the supreme administration of the Church in that part of the East till his death in 1192.⁶

The residence of the Maphrian also, was not always the same. It was at first at Tagrit (*Martyropolis*); but when that place was taken and destroyed by the Arabs in 1089, the Maphrian, Johannes Saliba left Tagrit, and selected Mosul as his residence. However, more than half a century afterwards, Ignatius Lazarus besought the patriarch Athanasius in 1152, to annex the monastery of St. Matthew to his, that is, to the Maphrian's jurisdiction, for he cherished the desire that Nineveh, Mosul, that monastery, and Tagritum, should be united into one diocese, to wit that of the Maphrian. His wish was fulfilled in 1155, and from that time the Maphrians began to reside in the monastery of St. Matthew on Mount Elpheph near Mosul.⁷

We have further to remark that the theologians of

⁶ Assem. Bibl. Orient. T. ii. p. 213—216; Le Quien ii. p. 1389 seq.

⁷ Assem. T. ii. at the beginning. Dissert. De Monophysitis "viii.

Sedes Maphriani." Maphrian; 1075—1106, 1112—1142, 1143—1164, 1165—1188, 1189—1215. Le Quien ii. p. 1545—1550.

the Jacobites and Latins had frequent disputes with one another, during the crusades, *De incarnatione Verbi*, in which the latter seemed to differ but little from the doctrine of the former; the Latin princes, therefore, who ruled in these regions, namely the Counts of Edessa, the Princes of Antioch, and the Kings of Jerusalem, showed a friendly disposition towards the Jacobites, inasmuch as they hoped to procure their union with the Church of Rome by degrees, and in an amicable way. And this was the reason why they permitted them to build churches and to appoint bishops. But nevertheless they did not attain their object. On the contrary, the Jacobites were greatly concerned about their orthodoxy, when they came into contact with Latin Christians. Dionysius Barsalibæus even sent an explanation of the mass to Ignatius, the Jacobite bishop of Jerusalem, in order that he might defend his heresy against the Franks who were in possession of the holy places.⁸

As the Jacobite diocese of Alexandria has no history, the succession of patriarchs there continued unbroken, and almost all the bishops in all the bishopricks of Egypt were Jacobites, there is no occasion for making any observation on them.

§ 448. The following were the metropolises of the Jacobite diocese of Antioch, viz:—Halep,¹ Amida,² Anazarba or Anazurbus,³ Cæsarea in Cappadocia,⁴ Da-
The Metro-
polises of the
Jacobite Dio-
cese of An-
tioch.

⁸ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1355. Dioc. Jacob. Patr. Jacob. § 28 and *ibid.* p. 1443.

¹ There is indeed no bishop of Halep mentioned from 962 to 1245, but it is highly probable that the metropolis continued in existence.

² Metr. of Am., at the same time with the patriarchs; about 1075, 1129, 1154, 1180, 1199.

³ The last metr. of Anaz. in 1166.

⁴ The first metr. of Cæsar. in 1166.

mascus,⁵ Edessa,⁶ Jerusalem,⁷ Hierapolis or Mabug,⁸ Maipheracta or Maipherchin,⁹ Malatia,¹⁰ Mardin,¹¹ Samosata,¹² Symnada or Synnada in Phrygia,¹³ and Tarsus.¹⁴

Bishopricks
of the Jacobite
Diocese
of Antioch.

§ 449. The bishopricks of the Jacobite diocese of Antioch were: Callinicum,¹ Callisura,² Caphartuta,³ Carsena,⁴ Cartamina,⁵ Chabur or Chabora,⁶ Chisuma,⁷ Claudia,⁸ Gargara or Gargar,⁹ Gehon,¹⁰ Germanicia,¹¹ Giaaphar,¹² Guba,¹³ Haa,¹⁴ Haran or Harran,¹⁵ Haret-

⁵ Metr. of Dam. beginning of 13th century.

⁶ Metr. of Ed. 1074, 1129, 1143, 1169, 1207.

⁷ The first metr. of Jer. in 1140 1167.

⁸ Metr. of Hierap. about 1129, 1155.

⁹ Metro. of Maiph. in 1139, 1169, 1182.

¹⁰ Metr. of Mal. about 1086, 1095, 1103, 1115, 1167, 1193, 1215.

¹¹ Metr. of Mard. about 1125, 1182.

¹² Metr. of Sam. in 107, 1143.

¹³ Metr. of Sym. about 1074, the last in 1129.

¹⁴ Metr. of Tar. in 1141. As to the whole metrop. comp. Le Quien ii. 1411—1468.

¹ The last bish. of Callin. was elected in 1139.

² B. of Callis. about 1090, 1193.

³ The last bish. of Caph. 1125—1165.

⁴ There is nothing said of the two first bish. of Cars. near Mabug and in the dominions of the Armenian kings (in Cilicia); the third and last lived about 1148.

⁵ There is no bish. of Cart. mentioned between 788 and 1293.

⁶ B. of Chab. about 1130, from 1125—1165.

⁷ The first bish. of Chis. in Syria, between Aleppo and Edessa, in 1075, 1129, 1141; the last b. about 1155, 1170.

⁸ Between 1033 and 1222 there is no bish. of Claudia mentioned.

⁹ The first b. of Garg. near Malatia in 1139, 1167.

¹⁰ The first b. of Gehon on the river Pyramus in Cilicia in 1129; the second and last in 1169.

¹¹ The last b. of German. chosen in 1154.

¹² The first and last bishop of the fort of Giaaph. between Raka and Bala on the Euphrates, in 1139.

¹³ The first b. of Guba near Malatia at the end of the 11th century.

¹⁴ Of the first b. of Haa (a fort) in the territory of Tur-Abdin, whose seat was in the monast. of St. Crux at Zaz near Haa, the time is not given; the second in 1174.

¹⁵ The last bish. of Har. ordained in 1125.

Baret,¹⁶ Lacabena,¹⁷ Mansur,¹⁸ Roabanum,¹⁹ Salacha,²⁰ Sarug or Batnæ,²¹ Sibabarcha or Sababarech,²² Tel-Baser,²³ Tel-Besme,²⁴ Tel-Patricia,²⁵ and Tur-Abdin.²⁶

§ 450. Under the jurisdiction of the Maphrian were the metropolitan of Mosul (St. Matt.)¹ and the bishops of Arabia,² Arzun in Armenia,³ Bagdad,⁴ Balada,⁵ Gozarta

Jacobite bishopricks under the Jurisdiction of the Maphrian.

¹⁶ B. of Har.-Bar. in 1139, 1180.

¹⁷ B. of Lac. near Malatia in 1143.

¹⁸ The first b. of the fort Man. (in Arabia Hesn-Mansur), on the Euphr. near Semisat (Samosata) in 1208.

¹⁹ The first bish. of Roab. in Euphratesia not far from Chisuma, about 1155.

²⁰ There is no bish. of Sal. mentioned between 651 and 1292.

²¹ The last b. of Sar. or Bat. about 1139.

²² The first b. of Sib. not far from Edessa in Mesopot. about 1139; the second and last in 1180.

²³ The first and last b. of Tel-Bas., a fort in Syria, Sw. of Semisat elected in 1129.

²⁴ The first and last bish. of Tel-Besme, near Mardin, from 1125—1165.

²⁵ The last bish. of Tel-Pat. in 1091.

²⁶ B. of Tur-Abd. in 1090, 1155. As to all the bish. of the Jacob. diocese of Antioch, comp. Le Quien ii. 1480—1528.

¹ Metr. of Mos. about 1075, 1155. Le Quien, ii. 1562.

² In Arabia there were two bishopricks, the one called by way or eminence the bishoprick of the Arabians, the seat of which was principally Akula, formerly how-

ever, also Balada and Telahpar, and the other called episcopatus "Arabum Taalabensium Scenitarum" (Le Quien ii. p. 1597), the seat of which was Hirta Naamanis. Barhebræus mentions both in the life of the Maphrian Marthas. The former was divided in 1167 by John Maphrian of Sarug into two bishopricks, for when Timotheus died in that year, he appointed Rahedus for the diocese of the Arabians—for Balada as well as the monastery of Moallak or St. Sergius, and gave him the name of Johannes, and he appointed Abujaser, who had been the teacher of Rahedus, bishop of Tel-Aphar and Abu-Mariæ. But after the death of Abujaser that diocese seems to have reverted to its former condition. Moreover, those who are mentioned by name by the patr. Dionysius and Greg. Barhebræus, as Theodore, Johannes and Georgius are called *Bishops of the Arabians*; they had their seat, not in Akula or Balada, but in Hirta Naamanis. Le Quien ii. 1567.

³ The time of the first bish. at Arz. is not known; the second lived about 1112, and the third and last in 1180.

⁴ B. of Bag. about 1189.

⁵ B. of Bal. on the Tigris about 1167.

or Gazarta,⁶ Haditha in Segestana,⁷ Nisibis,⁸ Nuhadra or Nearda,⁹ Sigara,¹⁰ Tagrit,¹¹ Tel-Aphar,¹² and Urmia or Ormi.¹³

VIII.—*The Diocese of the Catholicus of the Armenians.*

History of
the Arme-
nian Church.

§ 451. From the accounts with which the Armenian historians furnish us, we learn that the Armenian Church extended far beyond Armenia in the 12th century for Indschidschean relates that in the time of Catholicus Gregory IV., (1173—1180), not only were Ani and Dwin archbishopricks, and Aschmuschat, Karin or Theodosiopolis, Kars, Manazkjerd and Saghamašt bishopricks in Armenia, but that even beyond its boundaries Antioch in Syria, and Jerusalem in Palestine were archbishopricks, and Apami and Laodicea bishopricks in Syria, and there was also a bishoprick in Cyprus.¹

The seat of the Catholicus was at first still Sebaste. However the Catholicus Basil I. (1081—1085) removed it thence in 1081 to Ani between Kars and Valarschapat and this was in regular order the fifth residence of the successors of Saint Gregory, and a place too where it

⁶ The first b. of Goz. (Arab. Gezira, Gezirat-Ebn-Omar Bezabde and Bizabda, about 1172.

⁷ The first and last b. of Had. in Segest. about 1155.

⁸ B. of Nis. about 1088.

⁹ No b. in Nuh. 773—1265.

¹⁰ No b. in Sig. 759—1278.

¹¹ B. of Tag. 1047—1078.

¹² The first and last b. of the fort Tel-Aphar between Singara and Mosul about 1165.

¹³ B. of Urm. about 1189. As to all the bishopricks, comp. Le Quien ii. 1562—1602.

¹ Indschid. Antiq. Armen. vol. iii. p. 285—289.

had been already in 993.² But Basil's successor Gregory III. fixed his abode at Romkla³ in Cilicia, on account, as it is said, of oppression on the part of the Scythians, i.e., the Tartars and Mohammedans. The Catholici also afterwards resided in other places at different times,⁴ as at Sis in Armenia (ancient Cilicia), where according to Le Quien Nierses V. in particular lived, after the year 1170.⁵

In this also, as well as in the two preceding periods, there was a separation; it was the fourth, in the time of Gregory VI. (1195—1202). The thing occurred as follows: John, a confidant of King Leo, took forcible possession of the seat at Ramkla. When another bishop named Anania saw this, he went to the Sultan of Iconium, bribed him, and became Catholicus at Sebaste, for he said, "He was sprung from the race of the Catholicus Peter I. who was buried there," and to these two must also be added the Catholicus of Aghthamar, a see which was derived from the times of the Catholicus Gregory III., and this see continued, whilst the other was removed from Romkla to Sis and at length to Etschmiazin.⁶

The patriarchs managed during their residence at Sebaste, to maintain their independence, especially against the attempts of the Byzantine Emperors, who wished to unite the Armenian with the Greek Church.

² Tschamtscheanx Hist. Armen. Venetiis. ann. 1784, T. ii. p. 872.

³ Kalai Rum Errum or Rumkala on the west bank of the Euphrates in the neighbourhood of Shemisat and Zima. Büsching's Erdbeschr. Thl. 11. S. 303.

⁴ Indsch. Ibid. p. 278.

⁵ Le Quien i. 1400. Among the letters of Innocent III. there

is one from the archbishop of Sis (Lib. v. ep. 46) in which he promises obedience to him. And he requests Innocent to send him the pallium, the archiepiscopal insignia and garments, which was done by Juffredus, the legate of the apostolic chair, as he relates in the following letter.

⁶ Inchid. Ibid. p. 281.

Manuel Comnenus (1143—1186) in particular, manifested this desire by the embassy of the wise Theorionus to the Catholicus Norseses or Nierses.

On the other hand, Baronius relates, at the year 1080, that the patriarch of the Armenians sent an embassy to Pope Gregory VII., in order to effect a junction with the Romish Church, and there were some things in their service approved of by the Romans, others were to be amended, and in particular the strophe, introduced by Petrus Fullo in the Hymn Trishagium "who was crucified for us," was to be altogether discarded.⁸

The list of the Catholici of the Armenians is to be found in Le Quien I. 1396—1403, and there were nine altogether mentioned by name from LXVI to LXXIV.

IX.—*The Diocese of the Patriarch of the Maronites.*

History of
the Diocese
of the Mar-
onites con-
tinued.

§ 452. In the accounts of the Maronites with which history furnishes us, there is not much more information in this than in the preceding period. The foundations of the metropolises and bishopricks are placed according to Le Quien in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries, or still later, or the dates are altogether omitted.¹ We are not even told if any one of the five metropolises mentioned by Faustus Naironus, Tyre, Damascus, Aleppo, Tripolis, and Nicosia in the Isle of Cyprus, or if the bishopricks also spoken of by him, Sidon, Berytus,

⁷ Le Quien iii. 1366 § 32.

⁸ Bar. ad ann. 1080. No. 58

and 59; Le Quien ii. p. 1370 § 40.

¹ Le Quien iii., p. 77—100.

and Eden, with the exception of Accura,² were already in existence at the close of the 12th and beginning of the 13th century.

As there is no notice of any change in the residence of the patriarch, we may assume that it was still at Caphar-Hai or Dair-Marun.³ The only thing which we know with precision is that 40,000 souls lived on the slopes of Lebanon, who had bishopricks at Byblus, Botrys, and Tripolis, and who united themselves with the Romish Church in 1182, under their thirty-first patriarch.⁴

To these three bishopricks Le Quien adds a fourth, Accura, (Giobbet Elmneitra to the south of Lebanon,) which occurs for the first time in 1111.⁵

X.—*The Church Provinces of the independent Metropolitans or Autokephali.*

§ 453. Arsinoe was the seat of the Metropolitan in Cyprus at the end of the preceding period, and we again find it as such in this one. And it was so not merely till the arrival of the Latins under Richard Cœur de Lion in 1191, but also continued, under the name of Famagusta,¹ as it was called by the western nations, to be the metropolis to the four bishopricks of Nicosia or

The Province of Famagusta (Arsinoe) in the island of Cyprus.

² Faustus Naironus in Euoplia Fidei p. 92, seq. and Le Quien iii., 77—78.

³ Patriarchs of the Maronites: from 1111—1119; about 1121, 1130, 1141, from 1151—1173; one not named 1173—1182; and from 1209—1230.

⁴ Le Quien iii., 57—58; Will.

Tyr. Archiep. Hist. xxii., cap. 8 in Gesta Dei per Francos, p. 1022; Le Quien iii., p. 2 Eccl. Maron. De monte Liban. § 1, p. 2 and § 29, p. 39.

⁵ Le Quien iii., p. 54 and p. 93.

¹ Metr. of Famag.: time of Emp. Alex. Comn., about 1147, 1156, 1218.

Leucosia, Solia or Soli,² Carpasso (Carpasium), and Limisso (Amathus or Nimosia).³

When, soon after the instalment of a Latin bishop at Nicosia, disputes as to jurisdiction arose between him and the Greek Archbishop of Famagusta, the latter was placed under the authority of the former, by the command of Pope Cœlestine III. (†1198), and this decision was confirmed in a second decree by his successor Innocent III.⁴

The
Provinces of
Achrída in
Bulgaria and
Pec in
Servia.

§ 454. Among the independent Church Provinces Le Quien also reckons the province of the Archbishop of Achrída or Lychnidus,¹ and refers particularly to a letter of the well-known Archbishop Theophylactus (†1107). The words of the passage in question are in the 27th Epist. Theophylacti, and are as follows:—"Ecquæ enim, ait, Bulgaris participatio cum Constantinopolis Patriarcha, quando nullum ordinationis jus habet in Bulgaria, quæ sui juris Archiepiscopo potitur." "And certainly," proceeds Le Quien, "the independence of the archbishop of the Bulgarians went so far, that he placed himself on an equal footing with the patriarchs, and did not hesitate to exercise the same privileges in clothing the emperors with the purple, and placing the crown on their heads."²

Le Quien repeats the same account in another place, and adds that the Servians also afterwards withdrew from the yoke of the Patriarch of Constantinople,

² Soli and Leucosia are said to have been united into one bishoprick at the close of the 12th century. Le Quien ii., p. 1071.

³ Bish. of Lim. : time of Man. Comn. (1143—1180).

⁴ Le Quien ii., 1043—1044.

¹ Theophylactus was the most

celebrated of the archbishops of Achrída. He was succeeded by four archbishops down to the time of Manuel Comnenus, and by four more from him till Theodore Lscaris, emperor of Nicæa. Le Quien ii., 293—296.

² Le Quien ii., 283.

and erected their capital Pecium into an independent archbishoprick (*sui juris*); and that this took place at the time when the Franks had taken possession of Constantinople and other provinces, and the Greek emperor Theodore Lascaris had made Nicaea the seat of his government.³

Servia or Serbia is the name given to Upper Dacia, a part of Moesia and Dardania which are inhabited by the Servians, who migrated from the Tanais and crossed the Ister. This country is also called Rascia after the inconsiderable river Rasca, which flows through it. That people is said to have emigrated from Jazygia Sarmatica at the time when Michael Ducas was Greek emperor. The Greek army, however, drove them back over the Ister, but afterwards when they increased in numbers they took up their abode in those regions. It may with probability be supposed that the Servians were Christians even at that time, as there is no evidence that the Christian religion was promulgated to them at a subsequent period. But as they were independent, and did not recognise the authority of any foreign prince, they also wished to have an independent archbishop, who should not be under the jurisdiction of the Patriarch of Constantinople. However, it appears that the princes of the Latin persuasion gained over their conterminous neighbours, for Jupanus, their Neamanias—the name which they give to their sovereign or ruler—entrusted himself in 1187 to the protection of Frederick emperor of Germany, who had attacked him at the head of his army when marching to Palæstine through Illyria. The emperor gave him permission to call himself king of Servia. His son Stephen esteemed the Romish

³ Le Quien i., p. 154. Patriarchat. Constant. cap. xx. § iii.; Ibid. ii., p. 295 sub (Archiepisc. Achrid.) Demetr.

Church very highly, and he manifested his respect by writing a letter to Innocent III., in which he greeted him as a father. And there are letters of that Pope in reply still extant.⁴

Unknown
Church
Provinces in
the East.

§ 455. Regarding a Christian nation of which nothing further is known, an anonymous author in Bongar's *Gesta Dei per Francos* T. II. p. 332 sq. in the article : "De recuperatione terræ sanctæ. Auctor anonymus, patronus Regius causarum Ecclesiasticarum in ducatu Aquitanix," relates the following : "Fertur, quod in partibus Orientis sunt quidam populi Catholici, ecclesiæ Romanæ non obedientes, ab aliquibus articulis fidei, quos tenet ecclesia Romana, discordantes, quorum summus Episcopus, cui omnes sicut et nos Romano obediunt, vocatur *Pentharcos*, qui nongentos habet sub se Episcopos : et sic dicitur plures habere sub se quam Papa : quas episcopos, cum eorum populis, aliosque plures ab observantia et obedientia ecclesiæ Romanæ dissonantes, expediret eidem ecclesiæ uniri, et obedientes fieri, et cum ipsa communicare etc."

⁴ Le Quien ii., 319—320.

FIFTH PERIOD.

FROM THE DEATH OF INNOCENT III. TILL THAT OF
LEO X. (A.D. 1216—1521).

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

§ 456. The changes which the ecclesiastical dioceses underwent from the beginning of the 13th to the beginning of the 16th century were not inconsiderable.

On turning our attention in the first place to the Romish Diocese, we find that it had indeed lost again almost all its institutions in the East, and, in the Northern portion of the West, the bishoprick of Garde in Greenland, with all its churches, became extinct in the 15th century; but as a compensation for these it received the territories on the East Coast of the Baltic Sea, from the Vistula to the Gulf of Finland, and at least one church in Lapland, that of Tornea. And in its interior, new ecclesiastical provinces had arisen in many countries, as the province of Lisbon in Portugal in 1390, the province of Saragossa in Spain in the time of Pope John XXII. (1316—1334), and those of Grenada and Valencia in 1472, in France the province of Toulouse

likewise in the time of that pope, and that of Avignon in 1475, the provinces of St. Andrew's and Glasgow in Scotland in 1471, the province of Prague in Germany in 1343, the province of Riga in Livonia in 1255, the province of Lemberg in Red Russia (Galicia and Lodomeria) in 1361 or 1362, and at the Council of Vienne in 1311 there appeared from Lower Italy for the first time the archbishops of Conza, Trani, Manfredonia, Taranto, Otranto, Brindisi, Rossano, Reggio and Santa Severina, and in Upper Italy there were archbishops at Florence since 1420, at Siena after the middle of the 15th and at Turin since the beginning of the 16th century. (?)

Some time after the extinction of the Latin empire the Latin patriarch at Constantinople again made way for the Greek; and the succession of the Greek patriarchs was not subsequently interrupted a second time by the domination of the Turks and the capture of Constantinople by them in 1453.

The patriarchal sees also of Antioch and Jerusalem again received Greek patriarchs, but their sphere of action was so small, that we can scarcely speak any longer of dioceses there.

In like manner the dioceses of the Jacobites and Nestorians continued to decrease, while we know of a considerable number of foundations in those of the Maronites and Armenians.

While the Mohammedans were obliged to abandon their last possessions in Spain at the close of the 15th century, their brethren in creed, the Turks, had already completely conquered Asia Minor, Greece, and the countries extending as far as the Danube and the Black Sea.

There were no heathens left except in the extreme North of Europe around the Gulf of Bothnia, in Lapland, and the north-eastern border countries.

If we turn from the external history of the Christian church and its relations to non-Christians, and direct our attention to the ecclesiastical and scientific life of Christians in the different countries, it appears that, as regards ecclesiastical life—if councils afford a proper criterion—France was the first, for in that country by far the greatest number was held—188—between the years 1223 and 1510, while for other countries a much smaller number is given—in England 74, Germany 70, Spain 49, Poland 11, the Byzantian-Greek empire 12, Scotland, 10, Denmark 6, Cyprus 3, Hungary 7 and Asia Minor 6, in Sweden and Ireland 3 each, Livonia 2, Dalmatia 1 and 1 also in (north-eastern) Africa. As to Universities the greatest number, 19, were erected in Germany, in other countries, as France, only 13, Spain 10, Italy 7, Scotland 3, and in Portugal, England, Denmark, Sweden, and Poland one each.

I. THE DIOCESE OF ROME.

A.—*The Romish Diocese in the West.*

§ 457. As it would be quite needless to set about establishing the primacy of Rome during this period, we shall pass on at once to the history of the Patrimony of St. Peter.

The Patrimony of St. Peter.

From the beginning of the 13th to the beginning of the 16th century the Patrimony of St. Peter was continually either decreasing or again on the increase, or recovering its lost possessions. Hence a constant struggle of the popes with the temporal power, and repeated confirmations of ancient gifts.

It was at the very beginning of this period that Frederick II. determined at a diet at Capua in 1221, at the desire of the pope, to leave to the Romish Church all its rights over the county of Mathilda.¹

Soon after—in the time of Gregory IX. (1227—1241)—the Patrimony of St. Peter lost its northern portion, Ancona, Rinaldo of Sicily having taken possession of several towns there, when Frederick II. had embarked for the isle of Cyprus.² But Gregory IX. sent against Rinaldo King John of Jerusalem with a well-equipped army into the March, and other troops into Campania, and he accordingly received back everything as far as Capua, together with that city itself.³

Another enemy soon after appropriated Ravenna and the surrounding country, for Pope Nicholas III. (1277—1280) had received back the eparchate of Ravenna with all Flaminium (Romandiola).⁴ But shortly after the death of that pope, Guido of Appia entered Romandiola in 1281 with 800 horsemen, in order to take possession of it; and he actually got a large part of it into his power.⁵

The Romish Church had probably come for some time before the events just mentioned into the possession of all its privileges by means of Rudolph of Hapsburg (1273—1291). He had not merely granted to her the county of Romandiola and the exarchate “because he could not march to Palestine as he had promised,”⁶ but also confirmed the previous gifts, and promised to the pope to preserve them for him, “from Radicofani to

¹ Raynald. ad ann. 1221 n. 29, T. xiii. p. 258.

² Pii Pont. Max. in decad. Blondi epitom. p. 51. Ex libr. vii., secund. decad.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Vita Nicolai iii., in Mansi T. xxiv. p. 191.

⁵ Pii Pont. etc. p. 59 and 60. Ex Libr. viii. secund. decad.

⁶ Trithemii Chron. Hirsaug. ad. ann. 1273. n. 36. T. xiv. 223.

Ceperano, the exarchate of Ravenna, Pentapolis, the March of Ancona, the Duchy of Spoleto, the lands of the Countess Mathilda, the county of Brittonoro, with many districts contiguous thereto,"⁷ especially the cities of "(Æmilia) Reggio, (Bobium) Sarsina, Cesena, Forlimpopoli, Forli, Faenza, Imola, Bologna, Ferrara, Comachio, Adria, Gabellum, Rimini, Urbino, Monsfeltro, and the territory of Bagnara."⁸ Moreover, he had promised to the Romish church to assist in the preservation and defence of the kingdom of Sicily, with all pertinents as well on this side as beyond the Faro, *i. e.*, the two kingdoms of Sicily, the island of that name, and the kingdom of Naples, from the northern boundary of the Abruzzo citra to Calabria on the south, as well as Corsica and Sardinia.⁹

But most of the cities of the Patrimony of St. Peter soon withdrew again from the papal sovereignty, so that in reality the popes scarcely possessed any of them till about the middle of the 14th century, when Cardinal Albornoz again restored the papal authority in the time of Innocent VI. (1352—1362).¹⁰

In Lower Italy nothing more than Benevento belonged to the pope at the end of the 14th century.¹¹

Pope Martin V. (1417—1431) excommunicated all who would dare to deprive the church of any of her possessions,¹² and Alphonso I., king of Sicily, and his

⁷ Raynald. ad ann. 1275. n. 37 and 38. T. xiv. p. 243 seq.

⁸ Raynald. ad ann. 1278 n. 57. T. xiv. p. 295.

⁹ Ibid. ad ann. 1275. n. 37. etc. Lunig Spicileg. Eccles. etc. T. i. p. 172.

¹⁰ Kruse's Tab. xxi.

¹¹ Raynald. ad ann. 1383. n. 4. T. xvii. p. 124 ;—ad ann. 1458. n. 40.

¹² Ibid. ad ann. 1419. n. 6. T. xviii. p. 19 : "Item excommunicamus et anathematizamus omnes alios, qui per se vel alium seu alios, directe, vel indirecte sub quocunque titulo, vel colore occupant, detinent, vel hostiliter discurrunt, seu invadunt, aut occupare, detinere, vel discurrere hostiliter præsumunt in totum seu in partem aliam urbem, regna

successor confirmed Pope Eugene IV. in 1445, Innocent VIII. in 1492, and Alexander VI. in 1494 in all these gifts and possessions.¹³

And yet not long afterwards there were cities again wrested from the Patrimony of St. Peter, for instance, Cesena and Bertinoro,¹⁴ and subsequently the counties of Die and Valence,¹⁵ which were restored to the church in 1465 and 1483.

The city of Æmilia (Reggio)¹⁶ which Alexander VI. had conferred on his son, and the conquests of the Venetians in Romagna after the death of that pope, among which were Faenza, Rimini, Sarsina, Forli, Imola and other cities,¹⁷ were in part reacquired by Pope Julius II. (1503—1513) by the edge of the sword, especially Rimini, Ravenna, Cervia,¹⁸ Bologna,¹⁹ and Mirandola.²⁰ His efforts, however, in regard to Ferrara were unsuccessful.²¹

On the other hand, Pope Clement VI. purchased in 1348 from Joan, queen of Sicily, who was also countess

Siciliæ, Trinacriæ, insulas Sardinia, Corsica, terram citra Farum, patrimonium B. Petri in Tuscia, ducatum Spoletanum, comitatum Venaysini, Sabinæ, Marchiæ Anconitanæ, Massæ Trabariæ, Romandiolæ, Campaniæ atque Maritimæ provincias, ac terras specialis commissionis et Arnulphorum; civitates quoque nostras Bononiensem, Ferrariensem, Beneventanam, Perusinam, Avinionensem, Civitatem Castelli, Tudertinam, et alias civitates, et terras, et loca vel jura ad ipsam ecclesiam spectantia et pertinentia etc. Dat Florent. ii. id. april. pontificat. nostri anno II.

¹³ Raynald. ad ann. 1445. n. 10. T. xviii. p. 309;—ad ann.

1492. n. 13. T. xix. p. 410;—ad ann. 1494. n. 4. T. xix. p. 427.

¹⁴ Ibid. ad ann. 1465. n. 6.

¹⁵ Ibid. ad ann. 1483. n. 30.

¹⁶ Ibid. ad ann. 1504. n. 9.

¹⁷ Ibid. ad ann. 1504. n. 1;—ad ann. 1509. n. 4. n. 6. n. 7. T. xx. p. 8—66.

¹⁸ Ibid. ad ann. 1509. n. 16. and n. 19.

¹⁹ Ibid. ad ann. 1512. n. 5. T. xx. p. 109.

²⁰ Kruse's Tab. i. more modern history from A.D. 1500 to 1600.

²¹ Raynald. ad ann. 1510. n. 6. n. 13. n. 14. n. 15. n. 16. n. 18. n. 21.;—ad ann. 1511. n. 25. n. 33. n. 46. n. 48. n. 49. n. 62.;—ad ann. 1512. n. 76. T. xx. p. 73—76.

of Provence, the city of Avignon with the county of the Venaissin, for 80,000 gold-crowns (ducats).²²

A. THE CHURCH PROVINCES OF THE ROMISH DIOCESE IN
EUROPE.

I.—The Provinces of Italy.

§ 458. From the beginning of the 13th to the beginning of the 16th century the pope had the following bishops as suffragans:

The bishopricks in Italy which were immediately under the Pope.

1. In the Patrimony of St. Peter, with the exception of most of the bishops in the province of Ravenna, the bishops of Porto,¹ Ostia,² Frascati,³ Palestrina,⁴ Albano,⁵ Velletri,⁶ Segni,⁷ Anagni,⁸ Ferentino,⁹ Terracina,¹⁰ Cas-

²² Raynald. ad ann. 1348. n. 11. T. xvi. p. 274. : "Civitatem Avinionensem cum suo territorio a Joanna Regina Siciliae, ad quam per prius spectabat, tenebaturque in feudum ab imperio, Romanæ ecclesiæ dato magno pretio emit, consensu tamen et voluntate memorati Caroli Regis Romanorum in Imperatorem electi," etc. Büsching's Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. S. 623.

¹ Bish. of Port. : Conc. Paris. ann. 1223; Decret. elect. Clement. V. Rom. Pontif. in Mansi. T. xxv. p. 57; Syn. gen. Florent. ann. 1438; Conc. Later. v. gen. ann. 1512.

² B. of Ost. : Decret. elect. Clem. v. Rom. Pont. ; Conc. Pis. ann. 1409; Conc. Constant. ann. 1415; Syn. gen. Florent. ann. 1438, Raynald. ad. ann. 1495.

n. 23; Conc. Later. v. gen. ann. 1512.

³ B. of Fras. : Dec. elect. Clem. v. C. Pis. ann. 1402; C. Const. ann. 1415.

⁴ B. of Pal. ; Dec. elect. Clem. V. ; Rayn. ad ann. 1378. n. 104; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 15

⁵ B. of Alb. : Dec. elect. Clem. v. ; C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Vell. : Dec. elect. Clem. v. ; Rayn. ad ann. 1378. n. 104.

⁷ B. of Seg. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of An. : C. Vienn. 1311.

⁹ B. of Fer. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. ad ann. 1516 n. 39.

¹⁰ B. of Terr. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

tro,¹¹ Sutri,¹² Falera or Falisci,¹³ Orta,¹⁴ Viterbo,¹⁵ Bagnarea,¹⁶ Orvieto,¹⁷ Nocera,¹⁸ Tivoli,¹⁹ Rieti,²⁰ Narni,²¹ Terni,²² Amelia,²³ Spoleto,²⁴ Todi,²⁵ Foligno,²⁶ Camerino,²⁷ Assisi,²⁸ Perugia,²⁹ Cagli,³⁰ Urbino,³¹ Monte feltro,³² Pesaro,³³ Fano,³⁴ Fossombrone,³⁵ Senigaglia,³⁶ Jesi,³⁷ Ancona,³⁸ Osimo,³⁹ Recanati,⁴⁰ Macerata,⁴¹ and Fermo.⁴²

¹¹ B. of Cas. : Rayn. 1378. n. 37.

¹² B. of Sut. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹³ B. of Fal. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ B. of Orta. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁵ B. of Vit. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁶ B. of Bagn. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁷ B. of Orv. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. 1517. n. 85.

¹⁸ B. of Noc. : Rayn. 1378. n. 104 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁹ B. of Tiv. : Rayn. 1378. n. 104 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

²⁰ B. of . Rayn. 1378. n. 104 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. 1517. 101.

²¹ B. of Nar. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²² B. of Ter. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²³ B. of Amel. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁴ B. of Spol. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; Syn. gen. 1415 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁵ B. of Todi : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. 1378. n. 10 ; C. Const. 1415 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁶ B. of Fol. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁷ B. of Cam. : C. Vienn. gen.

1311 ; Rayn. 1378. n. 104 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁸ B. of Ass. : C. Const. gen. 1415 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

²⁹ B. of Per. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1378. n. 104 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; Rayn. 1496. n. 38 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³⁰ B. of Cagl. : Rayn. ad ann. 1500. n. 20 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³¹ B. of Urb. : Rayn. 1505. n. 41 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³² B. of Montef. : C. Rav. duo 1310 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

³³ B. of Pes. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. 1513. n. 97.

³⁴ B. of Fano. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³⁵ B. of Foss. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³⁶ B. of Sen. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; Rayn. 1505. n. 41 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. 1516. n. 39.

³⁷ B. of Jesi. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³⁸ B. of Anc. : Rayn. 1391. n. 4 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; C. gen. Flor. 1438 ; Rayn. 1508. n. 25.

³⁹ B. of Os. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴⁰ B. of Rec. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴¹ B. of Mac. : Rayn. 1378. n. 5 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴² B. of Fer. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Pis. 1409 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

2. And beyond the Patrimony of St. Peter, the bishops of Civita Ducale,⁴³ Teramo,⁴⁴ Aquila,⁴⁵ Civita di Penna,⁴⁶ Civita di Chieti,⁴⁷ Valva,⁴⁸ Sulmona,⁴⁹ Alatri,⁵ and Sora.⁵¹

MONASTERIES: San Vincenzo di Volturmo,⁵² S. Eutychius in the diocese of Spoleto.⁵³

UNIVERSITIES: In Rome the ancient academy was restored in 1406⁵⁴ according to Raynaldus' account, and there was a university founded and organised at Perugia in 1307 or 1308.⁵⁵

Councils were held at Rome in 1220,⁵⁶ 1228,⁵⁷ 1234,⁵⁸ 1302,⁵⁹ 1413,⁶⁰ and 1512,⁶¹ at Pistoja in 1308,⁶² at Arezzo in 1350,⁶³ and at Perugia in 1320.⁶⁴

⁴³ B. of Civ. Duc.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴⁴ B. of Ter. C. Const. 1415. Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rany. 1471 n. 5.

⁴⁵ B. of Aq. C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴⁶ B. of Civ. di Pen.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512;

⁴⁷ Civ. di Chi. or Teti. C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1378; n. 104; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴⁸ B. of Val.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴⁹ B. of Sul.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵⁰ B. of Al.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵¹ B. of Sor.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵² Mon. of Vinc.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁵³ Mon. of S. Eut.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵⁴ Rayn. 1406; n. 2 T. xvii. p. 294: "Primum enim in *theologia* subtilissimi magistri, deinde tam *jure canonico* quam *civili* prudentissimi doctores, etc. Erunt et

medicinæ professores famosissimi, etc.; nec *philosophiæ rerumque naturalium* et præterea *logicæ* atque *rhetoricæ artis* deerunt præceptores; eritque denique, sic eum providimus, ut nihil huic nostro desit studio, qui literas *Græcas*, omnesque ejus linguæ auctores perfectissime doceat, etc. Dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum kal. Septembr. pontific. nostri (Innocent. VII.) anno secundo."

⁵⁵ Rayn. 1321; n. 45, T. xv. p. 227: "Hoc anno amplificavit Pontifex *Perusinam* academiam, quæ cum a Clemente V. instituta esset, atque in ea publicæ *juris civilis et canonici* scholæ apertæ; adjunxit Joannes (An. 5. p. 1. epist. com. 394.) ut *medica ars ac philosophia* in ea docerentur."

⁵⁶ Mansi xxii., p. 1137.

⁵⁷ M. xxiii. 161.

⁵⁸ Ibid, p. 343.

⁵⁹ M. xxv., p. 97.

⁶⁰ M. xxvii., p. 5.

⁶¹ C. Lat. v. gen. Labbe. T. xiv. 1.; Hard. ix., p. 1561.

⁶² M. xxv., p. 169.

⁶³ M. xxvi., 213.

⁶⁴ M. xxv., 649.

The Province
of Milan.

§ 459. Archiepiscopal see: Milan;¹ the bishopricks thereto belonging—Vintimiglia,² Savona,³ Acqui,⁴ Alba,⁵ Asti,⁶ Alessandria,⁷ Tortona,⁸ Ivrea,⁹ Novara,¹⁰ Vercelli,¹¹ Pavia,¹² Bergamo,¹³ Brescia,¹⁴ Cremona,¹⁵ Lodi,¹⁶ and Como.¹⁷

MONASTERIES.—The Abbey of S. Laurentius, near Novara, S. Petrus de Tenolio, in the diocese of Lodi.¹⁸

UNIVERSITIES.—“The University of Pavia, founded by Charlemagne, was restored by Charles IV.” in 1361.¹⁹

Councils were held at Cremona in 1226,²⁰ at Milan in 1287²¹ and 1291,²² at Pavia in 1423,²³ and at Pergano (?) in 1311.²⁴

The Pro-
vinces of
Aquilaia and
Grado.

§ 460. Seat of the Patriarch—Aquilaia;¹ the bishop-

¹ Archb. of Mil.: Raynald 1275, n. 37; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Raynald. 1415; n. 42.

² B. of Vint.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. 1415.

³ B. of Sav.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Acquin: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Alba: C. Pis. 1409.

⁶ B. of Asti: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1415; n. 42.

⁷ B. of Aless.: C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. 1415; n. 42.

⁸ B. of Tort.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Raynald. 1516; n. 39.

⁹ B. of Ivrea: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ B. of Nov.: C. Pis. 1409.

¹¹ B. of Verc.: C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹² B. of Pav.: C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. 1461; n. 121; ad. ann. 1 05; n. 41.

¹³ B. of Berg.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ Bp. of Bresc.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁵ B. of Crem.: C. Vienn.; gen. 1511.

¹⁶ B. of Lod.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. 1517; n. 101.

¹⁷ B. of Com.: Rayn. 1517; n. 101.

¹⁸ Mon. of Laur., etc.; C. Vienn.; gen. 1311.

¹⁹ Büsch. Erdb. Thl. 4; S. 108; Syn. Flor. gen. 1438.

²⁰ Mansi xxiii., p. 11.

²¹ M. xxiv., p. 867.

²² Ib., p. 1079.

²³ M. xxviii., pp. 1057 and 1081.

²⁴ M. xxv., p. 475.

¹ Patr. of Aq.: Conc. Lugd. I. gen. 1245; Rayn. ad. ann. 1295 n. 24; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. 1455; n. 19; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

ricks belonging thereto — Mantua,² Padua,³ Verona,⁴ Trent,⁵ Feltre,⁶ Belluno,⁷ Ceneda,⁸ Concordia,⁹ Treviso,¹⁰ Vicenza,¹¹ Triest,¹² Parenzo,¹³ Capo d'Istria,¹⁴ Pola¹⁵ and Cittanuova¹⁶

MONASTERIES.—The abbeys of S. Justina in the diocese of Padua,¹⁷ S. Zeno, in the diocese of Verona,¹⁸ S. Nazaraeus, Cellus Veronensis, S. Trinitas Veronensis,¹⁹ and S. Laurentius outside the walls of Trent.²⁰

UNIVERSITIES.—Some histories of the city of Padua relate that the Emperor Frederick II. was enraged at the inhabitants of Bologna in 1222, and therefore took from them the privilege of possessing a gymnasium, and transferred it to Padua. However that emperor recalled, by a charter in 1227, the above edict, as regards the studies and students at Bologna. But although its ancient privileges were restored to that city, Padua also preserved those granted to it.²¹

² B. of Mant. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

³ B. of Pad. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; Rayn. 1494 ; n. 17.

⁴ B. of Ver. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁵ B. of Tri. ; Rayn. 1275 ; n. 37 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁶ B. of Fel. : C. Const. gen. 1415 ; Rayn. 1415 ; n. 42 ; 1512, n. 87 ; 1513, n. 100.

⁷ B. of Bell. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. 1516, n. 39.

⁸ B. of Cen. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ B. of Con. : C. Const. gen. 1415 ; C. gen. Flor. 1438 ; Rayn. 1484, n. 42.

¹⁰ B. of Trev. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. 1516, n. 39.

¹¹ B. of Vic. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹² B. of Triest. : Syn. gen.

Flor. 1438 ; Rayn. 1458, n. C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹³ B. of Par. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ B. of Capo d'Istr. : C. La v. gen. 1512.

¹⁵ B. of Pola. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁶ B. of Citta. N. : C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹⁷ Abt. of S. Just. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁸ Abb. of S. Zen. : Ibid.

¹⁹ Abb. of S. Nazar., etc. ; C. Flor. gen. 1438.

²⁰ Abb. of S. Laur. : C. Const. gen. 1415.

²¹ Keuffel Hist. orig. ac progr. Schol. etc., p. 279, § LXV. : "Rolandinus, historicus Patavinus, capite postremo historiæ suæ, editæ Tom VIII. Rerum Italicarum. Perlectus est, inquit, hic liber coram infra scriptis doctoribus (sive rectoribus) et magistris,

Councils were held at Aquileia in 1282,²² 1307,²³ 1311,²⁴ and 1409,²⁵ at Trent in 1279,²⁶ at Udine in 1310,²⁷ at Padua in 1350,²⁸ and at Mantua in 1459.²⁹

The seat of the patriarch of Grado³⁰ was removed in 1451 to Venice by Pope Nicholas V.³¹ As to bishopricks under it, the following are all that are mentioned, viz.: Olivola,³² Equilium and Torcello,³³ Caorle,³⁴ and Chiozza or Gioggia.³⁵

Councils were held in Grado in 1296,³⁶ 1321³⁷ and 1330,³⁸ and at Torcello in 1296.³⁹

The Province
of Ravenna.

§ 461. At the Provincial Council of Ravenna in 1253, there were present, besides the archbishop of that metropolis,¹ the bishops thereto belonging of Bologna,² Faenza,³ Imola,⁴ Comacchio,⁵ Modena,⁶ Forli⁷ and For-

præsente etiam societate laudabili Bazalariorum, et scholarium liberalium artium de studio Paduano Factum hoc anno 1262. Regentes tunc fuerunt Paduæ tres doctores in physica et scientia naturali, unus in Loyca, sex in Grammatica et Rhetorica. Putat tamen Muratorius, Patavinos jurisprudentiam tunc non neglexisse, quippe quam Mutinenses jam excolebant, uti et Regienses et Ferrarienses in suis scholis." Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

²² Mansi xxiv., p. 428.

²³ M. xxv., p. 147.

²⁴ Ib. p. 449.

²⁵ M. xxvi., p. 1085.

²⁶ M. xxiv., p. 321.

²⁷ M. xxv., p. 349.

²⁸ M. xxvi., p. 221.

²⁹ Labbe. xiii., p. 1748; Hard. ix., p. 1389.

³⁰ Patr. of Grado.: Rayn. 1295; n. 24; C. Grado. et Syn. Torc. 1296; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1348; n. 104; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1451; n. 19.

³¹ Rayn. 1451; n. 19: "Translatus est hoc anno a Nicolao V. Venetias Gradensis patriarchatus," etc.

³² B. of Ol.: C. Grad. et Syn. Torc. 1296; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

³³ B. of Equil.: C. Grad. et Syn. Torcell. 1296. B. of Torc.: C. Grad. et Syn. Torc. 1296; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³⁴ B. of Caorl.: C. Grad. et Syn. Torc. 1296.

³⁵ B. of Chi.: C. Grad. et Syn. Torc. 1296.

³⁶ Mansi xxiv., p. 1163.

³⁷ Mansi xxv., p. 651.

³⁸ Ib. p. 881.

³⁹ M. xxiv. p. 1163.

¹ Archb. of Rav.: Conc. Rav. 1270; Rayn. 1275; n. 37; 1378. n. 104; C. Const. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1461. n. 121.

² B. of Bol.: C. Rav. 1253; C. Rav. duo 1311; C. Rav. III. 1314; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

³ B. of Fa.: C. Rav. 1253;

limpopoli,⁸ and at the Provincial Council of the same city in 1311, the Archbishop of Ravenna presided over his suffragans of Bologna, Reggio,⁹ Cervia,¹⁰ Forlimpopoli, Faenza, with the proxies of Parma,¹¹ Forli, Cesena,¹² Comacchio, Adria,¹³ and Sarsina.¹⁴ At both councils therefore there were only missing the bishops of Piacenza,¹⁵ Bertinoro,¹⁶ Rimini,¹⁷ and Ferrara.¹⁸

MONASTERIES.—Nonantula in the diocese of Modena,¹⁹ the Abbeys of Strata, Benedulo, and St. Thomas, in the diocese of Piacenza,²⁰ the Abbey of St. Lawrence in the diocese of Faenza²¹

UNIVERSITIES.—According to the testimony of Con-

C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Rav. III. 1314; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Im.: C. Rav. 1253; C. Rav. 1270; C. Rav. III. 1314; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Com.: C. Rav. 1253; C. Rav. 1270; C. Rav. III. 1314; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Mod.: C. Rav. 1253; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Rav. III., 1314; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. ad. ann. 1500; n. 56.

⁷ B. of For.: C. Rav. 1253; C. Rav. 1270; C. Rav. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Forlimp.: C. Rav. 1253; C. Rav. 1270; C. Rav. duo. 1310; C. Rav. 1311; C. Rav. III., 1314; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁹ B. of Reggio: C. Rav. duo 1310; C. Rav. III., 1314; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ B. of Cer.: C. Rav. duo 1310; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1434, n. 3; 1486, n. 4; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹¹ B. of Par.: C. Vienn. gen.

1311; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. 1437, n. 14; 1483, n. 61; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹² B. of Ces.: C. Rav. 1270; C. Rav. III. 1314; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1505, n. 41; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512, Rayn. 1516, n. 39.

¹³ B. of Ad.: C. Rav. III., 1314; C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ B. of Sar.: C. Rav. 1270; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁵ B. of Piac.: C. Rav. duo 1310; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁶ The first B. of Bert.: in Rayn. 1511, n. 67; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁷ B. of Rim.: C. Rav. duo 1310; Syn. Gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁸ B. of Ferr. C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

¹⁹ Mon. of Nor.: C. Vienn. 1311.

²⁰ Abb. of Strata, etc.: Conc. Constant. gen. 1415.

²¹ Abb. of St. Lawr.: Ibid. x.

ring,²² the medical faculty was in high repute at Bologna and there was a great resort of students there; the theological faculty was founded in 1362 by Pope Innocent VI.²³ It has been remarked already that jurisprudence was taught at Modena, Reggio, and Ferrara.²⁴

Councils were held at Ravenna, in 1253,²⁵ 1259,²⁶ 1270,²⁷ 1280,²⁸ 1286,²⁹ 1307,³⁰ 1310,³¹ 1311,³² 1314,³³ and 1317.³⁴

The Pro-
vinces of
Genoa and
Pisa.

§ 462. See of the Archbishop: Genoa.¹ Sees of the Bishops subject to him: Bobbio,² Albenga,³ Brugnato,⁴ Nebbio,⁵ and Mariana.⁶

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of St. Syrus at Genoa,⁷ the priory of St. Bartholomew near Genoa,⁸ the abbeys of S. Andreas de Sexto,⁹ S. Benignus, S. Maria de Pervallo, S. Bartholomaeus de Fossato, besides the abbeys of Massayo, de Vernussia, de Maressiis, and de Sulpicio in the diocese of Genoa,¹⁰ S. Maria de Jubino, and S.

²² Conring Dissert. III., p. 97.

²³ Keuffel Hist. Or. ac. progr. schol. p. 277, § XLIII.; Rayn. 1220, n. 26, and 1291, n. 62, T. xiv., 450.

²⁴ Comp. § 460; note 21.

²⁵ Mansi xxiii. p. 807.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 993.

²⁷ M. xxiv. 11.

²⁸ Ib. p. 375.

²⁹ Ib. p. 615.

³⁰ M. xxv. 149.

³¹ Ib. p. 293.

³² Ib. p. 449.

³³ Ib. p. 535.

³⁴ Ib. p. 599.

¹ Archb. of Gen.: Raynald ad ann. 1217, n. 26; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1266, n. 12;

C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1461, n. 16.

² B. of Bob.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Alb.: C. Pis. 1409.

⁴ B. of Brug.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Neb.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Mar.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁷ Abb. of Syr.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁸ Pri. of St. Barth.: C. Pis. 1409.

⁹ Abb. of St. Andr.: C. Pis. 1409, and C. Const. 1415.

¹⁰ Abb. of S. Benig.: C. Pis. 1409.

Andreas de Bonx, in the same place,¹¹ S. Hadrianus de Trigandio.¹²

The Archbishop of Pisa is said to have enjoyed the twofold dignity of primate and legate over Sardinia. Archbishop Frederick is said to have travelled through the provinces of that island in 1265, and John to have summoned in 1302 the Bishop of Galtelle before him at Pisa for trial.¹³

The only Bishops mentioned as subject to the Archbishop of Pisa¹⁴ are those of Ajaccio,¹⁵ Aleria,¹⁶ and Sagona,¹⁷ in Corsica and at Lucca.¹⁸

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of S. Fadiacius de Pisis.¹⁹

UNIVERSITIES.—The Charter for the erection of the University of Pisa was granted in 1343;²⁰ according to others as early as 1339.

Councils were held at Pisa in 1409,²¹ and at Lucca in 1308.²²

§ 463. From the want of authentic sources we cannot state what bishops were subject to the Archbishop of Capua¹ at this period. We do not know, therefore, if the province had already lost, before the beginning of the 16th century, all the five bishopricks, Aquino,

The
Provinces of
Capua and
Benevento.

¹¹ Abb. of S. Mar. de Jub. etc.: ibid.

¹² Abb. of S. Hadr.: C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹³ Cantel. Metrop. Urbium hist. civil. et eccles. p. 480, P. iii., Dissert. vi., cap. v. § 4.

¹⁴ Archb. of Pisa: Rayn. 1217, n. 26; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1378, n. 104; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1477, n. 4;—1483, n. 60.

¹⁵ B. of Ajac.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁶ B. of Al.: Rayn. ad. ann. 1386, n. 10; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁷ B. of Sag.: Rayn. 1425, n. 18; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁸ B. of Luc.: C. Luc. 1308.

¹⁹ Abb. of S. Fad.: C. Pis. 1409.

²⁰ Büsching's Erdbeschr. Thl. 4, S. 296.

²¹ Mansi xxvi. 1131.

²² M. xxv. 173.

¹ Archb. of Capua: Conc. gen. Vienn. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

Fondi, Gaeta, Sora and Atina, of the thirteen which had been formerly assigned to it by John XIII. The last bishoprick had had no bishops since the time of Innocent III. However, there were still Bishops of Aquino,² Fondi,³ M. Cassino,⁴ Gaeta,⁵ Venafro,⁶ Isernia,⁷ Sessa,⁸ Carinola,⁹ Calvi,¹⁰ and Cajazza.¹¹

The number of bishopricks in the province of Benevento amounted to ten at the time of John XIII., when they were founded;¹² later it is said to have been increased to thirty-two, but again diminished, and to have shrunk to four-and-twenty, and even at last to sixteen.¹³ At this period, however, there were still under the Archbishop of Benevento,¹⁴ the Bishops of Termoli,¹⁵ Bojano,¹⁶ Telese,¹⁷ Caserta,¹⁸ S. Agata di Gotti,¹⁹ Avellino,²⁰ Volturara,²¹ Lucera,²² Bovino,²³ Ascoli,²⁴ and Ariano.²⁵

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of S. Cassianus in the dio-

² B. of Aq.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Fondi: C. gen. 1311.

⁴ B. of M. Cass.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Gaet. Rayn. 1217, n. 26; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Ven.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1511.

⁷ B. of Is.: Rayn. 1443; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Sessa.: Rayn. 1484, n. 81; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ B. of Car.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ B. of Cal.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹¹ B. of Caj.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹² Mansi xix. 20.

¹³ Cantel. Metrop. urbium hist. etc. Pars iii., Dissert. iii., cap. viii., § x., p. 413.

¹⁴ Archb. of Ben.: C. Vienn.

gen. 1311; Rayn. 1443, n. 9;—1466, n. 20.

¹⁵ B. of Term.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁶ B. of Boj.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁷ B. of Tel.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁸ B. of Cas.: C. Const. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁹ B. of S. Ag.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

²⁰ B. of Av.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²¹ B. of Volt.: C. Pis. 1409.

²² B. of Luc.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. 1517, n. 101.

²³ B. of Bov.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁴ B. of Asc.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁵ B. of Ar.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

cese of Volturara,²⁶ and the abbey of S. Galganus in the same diocese.²⁷

Councils were held at Benevento in 1331²⁸ and 1378.²⁹

§ 464. The bishops subject to the Archbishop of ^{The} Naples (Napoli),¹ were those of Nola,² Aversa,⁸ and ^{Provinces of} ^{Naples,} ^{Amalfi, and} ^{Salerno.} Acerra.⁴

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine abbey of S. Laurentius Aversanus.⁵

UNIVERSITIES.—The University of Naples was founded in 1224, by the Emperor Frederick II., and confirmed by Pope Innocent IV., when in that city in the year 1254.⁶

As to the archbishoprick of Amalfi,⁷ only two of its bishopricks are mentioned, those of Lettere⁸ and Scala,⁹ and the only bishopricks belonging to the archbishoprick of Salerno,¹⁰ which are spoken of are Capaccio Nuovo,¹¹ Policastro,¹² Marsica Nuova,¹³ and Sarno.¹⁴

²⁶ Abb. of S. Cass.: C. Pis. 1409.

²⁷ Abb. of S. Gal.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

²⁸ Mansi xxv. 939.

²⁹ Ibid xxvi. p. 619.

¹ Archb. of Nap.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1389, n. 13; C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² B. of Nola.: C. Const. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Av.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1378, n. 104.

⁴ B. of Ac.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ Abb. of S. Laur.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁶ Richardus de S. Germano ad ann. 1224, p. 954.—Idem ad ann. 1234, p. 1024; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 4, S. 447; and Nicol de Curbio in vita Innoc. IV., cap. xli., p. 402. "Innocentius cum

--Neapolim accessisset — gloriose ab omnibus est receptus, ubi generale studium Theologicæ, decretalium, decretorum—ordinavit."

⁷ Archb. of Am.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1398, n. 37.

⁸ B. of Lett.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ B. of Scala: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ Archb. of Sal.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1500, n. 56; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. 1516, n. 54.

¹¹ B. of Cap. nuov.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1474, n. 4.

¹² B. of Pol.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹³ B. of Mars. nuov.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ B. of Sar.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

The
Provinces of
Sorrento,
Acerenza,
Cosenza, and
Bari.

§ 465. Not a single notice of the archbishoprick of Sorrento has met our view between the years 1059 and 1311, and it almost looks as if it had become extinct during the preceding period. But, however, as we have few accounts of most of the ecclesiastical foundations in Italy from the 11th to the 13th century, there is no ground for this supposition. The province contained merely the two bishopricks of Castell' a mare di Stabia,² and Massa Lubrense.³

The archbishoprick of Acerenza⁴ had as bishopricks the cities of Venosa,⁵ Potenza,⁶ Tricarico,⁷ and Anglona.⁸

In the archiepiscopal diocese of Cosenza,⁹ were the episcopal sees of Martorano¹⁰ and S. Marco.¹¹

To the Archbishop of Bari, were subject the Bishops of Minervino,¹² Conversano,¹³ Polignano,¹⁴ and Lavello.¹⁵

The
Provinces of
Conza,
Rossano,
S. Severina,
and Reggio.

§ 466. Certain authors have assigned the foundation of the archbishoprick of Conza to the time of Alexander II. and Gregory VII.,¹ but have not established the assertion by any documents. The first reliable evidence

¹ Archb. of Sorr.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² B. of Cast.: Rayn. ad ann. 1217, n. 26; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Mass. Lub.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁴ Archb. of Acer.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁵ B. of Ven.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Pot.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. ad ann. 1513. n. 97.

⁷ B. of Tr.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Angl.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ Archb. of Cos.: ayn. 1217,

n. 26; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1474, n. 26;—1500, n. 56.

¹⁰ B. of Mart.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹¹ B. of S. Mar.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹² Archb. of Bari: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹³ B. of Min.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ B. of Conv.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

¹⁵ B. of Pol.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁶ B. of Lav.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹ Comp. § 358.

thereof is to be found in the subscriptions to the Acts of the General Synod at Florence in 1438, where the name appears "Benedictus archiepsc. Compsanus."² Cantelius however, mentions the first bishop Camillus at 1517, and gives in succession to him the names of three other archbishops.³ Under the archbishops of this place⁴ were the bishops of S. Angelo de' Lombardi⁵ and Monte Verde.⁶

The case is precisely the same with the Archbishop of Rossano⁷ as with that of Conza. As to this place also we possess the first authentic evidence of an archiepiscopal see having existed there, only a hundred years earlier,—in the 14th century—in the acts of the Council at Vienne in 1311, where an Archiepiscopus Rasanensis instead of Rossanensis is mentioned. The only bishoprick in the province of Rossano was that of Bisignano,⁸ and if it was already exempted at this period the archbishop of the former city had not a single suffragan.

That Santa Severina in Southern Calabria was erected into an ecclesiastical metropolis nearly at the same time with Rossano, is proved by the same council of Vienne in 1311,⁹ and its archbishop had jurisdiction over the bishopricks of Umbriatico¹⁰ and Isola.¹¹

We are not able to show from the quotations already given (§ 361) that the bishoprick of Reggio was changed into an archbishoprick as early as the end of the 11th or

² Mansi xxx. 1035.

³ Cantel. Metrop. urbium Hist: p. 401. Pars iii., Diss. iii., cap. iv. § 2.

⁴ Archb. of Con.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁵ B. of S. Ang.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Mon. Ver.; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁷ Archb. of Ross.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁸ B. of Bis.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ Archb. of S. Sev.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ B. of Umbr.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹¹ B. of Is.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

beginning of the 12th century. It is not known at what time this alteration took place. This much, however, is established; it was made in the 13th century if not earlier. The first authentic account thereof is to be found among the acts of the General Council at Vienne in 1311.¹² As to the bishops in this province, we hear of those of Squillaci,¹³ Nicastro,¹⁴ Cotrone,¹⁵ and Tropea.¹⁶

The two bishopricks of Mileto¹⁷ and St. Leone or Monte Leone¹⁸ in Southern Calabria, seem even at that time to have been exempted, or in other words, to have been immediately subject to the Pope.

The
Provinces of
Otranto,
Taranto, and
Brindisi.

§ 467. All that historians relate as to an archiepiscopal see at Otranto in the 11th century, seems to deserve but little credit. A precise date for the foundation of an archbishoprick there cannot be pointed out any more than in the case of the last mentioned archbishopricks, and the General Council at Vienne in 1311 furnishes us also here with the first certain information on the subject.¹ The bishopricks of which the province of Otranto consisted were merely those of Lecce,² Castro,³ Gallipoli,⁴ and Ugento.⁵

Taranto is said to have been an archbishoprick since

¹² Archb. of Reggio: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1500, n. 56; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. 1516, n. 63.

¹³ B. of Squill.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ B. of Nic.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁵ B. of Cotr.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

¹⁶ B. of Trop.: Rayn. 1434, n. 12.

¹⁷ B. of Mil.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁸ B. of S. Leone: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹ Archb. of Otr.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² B. of Lecce: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Cas.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Gall.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Ug.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

the close of the third period,—from the pontificate of Alexander II. In the acts of councils and papal letters it does not occur either in the third or fourth period. It is therefore the more difficult to ascertain anything regarding this place. We do not obtain an undoubted proof of the existence of a metropolis of Taranto until we come to the acts of the General Council of Vienne in 1311.⁶ Bishopricks do not occur before the 16th century.

At the very beginning of the present period Raynaldus mentions an Archbishop of Brindisi in 1217.⁷ But the first archbishop of this province appeared at the often mentioned General Council of Vienne in 1311.⁸ Ostuni⁹ was the only bishoprick which belonged thereto; for Monopoli¹⁰ was perhaps already exempted.

§ 468. As no bishop of Trani appeared at Councils either in the third or fourth periods, therefore, since the beginning of the 7th century, and there is but seldom any mention of him in the letters of the popes, it looks as if the bishoprick there had died out, which may be easily conceived from the almost incessant wars in Lower Italy. However, it might have continued to exist, although the episcopal see might have remained unoccupied. Perhaps the bishops were unable to attend the councils because the disturbances arising from war rendered ecclesiastical intercourse difficult. In the present period, on the contrary, the archbishops of Trani

The
Provinces of
Trani,
Barletta, and
Manfredonia.

⁶ Archb. of Tar.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1434, n. 3; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1500, n. 9.

⁷ Rayn. 1217, n. 26.

⁸ Archb. of Brind.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. 1378, n. 8.

⁹ B. of Ost.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ B. of Monop.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹ Archb. of Trani: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

were very frequent in their attendance at the General Councils with their Bishops of Andri² and Bisceglia.³

The archbishoprick of Nazareth or Barletta, founded at the close of the preceding period, did not attain any importance till the 15th century, when the archbishop there,⁴ who had been without suffragans for more than two centuries and a half, at length received one in the Bishop of Canne⁵ in 1454, and another in 1534 in the Bishop of Monte Viride. The Archbishops of Nazareth had, as a peculiar privilege which distinguished them above all others, the honour of being entitled to clothe themselves with the pallium, not merely in their own province, but in any part of the Christian world, and to have the cross carried before them. Pope Clement IV. (1265—1268) first granted them this right, and it was afterwards confirmed by Innocent VIII. (1484—1492).

It would not be easy to ascertain in what year the archbishoprick of Manfredonia (Sipontum) really begins, as the statements of Cantelius do not rest on any solid historical foundation.⁷ If it existed before the middle of the 13th century, Monte S. Angelo was the metropolis, at least till after the middle of the 13th century. But when King Manfred built the city of Manfredonia in 1266, from the ruins of the ancient Sipontum,⁸ the seat of the archbishop was indeed transferred to the former, but the archbishops were called after Sipontum even in later times.⁹ We seem to have not less certain

² B. of Andri: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Bis.: C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ Archb. of Naz.: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Canne: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁶ Cantelii metrop. urb. hist. p. 417, p. iii. Dissert. iv., cap. ii.

⁷ Comp. § 200.

⁸ Busch. Erdb. Thl. 4, S. 505.

⁹ Archb. of Sip.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1508, n. 25; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

information as to the suffragans of the Archbishop of Sipontum. Cantelius says: under the Archbishop of Sipontum four bishopricks were placed by Pope Benedict IX. (1033—1044), those of Troja,¹⁰ Melfi,¹¹ (Monopoli?) and Rapolla,¹² to which Vieste¹³ was also added by Paschal II. (1099—1118).

A council was held at Melfi in 1284.¹⁴

§ 469. Until the beginning of the 15th century The Province of Firenze or Florence. Florence was a simple bishoprick, which was dependent on the Pope alone; for in the acts of the General Council of Vienne in 1311 we merely meet with a Bishop of Florence, and at the Council of Pisa in 1409, we find "Jacobus Florentinus" among the signatures of the other bishops.² But a few years after, Pope Martin V., when at Florence in 1419, declared that city to be thenceforth an ecclesiastical metropolis,³ as he had been very honourably received there,⁴ and he connected with it the three bishopricks of Volterra,⁵ Pistoja,⁶ and Fiesole.

¹⁰ B. of Tro.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹¹ B. of Mel.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹² B. of Rap.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹³ B. of Vieste: C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁴ Mansi xxiv. 569.

¹ B. of Flor.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311, in Mansi xxv., 381; Rayn. ad ann. 1389, n. 13.

² Mansi xxvi. 1243.

³ Archb. of Flor.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 33; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512. Vita Martini V. in Mansi xxviii., 975: "A Romanis revocatus non ante rediit, quam Florentiam, metropolitanam declarasset, ecclesias Volaterranam, Pistoriensem et Fiesolensem, auxilii et subsidii loco

eidem annectens."—and Rayn. ad ann. 1420, n. 11. T. xviii. p. 26: "Praeterea hoc munus, inquit S. Antoninus, et dignitatem civitati concessit id supplicanti, ut ecclesia cathedralis Florentiæ ex episcopali ad metropolitanam promoveretur, pallio decorata, cui Faesulanus et Pistoriensis, ut viciniore pro suffraganeis consignati sunt et non alii." It is remarkable that in the first passage three suffragan chairs are mentioned by Mansi, and only two by Raynaldus. Which is the correct number?

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1419, n. 3, T. xviii. p. 18.

⁵ B. of Volt.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Pist.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. 1517, n. 101.

It is not known when the bishopricks of Cortona⁷ and Arezzo⁸ were united with these.

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of Camaldoli in the diocese of Arezzo,⁹ of S. Maria Vallis Umbrosæ in the diocese of Fiesole,¹⁰ Camaldulens. S. Salvatoris de Septimo and S. Maria de Fraboro in the diocese of Florence, Gringnium de Prato in the diocese of Pistoja, S. Michael de Podiobonzi, S. Salvius de Florentia, S. Michael de Pasignano in the diocese of Florence, S. Michael de Pistoja, S. Maria de Parciana and S. Anastasia de Amandulo in the diocese of Pistoja, S. Paulus de Rosnello in the diocese of Fiesole, the abbey de Upolis, abbey S. Trinitas, abbey S. Pavacius in the diocese of Florence, S. Maria de Florentia, abbey of S. Barontus in the diocese of Pistoja, abbey of S. Salvator de Salva Munda, abbey of S. Petrus de Muchero in the diocese of Florence, abbey of S. Stephanus de Cencoco, abbey of S. Fidelis Puppio in the diocese of Arezzo, the priory of S. Fabianus in the diocese of Pist., abbey mstr. Sanctarum Floræ et Lucillæ, abbey mstr. S. Janualis et Copoloniensis, and abbey mstr. de Campuano in the diocese of Arezzo.¹¹

UNIVERSITIES.—There was a university founded at Florence by Pope Clement VI. (1342—1352).¹² Many

⁷ B. of Cort.: C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Ar.: C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ Abb. Cam.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁰ Abb. of S. Mar.: Vall. umbr. C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹¹ Abb. Camald. S. Salv. de Sept. etc.: C. Pis. 1409.

¹² Rayn. 1357, n. 13. T. xvi., p. 395: "Addimus ad hujus anni calcem ex Matthæo Villano (Clem. VI. ann 8, l. 4., p. 2. lit. d. vers. form. epist. 83,) instauratam Florentiæ academiam, quam aliquot ante annis Clemens VI. instituerat (Matth. Vill. 1. 7. c. 92.) etc."

historians assert that it was founded as early as 1335.

Councils were held at Florence in 1346¹³ and 1438.¹⁴

§ 470. The archbishoprick of Siena was founded ^{The Province of Siena.} between 1438 and 1459. That its foundation did not take place earlier is shown from the acts of Councils, as wherever the chief clerical dignitary of Siena appeared, his rank and title are given. Thus at the General Council at Constance in 1415 "Gabriel Senensis" occurs under the Cardinals, between Antonius Aquilensis and Petrus Cameracensis,¹ and at the Council of Florence in 1438 we find the subscription "Ego Carolus episcopus Senensis."² But ever since 1549 there is only mention made of an Archbishop of Siena, in the ecclesiastical annals and acts of Councils. So in Raynaldus³ and in the acts of the Concil. Lat. V. gen. in the Sessio VI. of 1513.⁴

It is not known what bishopricks belonged to the province at that time, perhaps they were the same as in later times, because among the existing bishopricks no other was established whereby the provinces might have been changed, and in that case they would be the bishopricks of Massa,⁵ Monte Alcino,⁶ Grosseto,⁷ Chiusi,⁸ and Soana.⁹

¹³ Mansi xxvi. p. 23.

¹⁴ Idem xxxi. 459.

¹ Mansi xxvii. 817.

² Labb. xiii. 1169.

³ Rayn. 1459. n. 12. T. xix. p. 18, "Tumque Pontificem—metropolitica dignitate Senas insignivisse, creato archiepiscopo Senensi Antonio Picolomineo,"—ad ann. 1464. n. 33: "Referunt illum hoc anno Senensem Ecclesiam, quam antea archiepiscopali dignitate insigniverat," etc.—ad ann.

1513. n. 97;—ad ann. 1517. n. 101.

⁴ Labb. xiv. p. 141.

⁵ B. of Massa: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁶ B. of Monte Al.: C. Lat. v. 1512.

⁷ B. of Gross.: Rayn. 1290, n. 35; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. 1517, n. 101.

⁸ B. of Chi.: C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁹ B. of Soana: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512

The
Doubtful
Province of
Turin.

§ 471. As none of the first clergy of Turin, the capital of Piedmont, figure in the acts of Councils or in papal letters between the years 1075 and 1512, the existence of an archbishoprick there is very uncertain. In the *Index geographicus episcopatum orbis Christiani*,¹ the foundation of it is assigned to the year 1506, according to authorities annexed. And Labbe also speaks of an archbishop in the acts of the Conc. Later. V. gen. in 1512. He calls him "*Joannem Franciscum archiepiscopum Taurinensem*."² But in the Sess. VI. of 1513, we read under the title "*Patriarchæ et assistentes papæ*" the name of "*Joannes Franciscus Taurinensis*" without further addition,³ and soon after "*Episcopum Taurinensem*."⁴ In like manner Raynaldus speaks merely of a bishop of Turin.⁵ However, if we assume that Turin was an archbishoprick at the beginning of the 16th century, according to the *Index geographicus episcopatum*, the bishopricks of Mondovì⁷ and Saluzzo,⁸ would have been subject to it.

UNIVERSITIES.—The University of Turin was founded in 1400 or 1405, by Victor Amadeus II.⁹ Its original privileges were confirmed in 1459.

The
Provinces of
Sassari,
Oristagni,
and Cagliari,
in Sardinia.

§ 472. With regard to the archbishops of Sassari¹ history knows nothing further of them during this period

¹ Ind. Geogr. episc. orbis Christ. s. v. Taurinensis p. 173 in the App. of Fabr. Lux evang.

² Ughellus Tom. 4. Philibertus Pingonius in *Chronico et antiquitatibus Augustæ Taurinorum* p. 76, T. 9. thesauri Italiæ, parte VI.

³ Labb. xiv. p. 11.

⁴ Ibid. p. 133.

⁵ Ibid. p. 142.

⁶ Raynald 1375, n. 26; — ad ann. 1513, n. 96.

⁷ B. of Mon.: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Sal.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ Busch. Erdb. Thl. 4. S. 57.

¹⁰ Rayn. ad ann. 1549. n. 83.

¹ Archb. of Sass.: Raynald ad ann. 1252. n. 33; C. Bonarc. 1263; — ad ann. 1264, n. 29.

than that they were appointed legates over the islands of Sardinia and Corsica in 1252 and 1264 : the bishopricks subject to them were Ampurias on the north coast of Sardinia,² Alghieri,³ and Bosa.⁴

Archiepiscopal see — Oristagni;⁵ the bishopricks thereto belonging: S. Justa,⁶ Villa d' Iglesias or de Glesias,⁷ Usella,⁸ and Othana.⁹

A Council was held at Bonarca, south-east of Oristagni in 1263.

The bishopricks subject to the Archbishop of Cagliari¹¹ were Dolium,¹² Suellis,¹³ Sorra,¹⁴ and Terralba.¹⁵

The archbishops of Cagliari retained the primacy also during this period, and it was confirmed by Calixtus III. in 1456, and Alexander VI. in 1496.¹⁶

§ 473. The archbishoprick of Palermo comprehended the bishopricks of Mazzara,² Girgenti,³ and the bishoprick in the island of Malta.⁴

The
Provinces of
Palermo,
Messina and
Monreale in
Sicily.

A council was held at Palermo in 1388.⁵

² B. of Amp.: C. Bonarc. 1263; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

³ B. of Algh.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Bosa: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409.

⁵ Archb. of Or.: Rayn. 1220, n. 25; C. Bonarc. 1263; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of S. Justa: C. Bonarc. 1263; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁷ B. of Vill. d'Igl.: C. Pis. 1409.

⁸ B. of Us.: C. Bonarc. 1263.

⁹ B. of Oth.: C. Bon. 1263.

¹⁰ Mansi xxiii., 1115.

¹¹ Archb. of Cagl.: C. Bon. 1263; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹² B. of Dol.: C. Bon. 1263; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹³ B. of Suel.: C. Bon. 1263.

¹⁴ B. of Sor.: C. Bon. 1263.

¹⁵ B. of Terr.: C. Bon. 1263.

¹⁶ Cantelii Metrop. urbium hist. p. 477. Pars. iii. Dissert. vi., cap. iv. § ii.

¹ Archb. of Pal.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Panorm. 1388.

² B. of Maz.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pan. 1388.

³ B. of Gir.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pan. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1496. n. 38; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Malta: C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. 1517, n. 101.

⁵ Mansi xxvi., 745.

To the Archbishop of Monreale⁶ were subject the bishopricks of Catania, Agosta,⁷ and Siragosa.⁸

And the archbishoprick of Messina⁹ consisted of the bishopricks of Cefalu,¹⁰ Patti,¹¹ and the bishoprick in the island of Lipari.

SCHOOLS AND UNIVERSITIES.—In Frederick II's. time (1212—1250) there were in Sicily very few, if any men, distinguished for scientific cultivation. The Emperor, therefore, established schools for the liberal arts and sciences.¹² He also set on foot private schools, in which the principles of grammar were taught.¹³ In Catania there was a university since 1445.

II.—*The Church Provinces of Spain.*

Preliminary
Remarks.

§ 474. At the beginning of the 13th century, almost the half of Spain was still in the possession of the Mohammedans—they occupied the whole southern portion of it from the mouth of the Tagus to that of the Ebro. But from that time they were gradually driven farther south, and hemmed in on the shore of the Mediterranean. James I. of Arragon, surnamed the Conqueror, (1213—1275) first brought Abu-Said the Moorish King of Valentia under his power, and made

⁶ Archb. of Monr. ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. 1391, n. 12 ; ad ann. 1451, n. 18.

⁷ B. of Ag. : Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁸ B. of Sir. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ Archb. of Mess. : Rayn. 1259, n. 17 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1388, n. 2 ;—ad ann.

1391, n. 12 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

¹⁰ B. of Cef. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹¹ B. of Patti : C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹² Auctor Gestorum Friderici et filiorum ejus p. 1026.

¹³ Epist. Petri de Vineis Lib. iii. n. xiii. p. 400 seq.

him his vassal in 1225, "seized the kingdom of Valentia itself in 1233, conquered the city in 1238, and wrested from the king in 1243 also the new capital of Denia, and the whole territory," whilst he also made himself master, in the meantime, of Majorca in 1229,¹ Minorca in 1232, and Yviza in 1235, and "expelled the Mohammedans from Valencia in 1247—1253, on account of disturbances." About the close of that century that people were merely confined to the kingdom of Granada, and their king Muley Mahomed III. was brought into subjection in 1304, by Ferdinand IV., King of Castile. But the Moors, however, remained till the end of the 15th century, when Ferdinand I. (of Castile and Aragon) "renewed the war with Granada in 1482, conquered Malaga, Baza, &c. Al Zagal (more correctly Abu Abdallah II. al Zagal, 1485—1492) was forced to surrender Granada on 2nd January, 1492, received possessions in the Alpujarras, retired to Pulchena and in 1493 to Africa. The Mohammedans were permitted the free exercise of their worship and liberty to depart."²

§ 475. It is evident from the letters in which Pope Clement V. invites the Archbishop of Toledo with the Bishops of Palencia and Burgos, and the Archbishop of Seville with the Bishop of Carthage, to the General Council at Vienne in 1311, as well as from other testimonies, that the diocesan organization was again restored at the beginning of the 14th century, and that the Church province of Toledo extended from the farthest north to the extreme south, or from the coast of the Atlantic Ocean to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea.

The Archbishops of Toledo continued to exercise with-

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1230. n. 37.

² Kruse's Tab. xviii.—xxiii. 23.

out interruption also during this period, the primacy over all the Church provinces of Spain, and it was confirmed to them at the beginning thereof by Pope Honorius III. (1216—1227)¹ in three letters, notwithstanding the opposition of the other archbishops, especially those of Braga and Seville. Moreover, they bore the title of Chancellors of the kingdom of Castille, which we find for the first time at the Council held at Penafiel, in 1302,² so that thereafter both the titles “*Primas Hispaniarum ac regni Castellæ cancellarius*” are constantly united as may be seen in the *Præfationes* to the Councils of Toledo in 1324,³ 1355,⁴ and 1473.⁵

When the bishoprick of Carthagera⁶ was added to the province of Toledo,⁷ as was latterly the case, that province comprehended, besides the above bishoprick, those of Jaen,⁸ Cordova,⁹ Cuenca,¹⁰ Segovia,¹¹

¹ Honor. III. epist. iv. ad Rodericum Toletan. archiep. De primatu Toletan. in Mansi T. xxii. p. 1096. Ejusd. epist. v. ad archiep. Bracarens. De eodem argum.—Ejusd. epist. vi. ad Roder. archiep. Tolet. Ibid. p. 1098. Primatus in Hispalensem Metropolim conceditur.

² Mansi xxv. p. 99.

³ Ib. p. 729.

⁴ Ib. xxvi. p. 411.

⁵ Labb. xiii. p. 1449—1450.

⁶ B. of Cartag. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Palent. 1388. It may be inferred from the following words in Clement the Fifth's summons to the Council of Vienne in 1311, that this bishoprick then belonged to the province of Seville. “*In eodem modo archiepisc. Hispalens. etc. vos frater, archiepisc. et Carthageniens. episc. etc.*”

⁷ Archb. of Toledo : Raynald ad ann. 1220, n. 49 ; Conc. ap. Penn. Fid. 1302 ; Raynald. ad ann. 1311, n. 53 ; Conc. Vienn.

gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1322, n. 17 ;—ad ann. 1326, n. 20 ; Conc. Tolet. 1399 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1346, n. 61 ; Conc. Tolet. 1347 ; Conc. Tolet. 1355 ; Conc. Medin. et Salmant. 1380 ; Conc. Palent. 1388 ; Conciliab. Aragon. 1409 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1421, n. 17 ;—ad ann. 1473, n. 20 ; Conc. Tolet. 1473 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1487, n. 20 ;—ad ann. 1488, n. 22 ;—ad ann. 1495, n. 47 ; ad ann. 1498, n. 23 ;—ad ann. 1499, n. 1 ;—ad ann. 1500, n. 33 ;—ad ann. 1504, n. 38.

⁸ B. of Jaen : Raynald. ad ann. 1326, n. 20 ; Conc. Tolet. 1339 ; Conc. Tolet. 1347 ; Conc. Medin. et Salmant. 1380 ; Conc. Palent. 1388.

⁹ B. of Cord. : Raynald. ad ann. 1267, n. 32 ; Conc. ap. Penn. Fid. 1302 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1326, n. 20 ; Conc. Complut. 1326 ; Conc. Tolet. 1339 ; Conc. Palent. 1388 ; Raynald. ad ann. 1487, n. 19.

Sigüenza,¹² Osma,¹³ Palencia,¹⁴ Burgos,¹⁵ Leon,¹⁶ and Oviedo.¹⁷

UNIVERSITIES.—The academy which had been transferred from Palencia to Salamanca in 1239, was again established at the former place in 1263.¹⁸ A university was founded at Valladolid in 1346,¹⁹ and one at Toledo in 1499. To these must be added the university of Alcalà de Henares which was founded by the Cardinal Archbishop of Toledo, Ximenes de Cisneros in 1499, and completely organized in 1510.²⁰

Councils were held at Penafiel in 1302,²¹ at Valladolid

¹⁰ B. of Cuenca: Conc. ap Penn. Fid. 1302; Rayn. ad ann. 1267, n. 32; Conc. Complut. 1326; Rayn. ad ann. 1326, n. 20; Conc. Tolet. 1339; Conc. Tolet. 1347; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1466, n. 18.

¹¹ B. of Seg.: Conc. ap Penn. Fid. 1302; Conc. Complut. 1326; Rayn. ad ann. 1326, n. 20; Conc. Tolet. 1339; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1487, n. 19.

¹² B. of Sig.: Conc. ap Penn. Fid. 1302; Rayn. ad ann. 1311, n. 53;—ad ann. 1326, n. 20; Conc. Complut. 1326; Conc. Tolet. 1339; Conc. Medin. et Salmant. 1380; Conc. Palent. 1388; Conciliab. Aragon. 1409.

¹³ B. of Osma: Conc. ap Penn. Fid. 1302; Rayn. ad ann. 1326, n. 20; Conc. Complut. 1326; Conc. Tolet. 1339; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1466, n. 18.

¹⁴ B. of Pal.: Rayn. ad ann. 1220, n. 49; Conc. ap Penn. Fid. 1302; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Complut. 1326; Rayn. ad ann. 1326, n. 20; Conc. Salmant. 1335; Conc. Tolet. 1339; Conc. Tolet. 1347; Rayn. ad ann. 1381, n. 31; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn.

ad ann. 1488, n. 22;—ad ann. 1504, n. 38.

¹⁵ B. of Burgos: Raynald. ad ann. 1220, n. 49;—ad ann. 1283, n. 57; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1322, n. 17; Conc. Palent. 1388.

¹⁶ B. of Leon: Rayn. ad ann. 1220, n. 49;—ad ann. 1264; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conc. Medin. et Salmant. 1380; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1460, n. 45;—ad ann. 1487, n. 19;—ad ann. 1506, n. 17;—ad ann. 1510, n. 7.

¹⁷ B. of Oviedo: Conc. Palent. 1388; Conc. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 24;—ad ann. 1406, n. 1.

¹⁸ Raynald. ad ann. 1263, n. 63, T. xiv. p. 95: "Silere aliud oximii erga Hispanos studii pontificii signum non possumus, qui ad restituendum Palentiæ literarium decus, quod admodum defloruerat, Apostolica auctoritate eas prærogativas Palentiæ doctoribus, ac scholasticis, quibus Parisiensis alteriusve loci academia potiretur, impertiit," etc.

¹⁹ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. S. 323; Conc. Flor. gen. 1438.

²⁰ Ibid. S. 18.

²¹ Mansi T. xxv. p. 99.

(apud Vallem oleti) in 1322,²² at Toledo in 1324,²³ 1339,²⁴ 1347,²⁵ 1355,²⁶ 1379,²⁷ and 1473,²⁸ at Alcalà de Henares (Complutum) in 1326,²⁹ 1333,³⁰ and 1379,³¹ at Palencia in 1388,³² at Burgos in 1379,³³ and at Illescas in 1379.³⁴

The Province of Tarragona.

§ 476. After the Mohammedans were expelled from the kingdom of Valencia, the Church province of Tarragona was enlarged in the 13th century, along the coast from the Ebro to the Xucar, the bishopricks of Segorbe and Valencia having been added to it, but at the beginning of the 14th century it was deprived by Pope John XXII. (1316—1334) of more than half its extent, in consequence of his founding the Church province of Saragossa (§ 477). After the establishment of that province the only suffragans remaining to the Archbishop of Tarragona¹ were the Bishops of Valencia,² Segorbe,³ Tortosa,⁴ Lerida,⁵ Urgel,⁶ Barcelona,⁷ Vich,⁸ Gerona,⁹ and the Balearic Isles.¹⁰

²² Mansi T. xxv. 695.

²³ Ibid. p. 729.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 1143.

²⁵ Ibid. xxvi. p. 123.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 411.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 657.

²⁸ Labb. T. xiii. p. 1448, Hard. T. ix. p. 1501.

²⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 801.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 981.

³¹ Mansi xxvi. p. 655.

³² Ibid. p. 737.

³³ Ibid. p. 657.

³⁴ Ibid.

¹ Archb. of Tarrag. : Raynald. ad ann. 1235, n. 35 ; Conc. Tarrac. 1279 ; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1311, n. 53 ; Conciliab. Aragon. 1409 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 5 ;—ad ann. 1458, n. 36.

² B. of Val. : Conc. Tarrac.

1279 ; Conc. Tarrac. 1292 ; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1311, n. 53 ;—ad ann. 1429, n. 5 ; Conc. Dertus. 1429.

³ B. of Segorbe : Conc. Dert. 1429.

⁴ B. of Tort. : Conc. Tarrac. 1279 ; Conc. Tarrac. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1517, n. 82 and 101.

⁵ B. of Ler. : Conc. Tarrac. 1279 ; Conc. Tarrac. 1292 ; Conc. Dert. 1429.

⁶ B. of Urg. : Conc. Tarrac. 1279 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1373, n. 19 ; Conc. Tarrac. 1292 ; Conc. Dert. 1429 : Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁷ B. of Barcel. : Conc. Tarrac. 1279 ; Conc. Tarrac. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 5 ; Conc. Dert. 1429.

⁸ B. of Vich : Conc. Tarrac.

MONASTERY.—That of Montesia of the order of Calatrava in the diocese of Valencia.¹¹

UNIVERSITIES.—Valencia on the Guadalaviar, is the seat of a “university founded in 1410, which was always considered one of the most eminent in Spain.”¹² According to Raynaldus, however, it was founded as early as 1245.¹³ Another university existed at Lerida since 1300; a third was founded at Barcelona in 1450,¹⁴ and there was a fourth established as early as 1259 at Tudela on the Ebro, and in the kingdom of Navarre.¹⁵

1279; Conc. Terrac. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 5; Conc. Dert. 1429.

⁹ B. of Ger.: Conc. Tarrac. 1279; Conc. Tarrac. 1292; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conc. Der. 1429.

¹⁰ The Index Geogr. Episcopat. orbis Christiani p. 134, shows that there was once a bishoprick in Palma, which was certainly established there soon after the expulsion of the Mohammedans from the island. Raynald. ad ann. 1235, n. 35, T. xiii. p. 428. “Fuisse hoc ipso anno electi Tarraconensis virtute expugnatam eam insulam Balearium minimam dictam Ebusum vel Yvican scribit Surita (Sur. l. 3. cap. 20) ac Tarraconensi archiepiscopo obnoxiam constitutam.” Rayn. ad ann. 1291, n. 52.

¹¹ Divisio registr. Joann. XX. etc. Rubricæ II. part. etc. in Mansi T. xxv. p. 589.

¹² Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3 S 301.

¹³ Rayn. ad ann. 1245, n. 76, T. xiii. p. 549. “Hoc tempore Rex Aragonum Valentiae gymnasium condidit, cujus consilium laudibus est prosecutus Innocentius IV.” etc.

¹⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1450, n. 18, T. xviii., p. 373. “Neque illud

hoc loco prætereundum est, Pontifici Alfonsi Regis precibus adductum Barcinone academiam constituisse, omnibusque prærogativis, quibus Tolosana potiebatur, ornasse, exarato hoc diplomate: (Lib. 8. p. 178). *Ad perpetuam rei memoriam.* Cum, sicut pro parte charissimi in Christo filii nostri Alfonsi Regis Aragonum illustris, ac dilectorum filiorum consiliariorum civitatis Barchinonensis nuper fuit expositum coram nobis ipsi non solum ad utilitatem; —sed etiam—desiderent per sedem Apostolicam fieri et ornari studium generale in theologia, jure canonico et civili, artibus, medicina, ac in qualibet alia licita facultate, ut ibidem fides Catholica dilatetur, erudiantur simplices,” etc.

¹⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1259, n. 17, T. xiv. p. 46:—“Hinc procedit, fili charissime, quod animus tuus prudentum et sapientum virorum consortio specialiter delectatur. Hinc provenit, quod ad regnum tuum liberales Philosophiæ artes, quibus humana erudiuntur ingenia, liberaliter et libenter invitas, etc. —Sane ex parte tua fuit nobis cum instantia postulatum, ut cum tu in castro tuo de Tutela Tyrasonensis diocesis,—studium ordinari desideres generale, ac cathedras erigi

Councils were held at Tarragona in 1230,¹⁶ 1234,¹⁷ 1239,¹⁸ 1242,¹⁹ 1246,²⁰ 1247,²¹ 1253,²² 1266,²³ 1279,²⁴ 1282,²⁵ 1292,²⁶ 1312,²⁷ 1317,²⁸ 1318,²⁹ 1323,³⁰ 1329,³¹ 1331,³² and 1331 or 1332,³³ at Tarazona in 1229,³⁴ at Lerida in 1229,³⁵ 1246,³⁶ and 1257;³⁷ at Barcelona in 1387,³⁸ and at Tortosa in 1249.³⁹

The
Province of
Saragossa.

§ 477. It has just been observed in § 476 that the Church province of Saragossa¹ was formed of the half of the Church province of Tarragona, having been first constituted by John XXII. in 1318.² It comprehended

magistrales, ad commune omnium ad castrum ipsum causa studendi venire, ac morari volentium commodum et profectum, Apostolicum adhibere (vellemus) favorem," etc. Dat Anagninæ VIII. id. Maii. Ann. V. (Alex. IV.)

¹⁶ Mansi T. xxiii. p. 213.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 329.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 497 and p. 513.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 553.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 723.

²¹ Ibid. p. 733.

²² Ibid. p. 805.

²³ Ibid. p. 1129.

²⁴ Ibid. xxiv. p. 309.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 489.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1105.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 515.

²⁸ Ibid. xxv. p. 627.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 637.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 727.

³¹ Ibid. p. 837.

³² Ibid. p. 897.

³³ Ibid. p. 933.

³⁴ Ibid. xxiii. p. 205.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 205.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 729.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 925.

³⁸ Ibid. xxvi. p. 733.

³⁹ Ibid. xxviii. p. 1117.

¹ B. of Sarag. : Conc. Tarrac.

1279; Conc. Tarrac. 1292; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Archb. of Sarag. : Conc. Arag. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 5;—ad ann. 1422, n. 25;—ad ann. 1447, n. 23; Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1318, n. 38, T. xv. p. 179:—"Ut facilius pristinus religionis splendor in finitimo Aragoniæ regno refluereceter, novam in eo archiepiscopalem sedem, Cæsaraugustanam scilicet excitavit, de qua hæc Bernardus : Anno Domini MCCCXVIII. in mense augusti memoratus dominus Joannes Papa archiepiscopatum Terraconensem unicum antea in regno Aragoniæ divisit, et constituit esse duos, episcopalem sedem Cæsaraugustanam in archiepiscopalem erigens pro secundo, quinque sibi suffraganeis episcopis designatis ex illis undecim, quos prius Terraconensis metropolitanus obtinebat, sex sibi tantum suffraganeis reservatis." Vita Joann. XXII. in Mansi T. xxv. p. 567: "Cæsaraugustanam ecclesiam in Hispaniis in metropolitanam erexit." Divisio registri Joannis XX. in quinque partes xlv. in Mansi T. xxv. p. 589.

the two kingdoms of Navarre and Aragon, with the bishopricks of Calahorra,³ Tarazona,⁴ Pamplona,⁵ Huesca,⁶ Barbastro,⁷ and San Domingo de la Calçada.⁸

MONASTERY.—Roscida Vallis in the diocese of Pamp-lona.⁹

UNIVERSITY.—The University of Saragossa was founded in 1474, and confirmed in 1478.

Councils were held in Saragossa in 1318,¹¹ in Navarre in 1387,¹² and in Aragon in 1409.¹³

§ 478. The Church province of Santiago gained comparatively little in extent—only the inconsiderable tract from the Tagus to below the Guadiana, or what constitutes the bishoprick of Badajoz. Under its archbishop¹ were the Bishops of Mondonedo,² Lugo,³ Tuy,⁴

The Province of Santiago de Compostella.

³ B. of Cala. : Conc. Tarrac. 1292; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1498, n. 22.

⁴ B. of Taraz. : Conc. Tarrac. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 5; Conc. Dertus. 1429.

⁵ B. of Pamp. : Conc. Tarrac. 1292 (the bishop was absent); Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1467, n. 22;—ad ann. 1492, n. 29.

⁶ B. of Huesca : Conc. Tarrac. 1279; Conc. Tarrac. 1292; Conc. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 5; Conc. Dert. 1429; Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁷ As to the B. of Barb. : no passage can be quoted; but we doubt not that there was a bishoprick there at the time, as it is mentioned both before and after this period.

⁸ An archb. of San Domingo de la Calçada appears only at the Council of Tarragona in 1292 (Episc. Calciatensis).

⁹ Mon. of Rosc. Val. : Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁰ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. § 292.

¹¹ Mansi xxv. p. 637.

¹² Mansi xxvi. p. 733.

¹³ Ibid. p. 1097.

¹ Archb. of Sant. : Conc. Salm. 1310; Rayn. ad ann. 1311. n. 53; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conc. Salmant. 1312; Rayn. ad ann. 1322, n. 17; Conc. Salmant. 1335; Rayn. ad ann. 1346, n. 61; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1421, n. 17;—ad ann. 1466, n. 18.

² B. of Mond. : Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Placent. 1388.

³ B. of Lugo : Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Placent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1418, n. 20.

⁴ B. of Tuy : Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conc. Placent. 1388; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

Orense,⁵ Astorga,⁶ Zamora,⁷ Salamanca,⁸ Ciudad Rodrigo,⁹ Coria,¹⁰ Avila,¹¹ Plasencia,¹² Idanha Velha,¹³ and Badajoz.¹⁴

The University of Palencia was transferred to Salamanca in 1240.¹⁵

Councils were held at Salamanca in 1310,¹⁶ 1312,¹⁷ 1335,¹⁸ 1380,¹⁹ 1410,²⁰ and at Lugo in 1253.²¹

The
Province of
Seville.

§ 479. From the unceasing struggles of the Christians with the Mohammedans in the south of Spain, and the changing fortunes of both from the beginning to the end of this period, it is difficult to follow historically the restoration of the Church province of Seville, although all the facts and results of the different wars are clearly seen in their order. The Christian kings certainly did not neglect to supply the conquered towns

⁵ B. of Oren.: Conc. Placent. 1388.

⁶ B. of Ast.: Rayn. ad ann. 1283, n. 57; Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Placent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1488, n. 18.

⁷ B. of Zam.: Rayn. ad ann. 1220, n. 49; Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Salmant. 1335; Conc. Placent. 1388.

⁸ B. of Salam.: Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conc. Salmant. 1335; Conc. Placent 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1506, n. 17; Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ B. of Ciud. Rodr.: Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Salmant. 1335; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1487, n. 20.

¹⁰ B. of Coria: Conc. Salmant. 1335; Conc. Palent. 1388.

¹¹ B. of Av.: Rayn. ad ann. 1267, n. 32; Conc. Salmant. 1310; Conc. Salmant. 1335; Conc. Medin. et Salmant. 1380; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann.

1443, n. 24;—ad ann. 1487, n. 19, 20;—ad ann. 1492, n. 3;—ad ann. 1504, n. 38.

¹² B. of Plas.: Conc. Salmant. 1311; Conc. Placent. 1388.

¹³ B. of Id. Vel.: Conc. Salm. 1310; Conc. Salmant. 1335.

¹⁴ B. of Bad.: Conc. Placent. 1388; Conc. Pis. 1409.

¹⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1239, n. 46, T. xiii. p. 46: "Prætereundum hic non videtur Ferdinandi studio qui animum ad pacis artes converterat, Salmanticensem academiam efflorescere hoc anno coepisse, cum eam ab Alfonso avo Palentiae constitutam in eam urbem traduxisset," etc.;—ad ann. 1313, n. 37; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. § 222 and 225.

¹⁶ Mansi xxv. p. 297.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 521.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 1047.

¹⁹ Mansi xxvi. p. 659.

²⁰ Mansi xxvii. p. 505.

²¹ Mansi xxiii. p. 821.

with bishops as soon as possible, at least the principal cities, and those which were formerly bishopricks. But alas! it was not seldom the case, that towns and districts of which the Christians became masters, were soon after wrested from them again, and it frequently happened that one and the same city was now Christian, now Mohammedan. The Christian institutions must of course have suffered thereby, indeed, they were usually destroyed. In proof of what has just been said it may be proper here to note the course of historical events.

The Mohammedan "Motawakkel Ebn Hud established himself in 1225 in Seville, and almost all Andalusia as far as Murcia. About 1236 Seville became a republic. The sainted Ferdinand III. of Castille (1217—1252), conquered Cordova and the surrounding district (1232—1236). Mohammed I., Abu Said Alhamar (1237—1273), king of Granada, acknowledged himself as vassal in 1246, and supported Ferdinand in 1247 in his attack on Seville, which was conquered in 1248; 300,000 Mohammedan inhabitants withdrew from the city in 1250. Medina Sidonia, Xeres, and Cadiz surrendered. The Mohammedan kings of Granada and Niebla paid homage in 1252 to Alphonso X. (1252—1284). The latter expelled the king of Niebla in 1259, and conquered in 1263 the kings of Granada and Murcia who had been supported by Morocco. The king of Aragon also made conquests in Murcia in 1265; the kings of Granada became tributary to Alphonso X. in 1265, but again threw off their allegiance. Ferdinand IV. brought the kings of Granada again into subjection in 1304, and took Gibraltar in 1310; but both Granada and Gibraltar were again lost. Alphonso XI. captured Algeciras, made the kings of Granada tributary once more, and besieged Gibraltar in 1349;" and this state of things

continued until Ferdinand I. of Castille and Aragon put an end, in 1492, to the dominion of the Mohammedans in Granada and in Spain generally.¹

It is no wonder, therefore, that the Church province of Seville should in such circumstances, furnish us with no gratifying intelligence, and still less possess a connected history before the end of the 15th century. Thus much, however, we do know—that an archbishop had once more his seat at Seville before the year 1267, of which there is abundant evidence in Raynaldus and the acts of councils,² and that bishops of Guadix,³ Granada,⁴ Cadiz,⁵ Almeria,⁶ and Algeciras,⁷ are mentioned.

A university was established at Seville in 1504.⁸

Councils were held at Seville in 1352⁹ and 1412.¹⁰

The
Province of
Valencia.

§ 480. In the first ages of the Church, Valencia was a bishoprick subject to the archbishoprick of Toledo.¹

¹ Kruse's Tab. xviii. sqq.

² Archb. of Seville: Rayn. ad ann. 1267, n. 32;—ad ann. 1275, n. 15 and 16; ad ann. 1283, n. 57; Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1322, n. 17;—ad ann. 1346, n. 61; Conc. Medin. et Salm. 1380; Conc. Palent. 1388; Rayn. ad ann. 1440, n. 2;—ad ann. 1487, n. 20.

³ B. of Guad.: Rayn. ad ann. 1267, n. 32; the episcopal seat removed here from Sidonia;—ad ann. 1286, n. 21.

⁴ B. of Gran.: Syn. gen. Florent. 1438.

⁵ B. of Cad.: Conc. Palent. 1388.

⁶ The first B. of Alm.: Rayn. ad ann. 1399, n. 27.

⁷ Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 51. T. xvi. p. 213: "Ad excitandum præclarum de victa in ea urbe Mahumetica superstitione trophæum

Alfonsus petiit a Clemente, ut sedem episcopalem Algeziræ constitueret. Cujus precibus assensusse Clementem vitæ illius auctor subjectis verbis refert. (Vit. Clem. script. apud Bosq. Walsin. in Eduard. III.): 'Erexit etiam ad instantiam Regis Castellæ villam Algeziræ noviter acquisitam, et de manibus infidelium ereptam in episcopalem ecclesiam, dictam villam civitatem constituendo.' Eadem confirmat Walsinghamus, atque Hispalensi archiepiscopatu obnoxiam esse jussam addit," etc. There is no mention of a second bishop of Algeciras; it would appear therefore that the bishopric soon became extinct.

⁸ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. S. 247.

⁹ Mansi xxvi. p. 307.

¹⁰ Mansi xxvii p. 505.

¹ Comp. above § 201 and 202.

But after James I. the Conqueror had wrested that city from the Mohammedans in 1238, and in the following years conquered the whole of the surrounding territory,² the bishoprick of Valencia was assigned to the Archbishop of Tarragona as a suffragan see,³ but in 1470 it became independent of the metropolitan of that city.⁴ And thereafter, "On the 9th of March (1492) the Pope Innocent VII., at the request of King Ferdinand and of Cardinal Rodrigo de Borgia, raised the Church of Valencia⁵ into a metropolitan Church, and gave her Majorca, Segorbe,⁶ and Orihuela as suffragan bishopricks."⁷

§ 481. About the close of the same year (1492)^{The Province of Granada.} Innocent's successor, Alexander VI., established a new archbishoprick at Granada,¹ after Abu Abdallah II. al Zagal had surrendered that city on the 2nd of January, to Ferdinand of Castille and Aragon, and appointed the Bishops of Guadix and Almeria² as suffragans to the

² Kruse's Tab. xix.

³ Comp. § 475.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1470, n. 46. T. xix. p. 218. : "Renuntiavit etiam idem Paulus Valentiam Ecclesiam solutam liberamque ab Ecclesiæ Tarraconensis metropolitico jure et imperio."

⁵ Archb. of Val. : Rayn. ad ann. 1492, n. 29. "Porro eodem die, quo pontificia infula ritu solemniori ornatus est, Valentiam patriam metropolitano jure paulo ante donatam ratum novo diplomate habuisse, ac simul ejus ecclesiæ archiepiscopum creasse Cæsarem filium," etc.

⁶ B. of Seg. : Rayn. ad ann. 1496, n. 38.

⁷ Herrera's History of Spain, Vol. 8, part xi. § 241, p. 135.

¹ Archb. of Gran. Raynald. ad ann. 1499, n. 1. ;—ad ann. 1500, n. 33.

² The following is a quotation from Alexander's Bull in Raynald. ad ann. 1492, n. 6, T. xix. p. 407 seq. : "Ac præfatis Granatensi in metropolitanam ecclesiam, et civitatem in metropolitanam archiepiscopalemque præsidis provinciæ sedem de simili consilio, auctoritate, et plenitudine erigimus, ac metropolitanæ dignitatis et archiepiscopalis ecclesiæ civitatis nomine, titulo, et honore de specialis dono gratiæ decoramus pariter et insignimus, eisdemque Guidixensem et Almeriensem ecclesias, civitates et dioceses, cum earum juribus et pertinentiis universis eisdem ecclesiæ et civitati Granatensi," etc.—Dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum anno incarnationis dominicæ MCCCCLXXXII. iv. id. Decembris pontificatus nostri anno 1.

newly elected archbishop. In the following year he added to these the Bishop of Malaga³ as a third suffragan.⁴

III.—*The Church Provinces of Portugal.*

The
Province of
Braga.

§ 482. Although the Church province of Braga always enjoyed peace, it was deficient both in ecclesiastical and scientific life. In the country itself there was a single council held, and the bishops rarely appeared at General Councils. The Archbishop,¹ indeed, was invited with two of his suffragans, the Bishops of Coimbra² and Oporto,³ (for all Portugal was at that time under his jurisdiction) to the General Council at Vienne in 1311, but it is not mentioned whether they obeyed the summons of Clement V. As to the rest of the bishops, the Bishop of Lamego⁴ only appeared at the councils of Salamanca and Pisa, and Raynaldus mentions another, the Bishop of Viseu.⁵

³ B. of Mal.: Rayn. ad ann. 1492, n. 3.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1493, n. 14, T. xix. p. 420. In a letter to the Bishop of Avila, the pope says: "Et ex certa scientia per apostolica scripta committimus e mandamus, ut quod de cætero in perpetuis futuris temporibus in dicto regno Granatæ sint, et esse debeant quatuor dumtaxat ecclesiæ cathedrales, videlicet Granatensis, Molaginis, Guidixensis, et Almeriensis, quarum primam, videlicet Granatensem, aliarum duarum ultimarum, videlicet Guidixensis ecclesiarum, nuper per alias nostras literas in Metropolitanam ereximus," etc.—Dat Romæ apud S. Petrum anno incarnationis

dominicæ MCCCCXCIII. iii. id. April. pontificatus nostri i.

¹ Archb. of Braga: C. of Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1484, 4.

² B. of Coim.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

³ B. of Oporto C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1437, n. 13.; Syn. Gen. Flor. 1438.

⁴ B. of Lam.: C. Salmant. 1335; C. Pis. 1409.

⁵ B. of Viseu: Rayn. ad ann. 1437, n. 14; ad ann. 1440, n. 2.

⁶ Rayn. ad ann. 1290, n. 52, T. xiv. p. 434; "Sane ad audientiam nostram pervenit, quod procurante charissimo in Christo filio nostro Dionysio Portugalliæ Rege illustri, cujuslibet licitæ facultatis studia in

The University of Coimbra was originally founded at Lisbon by King Dionysius the Just, in 1291, but he transferred it to the former place in 1308.⁶

§ 483. After King Sancho II. of Portugal, had taken ^{The} Elvas, Serpa, Tavira, and other cities, between 1235 and ^{Province of} 1242, and Alfonso III. had wrested Algarve from the Moors about the middle of the 13th century, the dominion of the Mohammedans in Portugal was for ever ended,¹ and the country passed into the possession of the Christians.

In this province also, episcopal sees were soon re-established after the expulsion of the Mohammedans. Accordingly we find a bishoprick in Lisbon in 1238.² The first notice of an archiepiscopal see in that city occurs in a note at the end of the acts of the council at Pisa in 1409,³ while shortly before that date a bishop of Lisbon was mentioned. Fabricius places the commencement of this archbishoprick at the year 1390.⁴

This province had bishopricks at Coimbra,⁵ Evora,⁶ and Sylves.⁷

civitate Ulixibonensi sunt de novo, non sine multa et laudabili provisione, plantata,"—Ibid. p. 435. n. 53: "Sancimus insuper;—quodque scholares in artibus, et jure canonico, et civili ac medicina, quos magistri reputabunt idoneos, possint per Ulixibonensem episcopum,—in studio licentiari prædicto," etc.—Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. S. 60.

¹ Kruse's Tab. xviii.

² B. of Lisbon: Rayn. ad ann. 1238, n. 50;—ad ann. 1290, n. 53; C. Salmant. 1310; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Salmant. 1335;

Rayn. ad ann. 1373, n. 7;—ad ann. 1378, n. 104.—Archb. of Lisbon: Rayn. ad ann. 1455, n. 9;—ad ann. 1476, n. 14.

³ Mansi xxvi. p. 1256.

⁴ Fabr. Lux evang. p. 383.

⁵ B. of Coim.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1481, n. 42;—ad ann. 1484, n. 4.

⁶ B. of Evora: Rayn. ad ann. 1311. n. 53; C. Salmant. 1335; Rayn. ad ann. 1482, n. 10.

⁷ B. of Sylves: Rayn. ad ann. 1264, n. 38;—ad ann. 1455, n. 9;—ad ann. 1484, n. 4.

IV.—The Church Provinces of France.

The
Province of
Arles.

§ 484. It is necessary to mention here at the outset, that when Charles, Louis IX.'s brother, obtained by marriage the county of Provence in 1245,¹ and when Dauphiny came to the Royal Family of France in 1349,² the church provinces of Arles, Aix, Embrun, Monstiers en Tarantaise, Vienne and Lyons, also fell to France in consequence of those changes.

When we turn to the history of the different church provinces, we learn that the Archbishop of Arles³ had still eight suffragan bishops in 1475, and that these were all assembled at the Council at L'Isle in 1251, viz., the Bishops of Cavaillon,⁴ Marseilles,⁵ Carpentras,⁶ S. Paul Trois Chateaux,⁷ Toulon,⁸ Orange,⁹ Avignon,¹⁰

¹ Kruse's Tab. xix.

² Ib. xxi.

³ Archb. of Arles: C. Insulan. 1251; C. Aven. 1270; C. Aven. 1279; C. Insul. 1288; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Aven. 1326; Conv. Episc. Aven. 1327; C. Aven. 1337; C. Apt. 1365; Rayn. ad ann. 1375, n. 26; ad ann. 1514, n. 8.

⁴ B. of Cav.: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1270; C. Aven. 1279; C. Insul. 1287; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Apt. 1365; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁵ B. of Mars.: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1279; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Apt. 1365; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1448, n. 10; ad ann. 1459, n. 66; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. ad ann. 1513, n. 90.

⁶ B. of Carp.: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1270; C. Aven. 1279; C. Insul. 1287; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Apt. 1365.

⁷ B. of S. Paul: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1270; C. Insul. 1287; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Apt. 1365.

⁸ B. of Toulon: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1279; C. Insul. 1287; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Apt. 1365; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ B. of Or.: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1270; C. Aven. 1279; C. Ins. 1287; C. Aven. 1339; C. Apt. 1365.

¹⁰ B. of Av.: C. Insul. 1251; C. Albiens. 1254; C. Aven. 1270; C. Aven. 1279; C. Aven. 1337; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Apt. 1365; C. Aven. 1397.

and Vaison.¹¹ But in 1475 the province was divided, and a new archiepiscopal see established at Avignon which comprehended the bishopricks of Carpentras, Vaison and Cavaillon. In the preceding century Avignon had been the residence of seven popes from 1305 to 1377.

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of S. Victor at Marseilles,¹² the Benedictine monasteries of Mons. Major, and S. Andreas Avignonensis,¹³ and S. Rufus, near Avignon.¹⁴

UNIVERSITIES.—A university was founded at Avignon in 1303.¹⁵

Councils were held at Orange in 1229;¹⁶ at Arles in 1234,¹⁷ 1246,¹⁸ 1260,¹⁹ 1275;²⁰ at L'Isle, in an island on the river Sorgue in 1251,²¹ and 1288;²² at Avignon in 1270,²³ 1279,²⁴ 1282,²⁵ 1326,²⁶ 1327,²⁷ 1337,²⁸ 1397,²⁹ and 1413;³⁰ and at Marseilles in 1263.³¹

§ 485. The province of Aix¹ consisted of the bishopricks of Apt,² Riez,³ Frejus,⁴ Gap,⁵ and Sisteron.⁶

The Province of Aix.

¹¹ B. of Vais.: C. Insul. 1251; C. Aven. 1270; C. Aven. 1279; C. Insul. 1287; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Apt. 1365.

¹² Ab. of St. Vict.: C. Pis. 1409, in Mansi T. xxvi. p. 1214.

¹³ The Ben. Ab. Mon. Maj. and St. And.: C. Pis. 1409: Ibid. p. 1250.

¹⁴ S. Ruf.: C. Aven. 1326.

¹⁵ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3 S. 626.

¹⁶ Mansi xxiii. p. 205.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 335.

¹⁸ Ibid. p. 731.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 1001.

²⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 147.

²¹ Ibid. xxiii. p. 1251.

²² Ibid. xxiv. p. 951.

²³ Ibid. p. 15.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 231.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 437.

²⁶ Ibid. xxv. p. 739.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 807.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 1035.

²⁹ Ibid. xxvi. p. 819.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 957.

³¹ Ibid. xxiii. p. 1113.

¹ Archb. of Aix: C. Reg. 1285; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; Rayn. ad ann. 1391, n. 1; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1446, n. 7;—ad ann. 1448, n. 10.

² B. of Apt: C. Reg. 1285; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Pis. 1409.

³ B. of Riez: C. Reg. 1285; C. Aven. 1337; C. Pis. 1409.

⁴ B. of Frejus: C. Reg. 1285; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Pis. 1409.

⁵ B. of Gap: C. Reg. 1285; C. Aven. 1326; C. Aven. 1337; C. Pis. 1409.

The monastery of Alamon was in the diocese of Gap.⁷

In 1409 there was a university founded at Aix which consisted of a theological, a juristic, and a medical faculty.⁸

Councils were held at Riez in 1285,⁹ at Apt in 1365,¹⁰ and at Aix in 1409.¹¹

The Church
Provinces of
Embrun and
Monstiers en
Tarantaise.

§ 486. Subject to the metropolis of Embrun,¹ were the bishopricks of Digne,² Grasse,³ Vence,⁴ Glandève,⁵ Senez,⁶ and Nice or Nizza.⁷

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of Robstodun (Bobstoden) in the diocese of Embrun,⁸ and B. Mariæ de Cluterio in the diocese of Digne.⁹

A Council was held at Senez (Sedena) in 1267.¹⁰

The only bishopricks in the province of Monstiers en Tarantaise¹¹ were those of Aosta¹² and Sion.¹³

⁶ B. of Sist. : C. Reg. 1285 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; C. Pis. 1409.

⁷ The Priory of Alam. : C. Aven. 1337.

⁸ Büsch. Erdb. Thl. 3. S. 600 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁹ Mansi xxiv. p. 575.

¹⁰ Mansi xxvi. p. 445.

¹¹ Ib. p. 1123.

¹ Archb. of Embrun : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1372, n. 34 ;—ad ann. 1375, n. 26 ; C. Pis. 1409.

² B. of Digne : C. Seden. 1267 ; C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Episc. Aven. 1327 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; C. Pis. 1409 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Grasse : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; C. Pis. 1409 ; Rayn. ad

ann. 1437, n. 10 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Vence : C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; C. Pis. 1409.

⁵ Bish. of Gland. : C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; C. Pis. 1409.

⁶ B. of Sen. : C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337.

⁷ B. of Nice : C. Aven. 1326 ; C. Aven. 1337 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ The Ab. of Robst. : C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁹ B. Mar. de Clut. : C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ Mansi xxiii. 1179.

¹¹ Archb. of Monst. en Tarent. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1375, n. 26 ; ad ann. 1437, n. 12 ;—ad ann. 1477, n. 12.

¹² B. of Aosta : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹³ B. of Sion. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

§ 487. The only change that took place in the diocesan constitution of this province was the union of the bishoprick of Die with that of Valence in 1275.¹

The Church
Province of
Vienne.

Under the Archbishop of Vienne² were the Bishops of Valence,³ Grenoble,⁴ Viviers,⁵ Maurienne,⁶ and Geneva.⁷

MONASTERIES.—The abbey of the Augustine order of S. Anthony in the diocese of Vienne,⁸ the Carthusian monastery in the diocese of Maurienne,⁹ the abbey Cam-porum Bonorum in the diocese of Viviers, Crudacium also there, the priory of Tueris in the diocese of Vienne,¹⁰ and that of S. Ruffus near Valence.¹¹

There was a university at Grenoble since 1339, and one at Valence since 1459.¹²

Councils were held at Valence in 1248,¹³ and at Vienne in 1289,¹⁴ and 1311.¹⁵

§ 488. In the accounts of the Council at Bourges in 1225, where the restoration of the territories of Count Lyons.

The
Province of
Lyons.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 35, T. xiv. p. 243.

² Archb. of Vienne: C. Herb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1289; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1375, n. 26; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1422, n. 20; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Val.: Rayn. ad ann. 1276, n. 35; C. Vienn. gen. 1289; Rayn. ad ann. 1372, n. 34; C. Par. 1394.

⁴ B. of Gren.: C. Vienn. gen. 1289; C. Par. 1394: C. Pis. 1409.

⁵ B. of Viv.: C. Vienn. gen. 1289; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409.

⁶ B. of Maur.: C. Vienn. gen. 1289.

⁷ B. of Gen.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁸ The Aug. abbey of St. Ant.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409.

⁹ Carth. Mon.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁰ The ab. Camp. Bon., Crud., Tuer.: C. Pis. 1409.

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 83, T. xix. p. 39: "instituit (Pius II. Papa) Delphini Viennensis precibus adductus Valentinensem academiam, eamque privilegiis illis exornavit, quæ Aurelianensi, Tolosanæ et Montispessulanæ tributa essent."

¹³ Mansi xxiii. p. 769.

¹⁴ Mansi xxiv. p. 1063.

¹⁵ Mansi xxv. p. 369.

Raymond of Toulouse was discussed, and which was attended by the Archbishops of Lyons, Rheims, Rouen, Tours, Bourges and Auch—the Archbishop of Bordeaux being in Rome and the archiepiscopal see of Narbonne vacant—it is stated incidentally that the Archbishop of Lyons had arrogated to himself the primacy of the church province of Sens.¹

The suffragans of the Archbishop of Lyons² were the Bishops of Autun,³ Langres,⁴ Chalons sur Saone,⁵ and Macon.⁶

MONASTERIES.—S. Benigni Divionensis,⁷ Citeaux in the diocese of Chalons,⁸ Vizeliacum in the diocese of Autun, Molismus in the diocese of Langres, Clugny in the diocese of Macon, S. Mariæ Ungiaci in the diocese of Autun,⁹ S. Petri in or near Chalons and Clairvaux (Claravallis) in the diocese of Langres.¹⁰

A university was founded at Lyons in 1300.

Councils were held at Lyons in 1246,¹¹ 1274,¹² 1297,¹³ and 1449,¹⁴ one at a place not named in 1376,¹⁵ at Anse in 1298,¹⁶ and at Macon in 1286.¹⁷

¹ Mansi xxii. p. 1213.

² Archb. of Lyons: C. Bitur. 1225; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

³ B. of Autun: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silvan. 1315; C. Par. 1329; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 37;—ad ann. 1514, n. 9.

⁴ B. of Lang.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315.

⁵ B. of Chal.: C. Par. 1329; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1448, n. 9;—ad ann. 1514, n. 4.

⁶ B. of Macon: C. Par. 1394; C. Aven. 1397; C. Pis. 1409.

⁷ S. Ben.: C. Par. 1394.

⁸ The ab. Cit.: C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Constant. 1415.

⁹ The ab. of Viz. Mol. Clygn. S. Mar.: C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ S. Pet. and Clair.: C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹¹ Mansii xxiii. p. 605.

¹² Mansi xxiv. p. 37.

¹³ Ibid. p. 1183.

¹⁴ Labb. T. xiii. p. 1364; Hard. T. ix. p. 1353.

¹⁵ Mansi xxvi. p. 609.

¹⁶ Mansi xxiv.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 611.

§ 489. The Archbishop of Rheims¹ had as bishop-^{The} ricks the cities of Soissons,² Chalons sur Marne,³ Laon,⁴ ^{Province of} Rheims. Senlis,⁵ Beauvais,⁶ Amiens,⁷ Noyon,⁸ Arras,⁹ Terouenne,¹⁰ Tournay,¹¹ and Cambray.¹²

¹ Archb. of Rheims: C. Par. 1223; C. Bitur. 1225; C. Rem. ap. S. Quint. Veromand. 1235; C. ap. S. Quint. 1239; C. Comp. 1270; C. Comp. 1279; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Silv. 1326; C. Noviom. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Suess. 1456.

² B. of Soiss.: C. Par. 1223; C. Rem. ap. S. Quint. 1236; C. Comp. 1270; C. Comp. 1277; C. Comp. 1303; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Silv. 1326; C. Nov. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Suess. 1456.

³ B. of Chal.: C. Par. 1223; C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1277; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1317; C. Silv. 1326; C. Par. 1329; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

⁴ B. of Laon: C. Par. 1223; C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1270; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1315; C. Silv. 1326; C. Par. 1329; C. Nov. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Suess. 1456; Rayn. ad ann. 1415, n. 4.

⁵ B. of Sen.: C. Par. 1223; C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1270; C. Comp. 1277; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1315; C. Silv. 1326; C. Nov. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Suess. 1456.

⁶ B. of Beau.: C. Par. 1223; C. Comp. 1270; C. Comp. 1277; C. Rem. 1286; C. Comp. 1303; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv.

1317; C. Silv. 1317; C. Silv. 1326; C. Par. 1329; C. Pis. 1409.

⁷ B. of Am.: C. Par. 1223; C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1270; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1315; C. Nov. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1514, n. 4.

⁸ B. of Noy.: C. Par. 1223; C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Nov. 1270; C. Comp. 1274; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1315; C. Silv. 1326; C. Par. 1329; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

⁹ B. of Arr.: C. Par. 1223; C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1317; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1461, n. 118.

¹⁰ B. of Ter.: C. Rem. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1277; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Nov. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. ad ann. 1439, n. 41.

¹¹ B. of Tour.: C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1270; C. Comp. 1277; C. Rem. 1287; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1317; C. Nov. 1344; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1460, n. 48; --ad ann. 1470, n. 51.

¹² B. of Cam.: C. ap. S. Quint. 1235; C. Comp. 1277; C. Comp. 1303; C. Silv. 1307; C. Par. 1329; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 83.

UNIVERSITIES.—The abbey of Prémontré in the diocese of Laon,¹³ Cella S. Gisleni in the diocese of Cambray, the Benedictine abbey of Gemblours¹⁴ also there, S. Eligii in the diocese of Noyon,¹⁵ S. Crispini Majoris in or near Soissons, the priories of Fons Nostræ Dominæ in the diocese of Soissons, S. Arnulphi de Crispeio in the diocese of Senlis, Abbatis Villa in the diocese of Amiens, the abbeys of Mons Eligii in the diocese of Arras, S. Petri ad Mortes in the diocese of Chalons, S. Memmii in the suburbs of Chalons, S. Martini Ruricurtensis, otherwise de Bosco in the diocese of Beauvais,¹⁶ and Ursi-Campus in the diocese of Noyon.¹⁷

Councils were held at Rheims in 1231,¹⁸ 1235,¹⁹ 1236,²⁰ 1287,²¹ 1302,²² and 1408;²³ at S. Quentin in 1231,²⁴ 1232 and 1233,²⁵ 1235,²⁶ 1239,²⁷ 1255,²⁸ and 1271;²⁹ at Senlis in 1240,³⁰ 1315,³¹ 1317,³² and 1326;³³ at Boulogne-sur-Mer in 1264;³⁴ at Compiègne in 1270,³⁵ 1277,³⁶ 1301,³⁷ 1304,³⁸ and 1329;³⁹ at Noyon in 1232, and 1233,⁴⁰ 1280,⁴¹ and 1344;⁴² at Laon in 1232, and 1233;⁴³ at Cambray in 1383,⁴⁴ and at Soissons or Rheims in 1456.⁴⁵

¹³ The ab. Prém.: C. Vienn. gen. 1399; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁴ Cella S. Gisl.: C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁵ S. Elig.: C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁶ S. Crisp. Maj.: C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁷ The ab. Ursi. Campi: C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 221, and p. 259.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 367.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 409.

²¹ Mansi xxiv. p. 847.

²² Mansi xxv. p. 91.

²³ Mansi xxvi. p. 1047.

²⁴ Hard. T. vii. p. 199.

²⁵ Mansi xxiii. p. 249.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 365.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 501.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 855.

²⁹ Mansi xxiv. p. 17.

³⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 521.

³¹ Mansi xxv. p. 559.

³² Ibid. p. 561, and p. 629.

³³ Ibid. p. 799.

³⁴ Mansi xxiii. p. 1121.

³⁵ Mansi xxiv. p. 13.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 183.

³⁷ Mansi xxv. p. 87.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 117.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 877.

⁴⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 249.

⁴¹ Mansi xxiv. p. 373.

⁴² Mansi xxvi. p. 1.

⁴³ Mansi xxiii. p. 249.

⁴⁴ Mansi xxvi. p. 723.

⁴⁵ Labb. xiii. p. 1369; Hard. ix. p. 1381.

§ 490. In the account of the Council at Bourges in 1225, immediately after the intimation that the Archbishop of Lyons had assumed the primacy over the province of Sens, it was added that “the Archbishop of Rouen had also arrogated to himself the primacy over the church provinces of Bourges, Auch, Narbonne, and their suffragans.”¹

It is related on the other hand by Raynald, two centuries later, that the Archbishop of Lyons had contended long and stubbornly for the primacy with the Archbishop of Rouen. The dispute, however, was put an end to by the Cardinal Dominic, who decided that the Archbishop of Rouen should be freed from the rule of the Archbishop of Lyons.²

Dependent on the Archbishop of Rouen³ were the Bishops of Avranches,⁴ Bayeux,⁵ Evreux,⁶ Coutances,⁷ Lisieux,⁸ and Seez.⁹

MONASTERIES.—S. Georgii near Rouen,¹⁰ Gemmeticum

¹ Comp. § 488.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1458, n. 37, T. xviii. p. 519.

³ Archb. of Rouen: C. Bitur. 1225; C. ap. Pont. Audom. 1279; C. Pintarv. 1304; Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1329; C. Rotom. 1335; C. Rotom. 1342; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1488; n. 7.

⁴ B. of Avr.: C. Par. 1223; C. Pintarv. 1304; C. Rotom. 1335; C. Rotom. 1342; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1471, n. 43.

⁵ B. of Bay.: C. Par. 1223; C. Pint. 1304; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Rotom. 1335; C. Rotom. 1342; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen.

Flor. 1438; Rayn. ad ann. 1440, n. 2.

⁶ B. of Evr.: C. Pintarv. 1314; C. Silv. 1315; C. Rot. 1335; C. Rot. 1342; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

⁷ B. of Cout.: C. Par. 1223; C. Pint. 1304; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1329; C. Rot. 1335; C. Rot. 1342; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

⁸ B. of Lis.: C. Par. 1223; C. Pint. 1304; C. Silv. 1315; C. Rot. 1335; C. Rot. 1342; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1514, n. 4.

⁹ B. of Seez: C. Pint. 1304; C. Rot. 1335; C. Rot. 1342; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ Mon. S. Georgii: C. Par. 1394.

in the diocese of Rouen,¹¹ the Benedictine abbey of Ybreio in the diocese of Evreux, S. Petri super Divam in the diocese of Seez, the abbey of Cormelia in the diocese of Lisieux, S. Michælis in periculo maris in the diocese of Avranches, S. Laudi in the diocese of Coutances, the Benedictine abbey B. Mariæ de Hambeia also there, the Benedictine abbey S. Salvatoris Vice Comititis in the diocese of Coutances, the Benedictine abbey S. Mariæ de Montisburgo, also there; the Benedictine abbey B. Mariæ de Becco-Helluini in the diocese of Rouen, the Benedictine abbey S. Taurini in the diocese of Evreux, the Benedictine abbey S. Trinitatis de Exaquio in the diocese of Coutances, the abbeys S. Honorati, de Crossio, de Toroneto, de Salvare, S. Salvatoris Lodovæ,¹² the abbey de Fontibus in the diocese of Evreux, and the Benedictine abbey of Fiscarium in the diocese of Rouen.¹³

A university was founded at Caen in 1430 or 1452,¹⁴ but according to Raynaldus in 1437.¹⁵

Councils were held at Pont Audemer in Normandy in

¹¹ Mon. Gem. : C. Pis. 1409.

¹² Ab. of Ybr. etc. : C. Pis. 1409.

¹³ Ab. de Font. etc. : C. Const. 1415.

¹⁴ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3, S. 770.

¹⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1437, n. 30, T. xviii. pp. 184, 185 : Claudimus hunc annum Eugenii decreto, quo academiam Cadomensem in Normannia excitavit : "Ad laudem et gloriam omnipotentis Dei, rei quoque publicæ et orthodoxæ fidei incrementum in oppido Cadomensi—generale studium auctoritate apostolica tenore præsentium erigimus, statuimus et etiam ordi-

namus, quod perpetuis futuris temporibus vigeat et præservetur ibidem tam in theologia, jure canonico, et civili, ac medicina, quam in aliis quibuslibet licitis facultatibus, volentes ac similiter statuantes, quod legentes et studentes ibidem omnibus privilegiis, libertatibus, immunitatibus, et gratiis concessis magistris in theologia, ac doctoribus, licentiatis, baccallariis, legentibus, et studentibus in studiis prædictis gaudeant et utantur," etc. Dat. Bononiæ ann. incarnationis dominicæ MCCCCXXVII. iii. Kal. Junii, pontificatus nostri ann. vii.

1267,¹⁶ 1279,¹⁷ and 1305;¹⁸ at Rouen in 1223,¹⁹ 1231,²⁰ 1299,²¹ 1321,²² 1335,²³ 1342,²⁴ and 1445;²⁵ at Bayeux in 1300;²⁶ at Pintarville in 1304,²⁷ and at Vernon in 1422.²⁸

§ 491. To the Archbishop of Tours¹ belonged as suffragans the Bishops of Le Mans,² Angers,³ Rennes,⁴ Nantes,⁵ Vannes,⁶ Quimper,⁷ St. Paul de Leon,⁸ Treguier,⁹ St. Brieux,¹⁰ St. Malo,¹¹ and Dol.¹²

MONASTERIES.—Majus Monasterium near Tours,¹³ the Benedictine abbey S. Sergii and S. Bacchi near Angers,¹⁴

¹⁶ Mansi xxiii. p. 1165.

¹⁷ Mansi xxiv. p. 219.

¹⁸ Mansi xxv. p. 127.

¹⁹ Mansi xxii. p. 1197.

²⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 213.

²¹ Mansi xxiv. p. 1203.

²² Mansi xxv. p. 683.

²³ Ibid. p. 1037.

²⁴ Mansi xxvi. p. 130.

²⁵ Iabb. T. xiii. p. 1303; Hard.

ix. p. 1295.

²⁶ Mansi xxv. p. 57.

²⁷ Ibid. pp. 117, and 121.

²⁸ Mansi xxviii. p. 1045.

¹ Archb. of Tours: C. Bitur. 1225; C. ap. Castr. Gonterii 1231; C. Turon. 1236; C. Turon. 1239; C. ap. Vall. Guidon. 1242; C. ap. Salmur. 1253; C. ap. Castr. Gont. 1253; C. Langes. 1278; C. Andeg. 1279; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Salmur. 1314; C. Par. 1329; C. ap. Cast. Gont. 1336; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Par. 1394; Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 66;—ad ann. 1471, n. 43;—ad ann. 1483, n. 62.

² B. of Le Mans: C. Silv. 1315; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Turon. 1448.

³ B. of Ang.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1329; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen.

Flor. 1438; Rayn. ad ann. 1439, n. 41;—ad ann. 1514, n. 9.

⁴ B. of Rennes: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Par. 1394; C. Tur. 1448; Rayn. ad ann. 1505, n. 41.

⁵ B. of Nantes: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conv. episc. Avenion. 1327; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Tur. 1448; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Vannes: C. Andeg. 1365.

⁷ B. of Quimper: C. Andeg. 1365; C. Pis. 1409.

⁸ B. of St. Paul de Leon: C. Andeg. 1365; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁹ B. of Treg.: C. Andeg. 1365; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ B. of St. Bri.: C. Par. 1329; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1500, n. 5.

¹¹ B. of St. Malo: C. Silv. 1315; C. Andeg. 1365; C. Tur. 1448; Rayn. ad ann. 1459, n. 66;—ad ann. 1495, n. 3.

¹² B. of Dol.: C. Andeg. 1365; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹³ Ab. of Maj. Mon.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

de Nucariis in the diocese of Tours, the Augustine abbey de Bello Loco in the diocese of Le Mans, the Benedictine abbeys S. Petri de Cultura and S. Vincentii, there; the Augustine abbey de Vadacio, and S. Georgii there; the Benedictine abbeys S. Carliephi, de Vadoalneti, de Pelicia, de Ebronio, de Lonlaye, the abbey of the Augustine order Omnium Sanctorum Andegavis, the Benedictine abbeys S. Mauri supra Ligerim in the diocese of Angers, S. Albini, S. Petri de Burgolio there, S. Nicolai near Angers, the Augustine abbeys B. Mariæ de Rota in the diocese of Angers, B. Joannis Evang. Mellinensis in the same diocese,¹⁵ and S. Pauli de Cornuto in the diocese of Tours.¹⁶

According to some a university was founded at Angers¹⁷ by Louis IX. (1226—1270), but by others its foundation is said to have taken place in 1398.¹⁸

Councils were held at Chateau-Gontier in the government of Anjou in 1231,¹⁹ 1253,²⁰ 1268,²¹ 1236;²² at Tours in 1236,²³ 1239,²⁴ 1282,²⁵ 1448,²⁶ and 1510;²⁷ at Laval (Vallis Guidonis) in 1242,²⁸ at Saumur in 1253,²⁹ 1276,³⁰ 1294,³¹ and 1315;³² at Nantes in 1264;³³ at Angers in 1269,³⁴ 1279,³⁵ and 1365;³⁶ at Rennes in 1273;³⁷ at Le Mans in 1237,³⁸ and at Langez in 1278.³⁹

¹⁴ Ab. of St. Serg. etc. : C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁵ Ab. Omn. Sanct. Andeg. etc. : Ibid.

¹⁶ Ab. of St. Paul : C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹⁷ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. S. 840.

¹⁸ C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

¹⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 438.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 819.

²¹ Ibid. p. 1261.

²² Mansi xxv. p. 1069.

²³ Mansi xxiii. p. 411.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 497.

²⁵ Mansi xxiv. p. 467.

²⁶ Labb. xiii. p. 1350; Hard. ix. p. 1339.

²⁷ Labb. xiii. p. 1481; Hard. ix. p. 1555.

²⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 549.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 807.

³⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 159.

³¹ Ibid. p. 1121.

³² Mansi xxv. p. 553.

³³ Mansi xxiii. p. 1264.

³⁴ Mansi xxiv. p. 1.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 307.

³⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 425.

§ 492. The dispute for the primacy between the ^{The} Archbishops of Bordeaux and Bourges¹ was settled by ^{Province of} Pope Clement V. (1305—1314), who compelled the latter to relinquish his claims to the province of the former; the province of Bordeaux received new privileges.²

This province was subjected to not inconsiderable changes, inasmuch as the extensive diocese of Poitiers was divided into three, that of Perigueux into two, and that of Agen also into two by John XXII. (1316—1334).³ The four bishopricks thus created were those of Maillezais and Luçon in Poitou, Sarlat in Lower Perigueux, and Condom in Gascony. The Archbishop of Bordeaux⁴ thus received four new suffragans, and there were accordingly under him the Bishops of Agen,⁵ Condom,⁶ Angoulême,⁷ Saintes,⁸ Poitiers,⁹ Maillezais,¹⁰ Luçon,¹¹ Perigueux,¹² and Sarlat.¹³

³⁷ Mansi xxiv. p. 33.

³⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 497.

³⁹ Mansi xxiv. p. 211.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1255, n. 41, T. xiv. p. 8.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1308, n. 39. T. xv. p. 41.

³ Mansi T. xxv. p. 587, sq.—*Divisio registri Joannis xx. (xxii.) in quinque partes.*

⁴ Archb. of Bord.: C. Burdeg. 1255; C. Coprin. 1260; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 16; C. Roffiac. 1327; Rayn. ad ann. 1391, n. 1; C. Paris 1394; Rayn. ad ann. 1489, n. 22.

⁵ B. of Agen: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; *Divis. registri Joannis xx. etc.*, in Mansi xxv. p. 588; xxxvii; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1514, n. 9.

⁶ The first B. of Cond.: *Divis. regist. Joann. xx. etc.*; xxxvii; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12;—ad ann. 1394, n. 14; C. Par. 1394.

⁷ B. of Ang.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1514, n. 4.

⁸ B. of Saintes: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Paris 1394; C. Aven. 1397; C. Pis. 1409.

⁹ B. of Poit.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pictav. 1315; *Divis. registr. Joann. XX. etc. xlv*; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Paris 1329; C. Paris 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ The first B. of Mail: in the time of John XXII. (XX.) (1316—1334); *Divis. registr. John XX. etc. xlv*; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Paris 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

¹¹ The first B. of Luçon: at the time of John XXII.; *Divis. registr. etc., xlv*; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Paris 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

¹² B. of Per.: *Divis. registr. John XX. etc. xxxix*; Rayn. ad

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine abbeys of S. Cyprian outside the walls of Poitiers and S. Benedict extra Quinciacum near Poitiers, the Augustine abbey S. Crucis there, the Augustine abbey S. Trinitatis de Maloleone in the diocese of Maillezais, the Augustine abbey B. Mariæ de Angliis in the diocese of Lugon, the Premonstratensian abbey B. Mariæ loci Dei in Jardo in the diocese of Poitiers, the Benedictine abbey of Nobiliacum there, the Benedictine abbey de Bello Fonte in the diocese of Maillezais,¹⁴ the Benedictine abbeys S. Joannis Angeliacensis and S. Leodegarii in the diocese of Saintes, and Caroffum in the diocese of Poitiers.¹⁵

Universities were founded at Bordeaux in 1441,¹⁶ and at Poitiers in 1481.¹⁷

Councils were held at Cognac (Campinacum) in 1238,¹⁸ 1260,⁹ and 1262;²⁰ at Bordeaux in 1255,² and 1260;²² at Saintes in 1280,²³ 1282,²⁴ and 1298;²⁵ at Poitiers in 1280,²⁶ and 1284;²⁷ at Ruffecq in 1258,²⁸ and 1327;²⁹ in the monastery of Nobiliacum in 1290,³⁰ and at Agen in 1366.³¹

The
Province of
Auch.

§ 493. This province retained its ancient boundaries and bishopricks. Auch¹ continued to be the seat of the

ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Par. 1394;
C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann.
1483, n. 62.

¹⁸ The first B. of Sarlat: Divis.
registr. John XX. etc. xl; Rayn.
ad ann. 1317, n. 12;—ad ann.
1372, n. 25.

¹⁴ C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen.
1415.

¹⁵ C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁶ Büsch. Erdb. Thl. 3. S.
695.

¹⁷ Ibid. S. 734.

¹⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 485.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 1031.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 1105.

²¹ Ibid. p. 857.

²² Ibid. p. 1045.

²³ Mansi xxiv. p. 377.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 465.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 1185.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 381.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 567.

²⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 983.

²⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 805.

³⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 1073.

³¹ Mansi xxvi. p. 459.

¹ Archb. of Auch: C. Bitur.
1225; C. Auscit. 1279; C. Nugar.
1290; C. Aus. 1308; Rayn. ad
ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Vienn. gen.
1311; C. Marciac. 1326; C. Par.

archbishop, and the bishopricks belonging to it were Dax,² Lectoure,³ S. Lizier,⁴ S. Bertrand,⁵ Aire,⁶ Bazas,⁷ Tarbes,⁸ Oleron,⁹ Lescar,¹⁰ and Bayonne.¹¹

Most of the bishops of this province appeared for the last time at the Council at Vabres in 1368. This was probably on account of the wars between France and England, which interrupted ecclesiastical intercourse. Perhaps many of the bishopricks also remained long unoccupied when they became vacant.

MONASTERIES.—The abbeys of Pessani in the diocese of Auch, Regula Silvestrensis,¹² de Regula Bolbestria in the diocese of Lescar, S. Fremerii in the diocese of Bazas,¹³ Mstr. de Passano, de Simorra, Cella Medulphi, Florianum, Boillani in the diocese of Auch, Sordua, and Canota in the diocese of Dax, Lucria in the diocese of Oleron, S. Severi de Rostan, Tasque and Regula in the diocese of Tarbes.¹⁴

1329; C. Marc. 1329; C. Vavr. 1368.

² B. of Dax: C. Ausc. 1279; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Nugar. 1315; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394.

³ B. of Lect.: C. Ausc. 1279; C. Nugar. 1315; C. Marc. 1329; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Liz.: C. Ausc. 1279; C. Nugar. 1290; C. Nugar. 1315; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409: Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁵ B. of S. Bert.: C. Nugar. 1290; Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Vavr. 1368.

⁶ B. of Aire: C. Ausc. 1279; C. Nugar. 1290; C. Nugar. 1315;

Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Marc. 1329; C. Vavr. 1368.

⁷ B. of Bazas: C. Ausc. 1279; C. Nugar. 1290; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Nugar. 1315; C. episc. Avenion. 1327; C. Vavr. 1368.

⁸ B. of Tarbes: C. Nugar. 1290; C. Marc. 1329; C. Vavr. 1368.

⁹ B. of Oler.: C. Ausc. 1279; C. Nugar. 1290; C. Nugar. 1315; C. Marc. 1329; C. Vavr. 1368.

¹⁰ B. of Lescar: C. Nugar. 1290; C. Nugar. 1315; C. Vavr. 1368.

¹¹ B. of Bay.: C. Nugar. 1315; C. Marc. 1329; C. Vavr. 1368.

¹² C. Nugar. 1290.

¹³ C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁴ C. Nugar. 1315.

Councils were held at Auch in 1279,¹⁵ 1300,¹⁶ and 1308;¹⁷ at Nogaro in 1290,¹⁸ 1303,¹⁹ and 1315;²⁰ at Mont de Marsan in the government of Guienne and Gascony in 1326,²¹ and 1329;²² and at S. Lizier in 1280.²³

The
Province of
Narbonne.

§ 494. At the time when John XXII. (1316—1334) reigned as pontiff over Roman Catholic Christendom, the Archbishop of Narbonne lost the largest diocese in his province, which became afterwards the ecclesiastical province of Toulouse; he preserved, however, as it appears, the primacy over the province of Aix (§ 370); for not only did Peter, Archbishop of Narbonne, call himself “*archiepiscopus et primas*” in a letter to the Bishop of Maguelone, and the superscription to the Council at Vabres in 1368,¹ but that title is also given him in the Preface to the Concilium Narbonense in 1374.

What Raynaldus states, however, seems to be at variance with this. He says that Pope Martin V. had taken measures about the year 1418 to restore the archiepiscopal church of Narbonne to its former dignity, as Calixtus II. (1119—1124) and several other popes had placed it under the authority of the Archbishop of Vienne. The Archbishop of Bourges also claimed the right of primacy over the province of Narbonne, but Martin V. decided that it was independent of both these dignitaries.²

With respect to the number of suffragans the Archbishop of Narbonne did not lose any by the loss of the diocese of Toulouse, as in lieu of the bishoprick of that

¹⁵ Mansi xxiv. p. 217.

¹⁶ Mansi xxv. 81.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 195.

¹⁸ Mansi xxiv. p. 1065.

¹⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 111.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 557.

²¹ Ibid. p. 775.

²² Ibid. p. 887.

²³ Mansi xxiv. p. 329.

¹ Mansi xxvi. p. 473.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1418, n. 33, T. xviii. p. 16.

city there was another established at S. Pons de Tomiers on the Jacre; indeed he received one more than the number he had hitherto possessed, by the foundation of the bishoprick of Alet at the foot of the Pyrenees, on the river Aude. And thus there were—including Toulouse till the beginning of the 14th century—subject to the Archbishop of Narbonne,³ the Bishops of Toulouse,⁴ Elne,⁵ Beziers,⁶ Agde,⁷ Carcassonne,⁸ Nismes,⁹ Alet,¹⁰ Lodève,¹¹ Usez,¹² S. Pons de Tomiers,¹³ and Maguelone.¹⁴

Disturbances arising from war, as well as other untoward circumstances, brought ecclesiastical life also in

³ Archb. of Narb.: C. Biterr. 1246; C. Biterr. 1255; C. Biterr. 1279; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Biterr. 1351; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Nar. 1374; C. ad S. Tiber. 1402; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1418, n. 33; C. Narb. 1430.

⁴ B. of Toul.: C. Paris 1223; C. Biterr. 1246; C. Biterr. 1255; C. Biterr. 1279; Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁵ B. of Elne: C. Biterr. 1246; C. Biter. 1279; C. Biterr. 1299; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Dertus. 1429; C. Narb. 1430; Rayn. ad ann. 1494, n. 29; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁶ B. of Bez.: C. Biterr. 1246; C. Biterr. 1255; C. Biterr. 1279; C. Biterr. 1299; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Biterr. 1351; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Narb. 1374; C. Pis. 1409; C. Narb. 1430.

⁷ B. of Agde.: C. Biterr. 1246; C. Biterr. 1255, 1279, 1299; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Narb. 1374; C. ad S. Tib. 1402; C. Narb. 1430; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁸ B. of Carc.: C. Biterr. 1246; 1255, 1279; C. Vienn. gen. 1311;

C. Vavr. 1368; C. Narb. 1374; C. Par. 1394; C. Narb. 1430.

⁹ B. of Nismes: C. Biterr. 1246, 1255, 1279, 1299; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394; C. ad S. Tib. 1402; C. Pis. 1409; C. Narb. 1430.

¹⁰ The first B. of Alet: Divis. registr. Joann. XVIII. in Mansi T. xxv. p. 587; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Narb. 1374; C. Pis. 1409; C. Narb. 1430.

¹¹ B. of Lod.: C. Biterr. 1246, 1255, 1279; C. Vavr. 1368; C. ad S. Tib. 1402; C. Narb. 1430.

¹² B. of Usez: C. Biterr. 1246, 1255, 1279; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394; C. ad S. Tib. 1402; C. Pis. 1409; C. Narb. 1430.

¹³ The first B. of S. Pons de Tom.: Divis. registr. Joann. XX. etc.: Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Narb. 1379; C. Par. 1394; C. Narb. 1430.

¹⁴ B. of Mag.: C. Biterr. 1255, 1279, 1299; Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Narb. 1374; C. Pis. 1394; C. ad S. Tib. 1402; C. Narb. 1430.

this province to a standstill, so that in the 15th century but few bishops, and in the 16th only one appeared at the Councils.

MONASTERIES.—S. Pontii, in the diocese of Narbonne, Aniana in the diocese of Maguelone, Villa Magna, Caudum, Mons. Olivi, the Benedictine abbey S. Aphrodisii, S. Jacobi, and Juncellum in the diocese of Beziers, the Benedictine abbey S. Hilarii in the diocese of Carcassonne, the Augustine abbey de Quadraginta in the diocese of Narbonne, S. Guillesmi de Desertis in the diocese of Lodève, S. Polycarpi in the diocese of Narbonne,¹⁵ S. Saturnini, and de S. Paulo in Toulouse,¹⁶ Grassa in the diocese of Carcassonne, S. Aegidii, S. Hilarii, B. Mariæ de Quadraginta, the Cistercian abbey of Fons Frigidus, the Benedictine abbeys Psalmodii and Cendratum in the diocese of Nismes, Villa Magna, the Benedictine abbey of Jocundiacum in the diocese of Alet, the Benedictine abbey Joncelli in the diocese of Beziers, S. Aniani in that of S. Pons de Tomier, S. Aphrodisii, S. Tiberii in the diocese of Agde, the Priory B. Mariæ de Cassiano in the diocese of Beziers, S. Polycarpi,¹⁷ the abbey of S. Salvatoris de Mane in the diocese of Maguelone, S. Tiberii.¹⁸

UNIVERSITIES.—There was a university founded at Toulouse in 1228,¹⁹ and one at Montpellier by Pope

¹⁵ C. Biterr. 1255.

¹⁶ C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁷ C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁸ C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹⁹ Rayn. ad ann. 1245, n. 76, T. xiii. p. 549:—"Eademque illa in literatos egregia voluntate impulsus ad Tolosanam academiam, ubi literarum gloria efflorescebat, decorandam omnia ipsius privilegia sua auctoritate corroboravit (Innoc. IV. Epist. 155 and 156): In civitate Tolosana domui David factus est fons patens, et vena vitæ scientia

salutaris, ad cujus aquas sitientes confugiunt haurientes in gaudio de fontibus Salvatoris. Nonnullisque interjectis hæc de theologica scientia, quæ in Tolosana academia florebat: Ibi lactantes ad ubera pendent matris; ibi parvulis panis frangitur scripturarum: ibi exercitatos habentibus sensus in altum retia ducit Petrus, ita ut nullus expers munerum inveniatur ipsius, qui ad eandem scientiam accesserit puro corde," etc. According to Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 16, T.

Nicholas IV. in 1289. Probably the latter consisted merely of a philosophical and a juristic faculty as there was a medical faculty there since 1180.²⁰

Councils were held at Montpellier in 1224²¹ and 1258;²² at Foix in 1226;²³ in the province of Narbonne in 1227;²⁴ at Narbonne in 1235,²⁵ 1374,²⁶ and 1430;²⁷ at Toulouse in 1224;²⁸ at Beziers in 1233,²⁹ 1246,³⁰ 1255,³¹ 1279,³² 1280,³³ 1299,³⁴ 1310,³⁵ and 1351;³⁶ at Nismes in 1284,³⁷ and in the Monastery of S. Tiberius in 1389.³⁸

§ 495. We find evidence that the Archbishop of ^{The Province of} Bourges exercised the primacy over the ecclesiastical ^{Bourges.} province of Bordeaux, not only at the time of Pope Gregory IX. (1227—1241), but about the year 1286. The first testimony is to be seen among the *Fragmenta decretorum Gregorii IX.*,¹ where mention is made of

xv. p. 153, the academy of Toulouse was established by Innocent IV., but according to the same author it was already flourishing in the time of that Pope. Rayn. l. c. (ad ann. 1245, n. 76.)

²⁰ Comp. § 370, Rayn. ad ann. 1287, n. 51, p. 416 :—"Cum locus montis Pessulani celebris plurimum, et famosus, aptus valde pro studio, consideratis diligenter ejus conditionibus, dignoscatur; nos utilitati publicæ quam plurimum expedire credentes, ut in loco ipso cultores sapientiæ inserantur, fructum desideratum, largiente scientiarum Domino, in tempore producturi, auctoritate præsentium indulgemus, ut in dicto loco sit deinceps studium generale, in quo magistri doceant, et scholares libere studeant, et audiant in quavis licita facultate: et—sancimus, ut in jure canonico et civili, nec non et in medicina et artibus examinari possint ibidem, et in eisdem facul-

tatibus dumtaxat titulo magisterii decorari," etc.

²¹ Mansi xxii. p. 1205.

²² Mansi xxiii. p. 989.

²³ Ibid. p. 17.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 19.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 353.

²⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 587.

²⁷ Mansi xxviii. p. 1159.

²⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 191.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 269.

³⁰ Ibid. p. 689.

³¹ Ibid. p. 875.

³² Mansi xxiv. p. 245.

³³ Ibid. p. 363.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 1213.

³⁵ Mansi xxv. p. 359.

³⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 237.

³⁷ Mansi xxiv. p. 521.

³⁸ Mansi xxvi. p. 753.

¹ Grego. IX. *Fragm. Decr. XXV.* Ad archiep. Burdegal. in Mansi xxiii. p. 109 and xlviii. Ad Lemovicens. archidiac. et prior. S. Radegundis Pictav. Ibid. p. 124.

the dispute for the primacy between the archbishops of Bordeaux and Bourges, and the second in the Appendix to the Council at Bourges in 1286, where the archbishop of the latter city is called primate of Aquitaine, that is of the ecclesiastical provinces of Bordeaux and Bourges,² for both sees comprised Aquitaine.

In regard to extent the province of Bourges remained the same as it had been formerly, but the number of bishopricks was increased by four, for the bishoprick of Alby³ was divided, and the bishoprick of Castres created therein.⁴ In like manner the bishoprick of Vabres⁵ was established in the episcopal see of Rhodéz,⁶ the bishoprick of S. Flour⁷ (S. Florus) in that of Clermont in the Avergne, and the bishoprick of Tulle⁸ (Tutela) in that of Limoges.⁹ There continued therefore undivided the archiepiscopal diocese of Bourges¹⁰ and the episcopal dioceses of Puy,¹¹ Mende,¹² and Cahors.¹³

² Addit. ad Bitur. Conc. MCCLXXXVI. in Labb. xi. P. ii. p. 2521.

³ B. of Alby: Addit. ad C. Bitur. 1286; Rayn. ad ann. 1309, n. 2;—ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Pis. 1409.

⁴ The first B. of Castres: Divis. Registr. Joann. XX. etc. XXVIII. in Mansi xxv. p. 588; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Pis. 1409.

⁵ The first B. of Vabres. (Vabriacum): Divis. Registr. Joann. XX. etc. XXXII; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Pis. 1409.

⁶ B. of Rhodéz: Divis. Reg. Joann. XX. etc.; Addit ad C. Bitur. 1286; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Pis. 1409.

⁷ The first B. of S. Flour: Divis. Reg. Joann. XX. etc. XXXV.; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. episc. Aven. 1327; C. Par. 1329.

⁸ The first B. of Tulle: Divis. Reg. Joann. XX. etc. XLII. and XLIII.; Rayn. ad ann. 1317, n. 12; C. Bitur. 1336; C. Pis. 1409.

⁹ B. of Lim.: Addit. ad Bitur. C. 1286; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; Divis. Reg. Joann. XX. etc. XLII.; C. Bitur. 1336; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ Archb. of Bourges: C. Bitur. 1225, 1286; Addit. ad C. Bitur. 1286; C. ap Aurel. 1294; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Paris 1326; C. Bitur. 1336; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1418, n. 33.

¹¹ B. of Puy: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Conv. episc. Aven. 1327; C. Paris 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹² B. of Mende: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1394.

¹³ B. of Cah.: C. Bitur. 1336.

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine abbey Casa Dei in the diocese of Clermont, the celebrated abbey of Grandmont, chief monastery of the order of that name, the abbey of Roomum in the diocese of Clermont, Dua and Evodii in the diocese of Puy, Fabrum (Vabrum), in the in the diocese of Rhodéz,¹⁴ Casa Dei, Grandmont, the Benedictine abbey of St. Augustine in the diocese of Limoges, the Benedictine abbey of Burgidolus in the diocese of Bourges, the Benedictine abbey of Usarchia in the diocese of Limoges, the Augustine abbeys S. Mariæ, S. Eusechii de Cellis in the diocese of Bourges, the Benedictine abbeys of Virsio, Casale Benedicti, S. Gildasii, Fons Combaudi, S. Genulphi, S. Mariæ de Exolduno also in that diocese, the Benedictine abbey S. Petri Villæ de Nato, the Benedictine priory Millebeci, the Augustine abbeys S. Ambrosii and Miseraium in the diocese of Vabres, the Benedictine abbey of Concha in the diocese of Rhodéz,¹⁵ the abbey de (Cellis) Tellis there, the Cistercian abbey S. Mariæ de Columba, and the abbey of S. Martial in the diocese of Limoges.¹⁶

UNIVERSITIES.—Cahors has one since 1332,¹⁷ and Bourges one of four faculties which was either founded or restored in 1463.¹⁸

Councils were held at Bourges in 1225,¹⁹ 1228,²⁰ 1240,²¹ 1276,²² 1286,²³ 1315,²⁴ (prov.) 1336,²⁵ and 1438;²⁶ at Alby in 1254,²⁷ at Vabres in 1368;²⁸ at Puy in 1222,²⁹ and at Aurillac in 1278,³⁰ and 1294.³¹

¹⁴ C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁵ C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁶ C. Const. gen. 1415.

¹⁷ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 3. S. 701.

¹⁸ Ibid. S. 829.

¹⁹ Mansi xxii. p. 1213.

²⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 191.

²¹ Ibid. p. 519.

²² Mansi xxiv. p. 165.

²³ Ibid. p. 625.

²⁴ Mansi xxv. p. 551.

²⁵ Labb. xi. P. ii. p. 2522; Hard. vii. p. 1607.

²⁶ Mansi xxix. p. 283.

²⁷ Mansi xxiii. p. 829.

²⁸ Mansi xxvi. p. 473.

²⁹ Mansi xxii. p. 1193.

³⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 209.

³¹ Ibid. p. 1117.

The
Province of
Sens.

§ 496. At the beginning of the 15th century or at the time of the Council at Paris in 1429, the Archbishop of Sens bore the most magnificent title that could ever belong to any French archbishop, inasmuch as he was styled primate of all France and Germany.¹ As to when he came by that title and how long he possessed it, we are very much in the dark. It appears, however, that he retained it down to recent times, as Büsching in his *Erdbeschreibung* says:—the Archbishop of Sens claims to be Primate of Gaul and Germany.²

The boundaries of the province of Sens remained unchanged from what they were about the end of the 5th century, and the jurisdiction of its archbishop³ extended therefore over the bishopricks of Chartres,⁴ Paris,⁵ Meaux,⁶ Orleans,⁷ Troyes,⁸ Auxerre,⁹ Bethlehem,¹⁰ and Nevers.¹¹

¹ Mansi xxviii. p. 1095.

² Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 3. S. 535.

³ Archb. o Sens: C. Par. 1223; C. Melodun. 1300; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Par. 1314; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1329; C. Par. 1346; C. Par. 1394; C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Par. 1429; C. Sen. 1485.

⁴ B. of Chartres: C. Par. 1223; C. Senon. 1252; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1329; C. Par. 1346, 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Senon. 1485.

⁵ B. of Paris: C. Par. 1223; C. Senon. 1252; C. Par. 1255; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1319, 1346, 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Par. 1429; C. Senon. 1485.

⁶ B. of Meaux: C. Par. 1223; C. Senon. 1252; C. Par. 1255; C. Silv. 1315; C. episc. Aven. 1327; C. Par. 1329, 1346, 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Par. 1429; C. Senon. 1485.

⁷ B. of Orleans: C. Par. 1223; C. Senon. 1252; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1346, 1394, 1429; C. Senon. 1485.

⁸ B. of Troyes: C. Senon. 1252; C. Trec. 1255; C. episc. Aven. 1327; C. Par. 1346; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Par. 1429; C. Senon. 1485.

⁹ B. of Aux.: C. Par. 1223; C. Senon. 1252; C. Par. 1255; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1346; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; C. Par. 1429; C. Senon. 1485.

¹⁰ The following is the history of the foundation of the bishoprick of Bethlehem. When the Bishop of Bethlehem in Palestine was driven away by the Mohammedans, he was brought to France in 1223 by Count Guido of Nevers, and a residence as guest was assigned him with the right and title of bishop, near the town of Clamecy (in an hospital) in the

MONASTERIES.—The abbeyes S. Dionysii and S. Germani de Pratis near Paris;¹² Resbacum (Rebais) and S. Victoris also there,¹³ the Benedictine abbey of Thironium in the diocese of Chartres, the Augustine abbey S. Genovevæ in Paris, the priory of Vallis Viridis near Paris, and the Benedictine abbey Beatissimæ Trinitatis Vindocini in the diocese of Chartres.¹⁴

UNIVERSITIES.—A university was founded at Orleans in 1312, “which, however, only consisted of the faculty of jurisprudence, and was once famous.”¹⁵ John XXII. took care that the academy of Paris should be restored to its ancient splendour.¹⁶

Councils were held at Paris in 1223,¹⁷ 1224,¹⁸ 1224

diocese of Auxerre. Although he was a bishop by the nomination of the Dukes of Nevers, and the confirmation of the Popes, he was, however, without diocese, tithes, clergy, and other rights, and had merely the title of Bishop of Bethlehem. Comp. Aubertus Miræus in *Geograph. ecclesiastica*, Renatus Chopinus *Lib. 2, cap. 4, n. 20*, and Guido Coquillæus in *Hist. Nivernensi*; Le Quien *T. iii. pp. 1275—1278*. Büsching's account differs somewhat. He says: “Clamecy became in 1180 the seat of the bishop of Bethlehem after he was expelled from Palestine. This bishop, who still calls himself after Bethlehem, is appointed by the Dukes of Nevers, and has the same privileges as the other French bishops, but only 1,000 livres of revenue, and his see is confined to this village, but as he often assists other bishops he is really *Servus Servorum Dei*, as bishops usually designate themselves.” Büsch. *Erdbeschr. Thl.*

3. S. 800.—B. of Beth.: (Clamecy Lat. Clameciacum, Clamiacum on the Yonne) are to be found in the subscriptions to Acts of Councils at Silv. 1315; Paris 1394; Pis. 1409.

¹¹ B. of Nev.: C. Par. 1223; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Silv. 1315; C. Par. 1346; C. Pis. 1409; C. Par. 1429; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; C. Senon. 1485.

¹² C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹³ C. Par. 1394.

¹⁴ C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁵ Büsch. *Erdbeschr. Thl. 3* S. 790; Rayn. *ad ann. 1317, n. 16, T. xv. p. 153*: “Ad redintegrandam etiam Clementis exemplo Aurelianensem academiam Raimundo Bituricensi archiepiscopo et Joanni e Cheremont canonico Parisiensi eam provinciam dedit.” Comp. also Rayn. *ad ann. 1318, n. 26. Ibid. p. 175.*

¹⁶ Rayn. *ad ann. 1318, n. 26. Ibid.*

¹⁷ Mansi *xxii. p. 1201.*

¹⁸ *Ibid. p. 1205.*

and 1225,¹⁹ 1226,²⁰ 1228,²¹ 1248,²² 1253,²³ 1255,²⁴ 1260,²⁵ 1263,²⁶ 1264,²⁷ 1284,²⁸ 1290,²⁹ 1302,³⁰ 1310,³¹ 1314,³² 1323,³³ 1329,³⁴ 1333,³⁵ 1346,³⁶ 1394,³⁷ 1404,³⁸ 1407,³⁹ 1408,⁴⁰ 1414,⁴¹ and 1429;⁴² at Melun in 1225,⁴³ 1232,⁴⁴ 1240,⁴⁵ and 1300;⁴⁶ at Bassegia (? perhaps Pinciacum, *i.e.*, Poissy) begun, continued at Meaux, and concluded at Paris in 1228;⁴⁷ at Meaux in 1240;⁴⁸ at Sens in 1224,⁴⁹ 1239,⁵⁰ 1252,⁵¹ 1256,⁵² 1269,⁵³ 1280,⁵⁴ 1320,⁵⁵ and 1485;⁵⁶ in the province of Sens in 1280,⁵⁷ and 1315,⁵⁸ and at Pontisara in 1310.⁵⁹

The
Province of
Toulouse.

§ 497. From the earliest Christian times till the beginning of the 14th century, Toulouse had been an episcopal diocese, the largest, indeed, in the Church province of Narbonne. It ceased to be a bishoprick in the pontificate of John XXII. (1316—1334) by whom it was erected into an archbishoprick¹ in 1317,² and there

¹⁹ Mansi xxii. p. 1211.

²⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 9.

²¹ Ibid. p. 163.

²² Ibid. p. 765.

²³ Ibid. p. 803.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 853.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 1060.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1111.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 1121.

²⁸ Mansi xxiv. p. 519.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 1071.

³⁰ Mansi xxv. p. 95.

³¹ Ibid. p. 297 and p. 353.

³² Ibid. p. 529.

³³ Ibid. p. 727.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 884.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 981.

³⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 15.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 773.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 998.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 1017.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 1029.

⁴¹ Mansi xxvii. p. 515.

⁴² Mansi xxviii. p. 1095.

⁴³ Mansi xxii. p. 1213.

⁴⁴ Mansi xxiii. p. 263.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 521.

⁴⁶ Mansi xxiv. p. 1.

⁴⁷ Mansi xxiii. 163.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 521.

⁴⁹ Mansi xxii. p. 1211.

⁵⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 509.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 803.

⁵² Ibid. p. 921.

⁵³ Mansi xxiv. p. 3.

⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 333.

⁵⁵ Mansi xxv. p. 647.

⁵⁶ Labb. xiii. p. 1721; Hard.

T. ix. p. 1519.

⁵⁷ Mansi xxiv. p. 337.

⁵⁸ Mansi xxv. p. 551.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p. 353.

¹ Archb. of Toul.: C. Tolos. 1319; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Pis. 1409.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1417, n. 12, T. xv. p. 151: "Non illustrata modo hoc anno est Tolosana ecclesia S. Ludovici episcopi gloria et miraculis; verum etiam sede archi-

were now created in the single ancient bishoprick of Toulouse seven new bishopricks, whose bishops together with their archbishop, are all named in the Acts of the Council of Vabres in 1368,³ viz., the bishops of Lavaur,⁴ Pamiers,⁵ Lombes or Lombez,⁶ Montauban,⁷ Rieux,⁸ S. Papoul,⁹ and Mirepoix.¹⁰

MONASTERY.—The Benedictine abbey of Lezatium in the diocese of Rieux.¹¹

A university was founded at Pamiers in 1295 by Boniface VIII.¹²

episcopali a Pontifice decorata, atque in eam rem illius amplissima diœcesis in sex episcopatus, Montalbanensem, Rivensem, Lombiensem, Sanpaulensem, Vaurensem divulsa." But the bishopricks of Pamiers and Mirpoix are here wanting. In the Vita Joan. XX. (XXII.) it is merely said: "Tolosamque metropolitanam fecit."—in Mansi xxv. p. 567.

³ Mansi xxvi. p. 483. In the Præfatio to the Council of Vavres in 1368 this passage occurs: "Nosque Gaffredus Tolosanus archiepiscopus prædictus, una cum reverendis in Christo patribus, dominis, R. Vaurense, G. Appamiarum et G. Lumbariensi, Dei gratia episcopis, et generalibus vicariis et procuratoribus domino A. patriarchæ et administratoris ecclesiæ Montisalbanensis, P. Rivensis, S. Sancti Papuli et P. Mirapicensis, gratia etiam prædicta episcoporum, suffraganeorumque nostrorum, ad infra scripta legitime constitutis."

⁴ The first B. of Lav. (Lat. Vaurum, on the river Agout): Divis registr. Joann. XX. etc. vii. in Mansi xxv. p. 587; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁵ The bishoprick of Pamiers was founded by Boniface VIII. Rayn. ad ann. 1295, n. 53, T. xiv. p. 486. B. of Pam.: C. Biterr. 1299; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409.

⁶ The first B. of Lomb. (Lumbaria) on the Save: Div. reg. Joann. XX. etc. xv. Mansi xxv. p. 587; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Pis. 1409.

⁷ The first B. of Mont. (Mons Albanus) on the Tarn in Guienne: Div. reg. Joann. XX. etc. xiii. Ibid; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Pis. 1409.

⁸ The first B. of Rieux (Rivi): Div. reg. Joann. etc. xiv. Ibid; C. episc. Aven. 1327; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Par. 1394.

⁹ The first B. of St. Papoul. (S. Papoli) in Languedoc: C. Vavr. 1368; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ The first B. of Mirep. (Mirapicæ or Mirapicum on the river Lers in Languedoc): Div. reg. Joann. XX. etc. vii. Ibid; C. Vavr. 1368; C. Pis. 1409.

¹¹ C. Pis. 1409.

¹² Rayn. ad ann. 1295, n. 53, T. xiv p. 486: "Nec modo episcopali sede, verum nova etiam instituta academia Apamiæ a Bonifacio ornata fuerunt."

Councils were held at Toulouse in 1319¹³ and 1327,¹⁴ presided over by the archbishop of that city.

The
Province of
Avignon.

§ 498. The papal territory in the South of France or county of Venaissin, which lay in the middle of the province of Arles, was converted in 1475 by Sixtus IV. into a separate church province. The seat of the archbishop was established in the ancient bishoprick of Avignon; the former residence of the popes during their stay in France from 1305 to 1377,¹ and to him² the bishops of Carpentras, Vaison and Cavaillon,³ were assigned as suffragans.

V.—The Church Provinces of Ireland.

The
Provinces of
Armagh,
Cashel,
Dublin, and
Tuam.

§ 499. There is less known regarding the ecclesiastical relations of Ireland than of almost any other country. We have no accounts of monasteries, universities, or councils there. We must hence conclude that the whole island had sunk into a state of profound ignorance, and that ecclesiastical life was as good as dead. However, we cannot doubt that the four arch-

¹³ Mansi xxv. p. 639.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 807.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1475, n. 33, T. xix. p. 263: "Insignita hoc anno est Avenionensis ecclesia archiepiscopalis dignitatis titulo, illique obnoxii esse jussi sunt Cavaillensis, Carpentoractensis et Vaisonensis episcopi, qua de re diploma a Sixto editum est hac nota loci, ac temporis consignatum. Dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum anno incarnationis dominicæ MCCCCLXXV. xi. kal. Decembris pontificatus nostri anno

v. Extant quoque de eodem condito archiepiscopatu literæ ad episcopos ipsos Cavallicensem, Carpentoractensem et Vasionensem, quibus ab archiepiscopi Arelatensis, cui etiam tum paruerant, imperio liberi, ac soluti renuntiantur, ab Avenionensi vero jura petere jussi sunt."

² Archb. of Avig.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512, in Labb. T. xiv. p. 28.

³ B. of Cav.: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

bishopricks with their bishopricks continued in existence down to the beginning of the 16th century.

At the very beginning of the period here treated of, the Archbishop of Dublin had the apostolic *vices* conferred on him.¹ We also know that about the middle of the 13th century the Archbishop of Armagh² contended with the Archbishop of Tuam about the primacy,³ and that the former received it, enjoyed it about the year 1358,⁴ and was still in possession of it at the time of the General Council at Constance in 1415,⁵ inasmuch as his proxy there subscribed himself “Guillermus Brucellis (Purtellis), domini Michælis archiepiscopi Anham (in the margin Anham or Armacham) primatus Hiberniæ.” But later accounts are wanting. However, we see from Clement the Fifth’s letters of invitation to the General Council at Vienne in 1311, that at least at that time all the archiepiscopal sees and a number of bishopricks were still in existence. The following were summoned to the council—the Archbishop of Dublin with his suffragan the Bishop of Ferns,⁶ without the other suffragans, the bishops of Kildare, Leighlin Bridge, and Kilkenny; the Archbishop of Cashel with his suffragans the bishops of Lismore (episcop. Leomensis), Aghadol (episcop. Insulanus ?) and Cloyne (episcop. Cluacensis),⁷ without the rest of the suffragans, the bishops of Ardfert, Emly, Rosse, Korke and Waterford; the Archbishop of Tuam with his suffragans the bishops of Elphin and Achonry,⁸ without the other suffragans, the bishops of

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1217, n. 75, T. xiii. p. 247.

² Archb. of Arm.: Rayn. ad ann. 1255, n. 40. T. xiv. p. 8; C. Pontan. 1261; Rayn. ad ann. 1321, n. 37;—ad ann. 1358, n. 5.

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1255, n. 40, T. xiv. p. 8.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1358, n. 5.

⁵ Mansi xxvii. p. 822.

⁶ Mansi xxv. p. 378. B. of Ferns: C. Wenzford. 1240.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Ibid.

Clonfert, Killaloe, and Limerick; and the Archbishop of Armagh with his suffragans, the bishops of Connor (episcopus Connensis) and Down (episcopus Dunensis),⁹ without the other suffragans, the bishops of Londonderry, Raphoe, Clogher, Dromore, Ardagh and Clunard.

Councils were held at Wexford or Weisford by the Bishop of Ferns in 1240;¹⁰ at an unknown place (Conc. Pontanum) by the Archbishop of Armagh in 1261,¹¹ and at Dublin in 1351.¹²

VI.—*The Church Provinces of England.*

The
Province of
Canterbury.

§ 500. The Archbishop of Canterbury¹ continued to bear the title of Primate of all England, and managed to maintain his position. This is seen not only from his calling himself "Primas totius Angliæ" but from his being so designated in the Præfationes to the Councils of Lambeth in 1261 and 1351, of Macclesfield in 1332, of London in 1328 and 1382, and in the preface to the Hæret. quæd. opinion. in 1286.

The boundaries of his province underwent no alteration, yet we miss in the number of his suffragans the bishops of Chester and Sherborn. But we meet with bishops of all the other bishoprics, viz., S. Asaph and S. David's,² Bangor,³ Exeter,⁴ Bath,⁵ Hereford and Lan-

⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 379.

¹⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 517.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1049.

¹² Mansi xxvi. p. 119.

¹ Archb. of Cant.: C. Oxon. 1222; C. Lamb. 1261; C. Lamb. 1280; Hæret. quæd. opin. 1286 in Mansi xxiv. p. 647; C. Lond.

1309; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lond. 1328; C. Maghf. 1332; C. Lamb. 1351; C. Maghf. 1362; C. Lamb. 1362; C. Glocest. 1378; C. Lond. 1382, 1391, 1400; C. Oxon. 1408; C. Pis. 1409.

² B. of St. Asaph: C. Lond. 1400; C. Pis. 1409, and B. of St. Dav: C. Lond. 1400.

daff,⁶ Salisbury,⁷ Winchester,⁸ Lincoln,⁹ Lichfield,¹⁰ Ely,¹¹ Norwich,¹² London,¹³ Coventry,¹⁴ Chichester,¹⁵ Wells,¹⁶ Worcester,¹⁷ and Rochester.¹⁸

MONASTERIES.—Benedictine abbeys: S. Augustini outside the walls of Canterbury, abb. mstr. de Faveshan, de Bello, de Waidenve, de Coleheste, de Hida, de Vervelle, de Cartheryz, de Abindonia, de Sherbonne, de Miltone, de Perne, de Abbatissinteye, de Malmesbery, de Tanestolie, de Evershan, de Gloucestre, de Barchere, de Vincecombe, de Altescoe, de Temesbury, de Glasconia, de Monchailleth, de S. Albani, de Eushan, de Ramesey, de Burgo S. Petri, de Cornland, de Bardenay, de Cestria, de Salloppia, de Burtonensis, de Ternei, de Burgo S. Edmundi. Cistercian abbeys: abb. mstr. de Wernerley, de Fornesta, de Fontanis, de Riavalle, de

³ B. of Bangor: C. Lond. 1342 and 1400; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. 1415.

⁴ B. of Ex.: C. Lond. 1342, 1382, 1400.

⁵ B. of Bath: Rayn. ad ann. 1289, n. 73; C. Lond. 1342; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁶ B. of Her.: Hæret. quæd. opin. 1286; C. Lond. 1342, 1382, 1400; C. Pis. 1409; and B. of Land.: C. Lond. 1400.

⁷ B. of Sal.: Constitut. Aegidii de Bridport, 1256 in Mansi T. xxiii. p. 921; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Maghfeld. 1332; C. Lond. 1342, 1368, 1400; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁸ B. of Winch.: C. Northamp. 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lond. 1382; C. Anglic. 1400, 1402; C. Pis. 1409.

⁹ B. of Lincoln: Hæret. quæd. opin. 1286; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lond. 1342, 1400; C. Anglic. 1400, 1402.

¹⁰ B. of Lichfield: C. Lond. 1342; C. Pis. 1409.

¹¹ B. of Ely.: C. Lond. 1342; C. Pis. 1409.

¹² B. of Norwich: C. Par. 1223; Syn. Norw. 1255; C. Lond. 1400.

¹³ B. of Lond.: C. Northamp. 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lond. 1342, 1400; C. Anglic. 1400, 1402; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁴ B. of Coventry: C. Lond. 1342; C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁵ B. of Chichester: C. Northamp. 1267; C. Cicestr. 1289, 1292; C. Lond. 1342.

¹⁶ B. of Wells: Rayn. ad ann. 1289, n. 73.

¹⁷ B. of Worcester: C. Northamp. 1267; Hæret. quæd. opin. 1286; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lond. 1342; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1500, n. 5 C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁸ B. of Rochester: C. Lond. 1382; C. Lond. 1400; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

Bellaloënda, de Mesla, de Viscallis, de Orelay, de Nonconenrio, de Holinculcani, de Caldria, de Rethford, de Ruppe, de Buelsced, de Tirefordia, de Cumba, de Salbro, de Scoloay, de Parcoludo, de Strata Florida, de Haylio, de Walledregia, de Turbineret, de Regali loco, de Turteana, de Doze, de Villisdenai, Hiltensis, de Blande, de Selitished, de Lilyshellis, de Gracia, Walborum, de Lacres, Halnensis. Abbeyes whose order is not specified: abb. mstr. de Walchen, de Loyceserie, Corutensis, Nortensis, de Ostency, S. Jacobi Northantonne, de Darle, de Roboetoe, de Oscy. Benedictine priories: Pr. mstr. de Davoyo, Hertensis, Roffensis, de Lubben, de Bosgrohow, eccl. Wintoniensis, S. Neoty, de Walingford, de Daventre, Conventrensis, de Bonore, eccl. Eliensis, Norwicensis, de S. Nicolai Exonensis, de Barnestapele, Wigorniensis, de Lethest, de Maluerne magna, eccl. Bathoniensis, de Spaldorg, de Terford, de Caossale, de Bronholme, de Festome, de Suapris, de Wymadham, de Brymahan.¹⁹

UNIVERSITIES.—There was a university first founded at Cambridge²⁰ according to some in 1302, but it was perhaps new-modelled, and at Oxford there was one founded, it is said, about the end of the 13th century.²¹ The latter also is much older.²²

¹⁹ C. Pis. in Mansi xxvi. p. 1252, sq.

²⁰ Comp. § 380; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1415.

²¹ Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

²² Keuffel Hist. orig. ac progress. scholar. p. 362, § lxxxv: "Parisiensi academiæ ætate proxima est Oxoniensis apud Anglos, imo, si quosdam audimus, Parisiensis Academia Oxoniensi originem suam acceptam refert, adeo ut penes Anglos hoc decus steterit, quod quem ad modum ethnica Druidum philosophia e Britannia petebatur,

Christiana etiam exinde defluerit. Multum referre arbitror, ut et huc applicetur distinctio inter studium Oxoniense, et Academiam Oxoniensem," etc., and p. 367, § lxxxvi. "Pata omnia prospera et adversa, quæ Musis Oxoniensibus acciderunt, percensere, non est ejus instituti, quod mihi proposui, igitur, ad Henrici III. (1216—1272) regis tempora progredior, quibus ad justæ universitatis formam magis magisque appropinquavit," etc.

Councils were held at Oxford in 1222,²³ 1250,²⁴ 1287,²⁵ 1382,²⁶ and 1408;²⁷ at Westminster in 1226²⁸ and 1253;²⁹ at London in 1225,³⁰ 1226,³¹ 1237,³² 1239³³ 1257,³⁴ 1261,³⁵ 1265,³⁶ 1267,³⁷ 1278,³⁸ 1279,³⁹ 1282,⁴⁰ 1291,⁴¹ 1297,⁴² 1309,⁴³ 1311,⁴⁴ 1312,⁴⁵ 1321,⁴⁶ 1328,⁴⁷ 1342,⁴⁸ 1356,⁴⁹ 1382,⁵⁰ 1391,⁵¹ 1396,⁵² 1398,⁵³ 1399,⁵⁴ 1400,⁵⁵ 1408,⁵⁶ 1413,⁵⁷ 1486;⁵⁸ at Worcester in 1240;⁵⁹ at Norwich in 1255;⁶⁰ at Merdune, South of London, in 1258⁶¹ and 1300;⁶² at Lambeth in 1261,⁶³ 1280,⁶⁴ 1281,⁶⁵ 1338,⁶⁶ 1351,⁶⁷ and 1362;⁶⁸ at Northampton in 1267;⁶⁹ at Reading in 1271⁷⁰ and 1279;⁷¹ at Exeter in 1287;⁷² at Chichester in 1289⁷³ and 1292;⁷⁴ at Macclesfield in 1332⁷⁵ and 1362;⁷⁶ at Gloucester in 1378;⁷⁷ at Canter-

²³ Mansi xxii. p. 1147.

²⁴ Mansi xxiii. p. 793.

²⁵ Mansi xxiv. p. 783.

²⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 717.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 1031.

²⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 17.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 819.

³⁰ Mansi xxii. p. 1219.

³¹ Mansi xxiii. p. 15.

³² Ibid. p. 441.

³³ Ibid. p. 511.

³⁴ Ibid. p. 947.

³⁵ Ibid. p. 1073.

³⁶ Ibid. p. 1127.

³⁷ Ibid. p. 1213.

³⁸ Mansi xxiv. p. 205.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 217.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p. 459.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 1291.

⁴² Ibid. p. 1171.

⁴³ Mansi xxv. p. 199.

⁴⁴ Ibid. p. 425.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 517, and p. 521.

⁴⁶ Ibid. p. 669.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 827.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 1157 and p. 1167.

⁴⁹ Mansi xxvi. p. 413.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 695 and p. 705.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 767.

⁵² Ibid. p. 809 and p. 811.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 913.

⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 919.

⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 937.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 1029.

⁵⁷ Mansi xxvii. p. 507.

⁵⁸ Labb xxiii. p. 1466; Hard.

ix. p. 1517.

⁵⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 523.

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 913.

⁶¹ Ibid. p. 973.

⁶² Mansi xxv. p. 5.

⁶³ Mansi xxiii. p. 1059.

⁶⁴ Mansi xxiv. p. 363.

⁶⁵ Ibid. p. 403.

⁶⁶ Mansi. xxv. p. 891.

⁶⁷ Mansi xxvi. p. 295.

⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 419.

⁶⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 1167.

⁷⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 19.

⁷¹ Ibid. p. 257.

⁷² Ibid. p. 783.

⁷³ Ibid. p. 1055.

⁷⁴ Ibid. p. 1097.

⁷⁵ Mansi xxv. p. 975.

⁷⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 417.

⁷⁷ Ibid. p. 617.

bury in 1222,⁷⁸ 1269,⁷⁹ 1311,⁸⁰ 1399,⁸¹ and 1413;⁸² at unknown places in 1281,⁸³ 1310,⁸⁴ 1341,⁸⁵ 1400 and 1402;⁸⁶ at Sodor, in the Isle of Man, in 1239,⁸⁷ and at Windsor in 1278.⁸⁸

The Province of York.

§ 501. Together and at the same time with the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Archbishop of York bore the title of Primate of England, and moreover that of Legate of the Apostolic Chair,¹ but by what right and in what sense is not exactly known.

The boundary of the province did not extend beyond the North of England, and in the South it remained the same as it was from the first; it contained, besides the archiepiscopal diocese,² merely the two bishoprics of Carlisle³ and Durham,⁴ for Whithehorn or Whitehorn had come under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Glasgow. (§ 502.)

Councils were held at York in 1252,⁵ 1310,⁶ 1311,⁷ and 1367,⁸ and at Durham in 1276.⁹

⁷⁸ Mansi xxii. p. 1147.

⁷⁹ Mansi xxiv. p. 9.

⁸⁰ Mansi xxv. p. 355.

⁸¹ Mansi xxvi. p. 917.

⁸² Mansi xxvii. p. 511.

⁸³ Mansi xxiv. p. 423.

⁸⁴ Mansi xxv. p. 355.

⁸⁵ Ibid. p. 1149.

⁸⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 917.

⁸⁷ Mansi xxiii. p. 507.

⁸⁸ Mansi xxiv. p. 209.

¹ C. Eborac. 1250, 1367; Constitut. Georgii Nevill. archiepisc. Eborum etc. ann. 1486 in Labb. xiii. 1423.

² Archb. of York: C. Ebor. 1250; Rayn. ad ann. 1306, n. 14; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C.

Ebor. 1367; C. Pis. 1409; Constit. Geog. Nev. archiep. Eborum ann. 1486; Rayn. ad ann. 1508, n. 25;—ad ann. 1515, n. 18.

³ B. of Carl.; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Anglic. 1400, 1402; C. Pis. 1409.

⁴ B. of Dur.; Constit. Waltheri de Kirkham episc. Dunelm. 1255 in Mansi xxiii. p. 895; Syn. Dunelm. 1276; Rayn. ad ann. 1306, n. 14; C. Lond. 1382; Rayn. ad ann. 1485, n. 52.

⁵ Mansi xxiii. p. 791.

⁶ Mansi xxv. p. 353.

⁷ Ibid. p. 437.

⁸ Mansi xxvi. p. 461.

⁹ Mansi xxiv. p. 155.

VII.—*The Church Provinces of Scotland.*

§ 502. Even before the bishoprick of St. Andrews was erected into an archbishoprick the bishop of that city was distinguished in various ways,¹ and especially by the privilege which was granted to him in 1329 of crowning the kings of Scotland.²

The
Provinces of
St. Andrews
and Glasgow.

The following account is given of the establishment of archbishopricks in Scotland.

“When the kingdom of the Picts was destroyed, and even the name of that people obliterated in Scotland,” says Dempster, “Kenneth III., but according to others Kenneth II. (834—854), transferred the episcopal see from Abernethy to Andreopolis (St. Andrews) about 850, and the bishop continued in the latter place nearly 300 years, and was held in especial honour, being generally called the greatest bishop of the Scots, as we find from the Scottish annals. Several centuries later King James III. urged more strenuously than had been done before that the Bishop of St. Andrews should be created an archbishop, and accordingly he was elevated by Sixtus IV. about 1471 to the dignity of Primate of the kingdom,⁴ notwithstanding the disapprobation of several prelates of Scotland, who made known their displeasure and offered large sums of money to the king to prevent the nomination. According to a Scottish chronicle it was

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1330, n. 50, T. xv. p. 414.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1329, n. 79, T. xv. p. 392.

³ Dempster appar. Lib. 1, cap. 14, p. 64.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1472, n. 17,

T. xix. p. 240: “Instituerat (Sixt. IV. lib. bull. p. 36, et p. 100) paulo ante Sixtus in Scotiæ regno archiepiscopatum, ac metropolitano solio ecclesiam S. Andreae ornaverat studiis Paritii,” etc.

Bishop Patricius Grahimus who first enjoyed the archiepiscopal dignity.⁵ And although an archbishoprick was then first established in the country, the Scottish Church was long before, viz., in 1178, wrested from the jurisdiction of England (§ 381), as we read in the life of Saint Gilbert, Archdeacon of Moray (Moraviensis), in Polydorus Virgilius, Hovedenus, and others.”

So far Demster ; but he has not furnished us with the reason whereby Pope Sixtus IV. was induced to found this new archbishoprick. We shall therefore give it from other sources, although it does not deserve much credit.

“ In September, 1474, Patricius Graham, Archbishop of St. Andrews, proclaimed an indulgence, because the Pope at his desire had raised his see into an archbishoprick. He had complained to the Pope that as the Archbishop of York was Metropolitan of Scotland (?), and war often raged between the English and Scotch, the latter could not go to their metropolitan, as it was often necessary that they should in cases of appeal. This complaint seemed to the Pope to afford a sufficient ground for installing the Bishop of St. Andrews as Primate and Metropolitan of Scotland ; and he ordained twelve other Scotch bishops for his primacy. Those, however, who disapproved of these arrangements promised the king 11,000 marks if he would take their part against the archbishop and the other prelates who were sent to Rome to arrange the matter.”⁶

With regard to the establishment of the Archbishoprick of Glasgow the same Scottish historian gives us the following details.

“ In the time of King James III., an archbishop was

⁵ Append. Hist. Scot. p. 390.

⁶ Hist. Scot. ab Anglo Anglice

conscripta p. 282, et nobis sic Latine reddita.

chosen at Glasgow, and Sixtus IV. granted him the pallium in the first year of his pontificate, *i. e.*, in 1471. It is not known what name that city anciently bore; only thus much is certain that St. Kentigern used frequently to have the seat of his bishoprick there; and on this account, says Boethius, the bishoprick took its name from him.”⁷

Under the spiritual superintendence of the Archbishop of St. Andrews were the bishops of the following eight bishoprics, viz.:

Dunkeld (“Dunkeldensis” *episc.*)⁹

Old Aberdeen (“Aberdonensis” *episc.*)¹⁰

Elgin (“Moraviensis” *episc.*)¹¹

Dornock (“Cathenensis” *episc.*)

Dumblain (“Dumblanensis” *episc.*)

Brechin (“Brechinensis” *episc.*)¹²

Chanrie (“Rossensis” *episc.*)¹³

Kirkwall (“Orcadiensis” *episc.*)¹⁴

And under the Archbishop of Glasgow¹⁵ were the three suffragan bishops of:

Whitehorn (“Candidæ Casæ seu Gallovidiæ.”)¹⁶

Lismore or Lissimore, an island at the entrance of Loch Linne (“Lesmorensis seu Argatheliæ”), and

⁷ Boethius Hist. Scot. Lib. ix. p. 167.

⁸ B. of St. Andrews: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1319, n. 21. Archb.: Rayn. ad ann. 1487, n. 32.

⁹ B. of Dunkeld: Rayn. ad ann. 1319, n. 21.

¹⁰ B. of Old Aberdeen: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1319, n. 21;—ad ann. 1484, n. 76.

¹¹ B. of Elgin: C. Perth. 1280; Rayn. ad ann. 1285;—ad ann. 1319, n. 21.

¹² B. of Brechin: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹³ B. of Chanrie: Rayn. ad ann. 1285, n. 81.

¹⁴ B. of Kirkwall: Fabricius Lux. Evan. p. 416.

¹⁵ B. of Glasgow: Rayn. ad ann. 1299, n. 18; Boniface VIII. epist. ii. in Mansi xxiv. p. 1138; Rayn. ad ann. 1306, n. 14; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁶ B. of Whitehorn: C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

Sodor, in the Isle of Man ("Insularum Hebridum)."¹⁷

UNIVERSITIES.—There was one in St. Andrews¹⁸ since 1412, or according to others 1468.¹⁹ In Glasgow there was one founded by James II. in 1453, or according to others in 1450.²⁰ That of Old Aberdeen was founded in 1477.²¹

Councils were held in Scotland at a place not named in 1225²² and 1259;²³ at Perth in 1221 or 1222,²⁴ 1242,²⁵ 1268,²⁶ 1275,²⁷ 1280,²⁸ and 1321;²⁹ at Edinburgh in 1239,³⁰ and at Senone (probably in the Monastery of Scone near Perth?) in 1324.³¹

¹⁷ B. of Sodor: Boniface VIII. ep. ii. in Mansi xxiv. p. 1138; Rayn. ad ann. 1299, n. 18; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 4, S. 757, —for the whole paragraph comp. Labb. xiii. p. 1445, sq.

¹⁸ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 4. S. 776; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438, in Labb. xiii. p. 869.

¹⁹ Rayn. ad ann. 1469, n. 31, T. xix. p. 207:—"Hoc etiam anno literarium gymnasium apud phanum St. Andreæ in Scotia academica dignitate exornatum est a Paulo II., sanctitumque, ut in eo magistrales laureæ conferrentur; quod diploma ita consignatum. Dat Romæ apud S. Petrum anno MCCCCLXVIII. v. Kal. Martii pontificatus nostri ann. v.

²⁰ Rayn. ad ann. 1451, n. 9, T. xviii. p. 383:—"Novam vero in Scotia Jacobi Regis rogatu in Glasguensi urbe ad augendum in eo regno literarium splendorem, ut hoc testatur diploma, academiam excitabit." (Lib. 9. p. 212.) "in

ea civitate generale studium, auctoritate Apostolica erigimus ac statuimus, et etiam ordinamus in ipsa civitate de cætero studium hujusmodi perpetuis futuris temporibus vigeat, tam in theologia ac jure canonico et civili, quam in artibus et quavis alia licita facultate," etc. Dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum anno etc. MCCCCL. vii. id Januarii, pontificatus nostri anno iv. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 4, S. 773; Labb. T. xiii. p. 1446.

²¹ Büsch. Erdb. Thl. 4. S. 787; Theol. Studien and Krit. Jahrg. 1482, 4 Heft. S. 870.

²² C. Scotic. Mansi xxii. p. 1221.

²³ Mansi xxiii. p. 1259.

²⁴ Mansi xxii. p. 1147.

²⁵ Mansi xxiii. p. 601.

²⁶ Ibid. p. 1259.

²⁷ Mansi xxiv. p. 153.

²⁸ Ibid. p. 335.

²⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 683.

³⁰ Mansi xxiii. p. 505.

³¹ Mansi xxv. p. 729.

VIII.—*The Church Provinces of Germany.*

§ 503. Under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of ^{The} Besançon¹ remained as before the bishops of Belley,² ^{Province of} Besançon.³ Lausanne,⁸ and Bâle.⁴

MONASTERY.—The Benedictine abbey of St. Paul in the diocese of Besançon.⁵

UNIVERSITIES.—There was established in Besançon, by Nicholas V., in 1450, a Gymnasium, in which only the liberal arts should be taught.⁶ Ten years afterwards (in 1460) a university was founded at Bâle;⁷ and Pope Nicholas IV. more than a century and a half earlier gave authority (in 1291) to the Archbishop of Besançon to found an academy at Gray on the Soane.⁸

Councils were held at Bâle in 1423⁹ and 1431.¹⁰

¹ Archb. of Bes.: Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 37; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Par. 1394; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1422, n. 20:—ad ann. 1459, n. 83.

² B. of Belley: C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Laus.: Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 37;—ad ann. 1433, n. 17;—ad ann. 1459, n. 83; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Bâle: Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 37; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1;—ad ann. 1459, n. 6, and n. 39.

⁵ C. Const. 1415.

⁶ Rayn. ad ann. 1450, n. 18, T. xviii. p. 373: "Ad laudem divini nominis, et fidei Catholicæ propagationem, auctoritate Apostolica generale studium in artibus liberalibus dumtaxat, in civitate

Bisuntina præsentium tenore erigimus," etc. Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum anno etc. MCCCCL. kal. Maii, pontificatus nostri anno IV.

⁷ Baszler Chronick, darin alles, was sich in Oberen Teutschen Landen, nicht nur in der Statt and Bistumbe Basel, von jhrem Vrsprung her,—biss in das gegenwärtige MDLXXX Jar, gedenckwirdigs zugetragen. S. CCCCXXII.

⁸ Rayn. ad ann. 1291, n. 62, T. xiv. p. 450:—"Congerenda hic alia videntur beneficia, quæ Nicolaus (IV.) hoc anno aliis impertiit. Archiepiscopo Bisuntino in primis permisit, ut Graiaci academiam excitaret," etc. (Lib. 4. ep. 55.)

⁹ Mansi xxviii. p. 1081.

¹⁰ Mansi xxix. p. 1.

The
Province of
Trier
(Trèves).

§ 504. While the archbishops of Trier received in earlier times not unimportant privileges above other archbishops in ecclesiastical matters, they were now granted, together with the archbishops of Mayence and Cologne, various secular honours and distinctions. Among these were especially the Electoral dignity,¹ and the office of High Chancellor in Gaul.²

When it is mentioned that archbishop Cuno of Falkenstein, received the castles of Hammerstein and Schellenberg on the Rhine, and thereby became a possessor of landed property,³ and that sometimes archbishops of Trier also crowned German emperors, as when, for instance, Archbishop Baldwin placed the crown on the head of his brother Henry VII.,⁴ evidence is furnished that the archbishops of Trier in this respect also were scarcely less distinguished than those of Mayence and Cologne.

The archiepiscopal province underwent no alteration

¹ Labb. T. xi. p. 764, sq., and D. Nicol. Hieronym. Gundling's Ausführl. Discours etc. Chur. Trier. Thl. 2. S. 561. Cap. iii. Sect. 1, S. 21: "Of the Archbishops of Trier in Sect. xiii., particularly Joannes I., from 1190 to 1212, who was at the same time the first undoubted Elector of Trier." S. 572: "Although at that time the electoral dignity undoubtedly existed, they did not possess all the electoral privileges which they now enjoy; neither did they acquire them immediately after the Interregnum, but on the contrary, they only obtained them by degrees until, at length, the Emperor Charles IV., in the Golden Bull, settled them by a regular written constitution," etc.

² Gundlings Ausführl. Discours. Chur-Trier, S. 601: "Now it is indeed true that neither Bohemund

I. nor his predecessor Elector Henry II. of Trier, gave himself in public documents the title of Archi-Cancellarius per Galliam, but their successor Baldwin first did so in 1309, as shall be shown further on, wherefore it might appear that this Baldwin was the first that received the high chancellorship; indeed, it is known that the Emperor Louis of Bavaria expressly granted the high chancellorship to this archbishop, but this only took place in 1314, whereas Baldwin bore the title in 1309," etc. Sect. 1. § 23. p. 646. Moreover, the high chancellorship of Arles was likewise confirmed to Baldwin by Charles IV. at Mayence in 1314.

³ Ibid. p. 239.

⁴ Gundlings Ausführl. Discours. von Chur-Maynz, p. 216.

either in regard to its boundaries or its bishopricks. As before, the archbishops of Trier⁵ had under them from the 13th to the 16th century the bishops of Toul,⁶ Mentz,⁷ and Verdun.⁸

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine abbeys S. Vitoni Virdunensis,⁹ S. Petri and S. Apri, in the diocese of Toul.¹⁰

“Papal privileges were granted in 1454 for the establishment of the University of Trier, but it was not completely established till 1473.”¹¹

Councils were held at Vaucouleur (Vallis color) on the Meuse in 1224;¹² at Trier in 1227,¹³ 1231,¹⁴ 1238,¹⁵ 1277,¹⁶ and 1317,¹⁷ and at Wetzler in 1244.¹⁸

§ 505. The archbishops of Mayence enjoyed much higher consideration than those of Trier, and their relative importance bore some proportion to the extent of their ecclesiastical provinces. The former indeed had no advantage over the latter as regards the dignity of High Chancellor, for if the Archbishops of Mayence de-

The
Province of
Mayence.

⁵ Archb. of Trier: Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1359, n. 12;—ad ann. 1374, n. 14;—ad ann. 1408, n. 60;—ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1446, n. 1;—ad ann. 1450, n. 1;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1471, n. 6.

⁶ B. of Toul: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1460, n. 48.

⁷ B. of Metz: C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1450, n. 1;—ad ann. 1474, n. 8.

⁸ B. of Verdun: Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 37; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Pis. 1409;—ad ann. 1469, n. 21.

⁹ C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁰ Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

¹¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1455, n. 9, T. xviii. p. 431: “Nec prætermittimus conditam a Nicolao (Lib. 18, bull. secr. p. 378) Treverensem academiam, cum Jacobus Sirik archiepiscopus literarum decus in suum principatum revocare peroptaret,” etc. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 6. S. 566; Gundling’s Disc. Chur-Trier. S. 721.

¹² Mansi xxii. p. 1209.

¹³ Mansi xxiii. p. 25.

¹⁴ Ibid. pp. 241 and 243.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 477.

¹⁶ Mansi xxiv. p. 191.

¹⁷ Mansi xxv. p. 247.

¹⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 603.

rived that title from Germany,¹ the Archbishops of Trier possessed it in France, or rather merely in the kingdom of Arles, which belonged to the German empire. They alone had the right to crown the kings of Bavaria.² On the other hand the three electors of Mayence, Trier, and Cologne participated equally in the election of the Landgrave of Thuringen³ and William of Holland.⁴ But at other elections the archbishops of Mayence exhibited so decided a superiority that their primacy over Germany was clearly manifest to all.⁵ This was especially the case at the election of Adolph of Nassau, where all the electors allowed Archbishop Gerhard of Mayence to do as he pleased.⁶ In like manner at the abdication of Adolphus he alone spoke, and even used the expression, "*Si unus Cæsar non vult; alium in pera habeo.*"⁷ After the election of Albrecht I. the same archbishop is said to have in mingled rage and regret seized his hunting horn and exclaimed, "*Hinc facile alium Cæsarem, cum lubet, efflabo.*"⁸

We can gather from the above that the archbishops of Mayence had no small power and influence, and that they had almost as great sway in Germany as the popes had over Christendom in general. The gifts that were presented to them contributed not a little to esta-

¹ Gundling's *Ausführ. Discours. von Chur-Maynz* S. 450 ff. cap. 1, Sect. II. § 16; *Labb.* ix. p. 765.

² *Ibid.* S. 188: "In the year 1228 there was granted him (Siegfried III. Archbishop of Mayence) by the Bohemian king Premislaus Ottocarus and his son Wenceslaus Ottocarus, the privilege that in future the Bohemian kings should always be crowned by the Archbishop of Mayence, and it was therefore preserved till the year

1343, when Bohemia received an archbishop itself, and Archbishop Gerlach sold his right to the church at Prague," etc.

³ *Chron. Mogunt.* p. 574; Gundling. *Ibid.* p. 192.

⁴ Gundling *Chur-Trier.* p. 586.

⁵ The primacy of Germany was granted to Archbishop Albrecht II. in 1514. Gundling's *Chur-Maynz* p. 272.

⁶ *Ibid.* p. 206.

⁷ *Ibid.* p. 210.

⁸ *Ibid.* p. 213.

blish their supremacy. Among these may be reckoned the monastery of Laurisheim near Worms, in 1237,⁹ and Bischoffsheim on the borders of Franconia,¹⁰ to which may be added the towns and territories they acquired by purchase, such as the town of Duderstadt in Eichsfeld in 1366,¹¹ and in 1424, the small town of Steinheim, with fourteen villages.¹²

By the establishment of the archbishoprick of Prague¹³ in 1343 they lost, of course, the jurisdiction over the kingdom of Bohemia and the Margraviate of Moravia.

All the other bishopricks, however, which were under the spiritual superintendence of the Archbishop of Mayence¹⁴ from the 10th century, continued to be subject to him down to the 16th century, viz., the bishopricks of Augsburg,¹⁵ Constance,¹⁶ Eichstadt,¹⁷ Würzburg,¹⁸ Halberstadt,¹⁹ Hildesheim,²⁰ Paderborn,²¹ Strassburg,²² Spire,²³ Verden,²⁴ and Worms.²⁵

⁹ Gundling's Chur-Maynz p. 189.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 191.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 237.

¹² Ibid. p. 251.

¹³ Bish. of Prague: C. Vienn. 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹⁴ Archb. of Mayence: C. provinc. Mogunt. 1243; Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Herbiopol. 1287; C. Aschaff. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1310, n. 40; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1341, n. 16;—ad ann. 1344, n. 65;—ad ann. 1359, n. 12;—ad ann. 1374, n. 14;—ad ann. 1408, n. 60; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1;—ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1448, n. 3;—ad ann. 1461, n. 16;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1471, n. 6;—ad ann. 1517, n. 64.

¹⁵ B. of Augsburg: C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Aschaff. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1; C. Const.

gen. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1464, n. 34;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7.

¹⁶ B. of Constance: Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 37; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1;—ad ann. 1459, n. 6.

¹⁷ B. of Eichst.: C. Prov. Mogunt. 1243; Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Aschaff. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1471, n. 6.

¹⁸ B. of Würz.: C. prov. Mogunt. 1243; C. Aschaff. 1292; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1427, n. 3;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1483, n. 55.

¹⁹ B. of Halber.: C. prov. Mogunt. 1243; Rayn. ad ann. 1310, n. 40; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

²⁰ B. of Hildes.: C. Mogunt. 1243; C. Aschaff. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1390, n. 2;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7.

The bishoprick of Bamberg continued to be exempted, and as to the bishoprick of Chur none of its bishops appeared at Councils, nor are they mentioned anywhere else.

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine abbeys of Lantz or Lenienz and Fulda;²⁶ the Cistercian monastery of Königsbronn, founded by King Albrecht I., at the village of Springe, in 1302;²⁸ the Benedictine priory of Ochsenhausen, which depended on the abbey of St. Blaise, in the Black Forest, was erected into an abbey in 1392.²⁹ The Premonstratensian provostship of Roggenburg, founded in 1126, became an abbey in 1440,³⁰ that of Weissenau was also changed into an abbey in 1257,³¹ as was that of Marchthal, in the diocese of Constance, in 1418.³² The Cistercian abbey of Heggbach, in the same diocese, was founded according to some in the 11th century, according to others in 1233.³³ The Cistercian abbey of Gutenzell (*Bona cella*, also *Dei cella*) between the abbey of Ochsenhausen and the lordship of Iler-Aicheim is said to have been founded in 1240.³⁴ The Cistercian abbey of Rothmünster (*Vallis B.*

²¹ B. of Pader. : C. prov. Mogunt. 1243.

²² B. of Strasb. : C. prov. Mogunt. 1243; Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1;—ad ann. 1459, n. 6.

²³ B. of Spires : C. prov. Mogunt. 1243; C. Aschaff. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1374, n. 14;—ad ann. 1471, n. 6;—ad ann. 1502, n. 24.

²⁴ B. of Verden : Greg. IX. (1227—1241) epist. xv. in Labb. xi. P. I. p. 349; C. Const. gen. 1415.

²⁵ B. of Worms : C. prov. Mogunt. 1243; C. Aschaff. 1292; Rayn. ad ann. 1378, n. 17; C.

Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1436, n. 33.

²⁶ B. of Bam. : C. prov. Mogunt. 1243; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Aschaff. 1292; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1374, n. 14;—ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1427, n. 3;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1476, n. 7;—ad ann. 1483, n. 55.

²⁷ C. Const. gen. 1415.

²⁸ Büsch. *Erdbeschr. Thl. 7, S. 485.*

²⁹ *Ibid.* S. 565.

³⁰ *Ibid.* S. 573.

³¹ *Ibid.*

³² *Ibid.* S. 578.

³³ *Ibid.* S. 585.

³⁴ *Ibid.* S. 586.

Mariæ Virginis), in the diocese of Constance, was erected about 1224.³⁵ The Cistercian abbey of Baintdt (Poundum, also *Abbatia Bintensis* or *Hortus floridus*), in the diocese of Constance was founded in 1240.³⁶ There was a Cistercian nunnery at Medingen, in the principality of Lüneburg, since 1324, “after it had been at four other places subsequently to its foundation in 1228.”³⁷ The Cistercian nunnery at Wienhausen, also in that principality since 1233.³⁸ The Cistercian monastery at Isenhagen, founded originally in the neighbouring village of Alt-Isenhagen in 1343, and then occupied by Cistercian nuns, by whom it was removed to the former place.³⁹ The Cistercian nunnery of Adersleben, a little to the east of Halberstadt, was founded by Albrecht I. in 1282.⁴⁰ “If we reckon from the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand two hundred and twenty-three years, the monastery of Barefooted friars was founded at Lutzern by the high-born lady Frow Gutten, Countess of Rottenburg.”⁴¹

UNIVERSITIES were founded at Mayence in 1477,⁴² at Heidelberg in 1386, by the electoral Prince Rupert I.,⁴³ at Erfurt in 1392,⁴⁴ at Freiburg in the Breisgau in

³⁵ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7. S. 587.

³⁶ *Ibid.*

³⁷ *Ibid.* Thl. 9. S. 161.

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Ibid.*

⁴⁰ *Ibid.* S. 363.

⁴¹ *Kronica von der lobl hen Bydt gnoschaft &c. in der loblichen statt Basel von Michael Furttter gedruckt (1507) das xxxv. blat.*

⁴² Gundling's *Ausführ. Discours.* Chur-Maynz. S. 262. “This renowned elector (Archbishop Diether) also did not forget to endow the city of Mayence with a new university. Indeed, immediately after he began his reign this be-

came his chief care, and his intention was carried into effect in 1477, &c. Pope Sixtus IV. signified his approval of its foundation and honoured it with splendid privileges.” *Moguntiar. rer. Lib. I. cap. xxxiv. p. 105.*

⁴³ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 6, S. 657.

⁴⁴ “The city of Erfurt was about the year 1392 endowed with a university, in the time of the Emperor Wenceslaus. Indeed, Clement VII. had granted the *Privilegia* to the people of Erfurt in 1378, and Urban VI. renewed them in 1389, at the request of

1450,⁴⁵ and at Tübingen in Würtemberg by Cerent Eberhard in 1477.⁴⁶

Councils were held at Mayence in 1233,⁴⁷ 1235,⁴⁸ 1239,⁴⁹ 1243,⁵⁰ 1259,⁵¹ 1261,⁵² 1310,⁵³ and 1318;⁵⁴ at Würzburg in 1287⁵⁵ and 1298;⁵⁶ at Aschaffenburg on the Main in 1292⁵⁷ and 1308;⁵⁸ at Frankfort on the Main in 1234⁵⁹ and 1238;⁶⁰ at Constance in 1415;⁶¹ at Worms in 1253;⁶² at Erfurt in 1223;⁶³ at Hildesheim in 1225;⁶⁴ at Fritzlar in 1246;⁶⁵ at Prague in 1322,⁶⁶ and at a place not named in 1355.⁶⁷

The
Province of
Cologne.

§ 506. In respect to dignity the archbishops of Cologne were quite equal to the archbishops of Trier and Mayence, for the former were also Electors of Germany, and they possessed the office of High Chancellor of Italy.¹ The honour of crowning emperors also some-

Adolphus, Archbishop of Mayence." Gundling's *Ausführl. Discours. von Chur-Mayntz*. S. 241. "Archbishop John personally consecrated the above mentioned university with great solemnity." *Ibid.* p. 242.

⁴⁵ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 5, S. 621.

⁴⁶ *Mogunt. rer. Lib. I. cap. xxxiv.* p. 105; *Rayn. ad ann. 1477*, n. 5, T. xix. p. 268: "Eodem anno salutis MCCCCLXXVII. ad instantiam inclyti comitis Eberhardi de Wirtemberg et Montispeligardi senioris, illustrissimæque dominæ Mechtildis matris ejusdem, auctoritate Apostolica universitas studii generalis in hoc oppido Tubingen Constantiensis diocesis provinciæ Moguntinæ, fuit erecta." *Alma Eberhardina Büsch. Erdbeschr.* Thl. 7. S. 456.

⁴⁷ *Mansi xxiii.* p. 321 and p. 327.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.* p. 343.

⁴⁹ *Mansi xxiii.* p. 511.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.* p. 687.

⁵¹ *Ibid.* p. 997.

⁵² *Ibid.* p. 1073, and p. 1079.

⁵³ *Mansi xxv.* p. 297.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.* p. 635.

⁵⁵ *Mansi xxiv.* p. 849, and p. 943.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.* p. 1187.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.* p. 1081.

⁵⁸ *Mansi xxv.* p. 835.

⁵⁹ *Mansi xxiii.* p. 333.

⁶⁰ *Mansi xxv.* p. 1107.

⁶¹ *Mansi xxvii.* p. 519.

⁶² *Mansi xxiii.* p. 805.

⁶³ *Mansi xxii.* p. 1205.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.* p. 1211.

⁶⁵ *Mansi xxiii.* p. 725.

⁶⁶ *Mansi xxv.* p. 687.

⁶⁷ *Mansi xxvi.* p. 381.

¹ Gundling's *Ausführl. Discours von Chur-Trier*. S. 586; Joann. de Beka in *Chron. Ultraject.* p. 78; *Labb. T. ix.* p. 765; *C. Colon.* 1300; *C. Colon.* 1310.

times fell to them, at least it happened that Archbishop Wigbold of Cologne crowned Albrecht I.²

As regards extent the province of Cologne had neither increased nor diminished, and that the number of bishops remained the same is shewn by the Concilium Coloniense in 1311, where the archbishop³ and all his suffragans were assembled, viz., the bishops of Utrecht,⁴ Osnaburg,⁵ Minden,⁶ Liege,⁷ and Münster.⁸

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine abbeys of Stabulum, Gemblours, S. Trudo, S. Umbertus, abb. Vlinderbatensis, the Cistercian abbeys of abb. Alnensis, Vallis S. Lamberti, Villis Dei, Magni Prati in the diocese of Liege, the Benedictine abbeys S. Gerardi de Bronio, Walchiodorum and Hosteria, Florinnes, and the Benedictine monasteries S. Jacobis, S. Laurentii extra muros in the diocese of Liege, the Premonstratensian abbey duodecim Apostolorum Belli-reditus, also there, the Augustine abbey S. Eligii in Pulchro monte near Liege, the Premonstratensian abbeys of Averbodium, Parce, Leffia and Helicma there, and the Augustine abbeys Novi-Monasterii, Flora and Malonia in the diocese of Liege.⁹

There was a university at Cologne confirmed by Ur-

² Gundling's Ausführl. Discours von Chur-Maynz. S. 212.

³ Archb. of Col.: Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; Syn. Colon. 1280; C. Herbipol. 1287; C. Colon. 1300, 1310, 1322; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1359, n. 12;—ad ann. 1374, n. 14;—ad ann. 1408, n. 60; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1411, n. 1;—ad ann. 1422, n. 20;—ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1474, n. 8.

⁴ B. of Utr.: C. Colon. 1310; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1391, n. 21; C. Pis. 1409;

Rayn. ad ann. 1446, n. 1;—ad ann. 1460, n. 47;—ad ann. 1474, n. 8.

⁵ B. of Osn.: Rayn. ad ann. 1226, n. 52; C. Colon. 1310.

⁶ B. of Minden: Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Colon. 1310.

⁷ B. of Liege: Rayn. ad ann. 1275, n. 37; C. Colon. 1310; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1474, n. 8;—ad ann. 1485 n. 51;—ad ann. 1501, p. 9.

⁸ B. of Munst.: Rayn. ad ann. 1226, n. 52; C. Colon. 1310.

⁹ C. Pis. 1409.

ban VI. in 1388,¹⁰ and one founded at Louvain by Duke John IV. in 1426.¹¹

Councils were held at Liege in 1226 ;¹² at Cologne in 1222,¹³ 1247,¹⁴ 1260,¹⁵ 1266, 1280,¹⁷ 1300,¹⁸ 1310,¹⁹ and 1322 ;²⁰ at Utrecht in 1249,²¹ 1293,²² 1297,²³ and 1392,²⁴ and at Münster in 1279.²⁵

The
Province of
Bremen.

§ 507. After the archiepiscopal see had been for a long time alternately in Hamburg and Bremen, it was at last finally established in 1223 in the latter city, with the consent of the Canons of the former.¹ And from that time there is no further mention of an archbishop or a province of Hamburg, but solely of an archbishop

¹⁰ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 6, S. 499.

¹¹ Ibid. Thl. 5. S. 674.

¹² Mansi xxiii. p. 11.

¹³ Mansi xxii. p. 1081.

¹⁴ Mansi xxiii. p. 733.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 1011.

¹⁶ Ibid. p. 1131.

¹⁷ Mansi xxiv. p. 1280.

¹⁸ Mansi xxv. p. 15.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 229.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 723.

²¹ Mansi xxiii. p. 779.

²² Mansi xxiv. p. 1101.

²³ Ibid. p. 1181.

²⁴ Mansi xxvi. p. 769.

²⁵ Mansi xxiv. p. 311.

¹ When Archbishop Adelbert fell under the hostility of King Sven or Svein for having expressed himself in language strongly condemnatory of the latter's marriage with a blood relation, he removed his residence for some years to Bremen, and then returned to Hamburg, (§ 252). From the following expressions in Saxo Grammat. Hist. Dan. Lib. xi. p. 188 : "Quæ res ab Hamburgensibus maritimi periculi metu ad Bremenses pontificium transtulit," it would seem as if the

archiepiscopal see continued in Bremen ; but it has been proved (§ 252) that that was not the case. It was not till 1223 that the canons of Hamburg consented that the archiepiscopal dignity should in future remain with Bremen. Thus Petr. Lambec. in the Origin. Hamburg. seu rerum Hamburgens. Lib. I. pp. 32 and 33 : "Post autem inclinantibus nimium in partem Canonicorum Bremensium Archiepiscopis anno demum millesimo decentesimo vigesimo tertio extincta penitus et oppressa est ad hunc modum, ut Canonici Hamburgenses antiquo honore et jure suo in perpetuum Bremensibus cesserint." "Ecclesia Hamburgensis recognoscit, titulum et Archiepiscopalem dignitatem apud Ecclesiam Bremensem remanere." And in Erp. Lindenbr. Script. septentr. Claudii Arrhenii Breviar. vit. Anschar. et excerpta chronologica p. 35 : "Post annos tn. 359 Archiepiscopalis dignitas ad Bremenses translata est : qua de re vide in Bullario meo anno 1223."

and a province of Bremen, as we see not only in the letters of Gregory IX. (1227—1243)² but in the invitations of Clement V. to the General Council of Vienne in 1311, and in the ecclesiastical annals of Raynaldus.³

The boundaries of the province of Bremen continued without alteration as they had been fixed in the middle of the 12th century,⁴ and the bishopricks it contained were still Lübeck,⁵ Ratzeburg,⁶ and Schwerin (Zuverin.)⁷

MONASTERIES.—S. Mariæ in Stadjo.⁸ “The monastery at Itzehoe was anciently occupied with Cistercian nuns and established in the Kremper Marsch, but was transplanted by them in 1263 to Borsfleth, and from thence to Itzehoe before 1272.”⁹ “The monastery of Ribnitz was founded in his castle there by Duke Henry IV. in 1323, and occupied by nuns of the order of Clara.”¹⁰ “The monastery of Preetz, situated on the small river Bornbeck in Holstein between Kiel and Plön, was founded in 1216, by Albrecht Count of Orlamünde.”¹¹ “The monastery of Uetersen, near the village of Uetersen in the lordship of Pinneberg, was founded in 1235, by Heinrich von Bramstedt.”¹² “In the following year, 1231, the abbey of Newenclamp, in the district of Bardt, was founded by the brothers Wetlaff

² Greg. IX. epist. x. ad archiep. Bremens. and epist. xv. ad episcop. Verdens. in Mansi xxiii. p. 75 and p. 89. Archb. of Brem.: C. Wurceb. 1287.

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1224, n. 38;—ad ann. 1274, n. 6;—ad ann. 1359, n. 12;—ad ann. 1408, n. 42;—ad ann. 1422, n. 20;—ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1440, n. 2;—ad ann. 1448, n. 3.

⁴ Comp. § 390.

⁵ B. of Lubeck: C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1364, n. 14;—ad

ann. 1375, n. 28: C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1437, n. 14;—ad ann. 1447, n. 10.

⁶ B. of Ratz.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311 (Barduicens.); Rayn. ad ann. 1390, n. 2; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1489, n. 17.

⁷ B. of Schwer.: Greg. IX. epist. xv. in Mansi xxiii. p. 89.

⁸ Ibid.

⁹ Busch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 9. S. 484.

¹⁰ Ibid. S. 424.

¹¹ Ibid. S. 485.

¹² Ibid. S. 486.

and Barnuta, princes of Rugen, and occupied by monks of the Benedictine order.”¹³ “Somewhere about the year 1251 Prince Jaromar II. of Rugen formed the Black and Grey monastery at Strahlsund.”¹⁴ “About the year 1297 Witzlaff IV., Prince of Rugen, together with the abbot of Camp, founded the monastery on Hiddensehte in Rugen, and endowed it with handsome revenues.”¹⁵ “About this time several citizens of Strahlsund founded, in front of the town, the monastery of St. Bridget, the building of which was completed in 1421.”¹⁶

UNIVERSITIES.—“Duke John of Mecklenburg, founded in 1419 the university of Rostock,”¹⁷ and it received its privileges from Pope Martin V.¹⁸

A Council was held at Hamburgh in 1406.¹⁹

The Diocese
of the
exempted
Bishop of
Cammin in
Pommer-
ania.

§ 508. The Bishop of Cammin managed to preserve the independence of his diocese, in spite of the exertions of the Archbishop of Gnesen in the beginning of the 14th century to obtain it for his province.¹ He² was not, therefore, obliged to appear at the provincial, but only at the General Councils; and between the begin-

¹³ Kurzer Bericht von gelegenheit des Landes Stettin, wie derselbe vor etzlichen Jahren von weilandt Valentin von Eichsteden, Fürstlichen Pommerischen Cantzler beschrieben. fol. 68, (an old manuscript).

¹⁴ Ibid. fol. 89.

¹⁵ Ibid. fol. 121. Barthold's Gesch. von Rügen and Pommern Thl. 3, S. 101, sq.

¹⁶ Kurzer Bericht etc. fol. 239.

¹⁷ Ibid. fol. 170.

¹⁸ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 9, S. 419.

¹⁹ Mansi xxvi. p. 1017.

¹ “Soon after this (anno 1321) the Archbishop of Gneisen having endeavoured to add the bishoprick of Cammin to his diocese, Conrad IV., bishop of Cammin opposed him, and obtained from the papal consistory the acknowledgment that his bishoprick was exempted by Pope John, so that it should not be subject to any primate or archbishop.” Kurzer Bericht etc. von Valentin v. Eichsteden fol. 127.

² B. of Cam. : Rayn. ad ann. 1364, n. 14;—ad ann. 1409;—ad ann. 1478, n. 46.

ning of the 13th, and the beginning of the 16th century he was only once invited to the latter, and that was by Clement V., to the Council of Vienne in 1311.

MONASTERIES.—“The monastery at Stolpe was founded at the beginning of the 14th century.” “The nunnery at Colberg was founded in 1278 by Herman, Bishop of Cammin.”³ “Duke Barnim’s grand-mother Anastasia, the widow of Duke Bugschlaff the First, with the consent of the Duke Barnim and Duke Wartisslaff the Third, as her son’s children, founded in 1223 the nunnery at Newen Treptow on the Reege, which was her jointure, and gave several landed estates for the maintenance of the nuns.”⁴ “The nunnery opposite Old Stettin was founded in 1245 by Duke Barnim I.”⁵ “Duke Barnim in memory of her (his mother Margaret) founded a monastery at Uckermunde, and it was occupied by monks from Folkenrode.”⁶ “Wartislaff III. founded in 1248 the nunnery at Marienfliess.”⁷ “In the year 1231 Duke Suantipolk III. founded the monastery of Buckow in Further Pommerania, and filled it with German or Saxon monks from the monastery of Stolpe on the Pœne.”⁸ “In the year 1288 Duke Bugschlaff IV., together with his brothers Barnim II., and Otho I., founded the nunnery at Wollin, and provided it with the necessary revenues, from which the nunnery at Crummin was founded and built.”⁹ “Wartislaff IV. gave up his castle at Anklam to the Augustine monks, who converted it into a monastery (about 1311 or 1312).”¹⁰ “In the year 1360 Duke Barnim III. founded the Carthusian monastery near

³ Incrementor. Brandenb. Pars

vii. Tit. v. cap. vi.

⁴ Kurzer Bericht &c. fol. 85.

⁵ Ibid. fol. 86.

⁶ Ibid. fol. 91.

⁷ Kurzer Bericht &c. fol. 95.

⁸ Ibid. fol. 96.

⁹ Ibid. fol. 118.

¹⁰ Ibid. fol. 128.

Old Stettin, filled it with monks of Mary from Rustock, and gave it the name of Gottesgnade."¹¹ "In 1356 Duke Bugschlaff V., together with his brothers, founded in memory of their mother, who had just died, the monastery of Marien Thron near New Stettin, on the lake Streitzig, filled it with Augustine monks, had it consecrated by John, Bishop of Cammin, and provided it with large revenues."¹² "The Cistercian monastery of Reetz" on the Ihna, "in Neumark, was founded in 1269 by Margrave Otho IV., Conrad Heinrich and Conrad's sons, John and Otho."¹³ "The Cistercian monastery of Marienwald in the Neumark. It was a colony from the monastery of Colbatz,"¹⁴ and was founded in 1286.¹⁵ The monastery of Himmelstedt was founded indeed in 1300 by Margrave Albert III., but it was only built and occupied by Cistercian monks between 1370 and 1380 (Lat. locus cœli).¹⁶ "The monastery of Himmelspfort in the district of Stargard on the Havel, or rather, on the lake Stolpe formed by the Havel. It now belongs to the Uckermark. It was a colony from the monastery of Lenin, and belonged therefore to the Cistercian order."¹⁷

UNIVERSITY.—The university of Greifswald was founded in 1456 by Duke Wartislaff IX., on the recommendation of Doctor Henricus Rubenowen, Burgomaster of Greifswald, confirmed by Pope Calixtus III. and the emperor Frederick III., and placed under the

¹¹ Kurzer Bericht &c. fol. 160.

¹² Ibid. fol. 164.

¹³ Buchholz's Versuch einer Geschichte der Churmark Brandenburg Thl. 2. S. 331; and Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 8. S. 570; the charter in the appendix to the 5th part of Buchholz's Versuch &c. Thl. 2. S. 132.

¹⁴ Buchholz's Versuch, etc., Thl.

2. S. 331.

¹⁵ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 8. S. 570.

¹⁶ Gerken Cod. dipl. brand. T. i. p. 309, sq.; Buchholz ibid. S. 332; Büsch, Thl. 8. S. 565.

¹⁷ Buchholz Thl. 2. S. 332; the charter in the appendix of the 5th part, S. 140. of the year 1229.

Bishop of Cammin, as Chancellor and Conservator of the university; in the same year also, on the 8th of September, Doctor Henricus Rubenowen, who did much towards establishing the university, was chosen first rector, in the presence of Duke Wartislaff, Henning, Bishop of Cammin, and his suffragan Albert, Bishop of Sydonia, and of the whole council of Greifswald.”¹⁸

§ 509. With regard to this province history does not record anything more remarkable than that William the One-eyed, Margrave of Meissen, about 1402 procured for the bishoprick of that name a decree of exemption,¹ that is, freedom from the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Magdeburg, a measure of which the chroniclers of that metropolis complain, asserting that the Bull of Exemption was obtained surreptitiously, inasmuch as it was not issued by the chancery, as it ought to have been, but by the apostolic chamber.² Other authors go still further on the other side, and maintain that the bishoprick of Meissen was never dependent on the Archbishop of Magdeburg. “Albinus in Chronico Misnico refuses to admit that that foundation was ever subject to the metropolis of Magdeburg;

The Church
Province of
Magdeburg.

¹⁸ Buchholz Thl. 2, fol. 234, and Geschichte von Rugen und Pommern verf. durch. F. W. Barthold, Dr. der Philosophie und ordentlichen Professor an der Universität zu Greifswald. Thl. 4. Bd. 1. S. 211—226.

¹ B. of Meissen: Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. provinc. Magdeb. 1370; Rayn. ad ann. 1390, n. 2; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1466, n. 7.

² Auctor Chron. Magdeb. in vita Alberti de Querfort Archiepiscopi Tom. II. Meibom. p. 351: “Tempore Alberti Archiepiscopi Wilhelmus monocolus, Marchio

Misnensis impetravit exemptionem Ecclesiæ, et dioecesis Misnensis contra Magdeburgi Ecclesiam,—anno Domini MCC. CII. surreptici enarrant, quod Ecclesia Misnensis cum omnibus et pertinentiis suis, ab ejus primæva fundatione ac creatione, libera et exempta, ac sedi Apostolicæ immediate subjecta fuisset. Hæc etiam surreptiva bulla exemptionis expedita est per cameram, et non per cancellariam, quia Papa semper, quando confirmat Episcopum Misnensem, in suis bullis servat jus Metropolitanæ saluum.”

on the contrary, he affirms *tit.* 21, pp. 279, 280, that that bishoprick was never subordinate to any metropolitane, and was therefore called *Sedes Pontificalis libera*.⁸

The other bishopricks, those of Brandenburg,⁴ Havelburg,⁵ Merseberg,⁶ and Naumburg,⁷ continued to be united with, and dependent on the archbishoprick of Magdeburg.⁸

MONASTERIES.—“In the year 1254, Margrave Hans (Johannes I.) elector of Brandenburg, the first of the name, began to build the princely monastery of Chorin near Newstadt Eberswald, as well as the Franciscan monastery at Seehausen.”⁹ “Anno Christi 1263, Margrave Otto founded the monastery of the preaching order of Dominicans at Strausberg, on the lake Strauss in the Mittelmark,”¹⁰ “which received the papal confirmation in 1266.”¹¹ “Anno Christi 1271, the Franciscan monastery (otherwise called the Grey monastery) was founded at Berlin by the Margraves Otto and Albert.”¹ “In the year 1273 the monastery of Fratres minores

⁸ *Increm. domus Brandenburg.* pars. v. cap. 5. Tit. 1.

⁴ B. of Brandenb.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. prov. Magdeb. 1370; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ B. of Havel.: C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. prov. Magdeb. 1370; Rayn. ad ann. 1447, n. 10.

⁶ B. of Mers.: Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. prov. Magdeb. 1370; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

⁷ B. of Naum.: C. prov. Magd. 1370; C. Pis. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1466, n. 7, (Novemburg).

⁸ Archb. of Magd.: Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6;—ad ann. 1310, n. 40; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C.

prov. Magd. 1370; Rayn. ad ann. 1408, n. 60; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1448, n. 3;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7.

⁹ *Rer Marchicar. Breviarium* od. Kurzer Auszug der Marckischen Kronig, etc., von M. Andr. Engeln. S. 42;—a colony from Lehnin. Buchholz's Versuch einer Geschichte der Churmark Brandenburg Thl. 2. S. 192; Barthold's Geschichte von Rügen and Pommern Thl. 2. S. 340.

¹⁰ *Rer Marchicar. Breviar.*, etc. S. 43.

¹¹ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8, S. 403.

¹² *Rer Marchicar. Brev.*, etc. S. 44.

was founded at Lauben by the citizens thereof, in honour of the Holy Cross and of the Virgin Mary, with the consent of Margrave Johansen of Brandenburg, under whom Lusatia then was."¹³ "Margrave Albert the Firm founded about the year 1231 the monastery of Paarstein (Barzdyn), on the ancient Oder and the Finow."¹⁴ "The Cistercian monastery of Zehdenick on the Havel in the Uckermark, was founded in 1250, having been shortly before, in 1249,¹⁵ a place of pilgrimage to the miraculous blood."¹⁶ In connexion with this place mention may also be made of the miraculous blood of Belitz in the Mittelmark, between Wittenberg and Potsdam.¹⁷ Still better known on account of the sacred blood, was the village of Wilsnack on the river Carthan in Priegnitz.¹⁸ "In Upper Lusatia the brothers Margraves Otto and John founded the nunnery of Mary's Star in 1264."¹⁹ Margrave John founded in 1232 the nunnery of Neuendorf in Altmark, and gave it in 1233 the village of Neuendorf, with the consent of his brother.²⁰ "The monastery of the Holy Sepulchre, near the village of Techow belonging to it in Priegnitz had its origin in 1289. Margrave Otto the Tall and Bishop Henry of Havelberg, founded it for nuns of the Cistercian order."²¹ "The village of Boytzenburg in the Uckermark, was previously called Marienvliet, and

¹³ Rer. Marchicar. Brev., etc. S. 45.

¹⁴ Barthold's Geschichte Thl. 2, S. 339.

¹⁵ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 8. S. 508.

¹⁶ Buchholz's Versuch, etc., Thl. 2. S. 188.

¹⁷ Ibid.

¹⁸ Ibid., Thl. 2. S. 593. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 8. S. 321.

¹⁹ Buchholz's Versuch, etc., Thl.

2. S. 192; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 5. S. 330; the records in Manlius T. iv. Script. Lusat.

²⁰ Buchholz's Versuch, Thl. 2, S. 192; the documents in Beckmann's 2nd vol. of Besch. der Churm. Brandenb. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 8. S. 291.

²¹ Buchholz's Versuch, Thl. 2. S. 329; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 8, S. 314.

Henry of Stegelitz, at that time, possessor of the property, on his entry into it in 1269 founded a Benedictine nunnery under the name of Marienthür, Porta S. Mariæ."²² "Margrave Jobst (Jodocus) confirmed the newly founded Carthusian monastery at Frankfurt on the Oder, in 1397."²³ "The nunnery of the Cistercian order Marienthal, Vallis Mariæ, on the Neisse near Ostritz, is said to have been founded in 1234 by Cune-gund, the consort of Wenzel, King of Bohemia, and confirmed by the King himself in 1238."²⁴ "The priory and nunnery of the order of Mary Magdalen de pœnitentia at Lauban, was founded in 1320, by Henry II., Duke of Jauer."²⁵

UNIVERSITIES.—"The university of Frankfurt on the Oder was founded by the Elector Joachim I. and his brother Albert, and was consecrated in 1506."²⁶ "The university of Leipzig, which was founded in 1409, rests upon four nations, namely, the Meissnian, the Saxon, the Bavarian or Franconian, and the Polish."²⁷ The university of Wittenberg was founded in 1502, by the Elector, Frederick the Wise.²⁸

Councils were held at Magdeburg in 1266,²⁹ 1313,³⁰

²² Ibid. S. 511; Buchholz's Versuch, Thl. 2, S. 331.

²³ Ibid. The documents in the appendix to Thl. 5, S. 165.

²⁴ Büsch. Thl. 5. S. 339.

²⁵ Ibid. S. 340 and 345.

²⁶ Ibid. Thl. 8, S. 466; *Rer. Marchicar. Brev.*, etc. S. 119.

²⁷ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8, S. 131; Rayn. ad ann. 1409, n. 88, T. xvii. p. 396: "At Germani licet conquererentur ex novatis rebus discrimen imminere, ne Wiclephi hæresis Bohemiam inficeret, multis laccessiti contumeliis, communi concilio in alias migrare

sedes constituerunt. ac Lantgraviis Thuringiæ iisdemque Misniæ marchionibus assentientibus Lipsiensem academiam hoc anno condiderunt: inde vero Pragensis academia penitus defloruit," etc.

²⁸ Büsch. *Erdbeschr.* Thl. 8. S. 48; Rayn. ad ann. 1517, n. 67, T. xx. p. 237: "Recens, inquit auctor, instituerat magnis sumptibus academiam Wittembergensem, ad cujus incrementum larga fundavit stipendia, et amplis salariis accersebat undique doctos et ingeniosos homines, quos fama notos habebat: erexit item novum canoniorum collegium in quo Jonam

and 1322,³¹ and at places not named in 1344,³² and 1370.³³

§ 510. We gather our information of the bishops and their sees as they existed, from the beginning of the 13th to the beginning of the 16th century, in the Church Province of Salzburg, from the historical elucidation to the Councils of Salzburg in 1281, 1310, and 1420, and from the ecclesiastical annals of Raynaldus. At the first council were assembled the Bishops of Freising,¹ Ratisbon,² Passau,³ Brixen,⁴ Chiemsee,⁵ Seckau,⁶ and St. Andree;⁷ and at the two last, besides the bishops of all

præpositum Carolstadium archidiaconum fecit," etc.

²⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 1161.

³⁰ Mansi xxv. p. 523.

³¹ Ibid. p. 685.

³² Mansi xxvi. p. 13.

³³ Ibid. p. 567.

¹ B. of Freis.: C. Vienn. gen. 1267; C. Salzburg. 1281; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Salzburg. 1288, 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1448, n. 3.

² B. of Ratis.: C. Vienn. gen. 1267; C. Salzburg. 1274; Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Salzburg. 1281, 1288; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Salzb. 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1483, n. 55.

³ B. of Pass.: C. Vienn. 1267; C. Salzb. 1274, 1281; C. ap St. Hippol. 1284; C. Salzb. 1288, 1310; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Pis. 1409; C. Salzb. 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1483, n. 55;—ad ann. 1486, n. 58;—ad ann. 1494, n. 17.

⁴ B. of Brix.: C. Vienn. 1267; C. Salzb. 1274; Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Salzb. 1281; C. Wurceb. 1287; C. Salzb. 1310; 1342; C. Pis. 1409; C. Salzb. 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1464, n. 34.

⁵ B. of Chiem.: Rayn. ad ann. 1225, n. 16; Alex. IV. (1254—1261) epist. ii. ad Henricum Chymens. episc. in Mansi xxiii. p. 825; Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 6; C. Salzb. 1274, 1281, 1310, 1386, 1420.

⁶ The bishoprick of Seckau in Styria was founded by Archbishop Everard a Truchsen. It is said of him in Wiguleus Hund a Sulzemos, T. i. p. 8: "instituit idem tria Episcopia, Chiemense, Laventinense et Seccoviense," etc. The first was founded before 1216. Comp. § 393. With regard to the last the same author says, Ibid. p. 9: "Anno 1219, Eberhardus instituit episcopatum Seccoviensem, consentiente Honorio pontifice, cui Carolus Præpositus Friesiacensis præficitur." B. of Seck.: Alex. IV. epist. ii. ad Henricum Chymens. episc. etc.; C. Salzb. 1274, 1281, 1288, 1310, 1420.

⁷ As to this bishoprick, Wiguleus Hund says, T. i. p. 9:—"Eodem tempore (1221) idem Eberhardus instituit episcopium apud S. Andrew in Lavent, cui præfecit Ulricum Plebanum in Haus, qui postea Straubingæ in nuptiis Ottonis, ducis Bavarie, præsentibus multis Principibus, ab

the above places, the Bishop of Gurk⁸ was also present. The number of bishopricks, therefore, in the time of Honorius III. (1216—1227) was increased by those of Seckau in Styria, and St. Andree in Carinthia, and to these was added the bishoprick of Vienna in 1469.⁹

The Archbishop of Salzburg¹⁰ bore also during this period the title of Legatus Apostolicæ Sedis; at least he is so designated in the prefatory remarks to the Councils of Vienna in 1467, and Salzburg in 1274, 1281, 1310, and 1386.

MONASTERIES.—The Counts of Plain founded the monastery of Hægelwerd between Traunstein, Reichenhall and Salzburg, and it was endowed with lands and privileges by Count Leutoldus in 1219.¹¹ Ludomia or Ludmilla, Duchess of Bohemia, wedded first to Count Albert of Pogen, and then married to Louis, Duke of Bavaria, became a widow in 1231, and founded in the following year the monastery of Seeligenthal (Felix Vallis monast. Virginum Cisterciensis ordinis) on the Isar, opposite to Landshut.¹² On the Inn, somewhat to the south of Wasserburg, was founded the monastery of

Eberhardo Archiepiscopo consecratur, anno 1223, in quo numero variant Chronographi." B. of Andr.: C. Vienn. 1267; C. Salzb. 1281, 1288, 1311, 1420.

⁸ B. of Gurk.: C. Salzb. 1288, 1310, 1386, 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1454, n. 1;—ad ann. 1500, n. 20;—ad ann. 1510, n. 22;—ad ann. 1512, n. 86.

⁹ Rayn. ad ann. 1469, n. 8, T. xix. p. 202: "Præterea Imperatoris ejusdem precibus permotus Viennæ oppidum in Austriæ ducatu, ac diœcesi Pataviensi situm, opulentum, populo refertum, nobili academia etc.—episcopali dignitate insignivit, cui diplomati adjecta est

hæc loci ac temporis nota." Dat Romæ apud S. Petrum anno incarnationis dominicæ MCCCCLXVIII. xv. kal. Februarii pontificatus nostri anno V.

¹⁰ Archb. of Salzb.: Rayn. ad ann. 1225, n. 16; C. Muldorf. 1249; C. Salzb. 1274, 1281, 1288, 1310; C. Herbipol. 1287; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1359, n. 12; C. Salzb. 1386; Rayn. ad ann. 1408, n. 60; C. Pis. 1409; C. Salzb. 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1448, n. 3;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1476, n. 7.

¹¹ Wigul. Hund. T. ii. p. 267.

¹² Ibid. iii. p. 230.

Altenhohenau (Coenob. sacrarum Virginum ordin S. Dominici) by Count Conrad of Wasserburg, with his spouse Cunegund, ("qui Hofmarchiam Altenhohenau a Monasterio Rott, permutando cum Moshaim acceperant," etc.—tradentes eandem Hofmarchiam cum omnibus suis pertinentiis Monasterio dicto anno 1235). Pope Gregory IX. (1227—1241) and the emperor Frederick II. confirmed it.¹³ Count Henry of Ortenberg, gave the parish and tithes of Schwarzhof, near Neuburg vor dem Walde, to the nuns of the chapel of St. Sixtus in Ratisbon, and from these revenues was built near the chapel, the nunnery of Santa Crux in Ratisbon in 1237.¹⁴ Seeman, the archdeacon of Ratisbon, an Augustine monk, founded in 1260 between Dingelfing and Mülldorf, the monastery of Seemanshausen, for Augustine monks.¹⁵ The monastery of Fürstenfeld on the river Ammer, and south-west of Freysing, was founded by Louis, Duke of Bavaria, on account of the execution of his first wife, Maria of Brabant, whom he caused to be beheaded in hasty wrath on suspicion of infidelity, at Werth on the Danube in 1256, where she lies buried in the monastery of the Holy Cross. Pope Alexander IV. (1254—1261) ordered him as penance therefor, to build in his own country, from his own means, a monastery for twelve Carthusian monks; but as there was no monastery of that order in Bavaria, he allowed him to build one for monks of St. Bernard or Cistercians, at the place which is called Fürstenfeld.¹⁶ Fürstencell (Cisterc. Ord.) between the rivers Inn and Vils, somewhat to the south of Passau, was begun by a certain chaplain of Otho and Henry, Dukes of Bavaria, and canon of Passau, and Duke Henry finished and confirmed it in the following

¹³ Wigul. Hund. ii. p. 53.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 171.

¹⁵ Ibid. iii. p. 235.

¹⁶ Ibid. ii. p. 226, sq.

1274.¹⁷ Louis, Duke of Bavaria, father of the Emperor Louis, together with his wife Anna, of Poland, first established the Franciscan order in Ingolstadt, assigning to it in 1275 a suitable extent of land and thirty silver marks for the erection of buildings; and eight years afterwards he removed it to the monastery and the place where the nuns of the same order, that of Clarissa, now dwell, near Angers, until the Sentlinger, citizens of Munich, purchased the site with the buildings, for eight hundred florins, and gave them to the Franciscans, who still occupied it in more recent times as we find in Wiguleus Hund a Sulzemos. Henry, Duke of Bavaria, brother of the above mentioned Duke Louis, caused Landshut to be occupied by Dominicans in 1271, and nine years afterwards, that is in 1280, with Franciscans. There was also a monastery of Franciscans built in 1465 at Kellheim, at the confluence of the Altmühl with the Danube. At Ratisbon, Bishop Conrad gave to the Franciscans in 1226, the year in which he died, the church of St. Salvator, which had previously belonged to the church of St. John. The Dominican monastery at Ratisbon was founded by Bishop Seifried (1227—1247)¹⁸ who gifted to the brethren, with the consent of his chapter, the church of St. Blasius, from which that monastery was afterwards established by the powerful dapifers of Eckmühl.¹⁹ The nunnery (Ordinis S. Francisci) in Munich, was founded by the Emperor Louis IV., at the place to which his father Louis, Duke of Bavaria, had removed the Franciscan monks in 1283 after they had been again transferred to the place where they were at the time of Wiguleus Hund; but previously to this in 1284, four sisters had come there from Sefflin-

¹⁷ Wigul. Hund. ii. p. 234.

¹⁹ Ibid. ii. p. 238, sq.

¹⁸ Ibid. i. p. 135.

gen, and they may be regarded as in some measure the founders.²⁰ In 1286, by the advice of the Minorite brothers, as Aventinus informs us, the penitent sisters of the order of St. Mary, who occupied the church of St. Mary at Ratisbon, relinquished that order and assumed the rule of St. Clara.²¹ Henry of Pholing, with his sponse Matilda, built the church of Droschlach to St. Bernard, in the Waldgebirge near Bohemia; they brought monks from Alderspach, who demolished by order of Henry, Duke of Bavaria, the neighbouring castle of Rumasfeld, and brought the stones to Droschlach; the building erected therefrom was consecrated by Henry, Bishop of Ratisbon, who gave it the name of Gotteszell. It stands to the north of Deckendorf.²² Count Beringar or Beringer, of Leonberg or Leonsperg, with the consent of his wife Agnes, and his children Henry and Elizabeth, converted his hunting castle of Unter-Viebach, on a hill near the Isar between Landshut and Dingelfing, into a monastery, placed twelve nuns in it, consecrated it to the order of St. Augustin, and placed it under the superintendence of the Augustin monks of Ratisbon in 1296.²³ The Premonstratensian monastery of St. Salvator, south-west of Passau and Fürstencell was built in 1299, by Bernard and Frederick Berengar, commonly called the Peringers.²⁴ The collegiate church of St. Baptist in Frisinga, was founded and endowed about 1180 by Bishop Albert; its establishment was completed by Bishop Conrad III., who placed in it six canons with a superior. Conrad died in 1322, the seventh year of his administration.²⁵ The Emperor Louis IV. (1314—1347) built the nunnery of

²⁰ Wigul. Hund. ii. p. 69.

²¹ Ibid. p. 170.

²² Ibid. p. 248.

²³ Ibid. iii. p. 285, sq.

²⁴ Ibid. p. 189.

²⁵ Ibid. i. p. 74, and iii. p. 301.

Pettendorf,²⁶ not far from Ratisbon, between the rivers Regen and Nab. Bishop Nicholas of Ratisbon, gave permission in 1324 to two hermits, Gottfried and Albert, on account of their piety, and at the suggestion of Rainmarius of Prennberg, a person of influence, to build a cell and a dwelling, and to erect an oratory at the foot of a hill called Schofloch. In the time of Wiguleus Hund, a Sulzemos, the abbey of St. Bernard called Cella Mariæ, stood in this place.²⁷ After his return from Italy the Emperor Louis IV. erected in 1330 the Benedictine abbey of Etal, south of Weilheim, for twenty monks, fourteen of whom should be priests. The first abbot, Frederick Henrichreuter, came from the monastery of Reichenbach.²⁸ Pluemental and Aicha, north-east of Augsburg were at one time (in 1350) two separate houses and commanderies of the Teutonic order under one master. Duke Louis I. is said to have founded Pluemental.²⁹ The collegiate church of Essing on the Altmühl, near its confluence with the Danube, was founded by Ulrich the elder, of Abensperg, together with his sons Dietrich, canon of Ratisbon, John, Ulrich, Albert and William. He placed in it six canons who were priests. Aventinus says seven canons, and mentions the year 1363.³⁰ With regard to the foundation of the collegiate church of Vilshaven, where the Vils flows into the Danube, Aventinus informs us in his *Annals* Lib. 7, fol. 798, that Henry Tuschl with his son Schwikher, furnished the college there with twelve priests about the year 1366.³¹ The Carmelite brothers of the Holy Virgin Mary were expelled from the House of St. Oswald at Ratisbon, by Bishop Conrad, because

²⁶ Wigul. Hund. iii. p. 70.

²⁷ Ibid. ii. p. 323; i. p. 138.

²⁸ Ibid. ii. p. 205.

²⁹ Ibid. iii. p. 77.

³⁰ Ibid. ii. p. 200.

³¹ Ibid. iii. p. 290.

they admonished him rather freely in their sermons, as to the building of oneself up into a living temple of God; they went to Straubing, where the monastery of that name was built in 1367 by a citizen named Albert Steinhauß, and the head of the chapter of the Holy Virgin at Ratisbon, to which the parish with its tithes belonged.⁸² John, Lord of Abensperg, established in 1389 a convent for the brethren of the Holy Virgin Mary, the Carmelite monks, in the town of Abensperg.⁸³ Duke Ernest founded a college for seven priests on the Holy Hill of Andechs, not far from the lake of Ammer, about the year 1388. The Count of Vochburg, son of Duke Ernest, substituted for them Benedictine monks.⁸⁴ The Landgrave John of Leuchtenberg, Count of Hals, which lies near Passau on the north, founded in 1396 the monastery of St. Oswald (*pro fratribus S. Pauli, primi Eremitæ ordinis S. Augustini*), which he amply provided with lands, revenues, and privileges. It was situated near the town of Gravenau, on the north of Passau, in the forest of Lower Bohemia.⁸⁵ George of Frauberg, Count of Haag, dwelling in the castle of Hohenburg on the Inn, to the north of Wasserburg, built the monastery of Ramsau (*pro Augustinianis fratribus mendicantibus*) in the countship of Haag in 1412 or 1414. Albert, Bishop of Ratisbon, gave his consent, and gave him the parish of Kirchdorf, to which Ramsau belonged as Filial, etc.⁸⁶ The Collegium (*Canonicorum secularium*) at Matikhoven was erected by John Kùchler, with his spouse Catharina of Matikhoven, in 1413 (*mystis Augustinianis*) on the site of an ancient palace of the kings of Bavaria. Thus

⁸² Wigul. Hund. ii. p. 153, sq.

⁸³ Ibid. p. 154.

⁸⁴ Ibid. p. 63.

⁸⁵ Ibid. iii. p. 39.

⁸⁶ Ibid. p. 148; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 7. S. 818.

Aventinus in his *Annals* fol. 811.³⁷ The monastery of St. Jacobus Scotorum at Ratisbon was founded by the Emperor Sigismund in 1422.³⁸ Albert, Duke of Bavaria, founded at great labour and expense the Collegium (Canonicorum regularium) of the Holy Virgin Mary at Munich, and transferred to it two Collegia, that of Illmünster, with the remains of Saint Arsadius, and that of Schliers and united them in 1499, a measure which was violently opposed by several canons, particularly Sixtus, Bishop of Freysing, who was Ordinarius of both colleges. The Duke, however, received for his institution the confirmation of the Pope.³⁹

UNIVERSITIES were founded on the Danube at Vienna in 1365,⁴⁰ and at Ingolstadt in 1472.⁴¹

³⁷ Wigul. Hund. ii. p. 344.

³⁸ Ibid. p. 275.

³⁹ Ibid. p. 331: "Instituti sunt ibi Præpositus, qui habet duas integras portiones duarum præbendarum, item Decanus, qui tantundem habet, et 14 Canonici, inter quos et Decanus numeratur: Inter istos deberent esse quinque Doctores vel Licentiati, quinque Nobiles, et ex civibus, qui sint honestæ familiæ, et insignia nobilitatis habeant, quatuor."

⁴⁰ Rayn. ad ann. 1364, n. 13, T. xvi. p. 435: "Neque augere modo principatum Rodolphus annitebatur, verum etiam literis exornare; flagitavitque ab Urbano, ut Viennæ academiam institueret, in qua Austriaci scientiis expolirentur: dataque est a Pontifice Joanni tit. S. Marci presbytero Cardinali provincia, ut exploraret an ea urbs apta in id esset. Quo referente, idoneam videri rescripsit Rodolpho Pontifex se, antequam de ea condenda diploma apostolicum ederet, habere in votis, ab ipso certior fieri, quibus privi-

legiis eam academiam ipse ac fratres decorare vellent." Büsch. Erd-beschr. Thl. 5, S. 419: "The founders of the university are strictly speaking the Dukes Rudolph IV., and Albert III.; for although the Emperor Frederick II. had already established a school there in 1237, it was not till 1365 that Pope Urban V. at the request of Duke Rudolph IV., granted a Privilegium for the founding of a university, which was confirmed in 1384 by Urban VI., who added to it the theological faculty at the solicitation of Duke Albert III."

⁴¹ Wigul. Hund a Sulzem. T. ii. p. 289: "Anno Domini 1472 Ludovicus Dux Baviariæ inferioris, præhabito consilio ac autoritate summorum Pontificum, Pii secundi, ac ejusdem Successoris Pauli secundi, primus instituit generalem Universitatem in sua civitate Ingolstat, juxta Danubium; ad formam Universitatis Viennensis, iisdemque privilegiis: quam dotavit Capella ac domo præbendaria, vulgariter Pfründthaus, quam Ludo-

Councils were held at Vienna in 1267;⁴² at Salzburg in 1219,⁴³ 1274,⁴⁴ 1281,⁴⁵ 1288,⁴⁶ 1291,⁴⁷ 1294,⁴⁸ 1310,⁴⁹ 1386,⁵⁰ and 1420;⁵¹ at Freising in 1440;⁵² at Müldorf on the Inn in 1249;⁵³ at St. Hippolyt in 1284,⁵⁴ and 1294;⁵⁵ at Passau in 1284⁵⁶ and 1293,⁵⁷ and at a place not named in 1288.⁵⁸

§ 511. The following is the sum of what we learn from historians as to the time, occasion, circumstances, and founders of the archbishoprick of Prague.

Charles, Margrave of Moravia, afterwards Emperor

The Church
Province of
Prague.

vicus Dux Baviaræ, dictus Barbatus ac Comes Martaniæ, agnatus suus, paulo ante pro 12 pauperibus laicis construxerat,*etc. Additis insuper iis redditibus, quos fratres sancti Francisci ibidem ante reformationem jure proprietatis possederant, cum aliis in fundatione contentis, quæ ad sustentationem Doctorum ac Professorum ibidem sufficere videbantur: Quorum ab initio non magnus erat numerus, scilicet unius ad minus Theologi, duorum Canonistarum, unius Legistæ, unius Medici, ac sex Professorum Philosophiæ ac artium liberalium, qui tunc Collegiati nominabantur, in supra dicta domo ac communi convictu commorantes; Quæ ad hæc nostra tempora, usque ad annum 1540 fere durarunt. Erant quoque exigua tum salaria Professoribus constituta, ad summam 130 florenorum ac infra. Secundum primam institutionem tota Schola in quatuor nationes divisa fuit: Prima fuit Bavarica, sub qua comprehenderetur Bohemia Moravia, Austria, Stiria, Carinthia, Slavonia, Italia, Athesis ac Suevia. Secunda natio erat Rhenensis, comprehendens ultra Rhenanum tractum ea parte, qua Argentorat-um, Spira, Wormatia etc. sunt

sita. Tertia natio Franconica, scilicet Francorum, Hassorum, Westphalorum, Turingorum, Anglorum, Danorum, Norwegiorum et Suecorum. Quarta natio Saxonica, complectens Saxones, Misnios, Silesios, Lusacios, Marchiam Brandenburgensem, Pomeranos, Stetinenses, Grunlandios ac vicinos Oceano Septentrionali, Prussios, Russios Lithuanos, Samegitios ac Polonos: Quælibet harum nationum suum proprium habebat Procuratorem, cum potestate singulis semestribus Rectorem eligendi," etc.

⁴² Mansi xxiii. p. 1167.

⁴³ Mansi xxii. p. 1133.

⁴⁴ Mansi xxiv. p. 135.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p. 395.

⁴⁶ Mansi xxiv. p. 945.

⁴⁷ Ibid. p. 1075.

⁴⁸ Ibid. p. 1143.

⁴⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 225.

⁵⁰ Mansi xxvi. p. 725.

⁵¹ Mansi xxviii. p. 977.

⁵² Labb. T. xiii. p. 1283; Hard. T. ix. p. 1276.

⁵³ Mansi xxiii. p. 774.

⁵⁴ Mansi xxiv. p. 503.

⁵⁵ Ibid. p. 1115.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p. 519.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 1113.

⁵⁸ Mansi xxvi. p. 735.

Charles IV. was, they inform us, the first of the Bohemian kings crowned by the newly appointed archbishop of Prague, as up to that time the Archbishops of Mayence had enjoyed the privilege of crowning the kings of Bohemia, but as Henry, Archbishop of Mayence was a partisan of the Emperor Louis, when Charles obtained the imperial crown, he thought his best way of taking revenge was to deprive him, among other things, of the privilege of crowning the Bohemian kings.¹ For this purpose he and his father John procured from Pope Benedict XII. in 1341 a bull, which released Arnestus, the Bishop of Prague, from all subjection to Henry, Archbishop of Mayence, and authorised him to crown the Margrave Charles, the future successor of his father, as King of Bohemia. Now when that prince afterwards visited the pope at Avignon, he prevailed on Clement VI. to exalt the bishoprick of Prague into an archbishoprick (in 1343), to wrest it for ever from the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Mayence, and to assign to the new archbishop of the former city,² the Bishop of Olmütz³ (episcop. Moraviensis) in Moravia as

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1341, n. 16, T. xvi. p. 138:—"Cum maxime Henricus archiepiscopus Moguntinus, ad quem regia inunctione perlinendi Bœmiæ principis jus spectabat, Ludovici Bavari partium studio a Romanæ ecclesiæ obsequio descivisset. Consultus itaque ea de re Benedictus, archiepiscopo Pragensi jus auctoritatemque contulit, ut Carolum in ecclesia Pragensi, assentiente Joanno Rege, Bœmico diademate insignire posset." Dat. Avin. id. Octobr. anno vii. i.e., 1340. Comp. with this Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 65, p. 218.

² B. of Prague: Rayn. ad ann.

1260, n. 18; C. Wurceb. 1287; Archb. of Prague: Rayn. ad ann. 1341, n. 16;—ad ann. 1344, n. 64, and n. 65;—ad ann. 1378, n. 104; C. Prag. 1405; Rayn. ad ann. 1408, n. 60;—ad ann. 1409, n. 83; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1448, n. 4;—ad ann. 1486, n. 58.

³ B. of Olm.: Rayn. ad ann. 1218, n. 40;—ad ann. 1260, n. 18;—ad ann. 1273, n. 6; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1379, n. 39; C. Pis. 1409; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1466, n. 7;—ad ann. 1500, n. 62.

a suffragan, as that place belonged to Charles's empire. In the following year (1344) Charles IV. also created a bishoprick at Litomysl or Leutomischl, on the borders of Moravia,⁴ which was transferred however, to Königgrätz in the 15th century. A year after the foundation another bull was issued, in which the Archbishop of Mayence was declared to have been deprived of all interest in the archbishoprick of Prague, and the new archbishop was nominated a *Legatus natus*.⁶

UNIVERSITY.—Charles IV. during his stay at Paris was so much pleased with the organisation of the university there, that he took it as a model when he founded a high school at Prague. It was commenced by him in

⁴ B. of Litom.: Rayn. ad ann. 1413, n. 9; C. Const. gen. 1415; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11.

⁵ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 5, S. 187.

⁶ Gundlings Ausführl. Discours. vom Königreiche und Chur-Boehmen, S. 722; Ibid. Disc. von Chur-Maynz, S. 236. The diploma is to be found in Goldast. de Repub. Bohem. in the appendix, No. 27; Goldast. de Regno Bohem. append. Tom. II. p. 205; Lunig. Spicileg. eccl. Cont. I. p. 208, and Goldast. de Regn. Bohem. p. 165. Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 61, T. xvi. p. 217:—"Hoc anno decorata est a Clemente (VI.) insignibus prærogativis Pragense ecclesia in Boemia: cum enim hactenus Moguntinæ obnoxia fuisset, ab illius auctoritate libera pronuntiata est, ac sede archiepiscopali insignita, de qua vitæ Clementis auctor, scriptoresque Boem; Germani ac Polonici. E quibus Michoviæ (Michov. l. 4. c. 23. Crom. l. 12. in Casim. Dubrav. hist. Boem. l. 22. Serar. l. 5. Mogunt. rer. in Henr. V.) verba

adducenda visa sunt: Anno, inquit, Domini MCCCXLIV. hactenus ecclesiam Pragensem episcopalem et suffraganeam Maguntinensi archiepiscopo in archiepiscopalem et metropolitancam, Lythomislensem vero, quæ abbatialis seu conventualis S. Benedicti fuerat, exclusis monachis, in cathedralem Joannes cæcus Boemiæ Rex Philippo Franciæ Rege enixius factum adjuvante, per Clementem Papam VI. ultima die Aprilis in Avinione permutari procuravit, et Arnestum Pragensem tunc episcopum archiepiscopali et pallii honore insigniri; Olomucensemque in suffraganeam adjici obtinuit: sed Wratislaviensem, quam successu temporis Carolus Romanorum et Boemiæ Rex Pragensi archiepiscopo subjici deprecabatur, impediens vero Cazimiro Rege Poloniæ, tanquam a regibus Poloniæ fundatam et dotatam, obtinere non potuit," etc. Dat. apud Villam novam Avinionensis diocesis VIII. kal. Septembris anno III.

1347,⁷ according to some, (while others give erroneously 1348⁸ or 1353⁹ or even 1365¹⁰ as the date) under the direction of the famous Roman jurist Bartoli, whom he summoned from Italy for that purpose. He also invited other learned professors from Italy, France, and England. It was confirmed by Pope Innocent VI. who appointed the Archbishop of Prague Cancellarius perpetuus.¹¹

Councils were held at Prague in 1346,¹² 1381,¹³ and 1405.¹⁴

IX.—The Church Provinces in the Northern Kingdoms.

The
Province of
Lund in
Denmark.

§ 512. We have shown from the most trustworthy accounts of the 12th century, that the archbishops of Lund had the primacy of Sweden at that time.¹ They even retained it for a long series of years during this period.² It is uncertain, however, at what time they

⁷ Rayn. ad ann. 1347, n. 11, T. xvi. p. 259:—"His igitur omnibus, et præsertim amœnitatibus civitatis præfatæ diligenti examinatione pensatis, ad hujusmodi universalem non solum præmissorum ejusdem regni et regionum circumjacentium incolarum, sed etiam aliorum, qui de diversis mundi partibus ad eandem confluent civitatem, commodum et profectum paternis affectibus anhelantes, dicti Regis supplicationibus inclinati de fratrum nostrorum concilio apostolica auctoritate statuimus ut in dicta civitate Pragensi perpetuis futuris temporibus generale studium vigeat in qualibet licita facultate," etc. Dat. Avin. VII. kal. Februarii anno V.

⁸ Lehmann in his Spire Chronik.

⁹ Rolewink in Fasc. temp. p. 85.

¹⁰ Zwinger.

¹¹ Gundling's Ausführ. Discours. von Chur-Bohmen S. 726. Balbinus has the diploma in his Miscell. Dec. i. Lib. vi. P. i. p. 42.

¹² Mansi xxvi. p. 75.

¹³ Ibid. p. 689.

¹⁴ Ibid. p. 1011.

¹ Comp. § 396.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1217, n. 45, T. xiii. p. 242: "Quo item anno plura tribuit privilegia Lundensi Archiepiscopo, primum enim potestatem ei fecit (Honor. III. Lib. 2. ep. 655) singulos e monachorum singulis ordinibus ad familiæ suæ amendandos expoliendosque

lost it, whether in 1289 or 1367,³ but it is quite certain that they never recovered it, and that the exertions made in 1517 by Archbishop Birger and King Christian, in order to obtain it again were fruitless, although the former excommunicated the Administrator of Sweden and his whole council, and the latter endeavoured in a letter to gain over the States by threats and flattery.⁴

On the other hand the Archbishop of Lund sustained no diminution in the extent of his province or in the number of his bishops, whom we find enumerated together with their metropolitan in the Letter of the Provincial Council of Copenhagen in 1425. They were the bishops of Wiborg,⁶ Borglum,⁷ Roskild,⁸ Odense,⁹ Ripen,¹⁰ Aarhus,¹¹ and Schleswig.¹²

MONASTERIES.—Andworskow or Anderskow in Seeland, not far from Nagelse, a monastery of the order of

mores diligendi: deinde legationis munus in Lundensi et Upsaliensi provinciis injunxit (Lib. I. ep. 199). Postremo Lundensis archiepiscopi primatum in Sueciæ regnum confirmavit (Lib. 2. ep. 727): is enim metropolitanum Upsalensem archiepiscopum consecrare, eique pallium a Lundensis et Upsalensis Ecclesiæ nuntiis obtentum ab Apostolica sede, tribuere consueverat, Upsalensis vero jurejurando interposito, ipsi se fidum obsequentemque futurum polliceri: id ergo Honorius (III.) diploma Andreæ Lundensi archiepiscopo datum, aliorum Romanorum Pontificum exemplum secutus, ratum firmumque jussit esse."

³ Comp. § 514.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Archb. of Lund: Bayn. ad ann. 1217, n. 45; C. Othon. 1245; C. in Dan. 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Hafn. 1425; C.

Basil. 1431 (Append. prim. xcii. Alia. lit. cert. episc).

⁶ B. of Wib.: C. Othon. 1245; C. Hafn. 1425; C. Basil. 1431; (Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. certo episc.)

⁷ B. of Bor.: C. Othon. 1245; C. in Dan. 1267; Rayn ad ann. 1331 n. 40; C. Hafn. 1425; C. Basil. 1431, (Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. certor episc.)

⁸ B. of Ros.: C. Othon. 1245; C. in Dan. 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Hafn. 1425; C. Basil. 1431, (Append. prim. xcii. etc.)

⁹ B. of Od.: C. Othon. 1245; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Hafn. 1425; C. Basil. 1429, (Append. prim. xcii. etc.)

¹⁰ B. of Rip.: C. Othon. 1245; C. in Dan. 1267; C. Hafn. 1425.

¹¹ B. of Aar.: C. Othon. 1245; C. in Dan. 1267; C. Hafn. 1425.

¹² B. of Schles.: C. Othon. 1245; C. in Dan. 1267; C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Hafn. 1425.

St. John, founded by King Waldemar II. in 1220.¹³ Weile, Wedle or Wedel (lat. Vejella, Velleja, Vedelia) in Jutland, "the town hall was formerly a Dominican monastery, which was founded in 1227 :"¹⁴ and Mariager (Ager Mariæ) in the bay of Mariagerfiord, a monastery of St. Bridget, founded before 1420, and one of the largest and richest in Jutland.¹⁵

UNIVERSITIES.—There was a university in Copenhagen; "King Eric first received from Pope Martin V. permission by a bull to establish a university in his kingdom; but as his design was not carried out, it was founded by King Christian I. with the consent of Pope Sixtus V., in 1478."¹⁶

Councils were held at Schleswig in 1222,¹⁷ at Odense in 1245,¹⁸ at unnamed places in 1257¹⁹ and 1267,²⁰ at Weile or Wedel in 1278,²¹ and at Copenhagen in 1425.²²

The
Province of
Drontheim
(Nidrosia) in
Norway.

§ 513. After the last Bishop of Greenland was ordained at Drontheim and departed for Garde,¹ and the Orkney Islands² were united to the Church Province of St. Andrew's in Scotland in 1471,³ the Archbishop of Drontheim,⁴ besides the bishopricks of Skalholt and

¹³ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, S. 198.

¹⁴ Ibid. S. 243.

¹⁵ Ibid. S. 231.

¹⁶ Ibid. S. 162.

¹⁷ Mansi xxii. p. 1197.

¹⁸ Mansi xxiii. p. 603.

¹⁹ Ibid. p. 945.

²⁰ Ibid. p. 1179.

²¹ Mansi xxiv. p. 209.

²² Mansi xxviii. p. 1083.

¹ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 431. "When the black plague in 1348 swept away the greatest part of the people of the Northern nations, communication with Greenland ceased" from Norway; the last bishop sent thither from Norway was called Andreas, who went

away in 1406, but nothing was ever heard of him again. We find that the colony there was still in existence till about 1540. Afterwards, Greenland was quite forgotten. In the time of Christian II., Walkendorf, Archbishop of Drontheim proposed to search for it again, but he was prevented.

² From Rayn. ad ann. 1262, n. 29, we learn that the Orkney Islands had still a bishop who belonged to the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Drontheim.

³ Comp. § 502.

⁴ Archb. of Dronth. : Rayn. ad ann. 1262, n. 29; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Basil. 1431, (Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. certor. episc.)

Hoolum in the island of Iceland and the Faroe and Shetland Islands, had still all the bishoprics in the kingdom of Norway, viz., Opslo,⁵ Bergen,⁶ Hammer,⁷ and Stavanger.⁸

§ 514. Next to the transference of the archiepiscopal see of Old Upsala to Oesteraros or New Upsala in 1271,¹ the most important event during this period was the exemption of the Church province of Upsala from the primacy of the Archbishop of Lund in Denmark. The most circumstantial account of the matter is to be found in Dalin's History of Sweden. It runs thus: "John, Bishop of Finnland, who was elected Archbishop of Upsala in 1289, positively refused to accept the pallium from the Lund primate. The Chapter therefore sent to the Pope two plenipotentiaries, Nils Allonson and Lars Kanik, in order to ask from his holiness deliverance from this foreign yoke, and that he might honour their Archbishop with his direct confirmation. Jöns Torbiörson Grand, a choleric and ambitious man, then occupied the see of Lund. He was greatly exasperated, and excommunicated the chapter of Upsala. This did not frighten John, who on his side pronounced an excommunication on all those who should obey or make known the Lund excommunication. He went himself to Avignon, where Boniface VIII. held his court, (?) but

The Church
Province of
Upsala in
Sweden.

⁵ B. of Opsl. : Rayn. ad ann. 1262, n. 29; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1416 n. 22; C. Basil. 1431; (Append. prim. xcii. Alia. lit. cert. episc.)

⁶ B. of Berg. : Rayn. ad ann. 1262, n. 29; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁷ B. of Hamm. : C. Basil. 1431;

(Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. cert. episc.)

⁸ B. of Stavang. : Rayn. ad ann. 1262, n. 29; C. Basil. 1431; (Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. cert. episc.)

¹ Dalin's Gesch. des Reichs Schweden Thl. 2, S. 196, cap. 8, § 2; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 502.

death overtook him in Provins, a town in Champagne, on 8th Sept., 1291; an event, however, from which the Archbishop of Lund derived no advantage. The chapter of Upsala in 1292 elected in his place the above-mentioned Nils Allonson, who not only received confirmation of his election,² but was also, through the assistance of the Tusculan bishop and Cardinal Johannes, after a four years' struggle with the primate, consecrated by the Pope himself at Avignon on 31st July, 1295. The see of Upsala thus defended its independence as well as it could,³ and it even chastised the chapter at Wexiö for having dared to appeal to the primate of Lund at the election of a bishop, so that it was compelled to make an apology on the 24th June, 1292."⁴

But when we proceed in this history we come after the middle of the 14th century on a new statement that the Archbishop of Upsala withdrew from the primacy of the Archbishop of Lund. This is a proof that the former or his successors were unable to maintain their independence of the latter. In confirmation of this view it is stated that Birger Georson, provost of the cathedral of Upsala, was chosen Archbishop, "received his confirmation from the Pope on the 23rd of July, 1367, and was thereupon consecrated in Upsala on the 25th. But that was not enough. He repaired to Viterbo, where Urban V. then was, and received from him the pallium for which he paid 300 florins. On this occasion the Pope acknowledged the independence of the Swedish Church, and released it from the supremacy of the primate of Lund."⁵

² Lit. Bonif. VIII. ad Capit. Ups. Anagn. 7. Cal. Oct. 1294.

³ Messenius *Scandia illustrata* T. 15. p. 45.

⁴ Dalin's *Gesch. des Reichs*

Schweden Thl. 2. S. 243, cap. 9, § 1.

⁵ Messen. *Scandia illustrata* T. 15, p. 63, and Dalin's *Gesch. Thl. 2. S. 422. cap. 14, § 4.*

From that time the Church province of Upsala remained independent, and the endeavours of King Christian and Archbishop Birger of Lund to restore the primacy were without effect, although Birger excommunicated the administrator of Sweden and all his council, because they had excluded Christian from the Swedish throne, and trenched on his own archiepiscopal dignity.⁶ "One can easily conceive how little such an excommunication would be regarded, and what bad blood it would create among a free and indignant people. Christian fancied he would strengthen it by a letter to the States, filled with threats and cajoleries, but he only thereby poured oil on the fire."⁷

Passing from the office of archbishop to the see of Upsala itself, we find its boundaries sustained no diminution, inasmuch as the Archbishop⁸ retained the whole kingdom of Sweden, and as much of Finnland as belonged to it. Accordingly he had as suffragans the Bishops of Linköping,⁹ Skara,¹⁰ Strengnaes,¹¹ Wexiö,¹² Westerås,¹³ and the Bishop of Rendamecki, who

⁶ Lit. R. Christ. ad Ord. R. Sv. d. 2. Jul. 1517, ap. Messen. T. iv. p. 77.

⁷ Dalin's Gesch. etc. Thl. 2. S. 682, cap. 20, § 14.

⁸ Archb. of Upsal: C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Prov. Arbog. 1396; C. in Vadsten. monast. 1400; Rayn. ad ann. 1416, n. 22;—ad ann. 1469, n. 20;—ad ann. 1485, n. 61;—ad ann. 1489, n. 17;—ad ann. 1496, n. 24.

⁹ B. of Linköp. whose diocese extended over the island of Gottland, (Dalin's Gesch. Thl. 2. S. 165, cap. 7, § 10; Messen. l. c. T. 15. p. 37); C. Vienn. gen. 1311; (Auguriens. episc.); Rayn. ad ann. 1864, n. 14; C. prov.

Arbog. 1396; Rayn. ad ann. 1416, n. 22.

¹⁰ B. of Skara: C. prov. Arbog. 1396; Rayn. ad ann. 1416, n. 22; C. Basil. 1431, (Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. ceter. episc.)

¹¹ B. of Streng.: C. Vienn. gen. 1311 (Stravinens. episc.); Rayn. ad ann. 1381, n. 46; C. Prov. Arbog. 1396; C. in Vadsten. monast. 1400; C. Basil. 1431 (Append. prim. xcii. Alia lit. ceter. episc.).

¹² B. of Wex: C. Prov. Arbog. 1396; C. in Vadsten. monast. 1400.

¹³ B. of West.: C. Prov. Arbog. 1396; C. in Vadsten. monast. 1400.

was transferred to Abo, in Finnland, in 1228 or 1300.¹⁴

MONASTERIES.—“About this time”—1237—“there was founded at Fogdö, in Sudermanland, a convent for Cistercian nuns, and called in honour of the Virgin Mary Warfrü-Baerg, that is, the Hill of our Dear Lady; likewise another for Dominican monks at Skara, &c. The monastery of Byarum,¹⁵ in Hammarkinds-Härad, which was occupied by Cistercian nuns, was laid desolate in the recent wars, wherefore the nuns, with permission of the King and the Archbishop, removed to the monastery of Sco, in Upland.¹⁶ Bishop Lars, of Linköping, who had great influence with the Pope, also prevailed on King Eric to found two monasteries for preaching monks, one at Kalmar, in 1232, and another in 1234 at Skenninge,¹⁷ which had become a place of considerable commerce. The Archbishop also allowed the Dominicans to settle in 1237 at Sigtuna,¹⁸ although his predecessors had refused to do so, and endowed them so liberally, the Pope²⁰ afterwards giving his confirmation, that this order flourished greatly in Sweden.”²¹ A

¹⁴ The bishoprick of Renda-mecki is said to have been transferred in 1228 and not in 1300 to Abo on the Aurajocki. Thus Claud. Ornhjälms Hist. Sueonum Gothorumque eccles. p. 464, Lib. iv. cap. 4, § 17: “Quod vero tradit tunc factam translationem sedis episcopalis a Rendamechi Aboam, ea contigit non nisi MCCXXVIII. ut docebit nostrum Bullarium, non MCCC. ut perperam tradit Messe-nius.” Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 632. According to Dalin’s Gesch. and Fabr. Lux. Evang. the removal to Abo took place in 1300. Dalin Thl. 2. S. 86, cap. 4. § 4. Fabr. p. 468, and Index geogr. episc. orb. Christ. p. 2. B. of

Abo: Rayn. ad ann. 1416, n. 22;—ad ann. 1496, n. 24.

¹⁵ This place is now called Börrom S. A. O. R. Hyz. monast. p. 140.

¹⁶ Mess. Scand. illustr. T. xv. p. 35.

¹⁷ Chron. episc. Linc. in Monum. Eccl. Benz. p. 119. Mess. L. c. T. xii. p. 117.

¹⁸ E. Benz. Colleg. Hist. Patr. cap. 5, § 18.

¹⁹ Dalin’s Gesch. Thl. 2. cap. 6, § 15.

²⁰ Lit. Innoc. IV. Later 7. et 9. kal. April a. 1243.

²¹ Dalin’s Gesch. Thl. 2. S. 156, cap. 7, § 5.

monastery of grey friars was also founded at Skara in 1266.²² A monastery is spoken of near Boderne and Lassaena about 1276.²³ About the end of the 13th century King Magnus founded "a monastery for nuns of the rule of St. Francis, on the north side of Stockholm, and called it St. Clara."²⁴ Pope Urban V., in 1354, confirmed the privileges of the monastery of Wadstena, which had been founded in 1348 for monks and nuns of St. Bridget.²⁵ In 1379 the monastery of Ascaby, which had been burnt down, was rebuilt.²⁶

UNIVERSITY.—"The first school at Upsala was established about 1246, and converted into an academy in 1477, the Pope giving his sanction in 1476."²⁷ "The nobles of the realm assembled therefore in Upsala on the 21st of September, and they celebrated the opening of the academy on 7th October, 1477."²⁸

Councils were held at Skeninge, on the river Skena, in 1248,²⁹ at Arboga, on the Stor-å, in 1396,³⁰ and at Wadstena in 1400.³¹

X.—*The Church Provinces of Poland.*

§ 515. When the conversion of the inhabitants of the duchies of Lithuania and Samogitia¹ to Christianity was accomplished in 1386 by Bodzanta, Archbishop of

The
Province of
Gnesen.

²² Dalin's Gesch. Thl. 2. S. 190, cap. 7, § 23.

²³ Ibid. S. 201, cap. 8, § 5.

²⁴ Ibid. S. 223, cap. 8, § 19.

²⁵ Ibid. S. 426, cap. 14, § 6; Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 350.

²⁶ Dalin, S. 438, cap. 14, § 14.

²⁷ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 503.

²⁸ Dalin, Thl. 2. S. 610, cap. 18, § 25.

²⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 767.

³⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 807.

³¹ Ibid. p. 935.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1386, n. 4, T. xvii. p. 124:—"Atque ita evangelica luce collustratae Lituania, Samagitia et Russia, cum Polonia coaluere," etc. But after a relapse of some years the Samogitians were converted a second time in 1421. Rayn. ad ann.

Gnesen,² the province of Gnesen was enlarged to double its former extent, if not more, so that it was now bounded on the north-west by the Baltic Sea, for the diocese of the Bishop of Wladislav, or Cujavia,³ extended over Pomerellia and Neringia, while it reached on the south-west to the Netze, embraced Silesia on the west, terminated at the sources of the Vistula, and bounded with Galicia on the south, while it bordered with the grand duchy of Moscow and Semgallia on the east and north. On the other hand the efforts of the Archbishop of Gnesen to bring Pomerania also within his province were not successful.⁴

Notwithstanding so great an enlargement the province of Gnesen, however, had the number of its bishopricks increased only by two, one of which was Wilna on the river Wilia, in Lithuania, founded in 1387,⁵ and the other Wornie, or Miedniki, in the duchy of Samogitia (Smuids), established in 1417 (?) by Wladislaw Jagello.⁶

1421, n. 14, T. xviii. p. 36. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2, S. 293: "It adopted the Christian faith in 1431, and besides a bishoprick, various other minor spiritual offices were founded."

² Fabr. Lux. evang. p. 455.

³ Petr. de Dusbürg. Chron. Prussiæ p. 122, note h. Bishop Arnold, indeed, of Pomesania, had appropriated in 1360, a district belonging to the jurisdiction of the bishops of Cujavia, comprising the villages of Bonensack, Schönbaum, Niclaswalde, &c., but it was again restored to the latter. Petr. de Dusbürg. Chron. Pruss. Dissert. xiv. p. 228.

⁴ Comp. § 508.

⁵ Fabr. Lux. Evang. p. 455. Rayn. ad ann. 1387, n. 15, T. xvii. p. 133: "Donasse hoc anno

Vladislaum Jagellonem congruis opibus Vilmensem et Meduicensem ecclesias in Lituania, quibus Episcopi in iis præficiendi dignitatem sustinerent, addit Jodocus: Anno, inquit, ab orbe redempto MCCCLXXXVII. cum maximo reipublicæ Christianæ bono priscis abjectis vanitatibus, ad ecclesiæ Romanæ obedientiam optimi Principis auctoritate inducta, nimirum Lituania, Vilmensem et Meduicensem episcopatus fundavit," etc. B. of Wilna: Rayn. ad ann. 1416, n. 29;—ad ann. 1501, n. 40.

⁶ Rayn. ad ann. 1387, n. 15. When the Samogitians fell off from Christianity the bishoprick of Miedniki (Meduica) also died out, and it is said to have been restored in 1417 by Wladislaw Jagello. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2. S. 295.

That all the Archbishop of Gnesen's⁷ ancient bishopricks, viz., Lebus,⁸ Cracow,⁹ Plotzko,¹⁰ Posen,¹¹ Breslau,¹² and Wladislav,¹³ continued to exist is proved by the ecclesiastical annals of Raynaldus and the subscriptions to the Acts of Councils.

MONASTERIES.—The Benedictine Abbey of S. Curcius in the diocese of Cracow.¹⁴ “Anno Christi 1294 Margrave Woldemarus of Brandenburg founded the monastery of bare-footed friars (for he possessed at that time the principality of Sagan.)”¹⁵ “Anno 1227 Suanti-polck III. founded the black monastery at Dantzic.”¹⁶ “Anno 1274 Duke Mastowin transferred the monastery of Neue Dobran, formerly built by his cousin, Duke Sambor, to a suitable place near Pölpelin;”¹⁷ and he

⁷ Archb. of Gnesen: C. Lanciens. 1246; C. Vratisl. 1248; C. Lancic. 1257; C. Vratisl. 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1365, n. 15;—ad ann. 1366, n. 12;—ad ann. 1375, n. 28; C. Unieiovens. 1375; C. Const. gen. 1415; Stat. Syn. prov. at Calish 1420, in Mansi T. xxviii. p. 1209; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1447, n. 21;—ad ann. 1449, n. 9;—ad ann. 1454, n. 11;—ad ann. 1461, n. 29;—ad ann. 1512, n. 28; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁸ B. of Lebus: C. Vratisl. 1248, 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁹ B. of Cracow: Rayn. ad ann. 1223, n. 32; C. Lancic. 1246; C. Vratisl. 1248, 1267; Rayn. ad ann. 1341, n. 42;—ad ann. 1370, n. 6;—ad ann. 1376, n. 28;—ad ann. 1408, n. 42; C. Pis. 1409; Statut. Syn. Prov. at Calisch 1420 in Mansi xxviii. p. 1029; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1449, n. 9;—ad ann. 1492, n. 30.

¹⁰ B. of Plotzko: C. Vratisl.

1248, 1267; Rayn. ad ann. 1375, n. 28; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415; Stat. Syn. Prov. at Calish. 1420, etc.

¹¹ B. of Posen: C. Vratisl. 1248, 1267; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1408, n. 42;—ad ann. 1409, n. 83; C. Const. gen. 1415; Stat. Syn. Prov. at Calisch. 1420; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 11;—ad ann. 1454, n. 11.

¹² B. of Breslau: C. Vratisl. 1248; C. Lancic. 1257; Rayn. ad ann. 1257, n. 17; C. Vratisl. 1267; Rayn. ad ann. 1341, n. 43;—ad ann. 1365, n. 15;—ad ann. 1370, n. 6;—ad ann. 1445, n. 12.

¹³ B. of Wladislav: Rayn. ad ann. 1454, n. 11.

¹⁴ C. Pis. 1409.

¹⁵ Rer. Marchic. Breviar. von Engel S. 51.

¹⁶ Valent. von Eichsteden's Kurzer Bericht, fol. 96.

¹⁷ Hartknoch. Dissert. xiv. p. 230 in the appendix to Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss.

afterwards founded also the Carthusian convent of Marien Paradiess,¹⁸ as well as the nunnery of Sarneuitz, and Sukow Itzt, a monastery of the preaching order, at Derssow."¹⁹

At Cracow there was founded a university, "which was begun by King Casimir in 1343, who gave the charter of foundation in 1364, but he was prevented by death from completing it, wherefore it was finished in 1401 by King Jagello and his consort."²⁰

Councils were held at Lenczyk (Lenczyca) in 1246,²¹ 1257,²² and 1285;²³ at Breslau in 1248,²⁴ 1267,²⁵ 1279,²⁶ and 1290;²⁷ at Uniejow on the Warta in 1375;²⁸ at Cracow in 1369;²⁹ at Kalisch (Kalisz) on the Prosna in 1420;³⁰ and at a place not named in 1222 (?)³¹

XI.—The Church Provinces of Hungary.

§ 516. About the end of this period the Archbishop of Gran was distinguished above the rest of the Hungarian hierachy by having conferred upon him the dignity of Cardinal and Apostolic Legate.¹

¹⁸ Hartknoch. Dissert. xiv. p. 230 in the appendix to Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss.

¹⁹ Val. von Eichst. fol. 112.

²⁰ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2. S. 217, 218; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438; Rayn. ad ann. 1364, n. 13, T. xvi. p. 435: "Non solum, inquit, ad ipsorum, sed etiam aliarum regionum circumjacentium incolarum commodum et profectum paternis affectibus anhelantes, dicti Regis in hac parte supplicationibus inclinati, de fratrum nostrorum consilio auctoritate apostolica statuimus et etiam ordinamus, ut in dicta civitate Cracoviensi de cætero sit studium generale, illudque perpetuis

temporibus inibi vigeat tam in juris cononici et civilis quam alia qualibet scientia, præterquam in theologica facultate: et quod legentes et studentes ibidem omnibus privilegiis," etc. Dat. Avin. kal. Septembris anno II. (Innoc. VI.)

²¹ Mansi xxiii. p. 1246.

²² Ibid. p. 947.

²³ Mansi xxiv. p. 595.

²⁴ Mansi xxiii. p. 1248.

²⁵ Ibid. p. 1167.

²⁶ Mansi xxiv. p. 327.

²⁷ Ibid. p. 1073.

²⁸ Mansi xxvi. p. 607.

²⁹ Ibid. p. 551.

³⁰ Mansi xxviii. p. 1029.

³¹ Mansi xxii. p. 1147.

His² suffragans were the Bishops of Agria, or Erlau,³ Neitra,⁴ Quinque Ecclesiæ,⁵ Raab,⁶ Veszprim,⁷ and Vacz (Waczow, or Waitzen.)⁸

Councils were held at Gran in 1256,⁹ 1292,¹⁰ 1294,¹¹ and 1382;¹² at Ofen (Buda) in 1279;¹³ at Pressburg (Hung. Ponsony, Lat. Ponium) in 1309;¹⁴ and at Udward in 1309.¹⁵

§ 517. The bishops subject to the Archbishop of The Colocsa (Colozscha)¹ were those of Zagrab, or Agram,² Province of Colocza.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1515, n. 43 : "Thomas Strigoniensis Cardinalis legatus apostolicus," etc.

² Archb. of Gran : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1256 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1278, n. 23 ; Syn. Strigon. prov. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ; C. Udvard. 1309 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 66 ;—ad ann. 1366, n. 10 ;—ad 1378, n. 104 ;—ad ann. 1379, n. 39 ;—ad ann. 1471, n. 40 ;—ad ann. 1515, n. 43.

³ B. of Agria : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1256 ; Strigon. Syn. prov. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 66 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁴ B. of Neitra : Rayn. ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ;—ad ann. 1366, n. 10.

⁵ B. of Quin. Eccles. (Hung. Pets, Petch.) : Rayn. ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 66 ;—ad ann. 1379, n. 39 ;—ad ann. 1471, n. 40.

⁶ B. of Raab : Strigon. Syn. prov. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1299, n. 13. The episcopus "Tauriensis" is mentioned as a suffragan of the Archbishop of Gran ; it may be conjectured therefore that that word stands for "Jaurinensis." Rayn. ad ann. 1307, n. 16 ;—ad

ann. 1458, n. 24 ;—ad ann. 1463, n. 96.

⁷ B. of Vesz. : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1256 ; C. Budens. 1279 ; Strig. Syn. prov. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1299, n. 13 ;—ad ann. 1307, n. 16 ;—ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ;—ad ann. 1516, n. 60.

⁸ B. of Vacz : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1256 ; Strigon. Syn. prov. 1292 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ;—ad ann. 1458, n. 11 ;—ad ann. 1463, n. 96.

⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 919.

¹⁰ Mansi xxiv. p. 1103.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1143.

¹² Mansi xxvi. p. 723.

¹³ Mansi xxiv. p. 269.

¹⁴ Mansi xxv. p. 213.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 213.

¹ Archb. of Col. : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1256 (vacat) ; Rayn. ad ann. 1303, n. 22 ;—ad ann. 1307, n. 16 ;—ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1344, n. 66 ;—ad ann. 1366, n. 10 ; C. Const. gen. 1415 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1426, n. 13 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1445, n. 21 ;—ad ann. 1463, n. 8 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² B. of Zagrab : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1256 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1307, n. 16 ;—ad ann. 1308, n. 24 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

Modrusch,³ Varad, or Gross-Wardein,⁴ and Karlsburg.⁵ History is silent as to a Bishop of Csanad.

XII.—*The Church Provinces of Dalmatia.*

The
Provinces of
Zara,
Spalatro,
Ragusa, and
Antivari.

§ 518. We are furnished but with scanty information regarding the Church provinces of Dalmatia, and a history of them is not to be thought of. The archbishops of that country appeared indeed at councils, but generally alone, and their bishops very rarely accompanied them. A further difficulty arises from the fact that the names of the latter are sometimes corrupted and known places cannot be decyphered. The most reliable information which can be had regarding them is the list of invitations by Clement V. to the General Council at Vienne in 1311, and it must therefore serve as our basis.

The archbishops with their suffragans summoned from this quarter were :

The Archbishop of Ragusa,¹ with the Bishops of Trebigne² and Bosna Sarai.³ The Bishop of the island of Curzola was doubtless also under the jurisdiction of this archbishop.⁵

³ B. of Modr. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. ad ann. 1513, n. 24.

⁴ B. of Varad : Syn. Strigon. nation. 1265; Rayn. ad ann. 1278, n. 23;—ad ann. 1441, n. 14;—ad ann. 1458, n. 11;—ad ann. 1463, n. 8;—ad ann. 1488, n. 5.

⁵ B. of Karlsburg, not far from the river Marosch : Syn. Strig. nation. 1256; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; (Ultra Silv).

¹ Archb. of Ragusa : C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1386, n. 13; "Archiepiscopus Ragusi-

nus in Germania Apostolicæ sedis internuntius;" C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² B. of Treb. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

³ B. of Bosna : Rayn. ad ann. 1264, n. 54; C. Vienn. gen. 1311. This bishoprick was afterwards added to the province of Colocza; comp. Fabricius Lux Evang. p. 448.

⁴ B. of Curz. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁵ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2. S. 602.

The Archbishop of Antivari,⁶ with the Bishops of Polaca (?) and Suacinum (?);⁷ the neighbouring bishopricks of Budua⁸ and Dulcigno⁹ may perhaps have been likewise dioceses of Antivari; Raynaldus refers to a bishop of Sava as a suffragan of the Metropolitan of that city.¹⁰

The Archbishop of Zara,¹¹ with the Bishops of Zeng and Veglia;¹²—the Church province of Zara probably comprehended the bishoprick of Osero in the isle of Cherso.¹³

And the Archbishop of Spalatro,¹⁴ with the Bishops of Tragura and Arbe;¹⁵ the Bishops of Lesina¹⁶ and Sebenico¹⁷ may have also been suffragans of his.

A council was held at Spalatro in 1292.¹⁸

The Church Provinces of Prussia, Livonia, and Esthonia.

§ 519. The Church province of Riga,¹ founded in 1255, comprised all the territories which were in possession of the Province of Riga.

⁶ Archb. of Antiv. : C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁷ Episcopi "Polacensis et Suaciniensis." C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

⁸ B. of Budua : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

⁹ B. of Dulc. : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁰ B. of Sava : Rayn. ad ann. 1291, n. 42, T. xiv. p. 444 : "In Albanie partibus juxta Slavos quædam urbs habetur civitas, Sava nomine."

¹¹ Archb. of Zara : Rayn. ad ann. 1295, n. 24 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹² B. of Zeng and Veglia : C. Grad. et Syn. Torcell. 1396 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311.

¹³ B. of Osero : C. Lat. v. gen. 1512, "Episc. Auxerensis."

¹⁴ Archb. of Spal. : Rayn. ad ann. 1295, n. 24 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 ; Rayn. ad ann. 1512, n. 44.

¹⁵ "Traguriensis et Arbensis episcopi." C. Grad et Syn. Torcell. 1296 ; C. Vienn. gen. 1311 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁶ B. of Les. : about 1348 in Le Quien, T. iii. p. 1018 ; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438 (Farensis episcopus).

¹⁷ B. of Seb. : Rayn. ad ann. 1476, n. 4 ; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹⁸ Mansi xxiv. p. 1113.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1255, n. 64, T. xiv. p. 13 :—"Excitata erat recenter ab Alexandro Rigensis ecclesia ad archiepiscopalis dignitatis decus, cum in ea archiepis-

sion of the Teutonic knights, and those of the Sword, the two orders having been united in 1237, and it extended therefore over Esthonia, Livonia, Courland, Semgallia, and Prussia, or, in the words of the bull authorising its foundation, merely Livonia, Esthonia, and Prussia.

All these countries had their bishopricks before the above-mentioned years, some of them in reality, as the four first, and some of them like Prussia merely on paper, the plan not having been completed.

At the beginning of this period Riga was the only bishoprick, and there were only two other Christian institutions (at the mouth of the Düna) from the Vistula to the Gulf of Finland.²

The Esthonians were soon afterwards the first to become Christians, after they were subdued in 1218 by the Order of the Sword and King Waldemar of Denmark, who established a bishoprick at Revel in the Gulf of Finland.³ A second bishoprick was founded in 1224

pus Livoniæ, Estoniæ, et Prussiæ stabiles sedes Innocentii IV. auctoritate defixisset. De quo subiectum diploma a Pontifice exaratum." In the Bull of Foundation are the following passages: "Sane cum sicut tua nobis, et suffraganeorum tuorum insinuatio patefecit, olim in certa ecclesia metropolitica non habens sedem, Livoniæ, Estoniæ, ac Prussiæ archiepiscopus vocareris," etc. "Porro Rigensi ecclesia cathedrali, quæ tibi prædicta suberat lege, postmodum pastore vacante, tu in ea metropolitana sedem literarum auctoritate hujusmodi, prout ex ipsarum beneficio poteras, de consensu omnium, quorum intererat, deliberatione provida statuisti, ut inde appellationis nomen metropolitice dignitas, et provincia sortiretur, tuque ac successores tui certo gaudeatis

principalis domicilio mansionis," etc. Dat. Neap. xiii. kal. Febr. ann. I. (Alex. IV.) Petr. de Dusburg Chronic. Prussiæ p. 122, n. b: "Sed cum Rigenses eo tempore tantum habuerint episcopum nec nisi circa annum 1255, demum adeptus sit Archiepiscopalem dignitatem Albertus II., Episcopus Rigensis, ut Balth. Russovv. in Chron. Livon. part. I. fol. 21. b. tradit, sententia ea probari non potest." B. of Riga: Rayn. ad ann. 1237, n. 63;—ad ann. 1251, n. 48. Archb. of Riga: Rayn. ad ann. 1247, n. 28;—ad ann. 1255, n. 64;—ad ann. 1299, n. 11; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Rayn. ad ann. 1408, n. 60; C. Const. gen. 1415; C. Rigens. 1429.

² Comp. § 390.

³ The efforts of Fulco, appointed bishop of Esthonia by Pope Alex.

at Dorpat on the river Ernbeck in Livonia,⁴ and a third also in that country at Pernau on the river of the same name. The latter, however, was transferred to Habsal, and from thence to the island of Oesel.⁵

When the Semgallians also embraced Christianity in 1218 they received a bishoprick at Seelburg on the Düna, but it cannot have existed long, for "it appears from a papal document of 1245 (?) that when the archbishoprick of Riga was established all Semgallia, excepting the third part which belonged to the Teutonic Order of Knights, was added to the archiepiscopal see, and the Semgallian or Seelburg bishoprick ceased to exist."⁶

As soon as the Courlanders also were converted to Christianity they received an episcopal see in the castle of Pilten on the river Windau, which Waldemar II. of Denmark erected about 1220.⁷

Now in so far as Waldemar II. of Denmark was founder of these episcopal sees, with the exception of the bishoprick of Riga, they would naturally fall to the

III. (1159—1181), to spread Christianity among the people of that country, appear to have been fruitless. Alex. III. epist. append. prima epist. xx. Ad universos Dei fideles per Daciam (i. e. Daniam) institutos in Mansi xxi. p. 936. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 919. B. of Revel: Rayn. ad ann. 1232, n. 1;—ad ann. 1236, n. 62, T. xiii. p. 445: (This passage runs thus: "Cumque Andreas archiepiscopus Lundensis episcopatus tres in Estonia ad fidem Christi traducta excitassit, nimirum Lealensem, Wironensem et Ravellensem, fratresque crucigeri eos occupassent, Gregorius (IX.) datis ad Guillelmum legatum apostolicis literis, dicto archiepiscopo restitui imperavit." C. Vienn. gen. 1311;

Rayn. ad ann. 1488, n. 18; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; Rayn. ad ann. 1516, n. 9.

⁴ B. of Dorpat or Tarbat: Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 910; Jahrbücher Joh. Lindenblatt's or Chronik. Joh. von der Pusilie, S. 109; Rayn. ad ann. 1237, n. 63;—ad ann. 1251, n. 48;—ad ann. 1299, n. 11.

⁵ B. of the Isle of Oesel: Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, S. 912; Rayn. ad ann. 1237, n. 63, ("Osidiensi" episcop.);—ad ann. 1251, n. 48;—ad ann. 1299, n. 11.

⁶ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2, S. 320; Rayn. ad ann. 1232, n. 1.

⁷ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2, S. 321. The bishoprick of Pilten existed till 1559.

jurisdiction of his Archbishop of Lund, and this indeed is stated by Pontanus in his Danish history.⁸ But after these lands came into the power of those orders of knights, and Riga one of their cities was erected into the metropolis, all the places that lay in their territory would of course be subject to it—a thing that scarcely requires proof. We shall, however, briefly quote the *Jahrbücher* of Johannes Lindenblatt on the subject. It is there stated with regard to the bishoprick of Dorpat that “the Bishop of Darpte owed obedience to the Archbishop of Ryge (in 1397).” Of the Bishop of the island of Oesel it is said, “In this year (1385) Herr Winrich was Bishop at Oesel, and was crowned at Königsberg.”¹⁰ As to the bishoprick of Revel we read that, “On the Sunday (Dionysius’ day) the Bishop of Revel was clothed in the robes of the Order at Marienburg, and crowned bishop on the same day” (in 1403).¹¹ And in reference to the bishoprick in Courland we learn, “On the Sunday (Gaudete in Domino) were crowned at Marienburg (1405) Meister Gothschalk, Bishop of Kuwerland, and Herr Johannes Achtmann, Bishop of Revel in Livonia.”¹²

The Prussians, however, were not converted till half a century later than the peoples above mentioned, although it is recorded that Christianity found entrance into certain provinces in the first half of the 13th century by means of the Polish King Boleslaus I. and three

⁸ Johann. Isaac. Pontan Lib. VI. histor. rer. Danicar. p. 307. Ad A. C. 1218: “Operam præterea eodem tempore Waldemarum II. Daniæ Rex dedit, ut episcopatus Raveliænsis, Dorpatensis, Curlandiæque constituerentur, et ipsi Episcopi regni Daniæ supremæ curiæ adsciti, comitiis etiam interessent, ac singuli Lundensium

Archiepiscoporum ut vicarii (vulgo suffraganeos vocant) agnoscerent.” Fabr. Lux evang. p. 468; Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. p. 394, P. iii. cap. cccxxxvi. not. b.

⁹ *Jahrb. Joh. Lindenb. etc.* S. 109.

¹⁰ *Ibid.* S. 44.

¹¹ *Ibid.* S. 163.

¹² *Ibid.* S. 176.

other Boleslai, and of the Cistercian monk Christian of the monastery of Oliva near Dantzic about 1215,¹³ as well as through the exertions of the Grand Master Hermann of Salza in 1226, or even as early as 1223;¹⁴ but the ultimate conversion took place in consequence of the desolating war waged by the Knights of the Teutonic Order from 1231 to 1283.¹⁵ However, if we inquire more narrowly into the conversion of particular tribes we find that, between the Vistula and the Pregel (Prigora) along the sea coast, the Pogesanians, Warmiensians, Nattangians, Barthians, and Sambites received the Gospel in 1274, and that many noble and distinguished men in the province of Nadravia were baptized with their whole families at different times.¹⁶ The Pomesanians on the Vistula, who had become Christians at an earlier period, remained true to the new faith when the Prussians relapsed into heathenism in 1272.¹⁷ At length in 1283 Jedetus of Kymenovia in Sudavia, a man equally distinguished for power, rank, and worth, received baptism with his whole family and 1,500 persons of both sexes, whilst another person of distinction, Scurdo, in the same district, together with his

¹³ Dissert. xiv. De Originibus Religionis Christ. in Prussia. Oper. et stud. Christoph. Hartknochs in Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. p. 209—210.

¹⁴ Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. p. 34, P. ii. cap. v. not. e. Manlius Gerlicius vero acta hæc esse vult An. 1223, quando annum conversionis Prussorum hoc versiculo complectitur:

HerMannUs prUssos ChrIstI sUb
Vota CoegIt.

Videatur Gabriel Burcelinus in Germania.

¹⁵ Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. Pars. iii. cap. ccxvi. Ed.

Hartknoch p. 298, not. d.: Prussia totis liii. annis ordini Teutonico resistit, antequam tota potuit sub jugum mitti. Videlicet anno 1231, Prussica bella cœpit gerere Hermannus Balke, primus Magister ordinis Teutonici in Prussia Provincialis, ab Hermanno de Salza, Magistro Generali missus, ut constat ex part. iii. cap. 1. Finita autem sunt bella Prussica Anno 1283, ut habet idem Dusburg infra parte iii. cap. ccxvi.

¹⁶ Ibid. P. iii. cap. clxx. p. 261.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 269, P. iii. cap. clxxxiv.

dependants, relinquished Christianity and passed over into the adjoining province of Lithuania.¹⁸

Even before the country of the Prussians was Christianised Innocent IV. divided it in 1243 into four dioceses, viz., *Culm*, which comprised the two provinces of Culmia and Lobovia; *Pomesania*, which consisted of the provinces of that name and embraced the two islands of Quidin and Santer; *Ermeland*, which comprehended the provinces of Pogesania, Ermeland or Warmia, Natangia, Bartonina, Galindia, and Sudavia; and *Samland*, which included Samia, Nadravia, and a part of Schalavia.¹⁹

The bishops of Culm had their see at Löbau (Polish Lubawa),²⁰ those of Pomesania at Risenburg,²¹ those of

¹⁸ Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. p. 896, P. iii. cap. ccxiv.

¹⁹ As regards the boundaries of the ecclesiastical diocese of Prussia we may quote the words of Pope Innocent IV's Bull: Primam—Diocesisin limitavimus de terra Culmensi. sicut circueunt tres fluvii, Vistula, Drvvenca et Ossa, ita quod in eadem Diocesi Lubavia includatur. Secundam vero Diocesisin limitavimus, sicut claudit Ossa, Vistula et Stagnum Drausen, ascendendo per flumen de Passalve, ita quod insulæ de Quidino et Santeri in eadem Diocesi habeantur. Tertiam quoque limitavimus, sicut claudit recens mare ab occidente ad flumen, quod dicitur Prægora sive Lipsa ab Aquilone ad stagnum prædictum Drausen a meridie ascendendo per prædictum Pessalviense flumen contra Orientem usque ad terminos Litvinorum. Quartam Diocesisin, sicut claudit mare salsum ab Occidente et flumen Memele ab Aquilone, et meridie flumen prægora, versus Orientem u-que ad terminos Litvinorum, ita

quod prædicta flumina omnia communia sint Diocesisibus. quæ ipsis fluminibus terminantur, etc. Datum Anagninæ An. Dn. MCCXLIII. die iv., Julii, Indictione prima Pontificatus ejusd. Dom. pap. Ann. I. Privilegia quædam Prussica notis et animadversionibus necessariis illustrata oper. et stud. Christoph. Hartk. MDCLXXIX. in the appendix of Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. p. 477—478.

²⁰ The usual seat of the Bishop of Culm is said to have been Löbau. So says Hartknoch in note b. to Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. P. iii. cap. xxxiii. p. 122: "Sedem hic (episc.) habet Lubavia," and Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2, S. 79: "Löbau, where the Bishops of Culm reside alternately with Althaus." The bishop was also sometimes called Bishop of Colmensee, a small town, four or five miles south-east of Culm. He is often mentioned under this designation in Jahrb. Joh. Lindenblatt's or Chronik von der Pusilie,

Warmia or Ermeland at Braunsberg on the Passarge, afterwards at Frauenburg,²² and those of Samland at Fischhausen.²³

Now if we ask to what Church province did Prussia

Officials zu Riesenburg, first edited by Joh. Voigt, professor of history and Wilh. Schubert, Doctor of Philosophy at Königsberg 1823, for example p. 35, "Anno Domini MIIICLXXV. (i. e., 1375). In this year also Wiebaldus, bishop of Culm was taken," etc. P. 57: "In these same times (1385) Herr Rynhart von Seyn came to the bishoprick of Colmensee," etc., and in the *Gesch. der Eidechsen-gesellschaft in Preussen aus neu aufgefundenen Quellen dargestellt von Joh. Voigt. Königsberg 1823*, for instance, p. 75, (in 1452) p. 99, p. 165, p. 167, and p. 170. From the list of bishops of Culm in *Dissert. XIV. De Orig. Relig. Christ. in Prussia in the appendix to Petr. de Dusburg Chron. Pruss p. 221—224*, it appears that the only bishops who died at Löbau were Arnold in 1416, Nicol. Czapiz in 1514, Johannes a Konopat in 1530, and Stanislaus a Sislaw in 1571. The Cistercian monk Christian above referred to is mentioned as the first bishop of Culm (in 1214). The second bishop died in 1254. Then follows a vacancy of ten years. The third died in 1274, etc. The bishops of Culm appeared at C. Vratislav. 1248 and 1267; C. Pis. 1409; C. Const. gen. 1415.

²¹ The bishops of Pomesania resided mostly at Risenburg on the river Liebe, according to Hartknock in note b. l. c.: "Secundus Pomesaniensis, qui sedem habuit Risenburgi, ecclesiam autem cathedralem in urbe Mariæ Insulanæ," and Büsch. *Erdbeschr. Thl. 2. S. 48*, "The bishops of Pomesania

resided in it (the palace of Reisenburg) till 1587." *Incrementor. domus Brandenburg. P. iii. Tit. Sext. cap. 1*: "The bishop of Pomesania has his episcopal residence at Riesenburg; Albert, bishop of Pomesania, founded the castle and town of Riesenburg in 1270, and transferred his seat thither. The Pomesanian Cathedral is at Marienwerder." *Gesch. der Eidechsen-gesellschaft, etc., p. 113. Jahrb. Joh. Lindenblatt, etc., p. 283*: "From thence he went to the bishoprick of Resenburg" (in 1414). The bishops of Pomesania are also sometimes called bishops of Marienwerder in *Jahrb. Joh. Linderblatt. p. 192, 193, 194, 341*. The first bishop was Ernestus Ordinis Prædic. Torgaviensis. *Administravit episcopatum 22 annis. Obiit 1269*. The second bishop "Obiit An. 1284," etc.: "Verzeichniss der Episcopi Pomesan. sive Risenburg." *Dissert. xiv. De Orig. Relig. Christ. etc., p. 225—227*. Only one bishop appeared at any council, that of Pisa in 1409, "Johannes Pomezaniensis."

²² The following are the authorities: *Dissert. xiv. etc., in note b. p. 122*: "Tertius Warmiensis, cujus sedes olim fuit Brunsberga; hodie autem est Heilsberga;" in *Jahrb. Joh. Lindenblatt*, we find these words, "The Bishop of Heilsberg warned him" (in 1410), etc. The Bishop of Ermeland is also generally called bishop of Heilsberg in the *Gesch. der Eidechsen-gesellschaft*, as for example p. 116, 127, (in 1453), 137 and 147, and only once bishop of Braunsberg, p.

belong, the answer appears to be different in different authorities. At the first glance it would seem as if the question were quite unnecessary as that country belonged to the Knights of the Sword and the Teutonic Order, and the former order was founded by Bishop Albert of Riga, so that the whole territory of both orders must have come under the jurisdiction of the future archbishops of Riga, and all Prussia, so long as it remained in possession of the knights, must have belonged to it, at least till the peace of Thorn (16th October 1466), after which Pomerania, Culm, Marienburg, Stum, Elbing and other places as well as Ermeland were incorporated with the kingdom of Poland and the Church province of Gnesen.²⁴ But the above data demand

85. But in Dissert xiv. in the Appendix of Petr. de Dusburg. Chron. Pruss. p. 212—221, the following mention is made of the first bishop, Anselmus, natione Misnicus, Ordin. Teuton. Frat. etc.: "*sedes ejus fuit Brunsberga.*" The second bishop Henricus I. Decanus antea Brunsbergens. is thus referred to: "*Frauenburgum condidit eodemque Ecclesiam transtulit Cathedralem. quæ etiam nunc Warmia vocatur,*" and of most of the bishops it is afterwards said: "*Sepultus est Warmiæ*" or "*in eccles. Warmiensi.*" From the above Verzeichniss we also learn that the following bishops died at Heilsberg, Jordanus in 1328, Johannes III. in 1424, and Fabianus in 1523. Henricus Warmiensis appeared at the C. Pis. gen. in 1409; and Johannes Warmiensis at C. Const. gen. 1415.

²³ The diocese of Samland had merely the episcopal residence of Fischhausen. Hartknoch in note b, p. 122, l. c. says: "*Quartus Sambiensis, qui sedem habuit in oppido Fischhausen.*" With him

Büsching agrees when he remarks that that town "was the seat of the bishops of Samland from 1289 till the Reformation." Thl. 2. S. 38. In Hartknoch's Dissert. xiv. etc., l. c. p. 227, the list of bishops of Samland begins with "*Henricus von Brun cum rege Bohemiæ Ottocaro in Prussiam venit,*" and he says of the second bishop: "*Christianus natione Silesius, etc. Hic oppidum et arcem Fischhausen excitavit, sedique suæ destinavit.*" On the other hand it is stated in Increment. domus Brandenb. P. iii. Tit. vi. cap. 1, that "in the year 1269 the Bishop of Samland (doubtless Henricus von Brün) founded the palace and town of Fischhausen and transferred his episcopal see thither. In the time of Albert I., duke of Prussia, the episcopal residence was removed to Balga, by George of Polenz, the bishop. As to councils, Henricus Sambiensis appeared only at that of Pisa in 1409, and another whose name is not given at Constance in 1415.

²⁴ Kruse's Tab. xxiv.; Rayn.

further investigation. Hartknoch relates it as an established fact that the Prussian bishops were suffragans of the Archbishop of Riga.²⁵ The same statement is also briefly made by Büsching,²⁶ and above all it is clearly shown by Alexander IV.'s charter of foundation.²⁷ In the annals of Johannes Lindenblatt it is not directly stated, as in the foregoing authorities, that the Archbishop of Riga possessed metropolitan rights over Prussia, but we find many expressions in them which lead to that conclusion, as when he speaks of the Archbishop of Riga being frequently in Prussian towns, for

ad ann. 1467, n. 31, T. xix. p. 185: "Hujusmodi autem pacis beneficio amplificatum est Polonicum imperium: quippe Pomerania, Chelmensis et Michaloviensis provinciae recuperatae cum illo coaluerunt: tum etiam Culmensis ecclesia quae ducentis jam annis ab ecclesia Polonica divulsa Rigensi paruerat, ad jus imperiumque Gnesnensis metropolis revocata."

²⁵ Petr. de Dusburg. p. 122, note b.: "Dubio vero non caret, quo tempore Episcopi Prussici Archiepiscopo Rigensi ut Metropolitano suo fuerint subjecti. Factum id esse in ipsa conjunctione ordinis Ensiferorum (in Livonia) cum Ordine Teutonico (in Prussia) habitantium, sunt, qui confirment. Ea enim lege Fratres Ensiferorum Cruciferis Ordinis Teutonicorum se subiecisse feruntur, ut vicissim Episcopi Prussici subessent Archiepiscopo Rigensi. Vid. Franc. Menenius in Delic. Equestrib. p. 107, etc. Martinus Cromerus autem de Præmislo Rege, qui 1295 in Regem Polonorum electus est, agens, dicit, Culmensem Episcopum a Cruciferis prius in ordinem redactum; tunc autem (nempe

tempore Præmisli) ut nihil Cruciferi commune cum Polonis haberent, a Gnesnensi Archiepiscopo abstractum Rigensique subjectum esse. Lib. xi. de Ort. et Reb. Gest. Polon. p. 575. Nostra sententia eodem tempore Varmiensis, Culmensis, Pomesanensis et Sambienensis Episcopi fuerunt Archiepiscopo Rigensi, quamvis tempus determinari vix queat. Vid. Th. Treterus in Vita Joh. I. Episc. Varm. Notandum vero et illud est, quod Grunovius refert, Conradum Zöllnerum Mag. Gener. Privilegium obtinuisse, ut Episcopi Prussici Archiepiscopo Rigensi subessent. Vid. Grunov. Tract. ix. fol. 130, a. Ibid. p. 453; Append. ad Dissert. xix. cap. ii. Archiepiscopus Bigensis quamvis in principio ab imperio Magistri liber, tandem tamen, auctis Ordinis Teutonici viribus Ordinis habitum induere coactus est. Metropolitancam ejus auctoritatem agnoverunt olim etiam Prussici Episcopi," etc.

²⁶ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2, S. 16.

²⁷ Rayn. ad ann. 1255, n. 64, T. xiv. p. 13. Comp. above note 1.

instance at Dantzic in 1366,²⁸ at Marienburg in 1393²⁹ and 1405,³⁰ and further when he says (1404) that "the Lund Archbishop remained in Prussia and did not go back to Livonia;"³¹ that he wore and laid aside the robes of the Order in 1418³² and 1419,³³ and especially when he employs these words: "that the Bishop of Darpte, therefore should come to Dantzic on St. John the Baptist's Day (1397) and also the Herr Archbishop of Ryge, to whom he would not yield obedience like the other bishops."³⁴

On the other hand we have to adduce evidence tending to show that Samland and Pomesania were excepted and did not belong to the Church province of Riga. There is an assertion to that effect in *Incrementorum domus Brandenburgicæ Pars Tertia Tit. VI. cap. I.*, the author of which says, "These bishops of Samland and Pomesania had no metropolitan over them, but were subject directly to the grand masters."

The following extract from the *Jahrbücher* of Johannes Lindenblatt seems to confirm the above statement:—"Likewise in the same year (1378) died on the fifth day of September the venerable Father Bartholomeus, Bishop of Samland, and in his stead Herr Tylo was chosen bishop and consecrated by the reverend Father Herr Johannes, Bishop of Pomesania, and other two on the Sunday of Circumdederunt,"³⁵ for according to law only the Archbishop of Riga could perform the consecration. However this consecration may have had quite a different significance, for a similar case occurred immediately afterwards, viz., "in this year Dytrich, Bishop of Darpte, (Dorpat) came to Prussia, and was

²⁸ *Jahrbücher Joh. Lindenblatt*
p. 29.

²⁹ *Ibid.* p. 94.

³⁰ *Ibid.* p. 171.

³¹ *Ibid.* p. 169.

³² *Ibid.* p. 337.

³³ *Ibid.* p. 335.

³⁴ *Ibid.* p. 108.

³⁵ *Ibid.* p. 43.

consecrated by the Archbishop of Pragow (Prague)."⁸⁶ With regard to the bishops of Warmia also two instances can be adduced in which they refused to acknowledge the metropolitan rights of the Archbishop of Riga, the recusants being John I. (1350-1355)⁸⁷ and Lucas Weisselrod (1489-1512).⁸⁸ But the evidence on which this statement rests, as well as that regarding the bishopricks of Samland and Pomesania, cannot be implicitly relied on.

MONASTERIES.—Dünamunde about 1232;⁸⁹ the nunnery at Königsberg in 1349,⁴⁰ and the monastery S. Trinitatis in Natangia was built by Heinrich Schindekop (Marshalcus) between 1370 and 1380.⁴¹

The following were famous as places of pilgrimage:—the Sacred Lime (Sacra Tilia, Linda Mariana) ten miles from Rastenburg and five miles from the town of Ressel in Ermeland;⁴² the church B. Virgini Mariæ dicata in Jutenkirch, Quedenau, in which there is a church sacred to St. James; the church of St. Albrecht, "Prussorum quondam Apostolo dicata;" the church of St. Catharine in Arnau on the Pregel; the church of Mulhausen in Natangia, S. Annæ dedicata, for which Daniel a Kunheim received an indulgence from the College of Cardinals in the time of Innocent VIII. (in 1492); the Oak of Saint Jodocus near the castle of Labiau; and the church of St. Barbara in the forest, not far from Thorn. St. Jutta at Culmsee and St. Dorothea at Marienwerder, &c., were also resorted to by pilgrims.⁴³

Councils were held at Riga in 1224⁴⁴ and 1429.⁴⁵

⁸⁶ Jahrbücher Joh. Lindenblatt

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 229.

⁸⁷ Hartk. Dissert. xiv. in the list of the bishops of Warmia, p. p. 44. 214.

⁴² Ibid. p. 231; Büsch. Erd-beschr. Thl. 2. S. 55.

⁴³ Hartknoch's Dissert. xiv. De Orig. Relig. Christ. in Pruss. in the Append. to Petr. de Dushurg p. 232, sqq.

⁸⁸ Ibid. p. 318.

⁸⁹ Rayn. ad ann. 1232, n. 3.

⁴⁰ Hartk. Dissert. xiv. p. 230.

⁴⁴ Mansi xxii. p. 1205.

The Church Province of Galicia and Lodomeria.

The Church
Province of
Lemberg.

§ 520. At Lemberg (Lwow) on the river Peltew, the capital of the kingdom of Galicia and Lodomeria, situated in Red Russia, and which belonged to the kingdom of Poland in the fourteenth and succeeding centuries, there was established in 1361 or 1362 an archbishoprick,¹ which was transferred by Gregory XI. in 1375 to Halicz on the Dneister. This pope at the same time founded the three bishopricks of Przemysl (Lat. Premislia) on the river San, Wlodzimirs (Wlodimir) on the river Lug, and Chelm.² But in 1414 the seat of the archbishops was again removed to Lemberg.³

The other bishopricks dependent on the Archbishop of Lemberg⁴ were those of Luck,⁵ Kaminiec,⁶ and Szeret.⁷

⁴⁵ Mansi xxviii. p. 1115.

¹ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2. § 343.

² Raynald. ad ann. 1375. n. 28. T. xvi. p. 541: "Nec præterundum videtur Gregorium (XI.) religionis instaurandæ studio permotum nonnullas hoc anno ecclesias cathedrales erexisse: sanxit enim ad Ladislai Opuliensis ducis, et Ludovici Ungariæ et Poloniæ Regis preces ut Primisliensis, Laudimiriensis et Chelmensis ecclesiæ in Russia sedium episcopatum diguitate insignirentur, ipsisque Hallissiensem jure metropolitico præesse jussit, cum in iis locis religio efflourisset," etc.

³ Büsching Ibid. Fabr. Lux. evang. p. 453: "Leopoliensis, in Russiæ nigræ Palatinatu (Luuow)

Halitiam translatus A. C. 1375, sed restitutus A. 1414."

⁴ Archb. of Lemberg: Rayn. ad ann. 1416, n. 29; ad ann. 1480 n. 45.

⁵ The bishoprick of Luck (Lutzk, capital of Wolhynia on the river Styr or Ster) is said to have been founded after 1264. Fabr. Ibid.

⁶ The bishoprick of Kaminiec on the river Smotrica, and not far from Dniester in Podolia, was founded in 1375. Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 2. S. 256.

⁷ The bishoprick of Szeret (on the river of the same name in Bukowina) was founded in 1370. Rayn. ad ann. 1370, n. 6; Le Quien T. i. p. 1251, and T. iii. p. 1119—1120, and is said to have subsisted till after 1497. Comp. § 555.

b. The Church Provinces of the Romish Diocese in North-Western Africa.

§ 521. As there is no Archbishop of Carthage mentioned after the time of Gregory VII. we may assume with confidence that that archbishoprick had been long extinct. Indeed, besides the bishoprick of Bona (Hippo Regius), there remained perhaps no other Christian institution at the beginning of the 16th century; and the mention of a bishop of Hippo Regius in the Acts of the Concil. Lateran. gen. in 1512, together with the reference to him in Raynaldus in 1516 and 1517,¹ furnish the sole evidence that Christianity had not entirely disappeared from North-western Africa.

The Episcopal Diocese of Bona.

§ 522. Christianity was introduced into the Canary Islands in 1476 by the exertions of the minorite Alfonsus of Bolanum, and his fellow-labourers. From a letter of Sixtus IV., who lived at that time, it appears that the Southern Canaries were the scene of their labours, and that the inhabitants of four islands were converted.¹

The Spread of Christianity in the Canary Islands and in Congo and Guinea.

At the same time Christianity was brought by the

¹ Labb T. xiv. p. 326; Hard. T. ix. p. 1842; Rayn. ad ann. 1516. n. 39;—ad ann. 1517. n. 101.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1475. n. 21. T. xix. p. 267. In Sixt. (IV.) lib. bull. p. 118 we read: "Percepimus quod jam divina cooperante gratia ex septem ipsarum Canariæ insulis habitatores quatuor earundem insularum ad fidem conversi sunt: in aliis vero convertendis tribus non pauca, sed

magna expectatur populorum, et gentium multitudo converti, nam qui Deum hactenus non noverunt, modo cupiunt catholicam fidem suscipere, ac sacri baptismatis unda renasci, præsertim in insula, quæ Tenruse (alias Tenerife) nuncupatur, ad quam, ut intelleximus, ipse Alfonsus nuntius fervore Dei succensus, ut infidelium ibidem conversioni intenderet, transiens exemplari ordinatione sua plurimos ad fidem Christi reduxit."

same persons to "Western Æthiopia or Guinea, and other unknown lands on the coast of Africa," and Sixtus IV. granted a charter confirming with great minuteness all the privileges which had been conferred on the missionaries by Martin V. (1417—1431), Eugenius IV. (1431—1447), and Pius II. (1458—1464).²

In the kingdom of Congo, which lies to the south-east of Guinea, the first seed of the Gospel was sown a few years later, after the arrival of the Portuguese there about 1484.³

c. The Church Provinces of the Romish Diocese in America.

The First
Christian
Institutions
in America.

§ 523. With regard to the spread of Christianity and the rise of its institutions in America there is but scanty information, as that quarter of the globe was only discovered about the end of the period of which we are now treating. Besides, the method of conversion adopted by the Spaniards was not calculated to effect much in the short space from 1492 to 1517. Its history is well known.

Raynaldus¹ furnishes some information regarding the first beginnings of the Christian religion in the new world. In reference to the establishment of five bishopricks,² he says:—"De religione Christiana in iis oris hactenus incognitis adoloscante subdit idem Petrus Martyr Leonem X. compellans: Episcopos jam quinque supplicatu regio tua sedes Apostolica, beatissime pater,

² Rayn. ad ann. 1476. n. 22. p. 268.

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1484. a. 82. T. xix. p. 349.

¹ Comp. e. g. Rayn. ad ann. 1500 n. 46. T. xix. p. 498;—ad ann. 1515 n. 61. T. xx. p. 201.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1514 n. 110 T. xx. p. 187.

novos erexit. In urbe primaria S. Dominici in Hispaniola fratrem Garsiam de Padilla divi Francisci regularem; in Conceptione oppido, doctorem Petrum Xuarez de Deza, et in insula S. Joannis licentiatum Alfonsum Mansum ambos divi Petri institutionis observatores: quartum fratrem Bernardum de Mes, nobilem genere Toletanum concionatorem Dominici asseclam in Cuba insula: quintum Joannem Cabedum, et eundem Franciscæ observationis pulpitarium concionatorem tua sanctitas unxit, ut Darienensibus præsit."

B. The Romish Diocese in the East.

§ 524. Although the kingdoms which were founded by the Crusaders in the east ceased to exist in the 13th century, while the Latin empire reverted in 1261 to its Greek rulers, and the last Christian city in Palestine fell again into the hands of the Mohammedans in 1291, nevertheless the Latin patriarchates and Church provinces continued in existence, and new bishopricks were even founded subsequently.

General
Introductory
Remarks.

In Egypt there were, together with the see of the Latin patriarch of Alexandria, several bishopricks founded shortly before or after the above dates, but it is uncertain at what time that see was established and who was the first patriarch. No Latin prince took possession of that city before 1365, and although Peter, King of Cyprus, captured it in that year, he immediately relinquished it again, so that no Latin hierarch could have been installed. But at the beginning of the 13th century the Greek patriarch there was Nicolaus, who was in favour of ecclesiastical communion with Inno-

cent III., as may be seen from the letters which they exchanged.

The Crusaders indeed took possession of the sea-port of Damietta on the 5th of November, 1219, but it was soon wrested from them again by the Saracens. However, after Saint Louis of France had taken it again from the infidels in 1249, a Latin priest was established there with the title of archbishop, but only for a short time, because King Louis was compelled to surrender it again to the Mohammedans, and the archbishop was transferred to the metropolis of Tyre, which had then become vacant.²

Moreover, several other bishoprics arose in Asia beyond the limits of the dioceses which belonged to the four patriarchs of the east.

After Michael VIII. Palæologus (I.) had put an end to the Latin empire at Constantinople in 1261, the people of the west still maintained possession of Achaia in the Peloponnesus, and the islands of the Ægean Sea, till the time when Tamerlane began his conquests; they even occupied some Greek cities still longer.³

When the Mohammedans again became masters of Palestine and all Syria, and the Franks and Latins were driven out, the canons of the Churches of Antioch and Jerusalem repaired, as is well known, to the isle of Cyprus, and there elected according to custom successors to the patriarchs of the same faith, who were forced to flee before their infidel conquerors. But Boniface VIII. was of opinion that care should be taken at the election, and he issued an order to that effect on the 23rd of December, 1301, lest persons should be

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1223 n. 9;—
Le Quien T. iii. p. 786. Patri-
archatum Orientis præsules ritus

Latini. Dissert. prelim. § iii.

² Le Quien l. c.

³ Ibid. p. 789 § vi.

appointed patriarchs who were not fitted for the office, and through whom the name of patriarch and the supreme dignity should sink in estimation, he therefore deprived the chapters of the right of nomination, which remained with him and his successors so long as those countries continued in the possession of infidels and schismatics.⁴

It may be observed in conclusion that we shall be satisfied with enumerating here only those Church dignitaries, whether patriarchs or bishops of the Latin creed, who either actually occupied episcopal sees in the east, or were at least destined to take possession at some future time of the places where they should exercise their functions, so long as there remained any hope that the Franks should again occupy the lands which had been wrested from them, for it would scarcely interest the reader to furnish him with lists of bishops who had neither clergy nor congregation, but were ordained with the titles of Oriental Churches and were called bishops in *partibus infidelium*, although they merely exercised their episcopal functions in the room of regular bishops in the dioceses of the west. It is well to remember, however, that this class of bishops is derived from those Latin bishops who were appointed in the time of the Crusaders.⁵

a. The Romish Diocese of Constantinople.

§ 525. Six patriarchs had their residence at Constantinople from the foundation of the patriarchate down to 1261. When the second patriarch, Gervasius or

The Patriarchate of Constantinople.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1301 n. 24 ; ⁵ Le Quien l. c. p. 792 § xii.
—Le Quien p. 791 § ix.

Everardus, died in 1220, a dispute arose regarding the election of a successor, so that the third patriarch, in the person of Matthæus or Matthias, could not be chosen till 1221, and after him Johannes, Archbishop of Besançon, was appointed, but he declined the call. An unknown priest, called Simon, succeeded him, and then followed, after a vacancy of one or two years, Nicolaus I. in 1234, and he in his turn was succeeded in 1253, after a vacancy of one or two years, by Pantaleo Justinianus, who had the good fortune, at the taking of Constantinople, to escape along with the Emperor Baldwin II. However, Mariana¹ relates that "the Emperor Baldwin and the patriarch Pantaleo Justinianus were expelled from Greece by the arms of Michael Paleologus, and were taken prisoners in their flight by the Sultan of Egypt, but had obtained their freedom through the good offices of King Alfonsus in 1268." He is mentioned in the Acts of the Concil. Lugdun. II.,² and died about the year 1286.³

Now although the Latins were no longer permitted to have a patriarch of their creed at Constantinople, the series of Latin patriarchs by no means closed with Pantaleo; on the contrary he had twenty-seven successors, who took up their residence at other places. Thus his immediate successor Petrus I. lived in the island of Negropont from 1286 to 1301, Leonardus (1301—1314) in the island of Crete, by the appointment of Boniface VIII.,⁴ Nicolaus II. (1314 sqq.) again in the island of Negropont, after the death of Bishop Gualcherus, by the command of Clement V., who assigned to the

¹ Marian. Lib. xiii. De rebus Hispan. cap. 16.

² Labb. T. xi. P. I. p. 596. Brev. nota eorum, quæ in secundo concilio Lugdunensi generali acta sunt.

³ Le Quien T. iii. p. 801—809.

⁴ Le Quien Ibid. p. 811; Conc. Vienn. gen. ann. 1311;—Mansi T. xxv. p. 380.

former the administration of the Church in that island together with its revenues for the maintenance of the patriarchal dignity, and ordained that also in future the episcopal Church of Negropont should continue united with the patriarchal see.⁵ Petrus II. († 1324), Cardinalis (about 1330 and 1335), Goltius (elected in 1336), Henricus (about 1341 and 1354), Stephanus (1346—1350), and Guillelmus I. came subsequently to the office and the enjoyment of the episcopal revenues there. But Georgius (1361—1364) received together with the bishoprick of Negropont also that of Coron in the south of the Morea.⁶ Petrus III., who died at Famagusta in the island of Cyprus in 1366, received with the same dignity the same revenues as his predecessor,⁷ and there is no ground for supposing that anything was taken from his successors, Guillelmus II., and Paulus (1366) Ugolinus (1372—1374); and Jacobus (†1387). Guillelmus III., elected in 1379, was called “ecclesiarum Idrontinæ et Negropontensis administrator.”⁸

There is nothing particular to remark regarding Matthæus, who died in 1404, Angelus, who occupied the patriarchal chair from 1406 to 1415, Antonius, Franciscus I., John I., John II., Franciscus II., John III., Gregorius, Isidorus (†1464), Bessarion, and Petrus IV. (†1474).

It is not known how many patriarchs came after Peter IV., nor how they were called. Le Quien says: “We pass over the names of the other patriarchs of Constantinople,” and with these words he closes the series of biographical notices which he furnishes regarding the Latin patriarchs of Constantinople.⁹

⁵ Le Quien Ibid. p. 812.

⁶ Ibid. p. 820.

⁷ Ibid. p. 822.

⁸ Ibid. p. 829.

⁹ Ibid. p. 836.

The Church
Province of
Athens.

§ 526. When Walter, Bishop of Negropont,¹ died in 1313, the bishops of that town and island ceased to be suffragans of the Bishop of Athens, because, as has been stated above,² Negropont became the seat of the Latin patriarch of Constantinople, and therefore was itself a metropolis. The island had been under the dominion of the Venetians since the beginning of the 13th century, but they were deprived of it in 1470 by Mahomet II., and it received a Turkish population.³ Soon afterwards it ceased to have a Latin patriarch.

The Archbishop of Athens⁴ retained his other bishopricks. These were Thermopylæ,⁵ Megara,⁶ Daulia,⁷ Aulon (Valona),⁸ Coron in the Morea,⁹ together with the bishopricks of the islands of Andros,¹⁰ Sciro,¹¹ Zea,¹² Egina,¹³ and Gaura,¹⁴ (Cithonia) in the Ægean Sea, Salona,¹⁵ and the unknown Reone.¹⁶

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Church
Province of
Cæsarea in
Cappadocia.

§ 527. Cæsarea in Cappadocia had in the time of the Crusaders a small number of Latin inhabitants with whom the Christians of the same creed who fled from

¹ B. of Negrop. mentioned in 1263, 1295, 1313.

² Comp. § 525.

³ Le Quien T. iii. p. 845.

⁴ Archb. of Ath.: in 1243, 1263;—Conc. Lugdun. ii. gen. 1274;—in 1300;—Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311;—in 1339, 1345, 1365, 1369, 1382, 1409, 1411, 1450, 1511;—Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512;—in 1517.

⁵ B. of Therm.: in 1412, 1466, 1476, 1484, 1491, 1521.

⁶ B. of Megara: the first bishop in 1303; other bishops in 1357, 1392, 1400, 1410, 1422, 1432, 1512.

⁷ B. of Daulia: in 1376, 1392; the last in 1441.

⁸ B. of Aulon: in 1313, 1345; the last in 1437.

⁹ B. of Coron: in 1367, 1419; the last in 1435.

¹⁰ The first Bishop of Andros in 1272; other bishops in 1345, 1376, 1390, 1406, 1427, 1436,

¹¹ The first Bishop of the isle of Sciro in 1350.

¹² The first Bishop of Zea in 1376, another bishop in 1422.

¹³ The first Bishop of Egina in 1383; other bishops in 1386, 1400; the last in 1436.

¹⁴ B. of Gaura in 1353, 1389.

¹⁵ B. of Salona (Amphissa): the first bishop in 1345; other bishops in 1390, 1429, 1457, 1461, 1471, 1474; the last bishop in 1482.

¹⁶ The first Bishop of Reone in 1307;—Conc. Vienn. gen. 1311. As to the Church province generally comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 837—876.

Antioch became united. The supreme guidance of ecclesiastical affairs there was entrusted to an archbishop. The first who occupied that office began his administration about the year 1365, and the last died at Coblenz in 1465, having been previously Archbishop of Drontheim in Norway, and between these two one is mentioned in 1440, and another in 1445.¹

No bishopricks.

§ 528. The isle of Corfu was under the sway of the Venetians since the year 1386. The small town of the same name was the see of an archbishop, as it appears, since early in the 14th century, and before the arrival of the Venetians, for Gaddus the first archbishop was installed here by Benedict XII. in 1341.

Foundation
of the
Church Pro-
vince in
Corfu.

No bishopricks.

§ 529. Soon after the beginning of this period, viz., in the year 1221, the city of Corinth came into the possession of the Crusaders by means of Godfrey of Ville-Harduin, who consequently assumed the title of Prince of Achaia. But after some time it fell under the sway of the Venetians, from whom it was taken by Mahomed II. at the point of the sword. Even after its capture by the Mohammedans, however, it remained a bishoprick down to recent times.¹

The Church
Province of
Corinth.

The Archbishop of Corinth had as suffragans the bishops of the islands of Cephalonia,² and Zante,³ of

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 877—878.

² Archbbs. of Corfu: the first in 1341; other archbbs. in 1348, 1359, 1378, 1406, 1439, 1458, 1516. Le Quien T. iii. p. 877—880.

tioned in 1218, 1263, 1272, 1277, 1294, 1315, 1329, 1349, 1390, 1395, 1401, 1421, 1450.

³ B. of Cefal.: in 1252, 1389, 1427. After Corinth was conquered by the Turks, the bishoprick of Cefalonia was united with the bishoprick of Zante, under the Archbishop of Corfu. The Venetians were masters of Cefalonia

¹ Archbbs. of Corinth are men-

Napoli de Malvasia in the south of the Morea,⁴ Argos in the north of the Morea,⁵ Misitra (Lacedæmon),⁶ Maina (Leuctra in Laconia),⁷ and Christianopolis (Megalopolis in Arcadia) on the Alpheus.¹

The Church
Province of
the Isle of
Candia.

§ 530. The isle of Candia (Crete) had the good fortune to maintain itself independent of the domination of the Turks throughout this period, and nothing therefore stood in the way of the prosperity of that island. Candia was and remained the ecclesiastical metropolis,¹ and received in the period now under consideration the bishopricks of Spinalonga,² Sitia,³ Arcadia,⁴ Calamona,⁵ Canea (Agria, Cydonia),⁶ Chisamo,⁷ Cantia,⁸ Aria,⁹ Milopotamo,¹⁰ and Gera Petra.¹¹

since 1224, it was taken by the Turks in 1479, but was recovered by the Venetians in 1499.

³ B. of Zante in 1463.

⁴ The first Bishop of Nap. de Malv. in 1359;—*Conc. Lat. v. gen.* 1512.

⁵ The first Bishop of Argos in 1255; other bishops in 1264, 1307, 1356, 1359, 1368, 1421, 1424, 1434, 1466, 1479, 1501, 1525. The city of Argos, together with Napoli in the Morea, was sold by Maria, the heiress of that principality, to the Venetians, out of fear of the Turks, as is remarked by Raynaldus *ad ann.* 1388 n. 5 xvii. p. 136. Immediately after, however, it is stated that Argos was sold to the Venetians by Theodore, Prince of Sparta, but that it was again taken from them by the Turks.

⁶ The first Bishop of Misitra mentioned in 1263, again in 1491, the last about 1500. Theodore I. Prince of Achaia bequeathed the city in the fifteenth century to Theodore II., the son of his brother or his

sister. Mohammed II. conquered it in 1460.

⁷ The first Bishop of Maina, mentioned in 1525; the last in 1274.

⁸ The first Bishop of Christian. mentioned in 1392; the second and last in 1422. As to the prov. generally see *Le Quien T. iii.* p. 883—906.

¹ Archbps. of Candia mentioned in 1255, 1261, 1325, 1327, 1340, 1349, 1355, 1364, 1367, 1392, 1406, 1428, 1447, 1458, 1459, 1491.

² The first Bishop of Spinal. in 1306; other bishops mentioned in 1358, 1375, 1406.

³ The first Bishop of Sitia in 1251; other bishops in 1375, 1395, 1405, 1467.

⁴ The first Bishop of Arcadia in 1349; another in 1369; the last after 1424.

⁵ The first Bishop of Calam. in 1287; another in 1365.

⁶ The first Bishop of Canea in 1310, 1325, 1351, 1390, 1402, 1451, 1511.

§ 531. With regard to the existence of an archiepiscopal see at Cyzicus in Mysia doubts justly force themselves upon us. There is nothing in the shape of evidence—except the nomination of only one Latin archbishop, which is assumed to be for a metropolitan of that city. But the designation of “archiepiscopus Aquisicens.” found in a Bull of 1477,¹ is too enigmatical to justify us in regarding it as equivalent to Cyzicenus. Neither can we from the bishopricks ascribed to that city assume with confidence the existence of archbishopricks there, as it is not certain what place is meant by “ecclesia Adrimitana,”² whether Hadrianotheras in Mysia, or Adrane on the river Rhodius. The bishoprick of Liburia³ is equally doubtful. Only the situation of the bishoprick of Præconnesus or Marmora on the sea of Marmora,⁴ is known,⁵ and no Bishop of Parium is mentioned after 1209.

§ 532. In the course of the 14th and 15th centuries the Archbishop of Durazzo¹ received several bishops as suffragans, so that his province now consisted of the

Doubtful
Church
Province of
Cyzicus in
Asia Minor.

The Church
Province of
Durazzo.

⁷ The first Bishop of Chis. before 1346; other bishops in 1350, 1362, 1366, 1392, 1406.

⁸ The first Bishop of Cantia in 1346; the second and last mentioned in 1375.

⁹ The first Bishop of Aria in 1307; other bishops in 1349, 1351, 1375, 1418, 1430, 1433, 1445.

¹⁰ The first Bishop of Milop. before 1344; other bishops in 1349, 1375, 1390, 1414;—Conc. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

¹¹ The first Bishop of Gera Petra in 1325; other bishops in 1364, 1390, 1542. Comp. as to

the whole prov. Le Quien T. iii. p. 907—940.

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 941 sq.

² The first Bishop of Adrim. in 1436, 1474; the last mentioned in 1481.

³ The first Bishop of Libaria in 1392; other bishops in 1455, 1465, 1477, 1492; the last in 1502.

⁴ The first and last Bishop of Præconn. in 1391.

⁵ Le Quien T. iii. p. 941—946.

¹ Archb. of Dur.: in 1303, 1340, 1349, 1370, 1392, 1394, 1399, 1421, 1459; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

bishopricks of Prisca,² Kroja in Albania,³ Alessio,⁴ and La Canovia in Albania.⁵

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Church
Province of
Ephesus.

§ 533. If we may judge of the duration of the Church province of Ephesus¹ from the lists of its bishops and archbishops, it did not continue in existence much longer than a century, from the beginning of the 14th to the beginning of the 15th century. It consisted of the bishopricks of Pergamo,² Dimitria,³ (probably Antandros), and Aureliopolis,⁴ between Smyrna and Ephesus.

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Adrianople
in Roumelia.

§ 534. With regard to Adrianople in Roumelia (ancient Thrace) we hear of only one archbishop, who was invited by Innocent III. to the Lateran Council in 1215, and who probably lived on from the preceding period to that now under review. On the other hand there is mention made of the three bishops of Sissopoli,¹ (Sozopolis), Ischeboli,² and Gotopoli in the 14th and 15th centuries; but none of these bishopricks existed in the 16th century.

Doubtful
Church Pro-
vince of
Erekli
(Hereclea)
in Roumelia.

§ 535. As we know of only one archbishop of Erekli in the time of Innocent III., and a second is nowhere

² B. of Prisca: the first in 1404, the last after that year.

³ The first Bishop of Kroja in 1366; another in 1425.

⁴ The first Bishop of Alessio (Lissus) in 1475; other bishops in 1513, 1518.

⁵ The first and last Bishop of la Canovia in 1362. As to the province generally, Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 949—958.

¹ The first Archb. of Eph. in 1318; the third and last in 1411.

² The first and last Bishop of Perg. in 1297.

³ The first Bishop of Dim. in

1392; the second and last in 1437.

⁴ The first Bishop of Aurel. in 1369; the second and last in 1531. For the whole province, Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 957—963.

¹ The first and last Bishop of Sissop. on the Black Sea, mentioned in 1356.

² The second and last Bishop of Isch. or Scopel (Scopelus) in 1307.

³ The first Bishop of Gotop. (Agathopolis) in 1463; the second and last immediately afterwards.

⁴ Le Quien T. iii. p. 961—964.

mentioned, there is no evidence that a Church province of that city existed during this period. With regard to the bishoprics, however, two of them continued till the 16th century. Altogether, they were the following:—Phanorion¹ (Panis), Selivria,² Misinum³ (Drusipara), Gallipoli,⁴ and Rodosto.⁵

§ 536. There was an archiepiscopal see in 1346 at Hierapolis on the Maeander in Phrygia. The annals of the Dominican order mention several bishops of another place of the same name. There is mention made in 1134 of a bishoprick of Angura (Ancyra) belonging to the province of Hierapolis, which had two bishops, the name of one of whom is not specified.

§ 537. There are several letters of Innocent III. which show that he appointed an archbishop at Larissa in Thessaly, but it is not known whether he had any successors. The bishopricks which were founded by Innocent at the same time or soon afterwards, Cardica,¹ Demetrius,² Sidon,³ and Nazoresca,⁴ were still occupied in the 14th century. There were also two new bishopricks founded in the next century, one of which, the unknown Lædoricium, had only one bishop, in the time of John XXIII. (1410—1415), and the other Thebæ or

¹ B. of Phan.: in 1314; the third and last in 1468.

² B. of Seliv. in 1221, 1294, 1396, 1400, 1420, 1463; the last as late as 1486.

³ The first B. of Mis. in 1397, 1476; the last in 1508.

⁴ B. of Gallip. in 1401, 1405, 1451, 1458, 1486, 1518.

⁵ The first B. of Rod. in 1295; the second and last in 1420. For the province generally, comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 965—976.

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 977. sq.

² B. of Card. in 1340, 1363; the last in 1389.

³ B. of Demetr. in 1447, 1461, 1478.

⁴ B. of Sidon in 1446, 1448, 1534.

⁵ B. of Nezor. in 1393; the last in 1502. As to the province generally comp. Le Quien iii. p. 979—990.

Ziton (in ancient Thessaly), had two bishops about 1344 and 1362.

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Mitylene.

§ 538. The isle of Lesbos was in the possession of the Genoese before 1346,¹ or according to Le Quien,² from 1355 to 1462, when Mohammed II. conquered it. It had an archbishop in the city of Mitylene; but it is not known with certainty whether the archbishop Joannes, mentioned by Albericus in the *Chronicon*,³ belonged to the Greek or the Latin Church. However, as the second archbishop of Mitylene, after an interval of nearly a century, was elected in 1402, and there was an unbroken succession of archbishops down to 1482, the foundation of this metropolis is perhaps to be assigned to the beginning of the 15th century.⁴

Although, at the conquest of the island by the Turks, the inhabitants professing the Latin Creed were cruelly treated, the more distinguished of them, and especially the archbishop being put to death, while others were reduced to slavery; the Latin archbishopric nevertheless survived for a short time. There were no bishopricks in the island.⁵

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Lepanto.

§ 539. The city of Lepanto (Naupactus) on the north coast of the Gulph of Corinth, was wrested from the Venetians in 1499 by the Turkish Sultan Bajazet II., and it belonged afterwards to the Ottoman empire. The first archbishop of this place is referred to 1307,¹ and subsequently to 1366 there is no information. Probably the Church province of Lepanto disappeared at the

¹ Kruse's Tab. xxii.

² Le Quien iii. p. 991 sq.

³ Alber. Chron. T. ii. p. 440,
edit. Lips. 1698.

⁴ Archb. of Metil. in 1402,
1431, 1444, 1462, 1482.

⁵ Le Quien iii. p. 991.

¹ Archb. of Lep. (the first) in
1307; others in 1345, 1366.

beginning of the Mohammedan rule, together with its bishopricks of Butrinto in Albania,² La Prevesa (Nico-
polis ad ostium Ambracii sinus),³ and the unknown
places Crone⁴ and Actone.⁵

§ 540. Niczia or Nacsia, one of the Cyclades, was con-
nected in ecclesiastical concerns with the isle of Paros
since the year 1085, and belonged to the Venetians
till 1538. A Latin archbishop figures for the first time
in 1345.¹ He had as suffragan the Bishop of the isle
of Sant-Erini (Santerini).²

Foundation
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Niczia.

§ 541. With regard to the city and Church province
of Neopace¹ nothing further is known than that there
were archbishops there from 1345 to 1394.²

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Neopace.

§ 542. The archbishoprick of Neopatras, between
Larissa and Corinth, had its second archbishop a
hundred years after its foundation,¹ and its last before
the lapse of the second century of its existence. For a
short time it had a bishoprick in an unknown place
called Lavata.²

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Neopatras.

² The first B. of Butr. in 1310; the third and last in 1366.

³ The first B. of La Prev. before 1390; others in 1394, 1396, 1412, 1417; the last elected in 1437.

⁴ The first and last B. of Crone in 1433.

⁵ The first B. of Actone before 1415; the second and third or last immediately after. As to the whole province, comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 992—1002.

¹ Archb. of Niczia in 1345,

1359, 1372, 1429, 1488, 1492, 1515.

² The first B. of Santerini before 1423; others in 1483, 1521. For the whole province comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1001—1010.

¹ The first Archb. of Neopace in 1345; others in 1359, 1366; the last in 1394.

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1011, sq.

¹ Archb. of Neopatras in 1320, 1345, 1359, 1372, 1376, 1394, 1396; the last in 1402.

² The second and last B. of Lavata in 1329.

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Isnikmid.

§ 543. Isnikmid (Nicomedia in Bithynia), had its last archbishop about the middle of the 14th century. He died in 1351,¹ after having a few years previously received a suffragan in the Bishop of Kadikeium (Chalcedon).² Fifty years before that date another suffragan was given to this province in the Bishop of Cæsarea, between the river Rhyndacus and Mount Olympus.³

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Patras.

§ 544. The city of Patras (Patræ Veteres) in the Gulf of Corinth had no archbishops till the beginning of the 13th century; it possessed them however down to 1484, the last of them being mentioned in that year.¹ The bishopricks subject to them, namely, those of Modon² and Coron,³ which were wrested from the Venetians by Bajazet II., existed still longer. Caminitza (the ancient Olenus on the river Pirus)⁴ continued till the end of the 17th century, while as to Antravida⁵ (Andrevilla), we have no knowledge of any bishops later than the close of the 14th century.

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Bishoprick
of Emboli.

§ 545. In the Church province of Philippi in ancient Macedonia, whose existence appears to have ceased soon after the time of Innocent III., there is evidence extant of the foundation of a new bishoprick at Emboli (Chris-

¹ Archb. of Isn. in 1223; the last in 1351.

² The first B. of Kad. in 1345; others in 1370, 1398, 1404; the last in 1443.

³ The first B. of Cæsar. in 1300; another in 1412; the last in 1449. As to the province generally comp. Le Quien iii. p. 1017—1024.

⁴ Archb. of Patras in 1243, 1263, 1302, 1345, 1347, 1349, 1351, 1359, 1364, 1372, 1387, 1422, 1429, 1475; the last in 1484.

⁵ B. of Mod. in 1300, 1308,

1310, 1392, 1405, 1410, 1415, 1417, 1428, 1459, 1475, 1506.

³ B. of Cor. in 1264, 1278, 1307, 1320, 1332, 1346, 1358, 1367, 1417, 1435, 1437, 1457, 1459, 1507, 1520.

⁴ The first B. of Camin. in 1263; others in 1278, 1311, 1334, 1391, 1421; the last in 1696.

⁵ B. of Antr. in 1342, 1391; the last in 1396. For the province generally comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1023—1046.

topolis or Chrisopoli, on the Strymon, the ancient Neapolis),¹ but there is no trace of it to be found after the middle of the 15th century.

§ 546. The island of Rhodes was taken on the 15th of August, 1310 (1309), after a siege of four years by Fulco Willaret, Grand Master of the Knights of St. John, who then assumed the title of the Knights of Rhodes, of which they kept possession till 1522, when it was reconquered by the Turkish Emperor Solyman.

The first archbishop of Rhodes appears to have been Vido, in 1238,¹ and he had successors till 1546, when the last of them died. Their province extended over the islands of Nicaria (Nizeria, probably Icaria),² Milo (Melos),³ Scarpanto (Carpathus),⁴ Tine (Tenos), with Micone (Myconos),⁵ and Scio (Chios).⁶

§ 547. It appears from the information with which we are furnished that the Church province of Sardes was of but short duration, as only two archbishops resided there, the first before the year 1396, and the other from that date. Moreover, the bishopric of Tripolis, on the Mæander, which belonged to it, and was founded somewhat later, does not seem to have existed much longer,

¹ The first B. of Emb. in 1362; others in 1394, 1395; the last in 1454. Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1047—1050.

² Archb. of Rhodes in 1238, 1345, 1353, 1365, 1370, 1396, 1439, 1506—1524.

³ The first B. of Nic. in 1353; others in 1365, 1426: the last chosen in 1508.

⁴ The first B. of Milo in 1349, 1364, 1391, 1411, 1418, 1419, 1455, 1486, 1541. Commanville in Tab. episcopatum totius orbis

p. 154, maintains that the Latin bishop of Milo belonged to the Church province of Paro-Naxos.

⁵ The first B. of Scarp. in 1326, 1368: the last elected in 1400.

⁶ The first B. of Tine with Micone in 1400; another in 1418; the last in 1430.

⁷ The first B. of Scio in 1363; others in 1391, 1409, 1423, 1470, 1502; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; in 1534. For the whole province comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1049—1063.

Foundation
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Rhodes.

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Sardes.

as there were likewise only two bishops of that place ;¹ the first of them too was merely a titular bishop, while the other seems to have resided in the city.²

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Sivas.

§ 548. With regard to the Latin archbishoprick of Sivas, the ancient Sebaste, in Armenia Minor, which was founded in the time of Innocent III., its second archbishop is only mentioned by Le Quien in 1459. The two bishopricks belonging to it, Suvas, the ancient Sebastopolis, in Cappadocia,² and Berisse, probably Berisa, on the river Iris in Pontus (or Cerisse),³ had undoubtedly no longer any bishops at the beginning of the 16th century.

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Bishoprick
of Zichne.

§ 549. There is no evidence to show how long Seres (Serrae on the Strymon) remained an ecclesiastical metropolis. Le Quien knows of only one archbishop, contemporary with Innocent III., who refers to him in a letter dated May 25th.

The bishoprick of Zichne in that country, which belonged, according to Leunclavius, to the province of Seres, had after more than a hundred years only one bishop, from 1342 to 1345.¹

Foundation
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Smyrna.

§ 550. A fleet composed of ships and troops of Clement VI. and the King of Cyprus, combined with those of the Venetians, the Genoese, and the knights of Rhodes, sailing along the coast of Asia in the

¹ The first B. of Trip. in 1440 ; the last in 1479.

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1067—1070.

¹ Archb. of Sivas in 1412, 1425, 1436 ; the last in 1459.

² The first B. of Suvas in 1330 ; another in 1428 ; the last immediately after.

³ The first B. of Ber. before 1470 ; the second and last after that year. For the whole province comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1069—1072.

¹ Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1073, sq.

year 1344, landed in Ionia, and after a short siege took Smyrna on the 28th of October, its inhabitants having previously sustained a complete defeat. But it fell again into the power of the Turks under Tamerlane in 1404. It fell a second time into the hands of the Latins in 1472; but it was laid in ashes by the Venetians after they had secured their plunder and captives.¹

Not long after Smyrna was first wrested from the Turks, Clement VI. took measures for establishing an archbishop there, and accordingly we learn from Leander in Raynaldus² that at the beginning of the year 1346 an archbishop had certainly his seat in that city.

At the same time a bishoprick was founded at Fochia or Fojavechia (Phocæa), somewhat to the north-west of Smyrna,³ and assigned to the Church province.

§ 551. At the time when the archbishoprick of Thiva Extinction of the Church Province of Thiva. (Thebes in Boeotia), was founded by Innocent III., that Church province, besides the archiepiscopal diocese, consisted of the two bishopricks of Castoria and Zartoria. But while not even a single bishop of the latter places can be indicated during this period the succession of archbishops of Thiva is carried down to 1483.¹

§ 552. The city of Salonichi (Thessalonica) in Macedonia, was sold to the republic of Venice in 1423 by John Paleologus, because the Greeks were not able to Extinction of the Church Province of Salonichi.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1472, n. 42 and 43.

² Leand. Albert. de viris illustribus Ord. Præd. Lib. v. apud Rayn. ad ann. 1346 n. 71; Archb. of Smyrna in 1346, 1355, 1358, 1398, 1412, 1575.

³ The first B. of Foch. in 1346, 1383, 1427, 1450, 1458; the last in 1475. Not only the an-

cient, but the new Phocœa, a famous colony of the Genoese, was destroyed by Tamerlane in 1404. For the whole province comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1075—1080.

¹ Archb. of Thiva in 1241, 1263, 1308, 1344, 1358, 1366, 1396, 1409, 1410, 1418; the last died in 1483. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1083—1088.

defend it against the Turks. But neither were the Venetians equal to its defence, for Amurath II. laid siege to it in 1431, and at length wrested it from them.

The archbishoprick of Salonichi, which was founded by Innocent III., had archbishops till after 1418.¹ A few years after, namely, in 1432, was elected the last bishop of Chitro (Citrum in Macedonia), the only bishoprick belonging to Salonichi.²

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Church Province
of
Trajanopoli.

§ 553. More than a century before the establishment of the archiepiscopal see of Trajanopoli on the Hebrus in Thrace in 1493,¹ there was a bishoprick founded in 1368 at Rusio (Rusium or Topiris), but neither continued long in existence.²

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Church Province
of
Trebizond.

§ 554. Trebizond (Trapezus), on the south-east coast of the Black Sea, was from 1261 to 1460 the residence of the Greek emperors of the House of Lascaris. The empire named from that city extended from the Iris to the Phasis. Under the reign of David the city was destroyed in the last year of the Turkish Sultan Mohámméd II. (1451—1481).

There were not a few Latin archbishops in Trebizond, the first of whom is mentioned in 1344 and the last in 1437.¹ Their activity extended not only to the Genoese and Venetians residing there, but to the proselytes in

¹ Archb. of Salon. in 1239, 1345, 1396; the last was translated from Monreale in Sicily to Salonichi in 1418.

² The last B. of Chitro in 1432. Comp. for the province, *Le Quien* T. iii. p. 1094—1096.

¹ The first and last Archb. of Trajan. in 1493.

² The first B. of Rus. in 1368; the third and last in 1391. For the whole province comp. *Le Quien* T. iii. p. 1095—1098.

¹ Archb. of Treb. 1344, 1346, 1390, 1409, 1414, 1427, 1437. Comp. *Le Quien* T. iii. p. 1097—1100.

those regions who were converted to the Romish faith through the exertions of missionaries.

The metropolis never had any bishopricks.

§ 555. Carolus a St. Paulo¹ says that it was found from the Notitia Græca, that there were three bishopricks in Scythia, Chersonesus, Bosphorus, and Zichia.

The Church
Province of
Zichia or
Zechia.

Zichia, on the north-east coast of the Black Sea, is referred to in the Notitiæ Græco-Latinæ as the capital of the province of the same name.²

We are assured by Le Quien that he has not discovered an archbishop of Zecchia of the Latin Creed under the name of Zecchia; but he thinks it probable that an archbishop of Matriga, in the kingdom of Zecchia, to whom several Latin suffragan bishops had been assigned, was either himself metropolitan of Zecchia, or was substituted for that dignitary.³

But in the Taurian Chersonese and the neighbouring regions we meet with Latin archbishops and bishops at Caffa, Soldaia, Sara, Camaca, or Cumucha, Symbolia, Tanum, Chersone, Bosphorus, Matriga, Syba and Lucucus, of which we shall treat in detail.⁴

Caffa or Capha, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), in the Turkish dominions, was not subject to an archbishop in former times. It is usually taken to be the ancient Theodosia, a city which at a later period was called Tusba. There was a Catholic priest there in

¹ Carol. a S. Paulo Geogr. sacra ed. Paris. ann. 1641, p. 235.

² Codin. de officiis p. 403, n. 93.

³ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1103 proceeds thus: "Certe una ex notitiis laudatis inter archiepiscopos Autophalos, omissa Zecchia habet Metracha p. 381 n. 39: Urbs porro Metracha apud ab-

batem de Commanville p. 227 cum Zichia Tomis, Chersone, Bosphoro, Alania, Litbadia, Nicopsi et Monte Caucaso, sub Caffa seu Theodosia metropoli in Scythia et Chersoneso Taurica legitur: ita ut extra omnem rationem non fuerit, ex sede Metrachensi Matrigensem archiepiscopum esse denominatum."

⁴ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1103.

1268, and in 1317 or 1318 a bishoprick was founded there by John XXII.⁵

Soldaia (according to Mich. Anton. Baudrandus, Lagyra in Little Tartary), somewhat to the south-west of Caffa, had only two bishops according to Le Quien's catalogue; the first died in 1432 and the last was his immediate successor.

With regard to Sara, geographers are not agreed as to its position. It must have been situated either on the eastern coast of the Black Sea or in Armenia-Major. Here also there were only two bishops, the first of whom, according to Waddingus, was appointed by John XXII. in 1321, and the other was transferred hither from Cambalu or Pekin in 1370 by Urban V.

According to Baudrandus, who follows Balsamon, Camachus or Camacha was a town in Cilicia. It was erected into an archbishoprick by Leo the Wise, and placed under the patriarchate of Constantinople. At a later period it was usually called Chemach, which is, according to Leunclavius, in the Turkish empire, and on the borders of Armenia Minor. The first bishop is mentioned by Le Quien about 1391, and the third and last in 1422, in the time of Martin V.

The port called Symbolon (Συμβολων λίμνη) in the 4th century became a flourishing city under the name of Cembalo in the 14th century, and was a bishop's see in the time of Pius II., before 1462. But the second

⁵ The first B. of Caffa in 1317; others in 1323, 1358, 1390, 1398, 1404, 1439, 1455, 1493, 1502; the last in 1643.

⁶ Waddingus T. 4, annal. Ordin. Min. ad ann. 1400, n. 25, p. 395, tradit, cœnobia Tanæ et de Sarai sive Sarar, sui Ordinis, fuisse de custodia Saraiæ vicariatus Tartariæ

Aquilonaris. Dixerat autem, Tom. 3, ad ann. 1345, n. 8. p. 530, urbem Tanensem esse in extimis terminis Ponti Euxini, etc. Baudrand. ait. de Sara. tom. 2, geogr. p. 450, Col. 2: Sara, Sala, urbs Armeniæ majoris.

⁷ Baudrand. geogr. tom. 1, p. 213, Col. 2.

and last bishop died as early as 1465.⁸ According to Büsching it was the see of "a Catholic archbishop" in the 14th century, and the Franciscans had a monastery there even in 1320.⁹

The city of Azof, situated where the river Don flows into the Sea of Azof, came about the beginning of the 13th century into the possession of the Genoese, who called it Tana. It appears to have been taken from them by the Tartars, who kept it for a while. The city was finally taken from the Genoese about 1392 by the famous conqueror Temir Arac or Timur-Leng, and in 1471 it fell into the hands of the Turks.¹⁰ It received its first bishop about the end of the 13th or beginning of the 14th century.¹¹

Shurshi (or Cherson), in the south-west of the Crimea, was at first a bishoprick, and afterwards an archbishoprick. Raynaldus relates that the Greek Emperor Andronicus, weakened by the incursions of the Turks, showed some inclination to bring his Oriental Church back to its allegiance to the holy Romish Church, and with that object sent to John XXII. two Dominicans, who returned, and after the Roman Catholic Faith was widely disseminated among the Zichians and Goschians, one of them, Richard, became bishop of Shurshi, episcopus Cersonensis, as John XXII. calls him in his answer to the emperor. Moreover, a second bishop is mentioned who was appointed in 1643 by Urban VIII.¹²

The other priest, who was sent together with Richard, Bishop of Shurshi, by the the Greek Emperor Andronicus to John XXII, and of whom the pope also makes

⁸ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1109.

⁹ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 1218.

¹⁰ Ibid. S. 1248.

¹¹ The first B. of Tana at the

close of the 13th or the beginning of the 14th century, 1345, 1423; the last since 1439.

¹² Rayn. ad ann. 1333, n. 17.

mention in his answer, was called Franciscus, and became bishop of Wospor or Kertsch, called by the Genoese Vospero (Bosporus).¹³ That city, says Büsching, "also received a Latin archbishop in 1333, whose diocese comprehended Georgia."¹⁴

Opposite to Vospero, on the south-east, and on the road to Caffa, stood Fanagorisk or Matricha, also called Matriga, and, according to Abulfeda, Taman. Waddingus informs us at the year 1349¹⁵ that Johannes, the Franciscan, was promoted to the Church of Matriga, in the kingdom of Zecchia, under the patriarch of Constantinople. In complete accordance with this Büsching says that Taman, or Matriga, had been the seat of the Zichian archbishops and metropolitans of the Greek religion, but that since 1349 it was the see of a Catholic archbishop.¹⁶ Besides the archbishop John no other is known.

Syba and Lucuc, places otherwise unknown, were erected at the same time into bishopricks by Clement VI., and subjected to the Archbishop of Matriga. In the former there was a second bishop, but in the other there was no successor.¹⁷ In connection with this Büsching remarks: The Catholic religion was diffused here by the Franciscans. Versacht, a prince of the Zichians, became a convert to the Romish faith in 1349, and in the country of that people a Catholic archbishoprick was founded at Taman (Matriga), and Catholic bishopricks at Syba and Lukuk in 1349. Most of the Circassians, however, adhered to the Greek Church.¹⁸

¹³ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1111, sq.

¹⁴ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 1226.

¹⁵ Wadding. tom. 3, ad ann. 1349, n. 11, p. 565.

¹⁶ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, S. 1229.

¹⁷ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1113, sq.

¹⁸ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1. S. 1274. For the whole province comp. Le Quien. T. iii. p. 1103—1114.

556. The following bishopricks were reserved by Le Quien for separate enumeration, either because he did not discover to what metropolis they belonged, or because they had no metropolis, or even because it was not known whether they should be assigned to the Patriarch of Constantinople's diocese.

Bishopricks of which the Metropo-
lises are not
known.

They are, in alphabetical order, the bishops of Abba, an unknown place, since 1399,¹ Ajacium, on the furthest sea-coast of Cilicia (?), about 1328,² Arca, in Armenia, in 1449,³ Abydos, Aveo or Aidos, on the Dardanelles,⁴ before 1477, for the first bishop died in that year, but the third and last was chosen in 1528, Anguri, either in Phrygia Pacatiana, under the Bishop of Hierapolis, according to Bandrandus,⁵ or in Galatia, before 1434.⁶

Influenced by the preaching of certain Franciscans, Prince Lutsko of Moldavia in the 13th century renounced the Greek schism, and begged of Pope Urban V. that an episcopal see should be established at Sceret, on the river of the same name, in the Buckowina, in order that the Catholic religion might be maintained. This is clearly shown by the diploma of that pope given to the Archbishop of Prague on 24th July, 1370, in Raynaldus ad. ann. 1370 n. 7.⁷

§ 557. Spondanus mentions in his annals that Robert, archbishop of Gran, in Hungary, baptized in 1220 the

Continuation.

¹ The first B. of Ab. in 1399; the second and last since 1411.

² The first and last B. of Ajac. in 1328.

³ The first and last B. of Arca in 1449.

⁴ Cornelius le Brüyn says that the Turks called the ancient castle of the Dardanelles, even at the present day Abydos. Büsch. Thl. xi. S. 89.

⁵ Bandrand. geogr. T. i. p. 57, col. 2.

⁶ The first B. of Ang. before 1437; the second and last immediately after.

⁷ The first B. of Scer. in 1370; other bishops in 1380, 1394, 1401, 1412, 1433, 1451, 1497; the last in 1633. Comp. § 520. Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1113—1120.

¹ Spond. Annal. ad ann. 1220, tom. 3, p. 109.

King of the Cumanians, a neighbouring nation, together with his son and 15,000 others. The Franciscans laboured earnestly in the conversion of the rest of the Cumanians to the Christians faith. The following account of that people is furnished by R. P. Bremond.² "It is not easy to ascertain who the Cumanians were, but there is some probability in the theory of those who think that the Cumanians came from Comania, a region in Asia, between Georgia and the river Tanais, having been perhaps driven from their country, and that they at length settled on the borders of Hungary." This view is supported by an expression in a letter of Gregory IV., dated 21st March, 1228, to a prior of the Franciscans (in Bremond *ibid.* p. 26), where he calls them a wandering people.

Le Quien mentions only one bishop, who was appointed by Gregory IX. in 1227 or 1228.

We have, moreover, accounts of episcopal sees at Dionysiopolis (which is supposed to be Varna, on the Black Sea), from 1393 to 1476,³ at Dimitaca, an unknown place, about 1366,⁴ and at Hierapolis, in Phrygia, from 1449 to 1490.⁵

Continuation.

§ 558. A Dominican monk, called Hyacinthus, together with his associates and pupils, exerted themselves strenuously in the 13th century in order to bring the Church of Kiew on the Dnieper and the people in that region under obedience to the Apostolic chair. An

² Bremond. Bullar. Tom. 1, ad diplom. xxiv. Gregor. ix. not. 2.

³ The first B. of Varn before 1393; other bishops in 1396, 1398; the last in 1476.]

⁴ The first B. of Dimit. before

and the second and [last] after 1366.

⁵ The first B. of Hierap. before 1449; other bishops before 1453, 1469, 1478; the last in 1490. Comp. Le Quien, T. iii. p. 1113—1126.

account of their arrival in Poland is given by Cromer.¹ According to another authority² a Polish Dominican called Bernard, who laboured zealously for the conversion of the infidels and schismatics in those regions, was appointed by Gregory the Ninth to preside over the Church of Halicz. It is added that he suffered a cruel martyrdom in 1233, having been sawn asunder and thrown into the flames.

Cromer states further³ that King Jagello of Poland, who died May 31st, 1434, established the cathedral churches at Chelm, in Little Poland, and Kiew, in Russia, and appointed bishops to them; but this strictly taken does not seem to be correct, inasmuch as we read in Raynaldus, ad ann. 1375, n. 28, that the Church of Chelm was founded by Gregory XI., in the time of Louis, King of Poland, Jagello's predecessor; the two statements, however, may be reconciled by supposing that although the bishopricks were founded at an earlier date they were not occupied until Jagello assigned them bishops.

Before the Church of Kiew was erected into a Latin bishoprick by Gregory XI., if indeed he established it at the same time with Chelm, Spondanus intimates (T. 1, Annal. ad ann. 1321, n. 3), that it had already had several bishops at least in name. But the first undoubted bishop of Kiew, referred to by Le Quien as the second bishop, was Jacobus, who was buried at Lemberg in 1377, and he seems to have had successors not merely to the beginning of the 16th century, but even down to more recent times.⁴

¹ Cromer. Hist. Lib. 7, p. 125, B. edit. Basil. 1568.

² Fontana Theatr. Dom. p. 77, tit. 48, ex Bzovio in annal. eccl. ad ann. 1233, n. 4.

³ Cromer. Lib. 20, p. 308.

⁴ B. of Kiew in 1377, 1387, 1410, 1420, 1439, 1447, 1473, 1487, and 1514. Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1125—1130.

Continuation.

§ 559. Le Quien in his introduction to the catalogue of the bishops of Moscow in Russia refers to a passage in Raynaldus, and says that author relates¹ how the most distinguished of the Russian people sent ambassadors to William, Bishop of Modena, the Apostolic legate, intimating that they were ready to embrace Christianity and renounce the errors in which they had remained for want of preachers of the Gospel; and that Honorius III., when he had received the embassy, promised that if they continued in the same mind and desired to have a legate from the Apostolic chair their wishes would be granted.

We learn also from a letter of Gregory IX., dated 18th July, in Raynaldus, *ibid.* n. 43, that the reigning Prince of Russia (Moscow) manifested the intention to abandon the Greek schism in 1231.

Le Quien mentions as the first bishop of Moscow the well known Albert, who was transferred by Innocent IV. in the beginning of the year 1246 from the archbishoprick of Armagh in Ireland to that of Prussia, Livonia, and Esthonia, as is stated by Raynaldus *ad hunc ann.* n. 28. He also undertook the direction of the ecclesiastical affairs of Russia, of which he is also called archbishop by Raynaldus *ad ann.* 1249 n. 15. Albert was succeeded by two other bishops, the one in 1353, and the last in 1472.²

In an account of the four patriarchates derived from the Royal Library by Carolus a S. Paulo, and published at the end of his *Geographia Sacra*, we read, p. 76:—“Constantinopolitana ecclesia hos habet suffraganeos et metropolos, Solumbriensem, Naturensem,” &c. But neither Carolus a S. Paulo nor anybody else knows

¹ Rayn. *ad ann.* 1227, n. 8.

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1131—1132.

where was Natura, although it had several Latin bishops since the middle of the 14th century.³

In the small island of Nea or Nio in the Ægean Sea, between Lemmos and the Dardanelles, there was a Latin bishop before the middle of the 15th century. The first died in 1443, and the last was chosen in 1560.⁴

There was a bishoprick after the middle of the 14th century⁵ at Nelia on the Pelasgic Gulph in Thessaly.

A bishoprick of Pergatena in Lycaonia is mentioned by Waddingus in 1412.⁶

The Ruteni, inhabiting Red Russia, adopted the Greek worship. That country was gained for his country in 1345 by Casimir II., King of Poland. The first Latin bishop of the Ruteni was appointed by Gregory IX. in 1233, and he had three successors down to 1403.⁷

Uskup, the ancient Scupi, chief city of Dardania, on the river Axios, had its first Latin bishop about the middle of the 14th century, and its last about 1649.⁸

b. The Romish Diocese of Alexandria.

§ 560. Alexandria, in Egypt was twice besieged and taken by the armies of the west, the first time, according to William of Tyre, by Amalerich III., King of Jeru-

Introductory Remarks.

³ The first B. of Nat. in 1350; other bishops in 1392, 1402, 1414, 1430, 1434; the last in 1469.

⁴ The first B. of Nea before 1443; the fourth and last in 1560.

⁵ The first and last B. Nelia in 1363.

⁶ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1133—113.

⁷ The first B. of the Ruteni about 1233; another in 1367; the last in 1403.

⁸ B. of Usk. in 1351, 1400, 1649.

salem, on the 21st of August, 1167,¹ and the second time in 1365, by Peter, King of Cyprus, as we find from Philip of Mazeria's life of the Latin patriarch Petrus Thomasius in Raynaldus, where he writes as an eye-witness.² But on neither of these occasions was a Latin patriarch given to Alexandria, for on the first it was not conquered by Amalerich for himself, but for the Sultan of Babylon, to whom he immediately handed it over, and not long afterwards there was a patriarch there of the orthodox Greek Faith, called Nicholas, who held friendly relations with Innocent III., and Honorius III., and wrote letters to them testifying his esteem and good will;³ and on the other occasion of its capture the city remained only a few days in the power of the Latins, who were quickly compelled to abandon it, because the King of Tyre and the Carmelite, Petrus Thomasius, were unable to resist the hostile forces.

The Abbot of Commanville⁴ maintains that there was a patriarchal see of the Latins at Alexandria all the time that they carried on war with the Turks; but although Le Quien does not venture to deny this assertion, he says that he cannot discover when the series of Latin patriarchs of Alexandria began, and who was the first.⁵

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Latin Patri-
archate of
Alexandria.

§ 561. As we have intimated above it cannot be stated historically in what year the patriarchate of Alexandria began. Le Quien indeed mentions one Athanasius,

¹ Willelm. Tyr. Lib. 19, cap. 24 sqq., and Robertus de Monte in Chronic. ad ann. 1168, in R. P. Pagi T. iv. crit. annal Baron. ad ann. 1167, n. 32, p. 630, col. 2.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1365, n. 20.

³ Inno c. III. epist. 146—148. Lib. xiv. ann. 1211, mens. Jan. and 34. Lib. xvi. ann. 1213, in

which he invites him to the Lateran Council. The letter to Honorius III. is in Raynaldus T. xiii. p. 299, ad ann. 1223, n. 9.

⁴ Abbat. de Commanville in Tab. Alphab. Gallica episcopatum totius orbis p. 10.

⁵ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1141—1144.

who is referred to by the Bollandists,¹ and who lived in the time of Pope Honorius III., but he does not himself reckon him as the first, and expressly points out the fact that Nicholas, a Greek patriarch, resided then in Alexandria. He therefore considers the first to have been Ægidius, who, according to Ughellus,² was appointed patriarch of Grado in 1295 by Boniface VIII., and was subsequently raised to the patriarchate of Alexandria in 1310 by Clement V. He had a number of successors in that dignity, and the following ten are mentioned by name in Le Quien: Otto or Odo in 1322; Johannes I. in 1334; William in 1342; Humbert in 1351; Arnaldus in 1368; Johannes II. in 1372; Petrus I. after 1388; Petrus II. in 1400; Leonardus in 1401; and Ugo in 1402.

It is evident that Ugo was not the last, for Le Quien adds: "Cæteros, qui deinceps patriarcharum Alexandrinorum titulo potiti sunt; mitto,"³ &c.

§ 562. When the Crusaders became masters of Damietta, near the Eastern mouth of the Nile, on the 5th of November, 1219, an archiepiscopal see was founded there by Pelagius, Bishop of Albanum, as we find from the account of Jacobus, Bishop of Acco; and soon after, the fortified town of Tanis,¹ which was taken on the 23rd of the same month in the same year, was raised into an episcopal see,² which was suffragan

Foundation and Extinction of the Archbishoprick of Damietta, and the bishopricks of Tanis and Cayron.

¹ Hist. Chronol. Patr. Alex. tom. 5, Junii p. 105, col. 1, num. 575.

² Ughell. in Patr. Gradens. tom. 5, Ital. sacræ col. 1214, vet. edit. num. 48.

³ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1143—1146.

¹ Jacob. de Vitriac. Hist. Orient. Lib. iii. in Bongars Gesta Dei per Francos p. 1144.

² Ibid. p. 1147; Incipit epistola Magni Jacobi Acconensis episc., missa ad Religiosos, Familiares et Notos suos in Lotharingia existentes, de captatione Damiatæ; Histor. Hierosolym. Auctor. incerti, ibid. p. 1191. Wilkin's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 6, S. 284—288, and 294.

to Damietta. But both Damietta and Tanis fell again into the hands of the Saracens on the 29th of September, 1221.³

However, Damietta was taken again by Saint Louis, King of France, on the 6th of June, 1246.⁴ "The ecclesiastical arrangements first claimed the attention of the king and the Papal legate. A bishop was appointed to the principal church, together with a sufficient number of canons, and the other mosques in the city were converted into Christian churches."⁵ But St. Louis was vanquished and taken prisoner on the 5th of April, 1250, and could only obtain freedom for himself and his troops on the condition that he restored Damietta to its former condition. And thus it came that there was at this time only one archbishop in that city, namely, the one that the pious king had installed.

Le Quien is in doubt with regard to the number of the bishops of Tanis. He cannot say with certainty whether Raynold, the first that is mentioned, was Bishop of Tanis in Egypt, or Taman on the Black Sea.⁶

There is mention made in Waddingus T. 5, *Annalium Minor.* ad ann. 1425, n. 7 p. 166, of another who was appointed by Martin V., Bishop of Thanis in Egypt, and placed under the Archbishop of Damietta.⁷

Besides the Latin foundations above mentioned there is no mention of any other during this period, except

³ Liber Secret. Fidelium crucis, &c., in Bongar's Gest. Dei T. ii. p. 210, Lib. iii. P. xi. cap. ix; Chron. Lamberti Parvi a Reinerio monacho continuati tom. 5, Vet. script. et mon. ampl. col. 63, D.; Chron. Alberici ad ann. 1221, part 2, p. 507, &c., in Le Quien T. iii. p. 1147.

⁴ Wilken's Gesch. der Kreuzzüge Thl. 7, Abtheil. 1, S. 109—

112; lib. Secret. Fidel. etc., auct. Marin. Sanut. etc., Lib. iii. P. xii. cap. ii. p. 218; Epist. S. Ludoſ. ad proceres Galliar. apud Rayn. ad ann. 1250, n. 13.

⁵ Wilken's Gesch. S. 114.

⁶ Comp. § 555; Le Quien T. iii. p. 1109.

⁷ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1145—1150.

the bishoprick of Cayron, the ancient Cyrene. But it is questionable whether any bishop resided there, as out of six bishops the half are called *episcopi in partibus infidelium*.⁸

c. The Romish Diocese of Antioch.

§ 563. The county of Tripolis and the principality of Antioch, the two districts which comprised the Romish diocese of Antioch, continued under Christian rule till the year 1267 or 1268.¹ But at that date the Sultan Bibars invaded the county of Tripolis and laid waste the country, which resembled a garden (*Viridaria*), and then proceeded to Antioch, which he took on the 29th (19th) of May without resistance. After he took possession of the city 17,000 men were put to death,

⁸ *Ibid.* p. 1151—1152.

¹ In the articles of peace concluded in 1229 by Frederick II. with the Sultan of Babylon, Antioch and Tripolis were not mentioned, and this Pope Gregory IX. charged as a crime against the emperor; for we find the following passage in Gregory's *Literæ ad ducem Austriæ* in Rayn. ad ann. 1229, n. 25, T. xiii. p. 360: "Tertium (flagitium Imperatoris) est, quod Antiochiam, et Antiochenam provinciam, Tripolitanam etiam, cum adjacentibus suis—occupanda paganis exposuit, quando ipsa a confederatione treugarum excepit," etc. Rayn. ad ann. 1267, n. 69, T. xiv. p. 155, mentions authors who place the conquest of Antioch in the year 1267 or 1268: "Et quidem Henricus Stero—(Ster. in annal. apud Canis to. 1, ant. lœct. p. 385), Bernardus (in Chron. Rom. Pont.)—Villanus

(l. 7, cap. 18),—Dlugoschus (Long hist. Pol. l. 7, hoc anno), alique hoc anno captam tradunt: cum tamen florentissimæ urbis patriarchalis sedis dignitate insignitæ excidium alii, ut Sifridus (epist. lib. 2, anno 1269),—monachus Patavinus (Mon. Pat. Chron. lib. 3),—Sanutus in sequentem annum referant; cui postremæ sententiæ favet hæc ratio, nullam illius cladis mentionem reperiri in literis pontificiis sequentis anni," etc. Lib. Secret. Fidel. Mar. Sanut. in Bongar's Gest. Dei T. ii. p. 214: "MCCXXXIII. Boamundus IV. Princeps Antiochiæ moritur, cui Boamundus filius successit in dominio tam Antiocheno, quam Tripolitano." *Ibid.* p. xii. cap. iv. p. 220: "Tunc (Anno Dei 1251) Boamundus Princeps Antiochenus et Comes Tripolitanus moritur, cui successit filius Boamundus."

more than 100,000 taken prisoners, and Antioch was laid waste.² "After the capture and destruction of this important city there was no resistance offered by the other cities in the principality."³ And thus most, if not all, the Christian institutions were for ever destroyed in this campaign,⁴ and this hitherto Christian land was thenceforth condemned to groan under infidel oppression.

The city of Tripolis, where Prince Bohemund resided, was spared indeed at that time, "because the mountains which encompass it were still in possession of the Christians, the weather was very cold, and the country covered with snow."⁵ But in 1288, Prince Bohemund having died on the 19th October of the preceding year, Tripoli shared the fate of Antioch, for Melec Messor, the Sultan of Babylon, came on the 17th March and wrested it from the Christians,⁶ of whom 7,000 were slain, while the rest were saved by fleeing to the ships.⁷

The ecclesiastical diocese, however, did not perish with the two Christian political states. Patriarchs, archbishops and bishops continued to be elected and consecrated therein now and then down even to the beginning of the 16th century. But neither an archbishoprick nor a bishoprick lasted till 1521, except in the

² Ibid. cap. 9, p. 223.

³ Wilken's *Gesch. der Kreuzzüge* Thl. 7, Abthl. 1, S. 523.

⁴ Wilken Ibid. S. 520: "Bibars with the speed of lightning came down upon the territory, laid waste the country, burnt the churches, and massacred all the Christians that could be found."

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Ibid. S. 705: "In this way was Tripoli conquered by the Saracens on the 27th of April, 1289,

after a siege of twenty-nine days; and the Christian rule which lasted nearly 180 years (from 10th June, 1109) was at an end. Following the example of Bibars at Antioch, Kalavun levelled Tripoli with the ground in order that Christians might never more find a footing there." (The authorities, *ibid.* note 63.)

⁷ Lib. Secret. Fidel. Lib. iii. p. xii. cap. xx. p. 229.

isle of Cyprus, which remained in possession of the Christians.

§ 564. It was natural that the Latin patriarchate should exist as long as Antioch and Tripoli remained in the hands of the Christians; and accordingly we find an uninterrupted succession of patriarchs in Le Quien down to the 29th of May, 1268. It was carried on subsequently, indeed, but from the circumstances, only in appearance.

Extinction
of the Latin
Patriarchate
of Antioch.

As to the number and history of those who successively filled the patriarchal chair, the first during this period was Petrus II., who died 31st October, 1217. Then there was a vacancy of two years; next came Raynerius in 1219, and of his successors Albert held the dignity from 1226 to 1245 or 1246,¹ and Elias only for a short time, indeed scarcely a year. The next mentioned is Christian, who, on that fatal day (29th May, 1268), before the Altar, and in his robes, suffered martyrdom with four brother Dominicans at the hands of the infidels.

From that time Antioch and Tripoli ceased to be governed by Christian princes, but the Latin diocese continued down to the middle of the 14th century, at least the dignity of Patriarch of Antioch existed so long in name, as we learn from history.

Immediately after Christian there is mention made of the patriarch Opizio, who was present at the general council at Lyons in 1274.² But as he was disturbed in his see by the Saracens he was appointed first Archbishop of Trani, and afterwards Archbishop of Genoa, where he died in 1292.

¹ Patr. of Ant.: C. Rom. 1234; C. Lugdun I. 1245.

Ughellus tom. 4, Ital. sacr. col. 1229, n. 7.

² Rayn. ad ann. 1274, n. 3;

After Opizio a Dominican, Isnardus of Pavia, formerly Archbishop of Thebes, was nominated Patriarch of Antioch by Clement V. in 1311, after there had been a vacancy at that place since 1307. He assumed the title of patriarch, although he still exercised the functions of Bishop of Pavia till 1319, when John XXII. deprived him of all his dignities. In 1325 the same pope raised him again to the archbishoprick of Thebes, and sent him as legate to the east, without granting him, however, the title of Patriarch of Antioch, for the chair of that place was vacant from 1319 to 1442. Isnardus is said to have died in 1329.

A certain Geraldus (Ordinis Min. Generalis Minister) is quoted by Le Quien as the last patriarch of Antioch. He was appointed to that office by Clement VI. in a rescript which is preserved by Waddingus.³ But Clement at the same time entrusted this Gerald with the administration of the bishoprick of Catania in Sicily, that he might maintain himself from its revenues.

The rest of the patriarchs are passed over by Le Quien, because they had nothing more than the title, without any hope or prospect of ever seeing the patriarchal see restored.⁴

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Antioch.

§ 565. With regard to the bishopricks of the Church province of Antioch there were bishops at Laodicea

³ Waddingus tom. 3, in Reg. Pontif. ad ann. 1342, p. 276. "Quum autem ecclesia Antiochena ex eo jam dudum pastoris regimine destituta quod dictus Joannes (XXII.) prædecessor noster bonæ memoriæ Isnardum archiepiscopum Thebanum, tunc Patriarcham Antiochenum ex certis causis patri-

archali dignitate amovit; nos considerantes, quod nullus de ipsa Antiochena ecclesia, de qua sic vacante Joannes et Benedictus præfati, dum vixerunt, minime ordinarunt," etc.

⁴ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1160—1164.

till the year 1400 (1503),¹ at Gabala till 1394,² at Antaradus till after 1420,³ at Tarabolos (Tripoli) till 1451,⁴ at Zibellet (Byblus) till 1422,⁵ and archbishops at Selencia in Isauria from 1345 till after 1394.⁶

§ 566. The province of Cilicia, which was first conquered by the Crusaders, and which was known since 1194 as the kingdom of Armenia, stood out longest against the power of the infidels. At last it also was subjugated by the Mamelukes in 1367. The last king, Leo (Lyonnet), only retained Curco, and was obliged to take refuge in Europe. He fell, however, afterwards into the hands of the Mamelukes, who put him to death.¹

The archiepiscopal see of Tarsus had still, under the Mohammedans, archbishops for a hundred years, till 1460.²

More than a century and a half before (about 1306), Cilicia II. had its last archbishop at Mamistra (Mopsuestia on the Saron).³

§ 567. According to Le Quien the archbishoprick of Apamea had during this period only one archbishop, with whom this see appears to have died out. The

Extinction of the Church Provinces of Cilicia I. and II.

Extinction of the Church Province of Syria II.

¹ B. of Laod. in 1264, 1314, 1366, 1396, 1400; those that followed were merely titular bishops; the last about 1503.

² B. of Gab. in 1264, 1345; the last before 1394.

³ B. of Ant. in 1238, 1247, 1249, 1274, 1278, 1340, 1412; the last in 1420.

⁴ B. of Tarab. in 1234, 1263, 1274; before 1286; in 1289; before 1332; in 1409, 1414, 1435; the last in 1451.

⁵ B. of Zib. or Giblet in 1243,

1382, 1396, 1400; the last in 1422.

⁶ The first Archb. of Sel. in 1345; the third and last in 1394. Comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1166—1182.

¹ Kruse's Tab. xxii.

² Archb. of Tarsus in 1224, 1310, 1341, 1366, 1396, 1428, 1449; the last about 1460. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1184—1186.

³ Archb. of Mam. in 1224, 1238; the last in 1306. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1200.

bishopricks belonging to it, Balanea, Artesia, and Albaria, ceased to exist soon after their foundation in the 11th and 12th centuries. Two other bishopricks, founded in the 15th century, Laris (Larissa), and Mariamme, the former of which had its first bishop in 1437,¹ and the latter its first bishop before 1450, had probably no longer bishops at the beginning of the 16th century.²

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Euphraten-
sis.

§ 568. Hierapolis was the ecclesiastical metropolis in this province for a short period—from 1136 to 1150.¹ About the end of the 13th century the bishoprick of Quars or Carin (Cyrrhos) became the metropolis² in its stead, and at the beginning of the 14th century it received in Venecomponum a bishoprick, which was raised into an archbishoprick at the beginning of the 15th century.³

The Church
Province of
Cyprus.

§ 569. The isle of Cyprus, under kings of the House of Lusignan, kept itself free from the yoke of the infidel down to the year 1426. Since that time, although it was subject and tributary to the Sultan of Egypt,¹ it still retained its Christian institutions. Nicosia therefore remained the seat of the Latin archbishop till the end of the 16th century,² and Baffo (Paphos),³ Famagusta,⁴ Limisso,⁵ and Cerines,⁶ were sees of Latin bishops.⁷

¹ The third and last B. of Laris was chosen in 1470.

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1187—1194.

¹ Comp. § 417.

² The first Archb. of Quars in 1271; the last before 1459.

³ The first B. of Venec. in 1326; others in 1374, 1397, 1434; the last archb. in 1458 († 1484). Le Quien T. iii. p. 1193—1196.

¹ Kruse's Tab. xxiv.

² Archb. of Nic. in 1217, 1240; Innoc. IV. (1243—1254) epist. x. Mansi xxiii. p. 578 in 1251, 1264, 1288, 1295; C. Nimoc. 1298; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; in 1332; C. Nicos. 1340; in 1350, 1367, 1396, 1402, 1412, 1420, 1445, 1450, 1459, 1463, 1466, 1473, 1483, 1498, 1500; Archb. Aldobrandinus was at the C. Lat. v. gen. 1512 and 1517.

Councils were held at Limisso (Conc. Nimociens.) in 1298,⁸ and at Nicosia in 1340.⁹

§ 570. Besides the bishopricks already mentioned there were in the diocese of Antioch those of the unknown Abia, of which Waddingus only refers to one bishop, about 1349, Aleppo, or Halep, which had its first bishop about 1498,¹ Constantia, in the province of Osrhoene, in which only two bishops resided since 1346,² Diocæsarea, in Cilicia, about 1448,³ and Ortosias, or Sarchais, in Phœnicia, about 1345.⁴

Other Bishopricks in the Diocese of Antioch.

d. The Romish Diocese of Jerusalem.

§ 571. After the holy places had fallen again under the dominion of the Saracens in 1187, they continued in their possession until the Emperor Frederick II. concluded an armistice with Melahadin, the Sultan of Babylon, when they came once more into the hands of the Christians. Historians are not agreed as to the ex-

Introductory Remarks.

⁸ The first B. of Baffo before 1298; C. Nemaus. 1298; in 1304; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; in 1322; C. Nicos. 1340; in 1394, 1428, 1472, 1485, 1502; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512—1517.

⁴ B. of Fam. in 1267; C. Nimoc. 1279; in 1298, 1308; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Nicos. 1340; in 1390, 1398; C. Pis. 1409; in 1417, 1441, 1445, 1473, 1514.

⁵ B. of Lim. in 1246 or 1250, 1256; C. Nimoc. 1298; in 1314, 1324, 1328, 1329; C. Nicos. 1340; in 1344, 1351, 1380, 1390, 1461, 1480, 1486, 1496, 1524.

⁶ The first B. of Cer. at the time of John XXII. (1316—1334)

in 1397, 1420, 1464, 1509, 1517.

⁷ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1201—1232.

⁸ Labb. T. xi. P. ii. p. 2409; Hard. T. vii. p. 1731.

⁹ Labb. T. xi. P. ii. p. 2432; Hard. vii. p. 1753.

¹ B. of Aleppo in 1498, 1500, 1645.

² The first B. of Const. in 1346; the last in 1376.

³ The first B. of Diocæs. before 1448; the second and last in that year.

⁴ The first and last B. of Ortos. about 1345.

tent of the territories restored, or the places they comprehended; but this much is certain, that Jerusalem, Nazareth, Bethlehem, and other places in their neighbourhood were included. In reference to this Wilkin says: "With regard to the conditions of the peace concluded between Frederick and the Sultan of Damascus (?) on the 18th of February, 1229, there is some discrepancy in the accounts. According to the statement of the Emperor himself, not only was the city of Jerusalem given up to him, but also the country between Jerusalem and Joppa, so that the Christians were put in possession of free access from the sea-coast to the Holy City, and to the Saracens there was only left at Jerusalem the mosque of the Kaliph Omar, together with the Sachra Chapel, and that too under the limitation that they should only come into the city unarmed, and at a time suitable for the Christians; that they should never pass a night in it, but only stop as long as their devotions lasted, and that they should take up their quarters outside the walls,"¹ &c.

¹ Wilken's *Gesch. der Kreuzzüge* Thl. 6, S. 478. It is remarkable that Wilken mentions the Sultan of Damascus, whilst we read the Sultan of Babylon in the authorities, and Frederick himself mentions the latter only. How stands the matter? By right the Emperor ought to have made peace with the Sultan of Babylon and not with the Sultan of Damascus, at least he ought not to have overlooked the former. Greg. IX. in epist. ad archiepisc. Mediolan. et suffragan. ejus in Rayn. *Annal. T. xiii. p. 356, ad ann. 1229, n. 2*: "Fridericus cum Soldano Babylonie, qui Hierusalem vel circumpositam regionem, nec de facto, nec de jure tenebat, irrequisito soldano Damasci, qui terram detine-

bat eandem, talem in init pactionem." Geraldus, the patriarch of Jerusalem, therefore blames the Emperor in *Epistola ad universos Christi fideles*, in Matthæus Paris, p. 247: "Respondimus Imperatori, quod adhuc remanebat ferrum in vulnere, ex quo treuga vel pax non fuit inita cum Soldano Damasci—adjicientes, quod invito etiam Soldano Babylonie non posset Damascenus nimis damnificari." Now, who was the Sultan of Babylon? and who was the Sultan of Damascus? The Sultan of Babylon or of Egypt was called Melahadinus, and Coradinus his younger brother was Sultan of Damascus. The father of both was Sephadinus or Saphadinus, to whom Innocent III. wrote—calling him however

If we compare the lands and cities recovered through the peace of 1229, such as they are enumerated by the Emperor in his letter to King Henry of England, with those which were re-conquered by Richard Cœur de

Saphildinus Soldanus Damasci et Babyloniae, Epist. Lib. xvi. n. xxxvii. T. ii. p. 761—entreating him to restore Jerusalem to the Christians. Coradinus, besides Damascus, also possessed Jerusalem, but he, as well as his other younger brother, was completely dependent on Melahadinus, who was the first-born, and supreme ruler. This information was communicated to Pope Innocent III. at his request, by the patriarch of Jerusalem, together with the Knights of the Temple and St. John; it runs thus in Richardus de S. Germano ad ann. 1214, p. 972: "Seladinus et Sephadinus duo fratres fuerunt (Negemedini filii scilicet). Mortuo Saladino, regnavit Sephadinus. Sephadinus vero habuit filios quindecim, de quibus hæreditaverunt septem, scilicet Melkekemme, qui primus est et major natu omnibus. Hic tenet Alexandriam, Babyloniam, Cairum, et totam terram Ægypti in meridie ac septentrione, qui post mortem patris sui Sephadani, de generali constitutione patris et fratrum, debet esse dominus omnium et totius terræ. Secundus filius est nomine Coradinus, qui habet Damascum, sanctam Jerusalem, et totam terram, quæ fuit Christianorum, præter modicam, quam adhuc tenent Christiani," etc. It need not excite surprise if Richard de S. Germ. calls Melahadinus Melkekemme. He is also called Melec-Elkemer in Animadvers. in capit. pacis cum Saracensis factæ n. vii. p. 359, T. xiii. Rayn. ad ann. 1229, n. 15, and Lequemel in Marin. Sanut. dict. Torsell. in

secc. fidel. crucis. Lib. iii. P. xi. cap. xiv. p. 215.

In order to judge correctly let us hear the chroniclers themselves, Monachus Paduanus in Chronic. lib. i. p. 6: "Imperator—cum Soldano pepigit Babylonis, quod ipse Hierosolimam et quasdam alias civitates reddidit christianis." Chronic. Abbat. Ursberg. p. cccxxxix. : "Anno Domini MCCXXIX. Fit compositio in Quadragesima inter Imperatorem et Soldanum Hierusalem quoque et Nazareth et Joppe cum terris adjacentibus, et aliis quibusdam locis Imperatori restituuntur et treuga inter Christianos et Saracenos usque ad decennium statuitur." Chronicon Australe ad ann. 1229, p. 322, Albertus Stadensis Chron. ad ann. 1229, p. 306.—Lib. Secret. Fidelium crucis, etc. auct. Marin. Sanut. Lib. iii. P. xi. cap. xii. p. 213: "Studuit proinde cum Soldano treugas ad statutum pristinum reducere: superadditis Christianis, Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Nazareth et casalibus, quæ sunt in via sive recto itinere usque Jerusalem et terram Thoroni et ad Sydonem pertinentia, quæ Saraceni tenebant." Frederick II. himself thus describes the recovered territory in Epistola ad Henricum Anglorum Regem in Matth. Paris. Hist. Major. p. 245 sq.: "Soldanus Babylonie Hierusalem civitatem sanctam nobis restituit.—Nec solum restitutum est nobis corpus civitatis prædictæ, sed contrada tota, sicut descendit inde usque ad maritimam castri Joppen, ut peregrini de cætero processum liberum habeant ad sepulchrum.

Leon and King Philip Augustus,² it will be found that almost the whole of the sea-coast from the kingdom of Armenia (Cilicia) on the north to Ascalon on the south, was now once more under the dominion of the Christians, and that merely a strip between Acco and Joppa, and the southern portion of Joppa remained under the rule of the Saracens.

The Christians, however, did not long enjoy their good fortune, for they lost Jerusalem a second time in 1239. In the subsequent crusade by the King of Navarre in 1240, and following years, they did not succeed in their efforts to regain what they had lost. But in 1243 (1240?) the Franks obtained Jerusalem with the forts of Belfort and Saphet for the third time, in consequence of having united with the Sultan of Damascus against Egypt.³ However, in a few years (1247) the Holy City was wrested from them for the third and last time, and the Mamelukes began soon afterwards, from 1262 to 1291 to conquer all that still remained of the kingdom of Jerusalem.⁴

securumque regressum.—Præterea restituta est nobis civitas Bethlehem, et tota terra media inter Hierusalem et civitatem ipsam, civitas Nazareth cum tota terra media inter Achon et ipsam civitatem, tota terra Turonis, quæ largissima est, et ampla et valde commoda christianis, civitas Sydonis—cum tota planitie et pertinentiis suis,” etc. The Christians naturally objected to the arrangement by which Frederick left the Holy Sepulchre in the possession of the Saracens, but he made the excuse that the Saracens were accustomed to pay their devotions at the tomb of the Lord. Richard de S. Germ. Chron. p. 1000; Marin. Sanut. l. c. The patriarch of Jerusalem in particular

was highly incensed at this article of peace, cap. ii. p. 359. The Orders of Knights joined him in making remonstrances, Alberici Chron. P. ii. ad ann. 1229, p. 533. The patriarch however recognised the peace two years afterwards, Alber. Chron. ad ann. 1231, p. 540.

² Comp. § 421.

³ Mar. Sanut in dict. Torsell. in Lib. Secret. Fidel. crucis Lib. iii. P. xi. cap. xii.: “Prædictus igitur nuntius a Christianis MCCXL. petiit et impetravit trengas sub hac forma. Ex pacto enim reddidit Christianis castrum Belfort, et castrum Saphet et totum territorium Jerosolymitanum.”

⁴ Kruse's Tab. xx.

The following were some of the principal events that occurred in the course of conquest: "Bibars subjected the land of the Christians to a frightful devastation, the beautiful church at Nazareth, which was built on the spot where the angel appeared to the Virgin Mary,⁵ was completely destroyed, and the same fate was shared by the church of Transfiguration, on the top of Mount Tabor, as well as the church of Cabula, where the Saviour first showed Himself to His disciples after His Resurrection, and the country round Ptolemais also was not spared."⁶ "He" (Bibars) "suddenly took possession of Joppa on the 7th of March, (1268), notwithstanding the peace which he had granted to the deceased Count John of Joppa."⁷ "In like manner he appeared unexpectedly before Beaufort (on the south of Sur, the ancient Tyre) on Wednesday before Easter (1268); the siege had only lasted a few days when the gates of the fort were opened to the Sultan."⁸ "In March, (1271), Bibars renewed the war against the Syrian Christians, wasted the district of Tripoli with fire and sword, and undertook on the 23rd of March the siege of the fort of the Kurds, situated in the neighbourhood of Tripoli, and belonging at that time to the Knights of the Hospital, and the Hospitalers found themselves compelled to surrender it on the 7th of April."⁹ "In June of the same year the fortress of Korain or Montfort, near Ptolemais, on the south-east, capitulated;¹⁰ and on the 18th of May, 1291, on a Friday, the city of Ptolemais, which had been since the year 1229 the seat of the

⁵ Note 28 in Wilken Thl. 7, Abthl. 1, S. 461, "Letter of Pope Urban in Rayn. ad ann. 1263, n. 7, The chapel of Loretto was in the Church."

⁶ Wilken's Gesch. der Kreuz-

züge ibid., Urban IV's. letter, and other authorities therein.

⁷ Ibid. S. 517.

⁸ Ibid. S. 518.

⁹ Ibid. S. 589.

¹⁰ Ibid. S. 595, sq.

kingdom of Jerusalem, and the rallying point of the Crusaders,¹¹ also fell into the power of the Saracens.¹² On the same day likewise the city of Tyre surrendered without resistance,¹³ and immediately afterwards Sidon, Bayreuth, and the fortress of the pilgrims (*Castrum Peregrinorum*), on the north of Cæsarea, also surrendered,¹⁴ and thus the whole of Syria was lost. All the Christians were compelled to flee or perish.”¹⁵

The Turks have had possession of Jerusalem since about the year 1515, whereas it had been formerly subject to the Sultan of Egypt. It was at that time of small extent, and contained scarcely 10,000 inhabitants.

Extinction
of the Latin
Patriarchate
of Jerusalem

§ 572. The patriarchs of Jerusalem enjoyed that office and dignity till 1291, and there were Latin patriarchs in name merely at least till 1374. In following their history further the following facts are worthy of notice.

The ancient Mother Church of Christendom was probably the seat of the Latin patriarchs down to 1263, although it is merely said of the patriarch Girolodus: “Obiit vii. Idus (*i. e.* 7th) Septembris: jacet juxta sepulchrum Domini Hierusalem.”¹

From 1263 till 1291 the patriarchal see was united

¹¹ Wilken *Thl.* 6, S. 517. According to *Le Quien T.* iii. p. 1329, Acco was the residence of the kings of Jerusalem from 1187 to 1290: “Regum Hierosolymorum, post amissam anno 1187 Hierosolymam, sedes fuit, donec ipsa Christianis erepta est anno 1291.” Hæc Baudrand. *geogr. T.* i. p. 10, ad voc. Acon.

¹² Wilken *Thl.* 7, Abthl. 1, S. 758; *Marin. Sanut. &c. Lib.* iii. P. xii. cap. xxi. p. 231.

¹³ *Marin. Sanut*, cap. xxii. p. 231.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ Baudrand. *Geogr. T.* i. p. 481, Col. 1, edit. Par. 1681 in *Le Quien T.* iii. p. 1243.

¹ *Patriarchs of Jerus. : Girolodus 1225—1239, Robert 1210—1251, Jacobus 1255—1264 (obiit Perusii in Italia). Acconem venit anno 1256, etc.—Anno autem 1261, Jacobus Viterbium venit ad curiam Romanam, etc.*

with the bishoprick of Ptolemais, or Acre, for in the life of the patriarch Guillelmus it is said: "Tunc porro sedi Hierosolymitanæ Aconensis ecclesiæ administratio conjuncta fuit,"² and of the last mentioned bishop of Acre, Guillelmus II., who was one and the same with the above mentioned patriarch, Guillelmus, we read further on, "Ipsi autem eodem anno 1263 in sede Aconensi, cujus etiam tunc administratio unita fuit patriarchatui Hierosolymitano, subrogatus est Guillelmus ecclesiæ Aginnensis in Gallia episcopus, de quo vide supra inter patriarchas Hierosolymorum col. 1260 A." And these words immediately follow: "Urbs Acon exinde usque ad annum 1291, quo Christianis erepta est a Saracenis Patriarcharum ac regum Hierosolymorum sedes fuit, cui præfuere antistites, qui sequunter, videlicet XVIII. Thomas, XIX. Elias, XX. Nicolaus I., XXI. Nicolaus II., XXII. Gualterinus, XXIII. Ludovicus, XXIV. Rodericus."³ Perhaps Acre was even previously the seat of the patriarchs. This might be inferred from the subscription to a letter written on the 25th of November, 1244, by the patriarch Robert, from Acre, to the bishops of France and England.⁴ Nicolaus, the last patriarch who had his seat here, was chosen legate of the Apostolic chair for Syria, Palestine, Cyprus, and Armenia. He perished in 1291, when Acre was besieged and at last taken by the Sultan of Egypt, for seeing a number of the inhabitants endeavouring to save themselves by swimming he took so many of them into his ship that it foundered.⁵

From that date to 1294 there was a vacancy.⁶ It is not

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1260.

³ Ibid. p. 1335, 1336.

⁴ Le Quien p. 1257. Patriarchs —Bartholomæus and Humbertus merely elected; Guillelmus † 1270, Thomas † 1276 (Guido),

Aiglerius and Joannes merely elected; (Palmerius) Elias Nicolaus.

⁵ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1263.

⁶ Ibid.

known where Radulphus II., (1294—1304), and Antonius (1305—1310), resided. The patriarch Petrus I. was recommended by Pope Clement V. to the King of Cyprus about the year 1314. The patriarchs next in succession, Petrus II., Raymond (1322—1328), Petrus III., (1329—1342), and Elias II., (1342—1367),⁷ received the administration of the archbishoprick of Nicosia in Cyprus, in order that they might support the patriarchal dignity.⁸

The residence of the patriarch Guillelmus III. is not specified. It is merely said of him “Anno 1351 titulo Patriarchæ Hierosolymitani potiebatur Guillelmus quidam.”⁹ Of his successor, Philippus, it is related that he had been since 1334 Bishop of Cavaillon, in the Church province of Arles, in France, that he was advanced to the patriarchate of Jerusalem in 1361, was mentioned in the Acts of the Council of Apt in 1365 as Patriarcha Hierosolymitanus et Cavellicensis ecclesiæ administrator perpetuus, and died in 1372 at Perugia. Guillelmus IV., of Angers, in France, is mentioned as the last patriarch. He died in 1374.

The names of the remaining patriarchs are passed over by Le Quien, because they had no hope of regaining their see.¹⁰

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Jerusalem.

§ 573. As to the bishopricks which were placed under the special jurisdiction of the patriarch of Jerusalem, Hebron existed till after 1365,¹ Lydda till after 1397,² and Bethlehem till after 1391.³

⁷ Ibid. p. 1208—1209, and p. 1266.

⁸ Ibid. p. 1264—1267.

⁹ Ibid. p. 1267.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 1268.

¹ B. of Hebron in 1268, 1347; the last in 1365.

² B. of Lydda in 1239, 1244,

1263, 1272, 1295; the last in 1397.

³ B. of Beth. in 1223, 1255, 1272, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1301, 1321, 1323, 1346, 1363, 1383; the last in 1391. As to the whole province comp. Le Quien iii. p. 1269—1286.

§ 574. While the last archbishop of Kaisarieh (Cæsarea) is mentioned in 1266,¹ a bishop of Sebaste is spoken of as late as 1403.² The first bishop of Joppa is mentioned in 1253, and the last as episcopus in partibus infidelium in 1374. The latter died at Liege.³

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Palestina I.

MONASTERY.—The priory B. Mariæ de Carmelo.⁴

§ 575. Although after the destruction of Nazareth at the end of the 13th century, the archiepiscopal see was removed thence to Barletta in Lower Italy,¹ we find, nevertheless, that there were archbishops of the former city² till near the end of the 14th century, and as to the bishops of Tiberias, of whom three are mentioned, history has only preserved scanty accounts of one of them about 1273.³

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Palestina II.

§ 576. It appears that the Church province of Arabia died out almost as soon as it came into existence, for we know of only one archbishop of Bostria in 1346, and as regards the bishopricks belonging thereto we hear of two bishops of Chrysopolis, or Christopolis, the earliest of whom is assigned to the year 1297,¹ and we find the names of six bishops of Dionysias from 1441 to 1478.²

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Arabia.

§ 577. When the Latins were expelled from Syria and Palestine by the Mohammedans a Greek metropolitan was once more established at Sur, (Tyre), and

Extinction
of the
Church Pro-
vince of
Phœnicia.

¹ Archb. of Kaisar. in 1222, 1244; the last in 1266.

² B. of Seb. in 1259, 1313, 1392 (buried at Cologne), 1400: the last about 1403.

³ The first B. of Joppa in 1253; another in 1273; the last died in 1374.

⁴ C. Vienn. gen. 1311. As to the province generally comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1285—1292.

¹ Comp. § 354.

² Archb. of Naz. in 1227, 1236, 1265, 1272, 1290, 1298, 1326, 1330; from 1345 to 1390 there is mention made of five archbishops who had nothing else than the name.

³ Comp. for the whole province, Le Quien T. iii. p. 1293—1304.

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1307, sq.

² Ibid. p. 1307—1310.

placed again, as before the Crusades, under the jurisdiction of the Patriarchs of Antioch, with all his suffragans. The Christians were in possession of the former city from 1224 to 1291.¹

The reference to the appointment of a new Greek archbishop in Tyre indicates that the Latin archbishoprick had ceased there. And so it was. The series of Latin archbishops closed after 1272.²

Among the bishopricks Seide, (Sidon), with several other cities, was restored by Saint Louis in 1250, but was conquered a second time by the Mohammedans.³ Beyruth (Berytus) had bishops till after 1397,⁴ St. Jean d'Acre (Ptolemais, or Accon) till after 1397,⁵ Paneas (Cæsarea Philippi) till after 1272,⁶ and Sarphat (Sarepta) till after 1394.⁷

Christianity in the East.

Churches in the East which were founded or administered by the Latins.

§ 578. Whilst the affairs of the Christians in Syria and Palestine in the 13th century went daily from bad to worse certain men of Apostolic zeal, among whom were several pupils of the Dominicans and the Franciscans, spread the Gospel of Christ among the infidel nations of the east, and established churches which they administered in accordance with the doctrine and rites of the Romish bishop. A letter on this subject was

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1309--1312.

² Archb. of Sur in 1217, 1244, 1251; C. Paris 1263; the last in 1272.

³ B. of Seide in 1244, 1274; the last in 1305.

⁴ B. of Beyr. in 1245, 1275, 1323; the last in 1397.

⁵ B. of St. Jean d'Acre in 1216, 1253, 1267; the last in 1397.

⁶ The last B. of Pan. in 1272.

⁷ B. of Sarph. in 1390; the last in 1394. As to the whole province comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1309, sq.

written by Honorius III. on the 7th October, 1225 (in Wadding. Tom. I., annal. ad hunc. ann. p. 338, and Anton. Bremond Tom. I. p. 16, Bullar. Ord. Præd.). Bremond also gives (p. 38) a letter of Gregory IX. of 26th July, 1233, to the Dominicans who pursued their missionary labours in the lands of the Saracens and heathens, and another (p. 73) from the same pope dated 15th February, 1235, to the Dominicans who were destined for the lands of the infidels and the schismatics; moreover (at p. 136), a letter from Innocent IV. to the provincial (of the Dominicans) and a prior of the province of the Holy Land, dated 22nd March, 1244, in which we read: "Quod fratres vestri Ordinis, qui a vobis, vel altero vestrum deputantur ad prædicandum Jacobitis, Nestorianis, Georgianis, Græcis, Armenis, Maronitis et Mosollinis," &c., and p. 237 another letter of the same Innocent of the 3rd of July, 1253, addressed thus: "Dilectis filiis de Ordine Præd. in terris Saracenorum, Paganorum, Græcorum, Bulgarorum, Cumanorum, Æthiopum, Syrorum, Iberorum, Alanorum, Gazarorum, Gothorum, Zicocorum, Ruthenorum, Jacobitarum, Nubianorum, Georgianorum, Armenorum, Indorum, Mosilicorum, Tartarorum, Hungarorum majoris Hungariæ, Christianorum captivorum apud Tartaros, aliarumque infidelium nationum Orientis seu quarumcumque aliarum partium proficiscentibus," &c. That Dominican missionaries laboured in those lands in the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries appears from a similar enumeration of them in the letters of Clement IV., Nicholas III., Nicholas IV., John XXII., Gregory XI., and Martin V., in Bremond's Bullar. Tom. I. pp. 482 and 559, and Tom. II. pp. 22, 136, 154, 184, 280, and 552, and in Raynald. annal. Eccles. T. XV. p. 169 ad ann. 1318 n. 7.

Raynaldus also relates (T. XIII. p. 634 Annal. ad ann. 1253, n. 48) that Innocent IV. at the prayer of Saint Louis, King of France, who was most zealous in his endeavours to spread Christianity, and had therefore sent preachers to the Tartars, commissioned Cardinal Odo, Bishop of Tusculum and legate of the Apostolic chair, to choose among the Franciscans and Dominicans pious and learned men as bishops who should diffuse Christianity among the Tartars. Raynaldus gives the Pope's letter at n. 49.

Moreover, in those times congregations of missionaries were instituted from both orders, Dominicans and Franciscans, under the designation of *Fratres Peregrinantes propter Christum*, as is related by Jacobus Scrobissevius in his work *De Episcopis Haliciensibus* cap. 9, whose words are transcribed by Waddingus at the end of vol. 4, annal. Min.: "*Constat Innocentium IV. posteriori tempore, anno nimirum 1252 instituisse societatem Fratrum Peregrinantium propter Christum ex religiosis B. Dominici et S. Francisci, cujus institutum erat excurrere ad terras Infidelium et Schismaticorum, ad prædicandam et propagandam fidem Christi. Ea societas, Domino cooperante, brevi ita crevit, ut non solum per Poloniam, Russiam, Podoliam, Wolhiniam, Lithuaniam, Walachiam utramque; verum etiam per varias Orientis et Septentrionis Infidelium et Schismaticorum nationes proferens uberes religionis et fidei Christianæ fructus, dilatata et propugnata fuerit,*" &c. There is a letter of Gregory XI. extant, dated 28th January, 1375, to the vicar and brothers of this congregation of the Dominican order, in which he shows that the convents of Chios, Kaffa, Trebisonde, and Pera, the suburb of Constantinople, which they already possessed, should not be without use to them. This letter is to be

found in Bremond T. II. Bullar. p. 287, and Waddingus, in like manner gives a letter of Boniface IX. to the vicar and brothers of the Franciscans of the society of Peregrinantes, &c., of 6th January, 1399, T. IV. p. 283. That bishops and archbishops were members of the Congregationes Peregrinantium may be inferred from a letter of pope John XXII., of 1st October, 1329, quoted by Bremond T. II. p. 184, in which he says: "Joannes XXII. servus &c., venerabilibus FF. archiepiscopis et episcopis, necnon dilectis filiis FF. Ordinis Præd. in terris Saracenorum, &c. Gratias agimus, &c. Liceat quoque vobis, fratres archiepiscopi et episcopi Ordinis fratrum Præd. professoribus, et successoribus vestris archiepiscopis et episcopis, qui erunt pro tempore in illis partibus ordinati," &c. A similar letter is quoted by Waddingus T. IV. p. 18. The popes appointed metropolitans of those regions, but on account of the remoteness of their sees they granted them permission to found bishopricks and ordain bishops where there was a sufficient number of Christians. Le Quien at the close of his work speaks of these churches.¹

§ 579. With regard to Great Tartary Michael Bandrand says:¹ "Pars est Asiæ amplissima, magis ad boream extensa, ubi alias Scythia intra et extra Imaum (montem maximum) et Serica regio, secundum recentiores. Dividitur a quibusdam in quatuor partes, nempe in Tartariam veram, quæ ad septentrionem et ad ortum extenditur, Tartariam desertam, quæ ad occasum, Zagatayam, quæ versus Persiam, et Turchestaniam, quæ ad meridiem versus Indiam propriam," &c.

Fontana,² on the authority of Bzovius, says: It was

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1341—1344.

¹ Bandrand. T. ii. geogr. p. 290, col. 1.

² Fontana in Monum. Dominicis ad ann. 1245, p. 52.

decided at the first council of Lyons that Dominicans and Franciscans should be sent to the Emperor of the Tartars in order to convert that people to the Catholic faith, and for this undertaking the Dominicans selected Anselm, Alexander, Simon, and Albert; it is also known that Andreas was sent, and from the Franciscans Joannes, Benedictus, and two others were chosen. While Saint Louis, King of France, was in Cyprus Er-calthay, a personage of great power and consideration among the Tartars came to him as ambassador with a letter written in the Persian and Arabian characters, which was translated into Latin by Andreas the Dominican, one of those, says Raynaldus,³ whom the Pope (Innocent IV.) had sent to the Tartars, and the King sent it to Queen Blanche. In a letter to the King and the people of Tartary, dated 5th March, 1245, Innocent IV. recommended Franciscus Laurentius of Portugal and his associates.⁴ Raynaldus⁵ also relates that that pope sent missionaries to northern Tartary, and also to Persia and India. Assemanus in his *Biblioth. Orient.* Tom. iii. confirms this account: "*Ita in propaganda apud Nestorianos, Tartaros, Indos, Persasque, Minores cum prædicatoribus laudabili æmulatione certabant,*" &c. In these extensive regions the missionaries sent by the pope made great exertions in diffusing the Christian faith, and they renewed or established several sees, one of the most important of which was Cambalu, where the Franciscan Johannes de Monte Corvino had his sphere of action.⁶

The Arch-
bishoprick of
Cambalu.

§ 580. Cambalu is held by the learned to be Pekin, the capital of China. The imperial residence was trans-

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1248, n. 34.

⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1247, n. 78.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1248, n. 16
and 17.

⁶ Le Quien T. iii. pp. 1343—
1346.

ferred to that city from Nankin in 1404, by the emperor Taisung.

Johannes de Monte Corvino was sent in 1272 by the Greek Emperor Michael Palæologus to Gregory X., to congratulate him on his attainment of the pontificate. He returned to the East whence he came again in 1288 to Nicholas IV., with a letter from Argo, King of the Tartars, in which the Great Khan's wish was expressed that some Latin teachers of the Christian faith might come to him. The pope willingly consented, and in the following year 1289, he sent back to the East the same Johannes and his companions accredited with the necessary powers, and with a letter to the Great Khan Cobila, King Argo, Prince Kaydon, and Jolus of Pisa, a man of great importance and consideration who resided there, as well as to the King of Armenia and his sister Maria. It is given by Waddingus ad ann. 1289, n. 2, et sqq., p. 546 sq.

Waddingus also furnishes (T. iii. n. 10 et 11, ad ann. 1305) two letters from Johannes de Monte Corvino of that year, one of which wants the title, and the other the conclusion. The title of the latter runs thus: "Reverendo in Christo Fratri N. N. Vicario generali Ministro Ordinis Fratrum Minorum, et Vicario fratrum et Magistro Ordinis Prædicatorum, et Fratribus Ordinis utriusque in provincia Persarum manentibus," etc. In the former we read as follows: "Ego frater Joannes de Monte Corvino de Ordine FF. Minorum recessi de Thaurisio civitate Persarum anno Domini 1291 et intravi in Indiam, et fui in contrada Indiæ ad ecclesiam S. Thomæ Apostoli mensibus 13, et ibi baptizavi circa centum personas in diversis locis, et socius fuit meæ viæ Fr. Nicolaus de Pistorio, de Ordine FF. Prædic., qui mortuus est ibi, et sepultus in eadem ecclesia. Et

ego ulterius procedens perveni in Catag regnum Imperatoris Tartarorum, qui dicitur Magnus Cham, ipsum vero cum litteris D. Papæ ad fidem D. N. J. C. catholicam invitavi, qui tamen nimis inveteratus est idololatria, sed multa beneficia præstat Christianis, et ego sum apud eum jam ante duos annos. Nestoriani quidam christianitatis titulum præferentes, sed a christiana religione plurimum deviantes, tantum invaluerunt in partibus istis, quod non permittant quempiam Christianum alterius ritus habere quantumlibet parvum oratorium, nec aliam, quam Nestorianam publicare doctrinam. Ad has siquidem terras nec aliquis Apostolus, nec Apostolorum discipulus pervenit, et ideo præfati Nestoriani per se, et per alios pecunia corruptos, persecutiones mihi gravissimas intulerunt, etc. Ego vero solus in hac peregrinatione fui sine socio annis undecim, donec venit ad me frater Arnoldus Alemannus de provincia Coloniae, nunc est annus secundus. Unam ecclesiam ædificavi in civitate Cambaliech, ubi est præcipua residentia Regis, quam ante sex annos complevi, ubi etiam feci campanile, et ibi tres campanas posui. Baptizavi etiam ibidem, ut existimo, usque hodie circa sex millia personarum, et nisi fuissent supradictæ infamationes, baptizassem ultra triginta millia, et sum frequenter in baptizando, etc. Quidam rex illius regionis Georgius de secta Nestorianorum, qui erat de genere illustri magni Regis, qui dictus fuit presbyter Joannes de India, primo anno quo huc ego veni mihi adhæsit, et ad veritatem veræ fidei catholice per me conversus, minores Ordines suscepit, mihi-que celebranti regiis vestibibus indutus ministravit, etc. Data in civitate Cambaliech regni Catan, anno Domini 1305, die 8, mensis Januar.”¹

When Pope Clement V. heard in 1307 of the great

¹ Assemaai Biblioth. Oriental. T. iii. P. ii. fol. dxxi. dxxvii.—dxxxvi.

success that attended the preaching of the Gospel in Tartary, he elected in that year Johannes de Monte Corvino, Archbishop and Metropolitan of Cambaliech, and assigned to him seven Franciscans as suffragan bishops, viz., Fr. (frater) Gerardus, Fr. Peregrinus, Fr. Andreas de Perusio, Fr. Nicolaus de Bantra or de Apulia, Fr. Petrus de Castello (Minister provinciae S. Francisci), Fr. Andrutius de Assisio and Fr. Guillelmus de Franchya or de Villa Longa or Villa Nova, of whom the three first became successively bishops of the cathedral church erected at Canton; the next three died on their arrival in India, and the last did not go to India at all, or returned to Italy, where he was received at the church of Sagona in the island of Corsica, according to the Diploma Cum Pastoralis officii of John XXII. (of 28th February, 1323).² Clement V. gave to Joannes de Monte Corvino three other Franciscans as suffragan bishops in 1311, viz.: Fr. Thomas, Fr. Hieronymus and Fr. Petrus de Florentia. This is also related by Raynaldus (ad ann. 1311, n. 74, T. xv. p. 93). Johannes de Corvino died in 1330, as we gather from a letter from the Christians of Cambaliech to Benedict XII., which is to be found in Waddingus (ad ann. 1338, n. 3).

After hearing of the death of Johannes de Monte Corvino, John XXII. appointed Fr. Nicolaus a Franciscan as his successor, and gave him twenty priests and six lay brothers of the same order as fellow labourers. Nicolaus, however, it is not known why, does not seem to have gone to his church at Cambaliech till 1338, when Benedict XII. thanked the Great Khan for his favourable reception of Nicolaus (Wadd. ad ann. 1338, n. 7).

The Christian Church seems to have soon after fallen into an unfavourable position, for Assemanus relates

² Wadding. tom. 3, in Regesto Pontif. p. 142.

(Bibl. Orient. iii. P. ii. pp. 516 and 535) that in consequence of two irruptions of Tartars into the Chinese empire, it came under the power of two Tartar families. The first, called Yven, at the head of which was the Emperor Xi-su, ruled from 1280 to 1369, when the Chinese family of Mim began to reign, after the expulsion of the invaders. The other Tartar family called Cim led by Cum-ti or Tsonti, king of the Tartars of the province of Tenduch, took possession of the Chinese territory in 1645, and continued to retain it. Assemanus also states (p. 535) that on the expulsion of the Tartar dynasty in 1369, the Franciscans were also compelled to leave the city of Cambalu and the empire of Cathay, so that there is no trace of a successor to Nicolaus, Archbishop of Cambalu, or to the bishops of Canton. As to Cosmas, Guillelmus, and the other archbishops of Cambalu nothing is known except their title, for although they were sent to Tartary to convert heretics, schismatics, and heathens, they never were able to settle in the city of Cambalu.

Waddingus² states, with reference to Cosmas and Guillelmus, that Urban V., who burned with zeal for the salvation of the Tartars, on learning that almost all the Franciscans who had been sent to those regions by his predecessors were dead, and that many who had been converted by them to the true faith were deprived of spiritual guidance by the translation of Cosmas to the church of Sara, resolved to send them Guillelmus of Prato in Etruria, a pupil of the same order, and teacher of philosophy at Paris. He accordingly made him Archbishop of the city of Cambalu and vicar of Cataya, and endowed him with many privileges. He also assigned him twelve Franciscans as helpmates, and afterwards

² Wadding. tom. 4, annal. ad ann. 1370, n. 1, p. 133.

sixty others. Bzovius⁴ maintains that with these Franciscans were associated several Dominicans, but this is denied by Waddingus, who thinks it is evident from the papal letter, which he gives at length, that Guillelmus was accompanied only by Franciscans. But it is clear from the first of Urban's letters to Archbishop Guillelmus that there were also Dominicans.⁵

Assemanus⁶ also states that during the wars between the Chinese and Tartars in 1369, not only the Latins but also the Nestorians, who had great influence with the Tartar emperors, were persecuted by the Chinese idolaters, and that they either took refuge elsewhere or concealed themselves in the country, so that the Christian religion almost died out for want of shepherds. Accordingly, it is stated by Renaudot (in *relationibus antiquis Indiarum et Sinarum* p. 270) that: "Quum Lusitani, Fernando Perez de Andrada Duce, qui primus ad urbem Cantoniensem appulit, in Sinam anno 1517 venissent, nullum ibi christianismi vestigium deprehenderint: et primi quoque ejusdem nationis præcones evangelici, simulque Hispani, qui ex insulis Philippinis eo se contulerant, non alios ubique præter idololatrias invenerint," etc. Assemanus proceeds (iii. p. 537, n. 8), "Access to that region was closed to Europeans when expeditionem Sinicam anno 1517 Lusitani instaurarunt, etc."⁷

§ 581. "Cataia is a country in Asia about which much has been written by Marcus Paulus Venetus, and which was believed by Europeans to be a very great empire, forming a part of Great Tartary, and situated

⁴ Bzovius tom. 14, annal. ad ann. 1370, n. 9.

⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1370, n. 9, T. xvi. p. 485.

⁶ Assemani Biblioth. Orient. T. iii. P. ii. fol. DXXXV.

⁷ Le Quien. T. iii. p. 1345—1354.

Foundation and Extinction of the bishoprick of Cataia.

between the Northern Ocean and the northern part of China, but it has been discovered that it was the northern portion of the empire of China, to which the name of Cataia is usually given by the Arabians, Persians, Tartars, and other Oriental nations, as has been completely proved by Nicolaus Trigautius, Martinus Martinius, Jacobus Gollius in Abulfeda, Thevenotius, and others." So writes Baudrandus.¹

Assemanus gives the following description:² "Chataia Sinam Borealem significat, quam Orientales Sinæ nomine absolute appellant: habet autem Turchestanam ad occasum, Sinam (meridionalem, quam Mašinam nuncupant, ex pag. præced. 503) ad austrum, terram et mare Esonis, vulgo de Jesso, ad ortum, et Tartariam veram (seu magnam) ad septentrionem. Sericæ antiquæ pars est, ut ex Ptolemæo scribit Cellarius,³ nimirum ultra Emodos montes.....ubi celebres illi muri incipiunt, qui Tartaros a Sinis excludunt." There are also other opinions to which Le Quien refers.⁴

As has been already mentioned (§ 580), of the seven Franciscans sent by Clement V. to Johannes de Monte Corvino as suffragan bishops, three, namely, Gerardus, Peregrinus, and Andreas of Perugia, became successively bishops of Canton. The last mentioned of them gives himself some information on this subject in 1326.⁵ "Est quædam magna civitas juxta mare oceanum, quæ vocatur lingua Persica Cayton, in qua civitate una dives domina Armena ecclesiam erexit præclaram satis et grandem, quam quidem de ipsius voluntate per archiepiscopum in cathedralem erectam cum competentibus

¹ Baudrand. geogr. tom. i, p. 246, Col. 2.

² Assem. T. iii. p. 2. fol. div.

³ Cellar. T. ii. geogr. antiq. lib. 3, cap. 24, p. 888.

⁴ T. iii. p. 1357, sq.

⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1326, n. 30, T. xv. p. 318.

dotibus, fratri Gerardo episcopo et fratribus, qui cum eo erant, donavit in vita, et in morte reliquit; qui primus eandem cathedram suscepit." With regard to the geographical position of the city he adds: "civitate Caytonis, quæ distat a Cambaliech itinere hebdomadarum fere trium." The letter is "Datum in Cayton anno Domini 1326 in mense Januar."

There are no subsequent accounts of the bishoprick of Cayton.⁶

§ 582. Waddingus mentions a city called Armalech,¹ and says of it: "Ecce gratiose ductus sum in Armalech civitatem in medio ipsorum Medorum in vicaria Catay," &c.

Foundation and Extinction of the Bishoprick of Armalech.

There is only mention made of a single bishop of this place about 1338, Richardus de Burgundia, who, according to the above author, suffered martyrdom about 1342 together with several other Franciscans, in the city of Armalech.²

§ 583. With regard to Soltania, or Sultania, otherwise called Tigranocerta, the following description is given by Baudrandus:¹ "Tigranocerta urbs Armeniæ majoris Plinio, Straboni et Ptolemæo, (quæ) Tigranopetra.....Appiano, ad Nymphæum fluvium, versus confinia Assyriæ, inter Arthemitam ad ortum æstivum, et Amidam ad occasum hibernum, 100 milliar. a Nisibi distans in septentrionem."

Foundation and Extinction of the Archbishoprick of Soltania.

An archbishoprick was founded in that city in 1318 by John XXII., in the second year of Abusaidus, the son of Charbanda. He appointed Francus of Perugia,

⁶ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1357—1360.

¹ Wadding. T. 3, p. 482, annal. ad ann. 1338, n. 10.

² Ibid. ad ann. 1342, n. 7.—Le Quien T. iii. p. 1359, sq.

¹ Baudrand. T. ii. geogr. p. 317, col. 1.

a Dominican, as first archbishop, and assigned him several suffragans. It is further stated by Le Quien, at the beginning of his life of Francus: "At the beginning of the 14th century he went to Persia and Tartary. When he had there instructed numberless heathens in Christianity he sent to Pope John XXII. at Avignon, "Fr. Guillelmum Adæ," his fellow-traveller and labourer, to announce this intelligence. The pope in consequence founded an archbishoprick in the city of Soltania, and appointed Francus the first metropolitan, according to a diploma of 1st May, 1318, which is to be found in Raynaldus ad ann. 1318, n. 4, T. XV., p. 168.

Fr. Guillelmus Adæ was the second archbishop, and he was succeeded by other archbishops in 1330, 1347, 1393, 1400, 1401, the last 1423, †1425.²

Foundation
and Extinc-
of the
Bishoprick
of Tiflis.

§ 584. In Tiflis, the capital of Georgia, between the Caspian and the Black Sea, there was not only a patriarch of the Georgians and a bishop of the same creed, but also a bishop of the Armenians, under the Patriarch of Eshmiasin. A Latin bishop was appointed in the 14th century by John XXII., but there were houses of the Dominican Order there before the year 1240.

When the above mentioned pope had fixed on the city of Tiflis for the erection of a cathedral in 1329, he appointed John of Florence bishop on the 19th of October.¹ A second bishop is mentioned in 1366. Other bishops are enumerated by Le Quien in 1391, 1450, 1469, 1475, the last in 1493.²

Foundation
and Extinc-
of the
Bishoprick
of Columbo.

§ 585. Columbum, or Columbo, is a city of India intra Gangem, on the western side of the island of

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1359—1368.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1329, n. 94, T. xv. p. 396.

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1367—1372.

Ceylon (Taprobana), and the capital of the kingdom of the same name. That this church was a suffragan church of Soltania may be gathered from a letter of John XXII. to John de Core, who was elected Archbishop of Soltania on 14th February, 1330, in which he mentions the bishops of Semiscata and Columbo as suffragan bishops.¹

There was only one bishop here, who was elected either in 1329 or at the beginning of 1330.²

§ 586. Semiscata was founded in 1329 by John XXII. as a bishoprick and suffragan chair to Soltania. It may be reasonably inferred from a letter to be mentioned below that that city was in the dominions of the Emperor of Tartary, and in the district of Chorazan and Turchestan. Thomas is mentioned as the only bishop¹

Foundation and Extinction of the Bishoprick of Semiscata

§ 587. That Diagorgana was in Persia we learn not only from a diploma of John XXII. but from a letter of F. Jordanus, mentioned by Le Quien (III. p. 1373) when treating of the Church at Columbo. But it does not clearly appear in what part of that immense empire that place was situated, and the geographers are silent regarding it. There was a bishop there in 1329.¹

Foundation and Extinction of the Bishoprick of Diagorgana.

§ 588. With regard to the church of Suda nothing else has been ascertained by Le Quien than that it was once a suffragan church of the Archbishop of Soltania, and that it had several Latin bishops. The first bishop died in 1398, the second was elected in the same year,

Foundation of the Bishoprick of Suda.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1330, n. 57, T. xv. p. 416.

² Le Quien T. iii. p. 1371—1376.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1329, n. 96, T.

xv. p. 397. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1375—1378.

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1329, n. 95, T. xv. p. 396. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1377—1380.

the third is mentioned by Le Quien in 1419, and the last at 1524.¹

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Bishoprick
of Taurisium.

§ 589. The place called Tauris (Lat. Taurisium) is a large city in the kingdom of Persia, in the province of Adirbuitzan, and was also called Ecbatana. According to Niger, Masius, and other modern authors, it was the capital of Media. It had its first bishop in 1329, and the last in 1450.¹

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Bishoprick
of Salmasa.

§ 590. Salmasa, in the *Tabula Geogr. of Abulfeda* num. 413, Salamas, a city of Adorbigana, or ancient Media, on the borders of which it was situated towards the west; according to the *Geographus Nubiensis* (Clim. 4, part 6) it was in the direction of Armenia. It was first a bishoprick under the metropolitan of Arbela, then under the metropolitan of Adorbigana, and afterwards it became a metropolis itself. Masius (in *Epist. ad Augerium Busbeckium in Asseman. in Bibl. Orient. T. I., p. 525, Col. 1*) calls the city Salmastum, and says it was about eight days' journey eastward from Niniveh.

The first bishop in part. Infidel. was transferred to another place in 1402. There was a second bishop in the same year, a third in 1430, and the last in 1460.¹

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Archbishop-
rick of Saint
Thaddeus.

§ 591. According to the *Notitia episcopatum diocesis Armeniæ* there was a great archbishoprick called Macu, in the province of Artaz, in the cathedral church of which lay the body of Saint Thaddeus, and which had

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1379—1384.

¹ The first B. of Tauris in 1329; another in 1375; the

last in 1450. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1379—1384.

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1383—1384.

subject to it the five bishopricks of Auhar, Hoi, Jormi, Maratha, and Salmasta, or Salmasam; it may be seen from this that Macu is the city which was called by the Christians S. Thaddæi.

With regard to the situation of S. Thaddæi it is stated in Le Quien (T. I., pp. 1445, 1446) that we may learn from Galanus, where he speaks of the Archbishop of Nakshivan (T. I., p. 512 and p. 517), and quotes the "epistola Magistri Joannis Chernacensis ad fratres Armenos unitos," that the church of the tomb of Saint Thaddeus was towards the east, beyond the river Araxes, on the borders of Parthia, and not far from the famous Mount Ararat. It is stated also by Guillelmus de Rubruquis in Itinerario that there was a church, not far from that of Naxivan, on the spot where the Apostles Saint Bartholomew and Saint Thaddeus suffered martyrdom. I doubt not, therefore, says Le Quien, that this is the same church that is called the church of the blessed Apostles in the Epistola Gregorii V. Catholici ad Haytonem regis Armeniæ patrem.

The first Latin archbishop of S. Thaddei is mentioned by Raynaldus, ad ann. 1321 (n. 5, T. XV. p. 212). After this archbishoprick had existed above a century we have no further accounts of it.¹

§ 592. Navarzana is probably the same place as Naharvana, regarding which Assemanus thus speaks in his Biblioth. Orient. (T. III., p. ii., fol. DCCLXVI.) Naharvanæ urbs est episcopalis in Babylonia, Kosræ conjuncta, ad provinciam Patriarchalem (Syro-Nestorianorum) spectans de qua hæc Abulpheda Tab. Geogr. n. 282: "Naharvana nomen oppidi est, et fluminis, quo

as Foundation and Extinction of the Bishoprick of Navarzana.

¹ The first B. of S. Thadd. in last in 1424. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1327; others in 1341, 1402; the 1387—1388.

intersecatur: estque urbecula a Bagdado quatuor parasangis distans." Herbelot says that this place is between Bagdad and Vaseta.

Raynaldus is not able to mention a single bishop of Navarzana (ad ann. 1341, n. 45, T. XVI., p. 148.)¹

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Archbishop-
rick of
Diatagera.

§ 593. Fontana (Theat. Dom., p. 72, tit. 39) says that the church of Diatagera, or Diataraga, was in Persia, and bore the title of an archbishoprick. Le Quien only mentions one archbishop about the year 1322.²

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Bishoprick
of Bassora.

§ 594. Bassora, not far from the Persian Gulf, and on the Euphrates after its junction with the Tigris, had only one bishop that we know of from 1363 to 1383. He is referred to by Rocchus Pirrus (Vol. II., Sicil. Sac., p. 105, num. VII., et p. 508, n. XXIII.)³

Foundation
and Extinction
of the
Bishoprick
of Maraga.

§ 595. With regard to the situation of Maraga, it is stated by Assemanus (T. III., P. II., fol. DCCLXI. sq.) that "Maraga Aderbiganæ urbs, ad occasum Taurisii posita, ab ea 17 parasangis distans, juxta Abulphedam." (Tab. Geogr., num. 417, &c.)

Maraga had only two bishops, the first in 1320, having been appointed by John XXII., according to Galanus in his Conciliat. Eccles. Armenæ cum Romana (Rom. 1650, cap 30, p. 508, n. 1), and the last about 1375 (Raynaldus ad ann. 1375, n. 1, T. XVI., p. 532.)⁴

Foundation
of the
Bishoprick
(Arch-
bishoprick?)
of Nakshivan.

§ 596. With reference to Nakshivan, the following account is given by Baudrandus (Geogr., tom. 2, p. 14, col. 1): "Naxuana, urbs Armeniæ majoris Ptolemæo, nunc etiam Nak Sivan et Nascivan dicta, archiepiscopalis est, sub dominio regis Persarum, ad radices montis Ararath,

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1387, sq.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid. p. 389, sq.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1393 1402.

media inter Caspium et Lychnitem paludem. Hujus urbis archiepiscopus semper desumitur ex Ordine S. Dominici ad electionem populi dioecesis ab anno 1300. Ejus sedes est conventus Abaranensis totius provinciæ præcipuus. Illius dioecesis longitudo est 120 milliarium, latitudo vero 60, et in eo sunt 12 oppida Armenorum catholicorum," &c.

With regard to the churches of Armenia, which were established and administered by bishops of the Latin rite, Clemens Galanus (Concil. Eccles. Armenæ cum Romana, cap. 30, n. 58, p. 527) writes thus: "Quamvis constans traditio sit apud Armenos catholicos, septem ipsorum ecclesias in Oriente ab episcopis ex Dominicano Fratrum Unitorum Ordine assumptis fuisse solitas gubernari, vix tamen quinque earundem ecclesiarum nomina ex nonnullis vetustis codicibus hactenus apud illos extantibus.....hauriri potuerunt. Prima est ecclesia Maragacensis, &c. Secunda Tephlicensis apud Georgianos.....Tertia est ecclesia de Capha apud Scythas, &c. Quarta est ecclesia magnæ civitatis de Sultanea in Perside, ubi erant olim Christianorum templa 25 nunc vero vix extant in ea domus aliquot Infidelium cum ecclesia majori in spurcitiam Mahometicæ superstitionis conversa.....Quinta demum est ecclesia Nascivanensis in majori Armenia, cujus quidem episcopi longa sibi invicem serie succedentes, quum reliqui cæterarum ecclesiarum per earum deletionem defecerint, ad hæc usque tempora perseverant," &c.

The first bishop of Nakshivan was Thomas, since 1356,¹ All his successors during this period were merely called bishops.²

¹ Galanus p. 524, n. 50, ann. 1356, and n. 61, p. 518. In the latter passage he says: "Dominus F. Thomas Ciahuchensis, Armenus,

consecratus, fuit archiepiscopus Nascivanensis, anno a Virginis partu 1365."

² The first Archb. in 1356;

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Bishoprick
of Dancala.

§ 597. "Dancala (teste Baudrand. tom. 2, geogr. p. 38, col. 1) urbs est primaria Nubiæ regionis extantis versus Nilum et Nubiam fluvios," &c. The country is bounded on the north by Egypt and the desert of Barca, on the west by the desert of Sahara, and on the east and south by Upper Æthiopia or Abyssinia,

We know of only one bishop of Dancala, from 1330 to 1350.¹

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Bishoprick
of Ochia in
Japan.

§ 598. Japon or Japan, in the Eastern or Chinese Sea, comprehended three islands, Nippon, Saicoca, and Xicoca, in which there were 68 kingdoms, under the rule of 21 kings, who held them as fiefs under the protection of the Emperor of Japan.

Ochia or Ochio is in the island of Nippon, of which Jeddo (Jedum) is the capital. Thus Baudrand. Geogr. I., p. 499, col. 1, and II., p. 43, col. 2.) According to Michael Pio there was only one bishop here (Part. II. Hist. Ord. Pærdii. lib. 2, col. 176, ad ann. 1345.)²

Foundation
and Extinc-
tion of the
Bishoprick
of Senasco-
polis.

§ 599. According to Waddingus the city of Senascolis stood on the shore of the Black Sea (ad litus maris Pontici.) It had five bishops. Bremond (in the Bullarium T. II., p. 426 sq.) quotes the diploma of Boniface IX., dated 23rd December, 1401, in which we read that after the death of Gothus, the first bishop of Senascolis, he was succeeded by Bertoldus, and that the latter was succeeded by Nicolaus. And Waddingus mentions (T. V. ad ann. 1450, n. 17, p. 587) that when the church of Senascolis on the Pontic Sea became vacant by the

other bishops in 1398, 1402, 1419, 1438, 1462, 1478, 1492, 1509, 1511—1538. Le Quien T. iii. p. 1403—1406.

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1413, sq.

² Le Quien, ibid.

death of Johannes Pope Nicolaus V. appointed Georgius in his stead on the 5th of June, 1450, and with him ends the succession of Latin bishops of Senasopolis, and of all Latin bishops in the east.¹

II. *The Greek Diocese of Constantinople.*

§ 600. Nicæa was the seat of the patriarch and also the imperial residence since 1205, and continued to be so while the Franks occupied Constantinople.¹ But after the death of the patriarch Nicephorus in 1262, and after a vacancy of many months, the Emperor Michael Paleologus thought that the see of the patriarch might be again established in Constantinople. And Arsenius I., who had been deprived of the patriarchal dignity in 1260 by Nicephorus II., but was again restored to it, obeyed the call of the emperor, and as well as the latter took up his abode in the ancient residence.²

When the Turks two centuries later, under Mohammed II., took Constantinople in 1453³ they dismantled the Christian churches and converted that which was dedicated to Christ and St. Sophia into a mosque. After Mohammed had extended his conquests he returned to that city, and endeavoured to acquire the good will of the Christians. He intimated to them publicly his wish that they might assemble as usual in their churches to

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 1415, sq.

¹ Patr. of Nic.: Manuel I. (1216—1221); Germanus II. (1221—1240); Methodius II.; after him a vacancy of four years; Manuel II.; Arsenius I. about 1260; Nicephorus II. (1260—1262). Le Quien T. i. p. 278—281.

² Le Quien T. i. p. 281, sq. The succession of patriarchs between 1262 and 1517 was repeatedly broken by vacancies of one, two, or more years. Le Quien T. i. p. 281—319.

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1453, n. 1, T. xviii. p. 404.

which he gave them free access. At the same time he expressed his surprise that their ecclesiastical superior or patriarch had not come to render homage to him as his sovereign. But when he learned from the Greeks that the patriarchal chair had been long vacant he gave permission to the clergy and the bishops of the Greek Church to choose a patriarch. Accordingly Gennadius, or as he was called before he became a priest, Georgius Scholarius, was elected to the Church of the Apostles by the neighbouring metropolitans, and received consecration from the Metropolitan of Heraclea and others. Immediately after ordination the archbishops escorted the new patriarch to the Turkish emperor, who asked them what he had to do in the election of patriarch. They answered that the patriarch was first to be presented by the emperor with a costly hat and crape, and a mandya, or black undulating mantle, and then to receive a staff from him.⁴ Whereupon the Mohammedan emperor consented to install Gennadius in this manner.

Turning now from the patriarch to his diocese we find that various changes to its advantage had occurred in it.

In the first place Bulgaria, on the south of the Danube, and on the west of the Black Sea, after having had since 1204 a Latin archbishoprick at Ternowa, and Latin bishopricks at Belesbudium and Preslaw,⁵ renounced the Romish Communion in the time of Gregory IX. (1227—1241), and returned to the Greek faith, having been seduced by the artifices of the Byzantines. The King of the Bulgarians was induced to make war on the Franks, who were then masters of Constantinople, and the Greek emperor, Johannes Ducas, gave Theodore Lascaris (the younger) as husband to Helena, daughter

⁴ Le Quien T. i. p. 145—147, cap. xix. § i., ii., iii. and iv.

⁵ Comp. § 411.

of John, King of Bulgaria. On this occasion the metropolitan of Ternowa received the honour of becoming an independent metropolitan.⁶

Besides Bulgaria we must briefly notice Wallachia, on the north of the Danube, and Moldavia, which bounds that country on the north.

According to the 28th Canon of the Council of Chalcedon those two districts belonged to the diocese of Constantinople,⁷ and their inhabitants accordingly acknowledged the Greek faith. But about the year 1370 Ladislas, Prince of Wallachia, thought of uniting his country with the Romish diocese, and wrote with that view to Pope Urban VI. (1378—1389), from whom he received an answer. But the exertions of both were fruitless. The Metropolitan of Walachia and Moldavia is called by a famous patriarch of Jerusalem an "*exarchus* Plagenarum," ἑξάρχος Πλαγηνῶν.⁸

About the same time (1370), Prince Latako or Latzko, Prince of Moldavia, wrote to Pope Urban V. (1362—1370) that he intended to form a union with the Apostolic chair, and Urban commissioned the Archbishop of Prague and the bishops of Cracow and Breslaw to manage the affair,⁹ and he appointed a bishop at Ceret (Szeret), a city which he withdrew from the jurisdiction of Halicz, under which it had been before. Gregory XI. (1370—1378), Urban's successor, in a letter to Prince Latzko in 1372, congratulated him on his adhesion to the Romish Church. But this connexion was of short duration, for not long after two metropolitans of Moldoblachia and Ungaroblachia were installed by the Patriarch of Constantinople, under whose jurisdiction they appear to have been formerly.¹⁰

⁶ Le Quien T. i. p. 106, sq.
Patriarch. Constantin. cap. xv. §
2.

⁷ Comp. § 99, and § 130.

⁸ Le Quien T. i. p. 1247, sq.

⁹ Rayn. ad ann. 1370, n. 7.

However, what the patriarchs had gained by the inconsiderable accession of those countries was more than doubly lost by the conquests of the Mohammedans.

From the time when Michael VIII. Paleologus (I.), took possession of the Latin empire on the 25th of July, 1261,¹¹ the Byzantine Greek empire continued to exist exactly a century, for although Constantinople did not fall into the hands of the Turks till 1453, Amurath the First had already taken possession of Adrianople in 1361, and made it his European residence. Besides, he afterwards conquered Philippoli, and appointed a Begler-Bey of Roumelia. Indeed the Turks had invaded Thessaly as early as 1307, and taken possession of the duchy of Athens in 1312.¹²

If we trace the conquests of the Turks in Asia Minor and Europe we find that the following is the historical succession of events: Osman I. (1300—1326), overran a part of Paphlagonia, and finally took Prusa (Bursa), in 1326; Orchan (1326—1359), removed the seat of government to Prusa (the Ottoman Porte), and conquered Nicæa and Abydos in 1330, and Nicomedia in 1339; Amurath I. conquered Macedonia, and sent marauding parties into Albania; the Osmans took Nissa by storm in 1386; Bajazet I. Ilderim (Thunder), wrested from the Greeks in 1390 Philadelphia, their last possession in Asia Minor, and subjugated the smaller Turkish princes in that region, he also took Thessalonica, Zetunis (the ancient Thermopylæ), &c., and conquered the territory of Argos through his general, Jacob.¹³

While the Greek Emperor Manuel II., (1391—1425)

¹⁰ Le Quien T. i. p. 1251, sq.

¹² Kruse's Tab. xx.

¹¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1261, n. 26,
T. xiv. p. 69.

¹³ Kruse's Tab. xxii.

receives back from Mohammed I. Thessalonica and a number of places in the Black Sea, which were afterwards purchased in 1425 by the Venetians from John VIII. Paleologus, Musa makes conquests in the Morca, and the same Mohammed renders Walachia tributary.¹⁴

Amurath II. (1421—1450) besieges Constantinople in 1420, but is obliged to retire on account of an insurrection; conquers Phrygia as far as Laranda, drives the Prince of Caramania for a while out of his country; from the Venetians he takes Thessalonica in 1430, and from the Greeks all their places on the Black Sea—"promises to relinquish Servia." "Amurath now conquers southern Albania." "Mohammed II. the Great takes Constantinople by storm, on the 29th of May, 1453." "Mohammed turns his arms towards Bosnia, Servia, &c., takes Athens in 1456, and Lesbos and Imbros in 1460; wrests from the Paleologi the rest of the Morea; conquers the empire of Trebizond, expels the Genoese from Amastro and other ports in the Black Sea; in 1461 turns again towards Walachia, Bosnia, &c., after Scanderbeg's death (1467), he gradually conquers the territory of the last Albanian Prince Arianites (Arnaut) 1460, sqq.; takes Negropont from the Venetians in 1469, expels in 1468 the Prince of Caramania." "The Osmans also conquer the Genoese possessions in the Crimea, continue the war against Venice, and force the republic in 1479 to surrender Scutari, Lemnos," &c. "Mohammed in that year makes a fruitless attempt on Rhodes, which had been taken in 1309 by the Knights of St. John from the Greeks, because the latter did not acknowledge the pope." "Bajazet II. (1481—1512) conquers Lepanto, Modon, Coron," &c.¹⁵

¹⁴ Kruse's Tab. xxiv.

¹⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1463, n. 50, T. xix. p. 136: "Postquam perf-

dus Turchus perpetuus Christiani nominis hostis victoriarum cursu vehementius elatus in dies factus

And thus was all the East, including the islands of Corfu, Cephalonia, Zante, the city of Pylos, a portion of southern Morea, especially Napoli de Romania, the islands in the south of the Ægean Sea, Chios, Tine, Samos, Nicsia, Paros, Candia, Rhodes, and the isle of Cyprus, in the possession of the Mohammedans, and the Christian institutions,—the patriarchal, archiepiscopal and episcopal sees of the different confessions—were in the beginning of the 16th century, amidst the

est insolentior, modo hos modo illos potius quadam ejus sævitia, quam rei militaris peritia domuit, et ditioni suæ Græciam, Bulgariam, Serviam, Constantinopolim urbem olim opulentissimam, Peloponesum, Trapesundam, Moldaviam, et alia maritima loca, postremoque Bosniam, provincias omnes Christianum nomen profitentes, nullo propemodum repugnante subegit, ac etiam Christianæ religionis cultores, de quorum excidio jam dudum molitus est, sternere non desinit," etc. Ibid. ad ann. 1493, n. 13, T. xix. p. 419: "Nam quis ignorat, aut sine mœrore gravi audire poterit sub ejus imperio ipso vivente et regnante a Christiana religione abrepta esse duo illa totius mundi pulcherrima Constantinopolitanum, ac cum nobili illa urbe Sinopi Trapezuntinum imperia? quis vel etiam ignoret totidem regna a nobis paucis hinc annis divulsa, Traciam, Bœotiam, Atticam, Macedoniam, Thessaliam, Achajam, Aetoliam, Bithyniam, Cappadociam, Lyciam, Cariam, Lydiam, Ciliciam, Paphlagoniam, Pamphyliam, Pontum, duas et viginti gentes olim Mithridati subiectas continentem, Phrygiam, omnemque Hellespontum, quin utramque Mysiam ac Bulgariam, omnemque cum Rascia Serviam, et quidquid denique ab Adrinopoli

Savoque amne ad Danubiam usque interjacet, Bosniam, nobilemque illam Mitylenem cum innumeris gentibus, quas inter nuncupatim Scordiscos, Triballos, Bastarnas, et Taurinos meminisse magnitudo cladis interpellat! Mitto Dalmatas, Epiroticos, Isauros, Helladas, Illyricos, Noricos, Pannonios, et cum Polonis a suis prope sedibus profligatis nos ipsos Germanos cruentissima Mahumetici furoris arma toties expertos. Taceo Chalcidis sive Negroponti excidium," etc. "Et ut brevibus amplissima perstringam catholicæ fidei detrimenta, Africa amissa est, Asia tota sub jugum missa, adeoque in angustum ducta Europa, ut fides, quam totam jampridem personuit orbis, nunc angustus occidentis incomptusque septentrionis angulus vix satis audet tuto profiteri," etc. And Ibid. ad ann. 1508, n. 7, T. xx. p. 58: "Nec solum ipsam sanctam Jerusalem, sed regia etiam urbs Constantinopolis, Græciæ quondam lumen et orientalis imperii caput,—nobilissimæ quoque provinciæ Achaja atque Peloponesus, Bosniæ et Serviæ regna, et majori Macedoniæ et Epiri pars ab perfidis Turcis nostra ætate (quod sine ingenti dolore cogitare non possumus) direpta et in miseram servitutem redacta sunt."

infidel world like the fixed stars in the heavens, isolated bright points.

§ 601. The archiepiscopal see of Kaisarieh (Cæsarea in Cappadocia I.) continued in existence till the beginning of the 18th century,¹ but the archiepiscopal sees of Tyana (in Cappadocia II.)² and Mocesius (in Cappadocia III.),³ had their last metropolitans after the Synod of Florence in 1439. In Angora, (Ancyra in Galatia I.),⁴ Niksara, (Neocæsarea in Pont. Polemon.),⁵ Trebizond, (Trapezus),⁶ Amasea, (in Helenop.),⁷ were likewise sees of metropolitans till the 18th century. There was a bishoprick and afterwards an archbishoprick at Euchaita (in Helenop.)⁸ till the time of the patriarch Callistus I. (1350—1362). At Pompeiopolis (in Paphlagonia) there was a metropolitan till about the middle of the 14th century,⁹ and there was also another at Amastris in the same province till 1351.¹⁰ Claudiopolis (in Honorias) had metropolitans till after 1221, Heraclea Ponti (in the

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal Sees in the Church Diocese of Pontus.

¹ Metrop. of Kais. : in 1250 ; Syn. Flor. gen. 1439 ; in 1518. Le Quien T. i. p. 387 sq.

² Metrop. of Tyana : C. Lugdun II. gen. 1274 ; in 1351 ; the last at the Syn. Flor. gen. 1439. Ibid. p. 402.

³ Metrop. of Moc. : under the emperor Michael Palæologus (1260—1283) ; the last after the Syn. Flor. Ibid. p. 410.

⁴ Metrop. of Angora : at the beginning of the 15th century, before the Syn. Flor. gen. 1439 ; after the Syn. Flor. in 1643. Ibid. p. 472.

⁵ Metrop. of Niks. under the emperor Michael Paleologus and his son Andron. Paleol. (1283—1328) ; at the time of the Syn. Flor. gen. 1450, 1672. Ibid. p. 508.

⁶ Metrop. of Treb. : in 1341,

1380, 1392 ; Syn. Ferrar. et Flor. 1443 ; in 1653. Ibid. p. 512.

⁷ Metrop. of Am. : time of Patr. Callistus I. (1350—1362) ; C. Ferrar. et Florent. 1443, 1572. Ibid. p. 530, sq.

⁸ Metrop. of Euch. time of the Emperor Michael ; the last in the time of Patr. Callistus I. Ibid. p. 548.

⁹ Metrop. of Pomp. : about 1232 ; the last contemp. with the Patr. Johannes Calecas (1333—1347). Ibid. p. 560.

¹⁰ Metrop. of Amas. in 1232 ; C. Lugdun II. gen. 1274 ; at the time of the Patr. Johannes Beccus (1283—1288) ; the last after 1351. Ibid. p. 565, sq.

¹¹ The last Metrop. of Claud. in 1221. Le Quien T. i. p. 572.

same province) till the time of the patriarch Callistus I.¹² Isnikmid (Nicomedia in Bithynia I.) down to modern times,¹³ likewise Kadikei (Chalcedon in Bithynia),¹⁴ and Bursa (Prusa also in Bithynia).¹⁵ Two new bishopricks are mentioned in the neighbourhood of the last named places, the one at Melangia on Mount Olympus about the end of the 13th century, and the other at Rhyndace on the river Rhyndacus, after the middle of the 14th century.¹⁷ With regard to Isnik (Nicæa in Bithyn. II.) there is only one archbishop mentioned (C. Lugdun. II. gen. in 1274) between the emperors Andronicus Comnenus and Michael Paleologus, († 1283), because that metropolis was the seat of the patriarch while the Latin empire existed, from 1205 to 1261. But after 1261 and down to more recent times we find several metropolitans referred to in Le Quien's works.¹⁸ The last bishoprick mentioned is Apamea on the Mæander (Bithyn. II.), which had its last bishop about the end of the 14th century.¹⁹

Councils were held at Isnik (Nicæa) in 1222,²⁰ and

¹² Metrop. of Heracl. Pont. at the time of the Patr. Germanus II. (1222—1240); C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Pal.; about 1330; the last at the time of the Patr. Callistus I. Le Quien T. i. p. 573—576.

¹³ Metrop. of Isnik. in 1232; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael; time of Andron. Pal.; Syn. Ferrar. et Florent. 1443; after the time of the Patr. Hierem. I. (1520—1523.) Ibid. p. 596, sq.

¹⁴ Metrop. of Kad.: C. Lugd. II. gen. 1274; in 1275; at the time of the Patr. Athanasius (1289—1311); in 1351, 1564. Le Quien T. i. p. 609, sq.

¹⁵ Metrop. of Bursa in 1232; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Pal.; in 1565. Ibid. p. 618, sq.

¹⁶ The first and last B. of Mel. time of Michael Pal. Ibid. p. 635.

¹⁷ The first and last B. of Rhynd. time of Patr. Callistus I. Ibid. p. 635—638.

¹⁸ Metrop. of Isnik in 1276, 1299, 1347, 1436; Syn. Flor. gen. 1439; in 1452, 1572. Ibid. p. 651—654.

¹⁹ The last B. of Apam. time of Michael Pal. Le Quien T. i. p. 658.

²⁰ Mansi xxii. p. 1181.

1235,²¹ and at Nymphæa on the Black Sea (in Bithyn.) in 1233.²²

§ 602. Between the beginning of the 13th and the beginning of the 16th century there were in Western Asia Minor, or in the Church diocese of Asia, metropolitan sees at Ephesus¹ and Dioshieron, or Christopolis,² an episcopal see in Phocæa,³ metropolitan sees in Smyrna,⁴ Pergamus,⁵ Cyzicus,⁶ Abydos,⁷ Miletopolis,⁸ in the island of Præconnesus,⁹ in Parium,¹⁰ and Laodicæa,¹¹ episcopal sees in Trajanopolis,¹² and Synaus,¹³ a metropolitan see in Synnada,¹⁴ an episcopal see in Cotyaium,¹⁵ metropolitan

Archiepiscopal and episcopal Sees in the Church Diocese of Asia.

²¹ Mansi xxiii. p. 405.

²² Ibid. p. 277.

¹ Metrop. of Eph. in the time of Michael Paleol. (1260—1283); C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; at the time of the Patr. Callistus I. (1350—1362); in 1416, 1488, 1575, (and there are also three metropolitans mentioned between 1488 and 1575). Le Quien T. i. p. 688—693.

² The last metrop. of Diosh. contemp. of the Patr. Athanasius I. (1289—1310). Ibid. p. 723, sq.

³ The last B. of Phoc. at the time of Tamerlane (1369—1400). Ibid. p. 735, sq.

⁴ Metrop. of Smyrna: C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1247; time of Michael Paleol.; time of Andron. Paleol. (1283—1328); in the year 1344, 1575.

⁵ Metrop. of Perg. : C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; the last in time of Andron. Paleol.

⁶ Metrop. of Cyz. : in time of Michael. Paleol.; time of Andron. Paleol.; in 1288, 1303, 1341, 1351, 1395; Syn. Flor. gen.

1438; in 1566. Ibid. p. 761—765.

⁷ Metrop. of Abyd. : C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; the last in the time of Pope Gregory X. (1271—1276). Ibid. p. 776.

⁸ Metrop. of Miletus at the time of the Patr. Germanus II. (1222—1240); the last about 1346. Ibid. p. 782.

⁹ B. of the Isle of Præcon. in time of Michael Paleol.; metrop. at the C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; in 1280, 1548. Ibid. p. 786.

¹⁰ Metrop. of Par. : C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1247; at the time of Pope Gregory X.; the last contemp. of Patr. Callistus I.

¹¹ The last metrop. of Laod. in 1450. Ibid. p. 798.

¹² The last B. of Trajan. about 1350. Ibid. p. 806.

¹³ The last B. of Syn. in 1351. Ibid. p. 814.

¹⁴ Metrop. of Synn. in time of the emperor John Cantacuz. and John Paleol. (1354—1387); the last in 1450. Ibid. p. 832.

¹⁵ The last B. of Cot. in the time of the Patr. Callistus. Ibid. p. 852.

sees in Sardes,¹⁶ and Philadelphia,¹⁷ an episcopal see in Silandus,¹⁸ a metropolitan see in Aphrodisias,¹⁹ an episcopal see in Miletus (Palatschia),²⁰ metropolitan sees in the isle of Rhodes, in the city of the same name,²¹ in the united islands of Paros-Naxos,²² in the island of Tenedos,²³ in the island of Mitylene (Lesbos),²⁴ in the city of the same name, in Methymna,²⁵ at Side²⁶ (in Pamphylia), at Sylæum²⁷ (in Pamphylia), at Antiochia (Yalobatz),²⁸ and in Iconium (Konia).²⁹

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal Sees of Thrace.

§ 603. It is no easy task to furnish a clear and accurate account of the state of the Greek Church, and the relations produced by the union between the Latin and Greek Churches during the Latin empire at Constantinople.¹

¹⁶ Metrop. of Sardes in 1266, 1267; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; in 1288; time of Andron. Paleol.; in 1341, 1437; C. Flor. gen. 1438; the last in 1450.

¹⁷ Metrop. of Philad. at the time of the Patr. Manuel Charitop. (1244—1255); C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Paleol.; in 1288, 1347; time of Tamerlane; in 1417; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; in 1575.

¹⁸ The last B. of Silandus contemp. of Patr. Callistus (1350—1362.)

¹⁹ Metrop. of Aphrod.: C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Syn. Ferrar et Florent.; the last in 1450.

²⁰ The last B. of Mil. in 1351.

²¹ Metrop. of Rhodes: exarch. at the C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Paleol.; in 1360; time of Syn. Ferr. et Flor.; in 1450, 1474, 1511, 1521.

²² Metrop. of Par. Nax. from 1388 to 1406; in 1564.

²³ The last metrop. of Tenedos contemp. of Callistus I. Patr.

²⁴ Metrop. of Mityl. time of Theod. Lascaris I. (1205, sqq.): in 1266, 1315, 1381; at time of Syn. Ferrar. et Florent.; in 1450, 1462, 1564.

²⁵ Metrop. of Meth.: 1220, 1341, 1560.

²⁶ The last metrop. of Side: Syn. Flor. 1438.

²⁷ The last metrop. of Syl.: time of Andron. Paleol.

²⁸ Metrop. of Ant. contemp. of Michael Paleol.; of Calvin.

²⁹ Metrop. of Icon.: C. Lugdun. 1274; time of Michael Paleol.; of Andron. Paleol.; after Syn. Flor. 1438; time of Pope Paul V. (1605—1621). As to the metropolitan sees and bishopricks from Sardes to Iconium, comp. Le Quien T. i. p. 688—1074:

¹ Rayn. ad ann. 1254, n. 6, T. xiii. p. 637.

It may be gathered from the accounts extant that there was a partial union of both Churches for a short time. We know that some persons of distinction among the Greeks abandoned in 1251 the Greek worship and faith and adopted the Latin, and that when the Greek Church again fell off from the Latin it immediately lost the privilege of ecclesiastical freedom.² But there was no such thing as a general and permanent ecclesiastical union, for we find that Pope Alexander IV. had still, about 1265, much solicitude on the subject,³ and although Johannes Becchus professed the Romish faith at the Council of Constantinople in 1277, and acknowledged the Romish primacy,⁴ later events show that the communion between the two Churches did not long exist.

In these circumstances the agreement between Innocent III. and Henry, the Emperor of Constantinople, that the Greeks should be allowed their usages and their native bishops if they would join the union,⁵ could have no general or enduring effect. And it appears that

² Rayn. ad ann. 1232, n. 52, T. xiii. p. 397: "Cum enim Græcorum ecclesia a Romanæ sedis unitate recessit, statim privilegio caruit ecclesiasticæ libertatis; et quæ fuerat libera, facta est secularis potestatis ancilla, ut justo Dei iudicio, quæ noluit recognoscere divinum in Petro primatum, toleret invita seculare dominium, sub quo non modice contemnens, paulatim decidens, fidem informem profitens, et a fraterna charitate tepescens licentius per campum licentiæ non refrænatae discurrit, ut sine alicujus reprehensione licitum sub illicito palliaret et a templo Petri recedens, a Domino quasi attritum foris ejiceret," etc.

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1256, n. 47,

T. xiv. p. 25: "Apostolicam etiam solitudinem Alexander ad Græcos ab schismate funesto, in quo tot seculis demersi jacuerant revocandos, restituendosque Ecclesiæ defixit, atque adeo ad tantum perficiendum opus, quod cum ipsius prædecessore Innocentio a Calojoanne sive Vatacio agitatum fuerat episc. Urbevetanum legati dignitate auctum, rei cum ipsis transigendæ auctoritate instructum, ad Theodorum Imp. misit: si conjunctionem illam in opus perduceret, de cogendo cecumenico concilio cum eis decerneret."

⁴ Mansi xxiv. p. 183, and C. alter. Constantin. p. 189.

⁵ Comp. § 430.

after the death of Innocent there were but few Greek archbishops and bishops ordained and appointed from 1216 to 1261. In Le Quien's *Oriens Christianus* also I have found only one metropolitan in the ancient diocese of Thrace, and one also of Demotica, who appeared at the Council of Nice in 1282; there were, however, several metropolitans and bishops in the diocese of Illyria and Bulgaria. What has been said will confirm the date of the particular archbishops and bishops before and after Innocent III.

In the ancient province of Europa there was an archbishop at Erekle (Heraclea),⁶ and bishops at Phanarion (Panium),⁷ Gallipoli,⁸ and Apros.⁹ There was an archbishop till after 1274 at Cypsella,¹⁰ and episcopal sees at Rhædestum,¹¹ Ciozlo (Tzorulus),¹² Lyzimachia, or Hexamiliam,¹³ Chariopolis,¹⁴ and Pamphilus;¹⁵ there were also metropolitan sees at Silivria,¹⁶ Maito (Madytus),¹⁷ Media,¹⁸ Melenicum,¹⁹ and Bizya,²⁰ and

⁶ Metrop. of Erekle: C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Mich. Paleol. (1260—1283); time of Andron. Paleol. (1283—1328); in 1350; at time of C. Ferrar. et Florent.; in 1477, 1564.

⁷ B. of Phan. at the time of John VIII. (872—882); in 1351, 1564.

⁸ B. of Gallip. : Syn. Sept. 787; in 1351; the last in 1508.

⁹ B. of Apros in 1171; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Paleol. 1346; the last in 1351.

¹⁰ The last B. of Cyps. : C. Lugdun. 1274.

¹¹ B. of Rhaed. in 1212; at time of Patr. Athanas. I. (1289—1311); in 1571.

¹² B. of Ciozlo : Syn. gen. viii. 869; in 1571.

¹³ B. of Lyz. : time of John VIII. ; the last in 1351.

¹⁴ B. of Chariop. time of Patr. Athanas. I. ; the last at time of Patr. Callistus I.

¹⁵ B. of Pamph. : Syn. Phot. 879; the last in 1351.

¹⁶ Metrop. of Siliv. : C. Lugdun. II. 1274; time of Michael Paleol.; time of Andron. Paleol.; in 1347; time of Patr. Callistus I.; time of Patr. Joachim; time of Turkish Emperor Bajazet II. (1481—1512); in 1578.

¹⁷ Metrop. of Maito : contemp. of Patr. Georg. Xiphil. (1193—1198); C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Paleol.; in 1341; the last contemp. of Patr. Callistus I.

¹⁸ The first metrop. of Media on the Black Sea not far from Constantinople in 1351; at time of Martin V.'s death (1431); in 1564.

episcopal sees at Metra²¹ and Athyra;²² and a new metropolis had arisen at Mons Ganos, on the hill of that name.²³

In the ancient province of Thrace there were metropolitans at Philippople,²⁴ Derkus,²⁵ Lititza,²⁶ and Garella.²⁷

In the ancient province of Hæmimons there were metropolitan sees at Adrianople,²⁸ Mesembria,²⁹ Sissopoli,³⁰ Brysis,³¹ and Akelo.³²

In the ancient province of Rhodope we find metropolitan sees at Trajanopolis,³³ Maronea,³⁴ Eno,³⁵ Xanthia,³⁶ and Demotica,³⁷ and an episcopal see at Macre.³⁸

¹⁹ Metrop. of Melen. : (where?) Syn. Flor. gen. 1438.

²⁰ Metrop. of Biz. : in 1171; time of Michael Paleol. ; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of the Emperor Cantacuz. (1341—1354); in 1564.

²¹ B. of Metr. : Syn. Phot. 879; the last in 1564.

²² The first B. of Ath. on the Black Sea, time of Patr. Callistus; the second and last in 1564.

²³ The first metrop. of Mons Ganos in 1347, 1351; Syn. Flor. gen. 1438; time of John Paleol. (1354—1387); in 1576.

²⁴ Metrop. of Philip. in 1205; C. Lugdun. II. 1274; time of Emperor Michael; time of Andron. Paleol., and of Emperor Cantacuz.; after 1450, 1564.

²⁵ Metrop. of Derkus, time of Patr. Georg. Xiphil. ; C. Lugdun. II. 1274; time of Patr. Athanas. I. (1289—1311); the last in 1721.

²⁶ The first metrop. of Lit. : time of Patr. Callistus I. ; the second and last in 1721.

²⁷ Metrop. of Gar. : time of the Emperor Isaac (1185—1203); Michael Paleol. ; the last in 1351.

²⁸ Metrop. of Adrianop. in 1156; Michael Paleol. ; in 1267; time of Pope Greg. X. († 1276); time of Emperor Andron. ; of Patr. Callistus ; in 1440, 1559.

²⁹ Metrop. of Mesem. in 1166; time of Michael Paleol. ; C. Lugdun. II. 1274; time of Patr. Joasaph. ; in 1460, 1672.

³⁰ Metrop. of Siss. : Syn. Phot. 879; in 1357, 1534.

³¹ Metrop. of Brysis in 1166; the last contemp. of Patr. Callistus.

³² Metrop. of Ak. : time of Patr. Georg. Xiphil. ; of Greg. X. ; Syn. Ferrar. et Flor. ; in 1564.

³³ Metrop. of Traj. in 1158; time of Michael Paleol. ; in 1352, 1564.

³⁴ Metrop. of Mar. in 1166, 1564.

³⁵ Metrop. of Eno in 1166; time of Patr. Callistus in 1575.

³⁶ Metrop. of Xanthia : Syn. Phot. 879; in 1580.

³⁷ Metrop. of Dem. : Syn. Phot. 879; in 1232 (Syn. Nic.) ; time of Greg. X. ; C. Lugdun. II. 1274; in 1347, 1564.

³⁸ B. of Macre : time of Leo the

In lower Mœsia, besides a bishoprick at Strummitza,³⁹ there were metropolitan sees at Nicopolis,⁴⁰ Dristra,⁴¹ Sugdæa,⁴² Ternowa,⁴³ Brandizuberium,⁴⁴ Belesbugd,⁴⁵ and Varna.⁴⁶

In the Crimea (Gotthia), which was conquered by Mohammed II., there was a metropolitan see at Kaffa,⁴⁷

There were councils held at Constantinople in 1274,⁴⁸ 1277,⁴⁹ 1280,⁵⁰ 1283,⁵¹ 1285,⁵² 1297,⁵³ 1299,⁵⁴ 1341,⁵⁵ 1347,⁵⁶ and 1350.⁵⁷

The Church
Province of
Moldavia.

§ 604. We have already treated of the ecclesiastical affairs of Moldavia.¹ Nothing further is known regarding them previous to the 15th century than that that country had a metropolitan at Suezava, and a bishop at Sereth.² In the 17th century three new bishopricks are mentioned.³

Wise; the last contemp. of Emperor Cantacuz.

³⁹ B. of Strum. : time of Theophylact. († 1107); the last in 1564.

⁴⁰ Metrop. of Nicop. : time of Patr. Sever. of Antioch (512—536); in 1440; the last about the close of the 17th century.

⁴¹ Metrop. of Dris. in 1158; Syn. Flor. gen. 1438; in 1440, 1564.

⁴² Metrop. of Sugd. in 1158; time of John Beccus (1275—1288); time of Patr. Callistus; the last in 1485.

⁴³ Metrop. of Tern. in 1204, 1245; Comp. § 600; in 1291; Syn. Ferrar. et Flor.; in 1564.

⁴⁴ Blasius, metrop. of Brandiz. in Bulgaria, was ordained at Rome according to the Latin rite, in the time of Innocent. III. There is no mention of a second metropolitan.

⁴⁵ Besides the metropolitan of Belesb. installed by the Legate of Innocent III., no other occurs.

⁴⁶ The first metrop. of Varna in 1347; the time of the second metropolitan is not mentioned; the last in 1721.

⁴⁷ Metrop. of Gotthia in 1147; Metrop. Arsenius after that time; in 1292, 1410, 1721. Comp. Le Quien T. i. p. 1112—1246, as to the whole diocese of Thrace.

⁴⁸ Mansi xxiv. p. 35.

⁴⁹ Ibid. p. 183 and 189.

⁵⁰ Ibid. p. 365.

⁵¹ Ibid. p. 493 and p. 501.

⁵² Ibid. p. 595.

⁵³ Ibid. p. 1183.

⁵⁴ Ibid. p. 1231.

⁵⁵ Mansi xxv. p. 1147.

⁵⁶ Mansi xxvi. p. 78.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p. 127.

¹ Comp. § 600.

² Le Quien T. i. p. 1251. The first metrop. of Suez. in 1435; in 1440; time of Patr. Hierem II. (1572—1594).

³ Later bishopricks of Moldavia—Romani, Waiwar, Chotza, and Rhadautz. Comp. Le Quien T. i. p. 1253—1256.

§ 605. The ecclesiastical metropolis of all Russia was The Church Province of Russia. Kiew, till after the Synod of Florence in 1439; but Isidorus, the metropolitan of that city, was then deprived of his dignity by the schismatic bishops of Russia. At that time Kiew belonged to the territory of the Duke of Lithuania, who became a convert to the Romish faith, and therefore exerted himself to cause the union of Florence to be acknowledged by his subjects; but the schismatic patriarchs of Constantinople, in place of the metropolitan of Kiew, appointed another in the duchy of Moscow after the middle of the 15th century.¹

Moreover, the kings of Poland also, when Kiew was annexed to their dominions, made frequent endeavours to induce the Russian metropolitans in that city to abjure the schism and adopt ecclesiastical communion with the Romish Church, and they succeeded on several occasions, but from the ancient connexion with Constantinople, from which the Russians had received the Gospel, no durable union could be established.²

The dates furnished by Le Quien show that the bishopricks all date from a later period.³

§ 606. The first patriarch of Moscow is referred to the year 1589, while Tychon is mentioned as the first archbishop of Rostow and Jeroslaw in 1498, and he was preceded by two bishops. We also find in that year the first bishop of Twer, on the Wolga, and the first metropolitan of Rjāsan, on the Occa,¹ about the beginning of the 15th century. Susdal had a bishop as early as the

¹ Le Quien T. i. p. 1259 and 1292 Diœc. Mosc. § II.

² Metrop. of Kiew in 1225, 1247, 1252, 1283, 1308, 1328, 1353, 1373, 1417, 1438, 1460, 1476, 1492, 1511, 1520.

³ Le Quien T. i. p. 1259—1272.

¹ The first metrop. of Rjāsan after the metrop. Phot. of Kiew; the second metrop. in 1498.

close of the 12th century. In the period with which we are now occupied there are also three bishops mentioned, the last of them in 1498. The first bishop of Kolomma was also in 1498, and the second and last in 1520, and the last at Podonski and Sarki date likewise from 1498. It is not distinctly stated whether there were episcopal sees established in other towns.²

The Church
Province of
Zichia.

§ 607. It is uncertain whether a Greek metropolitan lived at Fanagorisk, on the road to Kaffa, at the beginning of the 13th century, or, indeed, in the period of which we are now treating. Le Quien mentions the last after the middle of the 12th century, and Büsching states quite positively that "it was not only then, but afterwards the seat of Zichian archbishops and metropolitans of the Greek religion."¹

There is scarcely anything more known about Kertsch. The period of the last archbishop cannot be determined from Le Quien's information, and Büsching² says of him that he "at length became metropolitan in the 13th century."

On the other hand we know with certainty regarding Schurshi (Cherson), that that city had its last archbishop at the time of the Council of Florence in 1439. Silvester Syropulus³ relates that the metropolitan of Cherson was the first of those bishops that were ordained⁴ by Metrophanes, Metropolitan of Cyzicus,⁵ who was elected patriarch.

The Church
Province of
Alania.

§ 608. We have accounts of the existence of the Church province of Alania till about the middle of the

² Le Quien T. i. p. 1309.

¹ Büsch. Erdbeschr. Thl. 1, S. 1229.

² Ibid. S. 1226.

³ Silv. Syrop. Sect. 12, cap. 4, H'st. Florent.

⁴ Metrop. of Schurshi in 1280; the last Syn. Flor. gen. 1439.

⁵ Le Quien T. i. p. 764. Comp. with 308.

14th century. Its last metropolitan is mentioned about the year 1347.¹ Of the two bishops subject to him, the last at Bitzine² is referred to in 1341, and the first and last of Mount Caucasus shortly before, in the time of Andronicus Paleologus (1283—1328).³

§ 609. The province of Macedonia had metropolitan sees at Saloniki,¹ Philippi,² and Veria (Berœa),³ and episcopal sees at Doberus,⁴ Cassandria,⁵ Widin (Edessa),⁶ Pydna,⁷ Heraclea (Sintica),⁸ archiepiscopal sees in the island of Lemnos,⁹ and at Serra, or Serræ,¹⁰ and episcopal sees at Campania, or Castrum,¹¹ Zichnæ,¹² metropolitan chairs at Melenicus,¹² and Drama.¹⁴

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal Sees in the Church Diocese of Illyria.

¹ Metrop. of Alan. at the time of the Patr. Germanus II. (1222—1240), and of John XI. Beccus. (1275—1288); the last in 1347.

² The first B. of Bitz. at the time of Andron. Paleol. (1283—1328); the last in 1341.

³ Le Quien T. i. p. 1347—1350.

⁴ Metrop. of Sal. in 1201; C. Lugdun II. gen. 1274; time of Michael Paleol. (1260—1283); of emperor Andron. (1283—1328); in 1340, 1351, 1394, 1429, 1482, 1551.

⁵ Metrop. of Phil. in 1166; C. Lugdun II. gen. 1274; time of emperor Michael; in 1579.

⁶ Metrop. of Veria: Syn. gen. viii. 869; C. Lugdun II. gen. 1275; time of emperor Michael; in 1342; after 1410; in 1577.

⁷ B. of Dob.: Syn. Ephes. 449; the last contemp. of emperor Andron.

⁸ B. of Cass.: time of the Turkish rule; in 1560.

⁹ B. of Wid.: time of Theod. Balsam. about 1170; at the beginning of the 17th century.

¹⁰ B. of Pydna: time of Theophyl. († 1107); about 1400, 1564.

¹¹ B. of Her.: time of Theophyl. of emperor Andron., of Cyrill Lucar. at the beginning of 17th century.

¹² Metrop. of Lemn. in 1197; time of Patr. Joasaph. II.; in 1565.

¹³ Metrop. of Serra. in 1166; in 1232 (Syn. Nic.); C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of emperor Michael; of Andron.; in 1410, 1508; time of Hierem. II. (1572—1594).

¹⁴ The first B. of Camp. at the time of Baarlaam about 1341; the second and last in 1720.

¹⁵ The first B. of Zich. about 1500; the second and last in 1564.

¹⁶ The first Metrop. of Melen. contemp. of emperor Michael; of Andron. Paleol.; in 1450; time of the Patr. Hierem. II.

¹⁷ The first Metrop. of Drama not far from Saloniki: Syn. Ferrar. 1439; the second and last when Joachim was patriarch, at the beginning of the 16th century. Le Quien T. i. p. 318, and T. ii. p. 98. For the whole province of Macedonia, comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 51—98.

In Thessaly there was an archbishoprick at Larissa,¹⁵ and there were bishopricks at Demetrias,¹⁶ Zeiton,¹⁷ Tricca,¹⁸ Neopatra,¹⁹ Ezerus,²⁰ Elasson,²¹ there was besides an archbishoprick at Pheræ,²² and a bishoprick at Marmaritzium.²³

In the ancient province of Epirus Vetus there were during this period bishopricks at Bonditza (Dodone),²⁴ Buthrotum,²⁵ Drynopolis (Hadrianopolis),²⁶ and Bella (Photice);²⁷ there was an archbishoprick in the island of Corfu,²⁸ a bishoprick at Aëtus,²⁹ (in ancient Ætolia), an archbishoprick at Joannina,³⁰ and there were bishopricks at Leucas,³¹ and Cozyle (Achelous).³²

¹⁵ Metrop. of Lar. contemp. of emperor Isaac (1188—1203); of Michael; of Andron.; Syn. Flor. 1564.

¹⁶ B. of Dem. at time of Innoc. III.; in 1216; in 1564.

¹⁷ B. of Zeiton: there are none mentioned between the Syn. gen. vii. 787, and the Patr. Joasaph. (about 1460); the last in 1721.

¹⁸ B. of Tricca before the 9th century; the last contemp. of emperor Michael about 1278.

¹⁹ B. of Neop. in 1166; time of emperor Michael; at beginning of the 17th century.

²⁰ B. of Ez. at time of the Patr. Photius at the end of the 9th century; the last contemp. of the Patr. Manuel Charitopulus (1245—1255).

²¹ B. of El.: Syn. Phot. 879; at time of Patr. Joasaph. in 1460; in 1571.

²² The first and last Metrop. of Pheræ, 100 stadia from Pelion, contemp. of emperor Cantacuzenus (1341—1354).

²³ The first and last B. of Mar. at the time of Michael Paleol. For the whole province of Thessaly

comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 108—132.

²⁴ Between the time of Pope Hormisdas (514—523) and that of the Patr. Germanus II. (1222—1240) there was no B. of Bonditza; the last was contemp. with the latter.

²⁵ The same remarks apply to Buthrotum.

²⁶ Between the Syn. gen. viii. 869, and the Patr. Germanus II. (1222—1240) there was no B. of Drynopolis; in 1564.

²⁷ No B. between Hormisdas and Germanus II.; in 1564.

²⁸ No archbishop between 1166 and the Patr. Germanus II. In the time of this patr. certain Franciscans invited George, Archbishop of Corfu, to give his adhesion to the Romish Church; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; the last in 1672.

²⁹ The first and last B. of Aëtus contemp. of Germanus II.

³⁰ B. of Joann.: C. gen. vii. 879; a metrop. at the time of the Patr. Theoleptus (1513—1520).

³¹ B. of Leucas contemp. of emperor Isaac Angel.; an archb. before the middle of the 17th century.

Ancient Hellas, between the 13th and the 16th centuries, had metropolitan sees at Corinth,³³ Athiniah (Athens),³⁴ Patras (Patræ Veteres),³⁵ Argos,³⁶ Christianopolis (Megalopolis),³⁷ Misitra (Lacedæmon),³⁸ Lepanto (Nanpactus),³⁹ Thiva (Thebes),⁴⁰ and Malvasia, usually called Napoli de Malvasia (Monembasia),⁴¹ and episcopal sees at Colpo di Coron,⁴² Larta (Arta),⁴³ at Oreo, in the island of Negropont,⁴⁴ at Negropont, in the island of the same name,⁴⁵ at Træzen,⁴⁶ Aulon,⁴⁷ Modon (Methone),⁴⁸

³² The first and last B. of Coz. or Mozyle contemp. of Andron. Paleol. For the entire province of Epirus Vetus, comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 139—154.

³³ Metrop. of Cor.: time of Isaac Angel. († 1447); in 1454, 1574, and between those dates there was also a metrop. at the time Corinth was taken by the Turks.

³⁴ Metrop. of Ath. at the beginning of the 13th century; time of Michael Paleol.; at the end of the 14th century; Syn. Flor. gen. 1438; in 1450, 1564.

³⁵ Archb. of Patras in 1166; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; after the conquest of the city by the Turks; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; in 1534.

³⁶ Metrop. of Argos in 1089; C. Vienn. gen. 1311: at the time of the Patr. Metrophanes II. (1440—1443); after 1574.

³⁷ Metrop. of Christ.: time of Isaac Angel.; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; time of Pope Greg. X. (1271—1276); in 1347; time of the Patr. Joasaph; before 1640.

³⁸ Metrop. of Mis.: before 1341; in 1397; Syn. Flor. et Ferr.; in 1460, 1539.

³⁹ Metrop. of Lep.: in 1185; time of Patr. Germanus II.; in 1229, 1266; C. Lugdun. II. gen. 1274; the last contemp. of Greg. X.

⁴⁰ Metrop. of Thiva, at the time of Theod. Balsam. about 1170; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512; in 1564.

⁴¹ Metrop. of Malv.: time of Andron. Paleol.; of Patr. John XIII. (1316—1320); Archb. of Malv.: Syn. Flor. gen. 1439; in 1500, 1572.

⁴² B. of Colpo di Coron: at the end of the 13th century; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; time of emperor Cantacuz.; of Patr. Joasaph.; in the 18th century.

⁴³ B. of Larta: in 1156; time of Patr. Germanus II.; a metrop. at Larta in 1564.

⁴⁴ Between the Syn. gen. vii. ann. 787, and the year 1638 there was still a bishop in Oreo.

⁴⁵ B. of Negr.: time of Innoc. III.; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; in 1672.

⁴⁶ Between the Syn. gen. vii. and 1564, there was no bishop of Træzen.

⁴⁷ The first B. of Aulon in the time of Tamerlane (1369—1400); in 1564.

⁴⁸ B. of Modon: in 1166; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; time of Michael Paleol.; Syn. Ferr. et Flor.; the last before the middle of the 17th century.

⁴⁹ There was no B. of Scyras between the C. Sardic. and the end of the 16th century.

in the island of Scyras,⁴⁹ in the island of Cephalonia,⁵⁰ and at Andrusa, near Mavre Matia (Messene).⁵¹

At the beginning of the 16th century the only archbishoprick that remained in the ancient province of Epirus Nova was that of Durazzo,⁵² and as to the bishopricks Drivasto⁵³ continued longest to have a bishop. The last mentioned was contemporary with Pope Innocent IV. (1243—1254).

With regard to the island of Candia (Crete), there are accounts which show that an archiepiscopal see⁵⁴ was maintained in the city of Candia at least, and an episcopal see at Spina Longa (Chersonesus).⁵⁵

In the northern part of the ancient diocese of Illyria, in the province of Prævalitana, an archbishoprick continued to exist at Medon (Dioclea), in Albania, till the time of Innocent IV.,⁵⁶ and in the ancient Dacia Mediterranea, the archbishoprick of Sophia (Sardica) alone remained, having survived its six bishopricks.⁵⁷

⁴⁹ There was no B. of Cephal. between Innoc. III. and the year 1621.

⁵¹ The first and last B. of And. at the time of the Patr. John Becus (1275—1288). For the whole province of Hellas comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 165—237.

⁵² Metrop. of Dur. in 1199; in the time of the Patr. Manuel Charitopulus (1245—1255); of Michael Paleol.; of Andron. Paleol.; about 1340; time of Pope Pius II. (1454—1464); at beginning of 17th century.

⁵³ B. of Driv. in 1141; the last contemp. of Innoc. IV. As to the province of Epirus Nova in general comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 245—253.

⁵⁴ Metrop. of Candia in 1171; time of Andron Paleol.; C. Vienn. gen. 1311; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁵⁵ B. of Spinal.: Syn. gen. vii. ann. 787; the last at beginning of 18th century. Comp. for the Island of Candia, Le Quien T. ii. p. 263—272.

⁵⁶ B. of Med. at the time of Alexander II. (1061—1072); the last a metropolitan at the time of Innoc. IV.

⁵⁷ Metrop. of Soph. at the time of Theophyl. († 1107); at the time of the Patr. Hierem. I. For Prævalitana aud Dacia Mediterranea, comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 280—304.

III. The Diocese of Alexandria.—(*Greek and Jacobite.*)

§ 610. While the Jacobite patriarchs had their seat at Alexandria there was also an orthodox patriarchal see in that city.¹ The number of Christians, however, under the jurisdiction of the latter gradually diminished.

Introductory Remarks.

It had been decreed by Innocent III. at the Lateran Council in 1215 that “the Patriarch of Constantinople should occupy the next place to the pope, and that the Patriarch of Alexandria should come next,” and Pope Eugenius IV. still honoured the Patriarch of Alexandria so far as to confirm that arrangement at the General Synod at Florence in 1439.²

A letter from the patriarch Nicholas, of Alexandria, to Pope Honorius III. in 1223, shows in what a melancholy situation were the Christians in general, and the patriarch in particular, under the intolerable yoke of the Saracens, and how much they therefore longed for deliverance.³

There was, indeed, an attempt made in 1292 to conquer Egypt, when the Latins, at the command of the Pope, fitted out a fleet from Cyprus, in order to avenge the loss of Ptolemais. But after a fruitless attack on Alexandria the fleet was obliged to return to Cyprus.⁴

A second enterprise under Peter, King of Cyprus, in 1365, was not much more successful, although Alexandria fell into his hands.⁵

¹ Patr. of Alex. from Innoc. III. till Adrian IV. in 1523 in Le Quien T. ii. p. 490—501; C. Paris 1394; Conciliab. Aragon. 1409; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. Flor. gen. 1438; C. Lat. v. gen. 1512.

² Le Quien T. ii. p. 340. De Patr. Alexand. § xx.

³ Rayn. ad ann. 1223, n. 9, T. xiii. p. 299.

⁴ Rayn. ad ann. 1292, n. 3, T. xiv. p. 454.

⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1365, n. 20, and 21, T. xvi. p. 450, sq.

Bishopricks
in the
Diocese of
Alexandria.

§ 611. The few bishopricks which still remained in Egypt approached their end without any exception. They were those of Demenhur (Hermopolis Parva)¹ and Metelis,² in Ægyptus I., Nilopolis,³ in Arcadia, Panopolis,⁴ in Thebais I., and Ptolemais,⁵ in Libya Pentapolis.

The Jacobites held a council at Cairo in 1239.⁶

The
Church Pro-
vince of
Æthiopia.

§ 612. From the scanty accounts with which we are furnished regarding Æthiopia we can gather that there was a metropolitan see at Axume,¹ which continued to exist long after the period now under treatment. The metropolitans were all Jacobites, as formerly, and they were ordained in Alexandria by the patriarch of that sect.

IV. The Greek Diocese of Antioch.

Introductory
Remarks.

§ 613. It is not clearly ascertained where was the residence of the Patriarch of Antioch before and after the middle of the 13th century. But we are inclined to think that it was somewhere in Bithynia, in the neighbourhood of the Greek patriarch of Constantinople, during the Latin empire. We think we may venture on that conjecture, because he stood in close relation with the patriarch of the latter city, and because he was pre-

¹ The last B. of Dem. in 1288.

² The last Jacob. B. of Met. in 1235.

³ The last Orthodox B. of Nicop. in 1308.

⁴ The last Jacob. B. of Panop. in 1240.

⁵ The last Orthodox Archb. of Ptol. in 1429. Le Quien T.ii.p. 58.

⁶ Mansi T. xxiii. p. 505. As to all the bishopricks, comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 518—622.

¹ Metrop. of Ax. : in 1454. And between that one and Joseph the XXVIIth in 1534, there are eight metropolitans mentioned by name. Le Quien T. ii. p. 654—655.

sent at the Council of Nymphæum, in that province, in 1232,¹ when the union of the Greek with the Romish Church was discussed, but was not agreed to on account of the opposition of the patriarchs of Constantinople and Antioch, as is shown by Matthæus Parisius.²

In the time of Michael Paleologus (1260—1283), and shortly before the peace concluded between him and the King of the Bulgarians was broken, Euthymius, the Greek patriarch of Antioch, fled to Constantinople, after escaping from the hands of the King of Armenia, who had ordered him to be put to death.³ But as the Latins were soon afterwards (in 1267) expelled from Syria, Antioch again received a patriarch of the Greek rite, who was succeeded by others down to recent times.⁴

After the expulsion of the Franks from Syria, Tyre, and the province of Phœnicia I., were restored to the Patriarch of Antioch,⁵ and the ancient diocesan constitution was re-established.

However, the position of the patriarchs of Antioch, Jerusalem, and Alexandria was so uncomfortable under the infidels that they sent the Archdeacon Moses, of Antioch, as ambassador to the Pope. These three dignitaries informed Pius II. that they accepted the decrees of the Council of Florence, and implored the Latins to

¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 762.

² Ibid. p. 763: "Matthæus quoque Parisius ad annum 1238 narrat Antiochenum archiepiscopum, consentiente sibi Germano Constantinopolitano, Græcorum archiepiscopo, Dominum Papam cum toto Romana ecclesia et curia excommunicasse, se suamque ecclesiam Romanæ præferendo, eo quod heatus Petrus primum Antiochenam ecclesiam summo honore rexe-

rat; sed et potestas ligandi solvendique ecclesiæ Græcorum collata esset potius, quam Romanæ, quæ simonia, avaritia, et aliis maculis sordebat."

³ Ibid. p. 764.

⁴ Ibid. p. 693. De Patriarch Antiochen. § xxvi. As to the patriarchs of Antioch from 1216 to 1517, comp. Le Quien, *ibid* p. 761—770.

⁵ Ibid. p. 801, sq.

remove the yoke of the Mohammedans from their neck.⁶

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal Sees in the Diocese of Antioch.

§ 614. There was an archiepiscopal see at Sur (Tyre),¹ in Phœnicia I., at Damascus,² in Phœnicia II., a bishoprick at Pompeiopolis, in Cicilia I.,³ a metropolitan see at Anazarbus, in Cicilia II.,⁴ and an episcopal see at Mamistra.⁵

V. The Greek Diocese of Jerusalem.

Introductory Remarks.

§ 615. At the beginning of the period under treatment there is a gap of half a century in the history of the patriarchs of Jerusalem,¹ which is continued as follows:

The Emperor Andronicus II., son of Michael Paleologus, who began to reign in 1283, on hearing rather serious accusations against Athanasius, the Greek patriarch of Jerusalem, sent commissioners to that city in order to make investigations, in consequence of which Athanasius was deposed, and Gabriel Brulus put in his place. In the time of Andronicus III. (1328—1341), Lazarus was elected by his brother bishops at Jerusalem, and he came to Constantinople to ask the

⁶ Rayn. ad ann. 1460, n. 55, T. xix. p. 54.

¹ Metrop. of Sur: in the time of Andron. Paleol. (1283—1328); time of the Patr. Athanasius I. of Constant. (1289—1311); Syn. Const. 1331; the last in 1673.

² There is no metropolitan of Damascus mentioned between 1033 and 1576.

³ The last B. of Pompeiop. in the time of Andron. Paleol.

⁴ The last metrop. of Anazarbus at the time of Michael Paleol.

⁵ The last B. of Mamistra at the end of the 13th or beginning of the 14th century.

¹ Theophanes I. at the end of the 12th and the beginning of the 13th century was followed by Gregorius II. at the time of Michael Paleol. Le Quien T. iii. p. 506.

emperor's sanction, as we are informed by Cantacenus.² Not long afterwards Dorotheus was appointed Patriarch of Jerusalem by command of the Emperor John Paleologus (1354—1387), whose confirmation is given in the following words. The text is to be found in Codex 3289 Bibliothecæ regiæ: "Sancta Trinitas, per regiam potestatem qua nos donavit, promovet sanctissimum Pontificem Dominum Dorotheum in Patriarcham Hierosolymorum sanctæ Sion, Syriæ, Arabiæ, totius Palæstinæ trans Jordanem, et Cana Galilææ præsens in scripto libellus et decretum imperii mei."³

It may be seen from the embassy which the Patriarch of Jerusalem, together with the patriarchs of Antioch and Alexandria, sent to Pope Pius II.,⁴ that the Christians in Palestine, as well as in other countries in the East, groaned under infidel oppression.

§ 616. There are no accounts extant to show whether Kaisarieh (Cæsarea Turris Stratonis) was the residence of an archbishop in this period. Le Quien does not mention any metropolitan between the end of the eleventh century and the year 1579,¹ and with regard to Diospolis, or Lydda, there is no mention of a bishop between the beginning of the eighth century and 1602.² In Gaza, too, there is no reference to a bishop between 1146 and 1659,³ and history is also silent as to the bishops of Bethlehem between 1169 and 1646,⁴ and those of Pharan, or Mount Sinai, between 1067 and 1579.⁵

Archiepiscopal and Episcopal Sees in the Diocese of Jerusalem.

² Cantacus. Hist. Lib. iv. cap. 14.

³ Le Quien. T. iii. p. 135, sq. De Patriarch. Hierosol. § xxxvii. The patriarchs of Jerusalem from 1216 to 1517. Ibid. p. 506—516. Patriarchs also appeared at C. Vienn. gen. 1311; C. Paris.

1394; C. Pis. 1409; Syn. gen. Flor. 1438.

⁴ Comp. § 613.

¹ Le Quien T. iii. p. 573.

² Ibid. p. 586.

³ Ibid. p. 620.

⁴ Ibid. p. 643.

⁵ Ibid. p. 755, sq.

VI. The Diocese of the Patriarch of the Nestorians.

Introductory Remarks.

§ 617. Bagdad continued during this period to be the residence of the patriarchs of the Nestorians. Occasionally, however, they left it and dwelt in other places.

On this subject Asseman writes as follows: When Bagdad was taken by the Tartars in 1258, their Chan Hulach gave to the patriarch Machicha II. the palace of the Kaliph on the Tigris as a residence, from which, at a later period (in 1295), Jaballaha was expelled by the Mohammedans. He lived for a while at the church of Vicii Tertii, and then went to the city of Maraga, where he built a monastery. Denha I. (1266—1281), the predecessor of Jaballaha III., during a tumult in Bagdad repaired to Arbela, and built a church there in the citadel. The patriarch, Denha II., dwelt in 1338 at Carmelisa, eastward from Bagdad. Simeon in 1490, Elias in 1503, and Simon in 1504, took up their abode at Gezira, in the monasteries S. Eugenii and S. Achæ, and Sulaka at Amida in 1553.²

When an end was put to the empire of the Saracens in 1258 by the Moguls, or Tartars, under Chan Hulach, the situation of the Christians was by no means changed for the worse. At the storming of Bagdad the patriarch Machicha collected all who belonged to his creed in the church of Vicii Tertii, and they were thus saved; and under the new dominion of the Moguls the Christians retained their freedom and all their privileges, especially the Nestorians, who were held by them in great consideration.³ The relations of the Chans Octai, Gajuk, and others to the Christians are well known.

¹ Patriarchs of the Nestorians from 1222—1531, in Le Quien T. ii. p. 1147—1154.

² Asseman. Biblioth. Orient. T. iii. P. ii. fol. pccxxix.

³ Ibid. fol. ci.—cviii.

However, hostilities sometimes occurred. For instance, notwithstanding the favours conferred, the churches of the Nestorians, as well as the Jacobites, were destroyed at Tauritz, the metropolis of Adorbibigana, in the reign of Chan Cassan. In the district of Tauritz stood the very populous city of Sidosa, in which was the monastery of S. Dadæ, as is mentioned in the Appendix ad Chronic. Abulpharagii ann. 1474.⁴

In India there continued to be a metropolitan and several bishops. In 1503 the patriarch Elias appointed Jaballaha as metropolitan to the Nestorians in that country, and Thomas, Denha, and Jacobus as bishops.⁵

It is especially worthy of remark that about the year 1480 those Christians who were called Sabbi (Sabaeans) by the Persians and Arabians, renounced the authority of the patriarchs of the Nestorians, as well as the creed and name of that sect. They called themselves Mendai and Mendai Jaja, that is, disciples of John, and were, therefore, called by the Latins Christiani S. Joannis.⁶

§ 618. At the beginning of this period the last metropolitan of Cascara is referred to in 1222. With regard to the bishopricks belonging to it, there were bishops at Tirhana till after 1318, and at Ocbara, or Acbara, till after 1224.²

The patriarchal Church Province.

§ 619. The metropolis of Gondisapor had its last metropolitan at the time of the patriarch Timotheus II., after 1318,¹ and as to its bishopricks, Sus, or Susa alone had still bishops down to 1282.²

The Church Provinces of Gondisapor and Nisibis.

⁴ Asseman. Biblioth. Orient. T. iii. P. ii. fol. ccccxxviii.

⁵ Ibid. ccccxl. comp. with fol. ccccxvi. sqq.

⁶ Ibid. fol. dxx.

¹ B. of Tir. in 1222, 1265; at the time of the Patr. Jaballaha III. (1282—1318); the last in 1318.

² The last B. of Oc. in 1224.

¹ Metrop. of Gond. in 1222, 1257; at the time of Jaball. III.; the last after 1318.

² B. of Sus. at the time of the Catholicus Machicha II. (1257—1265); the last 1265—1282.

Metropolitans had their seat at Nesbin (Nisibis) till after 1560.³ Of the bishopricks subject to the Metropolitan of Nesbin, there were bishops at Balada till after 1318,⁴ at Bakerda, or Gezira till the 17th century,⁵ at Gesluna till the beginning of the 14th century,⁶ and at Arzun till after 1282.⁷

The
Church Pro-
vinces of
Bassora and
Mosul.

§ 620. We have the last accounts of the metropolitans of Bassora¹ in 1222, and with regard to the bishoprick of Destesana, which was subject to them, we hear nothing further of it after Bishop Simeon, who was contemporary with the Catholicus Machicha II. (1257—1265).

The metropolitan see of Mosul subsisted till after 1539,² and among the bishopricks subject to it there were bishops at Nuhadra till the time of the Catholicus Denha I. (1266—1281),³ at Dasena till the time of the Catholicus Jaballaha III. (†1318),⁴ at Beth-Bagas till the time of the Catholicus Denha II. (1360), at Niniveh till 1556,⁵ and at Haditha till the time of the Catholicus Machicha II. (†1265).

The
Church Pro-
vinces of
Adjabene,
Beth-Garma
and Persia.

§ 621. According to the list of the metropolitans of Erbil Arbela) that metropolis died out at the middle of the 16th century, after the pontificate of Pope Julius

³ Metrop. of Nesb. in 1220, 1257, 1287, 1318; the last about 1560.

⁴ B. of Bal. at the time of the Cathol. Jaball. III. in 1287; the last in 1318.

⁵ B. of Bak. not known between 1148 and 1539.

⁶ B. of Ges.: the second and last at the time of Jaball. III.

⁷ B. of Arz. in 1257; the last in 1282.

¹ The last Metrop. of Bass. in 1222.

² Metrop. of Mos. in 1222, 1257, 1281; after 1318; the last in 1539.

³ B. of Nuh. at the time of the Patr. Jaball. II. (1190—1122); in 1257; the last at the time of the Cathol. Denha. I.

⁴ B. of Das.: the last at the time of Jaball. III.

⁵ The last B. of Nin. in 1556. The time of the two preceding B. not known. For the province of Bass. and Mos. comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1212—1228.

III. (1550—1555),¹ but the succession of bishops in the bishoprick of Maalta, which was subject to it, closed in the time of Denha I. (1266—1281).²

The last metropolitan of Carcha, in the province of Beth-Garma, is mentioned in 1318,³ but of its bishopricks the last bishop of Dakuka is spoken of at the time of the Catholicus Sebarjesus V. (1226—1256), and the last bishop of Buazicha, or Beth-Vasich, at the time of Salomon, Metropolitan of Bassora, about 1222.⁴

In the whole province of Persia there is only one solitary bishop referred to during this period as the last in the island of Socotra (Dioscoris), at the time of the Catholicus Jaballaha III., about 1282.⁵

§ 622. We have a more recent and perfectly trustworthy witness regarding China in Marcus Paulus Venetus, who visited almost all the countries in the east about the end of the 13th century. He states (Lib. II., cap. 61) that in the city of Cingianfu, or Sighanfu, where stands the well-known monument, there were two churches built in his time by Mar-Sargis, or Mar-Sergius, who received the præsulat of that city from the Great Khan in 1288, or, according to the Royal Codex, in 1278. It was stated in the middle of the 13th century by the Franciscan William de Rubruquis, who had also been in that country shortly before Marco Polo, that he found Nestorians in fifteen towns in the district of Cataia, whose bishop lived in the province of Segin, in which stands the city of

The Church Province of China.

¹ Metrop. of Erb. in 1222, 1266, 1282, 1318; the last at the time of Julius III.

² B. of Maalta in 1266; the last under Denha I. As to the province of Adjab. comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1232—1236.

³ Metrop. of Car. : time of the

Cath. Jaball. II.; in 1266; the last in 1318.

⁴ For the province of Beth-Garma comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1242—1246.

⁵ For the province of Persia comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1258.

¹ Comp. § 580.

Sighanfu, and in which a Nestorian metropolitan had his see at a later period. But we shall soon observe that two metropolitans of China, or Cathaia, were ordained at that time by the Catholicus of Bagdad.

Moreover, we also know from Johannes de Monte Corvino, at the beginning of the 14th century, that in that country, as well as in Tartary, he found a great many Nestorians, whose numbers, however, gradually diminished, especially for want of priests, as the Catholici of Bagdad had great difficulty in obtaining permission to send bishops or metropolitans.

Le Quien thinks, therefore, that the bishop or metropolitan of China had no bishops under him. And as was the case with the metropolitans in Æthiopia, or Abyssinia, who were not chosen among the natives, but sent to them from Egypt by the Alexandrine patriarch, so in like manner the metropolitan of the Chinese was sent from Assyria by the Catholicus of the Chaldeans.²

The
Church Pro-
vinces of
India and
Adorbigana.

§ 623. There is no mention of any metropolitan in India between 1122 and 1500, but the succession of the metropolitans of Malabar is carried on from the latter date down to recent times.¹ Neither have we any knowledge of a metropolitan of Adorbigana between the 6th century and 1266. But in this period there is one, and only one, mentioned, and in that year. The next lived about 1551. The two bishopricks of Achlat,² and the unknown Asnocha died out after 1318.³

² Metrop. or B. of China about the middle of the 13th century; in 1279, 1281; the last about 1288. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1269—1272.

¹ Metrop. of Mal. in 1500, 1544. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1276—1278.

² B. of Ach. at the time of the Patr. Denha I. (1266—1281); the last at the time of Jaball. III. († 1318).

³ The first and last B. of Asn. at the time of Jaball. III. Le Quien T. ii. 1283—1286.

§ 624. In the province of Damascus the bishoprick of Tarsus alone remained in the 15th century. The second and last bishop lived there at the time of Pope Eugenius IV. (1431—1447).¹

The Church
Provinces of
Damascus
and Jerusa-
lem.

Although there is not a single metropolitan of Jerusalem referred to between 1282 and 1616, it appears, however, that the metropolitan see continued to be occupied.²

§ 625. A part of the Chinese empire, lying towards the south, is called by the eastern nations Mangi, and by the people of the country Tsin and Matsin, but the northern portion they call Cathay, which is a portion of Tartary. In the latter is the very populous city of Pekin, which was called in the 13th century and earlier Cambalu, or Cambale, also Chan-Balek, or Chan-balk, and so well known as the residence of the Great Chan of the Tartars, as well as of the Emperor of the Chinese. Christianity had been long introduced into that country, and the metropolitan of Chan-Balek can only be reckoned as the twenty-third in the diocese of the Chaldeans. It is not known, however, at what time or in what century the inhabitants of Cathay were first converted to Christianity, but it must certainly have been at the time that it found entrance into the other regions of Tartary. Christianity was maintained among the inhabitants of Cambalu till the beginning of the 16th century, and it contained a great many Christians at the time of Marco Polo. But in the 13th century the churches of Chan-Balek and Tanguth were united into one. The first bishop of Chan-Balek lived about 1282, and the second and last about 1500.¹

The Church
Provinces of
Chan-Balek
and Phalek.

¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1292.

1282; the last in 1616. Ibid. p.

² Metrop. of Jerus. in 1247, 1299, sq.

¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1301, sq.

The
Church Pro-
vince of
Tanguth.

§ 626. Tanguth, or Tanget, is the name of a city of Turchestan, or rather of a region on the borders of the Chinese empire. At the time of Marco Polo the capital of that country was Campition, but in more recent times Ortuz, to which Tanguth was inferior in importance. Its bishop is the twenty-fourth metropolitan of the Chaldeans, in the Tabula of Amrus, and he had the cure of souls among all the Tartar Christians. The churches of Cambalu and Tanguth were, as has been already observed, united in the 13th century.

The Catholicus Denha I. (1266—1281) appointed the first metropolitan for Tanguth in 1279, and the latter was succeeded by two others.¹

Bishopricks
of which the
metropolises
are unknown

§ 627. The metropolises of the following bishopricks are not known: Amida,¹ Berbera, or Berberia (among the Arabians and Syrians, Barbela), in the district of Marge in Assyria,² Beth-Daron,³ Camula, a province within the great province of Tanguth, in the empire of the Great Chan,⁴ Caftoum,⁵ Chadira, or Cadhira, in the territory of Babylon,⁶ Hesna, or Hesen-Cepha, on the Tigris, in northern Mesopotamia,⁷ Maipherakin,⁸ Mardin,⁹ Rostaca, in the region of Marge,¹⁰ Salmas, or

¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1301—1304.

² B. of Am. in 1257, 1266, 1554.

³ The first B. of Berb. at the time of the Cathol. Denha I.; the second after 1318.

⁴ B. of Beth-Daron at the time of Machicha II. (1257—1265); the last at the time of the Cathol. Jaball. III. (1282—1318).

⁵ The first and last B. of Cam. in 1266.

⁶ The last B. of Caft. at the time of the Cathol. Machicha II.

⁶ The first and last B. of Cad. in 1257.

⁷ The first B. of Hesna: time of Machicha II.; time of Jaball. III. the last in 1616.

⁸ B. of Maiph. time of Machicha II.; the last at the time of Jaball. III.

⁹ B. of Mard. in 1247; at the time of Denha I.; in 1550.

¹⁰ The first and last B. of Rost. in 1281.

¹¹ The first B. of Sal. time of Jaball. III.; the last in 1580.

Salamas, a city in Adorbigana,¹¹ Singara,¹² Tus,¹³ and Wasitha.¹⁴

VII. *The Dioceses of the Jacobite Patriarchs.*

§ 628. During this period also the seat of the patriarchs did not always remain in the same place. At the end of the preceding period, as well as at the beginning of the present, they resided in the monastery of S. Barsumæ, near Malatia, on the Euphrates, in the kingdom of Iconium, or Rum, but at the close of the latter in the monastery of Zaphram, near Mardin, in northern Mesopotamia, and between the 13th and 16th centuries in several other places.¹

¹² B. of Sing. time of Machicha II. ; in 1285 ; the last in 1318.

¹³ The last B. of Tus in 1279.

¹⁴ The last B. of Was. in 1255.

¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1348, Diœc. Jacob. Patriarchæ Jacobitarum § xiv. "Patriarchæ Jacobitarum sedes fuit Barsumæ monasterium prope Malatiam seu Melitenen ; nunc vero in monasterio Zapharensi sive S. Ananiæ haud procul ab urbe Mardent plurimum manet, frequentius autem Amidæ majoris commoditatis suæ et quietis causa." On Barsumæ, the seat of the patriarch at the beginning of the 13th century, comp. *ibid.* p. 1391, sq. Other residences of the patriarchs were the Castrum Romanum in Cilicia, where the patriarch John XV. resided from 1261 to 1263 and died, and where also Ignatius III. (1264—1282) is buried. The latter was elected in the monastery of Gavicatha near Mamistra in Cilicia. Further, Ignatius IV. resided two years at Malatia (1283

sq.), the monastery of Barsumæ having been shattered by an earthquake ; the monastery of Hananiæ near Mardin where Ignatius Josne died about 1420, the monastery of Zaphram since the beginning of the 15th century, for Ignatius VIII. died there in 1412, Ignatius IX. was immediately thereafter ordained there ; Ignatius X. was embalmed there in 1484, and in the life of Ignatius XI. it is said : "Hic multas hinc inde ecclesias ædificavit, imprimisque Zapharæense monasterium amplificavit et exornavit, in quo hodie sedes est Patriarcharum." Comp. with this the ordination of the Maphrian Abraham II. in 1496, in the monastery of Zaphram, *ibid.* p. 1558. However, the patriarch was called "Mardensis Patriarcha," (*ibid.* p. 1402,) and "Patriarcha qui Mardæ commoratur," (*ibid.* p. 1403,) "Mardenses Patriarchæ," (*ibid.* p. 1426,) "Patriarchalem ecclesiam Jacobitarum esse in

Introductory Remarks.

A not unimportant change as regards the statistics of geography was produced by the schism in the Jacobite diocese, which continued from 1293 to 1494.² From the year 1216 there had been but one lawful patriarch.³ But occasion for a division seems to have been given by the two patriarchs John XV. and Ignatius III., inasmuch as they removed their residence to Cilicia, which was under the King of Armenia, who had adopted the Latin form of worship, and also by Ignatius IV., who received from Pope Nicholas IV. (1288—1292) a letter, in which the latter invited him to adopt the Latin rite.⁴ Now, when Ignatius IV., Philoxenus, died in the monastery of Barsumæ, the eastern bishops assembled in the monastery of Hananiæ, near Mardin, together with a great number of monks, priests, and deacons, on the feast of the Circumcision of Jesus Christ in 1293. At this Synod, over which Malchus, Bishop of Maiphe-rakin, presided, was elected Nicolaus or Bader Zachæ Bar-Vahib, who had been Bishop of Marde under the name of Joseph, and who died in 1333.

But after the Eastern bishops had elected Nicolaus Joseph patriarch the Western bishops assembled together in the city of Sis, in Cilicia, and ordained the abbot Barsumas in the monastery of Gavicathæ, near Mamistra, and at the same time gave him the name of Igna-

Mesopotamia extra civitatem Mardin in monasterio Zaphram, Patriarcham vero in civitate Caramit commorari solitum, quia ibi commodius et tranquillius vitam degit." (Ibid. p. 1531 sq. and Asseman. T. ii. p. 222, 229, 334, and 466.) Besides, during the schism, Sis in Cilicia was from 1333 a second, and the monastery of S. Jacobi in Salacha since 1364 a third patriarchal seat, so that at the close of the 15th century the three patri-

archal sees subsisted at the same time, viz., Zaphram near Mardin, Salacha in Tur-Abdin, both in Mesopotamia, and Sis in Cilicia (Le Quien T. ii. p. 1392—1403).

² Le Quien T. ii. p. 1397—1403.

³ Patr. of the Jacob. : Ignatius II. (1222—1253), Dionys. VII. and Johannes XI. (1253—1263), Ignatius III. (1264—1284), Ignatius IV. (1283—1292).

⁴ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1376, sq.

tius. Nevertheless, he is called Michaelis in a diploma granted him by Aytonus, King of Armenia.

Besides, there was a third claimant to the patriarchal dignity, Constantinus, Bishop of Malatia, who prevailed on the bishops of the neighbouring region assembled in the monastery of Barsumæ to ordain him, when he assumed the name of Ignatius. Soon after this Michael Barsumas died, and there was no one chosen in his stead, but the Jacobites continued to be divided into two sections, for the regular patriarch, Ignatius Bar-Vahib, exercised patriarchal functions over the eastern, and the anti-patriarch, Constantinus, over the western Jacobites, and the schism was carried on till 1494.⁵

However, not long afterwards there was another patriarch elected at Sis, Michael II., whose name was proclaimed in the east. He died in 1349, after he had administered ecclesiastical affairs since 1313 over the Jacobites of the west, as well as over those of the inland parts of the east which extend southwards toward Maraga, Taurisium, and Adorbiganum. About this time Constantinus, the other patriarch of the western Jacobites, was put to death by the Kurds, because he was unable to pay a sum of money in terms of an agreement that had been made. The bishops, therefore, who recognized him as their superior, namely, those of Cyprus, Jerusalem, Cargar, Aleppo, together with Philoxenus of Damascus, who was a native of Malatia, assembled in the city of Sis, and declared Philoxenus Patriarch of Antioch and Syria, and as Michael died soon after, he occupied his diocese, as well as that of Constantine.

Besides the above changes another took place, when the legitimate patriarch, Ignatius VI. Ismael, gave ear to the malicious accusations of a monk called Georgius

⁵ Le Quien T. ii p. 1397, sq. and Assem. T. ii. p. 381, sq.

against Basilius Sabas, Bishop of Salacha, whom he expelled from communion with the Church, without previously inquiring into the truth of the charges, and always refused to re-admit him, notwithstanding his humble supplications and the intercession of the bishops in the district of Tur-Abdin, as well as of the principal inhabitants. The former, therefore, exasperated at the patriarch's persistent refusal to comply with their wishes, met together in Tur-Abdin, and declared that Sabas himself was worthy to be placed over them as patriarch. The latter, accordingly, after he had received a diploma from the Sultan Adelus, came to the monastery of St. James the Hermit, in Salacha, and was consecrated Patriarch of Tur-Abdin, under the name of Ignatius, on the 6th of August, 1364, the feast of the Transfiguration. And thus it came to pass that again, and for the third time, the Jacobite Church was in a state of schism, which continued down to 1494.⁶

Ignatius Ismael died a year after his offence was committed.

In order to give a clear view of the period over which the schism extended the schismatic may be placed side by side with the regular patriarchs.

Regular patriarchs.	Anti-patriarchs of the West at Sis.	Anti-patriarchs of the West in Syria.	Anti-patriarchs of Salacha or Tur-Abdin.
Ignatius	Ignatius	Ignatius	
V. (I.)	(Barsumas	(Constantinus)	
1293—1333.	Michael)	1293—1313 (?)	
	1293—1313.		
Ignatius	Ignatius	Ignatius	Ignatius
VI. (II.)	(Michael II.)	(Philoxenus)	(Basilius
1313—1365.	1313—1349.	1313 sqq.	Sabas)
			1364—1399.

⁶ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1398, sq.

Regular Patriarchs.	Anti-Patriarchs of the West at Sis.	Anti-Patriarchs of the West in Syria.	Anti-Patriarchs of Salacha or Tur-Abdin.
Ignatius VII. (III.) 1365—1381.			
Vacancy from Ignatius 1381 to 1404. (Gabriel Basilus) †1387.			Ignatius (Josue) 1399— 1417.
Ignatius VIII. (IV.) 1404—1412.			
Ignatius IX. (V.) 1412—1495.		Ignatius (Philoxenus) †1420 (?)	Ignatius (Masudus) 1417— 1420. Ignatius (Henoeh) 1420—1445.
Ignatius X. (VI.) 1455—1484.			Ignatius (Cuma Phi- loxenus) 1445—1456. Ignatius (Basilus) 1456—1461. Ignatius (Azizus Philoxenus) 1461—1482. Saba and Johannes 1482.

Regular
Patriarchs.Anti-Patriarchs
of Salacha or
Tur-Abdin.Ignatius
XI. (VII.)

1484—1493.

A vacancy of
one year.Ignatius
XII. (VIII.)

1494—1505.

Ignatius
(Masudus)down to 1494.⁷

At length, after the division in the Church government of the Jacobites had lasted altogether two hundred years, Ignatius Masudus, the ninth patriarch of Tur-Abdin, renounced his patriarchal rights in 1494, and retired into a monastery, leaving the following injunction to his adherents: "Ab hac die in posterum quisquis fidejussorem se præbuerit, aut Patriarcham novum Salachæ post me fecerit, anathema sit tam ille qui ordinauerit, quam qui ordinatus fuerit, nec a sanctis Apostolis, nec a mea humilitate absolvitor. Quoniam unus est Syrorum Patriarcha, is nimirum, qui Mardæ commoratur (Ignatius Noë scilicet), sicut ait Dominus noster in Evangelio, ut fiat unum ovile, et unus pastor."⁸ In consequence of this order an end was put to the schism among the Jacobites, which had begun in 1364 at the ordination of Saba Basilus.⁹

Like the patriarchs the Maphrians had also different places of residence at different times. About the year 1222 the Maphrian is called "Maphrianus Tagritensis,"¹⁰ and in the accounts of their lives a considerable number of places are referred to as their seats. Ignatius III. died at Castrum Romanum in 1253, Ignatius

⁷ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1397—1406.⁹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1397—1403.⁸ Asseman. Bibl. Orient. T. ii. p. 386; Le Quien T. ii. p. 1403.¹⁰ Ibid. p. 1392.

IV. at Tripolis in 1258, Gregorius III. at the fort of Bartela in 1308, Gregorius IV. at the monastery of St. Matthæi in 1345, and Basilius VII. at the monastery of Guba in 1487.¹¹

In the year 1447 the patriarch Ignatius, and the Maphrian, Bar-Muadan, were invited by Pope Innocent IV. in a letter, which was brought to them by the Dominican Andreas de Longinmello, to enter into ecclesiastical communion with the Romish Church; and Ignatius, in his answer, acknowledged that that Church was the mother and head of all Churches, an admission which he considered equivalent to a compliance with the pope's request.¹²

§ 629. The metropolises which existed in this period in the Jacobite diocese of Antioch were Halep, in Syria,¹ Amida,² Kaisarieh, in Cappadocia,³ in the isle of Cyprus,⁴ Damascus,⁵ Roha (Edessa),⁶ Emesa,⁷ Jerusalem,⁸ Mabug,⁹ Maipheracta,¹⁰ Malatia,¹¹ Mardin,¹² Semisat (Samosata),¹³ and Tarsus.¹⁴

The Metropolises of the Jacobite Dioceses of Antioch.

¹¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 1551—1558.

¹² Ibid. p. 1356. Diœces. Jacobit. Patriarch. Jacobit. § xxix.

¹ Metrop. of Hal. in 1245, 1253, 1264, 1349; the last after that year.

² Metrop. of Am. in 1253, 1332, 1381, 1471, 1583.

³ Metrop. of Kais. in 1253; the last in 1283.

⁴ Metrop. of Cyp. in 1264, 1349, 1454, 1536.

⁵ Metrop. of Dam. in 1264, 1332, 1360, 1387, 1445, 1489, 1583.

⁶ Metrop. of Roha in 1222, 1444, 1583.

⁷ The last Metrop. of Em. in 1494.

⁸ Metrop. of Jerus. in 1222, 1264, 1445, 1460, 1516, 1583.

⁹ Metrop. of Mab. in 1253, 1264; the last after that year.

¹⁰ Metrop. of Maiph. in 1222, 1253, 1293, 1365; the last in 1583.

¹¹ Metrop. of Mal. in 1222, 1246, 1253, 1364; the last in 1349.

¹² Metrop. of Mardin in 1232—1263, 1332, 1364, 1445, 1461, 1590.

¹³ The last Metrop. of Sem. in 1583. But no metropolitan is mentioned between 1443 and 1583.

¹⁴ The last Metrop. of Tarsus in 1264. For all these metropolises comp Le Quien T. ii. p. 1411—1468.

Bishopricks
of the Jacobite
Diocese
of Antioch.

§ 630. The bishopricks of the Jacobite diocese of Antioch were Accon, or St. Jean d'Acre,¹ Arca,² Baghedscia, in the district of Mardin, near Caphartuta,³ Baalbek,⁴ Beth-Manaem, or Manaem, a village in the province of Tur-Abdin, which was called Haitama,⁵ Callisura,⁶ Cartamina,⁷ El-Khabur (Chabora),⁸ Claudia,⁹ Gargara,¹⁰ Guba,¹¹ Guma,¹² in the neighbourhood of Antioch, Haa,¹³ Haret-Baret,¹⁴ Hatacha, in the district of Diar-Bechir, not far from Maipheracta,¹⁵ Lacabena,¹⁶ Maadan,¹⁷ a district in northern Mesopotamia, in which was St. Abel, the seat of the bishop, the castle of Mansur (Arab. Hesn-Mansur),¹⁸ Modiad, a town in Tur-Abdin, on this side of the Tigris,¹⁹ Roabanum,²⁰ Salacha,²¹ Saura,²² in Mesopotamia, near Amida, Secred, or Mobadra,²³ not far from the Tigris, a day and a half's journey from Maipheracta, and five days' journey from Mosul, Sis,²⁴ in Cilicia, Tarach,²⁵ a city in Garmæa, in Persia, Tela-Ar-

¹ The first B. of Accon in 1222; the second and last in 1445.

² The last B. of Arca in 1222.

³ The first and last B. of Bagh. after the middle of the 15th century, at the time of the Patr. Ignatius (Aziz. Philox.).

⁴ There was no B. in Baalbek between 793 and 1583, and the last was in 1583.

⁵ The first and last B. of Beth-Man. about 1387.

⁶ The last B. of Call. in 1274.

⁷ B. of Cart. in 1293, 1332, 1421, 1445; the last in 1461.

⁸ The last B. of Khab. in 1253.

⁹ The last B. of Claudia in 1274.

¹⁰ B. of Garg. in 1283; the last in 1421.

¹¹ B. of Guba in 1246; the last in 1283.

¹² The first and last B. of Guma in 1253 and 1264.

¹³ The seat of the B. of Haa was the monastery S. Crucis in

Zaz, near Haa; B. in 1293, 1332, 1461—1482, 1496; the last in 1583.

¹⁴ B. of Har-Bar. in 1222, 1253; the last in 1583.

¹⁵ The first and last B. of Hat. in 1293.

¹⁶ B. of Lac. in 1222, 1246, 1247; the last in 1253.

¹⁷ The first B. of Maadan in 1494; the last in 1586.

¹⁸ B. of Man. in 1253; the last in 1274.

¹⁹ The first and last B. of Mod. in 1478.

²⁰ The last B. of Roab. in 1253.

²¹ B. of Sal. in 1292, 1332, 1364; the last in 1583.

²² The first B. of Saura in 1471; in 1583.

²³ The first and last B. of Sec. in 1332.

²⁴ The first and last B. of Sis in 1264.

²⁵ The first and last B. of Tar. in 1583.

saniae,²⁶ on the river Arsania, in Armenia, Tripolis in Phœnicia,²⁷ Tur-Abdin,²⁸ and Zapharanum,²⁹ a celebrated monastery of the Jacobites, also Nataphæ, or Natphæ, and St. Ananiæ, not far from Mardin.

§ 631. In the course of this period there was in the diocese of the Maphrian¹ a metropolitan see at Mosul,² and there were bishopricks of Adorbiana,³ Arabia,⁴ Bagdad,⁵ Beth-Raman, in the district of Niniveh,⁶ Beth-saida⁷ also there, Charma,⁸ Gozarta,⁹ Hadeth on the Tigris,¹⁰ Maara, or Maarin, in Syria,¹¹ Moallak, a monastery under the name of St. Sergius, on Mount Sajus, in the district of Balada, on the Tigris,¹² Nisibis,¹³ Nu-hadra, or Naarda, in Babylonia,¹⁴ Sigara,¹⁵ Tagrit in

Jacobite
Bishopricks
under the
jurisdiction
of the Ma-
phrian.

²⁶ The first and last B. of Tel-Arsan. in 1264.

²⁷ The first and last B. of Trip. in 1253.

²⁸ B. of Tur-Abdin in 1222, 1353; the last in 1583.

²⁹ The first and last B. of Zaph. in 1332. For all these bishopricks comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1477—1532.

¹ For the lives of the Maphrians from 1216 to 1517, comp. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1550—1558.

² Metrop. of Mos. in 1231, 1496; the last in 1720. The monastery of St. Matthew's on Mount Elpheh seems to have been the residence of the metropolitans of Mosul. From this monastery at least the Metropolitan George (about 1496) derives the name of "Georgius episcopus cœnobii Sancti Matthæi."

³ The last bish. of Adorb. in 1264.

⁴ Bish. of Arab. in 1412; the last in 1482.

⁵ The last bish. of Bagdad in 1265.

⁶ The first bish. of Beth-Raman before 1278; the last in that year.

⁷ The first and last bish. of Beth-Saida in 1278.

⁸ The last bish. of Charma in 1264.

⁹ Bish. of Goz. in 1222, 1243, 1266, 1285, 1345; the last in 1455.

¹⁰ The last bish. of Had. in 1455.

¹¹ The first bish. of Maarin in 1345; the second and last in 1365.

¹² The first bish. of Moall. before 1330; the last in 1330. The Maphrian Gregorius Matthæus united this bishoprick with that of Sigara.

¹³ The last bish. of Nis. in 1330.

¹⁴ Bish. of Nah. 1265—1279; the last in 1284.

¹⁵ Bish. of Sig. in 1278; the last in 1345.

Mesopotamia,¹⁶ and Tauriz, or Tebriz, the metropolis of Adorbighā.¹⁷

VIII. The Dioceses of the Patriarchs of the Armenians.

Introductory Remarks.

§ 632. It would be difficult to set down with accuracy the extent of each diocese of the Armenian patriarchs at the beginning of the 16th century. It cannot be doubted or disputed that there were bishopricks of the Armenian rite in Armenia, Cilicia, Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, the isle of Cyprus, Macedonia, and Roumelia; and it is probable that there were Armenians even then scattered over Russia, Poland, and the neighbouring countries, and that the patriarchal see of Kaminiec, near the confluence of the Smotrica and the Dniester, in Podolia, was established.¹

In regard to the patriarchs, no Christian Church had ever so many at the same time, even the Romish Church in the 12th and 13th centuries had fewer when it possessed all the principal patriarchates in the east, even including Alexandria, for the Armenian Church had dignitaries of that rank at Jerusalem, Sis, Eschmiasin, Constantinople, and Agthamar, or Aghtamar.

The first patriarch of Jerusalem was appointed in 1311, and was called Sargis I.;² previously there had only been Armenian archbishops there. At Sis the

¹⁶ From the year 1222, in which Ignatius III. (David) was raised to the patriarchal dignity, down to 1278, in which Gregorius Bar-Hebræus, the Maphrian visited the inhabitants of Tagrit, no Maphrian went to that city, but a suffragan bishop used to go there and perform the functions in his

stead. The last bishop of Tagrit died in 1231.

¹⁷ The third and last bishop of Taur. 1272—1289.

¹ Le Quien T. I. p. 1364. Dioceses. Armen. Maj. § XXVII. sq.

² Tschamtscheanz Hist. Armen. T. III. p. 112 in the Index.

series of patriarchs begins with Gregory I. (1440—1447). And the foundation of this patriarchate gave occasion for the then successor of Saint Gregory to remove his residence back to Eschmiasin in 1440.³ The last patriarchate established appears to have been that of Constantinople, where Joachim, Bishop of Brusa, assumed the title of patriarch in 1461 ;⁴ while Agthamar had its patriarchs since the time of Gregory III.,⁵ in the end of the 11th century.

Although the Armenian Church had so many distinguished champions, the popes were not deterred from inviting the Armenians to unite with the Catholic Church ; and the Armenians seemed, on several occasions, to adopt the Catholic faith and communion, especially the patriarchs of Sis, while those who dwelt in the remote districts on the borders of Persia were less ready to accede. But there never was a real and sincere union, and, therefore, it was not permanent, although their kings, and even the Catholici, publicly and heartily acknowledged the orthodox faith. Pope Benedict XII. (1334—1342) makes a complaint on this subject in a letter to the Armenian Catholicus of Sis.⁶

Moreover, it is related by Raynaldus (ad ann. 1239) that Pope Gregory IX. sent the Armenian king a letter, in which he sanctioned such of the usages and ceremonies of the Church of that people as were not at variance with the regulations of the Catholic Church.⁷

At the time of that pope, in 1237, a dispute was renewed, which had arisen in the time of Innocent III. between the patriarch of the Latin rite at Antioch and the Catholicus of Armenia, who had his seat in Cilicia,

³ Indschidschean Antiq. Armen. vol. iii. p. 281.

⁴ Tschamtsch. p. 113.

⁵ Comp. § 450, and Le Quien

T. i. p. 1362—1364, § xxii.—xxvi.

⁶ Ibid. p. 1367, § xxxiii.

⁷ Ibid. p. 1370, § xl.

and whom he, in his eagerness to promote union with the Romish Church, endeavoured to bring in subjection to his see. This he did on several grounds. In the first place he maintained that Cilicia, to one of the cities of which he removed his seat, had always been a province of the diocese of Antioch; and further, that all Armenia was reckoned among the regions of the East, and it was decided by the Synod of Nice that the provinces of the east should be subject to the ordination of the Antiochian diocese. The Patriarchs of Antioch asserted, indeed, that they had an equal right to claim jurisdiction over Iberia and Albania. The matter was brought before the Apostolic chair, and the Catholicus of Armenia was commanded, not without a threat of anathema, to obey the Patriarch of Antioch. This would have seemed a very extraordinary occurrence if there had been two patriarchs in the Oriental diocese. Nevertheless, after the subject was maturely weighed, the Armenian remained independent of the Antiochian patriarchs, for the same Gregory wrote in 1239 a pacific and friendly letter to the Catholicus.⁸

Councils were held at Sis in 1307,⁹ at Adana in 1320,¹⁰ and at a place not named in 1342.¹¹

Patriarchal
and Metro-
politan Sees
of the
Armenians.

§ 633. As has just been mentioned, the oldest Catholicus had his see again at Eschmiasin;¹ yet, although the patriarchal see of Sis existed since the end of the 11th century, the list of patriarchs of that place begins only at 1584, and there is not a single patriarch of Aghtamar mentioned by name. But Le Quien, in opposition to the above evidence, names the first

⁸ Le Quien, p. 1372, § xlii.

⁹ Mansi xxv. p. 133.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 655.

¹¹ Ibid. p. 1170.

¹ Patr. of Eschmiaz. from 1216 to 1517 in Le Quien T. i. p. 1403 — 1411.

Bishop of Jerusalem in 1434, and the third in 1671. In Constantinople the first bishop lived at the time of the Synod of Sis, in 1307, as is shown by Le Quien and Indschidschean (Vol. iii., p. 289); Kaisarieh (Cæsarea, in Cappadocia) had its first archbishop also at the time of that Synod, and its second and last in the time of Pope Urban VIII. (1623—1644); the first archbishop of Tarsus is mentioned in the Acts of the Councils of Sis and Adana, in 1307 and 1320, and the second and last in 1341; Sebaste had its only archbishop at the Synod of Sis; at Daron, in Armenia Minor, the first and last archbishop lived at the time of the Council of Adana; and at Sis, in Cilicia, the first archbishop was contemporary with Innocent III. (†1216), and the last lived when the Synod was held there. We find a bishop of S. Thaddæi, not far from Mount Ararat, at the beginning of the 14th century, and two archbishops of that place about 1321 and 1341.²

§ 634. The following are referred to as bishopricks of the Armenians: Adana, in Cilicia,¹ Amasia, in Helenopontus,² Anazarbus, in Cilicia,³ Ajasus,⁴ also there, Anbjergd, in Armenia,⁵ Ani, not far from the source of the Euphrates,⁶ Ankuri (Ancyra, in Galatia I.),⁷ Baberd (where ?),⁸ Baghesch and Bedschni, in Armenia,⁹ Berum,

Bishopricks
of the
Armenian
Church.

² Le Quien T. i. p. 1415—1446.

¹ B. of Adana: C. Adan. 1320.

² The only B. of Amas. at the C. of Sis. in 1307, and Indschidsch. III., p. 289.

³ The only B. of Anaz.: C. Sis. 1307.

⁴ The first B. of Ajas.: C. Sis. 1307; the second and last in 1584.

⁵ B. of Anbj.: C. Sis. 1243 and 1251; Indschidsch. p. 285.

⁶ The only B. of Ani: C. Sis. 1307.

⁷ B. of Ank.: C. Adan. 1316 and 1342; Indschidsch. p. 289.

⁸ B. of Bab.: Syn. Sis. 1307.

⁹ B. of Bagh.: Syn. Eschm. 1441, and B. of Bedsch.: Syn. Sis. 1243; Indschidsch. p. 285.

in Armenia,¹⁰ Cartamana, near Mardin,¹¹ Cemescazacuz, in Great Armenia,¹² a bishoprick in the isle of Cyprus,¹³ S. Bartholomæi, in the province of Hacbach,¹⁴ Dochium (where?),¹⁵ Dschapghdschur, in Armenia,¹⁶ Ghamkhi (where?),¹⁷ Ghabni (where?),¹⁸ Gharuz (where?),¹⁹ Gieghi (where?),²⁰ Ghubitarrum, in Armenia Minor,²¹ Ghoghonium (where?),²² Harganum, in the neighbourhood of Sis,²³ Hierapolis, in Euphratesia,²⁴ Iconi (Iconium),²⁵ Jultania, or Jultanium,²⁶ Jeznka,²⁷ Jerez,²⁸ Kamach,²⁹ Khuorzenum, in Armenia,³⁰ Mamuiestum, or Mamista (Mopsuestia, in Cilicia),³¹ Manandunik, in Armenia,³² Marantunia, in Armenia,³³ Mjedsjkert, in Armenia,³⁴ Marscia, in Armenia,³⁵ Maschievorum (where?),³⁶ Masciartus (where?),³⁷ Molievonum

¹⁰ The only B. of Ber. : C. Adan. 1316.

¹¹ The only B. Cartam. contemp. of Emperor Heraclius before the middle of the 14th century.

¹² The only B. of Cemesc. : C. Sis. 1307.

¹³ B. of Cyprus : C. Sis. 1307.

¹⁴ The only B. of S. Barthol. in 1321.

¹⁵ B. of Doch. : Syn. Sis. 1307.

¹⁶ B. of Dschap. : Syn. Sis. 1307 ; and Indschidsch. p. 286.

¹⁷ The only B. of Gamkh. : Syn. Sis. 1307.

¹⁸ The first B. of Ghab. : C. Sis. 1307 ; the second and last C. Adan. 1316.

¹⁹ The only B. of Ghar. : Syn. Sis. 1307.

²⁰ The only B. of Gieghi : C. Sis. 1307.

²¹ The only B. of Ghub. : Syn. Sis. 1307.

²² The only B. of Ghogh. : C. Adan. 1316.

²³ The only B. of Harg. : C. Sis. 1307.

²⁴ The only B. of Hier. at the time of Greg. XIII. (1572—1585).

²⁵ B. of Icon. : Syn. Sis. 1342, and Indschid. p. 289.

²⁶ The only B. of Jult. at the time of Greg. XIII.

²⁷ The only B. of Jeznka : Syn. Sis. 1307, and Indschid. p. 286.

²⁸ B. of Jerez : Syn. Sis. 1307, and Indschid. p. 286.

²⁹ B. of Kam. : Syn. Sis. and Indschid. p. 286.

³⁰ The only B. of Chuor. : C. Sis. 1307.

³¹ The only B. of Mam. : C. Adan. 1316.

³² B. of Man. : Syn. Sis. 1307, and Indschid. p. 286.

³³ The first B. of Mar. : C. Sis. 1307 ; the last at C. Adan. 1316.

³⁴ The first B. of Mjed. : C. Sis. 1307 ; the second and last contemp. of Pope Innocent IV. 1353.

³⁵ The only B. of Marscia : C. Sis. 1307.

³⁶ The only B. of Masch. : C. Sis. 1307.

(where ?),³⁸ Navarzan, in Great Armenia,³⁹ Neocæsarea, in Pont. Polemon.,⁴⁰ Neperghertum,⁴¹ Naxiyan, or Nakhiovan,⁴² and Ozubum, in Armenia,⁴³ Palatium Patriarchale,⁴⁴ Papertum, in Armenia,⁴⁵ Parzepertum (where ?),⁴⁶ Pasenum, in Armenia,⁴⁷ Peccenum,⁴⁸ Petra,⁴⁹ Roranum,⁵⁰ and Salmastum or Salmasta⁵¹ also there, Sappirium⁵² (where ?), Sasnum in Armenia,⁵³ Schieverra,⁵⁴ Sultania in Great Armenia,⁵⁵ Thessalonica in Macedonia,⁵⁶ Trapizon,⁵⁷ Taseta,⁵⁸ Tschmschkadsag in Armenia,⁵⁹ Tyana in Cappadocia,⁶⁰ Vahanascinum in Great Armenia,⁶¹ Urtelum in Armenia,⁶² Zamentarun in Great Armenia,⁶³ and Argeus, Arcis or Arciscurvani also there.⁶⁴

³⁷ The only B. of Masc. : C. Sis. 1307.

³⁸ The only B. of Moliev. : C. Adan. 1316.

³⁹ The only B. of Nav. in 1341.

⁴⁰ The only B. of Neoc. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁴¹ The only B. of Neper. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁴² The only B. of Nax. in 1321.

⁴³ The only B. of Oz. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁴⁴ B. of Pal. Patr. : C. Sis. 1307, and C. Adan. 1316.

⁴⁵ The only B. of Pap. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁴⁶ The only B. of Parz. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁴⁷ The first B. of Pas. : C. Sis. 1307; the second and last in 1321.

⁴⁸ The only B. of Pec. before the C. Sis. 1307.

⁴⁹ The only B. of Petra at the time of Pope Eugenius IV. (1431—1447).

⁵⁰ The only B. of Ror. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁵¹ The only B. of Salm. : C. Adan. 1316.

⁵² The only B. of Sapp. in the middle of the 12th century.

⁵³ The only B. of Sasnum : C. Sis. 1307.

⁵⁴ B. of Schiev. : Syn. Sis. 1307.

⁵⁵ The only B. of Sult. in 1341.

⁵⁶ B. of Thessal. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁵⁷ B. of Trap. : it is uncertain at what time they lived, but they are often mentioned by Indschid. p. 289.

⁵⁸ B. of Taseta : Syn. Sis. 1307.

⁵⁹ B. of Tschmsch. : Syn. Sis. 1307, and Indschidsch. p. 286.

⁶⁰ The only B. of Tyana : C. Sis. 1307.

⁶¹ The only B. of Vahan. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁶² The only B. of Urt. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁶³ The only B. of Zament. : C. Sis. 1307.

⁶⁴ The only B. of Arg. in 1321.

IX. The Diocese of the Patriarchs of the Maronites.

Introductory Remarks.

§ 635. There is but little information that can be relied on regarding the Maronites before the beginning of the 14th century. In the following centuries we learn indeed much more, but much still remains dark and uncertain till the beginning of the 16th century, and in many instances we must rest satisfied with mere conjectures.

With reference to their conversion—and here of course only a portion of them must be understood—we read in the *Chronica ordinis S. Francisci*,¹ that they had been partly heretics and partly heathens, and that their conversion took place in the year 1450 through the exertions of a pious Belgian of that Order, named Gripho, who baptized the Prince of Mount Lebanon with all his people, after performing a miracle with the sun, which after it went down seemed, at his prayers, to rise again.²

There is nothing contrary to the account of Naironus³ in what is stated by Mazerius⁴ and Raynaldus,⁵ namely, that some of the schismatic Maronites, who adhered to the heresy of the Monothelites, introduced it into the isle of Cyprus and perverted the faith of many of its inhabitants, and that the poison remained among some of them down to the time of Eugenius IV., in whose pontificate Bishop Elias abjured the schism as well as

¹ *Chronic. ordin. S. Francisci auctore Marco episcopo Portuensi Lib. iii. p. 3*, in Faustus Naironus in *dissert. de origine, etc., Maronitar. p. 2*.

² *Le Quien T. iii. p. 4, Eccles. Maron. de Monte Libano.*

³ *Nairon. Dissert. præfat. p. 96*

⁴ *Mazerius in vita S. Petri Thomæ.*

⁵ *Rayn. ad ann. 1445, n. 21, T. xviii. p. 315.*

the heresy in the presence of Bishop Andreas of Colossæ and the papal legate.⁶ There were several towns in the kingdom of Cyprus inhabited by Maronites who had taken refuge there when Saladin took Jerusalem from the Franks in 1187.⁷

It is highly probable that the Maronites had extended their settlements as widely as is stated by Le Quien: "The Maronites inhabit, according to the testimony of Naironus,⁸ Phœnicia, a region in Syria which begins in the north at the river Valania, where stands the castle of Marghat or Marqab, and extends southwards beyond Mount Carmel as far as *Castrum Peregrinorum*, which is now called Tartura; and in breadth it stretches eastwards from the Mediterranean Sea beyond Mount Lebanon and Damascus as far as the Desert of Arabia. Now this country is divided into *Maritima* and *Libanica*. The former, which is washed by the Mediterranean Sea, contains the cities of Tyre, Ptolemais or Accon, Sidon, Berytus, Botrys, Tripolis and Antaradus or Tortosa. Tyre is the capital of this region. To the latter belong the cities of Damascus, Heliopolis (Baalbek), Archis, usually called Arqua and Paneas or Cæsarea Philippi. According to William of Tyre Damascus is the capital."⁹

The seat of the Patriarch which had been Caphar-Hai, or the monastery of S. Maronis on the Orontes, between Apamea and Emesa,¹⁰ till about the year 1440, was transferred about that time by John X. the 43rd patriarch, to the monastery of S. Maria de Kanubin at the foot of Mount Lebanon. The change was occasioned by the following occurrence. The patriarch John X. sent John the Franciscan to Rome to Eugenius IV.;¹¹

⁶ Le Quien T. iii. p. 41, § xxxi.

⁷ Ibid. p. 46, § xxxix.

⁸ Nairon. *Evopl. fidei Cathol.* cap. 4, n. 24, p. 81.

⁹ Quien T. iii. p. 44 sq. § xxxvi.

¹⁰ Ibid. p. 5, § iv.

he came to the Pope while the latter was presiding at the Council of Florence, and brought back a letter with a pallium. But when he landed at Tripoli he was thrown into prison by order of the Mohammedan governor, because the Maronites of that city made great demonstrations of joy at his arrival; and when the magnates of that people exerted themselves to obtain his liberation, the governor was so enraged that he put some of them to death and burnt their possessions, assigning as a reason that they had secretly received the patriarch's ambassador on his return. He then sent his emissaries to the monastery of Maiphuch where the patriarch then resided, and caused all the monks to be brought in chains to the city, and exacted a large sum of money from the inhabitants. The patriarch on this account fled to the monastery of S. Maria de Kanubin in order that he might live in greater security under the protection of Count Jacob and his son. He died there in 1445, and in this way that monastery became the seat of the patriarchs.¹²

When the patriarch is elected he is confirmed by the apostolic chair of Rome, and receives the title of the Church of Antioch; assuming in addition to his own name that of Petrus in honour of the prince of the Apostles who had his see first at Antioch. The patriarch of the Maronites has five metropolitans under him, those of Tyre, Damascus, Tripolis, Aleppo, and Nicosia in the isle of Cyprus. He has also several bishops, as those of Sidon, Berytus, Byblus, Botrys, Eden, Accura and others, who although they are suffragans of metropolitans, acknowledge no superior but the patriarch.¹³ But it is not particularly stated

¹¹ "Suorum fratrum Beryti . . .
superiorem."

¹² Ibid. p. 63 and p. 46, § XL.

¹³ Ibid.

whether this diocesan arrangement existed as early as the beginning of the 16th century.¹⁴

Besides metropolises and bishopricks the Maronites have also several monasteries and nunneries, the most ancient of which is Quzhhaia in Giobbet Bsciarrai on Mount Lebanon. The monks, as adherents of the order of St. Anthony, are clad in a capuch and black under garment. Several convents belong to the nuns of the same order, who are not however secluded, especially in the district of Kesruanum, where stands the celebrated monastery of S. Joannes de Hhrasc, which was founded by the patriarch Joseph of Accura.¹⁵

§ 636. As the first archbishop of Damascus is not mentioned till about the year 1562, it is uncertain ^{Bishopricks of the Maronites.} whether that city had archbishops at the beginning of the 16th century. There is none spoken of at Tripolis before the beginning of the 17th century, and none at Aleppo before the middle of that century. On the contrary the isle of Cyprus had its first metropolitan at Nicosia about 1357.¹ At Sidon the list of bishops begins at 1626, at Sarepta in 1699, at Byblus in 1673, at Botrys in 1699, and with regard to Berytus there is no list of bishops extant. Eden, in the mountains to the east of Tripoli, had its first bishop in 1397;² and Accura, on the south of Lebanon, had its first bishop still earlier; but not one is mentioned between 1111 and 1644. The bishop Peter, according to Le Quien, was perhaps elected in 1596. The first bishop of Hesrón, not far from Bsciarrai, occurs in 1567 in the time of the patriarch Michael Risius. The time when Bishop Elias had his seat at Arca is not specified, but Bsciarrai had

¹⁴ Patriarchs from 1215 to 1217, *ibid.* p. 59—65.

¹⁵ *Ibid.* p. 47, § xli.

¹ Another in 1445; at the beginning of the 16th century.

² Another in 1596.

its first bishop at the time of Pope Leo X. Hhadet is referred to by Le Quien as a bishop's see, but there is no bishop mentioned by name; as that city, however, was in a flourishing state it could scarcely fail to have Maronite bishops. According to Le Quien Sciadra had its only bishop about 1629. On the other hand, it is stated on the same authority that there was, as early as 1322, an Archbishop of Bisrai, who appears to have had successors down to recent times.³

X. The Church Provinces of Independent Metropolitans or Autocephali.

The
Church Pro-
vince of
Famagosta
(Arsinoe) in
the Isle of
Cyprus.

§ 637. It was fixed by a decree of Pope Celestine III., which was confirmed by Innocent III., that the metropolitan of the Greek rite in the Isle of Cyprus should be placed under the jurisdiction of the Latin archbishop.¹ The Greeks finding their yoke too grievous to be borne, brought the matter before Pope Alexander IV. (1254—1261), and it was decreed by him that after the death of Germanus, who was then Archbishop of Famagosta,² there should be no Greek archbishop elected any more, but that the Latin archbishop of Nicosia should in future exercise jurisdiction over the bishops of the Greek rite. And this regulation remained in force till 1570, when Cyprus was taken from the Venetian republic by the Turks. The Christians of the Greek rite, who were very numerous in the island, then received once more an archbishop of their own, who was

³ For the whole of the bishopricks, comp. Le Quien T. iii. p. 77—100

¹ Comp. § 453.

² Archb. of Famag in 1218, 1274, 1570. Le Quien T. ii. p. 1053, sq.

an *αὐτοκέφαλος* or *sui juris*, and was not subject to any patriarch, neither to that of Constantinople nor that of Antioch.⁸

The following bishops in Cyprus are mentioned, viz., one at Baffa in 1340,⁴ two at Nemosia in 1340 and afterwards,⁵ two at Carpasso in 1340 and 1571,⁶ one at Soli about 1221, at the time of the patriarch Germanus II. of Constantinople, and one afterwards,⁷ and three at Nicosia in 1340, 1370, and the last in 1570.⁸

A Council was held at a place not named in 1260.⁹

§ 638. It cannot be clearly ascertained whether the archbishoprick of Achrida maintained its independence till the beginning of the 16th century, but it is highly probable. It is expressly stated that it was still independent after the middle of the 13th century, when the Greeks again took possession of Constantinople;¹ and it is almost certain that it continued to preserve its freedom. This much is ascertained, that it was neither in ecclesiastical communion with Rome nor Constantinople. Archbishop Anthimus at least was not in connection with Rome in the time of the Emperor Cantacuzenus (1341—1354), and John Paleologus (1354—1387), for he wrote against the Latins *de processione Spiritus sancti*;² and one of his successors is said to have done the same. Neither could Prochorus have been subject to the jurisdiction of the patriarch of Constantinople in the time of Hieremias I. (1520—1523); for the former declared to the Turkish Senate that Berrhoea in Macedonia, and in the church province of Thessalonica

The Church
Provinces of
Achrida in
Bulgaria.
and Pec in
Servia.

⁸ Quien T. ii. p. 1043.

⁴ Ibid. p. 1061.

⁵ Ibid. p. 1063, sq.

⁶ Ibid. p. 1066.

⁷ Ibid. p. 1074.

⁸ Ibid. p. 1076.

⁹ Mansi xxiii. p. 1011.

¹ Le Quien T. ii. p. 319.

² Ibid. p. 297.

³ Leo Allatius Lib. ii. de Conc. cap. 18, and Le Quien T. ii. p. 298.

belonged to his archbishoprick, whereas Hieremias, the patriarch, showed that Berrhœa had been subjected to Constantinople 300 years before.⁴

With regard to Servia, Raynaldus furnishes a letter from Stephen, King of all Servia, Dioclea, Tribunia, Dalmatia, and Oblumia,⁶ which he addressed to Pope Honorius III. (1216—1227), and in which he declared himself to be a true son of the Romish Church ; he also sent an embassy to the Pope. The Latin patriarch of Constantinople therefore sent soon afterwards his *Vices* over all Illyria to Sabbas, son of the above Stephen, who was archbishop of all Servia. But when the rule of the Greeks was again restored at Constantinople, the patriarch of the Greek rite turned the Church of Servia and other regions away from the Romish Church, and granted to the archbishop of the Servians the right to be independent (*sui juris*) and an *αυτοκέφαλος*, like the archbishop of Achrida. But in the year 1308 Vroscus, King of Servia, entered into a league with Charles, count of Valois, brother of Philip the Fair of France, to whom he promised to adopt the union again in his kingdom, and he also wrote a letter to Pope Clement V. in his anxiety about preparations for war with which he was threatened by Andronicus Palæologus. But the king of the Servians did not keep his promises ; on the contrary, he proved himself to be a bitter enemy of the Romish Church. However, about the middle of the same century Stephen, King of Rascia or Servia, exerted himself greatly to bring his subjects back to communion with the Romish Church, and Pope Innocent VI. (1352—1362) sent a letter which

⁴ Le Quien T. ii. p. 298.

⁵ Rayn. ad ann. 1220, n. 37, T. xiii. p. 278.

⁶ Or Zachlunia. Büsch. Erd-beschr. Thl. 2, S. 722.

is to be found in Waddingus, on this subject, to Joannicus, patriarch of Servia, by the legates of the Apostolic chair, Bartholomæus of Tragurium (in Dalmatia), and Petrus of Patti (in Sicily).⁷

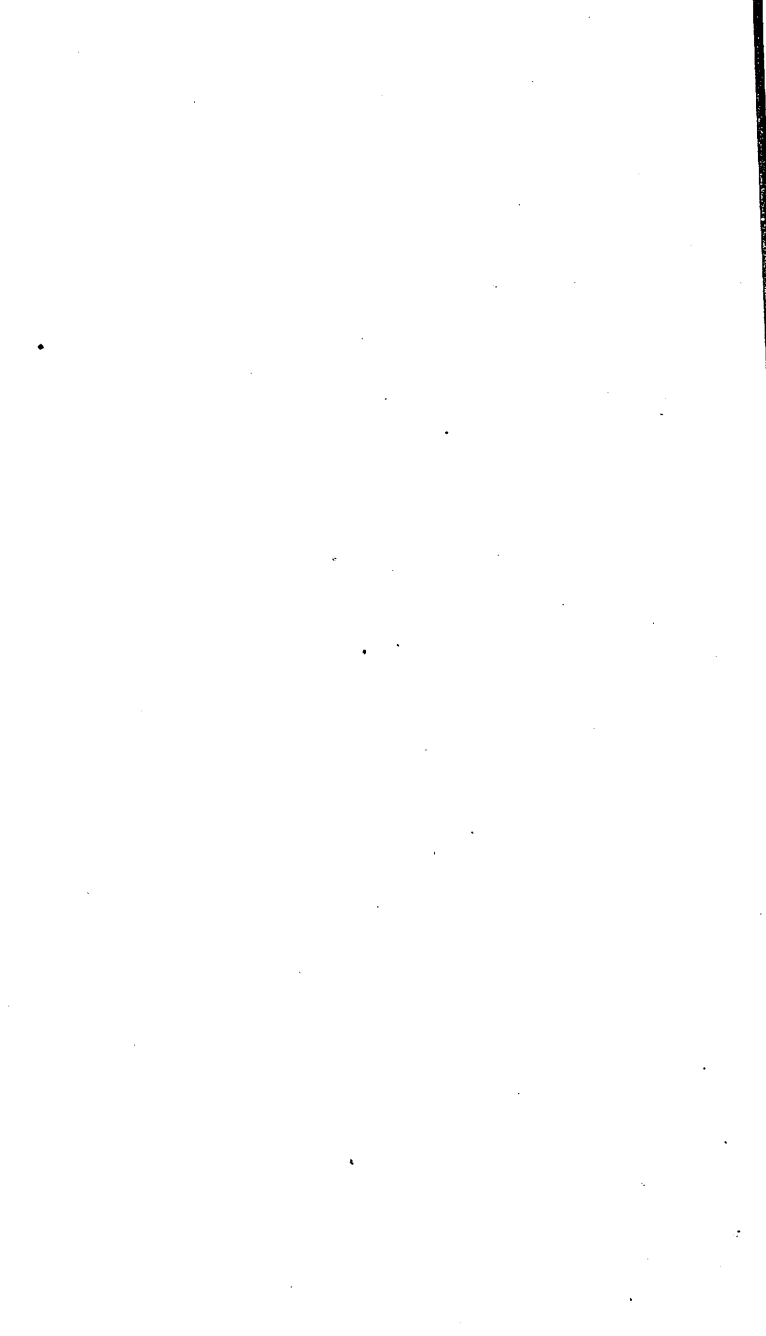
The capital and ecclesiastical metropolis of the kingdom was Pec or Pecium (?), probably the same city that is taken for Pessium by Ptolemy, who transferred the Picentii to that region. The above-named Sabbas, who was the ecclesiastical head of the whole people, archbishop, and primate,⁸ after he had crowned his brother, appointed twelve bishops in his diocese, who were to have their seats in the monasteries. To the first, the bishop of Zaluma, he assigned his residence in the monastery of Panagiæ, the second in the country of Diocletia, in the church of the Archangel Michael, the third, bishop of Tembre, in S. Nicolai, the fourth, of Butumlia, in S. Georgii, the fifth, of Barasium, in SS. Apostolorum, the sixth, of Rhosna, in Panagiæ at Studenitza, the seventh, of Prizrenum, in Panagiæ, the eighth, of Ugracianitza, in Panagiæ, the ninth, of Utonitza, in S. Nicolai, the tenth, of Ubranitzebum, in S. Nicolai, the eleventh, of Belegradum, in Panagiæ, and the twelfth, of Moravia, in S. Achillei.⁹

⁷ Wadding. Annal. Minor. ad ann. 1354.

⁸ The time when the first bishop lived is not given, but the second, Sabbas, according to Dositheus, must have been ordained and adopted the Romish Communion in 1218; † 1250. Joannicus was not united in 1354, for King

Stephen wishes for union; in the time of Pope Martin V. also (1417—1431) the Servians were not united, for exertions are made in favour of union. In 1564 Macarius also is called an *αὐτοκέφαλος*.

⁹ Dosith. de Patriarchis Hieros. Lib. viii. cap. 13. Le Quien T. ii. 319, sq.



INDEX.

B. stands for Bishop, C. for Council, M. for Monastery, S. for School, and Met. for Metropolitan. The numbers indicate the page, with the exception of those following C. which denote the years.

A.

- AARHUS, Denm. B. 287.
 Abandonise, (Abbat.) Engl. M. 64.
 Abbatis Villa, France. M. 228.
 Abbatusberiae, (Abbat.) Engl. M. 64.
 Abbattissintye, Eng. M. 249.
 Abensperg, Germ. M. 281.
 Aberdeen, Old, Scotl. B. 70, 255.
 — University, 256.
 Abia, where? Lat. B. 335.
 Abia, Syria? Lat. B. 349.
 Abindonia, Engl. M. 249.
 Abo, Finland. B. 292.
 Abydus, Greek. B. 150, 385.
 — Lat. B. 335.
 Acbara, see Ocbara.
 Accon, Palest. Lat. B. 145, 358.
 — See of Lat. Patriarch of Jerusalem, 355.
 — Jacob. B. 416.
 Accura, Phoen. Maron. B. 177, 427.
 Acerenza, Italy. Met. 22 sq. 198.
 Acerra, Italy. B. 197.
 Achlat, Nestor. B. 165, 406.
 Achonry, Irel. B. 59, 247.
 Achrida, Bulgaria. Met. 178, 429.
 Acqui, Italy. B. 190.
 Actone, Albania. Lat. B. 325.
 Adana, Cilicia, Armen. B. C. in 1320, p. 420.
 Adélberg, Germany. M. 80.
 Adersleben, Germany. M. 263.
 Adorbighana, Persia, Nestor. Met. 406.
 — Jacob. B. 417.
 Adria, Italy. B. 14, 193.
 Adrianopolis. Lat. Met. 322.
 — Greek. Met. 389.
 Adrimitana, Mysia. Lat. B. 321.
 Aenus. B. 153.
 Aetl, Germ. M. 102.
 Aetus, Greece. B. 394.
 Agde, France. B. 45, 237.
 Agen, France. B. 38, 233.
 — C. in 1366, p. 234.
 Aghadol, Irel. B. 247.
 Aghthamar, Armen., See of the Catholicus, 175, 418, 420.
 Agosta, Sicily. B. 208.
 Agram, Hungary. B. 297.
 Agria, Hungary. B. 297.
 Aicha, Germ. M. 280.
 Aidos, see Aveo.
 Aire, France. B. 235.
 Aix, France. Met. 71, 223.
 — University, 224.
 — C. in 1112, p. 71; in 1409, p. 224.
 Ajaccio or Ajazzo, Corsica. B. 19, 195.
 Ajacium, Cilicia? Lat. B. 335.

- Ajasus, Armen. B. 421.
 Akelo, Thrace. Met. 389.
 Alamon, de, France. M. 224.
 Alania, Church Province of, 155, 392.
 Alatri, Italy. B. 189.
 Alba, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 Alba Julia, Transylv. R. 116.
 Albano, Italy. B. 8, 187.
 Albara, Syria. Lat. B. 134.
 Albenga, Italy. B. 194.
 Alby, France. B. 40, 240.
 — C. in 1254, p. 241.
 Alcalà de Henares, Spain. B. 32.
 — University, 211.
 — C. 1326—1379, p. 212.
 Aldenburg, Germ. B. 89, sq.
 Aleppo, Syria. Lat. B. 349.
 — Maron. Met. 427.
 Aleria, Corsica. B. 19, 195.
 Alessandria, Italy. B. 190.
 Alessio, Albania. Lat. B. 322.
 Alet, France. B. 237.
 Alexandria, Egypt, Greek Diocese, 157, 397, sq.
 — Lat. Diocese, 313, 339, sq.
 Algeciras, Spain. B. 218.
 Alghieri, Sard. B. 207.
 Almeria, Spain. B. 218, sq.
 Alnensis Abbat., Germ. M. 265.
 Alpirspach, Germ. M. 81.
 Altenhochenau, Germ. M. 277.
 Altescoe, Engl. M. 249.
 Altivillare, France. M. 147.
 Alwastra, Sweden. M. 114.
 Amalfi, Italy. Met. 16, 197.
 Amasea, Greek. Met. 149, 383.
 — Armen. B. 421.
 Amastris, Paphlag. B. 149, 383.
 Amelia, Italy. B. 188.
 Amelunxborn, Germ. M. 84.
 America, first Christian Institutions, 312.
 Amida, Mesopot., Nestor. B. 167, 408.
 — See of Nestor. Patriarch, 402.
 — See of Jacob. Patriarch, 169.
 — Jacob. Met. 171, 415.
 Amiens, France. B. 46, 227.
 Ampurias, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Anagni, Italy. C. in 1161, p. 10.
 — B. 187.
 Anazarbus, Cilicia, Jacob. Met. 171.
 — Greek. Met. 400.
 — Armen. B. 421.
 Anbara, Nestor. B. 164.
 Anbjergd, Armen. B. 421.
 Anchialo. B. 153.
 Ancona, Italy. B. 188.
 Ancyra. Met. 148, 383.
 Andechs, see Heiligen Berg.
 Anderskow, see Andworskow.
 Andri, see Andria.
 Andria, Italy. B. 9.
 Andros. Lat. B. 124, 318.
 Andrusa, Greece. B. 396.
 Andworskow, Denm. M. 287.
 Angers, Germ. M. 278.
 Angers, France. B. 54, 231.
 — University, 232.
 — C. between 1157 and 1161, p. 54, and 1269—1365, p. 232.
 Anglona, Italy. B. 198.
 Angora, see Ancyra.
 Angoulême, France. B. 38.
 — C. 1112—1170, p. 39.
 Angura, Asia Minor, Lat. B. 323.
 Anguri, (where?) Lat. B. 335.
 Ani, Armen. Met. of Armen. 174.
 — See of the Catholicus, 174.
 — B. of the Armen. 421.
 Aniana, France. M. 238.
 Anklam, Germ. M. 269.
 Ankuri, Galatia, Armen. B. 421.
 Anse, France, C. 1076—1112, p. 75; C. in 1298, p. 226.
 Antæopolis, Thebais. B. 159.
 Antandrus, Asia. B. 149.
 Antaradus, Phoen. Lat. B. 131.
 Antibes, France. B. 71.
 Antinoe, Thebais. B. 159.
 Antioch, Pisidia. Met. 151, 386.
 Antioch, Syria, Romish Diocese, 128, 343.
 — C. in 1142, p. 132.
 — Greek Diocese. 160.
 — Armen. Met. 398.
 Antivari, Dalmatia. Met. 118, 299.
 — C. in 1199, p. 118.
 Antravida. Lat. B. 126, 326.
 Aosta, Piedm. B. 71, 224.
 Apamea, Bithyn. B. 149, 384.

- Apamea, Syria. Lat. Met. 134, 347.
 Apami, Armen. B. 174.
 Aphrodisias, Caria. Met. 150, 386.
 Aphroditopolis. B. 159.
 Apollonias. B. 149.
 Apros, Thrace. B. 152, 388.
 Apt, France. B. 71, 223.
 — C. in 1365, p. 224.
 Apta, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Aqui, Italy. B. 11.
 Aquila, Italy. B. 189.
 Aquillia, Italy. Met. 12, 190.
 — C. 1181—1216, p. 13 : 1282—1409, p. 192.
 Aquino, Italy. B. 195.
 Arabia. Jac. B. 173, 417.
 Aragon, Spain. C. in 1409, p. 215.
 Arbe, Dalm. B. 299.
 Arbela, Nestor. Met. 165.
 Arboga, Sweden. C. in 1396, p. 293.
 Arca, Armen. Lat. B. 335.
 — Jacob. B. 416.
 Arcadia, Candia, Lat. B. 320.
 Arcadiopolis, Thrace. B. 153.
 Arcis, see Argeus.
 Arciscurvani, see Argeus.
 Ardagh, Irel. B. 57, 248.
 Ardea, Sardinia. C. 1135—1205, p. 17.
 Ardmore, Irel. B. 57.
 Andrea, see Ardea.
 Arendsee, Germ. M. 80.
 Arezzo, Italy. C. in 1350, p. 189.
 — B. 264.
 Argeus, Armen. B. 423.
 Argos, Greece. Lat. B. 124, 320.
 — Greek. B. 156, 395.
 Aria, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 Arianio, Italy. B. 196.
 Arles, France. Met. 70, 222.
 — C. in 1210, p. 71, in 1234—1275, p. 223.
 Armagh, Irel. Met. 56.
 — C. in 1171, p. 57.
 Armalech, Media. Lat. B. 369.
 Armenia, Diocese. 174, 418.
 Arras, France. B. 46, 227.
 Arsinoe, Cyprus. Met. 177.
 Arsinoe, Heptanomis. B. 159.
 Artesia, Syria, Lat. B. 134.
 Arulæ, Spain. M., C. in 1157, p. 35.
 Arzun, Mesop., Nestor. B. 164.
 Arzun, Armen., Jacob. B. 173.
 Aschaffenburg, Germ. C. 1292—1308, p. 264.
 Aschmuschat, Armen., Armen. B. 174.
 Ascoli, Italy. B. 196.
 Askaby, Sweden. M. 114, 293.
 As, Denm. M. 109.
 Aslo, Norw. B. 110.
 Asnocha, Adorbigena, Nest. B. 406.
 Azof, Crimea. Lat. B. 333.
 Aspach, Germ. M. 103.
 Aspahana, Parthia. B. 167.
 Assisi, Italy. B. 188.
 Asti, Italy. B. 190.
 Astorga, Spain. B. 34, 36, 216.
 Artfert, Irel. B. 58, 247.
 Athens, Lat. Met. 123, 318.
 — Greek. Met. 156, 395.
 Athiniah, see Athens.
 Athribis. B. 158.
 Athyra, Roumelia. B. 389.
 Atina, Italy. B. 15, 196.
 Attalia, Lydia. B. 150.
 Attalia, Pamph. B. 151.
 Auch, France. Met. 37, 234.
 — C. 1279—1308, p. 236.
 Augsburg, Germ. B. 79, 261.
 Aulon, Greece. Lat. B. 124, 318.
 — Greek B. 395.
 Aureliopolis. Lat. B. 322.
 Aurillac, France. C. 1278—1294, p. 241.
 Ausch, see Auch.
 Autokephali, 177.
 Autun, France. B. 74, 226.
 — C. 1077—1094, p. 75.
 Auxerre, France. B. 51, 242.
 Aveo. Lat. B. 335.
 Averbodum, Germ. M. 265.
 Aversa, Italy. B. 197.
 Avignon, France. B. 71, 222.
 — C. 1080—1210, p. 71 ; 1270—1413, p. 223.
 — University, 223.
 — Met. 246.
 Avila, Spain. B. 216.

Avranches, France. B. 49, 229.
 — C. in 1172, p. 50.
 Axume. *Æthiopia*, See of the Catholicus of the *Æthiopians*, 159, 398.

B.

Baalbek, Syria. Jacob. B. 416.
 Baberd, Armen. B. 421.
 Babylon *Ægypti*. B. 158.
 Backenrode, see Betsingerode.
 Bacs, Hungary. B. 116.
 Bada, Engl. M. 64.
 Badajoz, Spain. B. 215.
 Badraia, Chaldaea. Nestor. B. 164.
 Baffa, see Baffo.
 Baffo, Cyprus. Lat. B. 348.
 — Greek B. 429.
 Bagdad, See of Nestor. Patr. 164, 402.
 — Jacob. B. 173, 417.
 Baghedscia, Mesop., Jacob. B. 416.
 Baghesch, Armen., Arm. B. 421.
 Bagnarea, Italy. B. 9, 188.
 Baindt, Germ. M. 263.
 Bakerda, Mesop., Nestor. B. 164.
 Balada, Mesop., Nestor. B. 164, 404.
 — Jacob. B. 173.
 Bâle, see Basle.
 Balearic Isles. B. 212.
 Ballenstedt, Germ. M. 79.
 Ballenstedt, Germ. M. 99.
 Balneolæ, Spain. M., C. in 1086, p. 35.
 Bamberg, Germ. B. 78, 262.
 — S. 85.
 Bangor, Engl. B. 61, sqq.
 Barbastro, Spain. B. 35, 215.
 Barcelona, Spain. B. 35, 212.
 — C. in 1126, p. 35; in 1387, p. 214.
 — University, 213.
 Barchere, Engl. M. 249.
 Bardaa, Armen. C. P. of Nestor. 165.
 Bardenay, Engl. M. 249.
 Bari, Italy. Met. 24, sq. 198.
 — C. in 1097, p. 25.
 Barletta, Italy. B. 21, 202.

Barnestaple, Engl. M. 250.
 Barsinghausen, Germ. M. 83.
 Bartela, Syria? See of the Maphrian of the Jacobites. 415.
 Basle, Switz. B. 72, 257.
 — University, 257.
 — C. 1423—1431, p. 257.
 Basilica S. Georgii, Palest., Lat. B. 140.
 Bassegia, France. C. in 1228, p. 244.
 Bassora, Nestor. Met. 165, 404.
 — Lat. B. 374.
 Bath, Engl. B. 63.
 Bathoniense. M. 250.
 Bayeux, France. B. 49, 229.
 — C. in 1300, p. 231.
 Bayonne, France. B. 37, 235.
 Bazas, France. B. 37, 235.
 B. Joannis Evang. Mellinensis, France. M. 232.
 B. Mariæ de Angliis, France. M. 234.
 B. Mariæ de Becco-Helluini, France. M. 230.
 B. Mariæ de Carmelo, Palest., Lat. M. 357.
 B. Mariæ de Cassiano, France. M. 238.
 B. Mariæ de Cluterio, France. M. 224.
 B. Mariæ de Hambeia, France. M. 230.
 B. Mariæ loci Dei in Jardo, France. M. 234.
 B. Mariæ de Quadraginta, France. M. 238.
 B. Mariæ de Rota, France. M. 232.
 Beatissimæ Trinitatis Vindocini, France. M. 243.
 Beat. Vir. Katharinæ, Arab., Lat. M. 143.
 Beat. Vir. Margarethæ, Palest. Lat. M. 142.
 Beaugency, France. C. 1104—1151, p. 52.
 Beauvais, France. B. 46, 227.
 — C. 1114—1161, p. 48.
 Beccum, France. M. 49.
 Bedschni, Armen. B. 421.
 Beiruth, see Berytus.

- Belbuck, Germ. M. 96.
 Belesbudium, Wallach. Lat. B. 128, 378.
 — Greek B. 153, 390.
 Belesbugd, see Belesbudium.
 Belitz, Germ., place of pilgrimage, 273.
 Bella, Illyr. B. 394.
 Bellaloënda, Engl. M. 250.
 Belley, France. B. 72, 257.
 Bello, de, Engl. M. 249.
 Bello Fonte, de, France. M. 234.
 Bello Loco, de, France. M. 232.
 Belluno, Italy. B. 191.
 Benedulo, de, Italy. M. 193.
 Benevento, Italy. Met. 15, 196.
 — C. 1075—1119, p. 16, and 1331—1378, p. 197.
 Berbac, Germ. C. 1085, p. 85.
 Berbera, Assy. Nestor. B. 408.
 Berberia, see Berbera.
 Berchtolsgaden, Germ. M. 103.
 Bergamo, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 Bergen, Norway. B. 110, 289.
 Berisse. Lat. B. 328.
 Bernried, Germ. M. 79.
 Bertinoro, Italy. B. 193.
 Berum, Armen. B. 421.
 Berytus. Lat. B. 144, sq., 358.
 — Maron. B. 426.
 Besançon, France. Met. 72, 257.
 — C. in 1124, p. 72.
 — Gymnas. 257.
 Bethania, de, Palest., Lat. M. 141.
 Beth-Bagas. Nestor. B. 165, 404.
 Beth-Daron. Nestor. B. 408.
 Beth-Manaem. Jacob. B. 416.
 Beth-Raman. Jacob. B. 417.
 Beth-Saida. Jacob. B. 417.
 Bethlehem, France. B. 242.
 Bethlehem, Palest. Lat. B. 140, 356.
 — Greek B. 163.
 Bethsan, see Seythópolis.
 Beth-Vasich, see Buazicha.
 Betsingerode, Germ. M. 83.
 Beurberg, Germ. M. 102.
 Beyharting, Germ. M. 103.
 Beziers, France. B. 45, 237.
 — C. 1233—1351, p. 239.
 Biburg, Germ. M. 104.
 Bisceglia, Italy. B. 9, 202.
 Bisignano, Italy. B. 199.
 Bisrai, Phoen. Maron. B. 428.
 Bisuldunum, Spain. C. 1077, p. 35.
 Bitetto, Italy. B. 25.
 Bitonto, Italy. B. 25.
 Bitzine, Alania. B. 393.
 Bizya, Thrace. B. 153, 388.
 Blande, de Engl. M. 250.
 Blasii Admonte, Germ. M. 101.
 Blois, France. S. 52.
 Bobbio, see Bobio.
 Bobi, Italy. B. 14.
 Bobio, Italy. B. 18.
 Boillani, France. M. 235.
 Bojano, Italy. B. 15, 196.
 Bologna, Italy. B. 13, sq., 192, sq.
 — S. 14, 194.
 Bona, Africa. B. 118, 311.
 Bonarca, Sardinia. C. in 1263, p. 207.
 Bonditza, Illyr. B. 394.
 Bonore, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Bordeaux, France. Met. 37.
 — University. 234.
 — C. 1078—1098, p. 38, and 1255—1260, p. 234.
 Borglum, Denm. B. 109, 287.
 Borgo a San Donnino, Italy. C. 1080, p. 15.
 Bosa, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Bosco, de, France. M. 228.
 Bosgrohove, Engl. M. 250.
 Bosna Sarai. B. 298.
 Bostra, Arab. Lat. Met. 357.
 Bothnians Christianized. 113.
 Botrys, Phoen. Maron. B. 177.
 Boulogne, France. C. in 1264, p. 228.
 Bourges, France. Met. 39, 239, sq.
 — University. 241.
 — C. 1145—1215, p. 40, and 1225—1438, p. 241.
 Bovino, Italy. B. 196.
 Boxeleia, Engl. M. 64.
 Braga, Spain. Met. 31, 34, 210, 220.
 Brandenburg, Germ. B. 98, 272.
 Brandizuberium. B. 153, 390.

- Braunsberg, Prussia, See of B. of Ermelin, 305.
 Brechin, Scotland. B. 70, 255.
 Bremen, Germ. Met. 88, sqq., 266, sq.
 — S. 94.
 Breslau, Silesia. B. 295.
 — C. 1248—1290, p. 296.
 Brescia, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 — C. in 1080, p. 12.
 Brindisi, Italy. B. 9.
 — Met. 20, 200.
 Brioude, France. C. in 1094, p. 40.
 Bristol. C. in 1216, p. 66.
 Britolium, France. M. 47.
 Britonia, Spain. B. 34.
 Brixen, Germ. B. 101, 275.
 Brode, Germ. M. 97.
 Bronholme, Engl. M. 250.
 Bruffing, see Prufening.
 Brugnato, Italy. B. 194.
 Brymahan, Engl. M. 250.
 Brysis. B. 153.
 Bsciarrai. Maron. B. 427.
 Buazicha. Nestor. B. 165, 405.
 Bubastus. B. 158.
 Buckow, Germ. M. 269.
 Budua, Dalmat. B. 299.
 Buelsced, Engl. M. 250.
 Burgolium, France. C. in 1154, p. 54.
 Burgos, Spain. B. 33, 209, sq.
 — C. in 1136, p. 34, in 1379, p. 212.
 Burgum S. Petri, Engl. M. 249.
 Burgum S. Edmundi, Engl. M. 249.
 Bursa, see Prusa.
 Bursfelde, Germ. M. 83.
 Burtonum, Engl. M. 249.
 Buthrotum, Illyr. B. 394.
 Butrinto, Alban. Lat. B. 325.
 Byarum, Sweden. M. 292.
 Byblus, Phoen. Lat. B. 131.
 — Maron. B. 347, 426.
 C.
 Cadhira, see Chadira.
 Cadiz, Spain. B. 218.
 Cadomus, France. M. 49.
 Caen, France. C. 1173 and 1182, p. 50.
 — University. 230.
 Cæsarea, Bithyn. Lat. B. 326.
 Cæsarea, Cappad., Greek Met. 148, 383.
 — Jacob. Met. 171.
 — Lat. Met. 318.
 Cæsarea, Palest. Lat. Met. 141.
 — Greek Met. 168, 401.
 Caffa, Crimea. Lat. Met. 331.
 — Greek Met. 390.
 Caftoun. Nestor. B. 167, 408.
 Cagli, Italy. B. 188.
 Cagliari, Sardinia. Met. 17, sqq. 207.
 Cahors, France. B. 40, 240.
 — University. 241.
 Cairo, Egypt. C. in 1239, p. 398.
 Cajazza, Italy. B. 196.
 Calahorra, Spain. B. 35, 215.
 Calamona, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 Calchi. Lat. B. 124.
 Caldria, Engl. M. 250.
 Calidon, Greece. Lat. B. 126.
 Callinicum, see Racca.
 Callinicum, Orshoëne. Jacob B. 172.
 Callisura. Armen., Jacob. B. 172.
 Calvi, Italy. B. 196.
 Calydrus, see Calidon.
 Camachus, Cilic. (?) Lat. Met. 332.
 Camaldoli, Italy. M. 204.
 Cambale, see Cambalu.
 Cambalu, China. Lat. Met. 362, sq.
 — Nestor. there.
 Cambray, (Fland.) B. 47, 227.
 — C. in 1383, p. 228.
 Cambridge, Engl. S. 64.
 — University. 250.
 Camerino, Italy. B. 188.
 Caminitza. Lat. B. 326.
 Cammin, Germ. B. 96, 268.
 Campania, Macedonia. B. 393.
 Campor-Bonor. Abb., France. M. 225.
 Campuano, de, Italy. M. 204.
 Campus Floridus, France. M. 52.
 Camula. Nestor. B. 408.
 Canary Islands Christianized. 311

- Candia. Lat. Met. 124, 320.
 — Greek Met. 396.
 Canea, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 Canne, Italy. B. 25.
 Canota, France. M. 235.
 Canovia, la, Alban. Lat. B. 322.
 Canterbury, Engl. Met. 59, sqq., 248.
 — C. 1189 and 1193, p. 65, and 1222—1413, p. 251, sq.
 Cantia, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 Canton, see Cayton.
 Caorle, Italy. B. 192.
 Caossale, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Capaccio Nuova, Italy. B. 197.
 Caphar-Hai, Maron. Patriarch's See. 177, 425.
 Caphartuta. Jacob. B. 172.
 Cappenberg, Germ. M. 87.
 Capua, Italy. Met. 15, 195.
 — C. 1087—1118, p. 16.
 Carabizya. B. 153.
 Carcassonne, France. B. 45, 237.
 Carcha. Nestor. Met. 165.
 Cardica, Roumelia. Lat. B. 125, 323.
 Careli Christianized. 113.
 Carin, see Quars.
 Carinola, Italy. B. 196.
 Caristo. Lat. B. 124.
 Carlisle, England. B. 68 252.
 Carmelisa, See of Nest. Patr. 402.
 Caroffum, France. M. 38.
 — C. 1082 and 1186, p. 38.
 Carpasso, Cyprus. Greek B. 178.
 Carpentras, France. B. 222, 246.
 Carrion de los Condes, Spain. C. 1110, p. 34.
 Carsena, Cilic. Jacob. B. 172.
 Cartamana, Mesop., Armen. B. 422.
 Cartamina, Mesop., Jacob. B. 172, 416.
 Cartaus, Germ. M. 269.
 Cartaus Marien Paradiess. Prussia, M. 269.
 Carthagena, Spain. B. 210.
 Carthago, Africa. Met. 118.
 Cartheryz, Engl. M. 249.
 Carthusia, France. M. 225.
 Carus Locus, France. M., C. in 1092, p. 75.
 Casa Dei, France. M. 37, 241.
 Casale Benedicti, France. M. 241.
 Cascara, Mesop., Nestor. Met. 164, 403.
 Casgara, Turchest., Nestor. Met. 166.
 Cashel, Irel. Met. 55, sqq., 247.
 — C. in 1172, p. 58.
 Casiropolis, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Cassandria, Maced. B. 393.
 Castell'a Mare, Italy. B. 198.
 Castellum Puellarum, Scotland. C. in 1177, p. 70.
 Castres, France. B. 240.
 Castri, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Castrium, see Campania.
 Castro, Italy. B. 187, sq.
 Castro, Italy. B. 200.
 Castrum Radulphi, France. M., C. in 1115, p. 39.
 Castrum Romanum in Syr. (?) See of the Jacob. Maphrian, 414.
 Catania, Sicily. B. 28, 31, 208.
 — University. 208.
 Cataro, Italy. B. 25.
 Cataro, Nov. Epir. B. 157.
 Caucasus. B. 303.
 Caunum, France. M. 238.
 Cavala, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Cavaillon, France. B. 71, 222, 246.
 Cayron, Egypt. Lat. B. 343.
 Cayton, China. Lat. B. 368, sq.
 Cefalu, Sicily. B. 29, 208.
 Cella S. Gisleini, France. M. 228.
 Cella Mariæ, Germ. M. 280.
 Cella Medulphi, France. M. 235.
 Celli Veronensis, Italy. M. 191.
 Cembalo, Crimea. Lat. Met. 332.
 Cemescazacuz, Armen., Armen. B. 422.
 Cendratum, France. M. 238.
 Ceneda, Italy. B. 191.
 Ceperano, Italy. C. in 1114, p. 10.
 Cephalonia. Lat. B. 124.
 — Greek B. 157, 396.
 Cerasus. Greek B. 148.
 Cerenza, Italy. B. 9.
 Cerines, Cyprus. Lat. B. 348.
 Cernel, Engl. M. 64.
 Certieseig, Engl. M. 64.

- Cervia, Italy. B. 14, 193.
 Cesena, Italy. B. 14, 193.
 Cestria, Engl. M. 249.
 Chabora, Mesop. Jacob. B. 172.
 Chabur, see Chabora.
 Chadira, Babyl. Nestor. B. 408.
 Chalcedon, Greek Met. 149, 383.
 Chalcis, Eubœa. B. 157.
 Châlons sur Marne, France. B. 46, sq., 227.
 — S. 48.
 — C. 1084—1129, p. 48.
 Châlons sur Saone, France. B. 74, 226.
 — C. in 1073, p. 75.
 Chan-Balek, China. Nestor. Met. 407.
 Chanrie, Scotl. B. 70, 255.
 Chariopolis, Thrace. B. 388.
 Charma, Mesop. Jacob. B. 417.
 Chartres, France. B. 51, 242.
 — C. 1124—1146, p. 53.
 Chartreuse, la Grande, France. M. 73.
 Chateau-Gontier, France. C. 1231—1336, p. 232.
 Chelm, Gallicia. B. 310, 337.
 Cherson, Crimea. Met. 155, 392.
 Chester, Engl. B. 63.
 Chichester, Engl. B. 61, 63, 249.
 — C. 1157, p. 65, and 1289 and 1292, p. 251.
 Chiemsee, Germ. B. 101, 275.
 — M. 102.
 China, Nestorians there. 405.
 Chinon, France. M., C. in 1165, p. 50.
 Chiozza, Italy. B. 192.
 Chisamo, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 Chisuma, Syria. Jacob. B. 172.
 Chitro, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Chiusi, Italy. B. 205.
 Chorin, Germ. M. 272.
 Christianopolis, see Megalopolis.
 Christopolis, Arab., see Chrysopolis.
 Christopolis, Asia. B. 149, 385.
 Chrysopolis, Arab. Lat. B. 357.
 Chur, Germ. B. 79.
 Ciozlo, Thrace. B. 388.
 Citeaux, France. M. 75, 226.
 Citrum, Maced. B. 156.
 Città Nuova, Italy. B. 191.
 Ciudad Rodrigo, Spain. B. 216.
 Cius, Bithyn. Met. 149.
 Civit  di Chieti, Italy. B. 9, 189.
 Civit  di Penna, Italy. B. 189.
 Civit  Ducale, Italy. B. 189.
 Civitas, Sardinia. B. 19.
 Civitas Apollinis. B. 159.
 Clairvaux, France. M. 75.
 Clarendon, Engl. C. in 1164, p. 65.
 Claudia, Mesop. Jacob. B. 172, 416.
 Claudopolis. Met. 383.
 Cleopatra, Egypt. B. 158.
 Clermont, France. B. 40.
 — C. 1077—1130, p. 40.
 Clogher, Irel. B. 56, 248.
 Clonfert, Irel. B. 59, 248.
 Cloyne, Irel. B. 57, 247.
 Clunard, Irel. B. 57, 248.
 — C. in 1161, p. 57.
 Coele, Thrace. B. 153.
 Cognac, France. C. 1238—1262, p. 234.
 Coimbra, Portugal. B. 34, 220.
 — University. 221.
 Colberg, Germ. M. 269.
 Colchester, Engl. M. 249.
 Collegium of Beat. Vir. Mar. at Munich. M. 282.
 Colocsa, Hungary. Met. 116, 297.
 Cologne, Germ. Met. 86, 264.
 — University. 87, 265.
 — C. 1115—1152, p. 88, and 1222—1322, p. 266.
 Coloss , Phrygia. B. 150.
 Colpo di Coron, Greece. B. 395.
 Columbo, see Columbum.
 Columbum, Ceylon. Lat. B. 370.
 Comachio, Italy. B. 14, 192, sq.
 Comar, Nestor. B. 167.
 Como, Italy. B. 190.
 Compi gne, France. C. 1085 and 1095, p. 48, and 1270—1329, p. 228.
 Compostella, Spain. Met. 36, 215.
 — C. in 1114, p. 36.
 Conch , France. M. 241.
 Condom, France. B. 233.
 Concordia, Italy. B. 191.
 Congo, Africa. Christians there. 311, sq.

Connor, Irel. B. 56, sq., 248.
 Constantia, Osrhoëne. Lat. B. 349.
 Constantinople. Rom. Dioc. 121, sq., 315, sqq.
 — Greek Dioc. 146, sq., 377, sqq.
 — See of Armen. Cathol. 418, 421.
 — S. 154.
 — C. 1110—1186, p. 154, and 1274—1350, p. 390.
 Constance, Germ. B. 78, 261.
 — C. in 1094, p. 85, in 1415, p. 264.
 Conventrense Mstr., Engl. M. 250.
 Conversano, Italy. B. 25, 198.
 Corbeia, France. M. 47.
 Conza. Met. 198.
 Copenhagen, Denm. Univ. 288.
 — C. in 1245, p. 288.
 Cordova, Spain. B. 210.
 Corfu, Greek. B. 156, 394.
 — Lat. Met. 319.
 Corinth, Greece. Lat. Met. 124, 319.
 — Greek Met. 156, 395.
 Cork, Irel. B. 247.
 Cormelia, France. M. 230.
 Cormœrens, France. M. 54.
 Cornland, Engl. M. 249.
 Coron, Morea. Lat. B. 124, 126, 317, sq., 326.
 Corona, France. M. 38.
 Cortona, Italy. B. 204.
 Corutense, Mstr., Engl. M. 250.
 Corycus, Cilic. Lat. Met. 134.
 Cosenza, Italy. Met. 23, 198.
 Cotrone, Italy. B. 200.
 Cotyaium, Phrygia. B. 150, 385.
 Coventre, Engl. M. 64.
 Coventry, Engl. B. 63.
 Coutances, France. B. 49, 229.
 Cozyle, Illyr. B. 394.
 Cracow, Poland. B. 115, 295, 379.
 — C. in 1189, p. 115; in 1369, p. 296.
 — University. 296.
 Creissa, France. C. in 1132, p. 46.
 Crema, Italy. B. 11.

Cremona, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 — C. in 1160, p. 12; in 1226, p. 190.
 Creta or Candia, See of Lat. Patr. of Constantinople, 316.
 Crevese, Germ. M. 79.
 Crone, Albania. Lat. B. 325.
 Crossio, de, France. M. 230.
 Cruce, de, France. M. 372.
 Crudacium, France. M. 225.
 Crummin, Germ. M. 269.
 Csanad, Hungary. B. 117.
 Cuba, America. B. 313.
 Cuenca, Spain. B. 33, 210.
 Culm, Prussia. B. 304.
 Cumanians Christianized, 336.
 Cumba, Engl. M. 250.
 Curzola. B. 298.
 Cusæ, Thebais. B. 159.
 Cybistra, Cappad. B. 148.
 Cyprus. Jacob. Met. 415.
 — Armen. B. 174, 422.
 Cypsella. B. 153, 388.
 Cyzicus. Greek Met. 150, 385.
 — Lat. Met. (?) 321.

D.

Dair-Marun, see Caphar-Hai.
 Dakuka, Mesop. Nestor. B. 405.
 Dalians Christianized, 113.
 Dalisandus. B. 161.
 Damascus, Phœn. Nestor. Met. 165.
 — Jacob. Met. 171 sq. 415.
 — Maron. Met. 427.
 — Greek Met. 400.
 Damela, Greece. Lat. B. 124.
 Damietta, Egypt. Lat. B. 314.
 — Lat. Met. 342.
 Dancala, Nubia. Lat. B. 376.
 Dargun, Germ. M. 93.
 Darle, Engl. M. 250.
 Daron, Armenia. Armen. Met. 421.
 Dasena, Assyr. Nestor. B. 404.
 Daulia, Greece. Lat. B. 318.
 Darentre, Engl. M. 250.
 Davoyo, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Dax, France. B. 37, 235.
 Delcus, Thrace. B. 153.

- Demenhur, Egypt. B. 398.
 Demetrias, Roumelia. Lat. B. 125 sq., 323.
 — Greek B. 156, 394.
 Demotica, Thrace. Met. 388, sq.
 Denkendorf, Germ. M. 80.
 Derkus, Thrace. Met. 389.
 Dervensis Abbat, France. M. 47.
 Desherbonne, Engl. M. 249.
 Destesana. Nestor. B. 404.
 Diagorgana. Lat. B. 371.
 Diatagera, Persia. Lat. Met. 374.
 Diataraga, see Diatagera.
 Diaulia, Greece. Lat. B. 124.
 Diavoli, Maced. B. 156.
 Die, France. B. 72.
 Diestorf, Germ. M. 80.
 Diethramszell, Germ. M. 102.
 Digne, France. B. 224.
 Dijon, France. C. 1117—1199, p. 75.
 Dimitaca, where? Lat. B. 336.
 Dimitria, Asia Minor. Lat. B. 322.
 Diocæsarea, Cilic. B. 349.
 Diocleä, Dalmat. Met. 117 sq.
 Diöcesis, signification of the word, 2.
 Dionysias, Arab. Lat. B. 357.
 Dionysiopolis, Thrace. Lat. B. 336.
 Dioshieron, Asia. B. 149, 385.
 Diopolis, see Lydda.
 Diopolis Magna, see Thebæ.
 Doberan, Germ. M. 93.
 Doberus, Maced. B. 393.
 Dochium, where? Armen. B. 422.
 Dol, France. Met. 41 sqq.
 — M. 44.
 — Colloquium in 1094, and C. in 1128, p. 44.
 — B. 231.
 Dolum, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Domochi. Lat. B. 125.
 Dorkena. M. 164.
 Dornock, Scotl. B. 70, 255.
 Dorpat, Livonia. B. 301.
 Down, Irel. B. 56, 248.
 Doze, Engl. M. 250.
 Dragun, see Dargun.
 Drama, Maced. Met. 393.
 Dristra. B. 153, 390.
 Drivasto, Dalm. Lat. B. 118.
 Drivasto, Dalm. Greek B. 157, 396.
 Dromore, Irel. B. 248.
 Drontheim, Norway. Met. 91, 110, 288.
 Drynopolis, Illyr. B. 394.
 Dschapghdschur. Armen. B. 422.
 Dua, France. M. 241.
 Duair, Syria. M. 169.
 Dublin, Irel. Met. 55 sq., 247.
 — C. 1176 and 1183, p. 58; in 1351, p. 248.
 Ducato di Marsi, Italy. C. in 1148, p. 10.
 Dulcigno, Dalm. B. 118, 299.
 Dumblane, Scotl. B. 70, 255.
 Dumio, Spain. B. 34.
 Dünamünde, Livonia. M. 94, 309.
 Dunfermline, Scotl. M. 70.
 Dunkeld, Scotl. B. 70.
 Dunstable, Engl. C. in 1214, p. 65.
 Duodecim Apostolorum, Germ. M. 265.
 Durazzo, Illyr. Lat. Met. 125, 321.
 — Greek Met. 157, 396.
 Durham, Engl. B. 61, 66, 68.
 — C. in 1276, p. 252.

E.

- Ebronio, de, France. M. 232.
 Eden, Phoen. Maron. B.
 Edessa. Lat. Met. 133.
 — Greek Met. 161.
 — Jacob. Met. 172.
 Edinburgh, Scotl. C. in 1239, p. 256.
 Egenesham, Engl. C. in 1186, p. 65.
 Egina. Lat. B. 124, 318.
 Eiche des Heil. Jobst, Prussia, place of pilgrimage, 309.
 Eichstedt, Germ. D. 79, 261.
 Elasson, Greece. B. 394.
 El Khabur, Mesop., Jacob. B. 416.
 Elchingen, Germ. M. 81.
 Eldenaw, Germ. M. 97.
 Electa, France. M. 45.
 Eleutheropolis, Maced. Lat. B. 127.

Elgin, Scotl. B. 255.
 Eliense Mstr., Engl. M. 250.
 Eliga, Engl. M. 64.
 Elmham, Engl. B. 63.
 Elne, France. B. 45, 237.
 — C. in 1114, p. 46.
 Elphin, Irel. B. 59, 247.
 Ely, Engl. B. 62 sq., 249.
 Emboli, Maced. Lat. B. 326.
 Embrun, France. Met. 71, 224.
 Emesa, Syria. Jacob. Met. 415.
 Emly, Irel. B. 57, 247.
 Engelberg, Switz. M. 84.
 Eno, Thrace. Met. 389.
 Ephesus, Greek Met. 149, 385.
 — Lat. Met. 322.
 Equilium, Italy. B. 192.
 Erbil, see Arbela.
 Erekli, Thrace. Lat. Met. 125, 322.
 — Greek Met. 388.
 Erfurt, Germ. C. in 1149, p. 86 ;
 in 1223, p. 264.
 — University. 263.
 Erlau, Hungary. B. 115, 297.
 Ermeland, Prussia. B. 304.
 Eschmiazin, Armen. See of Catholicus of the Armenians. 418, 420.
 Esserum, Denm. M. 109.
 Easing, Germ. M. 280.
 Esthonians Christianized. 300.
 Etal, Germ. M. 280.
 Euchaïta. B. 149, 383.
 Eushan, Engl. M. 249.
 Evershan, Engl. M. 249.
 Evesam, Engl. M. 64.
 Evora, Portugal. B. 221.
 Evreux, France. B. 49, 229.
 Exeter, Engl. B. 63, 248.
 — C. in 1287, p. 251.
 Exoldunum, France. C. in 1081, p. 40.
 Ezerus, Greece. B. 394.

F.

Fabrum, France. M. 241.
 Faënza, Italy. B. 14, 192 sq.
 Faldera, Germ. M. 79, 94.
 Falera, Italy. B. 188.
 Falisci, see Falera.

Famagusta, Cyprus. Lat. B. 136, 348.
 — Greek Met. 177.
 Fano, Italy. B. 188.
 Farœ Islands. 289.
 Favesham, Engl. M. 249.
 Feltre, Italy. B. 191.
 Ferentino, Italy. B. 8, 187.
 Fermo, Italy. B. 9, 188.
 Ferns, Irel. B. 58, 247 sq.
 Ferrara, Italy. B. 14, 193.
 — University. 192, 194.
 — C. in 1106 and 1110, p. 15.
 Festome, Engl. M. 250.
 Fiesole, Italy. B. 203.
 Figiacum, France. M. 40.
 Fiscannum, France. M. 49.
 Fischhausen, Prussia, See of, B. of Samland. 305.
 Fleury, France. C. 1107 and 1110, p. 53.
 Flora, Germ. M. 265.
 Florianum, France. M. 235.
 Florence. B. 9.
 — C. 1105 and 1139, p. 10, and 1346 and 1438, p. 205.
 — Met. 203.
 — University. 204.
 Florinnes, Germ. M. 265.
 Fochia, Asia Minor. Lat. B. 329.
 Foix, France. C. in 1226, p. 239.
 Foja Vecchia, see Fochia.
 Foligno, Italy. B. 188. C. in 1146, p. 10.
 Fondi, Italy. B. 9, 196.
 Fons Combaudi, France. M. 241.
 Fons Frigidus, France. M. 238.
 Fons Nostræ Dominæ, France. M. 228.
 Fontanis, de, Engl. M. 249.
 Fontevrault, France. M. 38.
 Forestensis, France. M. 47.
 Forli, Italy. B. 14, 192 sq.
 Forlim Popoli, Italy. B. 14, 192 sq.
 Fornesta, Engl. M. 249.
 Fossombrone, Italy. B. 188.
 Frankfort-on-the-Maine, Germ. C. in 1195, p. 86 ; in 1234—1238, p. 264.
 Frankfort-on-the-Oder. University, 274.

Frascati, Italy. B. 8, 187.
 Frauenalb, Germ. M. 82.
 Frauenburg, Prussia. See of the
 B. of Ermeland, 305.
 Fredelsloh, Germ. M. 83.
 Freiburg, Germ. University. 263.
 Freisach, Germ. C. in 1160, p.
 106.
 Freisingen, Germ. B. 101, 275.
 — C. in 1440, p. 283.
 Frejus, France. B. 223.
 Fritzlar, Germ. C. 1118, and
 1199, p. 85; in 1246, p. 264.
 Fulda, Germ. M. 262.
 Fünfkirchen, Hungary. B. 115.
 Fürstencell, Germ. M. 277.
 Fürstenfeld, Germ. M. 277.

G.

Gabala, Syria. Lat. B. 131, 347.
 Gaëta, Italy. B. 196.
 Galliata, Italy. M. 14.
 Gallipoli, Italy. B. 200.
 Gallipoli, Roumelia. Lat. B. 125,
 323.
 — Greek B. 388.
 Galtelle, Sardinia. B. 19, 195.
 Gangra, Paphlag. Met. 149.
 Ganttington, Engl. C. in 1118,
 p. 65.
 Gap, France. B. 223.
 Garde, Greenland. B. 110, 288.
 Garella, Thrace. B. 153.
 — Met. 389.
 Gargara, Armen. Jacob. B. 172.
 Gaura, Greece. B. 318.
 Gauterii Stirpensis, France. M. 38.
 Gaza, Palestine. B. 163.
 Gazarta, see Gozarta.
 Gehon, Cilic. Jacob. B. 172.
 Gemblours, Germ. S. 88.
 — M. 288.
 Gemmeticum, France. M. 49, 229.
 Geneva, Switz. B. 72, 225.
 Genoa, Italy. Met. 17 sqq., 194.
 — C. in 1216, p. 20.
 Gera Petra, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 Germanicia. Jacob. B. 172.
 Gerona, Spain. C. 35, 212.
 — C. 1078—1143, p. 35.
 Gesluna, Mesopot. B. 404.

Gezira, Mesopot. Nestor. B. 64,
 404.
 — See of. Nestor. Patr. 402.
 Ghabni, (where?) Armen. B. 422.
 Ghamkhi, (where?) Armen. B.
 422.
 Gharus, (where?) Armen. B. 422.
 Ghoghuonium, (where?) Armen.
 B. 422.
 Ghubitarum, Armen., Armen. B.
 422.
 Giaaphar, Euphrat. Jacob. B.
 172.
 Gieghi, (where?) Armen. B. 422.
 Gigers, France. C. in 1188, p.
 50.
 Gilas, Greece. Lat. B. 124.
 Gimenes, Greece. Lat. B. 124.
 Giovenazzo, Italy. B. 25.
 Girgenti, Sicily. B. 28.
 Gissona, Spain. C. in 1099, p.
 35.
 Glandève, France. B. 71, 224.
 Glandilaugh, Irel. B. 58.
 Glannafolium, France. M. 51.
 Glasconia, Engl. M. 249.
 Glasgow, Scotl. B. 67, 69.
 — Met. 254 sq.
 — University. 256.
 Glaucestria, Engl. M. 64.
 Gleastinberie, Engl. M. 64.
 Gloucester, Engl. C. in 1190, p.
 66; in 1378, p. 251.
 Gloucestre, Engl. M. 249.
 Gnésen, Poland. Met. 114.
 — C. in 1210, p. 115.
 Gondisapor, Nestor. Met. 164, 403.
 Gortyna, Candia. Met. 157.
 Goths, Met. of the. 153.
 Gotopoli, Roumelia. Lat. B. 322.
 Gottesgnade, Germ. M. 270.
 Gotteszell, Germ. M. 279.
 Gozarta, Mesopot., Jacob. B. 174,
 417.
 Gracia, Engl. M. 250.
 Grado, Italy. Met. 12, 190 sq.
 — C. in 1152, p. 13; in 1296
 —1330, p. 192.
 Grambow, Germ. M. 98 sq.
 Gran, Hungary. Met. 115, 296.
 — C. 1114 and 1169, p. 117;
 1256—1382, p. 297.

Granada, Spain. B. 218.
 — Met. 219.
 Grandmont, France. M. 40, 241.
 Grassa, France. M. 238.
 Grasse, France. B. 224.
 Gravina, Italy. B. 22.
 Gray, Germ. (France). Acad. 257.
 Greifswald, Germ. University. 270.
 Grenoble, France. B. 72, 225.
 — University. 225.
 Grey Monastery, Germ. 268.
 Grey Monastery, Berlin, Germ. 272.
 Grignianum de Prato, Italy. M. 204.
 Grobe, see Grube.
 Greenland. B. 110.
 Grosseto, Italy. B. 205.
 Gross-Wardein, Hungary. B. 298.
 Grube, Germ. M. 97.
 Guadix, Spain. B. 218 sq.
 Guastalla, Italy. C. in 1106, p. 14.
 Guba, Armen. Min., Jacob. B. 172, 416.
 — See of Jacob. Maph. 415.
 Guinea, Africa. Christianity there 312.
 Guma, Syria. Jacob. B. 416.
 Gummita, Africa. B. 118.
 Gurk, Germ. B. 101, 276.
 Gutenzell, Germ. M. 262.

H.

Haa, Mesop. Jacob. B. 172, 416.
 Habsal, Esthonia. B. 301.
 Hadeth, Mesopot., Jacob. B. 417.
 Haditha, Mesopot., Nestor. B. 165, 404.
 Haditna, Segestana. Jacob. B. 174.
 Hadrianople, Thrace. Lat. Met. 125.
 — Greek Met. 153, 389.
 Hægelwerd, Germ. M. 276.
 Hagulstad, Engl. M. 68.
 Halberstadt, Germ. B. 79, 261.
 Halep, Syria. Jacob. Met. 171, 415.
 — Lat. B. 349.

Halicz, Galicia. Met. 310.
 Halle, Germ. C. in 1175 and 1176, p. 99.
 Hallein, Germ. C. 1146, p. 106.
 Halnum, Engl. M. 250.
 Ham, France. M. 47.
 Hamadan. Nestor. B. 165.
 Hamburg, Germ. C. in 1406, p. 268.
 — Met. 266.
 Hamburg-Bremen, Germ. Met. 88.
 Hammer, Norway. B. 110, 289.
 Haran, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 172.
 Haret-Baret. Jacob. B. 172, 416.
 Harganum, Cilicia. Armen. B. 422.
 Hasnun, France. M. 47.
 Hatacha, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 416.
 Havelberg, Germ. B. 98, 272.
 Haylio, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Hazza. Nestor. Met. 165.
 Heathendom. 2, 182.
 Hebron, Palest., Lat. B. 140, 356.
 Heggbach, Germ. M. 262.
 Heidelberg, Germ. University, 263.
 Heiligen Berge Andechs, (auf dem) Germ. M. 281.
 Heligen Grabe, Germ. M. 273.
 Heilige Linde, Prussia, place of pilgrimage, 309.
 Heli, Engl. M. 64.
 Helicma, Germ. M. 265.
 Heraclea, Maced. B. 156, 393.
 Heraclea, Thrace. Met. 152, 388.
 Heraclea, Ponti. B. 149, 383.
 Herford, Germ. C. in 1137, p. 85.
 Hereford, Engl. B. 60, 63, 248.
 Hermonthis, Thebais. B. 159.
 Hermopolis Magna, Thebais. B. 159.
 Hermopolis Parva, Egypt. B. 158.
 Herrenalb, Germ. M. 81.
 Herta, Engl. M. 250.
 Hesen-Cepha, see Hesna.
 Hesna, Mesopot. Nestor. B. 408.
 Hexamilium, see Lyzimachia.
 Hida, Engl. M. 259.
 Hiddensehte, Rügen. M. 268.
 Hierapolis, Euphrat. Lat. Met. 134.
 — Jacob. Met. 172.
 — Armen. B. 422.

Hierapolis, Phrygia Salut. Greek Met. 150.

— Lat. Met. 323, 336.

Hildesheim, Germ. B. 79, 261.

— C. in 1225, p. 264.

Hillersleben, Germ. M. 80.

Hilta, Engl. M. 250.

Himmelstedt, Germ. M. 270.

Himmelsport, Germ. M. 270.

Hoff, am, Germ. M. 105.

Hohenau, Germ. C. in 1178, p. 106.

Holinculcani, de, Engl. M. 250.

Holwana, Asia. Nestor. Met. 165.

Hoolum, Iceland. B. 110, 289.

— S. 111.

Hortuna, Engl. M. 64.

Hosteria, Germ. M. 265.

Huesca, Spain. B. 35, 215.

Humiliare, France. M. 47.

Hyrkania, Lydia. B. 150.

I.

Iconi (Iconium) Armen. B. 422.

— Met. 151, 386.

Idanha, Spain. B. 34, 216.

Illescas, Spain. C. in 1379, p. 212.

Imola, Italy. B. 192.

India. Met. and B. of Nestor. 403.

Ingolstadt, Germ. M. 278.

— University. 282.

Insula Germanica, France. M. 51.

Insula S. Mariæ, Germ. M. 80.

Irant, France. M. 47.

Ischeboli, Roumelia. Lat. B. 322.

Isenhagen, Germ. 263.

Isernia, Italy. B. 196.

Iceland. B. 110.

Isnik, see Nicæa.

Isnikmid, Bithyn. Lat. Met. 326.

— Greek Met. 384.

Isola, Italy. B. 199.

Itzehoe, Germ. M. 267.

Ivenack, Germ. M. 97.

Ivrea, Italy. B. 11, 190.

J.

Jacobites, Dioc. of the. 168 sqq., 409 sqq.

— Schism. 410.

Jaen, Spain. B. 210.

Jerez, Armen. B. 422.

Jerichow, Germ. M. 98.

Jeroslaw, Russia. Met. 391.

Jerusalem. Rom. Dioc. 137 sqq. 349 sqq.

— Greek Dioc. 161 sq., 400 sq.

— Nestor. Met. 167, 407.

— Jacob. Met. 168, 172, 415.

— Armen. Met. 174.

— C. 1099—1143, p. 141.

— See of Armen. Patr. 418, 421.

Jesi, Italy. B. 188.

Jeznka, Armen. B. 422.

Joannina, Illyr. Greek Met. 394.

Jocundiacum, France. M. 238.

Johannes de Monte Corvino, his sphere of action. 363 sqq.

Joncellum, see Juncellum.

Joppa, Palest. Lat. B. 357.

Jotrum, France. M., C. in 1130, p. 53.

Juliopolis, Galatia. Greek B. 148.

Julita, Sweden. M. 114.

Jultania. Armen. B. 422.

Juncellum, France. M. 238.

Justinianopolis, see Mocesius.

Justinianopolis. Greek B. 148.

Jutenkirch, Prussia, a place of pilgrimage. 309.

K.

Kadikeium, Bithyn. Lat. B. 236.

— Greek Met. 384.

Kaisarieh, Cappad., Jacob. Met. 415, 521.

Kaisarich, Palest. see Cæsarea.

Kaisarheim, Germ. M. 81.

Kalisch, Poland. C. in 1420, p. 296.

Kalmar, Sweden. M. 292.

Kamach, Armen. B. 422.

Kaminiec, Podolia. B. 310.

Kareleol, Scotl. C. in 1138, p. 70.

Karin, Armen. B. 174.
 Karlsburg, Transylv. B. 298.
 Karoffum, see Caroffum.
 Kars, Armen. B. 174.
 Kellheim, Germ. M. 278.
 Kelmoellocus, Irel. C. in 1210,
 p. 58.
 Kelso, Scotl. M. 70.
 Kenana, Irel. C. in 1152, p. 57.
 Kernicum, Illyr. Lat. B. 125.
 Kertsch, Crimea. Greek Met. 155,
 392.
 — Lat. Met. 334.
 Khabour, Mesopot., Jacob B. 416.
 Khuorzenum, Armenia. B. 422.
 Kildare, Ireland. B. 58, 247.
 Kilfenora, Ireland. B. 58.
 Kilkenny, Ireland. B. 58, 247.
 Killaloe, Ireland. B. 59, 248.
 Killmore, Ireland. B. 56.
 Kiew, Russia. Greek Met. 154,
 391.
 — Lat. B. 336, sq.
 Kipros, (Cyprus,) Isle of. Armen.
 B. 174.
 Kiptala, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Kirkwall, Scotl. B. 255.
 Kolbatz, Germ. M. 97.
 Kolomna, Russia. B. 392.
 Königgrätz, Germ. B. 285.
 Königsberg, Prussia. M. 309.
 Königsbrunn, Germ. M. 262.
 Kosra on the Tigris. Nestor. B.
 164.
 Kroja, Albania. Lat. B. 322.

L.

Lacabæna, Armen. Jacob B.
 173, 416.
 Lacres, Engl. M. 250.
 Lædoricium, Roumelia. Lat. B.
 323.
 Lagny, France. C. in 1142, p. 49.
 Lambeth, Engl. C. in 1206, p.
 65; in 1261—1362, p. 251.
 Lamego, Spain. B. 34, 220.
 Landshut, Germ. M. 278.
 Langez, France. C. in 1278, p.
 232.
 Langres, France. B. 74, 226.
 — C. 1080—1116, p. 75.
 Lantz or Lenienz, Germ. M. 262.
 Laodicæa, Syria. Lat. B. 131,
 346.
 — Armen. B. 174.
 Laodicæa, Phrygia. B. 150, 385.
 Laon, France. B. 47, 227.
 — S. 47.
 — C. in 1232 and 1233, p. 228.
 Larino, Italy. B. 15.
 Larissa, Syria. Lat. B. 348.
 Larissa, Thessal. Lat. Met. 125,
 323.
 — Greek Met. 156.
 Larta, Greece. B. 156.
 Latina, de, Palest. Lat. M. 141.
 Latopolis, Thebais. B. 159.
 Lauban, Germ. M. 274.
 Lauben, zum, Germ. M. 273.
 Lauffen, Germ. C. in 1129, p.
 106.
 Lausanne, Switz. B. 72, 257.
 Laval, France. C. in 1207, p. 54;
 in 1242, p. 232.
 Lavata, Greece. Lat. B. 325.
 Lavaur, France. C. in 1213, p. 46.
 — B. 245.
 Lavello, Italy. B. 25, 198.
 Lebus, Poland. B. 295.
 Lecce, Italy. B. 200.
 Lectoure, France. B. 235.
 Leffia, Germ. M. 265.
 Lehnin, Germ. M. 98.
 Leighlin Bridge, Irel. B. 58, 247.
 Leipzig, Germ. University. 274.
 Lemberg, Galicia. Met. 310.
 Lemnos, Isle of. Lat. Met. 150.
 — Greek Met. 156, 393.
 Lencics, Poland. C. 1188 and
 1197, p. 115; 1246—1285, p.
 296.
 Leon, Spain. B. 32, 211.
 — C. 1091—1135, p. 34.
 Lepanto, Greece. Lat. Met. 324.
 — Greek Met. 395.
 Lerida, Spain. B. 212.
 — University. 213.
 — C. 1229—1257, p. 214.
 Lesbos, Isle of. Greek Met. 150,
 324.
 Lescar, France. B. 37, 235.

- Lesina, Dalmatia. B. 299.
 Lethest, Engl. M. 250.
 Letines, France. C. in 1107, p. 49.
 Lettere, Italy. B. 197.
 Leucas, Epir. Vet. B. 156, 394.
 Leucosia, see Nicosia.
 Lezatum, France. M. 45, 245.
 Libaria, Mysia. Lat. B. 321.
 Lichfield, Engl. B. 63, 249.
 Liege, Germ. B. 86, 265.
 — C. in 1131 and 1152, p. 88;
 in 1226, p. 266.
 Livonia Christianised. 93.
 Lietzke, Germ. M. 98.
 Lilyshellis, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Limenæ, Pisis. B. 151.
 Limerick, Irel. B. 57, 248.
 Limisso, Cyprus. Greek B. 178.
 — Lat. B. 348.
 — C. in 1298, p. 349.
 Limoges, France. B. 40, 240.
 — C. 10951 and 180, p. 40.
 Lincoln, Engl. B. 63, 249.
 — C. in 1143, p. 65.
 Linköping, Sweden. B. 108, 111,
 291.
 — C. in 1148, p. 114.
 Lipari Isles. B. 29, 208.
 Lippe, Germ. C. in 1132, p. 88.
 Lisbon, Portugal. Met. 221.
 — University. 221.
 Lisieux, France. B. 49.
 — S. 49.
 — C. in 1106, p. 50.
 Lislebone, France. C. in 1080, p.
 49, sq.
 Lismore, Irel. B. 55, 57, 247.
 Lismore, Scotl. B. 255.
 Lithuanians Christianised. 293.
 Lititza, Thrace. Met. 389.
 Litomysl, Germ. B. 285.
 Llandaff, Eng. B. 63, 248 sq.
 Löbau, Prussia. See of the B. of
 Culm. 304.
 Lockum, Germ. M. 86.
 Locus Dei, see Lygum.
 Lodève, France. B. 45, 237.
 Lodi, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 — C. in 1161, p. 12.
 Lombez, France. C. in 1176, p.
 46.
 Lombez, France. B. 245.
 London, Engl. B. 60 sqq., 249.
 — C. 1075—1214, p. 64 sq.,
 and 1225—1486, p. 251.
 Londonderry, Irel. B. 57, 248.
 Lonlaye, France. M. 232.
 Lorch, Germ. M. 80.
 Loudun, France. C. 1109 and
 1146, p. 39.
 Louvain, Germ. University. 266.
 Loyceserie, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Lubben, Engl. M. 250.
 Lübeck, Germ. B. 89 sq., 267.
 Lucca, Italy. B. 9, 195.
 Lucera, Italy. B. 15, 196.
 Lucern, Switzl. M. 263.
 Lucida Vallis, see Lyse.
 Luck in Wolhyn. B. 310.
 Luçon, France. B. 233.
 Lucra, France. M. 235.
 Lucuc, (where?) Lat. B. 334.
 Lugo, Spain. M. 34, 36, 215.
 — C. in 1253, p. 216.
 Lund, Denm. Met. 91, 106 sqq.,
 586 sq.
 Lüne, Germ. M. 83.
 Lurö, Sweden. M. 113.
 Lychnidus, see Achrida.
 Lydda, Palest. Lat. B. 140,
 356.
 — Greek B. 401.
 Lygum, Denm. M. 109.
 Lyons, France. Met. 73, 225.
 — C. 1080—1126, p. 75; 1246
 — 1449, p. 226.
 — University. 226.
 Lyse, Norway. M. 111.
 Lyzimachia, Thrace. B. 388.

M.

- Maadan, Mesopot., Jacob B. 416.
 Maalta, Adiabene, Nestor. B. 165
 405.
 Maara, Syria. Jacob B. 417.
 Mabug, see Hierapolis.
 Macclesfield, Engl. C. 1332 and
 1362, p. 251.
 Macerata, Italy. B. 188.
 Macon, France. B. 74, 226.
 — C. in 1286, p. 226.

- Macre, Maced. Lat. Met. 126.
 — Greek B. 389.
 Macu, Armenia, see S. Thaddæi.
 Madilhartstorf, see Malharstorf.
 Madytus, Thrace. Met. 153, 388.
 Magdeburg, Germ. Met. 97, 271.
 — C. 1266—1322, p. 274 sq.
 Magni Prati, Germ. M. 265.
 Maguelone, France. B. 45, 237.
 Maillezais, France. B. 233.
 Mailros, see Melrose.
 Maina, Greece. Lat. B. 320.
 Maipherakin, Mesopot. Greek B. 161.
 — Nestor. B. 167, 408.
 — Jacob. Met. 172, 415.
 Maipheracta, see Maipherakin.
 Maiphuch, Phoen. M. 426.
 Maito, see Madytus.
 Majorca, Isle of. B. 219.
 Majus Monasterium, France. M. 54, 231.
 Malabar, India. Met. 406.
 Malaga, Spain. B. 220.
 Malatia, see Melitene.
 Malebergia, Engl. C. in 1182, p. 65.
 Malharstorf, Germ. M. 103.
 Malmesbury, Engl. M. 249.
 Malonia, Germ. M. 265.
 Malta, Isle of. B. 29, 207.
 Maluerne Magna, Engl. M. 250.
 Mamistra, Cilicia. Lat. Met. 135, 347.
 — Greek B. 400.
 Mamuiestum, Cilicia. Armen. B. 422.
 Manandunik, Armen. B. 422.
 Manazkjerd, Armen. B. 174.
 Manfredonia, Italy. Met. 202.
 Mans, le, France. B. 54, 231.
 — C. 1166 and 1188, p. 54; 1237, p. 232.
 Mansfeld, Germ. M. 83.
 Mansur, on the Euphrates. Jacob. B. 173, 416.
 Mantua, Italy. B. 12, 191.
 — C. in 1459, p. 192.
 Maraga, Adorbighana. Lat. B. 374.
 Marantunia, Armen. B. 422.
 Marchthal, Germ. M. 262.
 Marcianopolis, Moesia Infer. Met. 153.
 Mardin, Mesopot. Nestor. B. 167, 408.
 — Jacob. Met. 172, 415.
 — See of Jacob. Patr. 169, 414.
 Maresiis, de, Italy. M. 194.
 Mariager, Denm. M. 288.
 Mariamme, Syria. Lat. B. 348.
 Mariæ Magdalena, Monast. Lat. 141.
 Mariæ Magdalena, Germ. M. 274.
 Mariana, Corsica. B. 194.
 Marienberg, Germ. M. 83.
 Marienfiess, Germ. M. 269.
 Marienrode, Germ. M. 83.
 Mariensee, Germ. M. 86.
 Marienstein, Germ. M. 83.
 Marienstern, Germ. M. 273.
 Marienthal, Germ. M. 83.
 Marienthal, Germ. Another M. 274.
 Marienthron, Germ. M. 270.
 Marienthür, Germ. M. 274.
 Marienwalde, Germ. M. 270.
 Marienwerder, Germ. M. 80.
 Marienwerder, Germ. Another M. 87.
 Marmaritzium, Greece. B. 394.
 Marmora, see Præconnesus.
 Maronea, Rhodope. B. 153, 389.
 Maronites, diocese of, 176, 424.
 Marscia, Armenia. B. 422.
 Marseilles, France. B. 71, 222.
 — C. in 1263, p. 223.
 Marsico Nuovo, Italy. B. 197.
 Martialis, France. M. 40.
 Martinsberg, Hungary. M. 117.
 Martorano, Italy. B. 198.
 Maschievorum, Armen. B. 422.
 Masciartus, Armen. B. 422.
 Massa, Italy. B. 205.
 Massa di Maremma, Italy. B. 9.
 Massa Lubrense, Italy. B. 198.
 Massayo, de, Italy. M. 194.
 Matera, Italy. B. 22 sq.
 Matikhoven, Germ. M. 281.
 Matriga, or Kaffa. Greek Met. 155, 351.
 — Lat. Met. 334.
 Maurienne, Savoy. B. 225.
 Mausiacum, France. M. 40.

- Mayence, Germ. Met. 77, 259.
 — C. 1075—1188, p. 85, and
 1233—1318, p. 264.
 — University. 263.
 Mayo, see Moy.
 Mazzara, Sicily. B. 28, 207.
 Meaux, France. B. 51, 242.
 — C. 1080—1204, p. 52;
 1228—1240, p. 244.
 Mecklenburg, Germ. B. 89.
 Meda, Macedonia. Lat. B. 127.
 Media, Thrace. Met. 388.
 Medingen, Germ. M. 263.
 Medon, Albania. Met. 396.
 Megalopolis, Greece. Greek Met.
 156, 395.
 — Lat. B. 320.
 Megara, Greece. Lat. B. 124,
 318.
 Meissen, Germ. B. 98, 271.
 Melangia, Asia Minor. B. 384.
 Melenicum. Met. 388, 393.
 Melduna, Engl. M. 64.
 Melesoba, Dardan. B. 157.
 Melfi, Italy. C. 1089 and 1130,
 p. 10; 1284, p. 203.
 — B. 25, 203.
 Melitene, Armen. II. Met. 148.
 — Jacob. Met. 415.
 Mellifios, Irel. M. 57.
 — C. 1151, p. 57.
 Melun, France. C. 1216, p. 53;
 1225—1300, p. 244.
 Memphis. B. 159.
 Menatum, France. M. 40.
 Mende, France. B. 40.
 Merdune, Engl. C. 1258—1300,
 p. 251.
 Merseburg, Germ. B. 98.
 Mesembria, Thrace. B. 153, 389.
 Mesla, Engl. M. 250.
 Messene, Greece. Met. 156.
 Messina, Sicily. Met. 29, 208.
 Metelis, Egypt. B. 158, 398.
 Methymna, Lesbos. Greek Met.
 150, 386.
 Metra, Roumelia. B. 389.
 Metz, France. B. 76, 259.
 — C. 1152, p. 77.
 Michelney, Engl. M. 64.
 Micone. Lat. B. 327.
 Middelton, Engl. M. 64.
 Miedniki. B. 294.
 Milano, Italy. Met. 10, 190.
 — S. 11.
 — C. 1098—1135, p. 12; 1287
 and 1291, p. 190.
 Mileto, Italy. B. 200.
 Miletone, Engl. M. 249.
 Miletopolis. B. 150, 385.
 Miletus, Caria. Met. 150, 386.
 Millebeci, France. M. 241.
 Milo, Isle of. Lat. B. 327.
 Milopotamo, Candia. Lat. B.
 320.
 Minden, Germ. B. 86, 265.
 Minderau, Germ. 81.
 Minervino, Ital. B. 25, 198.
 Mirepoix, France. B. 245.
 Miseraium, France. M. 241.
 Misitra, Greece. Lat. B. 320.
 — Greek. Met. 395.
 Mitylene, Lesbos. Greek Met.
 150, 386.
 — Lat. Met. 324.
 Mjedsckjert. Armen. B. 422.
 Moallak, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 417.
 Mobodra, see Secred.
 Mocesius, Cappad. Met. 148, 383.
 Modena, Italy. B. 13 sq., 192.
 — S. 14, 194.
 — C. in 1106, p. 15.
 Modiad, Mesop. Jacob. B. 416.
 Modon, Greece. Lat. B. 126, 326.
 — Greek B. 157, 395.
 Modrusch, Croatia. B. 298.
 Mohammedanism, spread of. 1,
 182, 379 sqq.
 Molesia, France. M. 74.
 Molievonum, Armen. B. 422.
 Molismus, France. M. 226.
 Monasterium Aremari, France.
 51.
 Monasterium Fossatense, France.
 51.
 Monasterium Novum, France. M.
 38.
 Monchaileth, Engl. M. 249.
 Mondonedo, Spain. B. 34, 36,
 215.
 Mondovi, Italy. B. 206.
 Monopoli, Italy. B. 201.
 Monreale, Sicily. Met. 3, 208.
 Mons Ganos, Roumelia. Met. 389

Mons Olivi, France. M. 238.
 Mons Eligii, France. M. 228.
 Mons S. Quintini, France. M. 47.
 Monstiers en Tarantaise, France.
 Met. 71, 224.
 Montauban, France. B. 245.
 Mont de Marsan, France. M. 236.
 Monte Alcino, Italy. B. 205.
 Monte Cassino, Italy. B. 196.
 Monte Feltro, Italy. B. 188.
 Monte Leone, Italy. B. 200.
 Monte Verde, Italy. B. 199.
 Montoux, France. C. 1209, p. 46.
 Montesia, Spain. M. 213.
 Montis Majoris, France. M. 223.
 Montpellier, France. University.
 45, 238.
 — C. 1134—1214, p. 46; 1224
 and 1258, p. 239.
 Moreni, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Moretum, France. C. in 1154,
 p. 75.
 Moscow, Russia. Lat. B. 338.
 Mosul, Mesopot. Nestor. Met.
 165, 404.
 — See of the Jacob. Maphrian.
 170.
 — Jacob. Met. 173, 417.
 Moy, Irel. B. 59.
 Moyssiacum, France. M. 40.
 Muchelanîæ, Engl. M. 64.
 Müldorf, Germ. C. 1249, p. 283.
 Mulhausen, Prussia, place of pil-
 grimage, 309.
 Munich, Germ. M. 278.
 Munichsmünster, Germ. M. 104.
 Münster, Germ. B. 86, 265.
 — C. in 1279, p. 266.
 Muret, France. C. in 1213, p. 46.
 Murray, Scotl. B. 70.
 Myra, Lycia. Met. 151.

N.

Naamania, Assyria. B. 167.
 Naarda, see Nuhadra.
 Nacsia, see Nicsia.
 Nakschivan, Armen. Lat. Met.
 374.

Nantes, France. B. 54, 231.
 — C. in 1127, p. 54, in 1264,
 p. 232.
 Naphara, Nestor. B. 164.
 Napoli, Italy. Met. 16, 197.
 — University, 197.
 Napoli di Malvasia, Greece. Lat.
 B. 124, 320.
 — Greek Met. 395.
 Narbonne, France. Met. 44, 236.
 — C. 1090—1210, p. 45 sq.;
 1227—1430, p. 239.
 Narni, Italy. B. 188.
 Nascivan, see Nakschivan.
 Nathaphæ, see Zapharanum.
 Natura. Lat. B. 338 sq.
 Naumburg, Germ. B. 272.
 Naupactus, Greece. Met. 156.
 Navarra. C. in 1387, p. 215.
 Navarzan, Armen. B. 423.
 Navarzana, Babyl. Lat. B. 373.
 Naxivan, Armen. B. 423.
 Nazareth, Palest. Lat. Met. 142.
 — C. in 1160, p. 143, 202,
 357.
 Nazianzus, Cappad. B. 148.
 Nazoresca. Lat. B. 126, 323.
 Nea, Isle of. Lat. B. 339.
 Neapolis, Italy, see Napoli.
 Neapolis, Palest. C. in 1120, p. 142.
 Nebbio, Corsica. B. 194.
 Negropont, Greece. Lat. B. 124,
 318.
 — See of the Lat. Patr. of Con-
 stantinople, 316.
 — Greek B. 395.
 Neitra, see Nitra.
 Nelia, Thessaly. Lat. B. 339.
 Nemosia, Cyprus. Lat. B. 136.
 — Greek B. 429.
 Neocæsarea. Met. 148, 383.
 — Armen. B. 423.
 Neopace. Lat. Met. 325.
 Neopatra, Greece. Lat. Met. 126,
 325.
 — Greek B. 394.
 Neperghertum, Armen. B. 423.
 Neresheim, Germ. M. 82.
 Nesbin, see Nisibis.
 Nestorians, Diocese of the. 163,
 402.

- Newbattle, Scotl. M. 70.
 Neuendorf, Germ. M. 273.
 Neustift, Germ. M. 105.
 Neuwerk, Germ. M. 99.
 Nevers, France. B. 51, 242.
 New Upsala, Sweden. Met. 289.
 Newenkamp, Germ. M. 267.
 Newen Treptow, Germ. M. 269.
 Nicæa, Bithyn. Met. 149, 384.
 — C. 1222 and 1235 p. 384 sq.
 Nicaria, Isle of. Lat. B. 327.
 Nicastrò, Italy. B. 200.
 Nice, France. B. 71, 224.
 Nicomedia, Lat. Met. 126, 149, 384.
 Nicopolis, Thrace. B. 153, 390.
 Nicosia, Cyprus. Lat. Met. 136, 178, 348.
 — Maron. Met. 427.
 — C. in 1340, p. 349.
 — See of Lat. Patr. of Jerus. p. 356.
 — Greek B. 177, 429.
 Nicsia, Lat. Met. 325.
 Nigella, France. M., C. in 1200, p. 53.
 Niksara, see Neocæsarea.
 Nil, Babylonia. Nestor. B. 167.
 Nilopolis. B. 159, 398.
 Nimes, France. B. 45, 237.
 — C. in 1096, p. 46; in 1284, p. 239.
 Niniveh, Mesop. Nestor. B. 404.
 Nisibis, Mesop. Nestor. Met. 164, 404.
 — Jacob. B. 174, 417.
 Nitra, Hungary. B. 116, 297.
 Nizza. see Nice.
 Nobiliacum, France. M. 38, 234.
 — C. in 1290, p. 234.
 Nocera, Italy. B. 188.
 Nogaro, France, C. in 1154, p. 37; in 1290—1315, p. 236.
 Nola, Italy. B. 197.
 Nonantula, Italy. M. 193.
 Nonconenrio, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Nordhausen, Germ. C. in 1105, p. 85.
 Nortense Mstr., Eng. M. 250.
 Northampton, Engl. C. 1133—1177, p. 65; 1267, p. 251.
 Norwich, Engl. B. 63.
 — C. in 1169, p. 65; in 1255, p. 251.
 Norwicense Mstr., Engl. M. 250.
 Nova Cella, see Neustift.
 Novæ Patræ, Thessaly. B. 156.
 Novara, Italy. B. 190.
 Novem populania, France. C. in 1073, p. 37.
 Novogorod, Russia. Met. 155.
 Novum Mercatum, France. C. in 1151, p. 50.
 Novum Monast., Germ. M. 265.
 Noyon, France. B. 227.
 — C. 1232—1344, p. 228.
 Nubia, state of Christianity in. 159.
 Nucariis, de, France. M. 232.
 Nuhadra, Babylonia. Nestor. B. 165, 404.
 — Jacob. B. 174, 417.
 Nydala, Sweden. M. 114.
 Nymphaea, Bithyn. C. in 1233, p. 385.
- O.
- Ochara, Nestor. B. 164, 403.
 Ochia, Japan. Lat. B. 376.
 Ochsenhausen, Germ. M. 81, 262.
 Odense, Denm. B. 109, 288.
 — C. in 1245, p. 288.
 Österaros, Sweden. Met. 289.
 Ofen, Hungary. C. in 1279, p. 297.
 Oleron, France. B. 37, 235.
 Olivola, Italy. B. 192.
 Olmütz, Moravia. B. 79, 284.
 Omnium Sanctorum Andegavis, France. Met. 232.
 Oporto, see Porto.
 Oppenheim, Germ. C. in 1076, p. 85.
 Opslo, Norway. B. 110, 289.
 Orange, France. B. 222.
 — C. in 1229, p. 223.
 Orelay, Engl. M. 250.
 Orense, Spain. B. 34, 36, 216.
 Oreo, Negropont. B. 395.
 Oria, Italy. Met. 21.
 Orihuela, Spain. B. 219.

Oristagni, Sardinia. Met. 17, 207.
 Orkney Islands. B. 110, 288.
 Orleans, France. B. 51, 242.
 — C. in 1129, p. 53.
 — University, 243.
 Ormi, Armen. Jacob. B. 174.
 — Nestor. B. 167.
 Orta, Italy. B. 188.
 Ortosias, Phoenicia. Lat. B. 349.
 Orvieto, Italy. B. 188.
 Oscy, Engl. M. 250.
 Osel, Isle of. Germ. B. 301.
 Osero, Isle of Cherso. B. 299.
 Osimo, Italy. B. 188.
 Osma, Spain. B. 211.
 Osnabrück, Germ. B. 86, 265.
 Ostency, Engl. M. 250.
 Ostia, Italy. B. 187.
 Ostuni, Italy. B. 201.
 Othana, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Ouranto, Italy. B. 9.
 — Met. 200.
 Oviedo, Spain. B. 32, 211.
 — C. in 1115, p. 34.
 Oxellum, France. C. in 1082, p. 50.
 Oxford, Engl. C. in 1160 and 1207, p. 65; and 1222—1408, p. 251.
 Oxyrynchus, Egypt. B. 159.
 Ozubum, Armenia. B. 423.

P.

Paarstein, Germ. M. 273.
 Paderborn, Germ. B. 79, 261.
 — S. 84.
 Padua, Italy. B. 191.
 — S. 191.
 — C. in 1350, p. 192.
 Palatium Patriarchale, Armenia, B. of the Armenians, 423.
 Palencia, Spain. B. 209, 211.
 — S. 33, 211, 216.
 — C. 1114—1148, p. 34, and 1388, p. 212.
 Palermo, Sicily. Met. 28, 207.
 — C. in 1388, p. 207.
 Palestrina, Italy. B. 187.
 Pamburg, see Pomburg.

Pamiers, France. C. in 1212, p. 46.
 — B. 245.
 — University. 245.
 Pamphilus, Thrace. B. 388.
 Pamplona, Spain. C. in 1080, p. 35.
 — B. 215.
 Panagiæ, Servia. M. and B. 431.
 Panagiæ, in Studenitz. B. 431.
 Paneas, Phoenicia. Lat. B. 145, 358.
 Panephusus, Egypt. B. 158.
 Panopolis, Thebais. B. 159, 398.
 Papertum, Armen. B. 423.
 Papoul, St. France. B. 245.
 Paralius, Egypt. B. 158.
 Parce, Germ. M. 265.
 Parcoludo, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Parenzo, Italy. B. 191.
 Päring, Germ. M. 105.
 Paris, France. — B. 51, 242.
 — Constant. Collegium. 52.
 — University. 243.
 — C. 1074—1212, p. 52; 1223—1429, p. 243 sq.
 Parium. Lat. B. 126.
 — Greek B. 150, 385.
 Parma, Italy. B. 13, 193.
 — C. in 1187, p. 15.
 Paros-Naxos. Met. 150, 386.
 Parvus Pons, France. M. 52.
 Parzepertum, Armen. B. 423.
 Pasenum, Armen. B. 423.
 Passau, Germ. B. 101, 275.
 — C. 1284 and 1293, p. 283.
 Patena, India, see Ultima.
 Patræ Thessalicae, see Novæ Patræ.
 Patræ Veteres. Met. 156, 395.
 Patras, Roumelia. Lat. Met. 126, 326.
 Patrimonium S. Petri, 5 sqq., 183 sqq.
 Patti, Sicily. B. 30, 208.
 Pavia, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 — University. 190.
 — C. 1076—1160 p. 11 sq.; 1423, p. 190.
 Pec, see Pecium.
 Peccenum, Armenia. B. 423.
 Pecium, Servia. Met. 179, 431.

- Pelicia, de, France. M. 232.
 Penafiel, Spain. C. in 1302, p. 211.
 Perestat, Germ. C. in 1085, p. 85.
 Pergano, Italy. C. in 1311, p. 190.
 Pergamus, Greek. B. 149, 385.
 — Lat. B. 322.
 Pergetena. Lat. B. 339.
 Perigueux, France. B. 38, 233.
 Pernau, Livonia. B. 301.
 Perne, Engl. M. 249.
 Persora, Engl. M. 64.
 Perth, Scotl. C. 1201 and 1206, p. 70; 1221—1321, p. 256.
 Perugia, Italy. B. 188.
 — University. 189.
 — C. in 1320, p. 189.
 Pesaro, Italy. B. 188.
 Pessan, France. M. 37, 235.
 Petra, Armenia. B. 423.
 Petra, Palest. Lat. Met. 143.
 Pettendorf, Germ. M. 280.
 Phanarion, Thrace. B. 388.
 — Lat. B. 125, 323.
 Pharan, Arabia. B. 401.
 Phæræ, Greece. Met. 394.
 Philadelphia. Met. 150, 386.
 Philippi. Lat. Met. 127.
 — Greek Met. 156, 393.
 Philippople, Thrace. Met. 388.
 Phocæa, Asia Minor. B. 385.
 Piacenza, Italy. B. 13, 193.
 — C. 1095—1132, p. 14.
 Pilten, Courland. B. 301.
 Pintarville, France. C. 1304, p. 231.
 Piombino, Italy. B. 18, 20.
 Pipewell, Engl. C. in 1189, p. 65.
 Pisa, Italy. Met. 17 sqq., 194.
 — University. 195.
 — C. 1134, p. 20; 1409, p. 195.
 Pistoia, Italy. B. 203.
 — C. in 1308, p. 189.
 Placencia, Spain. B. 32, 216.
 Plotzko, Poland. B. 295.
 Plumental, Germ. M. 280.
 Podonski, Russia. B. 154, 392.
 Poitiers, France. B. 38, 233.
 — University, 234.
 Poitiers, France. C. 1076—1106, p. 38; 1280 and 1284, p. 234.
 Pola, Italy. B. 12, 191.
 Polaca, Dalmatia. B. 299.
 Policastro, Italy. B. 197.
 Polignano, Italy. B. 25, 198.
 Polistrii, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Pölpelin, Prussia. M. 295.
 Pomburg, Germ. M. 102.
 Pomesania, Prussia. B. 303.
 Pommerania, Christianised. 95.
 Pompeiopolis. B. 149.
 Pont Audemer, France. C. 1267—1305, p. 230.
 Pontem, ad, de Sorga, France. C. in 1107, p. 71.
 Pontesia, France. M. 49.
 Pontisara, France. C. in 1310, p. 244.
 Porto, Italy. B. 8, 187.
 Porto, Spain. B. 34, 220.
 Portum, ad, Ausillæ, France. C. in 1090, p. 75.
 Posen, Poland. B. 295.
 Potenza, Italy. B. 22, 198.
 Præconnesus. Lat. B. 321.
 Prague, Bohemia. B. 79.
 — Met. 261, 283.
 — University. 285.
 — C. in 1073, p. 86; 1332—1405, pp. 264, 286.
 Preetz, Germ. M. 267.
 Prémontre, France. M. 47, 228.
 Preslaw, Bulgaria. Lat. B. 128, 378.
 Pressburg, Hungary. C. in 1309, p. 297.
 Prevesa, la. Lat. B. 325.
 Primacy of the Romish Bishop. 3.
 Prisca, Albania. Lat. B. 322.
 Præconnesus. B. 150, 385.
 Province, meaning of the word. 2.
 Prufening, Germ. M. 103.
 Prusa, Bithynia. B. 149, 384.
 Prussia Christianized. 302.
 — Episcopal diocese, 304.
 Przemyśl, Galicia. B. 310.
 Psalmidii, France. M. 238.
 Ptolemais, Libya. B. 398.
 Ptolemais, Palestine. See of the Latin patriarch. 354 sq.
 — Jacob, B. 416.

Pudgla, Germ. M. 97.
 Pultariæ, France. M. 74.
 Puy, le, France. B. 240.
 — C. in 1130, p. 40; in 1222,
 p. 241.
 Pydna, Maced. B. 156, 393.
 Pyrgos. B. 157.

Q.

Quadraginta, de, France. M. 238.
 Quars, Syria. Lat. B. 348.
 Quedlinburg, Germ. C. 1085—
 1121, p. 85.
 Quimper, France. B. 231.
 Quinque Ecclesiæ, Hungary. B.
 297.
 Quzhbaia, Phœnicia. Maron. M.
 427.

R.

Raab, Hungary. B. 115, 297.
 Racca, Osrhoëne. Nestor. B. 167.
 Ragusa, Dalmatia. Met. 117,
 298.
 Raja, Church Province on the
 Caspian. 160.
 Raitenbuch, Germ. M. 106.
 Raitenhaslach, Germ. M. 105.
 Ramese, Engl. M. 64.
 Ramescia, Engl. M. 64.
 Rameseig, Engl. M. 64.
 Ramesey, Engl. M. 249.
 Ramsau, Germ. M. 281.
 Randamecki, Finland. B. 113,
 291.
 Raphoe, Irel. B. 57, 248.
 Rapolla, Italy. B. 9, 203.
 Ratisbon, Germ. B. 101, 275.
 — M. 278.
 Ratzeburg, Germ. B. 89, 267.
 Ravardscir, Persia. Met. 165.
 Ravello, Italy. B. 9.
 Ravenna, Italy. Met. 13, 192.
 — C. 1086 and 1128, p. 15:
 1253—1317, p. 194.
 Reading, Engl. C. in 1271 and
 1279, p. 251.
 Recanati, Italy. B. 188.
 Reetz, Germ. M. 270.

Regalis Locus, Engl. M. 250.
 Reggio, Upper Italy. B. 13 sq.,
 193.
 — University. 194.
 Reggio, Lower Italy. B. 9.
 — Met. 27, 199.
 Regula, France. M. 235.
 Regula Bolbestria, France. M.
 235.
 Regula S. Orientii, France. M.
 37.
 Regula Silvestrensis, France. M.
 235.
 Rendamecki, see Randamecki.
 Rennes, France. B. 54, 231.
 — C. in 1176, p. 54; 1273, p.
 232.
 Reone, Greece. Lat. B. 318.
 Resbacum, France. M. 51, 243.
 Retford, Engl. M. 250.
 Revel, Esthonia B. 300.
 Rhædestus, Thrace. B. 152, 388.
 Rheims, France. Met. 46, 227.
 — C. 1074—1195, p. 48; 1231
 —1408, p. 228.
 Rhodéz, France. B. 40, 240.
 — C. in 1161, p. 40.
 Rhodes. Greek Met. 150, 386.
 — Lat. Met. 327.
 Rhyndace, Asia Minor. B. 384.
 Riavalle, de, Engl. M. 249.
 Ribnitz, Germ. M. 267.
 Riddagshausen, Germ. M. 82.
 Rieti, Italy. B. 188.
 Rieux, France. B. 245.
 Riez, France. B. 71, 223.
 — C. in 1141, p. 71; in 1285
 p. 224.
 Riga, Livonia. B. 93.
 — Met. 299 sq.
 — C. in 1215, p. 94; in 1224
 and 1429, p. 309.
 Rimini, Italy. B. 193.
 Ripen, Denm. B. 109, 287.
 Risaberg, Sweden. M. 114.
 Risenburg, Prussia. See of the
 Bishop of Pomesania. 304.
 Rivo, Italy. B. 25.
 Rjäsan, Russia. Met. 391.
 Roabonum. Jacob. B. 173, 416.
 Robætoe, Engl. M. 250.
 Robstodun, France. M. 244.

- Rochester, Engl. B. 61, 63, 249.
 Rockingham, Engl. C. in 1094,
 p. 65.
 Rodosto, Roumelia. Lat. B. 323.
 Roffense Mstr., Engl. M. 250.
 Roggenburg, Germ. M. 81, 262.
 Roha, (Edessa). Jacob. Met. 415.
 Rome, Academy. 189.
 — C. 1074—1215, p. 9 sq.;
 1220—1512, p. 189.
 Romkla, Cilicia. See of Armen.
 Cathol. 175.
 Roomum, France. M. 241.
 Ror, Germ. M. 104.
 Roranum. Armen. B. 423.
 Roscida Vallis, Spain. M. 215.
 Roscommon, Irel. C. in 1158, p.
 59.
 Roskild, Denm. B. 109, 287.
 Ross, Irel. B. 58, 247.
 Rossano, Italy. B. 9.
 — Met. 26, 198.
 Rostaca, Mesopot., Nestor. B. 408.
 Rostock, Germ. University. 268.
 Rostow, Russia. Met. 155, 391.
 Rot, Germ. M. 101.
 Rota, Spain. B. 35.
 Roth, Germ. M. 81.
 Rothmünster, Germ. M. 262.
 Rouen, France. Met. 49, 229.
 — C. 1073—1128, p. 49; 1223
 —1445, p. 231.
 Roxburgh, Scotl. C. in 1126, p.
 70.
 Ruffecq, France. C. 1258—1327,
 p. 234.
 Rügen, Isle of. Christianized 109.
 Rupem (ad) Scissam, France. C.
 in 1099, p. 75.
 Ruppe, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Rusio, Thrace. Lat. B. 330.
 Ruisora, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Ruteni. Lat. B. of the. 339.
 Ruvo, Italy. B. 25.

 S.
 Saba, Palest. Lat. B. 142.
 Sababarech, see Sibabarcha.
 Sabina, Italy. B. 9.
 Sagan, Schleswig. M. 295.
 Saghamast. Armen. B. 174.
 Sagona, Corsica. B. 19, 195.
 Saintes, France. B. 38, 233.
 — C. 1075—1096, p. 39; 1280
 —1289, p. 234.
 Salacha, Mesopot. B. 173, 416.
 Salamanca, Spain. B. 216.
 — S. 211, 216.
 — C. 1175 and 1190, p. 36;
 1310—1410, p. 216.
 Salamas, see Salmas.
 Salbro, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Salerno, Italy. Met. 16, 197.
 — S. 16.
 Salisbury, Engl. B. 63, 249.
 Salloppia, Engl. M. 249.
 Salmansweiler, Germ. M. 81.
 Salmas, Adorbighana. Lat. B. 372.
 — Nestor. B. 409.
 Salmastum, Armen. B. 423.
 Salona, Dalm. Lat. B. 318.
 — C. 1075—1076, p. 118.
 Salonichi, Maced. Lat. Met. 127
 330.
 — Greek Met. 156 393.
 Salpe, Italy. B. 25.
 Saluzzo, Italy. B. 206.
 Salvarie, de, France. M. 230.
 Salzburg, Germ. Met. 99, 275.
 — C. 1171 and 1216, p. 106;
 1219—1420, p. 283.
 Samaria, Palestine. Lat. B. 141,
 357.
 Samland, Prussia. B. 304.
 Somogitians Christianized. 293.
 Samosata, Jacob. Met. 172, 415.
 Sant Erini. Lat. B. 325.
 Santa Severina, Italy. Met. 26,
 199.
 Saint Abel, Mesopot., Jacob. B.
 416.
 S. Achæ, Gezira, See of the Nestor
 Patriarch. 402.
 S. Achillei, Moravia. B. 431.
 S. Adelberti, Italy. M. 14.
 S. Aegydie, France. M. 45, 238.
 S. Agatha de Goti, Italy. B. 15,
 196.
 S. Albani, Engl. B. 64, 249.
 S. Albini, France. M. 51.
 S. Albini, France, another M. 232.
 S. Albrecht, Prussia, place of pil-
 grimage, 309.

- S. Amantii de Buxia, France. M.,
 C. in 1070, p. 39.
 S. Ananiae, see Zapharanum.
 S. Anastasiae de Amandulo, Italy.
 M. 204.
 S. Andreae Avinionensis, France.
 M. 223.
 S. Andreae de Bonx, Italy. M.
 195.
 S. Andreae de Sexto, Italy. M.
 194.
 S. Andree, Germ. M. 275.
 S. Andrew's, Scotl. B. 60, 66, 69.
 — Met. 182, 253 sqq.
 — University. 256.
 S. Angelo de Lombardi, Italy. B.
 199.
 S. Aniani, France. M. 238.
 S. Annae, Palestine. Lat. M. 141.
 S. Antonii, France. M. 225.
 S. Aphrodisii, France. M. 238.
 S. Apostolorum, Servia. B. 431.
 S. Apri, Germ. M. 259.
 S. Arnulphi de Crispeio, France.
 M. 228.
 S. Asaph, Engl. B. 62 sq., 248.
 S. Audomarii, France. M., C. in
 1099, p. 48.
 S. Augustine, Engl. M. 64, 249.
 S. Augustini, France. M. 241.
 S. Bacchi, France. M. 231.
 S. Baptistae, Freising, Germ. M.
 279.
 S. Baronti, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Barsumae. See of the Jacob. Patr.
 409.
 S. Bartholomaei, Italy. M. 194.
 S. Bartholomaei, Armen. B. 422.
 S. Bartholomaei de Fossato, Italy.
 M. 194.
 S. Basoli, France. M. 47.
 S. Bavonis, France. M. 47.
 S. Benedicti extra Quinciacum,
 France. M. 234.
 S. Benedicti (Floriacum), France.
 M. 51.
 S. Benedicti Nantolii, France. M.
 38.
 S. Benigni, Italy. M. 194.
 S. Benigni Divionensis, France.
 M. 226.
 S. Bertini, France. M. 47.
 S. Bertrand, France. B. 37, 235.
 S. Blasii, Germ. M. 81, 262.
 S. Brieux, France. B. 42, 54, 231.
 S. Bridget, Germ. M. 268.
 S. Carliephi, France. M. 232.
 S. Cassiani, Italy. M. 196.
 S. Catharinae, Prussia, a place of
 pilgrimage. 309.
 S. Clara, Sweden. M. 293.
 S. Columbæ, France. M. 52.
 S. Columbæ, Scotl. M. 70.
 S. Curcii, Poland. M. 295.
 S. Crispini, France. M. 47.
 S. Crispini Majoris, France. M.
 228.
 S. Crucis, France. M. 234.
 S. Crucis, Ratisbon. 277.
 S. Cypriani, France. M. 234.
 S. David's, Engl. B. 61 sq, 248.
 S. Dionysii, France. M. 243.
 S. Dionysii de Remis, France. M.
 47.
 S. Domingo de la Calzada, Spain.
 B. 215.
 S. Domingo, America. B. 313.
 S. Dorothea, Prussia, place of pil-
 grimage. 309.
 S. Edmundi, Engl. 64.
 S. Eligii in Pulchromonte, Germ.
 M. 265.
 S. Eligii, France. M. 38.
 S. Eugenii in Gezira, See of the
 Nestor. Patriarch. 402.
 S. Eusechii, France. M. 241.
 S. Fabiani, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Fadiacii de Pisis, Italy, M.
 195.
 S. Fidelis Puppio, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Floræ et Lucillæ, Italy. M.
 M. 204.
 S. Flour, France. B. 241.
 S. Fremerii, France. M. 235.
 S. Galgani, Italy. M. 197.
 S. Genesis, Italy. C. in 1074, p. 10.
 S. Genovevæ, France. M. 243.
 S. Genulphi, France. M. 241.
 S. Georgii, Germ. M. 80.
 S. Georgii, Servia. B. 431.
 S. Georgii de Nemore, France. M.
 232.
 S. Gerardi de Bronio, Germ. M.
 265.

- S. Germani, France. M. 51.
 S. Germani de Pratis, France. M. 243.
 S. Gildasii, France. M. 241.
 S. Guillesmi de Desertis, France. M. 238.
 S. Hadriani de Trigaudio, Italy. M. 195.
 S. Hilarii, France. M. 238.
 S. Hilarii, Italy. M. 14.
 S. Hippolyt, Germ. C. in 1284 and 1294, p. 283.
 S. Honorati, France. M. 230.
 S. Jacobi, Germ. M. 265.
 S. Jacobi, Beziers, France. M. 238.
 S. Jacobi Northantonne, Engl. M. 250.
 S. Jacobi Scotorum, Ratisbon. M. 282.
 S. Janualis et Copoloniensis, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Jean de Maurienne, France. B. 72, 225.
 S. Joannis Angeliacensis, France. M. 234.
 S. Joannis de Angeriaco, France. M. 38.
 S. Joannis de Hhrasc, Phoenicia. M. of the Maronites. 426.
 S. John's, America. B. 313.
 S. Joscii, France. M. 47.
 S. Justa, Sardinia, B. 207.
 S. Justinæ, Italy. M. 191.
 S. Juta, Prussia, place of pilgrimage. 309.
 S. Laudi, France. M. 230.
 S. Laurentii, Italy. M. 193.
 — Another M. 190.
 — A third M. 191.
 — Germ. M. 86, 265.
 — France. M. 37.
 — Aversani, Italy. M. 197.
 S. Lazari, Palest. Lat. M. 141.
 S. Leodigarii, France. M. 234.
 S. Leone, Italy. B. 200.
 S. Lizier, France. B. 235.
 — C. in 1280, p. 236.
 S. Lorenz, Germ. M. 84.
 S. Luciani, France. M. 47.
 S. Lucii, Germ. M. 84.
 S. Magni, Ratisbon. 105.
 S. Malo, France. B. 42, 232.
 S. Marco, Italy. B. 198.
 S. Mariæ, France. M. 241.
 S. Mariæ apud Bantium, Italy. M. 16.
 S. Mariæ de Cella, France. M. 38.
 S. Mariæ de Columba, France. M. 241.
 S. Mariæ Eboraci, Engl. M. 68.
 S. Mariæ de Exolduno, France. M. 241.
 S. Mariæ de Florentia, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Mariæ de Formpach, Germ. M. 105.
 S. Mariæ de Fraboro, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Mariæ de Fusseli, Spain. C. in 1088—1104, p. 34.
 S. Mariæ, Palest. Lat. M. 141.
 S. Mariæ de Jubino, Italy. M. 194.
 S. Mariæ de Kanubin, See of the Patriarch of the Maronites, 425.
 S. Mariæ de Montisburgo, France. M. 230.
 S. Mariæ de Sarciana, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Mariæ de Pervallo, Italy. M. 194.
 S. Mariæ de Stadio, Germ. M. 267.
 S. Mariæ Ungiaci, France. M. 226.
 S. Mariæ Vallis Umbrosæ, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Mariæ Villæ Bertrandi, Spain. C. in 1100, p. 40.
 S. Martialis, France. M. 241.
 S. Martin, Germ. M. 80.
 S. Martini, France. M. 54.
 S. Martini Ruri-Curtensis, France. M. 228.
 S. Matthæi, Mesop. See of the Maphrian of the Jacobites. 170, 415.
 S. Mauri, France. M. 51.
 S. Mauri supra Ligerim, France. M. 232.
 S. Maxentii, France. M., C. in 1075, p. 38.
 S. Memmii, France. M. 228.
 S. Michæl, Servia. B. 431.

- S. Michaelis, Germ. M. 76.
 — S. 77.
 S. Michaelis de Pasignano, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Michaelis de Pistoia, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Michaelis de Podiobonzi, Italy. 204.
 S. Michaelis in periculo maris, France. M. 230.
 S. Nazaræi, Italy. M. 191.
 S. Neoty, Engl. M. 250.
 S. Nicolai, Servia. B. 431.
 S. Nicolai, France. M. 232.
 S. Nicolai Exoniensis, Engl. M. 250.
 S. Oswaldi, Germ. M. 281.
 S. Papoul, France. B. 245.
 S. Paul de Leon, France. B. 42, 54, 231.
 S. Pauli, France. M. 238.
 S. Pauli, Germ. M. 257.
 S. Pauli de Cornuto, France. M. 232.
 S. Pauli de Rosnello, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Paul Tricastin, France B. 71.
 S. Pavacii, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Petersberg, see S. PetriMatronæ.
 S. Petri, Germ. M. 97.
 — M. 259.
 — France M. 73.
 — ad Montes, France. M. 228.
 — de Bezua, France. M. 75.
 — de Burgolio, France. M. 232.
 — de Cella Fruini, France. M. 38.
 — near Châlons-sur-Marne, France. M. 226.
 — de Cultura, France. M. 232.
 — de Matrona, Germ. M. 102.
 — de Muchero, Italy. M. 204.
 — de Pratellis, France. M. 49.
 — de Tenolio, Italy. M. 190.
 — Super Divam, France. M. 230.
 — Villæ de Nato, France. M. 241.
 — Vivi, France. M. 52.
 — Wintonianæ, Engl. M. 64.
 S. Pons de Tomier, France. B. 237.
 S. Pontii, France. M. 45, 238.
 S. Polycarpi, France. M. 238.
 S. Quentin, France. M., C. 1231 —1271, p. 228.
 S. Richarii, France. M. 47.
 S. Ruffi, France. M. 225.
 S. Rufi, France. M. 223.
 S. Remigii, France. M. 47.
 S. Remigii in Rheims, France. S. 47.
 S. Sacerdotis Sarlatensis, France. M. 38.
 S. Salvatoris, Germ. M. 279.
 S. Salvatoris Karoffensis, France. M. 38.
 S. Salvatoris de Mane, France. M. 238.
 S. Salvatoris de Salva Munda, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Salvatoris de Septimo, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Salvatoris Lodovæ, France. M. 230.
 S. Salvatoris vice Comitis, France. M. 230.
 S. Salvii de Florentia, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Saturnini, Toulouse, France. M. 238.
 S. Savini, France. M. 38.
 S. Sergii, France. M. 231.
 — Mesopot. M. 417.
 S. Severi, France. M. 37.
 S. Severi de Rostan, France. M. 235.
 S. Stephani, Italy. M. 11.
 S. Stephani Beanix, France. M. 38.
 S. Stephani de Cencoco, Italy. M. 204.
 S. Stephani de Divione, France. M. 75.
 S. Sulpitii, France. M. 44.
 S. Syri, Genoa, Italy. M. 194.
 S. Taurini, France. M. 230.
 S. Thaddæi, Armen. Met. of the Latins. 372.
 — Met. of the Armen. 421.
 S. Theodori, France. M. 47.
 S. Thomæ, Italy. M. 193.
 S. Tiberii, France. M. 238.
 — C. in 1389, p. 239.
 S. Trinitatis, Italy. M. 204.
 — Prussia. M. 309.

- S. Trinitatis de Exaquio, France. M. 230.
 — de Maloleone, France. M. 234.
 — Veronensis, Italy. M. 191.
 S. Trudonis, Germ. M. 265.
 S. Umberti, Germ. M. 265.
 S. Urbani, France. M. 47.
 S. Victoris, France. M. 223.
 — M. 243.
 S. Vicentii, Germ. S. 88.
 — France. M. 232.
 S. Vincenzo di Volturmo, Italy. M. 189.
 S. Vitoni Virdunensis, Germ. M. 259.
 S. Winocii, France. M. 47.
 S. Wismari, France. M. 47.
 S. Zenonis, Italy. M. 191.
 — Germ. M. 106.
 Santiago, see Compostella.
 Saona, Italy. C. in 1162, p. 10.
 Sappirium, Armen. B. 423.
 Sara in Armen. Lat. Met. 331.
 Saragossa, Spain. B. 35.
 — Met. 212, 214.
 — University. 215.
 — C. in 1318, p. 215.
 Sarchais, Phoen. Lat. B. 349.
 Sarchasa. Nestor. B. 167.
 Sardes, Lydia. Greek Met. 150, 386.
 — Lat. Met. 327.
 Sarcanum, Dalm. B. 117.
 Sarepta, Phoen. Lat. B. 146, 358.
 Sarki, Russia. B. 392.
 Sarneuitz, Poland. M. 296.
 Sarno, Italy. B. 197.
 Sarphat, see Sarepta.
 Sarsina. Italy. B. 193.
 Sarug or Batnæ, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 173.
 Sasima, Cappad. B. 148.
 Sasnum, Armen. B. 423.
 Sassari, Sardinia. Met. 17, 206.
 — C. 1089 and 1146, p. 17.
 Saumur, France. C. 1253—1315, p. 232.
 Saura, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 416.
 Sava, Albania. B. 299.
 Saviello, Italy. B. 25.
 Savona, Italy. B. 190.
 Scala, Italy. B. 197.
 Scara, Sweden. B. 112, 291.
 — M. 292.
 Scarpanto. Lat. B. 327.
 Sceret. Lat. B. 335.
 Schamhapt, Germ. M. 104.
 Scheyrn, Germ. M. 102.
 Schieverra. Armen. B. 423.
 Schinne, Germ. M. 109.
 Schleswig, Denm. B. 109, 287.
 — C. in 1222, p. 288.
 Schurschi, Crimea. Lat. Met. 333.
 — Greek Met. 392.
 Schussenried, Germ. M. 82.
 Schwerin, Germ. B. 90, 267.
 Scio, Greece. Lat. B. 327.
 Sciro, Greece. Lat. B. 124, 318.
 Sco-Kloster, Sweden. M. 292.
 Scoloay, Engl. M. 250.
 Scona, Scotl. M. 70.
 Scutari, Dalmatia. B. 118.
 Scyras, Greece. B. 396.
 Scythopolis, Palest. Met. 163.
 Sebaste, Armenia. Lat. Met. 126.
 — See of the Catholicus of the Armenians, 175, 421.
 Sebaste, Palestine, see Samaria.
 Sebaste, Phrygia. B. 150.
 Sebenico, Dalmatia. B. 299.
 Sebennytyus, Egypt. B. 158.
 Seccau, Germ. B. 101, 275.
 — M. 106.
 Secred, Mesop. Jacob. B. 416.
 Seehausen, Germ. M. 272.
 Seelburg. B. 301.
 Seeligental, Germ. M. 276.
 Seemanshausen, Germ. M. 277.
 Seez, France. B. 49, 229.
 — C. in 1126, p. 50.
 Segni, Italy. B. 8, 187.
 Segorbe, Spain. B. 219.
 Segovia, Spain. B. 33, 210.
 Seide, see Sidon.
 Seleucia. Lat. Met. 347.
 Selitished, Engl. M. 250.
 Semgallians Christianized. 301.
 Semisat, Jacob. Met. 415.
 Semiscata. Lat. B. 371.
 Semnea, Pamphylia. B. 151.
 Senascolpolis. Lat. B. 376.
 Senez, France. B. 224.
 — C. in 1267, p. 224.
 Senigallia, Italy. B. 188.

- Senlis, France. B. 46, 227.
 — C. 1210—1326, p. 228.
 Senone, Scotl. C. in 1324, p. 256.
 Sens, France. Met. 50, 242.
 — C. 1080—1198, p. 53; 1224
 — 1485, p. 244.
 Sereth, see Scereth and Szeret.
 Serræ, Maced. Lat. Met. 127,
 328.
 — Greek B. 156, 393.
 Servia, an independent Christian
 country. 178.
 Sessa, Italy. B. 196.
 Sethroeta. B. 158.
 Sevilla, Spain. Met. 209, 216.
 — University, 218.
 — C. 1352 and 1412, p. 218.
 Sherbonne, de, Engl. M. 249.
 Sherborn, Engl. B. 63.
 — C. in 1116, p. 65.
 Shetland Isles. B. 289.
 Skara, see Scara.
 Sibabarcha, Mesop. Jacob B. 173.
 Side, Pamphylia. Met. 151, 386.
 Sidon, Phœn. Lat. B. 144, 358.
 — Maron. B. 425.
 Sidon, Roumelia. Lat. B. 126, 323.
 Siena, Italy. Met. 205.
 Sigara, Mesop. Jacob. B. 174, 417.
 Sighanfu, China. Nestor. Met.
 405.
 Sigtuna, Sweden. M. 292.
 Siguenza, Spain. B. 33, 211.
 Silæum, Pamphylia. B. 151.
 Silandus, Lydia. B. 386.
 Silivria, Thrace. Lat. B. 125, 323.
 — Greek B. 388.
 Simorra, France. M. 235.
 Sinai, Arabia. Lat. B. 143.
 — Greek B. 401.
 Singara, Mesopot. Nestor. B. 168,
 409.
 Sion, Switz. B. 71, 224.
 Sipontum. Met. 203.
 Siragosa, Sicily. B. 28, 31, 208.
 Sis, See of the Catholicus, 175,
 418 sq.
 — See of Jacob, Patr. 410 sq.
 — Jacob. B. 416.
 — C. in 1307, p. 420.
 Sissopoli, Roumelia. Lat. B. 322.
 — Greek B. 389.
 Sisteron, France. B. 71, 223.
 Sitia, Candia, Lat. B. 320.
 Sivas, Armen. Lat. Met. 328.
 Skaalholt, Iceland. B. 110, 288.
 Skenninge, Sweden. M. 292.
 — C. in 1248, p. 293.
 Smyrna, Asia Minor. Lat. Met.
 328.
 — Greek Met. 385.
 Soacinum Dalmatia. B. 400.
 Soana, Italy. B. 205.
 Socotra, Isle of. Nestor. B. 405.
 Sodor, Insul. Hebrides. C. in
 1239, p. 252.
 — B. 256.
 Soissons, France. B. 46, 227.
 — C. 1078—1201, p. 48; 1456
 p. 228.
 Soldaia, Crimea. Lat. Met. 331.
 Solia or Soli, Cyprus. Greek B.
 178, 429.
 Soltania, Armen. Lat. Met. 369.
 — Armen. B. 423.
 Solumbria. Lat. B. 338.
 Sophia, Dacia. Met. 157, 396.
 Sora, Italy. B. 9, 189.
 Sordua, France. M. 235.
 Soreth, see Schussenried.
 Sorœ, Denm. M. 109.
 Sorra, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Sorrento, Italy. Met. 198.
 Spalatro, Dalmat. Met. 117, 299.
 — C. in 1075, p. 118; in 1292,
 p. 299.
 Spaldorg, Engl. M. 250.
 Spinalonga, Candia. Lat. B. 320.
 — Greek B. 296.
 Spires, Germ. B. 79, 261.
 Spoleto, Italy. B. 188.
 Squillaci, Italy. B. 200.
 Squires, France. M. 37.
 Stabulum, Germ. M. 265.
 Stampæ, France. M. 51.
 — C. 1092—1147, p. 52.
 Stargardt, Germ. M. 97.
 Stavanger, Norway. B. 116, 289.
 Steina, see Marienstein.
 Steingaden, Germ. M. 106.
 Stettin, Germ. M. 270.
 Stolpe, Germ. M. 96, 269.
 Strassburg, Germ. B. 79, 261.
 — C. 1126 and 1127, p. 85.

Strata, de, Engl. M. 193.
 Strata Florida, Engl. M. 250.
 Strausberg, Germ. M. 272.
 Strengnæs, Sweden. B. 112, 291.
 Strivellina, Scotl. M. 70.
 Strummitza, Moesia. Greek B. 153.
 Suacinum, Dalmat. B. 299.
 Suapris, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Suben, Germ. M. 103.
 Suczava, Moldavia. Met. 390.
 Suda, Persia. Lat. B. 371.
 Suellis, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Sugdæa, Moesia. B. 153, 390.
 Sukow, Poland. M. 296.
 Sulmona, Italy. B. 189.
 Sulpicio, de, Italy. 194.
 Sultania, see Soltania.
 Sur, see Tyre.
 Sus or Susa, Chuzistan.. Nestor. B. 403.
 Susdal, Russia. B. 154, 391.
 Sutri, Italy. B. 188.
 Suvas, Cappad. Lat. B.
 Syba. Lat. B. 331, 334.
 Sydonia, Pomerania. B. 271.
 Syene, Thebais. B. 159.
 Sylæum, Pamphylia. Met. 386.
 Sylves, Portugal. B. 221.
 Symbolia. Lat. B. 331.
 Synaus, Phrygia. Greek B. 150, 385.
 Synnada, Phrygia. Greek Met. 150, 385.
 — Jacob. Met. 172.
 Syracuse, see Siragosa.
 Szabolcs, Hungary. C. in 1092, p. 117.
 Szent-Martón, Hungary. M. 117.
 Szerem, Pannonia. B. 117.
 Szeret. Lat. B. 310.
 — Greek B. 390.

T.

Tabrestania, see Raja.
 Tagrit, Mesopot. See of the Jacob. Maph. 170, 414.
 — Jacob. B. 174, 417.
 Taman, Zichia. Met. 155.

Tamiatha, Egypt. B. 159.
 Tanestolie, Engl. M. 249.
 Tanget, see Tanguth.
 Tanguth, Turquestan. Nestor. B. 408.
 Tanis, Egypt. Greek B. 158.
 — Lat. B. 341.
 Tarabolos, see Tripolis.
 Tarabosan, see Trebizond.
 Taranto, Italy. Met. 201.
 Tarach. Jacob. B. 416.
 Tarazona, Spain. C. in 1229, p. 214.
 — B. 215.
 Tarbes, France. B. 27, 235.
 Tarragona, Spain. Met. 31, 34, 212.
 — C. 1146 and 1180, p. 35; 1230—1232, p. 214.
 Tarsus, Cilicia. Lat. Met. 132, 347.
 — C. in 1177, p. 133.
 — Jacob. Met. 172, 415.
 — Armen. Met. 421.
 — Nestor. B. 407.
 Taseta, Armen. Armen. B. 423.
 Tasque, France. M. 235.
 Tauris, Persia. Lat. B. 372.
 Taurisium, see Tauris.
 Tauriz, Adorbigana. Met. 403.
 — Jacob. B. 418.
 Tavestoc, Engl. M. 64.
 Tel-Aphar, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 174.
 Tel-Baser, Syria. Jacob. B. 173.
 Tel-Besme, Syria. Jacob. B. 173.
 Tel-Patricia, Armen. Jacob. B. 173.
 Tel-Arsaniaæ, Armen. Jacob. B. 416.
 Telese, Italy. B. 15, 196.
 Tellis, de, France. M. 241.
 Temesbesbury, Engl. M. 249.
 Temo, Sardinia. B. 17.
 Tenedos, Isle of. Met. 386.
 Tentyra, Thebais. B. 159.
 Tephlis, Georgia. Lat. B. 370.
 Teramo, Italy. B. 189.
 Terford, Engl. M. 250.
 Termoli, Italy. B. 15, 196.
 Ternei, Engl. M. 249.
 Terni, Italy. B. 188.

- Ternowa, Bulgaria. Lat. Met.
 128, 378 sq.
 — Greek B. 153, 390.
 Terouenne, France. B. 47, 227.
 Terracina, Italy. B. 9, 187.
 Terralba, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Teti, see Cività di Chieti.
 Thabor, Palest. Lat. M. 143.
 Thebes, Hellas. Greek Met. 157.
 Thebes, Thebais. B. 159.
 Thebæ, Thessaly. B. 323.
 Themanon, Assyria Nestor. B.
 168.
 Theodonis Villa, France. C. in
 1132, p. 77.
 Theodosiopolis, Armen., see Karin.
 Thermia, Isle of. Lat. B. 124.
 Thermopylæ, Greece. Lat. B.
 124, 318.
 Thessalonica, Maced. Armen. B.
 423.
 Thironium, France. M. 243.
 Thiva, (Thebes) Greece. Lat. Met.
 127, 319.
 — Greek Met. 395.
 Thmuis, Egypt. B. 158.
 Tiberias, Palest. Lat. B. 142,
 357.
 Tiernum, France. M. 40.
 Tiflis, see Tephlis.
 Tigranocerta, see Soltania.
 Tine, Isle of. Lat. B. 327.
 Tirefordia, Engl. M. 250.
 Tirhana, Bethgarma. Nestor. B.
 164, 403.
 Tivoli, Italy. B. 188.
 Todi, Italy. B. 9, 188.
 Toledo, Spain. Met. 31, 209.
 — University, 211.
 — C. in 1086, p. 34; 1324—
 1473, p. 212.
 Torcello, Italy. B. 192.
 — C. in 1127, p. 13; 1296, p.
 192.
 Torino, see Turin.
 Toroneto, de, France. M. 230.
 Tortona, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 Tortosa, Spain. B. 212.
 — C. in 1429, p. 214.
 Tostar, Chuzistan. Nestor. B. 164.
 Toul, France. B. 76, 259.
 Toulon, France. B. 71, 222.
 Toulouse, France. B. 45, 237.
 — C. 1075—1161, p. 46; in
 1224, p. 239; 1319 and 1327,
 p. 246.
 Tournay, France. B. 47, 227.
 Tours, France. Met. 41, 53, 231.
 — C. 1096—1163, p. 54; 1236
 —1510, p. 232.
 Tragura, Dalmat. B. 299.
 Trajanopolis, Asia Minor. B. 385.
 Trajanopolis, Phrygia. Greek B.
 150.
 Trajanopolis, Rhodope. Greek
 Met. 153, 389.
 — Lat. Met. 330.
 Trani, Italy. Met. 21, 201.
 Trapezus. B. 148, 383.
 Trapizon, Armen. B. 423.
 Trebigne, Dalmat. B. 298.
 Trebizond. Lat. Met. 330.
 — Greek Met. 383.
 Treguier, France. B. 43, 231.
 Trenorchium, France. M., C. in
 1115—1117, p. 75.
 Trent, Tyrol. B. 191.
 — C. in 1279, p. 192.
 Treves, Germ. Met. 75, 258.
 — University. 259.
 — C. 1140—1152, p. 77; 1227
 —1317, p. 259.
 Treviso, Italy. B. 191.
 Triaditza, Dacia. B. 157.
 Tribur, Germ. C. in 1076, p. 85.
 Tricarico, Italy. B. 22, 198.
 Tricca, Thessaly. B. 394.
 Trier, see Treves.
 Trieste, Istria. B. 191.
 Tripolis, Asia Minor. Lat. B. 327.
 Tripolis, Phœnicia. Lat. B. 131,
 144, 344, 347.
 — Maron. B. 177.
 — Maron. Met. 176, 426.
 — See of the Maphrian of the
 Jacobites. 417.
 — Jacob. B. 417.
 Trium Fontium Abbat. France.
 M. 47.
 Trœzen, Greece. B. 395.
 Troarnum, France. M. 49.
 Troja, Italy. B. 15, 203.
 — C. 1089—1115, p. 16.
 Tropea, Italy. B. 200.

- Troyes, France. B. 51, 242.
 — C. 1104—1128, p. 52.
 Tschmschkadsag, Armen., Armen. B. 423.
 Tuam, Irel. Met. 56, 58, 247.
 Tübingen, Germ. University, 264.
 Tudela, Spain. University. 213.
 Tueris, France. M. 225.
 Tulle, France. B. 240.
 Tur-Abdin, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 173, 417.
 — See of a Jacob. Met. 412.
 Turbineret, Engl. M. 250.
 Turin, Italy. B. 11.
 — Met. 206.
 — University. 206.
 Turquestan Christianized. 166.
 Tursi, Italy. B. 22.
 Turteana, Engl. M. 250.
 Tus. Nestor. B. 409.
 Tuy, Spain. B. 34, 36, 215.
 Twer, Russia. B. 391.
 Tyana, Cappad. Met. 148, 383.
 — Armen. B. 423.
 Tyre, Phoenicia. Lat. Met. 144, 357.
 — Greek Met. 161.
 — Maron. Met. 176, 426.

U.

- Uckermünde, Germ. M. 269.
 Udine, Italy. C. in 1310, p. 168.
 Udward, Hungary. C. in 1309, p. 297.
 Uetersen, Germ. M. 267.
 Ugento, Italy. B. 200.
 Ulm, Germ. C. in 1152, p. 86.
 Ulna, see Ultima.
 Ultima, India. Nestor. Met. 165.
 Ultras porta, France. M. 49.
 Umbriatico, Italy. B. 199.
 Udenstorf, Germ. M. 104.
 Unicurti, France. M. 47.
 Uniejow, Poland. C. in 1375, p. 296.
 Unter-Viebach, Germ. M. 279.
 Upolis, de, Italy. M. 204.
 Upsala, Sweden, Met. 91, 289.
 — Acad. 293.
 Urbino, Italy. B. 188.

- Urgel, Spain. B. 212.
 Urmia, see Ormia and Ormi.
 Ursi Campus, France. M. 228.
 Ursperg, Germ. M. 81.
 Urtelum, Armen. Armen. B. 423.
 Usarchia, France. M. 241.
 Usella, Sardinia. B. 207.
 Uskup, Dardania. Lat. B. 339.
 Usneach, Irel. C. in 1112, p. 58.
 Utrecht, Germ. (Holland.) B. 86, 265.
 — C. 1249—1392, p. 266.
 Usez, France. B. 45, 237.
 — C. in 1139, p. 46.

V.

- Vabres, France. B. 240.
 — C. in 1368, p. 241.
 Vacz, Hungary. B. 115, 297.
 Vadacio, de, France. M. 232.
 Vadoalneti, de, France. M. 232.
 Vahanascinum, Armen. B. 423.
 Vaison, France. B. 223, 246.
 Valence, France. B. 72, 225.
 — University, 225.
 — C. in 1100, p. 73; in 1248, p. 225.
 Valencia, Spain. B. 212.
 — Met. 218.
 — S. 33, 213.
 Valladolid, Spain. C. 1137 and 1155, p. 34; in 1322, p. 211 sq.
 — University. 211.
 Vallis S. Lamberti., Germ. M. 265.
 Vallis Viridis, France. M. 243.
 Valona, Illyr. Lat. B. 124.
 Valva, Italy. B. 9, 189.
 Vannes, France. B. 42, 231.
 Varad, Hungary. B. 116, 298.
 Varna, Moesia. Met. 390.
 Vaucouleur, Germ. (France.) C. in 1224, p. 259.
 Veglia, Dalmatia. B. 299.
 Velletri, Italy. B. 187.
 Venafro, Italy. B. 196.
 Vence, France. B. 71, 224.
 Venecomponum, Syria. Lat. B. 348.

Venice, Italy. C. 1152—1177, p. 13.
 — See of the Patriarch of Grado. 192.
 Venosa, Italy. B. 22, 198.
 Vercelli, Italy. B. 11, 190.
 Verchen, Germ. M. 93.
 Verden, Germ. B. 79, 261.
 Verdun, Germ. (France.) B. 76, 259.
 Verestat, see Perestad.
 Veria, Maced. Met. 393.
 Verisia, Maced. Lat. Met. 127.
 Vernon, France. C. in 1422, p. 231.
 Vernussia, de, Italy. M. 194.
 Verolamii, Engl. M. 64.
 Veroli, Italy. B. 8.
 — C. in 1111, p. 10.
 Verona, Italy. B. 12, 191.
 — C. in 1184, p. 13.
 Vervelle, Engl. M. 249.
 Vesprim, Hungary. B. 115, 297.
 Viceliacum, France. M. 74, 220.
 — C. in 1146, p. 75.
 Vicenza, Italy. B. 191.
 Vich, Spain. B. 35, 212.
 Vicii Tertii, residence of the Patriarch of the Nestorians. 402.
 Vienna, Germ. B. 276.
 — C. in 1267, p. 283.
 — University. 282.
 Vienne, France. Met. 72, 225.
 — C. 1112—1199, p. 73; 1289—1311, p. 225.
 Vieste, Italy. B. 203.
 Vilikii, Maced. Lat. B. 127.
 Villa d'Iglesias or Glesias, Sard. B. 207.
 Villa Magna, France. M. 238.
 Villisdenai, Engl. M. 250.
 Villis Dei, Germ. M. 265.
 Vilshoven, Germ. M. 280.
 Vincecombe, Engl. M. 249.
 Vindocium, France. M. 51.
 Vintimiglia, Italy. B. 190.
 Vique, see Vich.
 Virzio, France. M. 40, 241.
 Viscallis, de, Engl. M. 250.
 Viseu, Spain. B. 34, 220.
 Vitæ Schola, Denm. M. 109.
 Viterbo, Italy. B. 188.

Vitskild, see Vitæ Schola.
 Viviers, France. B. 72, 225.
 Vizeliacum, see Viceliacum.
 Vladerbatensis Abbat., Germ. M. 265.
 Volterra, Italy. B. 9, 203.
 Volturara, Italy. B. 197.
 Vordonia, Hellas. Lat. B. 126.

W.

Wadstena, Sweden. M. 293.
 — C. in 1400, p. 293.
 Waidenve, Engl. M. 249.
 Walborum, Mstr., Engl. M. 250.
 Walchen, Engl. M. 250.
 Walchiorum, Germ. M. 265.
 Walingford, Engl. M. 250.
 Walkenried, Germ. M. 83.
 Walledregia, Engl. M. 250.
 Waltsassen, Germ. M. 104.
 — M. 82.
 Warfru-Bærg, Sweden. M. 292.
 Warmia, see Ermeland.
 Warnamo, Sweden. M. 113.
 Warnhem, Sweden. M. 114.
 Wasitha, Babyl. Nestor. B. 168, 409.
 Waterford, Irel. B. 58, 247.
 — C. in 1278, p. 58.
 Wedle or Wedel, see Weile.
 Weiarn, Germ. M. 105.
 Weile, Denm. M. 288.
 — C. in 1278, p. 288.
 Weisford, see Wexford.
 Weissenan, Germ. M. 81, 262.
 Wells, Engl. B. 63, 249.
 Wernerley, Engl. M. 249.
 Wessenbrunn, Germ. M. 82.
 Westeræs, Sweden. B. 112, 291.
 Westminster, Engl. C. in 1142—1199, p. 65; 1226 and 1253, p. 65.
 Wetzlar, Germ. C. in 1224, p. 259.
 Wexford, Irel. C. in 1240, p. 248.
 Wexiö, Sweden. B. 112, 291.
 Weyern, see Weiarn.
 Whitehorn, Engl. (Scotl.) B. 67 sqq., 252, 255.

Wiare, see Weiarn.

Wiborg, Denm. B. 109, 287.

Wiby, Sweden. M. 114.

Widin, Maced. B. 393.

Wienhausen, Germ. M. 263.

Wigornia, Engl. M. 250.

Wilna, Luthuania. B. 294.

Wilsnack, Germ., place of pilgrimage, 273.

Wincelcumbe, Engl. M. 64.

Winchester, Engl. B. 61, 63, 249.

— C. 1076—1143, p. 65.

Windberg, Germ. M. 103.

Windsor, Engl. C. in 1184, p. 65; 1278, p. 252.

Wintonia, Engl. M. 250.

Wittenberg, Germ. University. 274.

Wladislav, Poland. B. 295.

Wlodzimirsk, Gallicia. B. 310.

Wollin, Germ. B. 95 sq.

— M. 269.

Woodstock, Engl. C. in 1175, p. 65.

Worcester, England. B. 63 249.

— C. in 1092, p. 65; in 1240, p. 251.

Worms, Germ. B. 79, 261.

— C. 1076—1122, p. 85; in 1253, p. 264.

Wornie, Samogitia. B. 294.

Wospor, Crimea. Lat. B. 334.

Würzburg, Germ. B. 79, 261.

— C. 1080—1166, p. 85; 1287 and 1298, p. 264.

Wymadham, Engl. M. 250.

X.

Xanthia, Thrace. Met. 389.

Xois, Egypt. B. 158.

Y.

Ybreio, de, France. M. 230.

York, Engl. Met. 66, 252.

— C. in 1195, p. 68; 1252—1367, p. 252.

Yrsee, Germ. M. 81.

Z.

Zagora, Moesia. B. 153.

Zagrab, Hungary. B. 116, 297.

Zamentarum, Armen., Armen. B. 423.

Zamora, Spain. B. 216.

Zante. Lat. B. 124, 319.

— Greek B. 157.

Zapharanum, Mesopot. Jacob. B. 417.

Zaphram, Mesopot., M., See of the Jacob. Patriarch. 409.

Zara, Dalmat. Met. 117, 298 sq.

Zaragosa, see Saragosa.

Zaratoria, Greece. Lat. B. 127, 329.

Zarnucha, Armen. M. 169.

Zea, (Ceos) Isle of. B. 318.

Zehdenick, Germ. M. 273.

Zeiton, Greece. B. 394.

Zeiz, Germ. B. 98.

Zeng, Albania. B. 299.

Zerbst, Germ. M. 98.

Zibellet, Phœnicia, see Byblus.

Zichia. Lat. Met. 331.

Zichnæ, Maced. B. 393.

Zichne, Maced. Lat. B. 323.

Zinna, Germ. M. 98.

Ziton, Thessaly, see Thebæ.

Zorconum, Greece. Lat. B. 124.

Zuabia. Nestor. B. 168.

Zwifalten, Germ. M. 82.

HANDBOOK
OF THE
GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS OF
THE CHURCH.



HANDBOOK
OF THE
GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS
OF THE CHURCH.

BY
J. E. T. WILTSCH.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN BY
JOHN LEITCH, ESQ.

WITH A PREFACE BY
THE REV. FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE, M.A.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
THOMAS BOSWORTH, 215, REGENT STREET.
1868.

ERRATA.—VOL. I.

Page	11, line 11 from top,	for	Caucacus,	read	Caucasus
—	44, — 15 —	—	Romi,	—	Remi.
—	70, — 12 from bottom,	—	Nicener Ceed,	—	Nicene Creed.
—	75, — 5 from top.	—	Aulun,	—	Autun
—	87, — 6 from bottom,	—	Voloterra,	—	Volaterra.
—	97, — 5 —	—	Xantiva,	—	Xativa.
—	122, — 14 —	—	Trabes,	—	Tarbes.
—	131, — 7 —	—	Ostillyricum,	—	Eastern Illyricum.
—	154, — 17 from top,	—	were	—	was.
—	256, — 13 —				
—	267, — 6 & 11 —				
—	268, — 18 —				
—	297, — 6 —				
—	328, — 8 —				
—	335, — 9 —				
—	347, — 11 —				
—	391, — 19 —				
—	413, — 19 —				
—	416, — 18 —				
—	422, — 16 —				
—	271, — 2 —	—	islands,	—	island.
—	298, — 16 from bottom,	—	And	—	, and.
—	320, — 11 from top,	—	Najara,	—	Najera.
—	336, — 18 from bottom,	—	destantis	—	distantis.
—	347, — 13 from top,	—	Kindom,	—	Kingdom.
—	428, — 7 & 13 —	—	Weichsel,	—	Vistula.

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

It is so long since the publication of this work was first announced that it may be necessary to explain the circumstances which have caused the delay in its appearance. The task of rendering Wiltseh's Handbook into English was recommended to me by Mr. Maurice at a time when I was suffering from a severe chronic illness, on the ground that while the book would be useful to his Class in King's College, where he taught Church History, the labour of translating it would not require much mental exertion. I accordingly set to work, but soon found that the close attention required for the transcription of the innumerable minutiae in the notes produced very painful symptoms, so that I was again and again obliged to desist, and at length to abandon the task for a considerable period. A prolonged absence in foreign countries caused a further delay; and when Mr. Maurice's connexion with King's College ceased, it probably seemed doubtful to the publisher whether

he should proceed with the work. At all events it was allowed to lie over for a number of years; but I presume that he has now a reasonable prospect of success for the book, as he has lately expressed a wish that it should be completed. Although under the circumstances referred to, it would naturally be difficult to maintain uniform accuracy, especially as I was sometimes obliged to rely on the assistance of others, I trust that the translation is tolerably free from errors. In looking over it, the only one of any consequence which I have observed is in the name of Charlemagne's son and successor, Louis the Pious, as he is called by German authors. In the first volume he is styled Saint Louis, but the attentive reader will run no risk of confounding him with the French King who flourished four centuries later, and who figures in the second volume.

In that portion of the work which treats of the early Church, the ancient names of places are given as in the original, but where these first occur the modern names are generally placed beside them; and the reader will, on other occasions, easily ascertain the latter by referring to the Index. In Latinising the names of places the Church historians and chroniclers do not always observe uniformity, sometimes employing one termination and sometimes another, and several variations of one name are sometimes to be found in one and the same document. The ancient spelling of modern names is generally preserved in the translation, especially

when there is no danger of mistaking the place referred to, as in the case of Mailros, for Melrose.

Mr. Maurice states in his Preface that the translation was completed in 1859. Only the first volume, however, was finished at that time.

J. L.

Ardbrannan, Isle of Bute,

Aug. 1st, 1868.

3558-6093B
62T②

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



13 883 173

BR

146

.W75

V.2

Wittich

Geog. & Statistics of Church.

265766

DEC 4 '60

DEC 5 '60

G. Oborn

Fellow

Nov 8 '60

Nov 22 '60

William Carpe

1156 E 57th

Nov 22 '60

RENEWED

Dec 6 '60

Dec 6 '60

RENEWED

Dec 13 '60

DEC 12 1960

DJ Georgacas

Classics 36

JAN 27 1970

BINDERY

265766

SWIFT LIBRARY

BR 146
W 75
v.2

Wiltseh
Handbook of the
Geography and Statistics
of the Church